This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

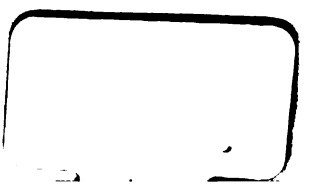
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

University of Virginia Library
F339 .R88 1907 V.1
ALD Mississippi; comprising sketch
NX 000 762 086

LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA

PRESENTED BY

STEPHEN D. LEE



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MISSISSIPPI

Comprising Sketches of Counties, Towns, Events, Institutions, and Persons, Arranged in Cyclopedic Form

---

PLANNED AND EDITED BY

DUNBAR ROWLAND, LL. D.

DIRECTOR, MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY; MEMBER, AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOL. I

ATLANTA

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING ASSOCIATION

1907

Digitized by Google

F
339
.R28
1907

COPYRIGHT, 1907,
BY
THE SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING
ASSOCIATION

033631
v.1

Digitized by Google

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION.

That there is a need for a comprehensive history of Mississippi based upon original sources and extending from the earliest explorations to the present time will be readily granted. It has been impossible, hitherto, owing to the unavailable condition of the official archives of the State, to prepare, from original sources, such a history. Since the creation of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History, historical materials of the most valuable and interesting character have been made accessible to students and investigators. These collections have been extensively used for the first time, in the preparation of this publication; so that it may be said with entire accuracy that the Encyclopedia of Mississippi History is the first story of the State, the facts of which have been taken from original sources.

The purpose of this work is to give a concrete knowledge of the State of Mississippi, as a political division of the United States, which, after all, is a record of the social, political, industrial and institutional development of its people.

The rapid and marvelous development of the United States into one of the foremost nations of the world has had a tendency to direct the attention of the historian to national, rather than to State affairs. This tendency has gone so far that we are deficient in that concrete knowledge of the States of the Union which is so necessary in recording the history of the Nation.

The plan upon which this work is projected is, to combine the best features of histories for continuous reading with the cyclopedic style for ready reference. This is a new departure in State histories which, it is believed, will be acceptable to the serious student as well as to the busy man of affairs.

If history can be made immediately accessible, without in any way impairing its accuracy and readableness, a forward movement has been made in popularizing its study. It is therefore the design of this publication to present in comprehensive form, arranged in alphabetical order, a complete history of Mississippi, from 1540 to 1906. In addition much biographical matter has been included

Digitized by Google

in the work. This feature deals with the lives of men who have left their impress on the history of the State and passed out of its life. It also includes contemporary biography and genealogical notes, which are valuable in tracing the origin of population. It is well, however, to state that the editor is responsible alone for those biographies which have become historical.

Mississippi is a typical State of the lower South, and its history furnishes an interesting and instructive study of the evolution of one of the great commonwealths of the American Union.

DUNBAR ROWLAND.

Jackson, Miss., January 21, 1907.

Digitized by Google

SELECTED SOURCES OF MISSISSIPPI HISTORY.

The historian of to-day relies largely, for source materials, on documents, in manuscript or printed form. A critical study of such sources, which constitute the safest evidence of the facts with which they deal, is the best basis for accurate and reliable history. The use of original documents, however, does not preclude the careful historian from the use of secondary sources of recognized value.

The sources of Mississippi history consist of both primary and secondary materials, and it is the purpose of this essay to make a somewhat critical study of these sources, and to list them for the use of students and investigators.

The three great colonizing nations of Europe, England, Spain and France, fought for supremacy in Mississippi. Spain explored it, France colonized it, and England developed it into a self-governing community.

Spanish Explorations, 1540-1699.

Nearly three-quarters of a century before English colonies were planted at Jamestown and Plymouth, the hardy and adventurous Spaniards were exploring the region which now constitutes the State of Mississippi. The coming of De Soto and his soldiery marks the beginning of Mississippi history. Its opening chapters tell the story of his wanderings in a vain search for gold; his conflicts with the warlike Creeks and Chickasaws; the sufferings of his men; his discovery of the great "Father of Waters", on Mississippi soil and his tragic death and burial.

Thus ended the most elaborate attempt of the Spaniards to explore the interior of North America.

The contemporary narratives of the romantic expedition of De Soto constitute the first sources of Mississippi history, and are principally valuable for their descriptions of Indian life. These sources have an added value in being the first accounts of European contact with primitive conditions in the Western Hemisphere.

The sources dealing with this period of Mississippi history are:

Digitized by Google

Biedma, Luys Hernandez de: Relation of the Conquest of Florida; presented by Luys Hernandez de Biedma, in the year 1544, to the King of Spain in Council; published in 1841.

Bourne, Edward Gaylord: Narratives of De Soto; 2 Vols., Trail Maker series. (1904).

Elvas, Gentleman of: A True Relation of the Conquest of Florida; published in Evora, Portugal in 1557.

French, B. F.: Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida; published in seven volumes. Part I (1846), Part II (1850), Part III (1851), Part IV (1852), Part V (1853), Part VI (1869), Part VII (1875).

King, Grace: De Soto and his men in the land of Florida (1898).

Graham, R. B. Cunninghame: Hernando De Soto (1903). Lewis, T. M.: Route of De Soto's Expedition from Taliepacana to Huhasene; Vol. VI, Publications Mississippi Historical Society (1902).

Lanzas, Pedro Torres: Relacion Descriptiva de los Mapas, Planos, & de Mexico y Floridos existentes en el archivo general de Indias por Pedro Torres Lanzas, Jefe de dicho archivo, Seville, Imp. de El Mercantil, San Eloy 16th, 1900.

The above is a description of the Maps in the Spanish archives in Seville relating to Florida and Mexico, published in 1900 by the Chief of Archives.

Lowery, Woodbury: The Spanish Settlements Within the Present Limits of the United States, 1513—1561 (1901). Meek, A. B.: Romantic Passages in Southwestern History (1857).

Rangel, Rodrigo (De Soto's private Secretary): De Soto's Expedition based on his (Rangel's) Diary kept on the march; published in 1851 in Amador de los Rios's edition of Oviedo's Historia General y Natural de las Indias, and made accessible in English for the first time *by Edward Gaylord Bourne,* in *Narratives of the career of Hernando De Soto (1904).*

Shipp, Barnard: De Soto and Florida 1512-1568 (1881).

Vega, Garcilaso de la: History of the Conquest of Florida, published by Barnard Shipp in 1881, and by Edward Gaylord Bourne in 1904.

It is probable that patient research among the archives in Seville, Madrid and Simancas might bring to light new manuscript material relating to this interesting period.

French Exploration and Settlement, 1699-1763.

After the death of De Soto, no further efforts were made by Spain to explore the great central basin of the Continent, and it

Digitized by Google

remained an unknown region for more than a century. In the meantime France had planted colonies on the St. Lawrence, and her adventurous pioneers and priests had penetrated to the great river which De Soto had discovered. In seeking to extend the power and dominion of France, her representatives turned their eyes to the great valley to the South, and Robert Cavelier de La Salle was selected to explore and take possession of the country in the name of the King of France. The great explorer descended the Mississippi to the Gulf of Mexico, and on April 9, 1682, took formal possession of the country and named it Louisiana, in honor of Louis XIV. The first settlement in Louisiana by the French was made on Mississippi soil by Pierre Le Moyne d'Iberville, February 13, 1699.

The Manuscript Sources for the French period are:

The colonial archives of France, of the following departments of government, and of other repositories; Archives of the Marine, Bibliotheque Nationale, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Prefecture de Seine et Oise, Seminary de Saint Surplice and in the ministère des colonies, in the attic of the Louvre. The manuscripts relating to Louisiana are arranged in 54 registers which cover the period from 1678 to 1736. Extensive searches in the archives of France have been made by the Mississippi Department of Archives and History, and manuscript materials relating to the early history of Louisiana of the most valuable and extensive character, have been brought to light. That which is specially valuable for Mississippi history has been summarized as follows:

Correspondance Générale Louisiane.

Vol. 1	*1678–1706*	*Gov. De Bienville,*
Vol. 2	*1707–1712*	*Gov. De Bienville,*
Vol. 3	*1713–1715*	*Gov. Cadillac,*
Vol. 4	*1716*	*Gov. Cadillac,*
Vol. 6 to 10	*1720–1726*	*Gov. De Bienville,*
Vol. 16 to 27	*1733–1742*	*Gov. De Bienville,*
Vol. 28	*1743–1744*	*Govs. Vaudreuil and De Bienville,*
Vol. 29–35	*1745–1751*	*Gov. Vaudreuil,*
Vol. 36–37	*1752-1754*	*Govs. De Kerlerec and Vaudreuil.*

These records are being calendared and copied for the Department of Archives and History.

Printed Sources.

The work of Pierre Margry, which was published by an appropriation made by the Congress of the United States, is an inval-

Digitized by Google

uable publication of documentary materials which relate to this period. It is in six volumes, the subjects treated being as follows:

Vol. I, Discovery of the great Lakes, Ohio and Mississippi; II, Correspondence of La Salle; III, Search for the Mississippi mouth; IV, Iberville's discovery of the mouth, and his Gulf establishments; V, Forming a Chain of posts from the St. Lawrence to the Gulf; VI, Exploration of the Mississippi affluents and the Rocky Mountains.

Du Pratz, Historie de la Louisiana (1758); Latour, Historical Memoir of the War in Louisiana and West Florida (1816); Darby's Louisiana (1817); Martin, History of Louisiana (1827-29); Bunner, History of Louisiana (1841); French, Historical Collections of Louisiana (1846-75); Gayarre, History of Louisiana, 3 vols. (1866-67), new edition in 4 vols. (1903); Dimitry, History of Louisiana, Its Geography and Products (1878); Hennepin, Description of Louisiana, translated by Shea (1880); Fortier, History of Louisiana, 4 vols. (1904); Publications of the Louisiana Historical Society.

English Dominion, 1763-1779.

The Seven Years War in Europe began in 1756, but actual hostilities had been in progress in America between France and England before the open rupture in the mother countries. The war ended disastrously for France, and resulted in the loss of Canada and Louisiana. The treaty of Paris was signed February 10, 1763, and, by its terms, France ceded to England the river and ports of Mobile and all its possessions east of the Mississippi excepting the Island of Orleans. In the same year the British Province of West Florida was established by royal proclamation, the northern boundary being fixed at the thirty-first degree of north latitude and extending east to the Chattahoochie river. In 1764 the boundaries of West Florida were more accurately described as follows: "A line to begin at the mouth of the Yazoo, where the stream joins the Mississippi, and to run east to the Chattahoochie; thence down the Chattahoochie to the mouth of the Apalachicola; thence westward along the coast of the Gulf, and through lakes Borgne, Pontchartrain and Maurepas, up to the river Amite, then along Bayou Iberville to the Mississippi river, and up the middle of that river to the mouth of the Yazoo."

Manuscript Sources.

The manuscript sources of English dominion in Mississippi are in the Record office and British Museum in London. One of the most valuable collections relating to Mississippi are the Haldi-

Digitized by Google

mand papers on file in the Museum. Frederick Haldimand was in command of the British forces in West Florida from 1767 to 1773. He was very active in the discharge of his duties, visited all the posts of the province, carried on an extensive correspondence, and carefully preserved everything that he wrote and everything that was written to him. This collection was preserved by the Haldimand family and presented to the English Government in 1858. Copies of these papers are on file in Ottawa. The reports of the provincial governors, and the acts and resolves of the West Florida Legislature, have been preserved and are the most valuable source materials of this period. Some of the most important are listed as follows:

America and West Indies.
Public Record Office, London.

Vol. 252. 1763-5. Original papers and enclosures to the Secretary of State from Maj. Farmer and Gov. Johnston.
Vol. 253. 1765-6. Letters from Gov. Johnston and Lt. Gov. Browne.
Vol. 254. 1766-7. Letters from Gov. Johnston and Lt. Gov. Browne.
Vol. 255. 1767-8. Letters from Lt. Gov. Browne and Gov. Eliot.
Vol. 256. 1768-9. Letters from Lt. Gov. Browne and Gov. Eliot.
Vol. 257. 1769-70. Letters from Lt. Gov. Browne and Lt. Gov. Durnford.
Vol. 258. 1770-1. Letters from Gov. Chester.
Vol. 259. 1771-2. Letters from Gov. Chester.
Vol. 260. 1772-3. Letters from Gov. Chester.
Vol. 261. 1773-4. Letters from Gov. Chester.
Vol. 262. 1774-6. Letters from Gov. Chester.
Vol. 263. 1776-7. Letters from Gov. Chester.
Vol. 264. 1777-8. Letters from Gov. Chester.
Vol. 265. 1778-80. Letters from Gov. Chester.
Vol. 266. 1780-81. Letters from Gov. Chester.
Vol. 267. 1778-81. Letters from Gen. Campbell.

These archives are now being transcribed for the Department of Archives and History.

Printed Sources.

Monette, Valley of the Mississippi (1846); Pickett, History of Alabama (1851); Claiborne, Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State (1880); French, Historical Collections (1846-75); Winsor, The Mississippi Basin (1898); Hamilton, Colonial Mobile (1898);

Digitized by Google

Meek, Romantic Passages in Southwestern History (1857); Hamilton, Colonization of the South (1905); Thwaites, France and England in America (1905); Martin, Gayarre and Fortier, Histories of Louisiana; American State Papers; American Archives; White, New Collection of Laws, Charters (1839); Rowland, Mississippi Official and Statistical Register (1904).

Spanish Dominion, 1779-1798-1813.

In September, 1779, Bernardo de Galvez, the Spanish Governor of Louisiana, taking advantage of the war, which the American colonies were waging against England, attacked Fort Bute, the British Post, at Manshac and captured it by assault. Before the close of the year the Spaniards were in control of the posts at Baton Rouge and Fort Panmure and their authority was supreme throughout the Natchez District. Mobile surrendered in the following March, and Pensacola in May, which completed the conquest of West Florida.

Manuscript Sources.

The Colonial Archives of Spain are in Madrid, Seville and Simancas. The most valuable, for Mississippi purposes, are the Archives of the Indies in Seville. These records give the details of colonial administration in all its branches. Some of the documents, in which students of Mississippi history are interested, are classified as:

Archivo de Indias—Seccion de Audiencias.

Audiencia de Santo Domingo, Louisiana y Florida.

Correspondencia official con los gobernadores, 1717-1789. Asuntos de guerra, y expedientes militaries, 1767-1787; Fortificaciones, pertrechos de guerra y situados de tropa de la Louisiana, 1771-1787; Correspondencia general de D. Bernardo de Galvez, 1780-1786.

The Spanish Archives of the Natchez District, of the Province of West Florida, are valuable original documents relating to Mississippi history. This collection is on file in the State Department of Archives and History and is arranged in forty-one leather-bound volumes. For purposes of classification the documents may be divided into: royal orders from the crown; proclamations and orders from the governors-general and district commandants; records of suits at law; petitions for redress of grievances; bills of sale of personal property including slaves; wills, inventories of estates, reports and settlements of executors and administrators;

Digitized by Google

land records, including grants, patents, deeds, plats and certificates of survey; laws and orders promulgated by the governors-general and district commandants; miscellaneous collections including correspondence between officers and people. This collection gives a history of the early settlers, their names, occupations, customs, manners of life, methods of agriculture, means used for the development of a new country, and numberless other facts of value to the historian.

The Claiborne collection in the Department of Archives and History contains the papers of Anthony Hutchins and Isaac Guion, which give in detail conditions preceding the American occupation.

Printed Sources.

Monette, Valley of the Mississippi; Claiborne's Lowry and McCardle's Mississippi; Riley's School History of Mississippi; Bartram's Travels (1792); Pickett's Alabama; Hamilton's Colonial Mobile; Ellicott's Journal; Sparks' Memoirs of Fifty Years (1870); Draper, Narrative of a journey down the Ohio and Mississippi in 1789-90 by S. S. Forman (1888); American State Papers; American Archives; Bossu's Travels (1771); Pope's Tour (1791).

Mississippi Territory, 1798-1817.

By the treaty of Madrid between the United States and Spain made Oct. 27, 1795, the southern boundary of the United States was fixed at the line of the thirty-first degree of north latitude, from the Mississippi to the Chattahoochie; thence down the middle of that river to the junction with the Flint; thence to the head of St. Mary's river; thence down that river to the Atlantic.

The Congress of the United States passed an act establishing the Mississippi Territory, April 7, 1798, the boundary being described as follows: "All that tract of country bounded on the west by the Mississippi; on the north by a line to be drawn due east from the mouth of the Yazoos to the Chattahoochie river; on the east by the river Chattahoochie and on the south by the thirty-first degree of north latitude, shall be, and hereby is constituted one district to be called the Mississippi Territory."

The territorial government was organized May 7, 1798, by the appointment of Winthrop Sargent, governor, John Steele, secretary, Peter Bryan Bruin and Daniel Tilton, judges of the territorial court; on June 28, 1798, William McGuire was appointed chief-justice of the court.

Digitized by Google

Manuscript Sources.

The territorial archives of Mississippi are on file in the State Department of Archives and History, and cover a period from 1798 to 1817. The records of the territorial period have been carefully preserved and are reasonably full and complete. Some of the most important records of that time are listed here.

Official Journal of Gov. Winthrop Sargent, 1798-1801.
Official Journal of Gov. W. C. C. Claiborne, 1801-1803.
Official Journal of Gov. Robert Williams, 1805-1809.
Official Journal of Gov. David Holmes, 1809-1817.
Record of Superintendents of Indian Affairs (Governors), 1803.
Archives of the Legislature of the Mississippi Territory, 1800-1817.
Letters to the Governors of the Mississippi Territory, 1798-1817.
Claiborne Collection, 1798-1817.

Printed Sources.

Mississippi Territorial Archives, 1798-1803 (1905), edited by Dunbar Rowland; Claiborne's History of Mississippi; Lowry and McCardle's History of Mississippi; Riley's School History of Mississippi; Duval's School History of Mississippi; Publications, Mississippi Historical Society, edited by Franklin L. Riley; James Hall, A Brief History of Mississippi Territory (1801); Papers in Relation to the official conduct of Winthrop Sargent (1801); Annals of Congress (1798-1817); Niles Register, 1811-1817; Journals of the House of Representatives, 1800-1817; Journals of the Council, 1800-1817; Territorial Laws, 1800-1817; Bailey's Tour, 1796-97 (1856); Cumming's Tour, 1807-09 (1810, 1904); Pickett's Alabama; Owen, Publications of Alabama Historical Society (1898-1900); McCaleb, The Aaron Burr Conspiracy (1903); Volney's Travels (1803); Phelps' Memoirs and Adventures (1802); Callot, Voyage of North America, 1796 (1826); American State Papers; American Archives; Mississippi Gazette, 1800-1815; Washington Republican, 1804-16; Weekly Chronicle, 1808-09; Mississippi Almanacs, 1810-17; Halbert and Ball, The Creek War (1895).

The State of Mississippi, 1817-1906.

On March 1, 1817 the Congress of the United States passed an act to enable the people of the western part of the Mississippi Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of said State into the Union, on an equal footing with the original States, with the following boundaries: "Beginning on the River Mississippi, at the point where the southern

Digitized by Google

boundary line of the State of Tennessee strikes the same; thence east along the said boundary line to the Tennessee River; thence up the same to the mouth of Bear Creek; thence by a direct line to the northwest corner of the county of Washington; thence due south to the Gulf of Mexico; thence westwardly including all the islands within six leagues of the shore, to the eastern junction of Pearl River with Lake Borgne; thence up said river to the thirty-first degree of north latitude; thence west along the said degree of latitude to the Mississippi River; thence up the same to the beginning."

After the adoption of a Constitution August 15, 1817, the machinery of government was organized by the election of David Holmes, governor, and Duncan Stewart, lieutenant-governor. The election was held September 1-2, 1817, at which time the State Legislature was selected.

Manuscript Sources.

Archives of the Executive Department, 1817-1906.
Archives of the Legislative Department, 1817-1906.
Archives of the Judicial Department, 1817-1906.
Writings to all Departments of the Government, 1817–1906.
Official Records of Departments, 1817-1906.
Original Journals of Constitutional Conventions, 1817–1890.
Unofficial Manuscript Collection, 1817–1880.

The above broad classification of manuscript sources of the State period will give some idea of the vast extent of the collection. The greater part of the official records of the State, not in daily use, are on file in the Department of Archives and History, and are rapidly being made accessible to the investigator. For a more minute description of these collections, see Annual Reports of the Director of the Department of Archives and History, 1902-03-04-05.

Printed Sources.

Claiborne, Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State (1880); Rowland, Mississippi Official and Statistical Register (1904); Goodspeed, Memoirs of Mississippi, 2 vols. (1891); Riley, Publications of Mississippi Historical Society (1898, 1905); Claiborne, Life and Times of Gen. Sam Dale (1860); Claiborne, Life and Correspondence of John A. Quitman, 2 vols. (1860); Sparks, The Memories of Fifty Years (1870); Shields' Life and Times of S. S. Prentiss (1883); Davis, Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government (1881); Brown,

Digitized by Google

Speeches and Writings, Cluskey (1859); Davis, Reuben, Recollections of Mississippi and Mississippians (1891); Waddell, Academic Memorials (1891); Jones, Methodism in Mississippi (1887); Van Winkle, Nine Years of Democratic Rule (1847); Foote, Texas and the Texans (1841), Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest (1876), Casket of Reminiscences (1874); Lynch, Bench and Bar of Mississippi (1881); Garner, Reconstruction in Mississippi (1901); Why the Solid South (1890); Leavell and Bailey, A Complete History of Mississippi Baptists (1904); Flint's Geography (1832); Records of the Union and Confederate Armies (1881, 1901); House and Senate Journals of the State of Mississippi (1817-1906); Reports of Departments (1817-1906); Mayes, L. Q. C. Lamar, His Life, Times and Speeches (1896); French, Two Wars, Mexico and Confederate (1901); Ingraham, The South West, 2 vols. (1835); Baldwin, Flush Times in Alabama and Mississippi; Fremantle, Three Months in the Southern States (1864); Olmstead, A Journey in the Back Country (1863); Heitman, Historical Register and Directory of the United States Army (1903); Evans, Confederate Military History (1898); Fulkerson, Early Days in Mississippi; Memoirs of S. S. Prentiss, 2 vols. (1858); Smedes, A Southern Planter (1900); Files of Mississippi Newspapers 1805-1905; Biographical Congressional Directory (1903).

In addition to these sources there are on file, in the Department of Archives and History, numerous pamphlets relating to the State. These pamphlets deal with political, industrial, economic, religious and educational conditions, and make a valuable collection of source materials.

DUNBAR ROWLAND.

Digitized by Google

MISSISSIPPI

Abbeville, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of Lafayette county, on the main line of the Illinois Central R. R., and ten miles north of Oxford. It has two churches and a normal school. The census of 1900 gave it a population of 255.

Abbott, a post-village of Clay county, on the Chuquatonchee Creek, about ten miles northwest of West Point, the nearest railroad, express and banking point. It has a money order postoffice, and is a prosperous little place, having a grist-mill and a cotton ginnery.

Abel, a post-hamlet of Smith county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 10 miles south of Raleigh, the county seat. Its population in 1900 was 40, which has since been materially increased.

Aberdeen. The city of Aberdeen dates back to the early days of Monroe county. During the middle '30s, a little settlement grew up on the west side of the Tombigbee river, in the immediate neighborhood of Morgan's Ferry. It was incorporated by the Legislature in May, 1837, and subsequent acts relating to its charter were passed in 1838 and 1846. It was situated thirteen miles south of the famous old settlement of Cotton Gin Port, which was long the head of navigation on the Tombigbee river. In the year 1849 it was made the seat of justice for Monroe county, and in 1857 the present large brick court house was erected.

The shipping facilities of Aberdeen are excellent, as it is at the head of navigation on the Tombigbee, and branch lines of three railroads terminate here—the Illinois Central, the Mobile and Ohio and the Kansas City, Memphis and Birmingham, the latter road now being a part of the St. Louis & San Francisco system. Socially and industrially, it is known as one of the best cities in the State. None can boast of better churches, better schools, and a more intelligent and prosperous class of people. It is situated in the midst of a fertile and highly cultivated farming region, with sandy timbered lands on the east and with black prairie lands on

Digitized by Google

the west, adapted to the growing of all kinds of grasses, grains, fruits, and vegetables, though cotton forms the principal staple production of the county. The prairie lands are also especially adapted to the raising of corn. Lands near Aberdeen are valued from $25 to $50 an acre; five miles from the city about half this price obtains, except the prairie lands, which sell at about the former price. Aberdeen is one of the eleven cities in the State, whose manufacturing and mechanical industries were considered of sufficient importance by the officials of the Census Bureau of the Twelfth Census, to justify the appointment of special agents to collect the statistics. It is admirably situated to develop into a large manufacturing city. It is located at the head of navigation on the Tombigbee, has extensive areas of valuable timber to draw upon, is surrounded by a highly productive and fertile farming region, and is in close proximity to the rich coal and iron fields of Alabama. Writing of its favorable situation, Prof. Lawrence C. Johnson, of the U. S. Geological Survey, has this to say: "At the head of navigation, this is the natural and nearest outlet to a large territory of both Mississippi and Alabama. It should control the coal and iron regions of at least Lamar and Marion counties, Ala., and have an equal chance at the grand coal fields of Walker. . . . Your position, geologically considered, is advantageous. Situated at the eastern edge of what the books call the Eutaw formation of the cretaceous group, you have behind you all the wealth of the calcareous soils of the prairie. Beyond the Tombigbee you have thin soils, it is true, in the sharp hills of what we call the Tuscaloosa formation; but these hills are clothed with the finest timber, and when that is removed it becomes the land of the mulberry, grape, peach, and all the fruits of our climate."

Aberdeen boasts of a fine public school building; the Federal building here was built at a cost of about $100,000. It has a number of large and up-to-date mercantile establishments. Among its important manufacturing industries are: A clothing factory; a sand-lime brick factory; a button manufacturing company; The Aberdeen Oil Mill; an ice factory and bottling works; The People's Oil Mill and Fertilizer works; a furniture factory; a large cotton compress; several cotton gins, a saw and planing mill; iron works and machine shops. Electric lighting and water works systems costing $90,000 are owned and operated by the city, and are said by experts to be the best in the State. There are three strong banking institutions—The First National Bank; The Bank of Aberdeen, and The Monroe Bank and Trust Co. Two papers are

Digitized by Google

published here: The Aberdeen Examiner, a Democratic weekly, established in 1866, edited by its founder, Maj. S. A. Jonas; The Aberdeen Weekly, also a Democratic weekly, established in 1875, and edited by T. T. Deavenporte.

The city is excellently managed in an official way and is rapidly increasing in population; in 1906 the population was estimated at 5,000. The Aberdeen Business League is doing a splendid work in exploiting the city's many advantages.

Ablow, a postoffice in Webster county, 8 miles north of Walthall, the county seat.

Abner, a postoffice of Franklin county.

Abney, a post-hamlet in the western part of Itawamba county, 6 miles southwest of Fulton, the county seat. Population in 1900 was 36.

Aborigines. See Indians.

Absalom, a postoffice of Winston county.

Academies and Colleges. Within the period of Spanish occupation it is possible that there were some attempts at schools among the Methodist settlers of Vicksburg and vicinity, and the Congregationalists and Baptists near Natchez, but such things like Protestant churches would have been innovations on Spanish policy. There were families, even then, able to hire private tutors and send their children to eastern or even European colleges, but generally, there was little opportunity for education in the district which constituted the nucleus of Mississippi in 1797. In 1799 Governor Sargent transmitted to Congress a memorial from the inhabitants of Natchez, praying for aid in the establishment of a seminary. Rev. David Ker (q. v.) started the first public school for girls in 1801 at Natchez.

In May, 1802, at a special session of the general assembly, Governor Claiborne particularly urged the establishment of "a seminary of learning" at some central location, fostered by the government, under the direction of a board of trustees. This resulted in Jefferson college (q. v.), founded May 13, 1802, and opened in 1810.

Madison academy near Port Gibson was chartered in 1809; Jackson academy, in Wilkinson county, in 1814; Pinckneyville academy and Williamson academy near Woodville, and Amite academy, in 1815; Shieldsboro academy (Pass Christian) in 1818; Elizabeth female academy at Washington, and Natchez academy, Pearl Hill academy, Jefferson county, and Wilkinson female academy, in 1819; Columbian academy, of Marion county, in 1820. Frank-

Digitized by Google

lin academy, Columbus, was founded in 1821. After the Choctaw lands were opened to settlement, Mississippi college (q. v.) had its beginnings as an academy incorporated in 1826, and located at Mt. Salus, now known as Clinton, where a building was completed in 1830, with $5,000 State aid. Oakland college (q. v.) was founded in 1830, the first institution of collegiate grade that was successful.

After this the number of academies rapidly increased. Among them were Fayette academy, founded in 1827, which survived many decades; Brandon academy, in operation in 1830 near Fort Adams; the celebrated old Mt. Carmel academy in Covington county; the Vicksburg institute in 1831; the Sharon college and academy for boys and girls, which had a brilliant career until 1861; Holly Springs university, in 1837, the predecessor of St. Thomas' hall; the Holly Springs female institute, "one of the most successful and useful ever in the State;" the Oxford male and female academy, in 1838, the latter branch of which was merged in the Union female college in 1854, which institution was therefore the oldest college north of Jackson.

In 1839 Jefferson college had been closed for several years; Oakland college was in a prosperous condition; male and female academies were in successful operation at Sharon, Columbus, Holly Springs, Port Gibson and several other places. Mississippi college, at Clinton, was not prosperous.

In 1839 the legislature enacted that the "fines, penalties, forfeitures and amercements," which had theretofore, since 1821, gone into the Literary fund, should, in certain counties named, go to the support of certain academies, as follows: Port Gibson academy in Claiborne county, Fayette academy in Jefferson, Lexington male and female academy in Holmes, Marion academy in Lauderdale, the Orphan asylum in Adams, the Oxford and Wyatt academies in Lafayette, Gallatin female academy in Copiah, Quitman male and female academy in Newton, Mount Carmel academy in Covington, Raymond, Clinton and Cayuga female academies in Hinds, Monticello academy in Lawrence, Ripley and Salem academies in Tippah, to the erection and support of a hospital and poorhouse in Vicksburg in Warren, to Paulding academy in Jasper, to the Pontotoc female academy in Pontotoc, to the male and female academies in Rankin, to the university and female academy in Marshall, to the Woodville classical school in Wilkinson, to the male and female academies at Starkville in Oktibbeha, to the Kosciusko female academy in Attala, to Macon academy

Digitized by Google

in Noxubee, to the schools on the sixteenth sections in Lowndes, to the Yazoo library association in Yazoo, to the Farmington female academy in Tishomingo, to the Hernando academies in DeSoto, and in other counties to such academies and schools as the board of police should designate.

In 1841 Montrose academy was opened in Jasper county by Rev. John N. Waddel, and Centenary college was established at Brandon Springs, in Rankin county, by the Methodist church, and about that time the first manual training school in Mississippi, Judson institute (q. v.). In all, during the decades 1830-50, 76 academies and colleges were incorporated, and there were many in successful operation without charters. In the decade 1850-60, 35 academies and colleges were incorporated, of which the best known were the Port Gibson collegiate academy, the Eudocia female college (later the Winona district high school) and Whitworth college. The State University and various other notable institutions are described in special articles. This article is derived mainly from an address by Chancellor Edward Mayes, printed in the State superintendent's report for 1889.

Summerville institute, in the "mountains" of Noxubee, was founded by Thomas S. Gathright in January, 1854.

The Columbus male high school was established 1867.

Pass Christian college was founded by the Christian Brothers. Brother Geffery was president in 1871, with fifteen brothers associated.

At Dry Grove, Hinds county, there was in 1875 a theological school of the Episcopal church, supported by a missionary fund from the East.

Ackerman, an incorporated town in the eastern part of Choctaw county, on the line of the Illinois Central R. R., at its crossing of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 55 miles southwest of Aberdeen. It was made the county seat of the second district of Choctaw county in 1896 and the present court house was built in 1897. It has telegraph and express offices, and a money order postoffice, and is located in the midst of a fine farming region. A branch of the Grenada Bank was established here in 1899. It has a good public school and is growing rapidly in population. The Choctaw Plaindealer, established in 1887, Frank Townsend, editor and publisher, and The Ackerman Sun, established in 1905, are both Democratic weeklies. The last census (1900) gave Ackerman a population of 706; in 1906 the population was estimated at 1,200. Five church denominations have church buildings here.

Digitized by Google

Ackerman's high school is second to none in the State. Nearly all of the fraternal orders have prosperous lodges here. An electric lighting plant has been contracted for and will soon be in operation. One of the largest saw and planing mills in the state is in operation here; also a cotton compress, two cotton gins and a steam laundry.

Ackia Battle, 1736. This historic fight between the French under Bienville and the Chickasaw Indians took place on May 26, 1736, about three miles northwest of the present town of Tupelo, in Lee county. The French had penetrated the Chickasaw country by way of the Mobile and Tombigbee rivers, and their force consisted of about 600 whites and 500 Indians (Claiborne, p. 59), while other accounts place their total numbers at from 2,500 to 3,000, inclusive of some 1,200 Choctaw allies. The village of Ackia, where the Chickasaws were first discovered by Bienville, was strongly fortified with palisades and earthworks, and their fort displayed the English flag, as several English traders seem to have been among them. Their fort was on a hill with cabins around it, with others apparently fortified at some distance below, and a little stream ran at the foot of the hill. It was "surrounded by a palisade more than a fathom thick, the intervals being closed by smaller piles, so arranged as to leave loopholes through which they could fire without exposing themselves. It was besides covered with heavy oak planks, loaded also with earth, so that grenades were of no service." (Dumont, His. Mem.) The Choctaws on perceiving the enemy's fort, at once advanced to the attack with yells and cries, but were easily repulsed with severe loss. The French commander, on seeing the strong disposition of the enemy, was disposed to await a junction with D'Artaguette, before venturing to attack. Overruled by the younger officers of his force, he reluctantly ordered an attack. A strong storming party was detached to carry the fort. This party advanced to the attack using a sort of portable breastwork, which, however, proved of little assistance. They had neither spades nor pickaxes, and aimed to take the fort by a coup de main. They crossed the stream at the foot of the hill, and began to ascend the slope, occupying the detached cabins as they approached. The Chickasaws fought behind their palisades "bedded to the stomach in the earth, observed the greatest silence, and suffered the French to approach within good musket shot before firing." (Narrative of Du Tertre). Dumont states, "As soon as the troops had gained the top of the hill, they began by setting fire to some of the cabins on the wings,

Digitized by Google

from which the enemy might have annoyed us; but avoiding one inconvenience we fell into another, for the smoke almost stifled us as long as they were burning. The colonial militia, which were in the rear of the company's troops, wheeled right and left, intending to invest the fort, but the Sieur de Jusan, aide-major, checked the movement and sent the troops back to their post, intending for his own corps the glory of carrying the place, which now began a vigorous defence. Several militia men were already disabled, and the grenadiers in attempting to advance had one of their sergeants killed, the other wounded, as was also Captain Renaud d'Hauterive, who was carried to the camp, whence the general was observing the result of the attack." Unable to draw the enemy from his cover, or breach the palisade, a retreat was finally ordered. The attack had lasted from half-past one to five in the afternoon, and thirty-two regulars and militia were killed, and at least sixty wounded, including the following officers: De Noyer, Grondel, d'Hauterive, de Velles, Villemont, Montbrun, de Jusan. They were unable to carry off many of their dead, and were forced the following morning to witness the ghastly spectacle of their slain companions quartered and hung on the points of the palisades. Bienville did not feel strong enough to renew the attack the next morning, especially as he had left his heavy ordnance behind at Cotton Gin Port. Therefore the army was at once put in motion and the long return journey to Mobile and New Orleans begun.

Acme, a post-village, 12 miles west of Paulding, the county seat of Jasper county.

Acona, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Holmes county, about 12 miles north of Lexington, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice and maintains a very good school. Population in 1900, 75.

Adair, a post-hamlet of Carroll county, 20 miles southwest of Carrollton, the county seat.

Adams County. April 2, 1799, Winthrop Sargent, the first Territorial Governor of Mississippi, issued the following proclamation: "I do ordain and order by these letters made patent, that all and singular the lands lying and being within the boundaries of the Mississippi Territory, . . . should constitute two counties—the division of which shall be a line, commencing at the mouth of Fairchild's Creek, and running direct to the most southern part of Ellicott'sville; thence easterly along the dividing ridge of the waters of Cole's and Sandy Creeks, so far as the present

Digitized by Google

settlements extend, and thence by a due east line to the territorial boundary—the southern or lower division of which is named, and hereafter to be called the county of Adams, and the northern or upper division, the county of Pickering. The justices of the common pleas court were announced April 5th, as follows: Daniel Clark, Bernard Lintot, Thomas Burling, John Ellis, Thomas Wilkins, Abner Green, George Fitzgerald and John Collins; also William Dunbar, judge of probate, Lewis Evans, sheriff, Melling Wooley, coroner, Peter Walker, clerk of the court of quarter sessions and prothonotary of the court of common pleas; Bernard Lintot, treasurer, and John Henderson, recorder. The justices of the court of quarter sessions were Daniel Clark, William Dunbar, John Ellis, James McIntosh, Thomas Wilkins and Abraham Ellis. In addition there were a number of justices of the peace, namely: Philander Smith, Joshua Howard, John Collins, Charles Bourdman, Robert Dunbar, William Vousdan, Hugh Davis, William Kenner, George Cochran, William Miller, Anthony Hoggett. July 2, 1800, the governor appointed the following inspectors: Job Ruth Cotton and Melling Wolley, town of Natchez; John Bolls and Gerard Brandon, township of St. Catherine's; William Dunbar and Charles Suggett, township of Second Creek; Isaac Galliard and Patrick Foley, township of Homochitto; Col. Henry Hunter and Thomas Dawson, township of Bayou Sara. "The name of Pickering was changed to Jefferson, January 11, 1802. Thus were formed the two oldest counties in the State. The southern division was named in honor of President John Adams, then in office. Out of its extensive area, on the south and east, have been subsquently carved all the counties situated east and south of the present county of Adams, and lying between its northern boundary line extended and the thirty-first parallel of latitude. As now constituted, it is bounded on the north by the county of Jefferson, the dividing line being from a point on the Mississippi river, at the upper side of E. Rose's old settlement, due east to Stover's mound, near Fairchild's creek; thence up the meanderings of the south branch of said creek, to a place once known as Griffin's still-house, and afterwards George Selser's springs; thence in a direct line to the northeast corner of what was once Edmond Andrew's cotton-gin; thence due east to the basis meridian line. The basis meridian line divides it from Franklin county on the east, and the Homochitto river, from the meridian line to the Mississippi river, divides it from Wilkinson county on the south, leaving Tansy Island in Wilkinson county. The Mississippi river

Digitized by Google

forms its entire western boundary. It has a total area of about 414 square miles, and with Wilkinson county formed the southern part of the old Natchez District. This lofty bluff section of the State, overlooking the Mississippi river, was a natural vantage ground for the earliest white settlers. As early as 1700, the present site of Natchez was visited by Iberville, Bienville, and de Tonti, in the interest of French colonization, and in 1716, the French built Fort Rosalie, on the present site of Natchez. . . . The Natchez tribe of Indians, who originally occupied this region, were finally expelled in 1729, and during most of the eighteenth century, the whole Natchez district was disputed territory, being successively under the control of the French, English and Spanish. With the evacuation of the Spaniards in 1798, undisputed American control began. Many traces of the divided allegiance owned by the early settlers of Adams county are still evident in the original titles to the lands of the region, as well as in the prevalence of names of French and Spanish origin. One of the first white settlements made in the county was at Kingston, about sixteen miles southeast of Natchez and about two miles from the Homochitto river. In 1772, Samuel and Richard Swayze, of New Jersey, bought 19,000 acres of land on the Homochitto of Capt. Amos Ogden, which had been granted to him by the English Government in 1768. This land has since been known as "Ogden's Mandamus Grant," and in 1772, the Swayze brothers sailed to their new home, with their families and kindred, in all about fifteen families. They located their cabins close together about one mile from old Kingston. In 1784 Caleb King built his home on the present site of Kingston and called the place by that name. Dr. C. F. Farrar, of Kingston, Miss., a grandson of Caleb King, has the original map of the place, with the names of the streets, as drawn by the founder. The surrounding country became thickly settled, and Kingston was once a prosperous town with about 150 inhabitants. The first Protestant church in Mississippi is said to have been erected at Kingston in 1798. From about 1830 the place began to decay, and many of the settlers moved away. It is now a village of only 39 inhabitants. Some of the descendants of the first settlers, who still inhabit the neighborhood, are, the Swayzes, Foules, Ashfords, Byrds, Davises, Farrars, Vaughns, Thomases, and Sojourners. The first charter of the city of Natchez, the seat of government during the Spanish regime as well as the first Territorial capital, and the present county seat of Adams county, was granted in 1784, and the first mayor was Samuel Brooks. Stephen

Digitized by Google

Minor was the original owner of much of the present site of Natchez. Among its earliest settlers were Isaac Girault, Christopher Miller, John Nugent and Jacob Eiler. The Natchez Gazette was the first newspaper in Adams county as well as in the State. It was established about 1802 by Col. Andrew Marschalk, and was published by him for nearly forty years under different names. Tradition says that the first cotton-mill in the State, and perhaps in the world, was that of Sir William Dunbar, erected at or near Natchez in 1834. Natchez is the oldest manufacturing center in the State and one of the oldest in the South. As early as 1720, it possessed a grist mill, a forge and a machine shop. The year 1812 gives it seventeen manufacturing establishments and a population of 1811. Its first big enterprise was the Natchez Cotton Mill, 300 looms, followed by the smaller Rosalie Mill. It stands today third among the cities of the State in capital invested in manufacture. It has excellent shipping facilities provided by the Mississippi river, and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and the New Orleans and Northwestern R. R., running west from Vidalia across the river. Its population was 12,210 by the census of 1900 and is estimated at not less than 15,000 in 1906. That part of the town of Natchez known as "Natchez Under the Hill," which was inhabited by the more disreputable elements of the population, was completely destroyed by the great tornado of May 7th, 1840, and much of the upper town was laid in ruins. Several hundred people were known to have been killed, and three steamboats and about eighty flatboats were sunk and their cargoes lost. About two miles east of the city was located "Concord," the famous old seat of the Spanish Governors. One of the historic old towns of the county is Washington, now a veritable deserted village of about 250 inhabitants, but formerly the Territorial and State capital, 1802-1820; it was the seat of Jefferson College, founded in 1803, the oldest endowed institution in the Southwest, of Elizabeth Female Academy, the oldest chartered female college in the State and the home of scores of Mississippi's famous men, as well as a great literary center in its day. When the State capital was removed to Jackson in 1822, the old town rapidly declined, and its prosperity ceased.

The county has a land surface of 438 square miles. Like most counties in the State Adams county is well watered, the principal streams besides the Mississippi and Homochitto rivers on its western and southern boundary, being Second, St. Catharine's and Sandy creeks. Nearly the whole of the county lies in the so called Bluff Formation of the State, and the surface of the land is undu-

Digitized by Google

lating, rolling and hilly, with level stretches along the river and creek bottoms. Many of its forests have been cleared away in the development of its many rich plantations, but the county is still rich in timber, consisting of white, red, live and water oaks, gum, ash, cottonwood, poplar, beech, pine, walnut, cypress and magnolia. Its soil is a rich alluvial loam, very fertile, producing cotton, corn, sugar-cane, oats, sweet and Irish potatoes, peanuts, hay and all kinds of vegetables. Fruits of various kinds, both the large and small varieties, flourish in the kindly soil and climate of this favored region. Excellent pasturage for stock can be found throughout the year, and the live stock industry has attained large proportions, being valued at nearly one half a million dollars in 1900. While it must be admitted that Adams county, like the rest of the State, lacks many of the elements that foster a manufacturing population, it is yet fortunate in the possession of a kindly climate and soil, excellent shipping facilities, and valuable woods and clays.

The following statistics, from the twelfth U. S. Census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 2,583, acreage in farms 141,222, acres improved 73,756, value of the land and improvements, exclusive of buildings $1,114,520, value of the farm buildings $461,580, value of live stock $464,572, total value of all products not fed $1,280,026.

Number of manufactures 80, capital invested $1,474,448, wages paid $222,522, cost of materials used $718,172, total value of products $1,322,171.

The population of the county in 1900 consisted of whites 6,439, colored 23,672, total 30,111, an increase of 4,080 over the census returns for 1890. (See Natchez Indians, Fort Rosalie, Natchez, Washington Territorial Administrations.)

The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Adams county in 1905 was $6,470,748, and in 1906 it was $7,299,674, which shows an increase of $828,926 during the year.

Adams, Daniel W., son of Judge George Adams, was educated at the University of Virginia. Soon after his return home, circumstances noted in the sketch of his father involved the State in great excitement, and arrayed people in opposing factions. His father was, as the young man felt, maliciously accused. As a result he killed Editor James Hagan (q. v.), of Vicksburg, in 1843, with much provocation and under circumstances that at least strongly suggested self-defense on his part. He was tried for murder, in Hinds county, with Henry S. Foote, George S. Yerger and John

Digitized by Google

I. Guion as his counsel, and acquitted. A few months later he began a successful career as a lawyer at Jackson, and while there was elected to the State Senate, 1852. Afterward he removed to New Orleans. He opposed the early movements looking toward secession, but in 1861 entered the military service of the Confederate States and was commissioned colonel of the First Louisiana infantry. He served at Pensacola and Mobile in garrison duty, and first gained distinction in the battle of Shiloh, where he was seriously wounded. With promotion to brigadier-general, he did valuable service at the great battles of Perryville, Ky., Murfreesboro, Tenn., and Chickamauga, Ga. In both the latter engagements he was severely wounded. After a long disability he had command of a cavalry brigade, and was in charge, successively, of the districts of Central Alabama and the entire State north of the coast region. His last battle was April 16, 1865, with Wilson's cavalry. He was commended by superior officers for "extraordinary judgment and courage and unparalleled cheerfulness under suffering." After the war he resided for a time at New York, but returned to New Orleans, and died there, suddenly, June 14, 1872.

Adams, George, one of the prominent early lawyers of the State, began the practice of his profession at Frankfort, Ky. He was admitted to the bar about the same time as Henry Clay, and the two were intimate friends and correspondents through life. He was married in 1811 to Miss Anna Weissiger, a native of Lexington, Ky., of a Virginia family. In 1825 he moved with his family to Natchez, and thence, in 1831, to Holmes county. He has been characterized in Foote's "Bench and Bar" as "alike revered for his learning, his domestic and social virtues, and his elevated patriotism." He was a candidate for attorney-general of the State in 1825, and was elected in 1828, but resigned in the following year. He was appointed district attorney for the United States court in 1830, reappointed in 1834, and held that office until appointed judge of the United States court for Mississippi, January 20,.1836. He was upon the bench three years, being succeeded by Samuel J. Gholson in 1839. In 1843, he and H. S. Foote were called upon by the governor to conduct an examination of the Graves defalcation, and the bitter comments upon the escape of the delinquent State treasurer led to a deplorable tragedy. Judge Adams died in August, 1844.

Adams' Message. Upon the information sent to the government by Commissioner Ellicott (see Ellicott and Gayoso), Presi-

Digitized by Google

dent John Adams addressed a special message to Congress, June 12, 1797, and made the following statements and recommendation:

"I have determined to leave to the discretion of the officers of His Catholic Majesty, when they withdraw his troops from the forts within the territory of the United States, either to leave the works standing or to demolish them; and . . . I shall cause an assurance to be published and to be particularly communicated to the minister of His Catholic Majesty and to the governor of Louisiana that the settlers or occupants of the lands in question shall not be disturbed in their possessions by the troops of the United States, but on the contrary, that they shall be protected in all their lawful claims; and to prevent or remove every doubt on this point it merits the consideration of Congress whether it will not be expedient immediately to pass a law giving positive assurances to those inhabitants who, by fair and regular grants or by occupancy, have obtained legal titles or equitable claims to lands in that country prior to the final ratification of the treaty between the United States and Spain on the 25th of April, 1796.

"This country is rendered peculiarly valuable by its inhabitants, who are represented to amount to nearly 4,000, generally well affected and much attached to the United States, and zealous for the establishment of a government under their authority. I therefore recommend to your consideration the expediency of erecting a government in the district of Natchez similar to that established for the territory northwest of the river Ohio, but with certain modifications relative to titles and claims to lands, whether of individuals or companies, or to claims of jurisdiction of any individual State."

Adams, Robert H., was born in the county of Rockbridge, Va., in 1792; was a cooper by trade, and worked at this several years before beginning to read law. In early manhood he made his home at Knoxville, Tenn., where he rose to distinction. After a brief residence at Nashville, he moved to Natchez, where, "in five or six years, he became recognized as a well-informed and industrious barrister, and a bold, earnest and energetic speaker." He and Robert J. Walker were very intimate friends, and they had agreed to move to New Orleans to practice law in partnership before the sudden and unexpected election of Mr. Adams to the United States senate (Foote's Reminiscences), in 1830, to succeed Thomas B. Reed, deceased. His majority was one vote, over George Poindexter, Joshua Child and Robert J. Walker.

Digitized by Google

Before his election to the senate he had represented the city of Natchez in the legislature.

After serving one term in the United States senate, from February to May, 1830, in that short experience sustaining the great promise of his brief career, he died suddenly at Natchez, July 2, 1830.

Henry S. Foote wrote of him that he "was in some respects one of the most remarkable men that this country has produced." His early education must have been remarkably defective, and Foote, a scholar, wondered at his power in English without a knowledge of Greek or Latin or even British classics. Yet there was no doubt that "in some way or other," when he made a speech, his hearers were impressed with the thought that they were in the presence of "one of nature's most wonderful productions." He was able to encounter any speaker of his time on any subject, with indisputable credit. He seemed to have no lack of legal lore. In statements before a jury he could so state the facts that no opponent could befog them, and if humor, or sarcasm, or pathos were needed, he was in each a master. Those who knew him best believed him possessed of greater native ability than any of his rivals, and if he had lived a few years longer, with the advantages of a seat in the senate, "there is no knowing what amount of fame he might have acquired, or what wonders he would have achieved upon the theatre of national affairs." He was beloved by many and died without an enemy.

Adams Station, a post-town in the western part of Hinds county, on the Natchez division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about twenty miles southwest of Jackson. Utica is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, a church, and a school. Population in 1900, 100.

Adamsville, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Greene county, on the Chickasawha river, 10 miles north of Lakesville, the county seat. Population, 26.

Adams, Stephen, was born in Franklin county, Tenn., received a public school education, studied law and was admitted to the bar in his native State, where he also gained such political prominence as to be elected to the State senate. Removing to Mississippi in the '30s he became a lawyer at Aberdeen. In 1841 he was elected circuit judge, and in 1845 was elected a representative in Congress, in which capacity he served from December, 1845, to March, 1847. In 1850 he was a representative of Monroe county in the State legislature. At this political crisis he was a Union

Digitized by Google

Democrat, and aided materially in the election of Governor Foote. In 1852, when the Whigs and Union Democrats had a majority on joint ballot in the legislature, he was a candidate for United States senator, to fill the unexpired term of Senator Davis, and was elected (see Senators, U. S.), took his seat, March 17, 1852, and served until March 3, 1857. When his term expired, he was not a candidate for reëlection, the Union party having disintegrated long before that time. Jefferson Davis was elected to succeed him, and he removed to Memphis, Tenn., where he died May 11, 1857.

Adams, Thomas A. S., son of Abram Adams, of Welsh-Irish descent, was born on a farm in Noxubee county, Miss., February 5, 1839. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. When about to become a cadet at West Point, he was converted at a camp-meeting and began preparation for the ministry. He entered the University of Mississippi in 1857, and in 1860 was graduated at Emory and Henry college, Virginia. He was a school teacher in 1861, when he enlisted in the Eleventh Mississippi volunteers as a private, and later became chaplain. He taught school in Virginia in 1863-70; was pastor of the Methodist church at Greenville, Miss., 1871-72; afterward principal of the Methodist high schools at Black Hawk and Kosciusko; pastor at Columbus, 1878-80; president of Soule Female college at Murfreesboro, Tenn., 1880-85; president of Centenary college, Louisiana, 1885-87. He died from apoplexy at the railroad depot in Jackson, Miss.. December 21, 1888. In 1882 he published a book of poems. His famous poem, "Enscotidion, or Shadow of Death," appeared in 1876, "Aunt Peggy and Other Poems," in 1882.

Adams, William Wirt, a son of Judge George Adams, was born at Frankfort, Ky., March 22, 1819. Thence the family moved to Natchez, in 1825. He was educated at Bardstown, and on his return from college in 1839, enlisted as a private in Colonel Burleson's command, with which he marched on foot to the site of the city of Austin, Texas, where the regiment was organized and mounted. He was appointed adjutant of Burleson's regiment by President Lamar, and in that rank took part in the campaign against the Indians in northeast Texas under the chief, Old Bowles. Here young Adams first met Albert Sidney Johnston, who was then secretary of war for the republic of Texas. He returned to Mississippi in the fall of 1839; after the death of his father settled the estate, and in 1846 removed to the parish of Iberville, La., and engaged in sugar planting. In 1850 he was

Digitized by Google

married to Sallie Huger Mayrant, at Jackson, where he made his home in 1851 and engaged in banking and planting at Jackson and Vicksburg. He was elected to the legislature from Issaquena county in 1858 and 1860, and served two sessions. Upon the secession of Mississippi, in January, 1861, he was appointed commissioner to Louisiana, and visited the legislature of that State at Baton Rouge, inviting coöperation in the movement. In February he was called to Montgomery, Ala., and tendered the place of postmaster-general in the cabinet of President Davis, which he felt compelled to decline on account of his important business interests. As soon as he had settled up his banking affairs he announced his purpose to organize a cavalry regiment to serve for the period of the war, and was soon offered eight companies from Mississippi, five from Alabama, and two from Louisiana, which were ordered to rendezvous at Memphis, where the regiment was organized in August. In September they were ordered to Columbus, Ky., and thence in October to the headquarters of Gen. A. S. Johnston at Bowling Green, Ky. They were on outpost duty during the winter of 1861-62. The four extra companies were then detached, and the regiment was thereafter composed of the two Louisiana companies commanded by Capts. Isaac F. Harrison and Albert G. Cage; two Alabama companies, Capts. S. B. Cleaveland and S. B. Bowie; and six companies from Mississippi, Capts. Lowery, Muldrow, Barnes, Lachote, Yerger and Haynes. This regiment was known as the First Mississippi cavalry. They were the rear guard of the retreat from Bowling Green to Nashville and Corinth, under the independent command of General Hardee, and were first in battle at Shiloh, where there was little opportunity for cavalry work. After the battle, on April 8th, when General Breckinridge desired to rest his corps, at Mickey's, Colonel Adams sent Harrison's company, the Tensas cavalry, to hold the Federal advance. Assisted by Col. N. B. Forrest, with some 20 men, Harrison made a brilliant attack, throwing the Federal column into disorder and bringing off sixty prisoners—an achievement the credit for which is given entirely to General Forrest by his biographers. During the subsequent Corinth campaign the regiment was on outpost duty, under General Bealls, chief of cavalry. After the retreat to Tupelo, four companies had a spirited engagement with the enemy near Booneville, "charging, routing and pursuing two miles a Federal regiment under command of Maj. Phil Sheridan."

In the summer Adams' cavalry was part of a cavalry force of

Digitized by Google

six regiments sent under General Armstrong into west Tennessee to make a diversion in support of Bragg's movement, and after several unimportant affairs was distinguished at Denmark, where, after the repulse of McCulloch, Pinson and W. H. Jackson, Adams' regiment charged and captured a battery. Afterward Colonel Adams reported to General Van Dorn at Holly Springs, was present at the attack on Corinth, in which cavalry was not employed, and on the retreat, with his own and Slemmons' Arkansas regiment, was entrusted with guarding the bridges and wagon trains, a duty performed with wonderful success, involving many acts of remarkable daring. Adams, with the two regiments, was at Iuka with Price, and near Burnsville captured a train load of Federal troops sent out from Corinth. After this Colonel Adams and his men were stationed in Washington county, guarding the plantations and observing the movements on the river against Vicksburg. With pickets along the river and a line of couriers to Vicksburg, he was able to promptly advise General Pemberton of Sherman's movements. Thence being ordered to Vicksburg, Adams stationed his men at Warrenton and Grand Gulf, under orders to impress hands and erect batteries under the direction of the engineer officers. While near Port Gibson, with only sixty men in camp, other companies being at Natchez and Rodney, Adams was ordered to pursue Grierson, making his famous raid through Mississippi. He ordered a concentration at Hazelhurst, but was not able to overtake Grierson, who was checked in his advance on Natchez by the two companies of Adams' men advancing from that place. On his return from the Grierson chase, Colonel Adams found that General Grant had landed his army in Mississippi during his absence, overwhelmed the heroic Bowen, and advanced as far as Rocky Springs. Adams then moved to Raymond, took part in the gallant battle there, and covered Gregg's retreat in the night, thence marching to Bolton to protect the railroad and wires, skirmishing there, and proceeding to Edwards, where his force was increased to 400 by the addition of 200 of the Twentieth Mississippi mounted infantry. He and his men were in constant activity throughout the brief Champion's Hill campaign. By order of Pemberton he reported to General Johnston and was stationed between the Big Black and Yazoo to watch the enemy and prevent raids. Two successful fights were made near Mechanicsville. When Sherman advanced against Jackson, after the fall of Vicksburg, Adams with his regiment and the Twenty-eighth Mississippi, harassed his advance, skirmishing all the way. In October

Digitized by Google

following, a large Federal force advanced toward Canton from Messinger's ferry, which he checked at Brownsville, where Captain Bowie, with his Alabama squadron, drove from the field a Federal regiment. Adams was commissioned brigadier-general September 18, 1863, and in November assigned to command of a brigade composed of his own regiment and Colonel Logan's command. Soon afterward he made a rapid march toward Natchez, hoping to surprise the Federal garrison, but was frustrated by intelligence being conveyed to the Federals from Brookhaven. Consequently he occupied Ellis Cliffs, hoping to use his battery on the enemy's shipping. But he was compelled to retire, after defeating a strong force sent against him, Natchez having been heavily reinforced to thwart his plans. He made demonstrations against Port Hudson and Baton Rouge, until called to meet Sherman's advance on Meridian in February, 1864. He engaged the advance of the army near Bolton, with 800 men, and held them in check throughout an entire day, a daring deed that elicited the praise of General Sherman as well as the Confederate generals. Under Gen. S. D. Lee, they hung upon the flank of the enemy during the advance, but without opportunity to strike his column except at Decatur, where Adams' brigade charged the wagon train and caused the destruction of forty wagons. They had another action near Canton, in this campaign, in which a number of Federals were captured. In April, 1864, when Lee moved the main part of his command to north Mississippi, General Adams was given command of cavalry in the department of West Mississippi and Eastern Louisiana, which he retained for twelve months, a period of laborious service in which several raids of the enemy were met. Within this period, Col. John Griffith, of his brigade, with 200 men, captured and destroyed the Federal ironclad, "Patrol," on the Yazoo river, which enabled General Adams to present eight heavy Dahlgren guns to the Confederate navy, for which he received the acknowledgments of Admiral Buchanan. In the latter part of March, 1865, he marched his brigade from Jackson to Macon and West Point, to join General Forrest, and was ordered to meet Croxton's brigade of Wilson's Federal corps, in the vicinity of Tuscaloosa. He attacked the latter at Northport, April 6, bringing on a serious engagement, in which, according to General Wheeler's account of the war in Alabama, only the firmness of a Michigan cavalry regiment saved Croxton from defeat. This was one of the last engagements of that campaign,—it might be said to be the last between regular troops,—for the action at West Point, Ala.,

Digitized by Google

April 16th, and Croxton's fight near Talladega, April 23d, were with the reserves. Adams' brigade was surrendered with General Taylor's forces and paroled at Gainesville, Ala. His farewell address to his command was delivered May 6, 1865. (The above from autobiographical notes.) After the war, residing at Vicksburg, he was active in the revival of enterprise. He was appointed State revenue agent in 1880, and resigned in 1885 to become postmaster at Jackson by appointment of President Cleveland. He was killed May 1, 1888, in an encounter with John Martin, who also lost his life, following an attack upon him by the newspaper of which Martin was editor.

Adaton, a postoffice of Oktibbeha county, on Cane creek, six miles east of Starkville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Addie, a postoffice in Simpson county, 4 miles north of Westville, the county seat. It is on the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., and a good saw-milling plant is located here.

Addine, a post-town in Jasper county, 9 miles south of Paulding, the county seat.

Addison, a postoffice of Perry county, and a station on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., three miles north of Hattiesburg. Population in 1900, 20.

Aden, a post-hamlet in Neshoba county, 14 miles northeast of Philadelphia, the county seat.

Advance, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Lamar county, on Upper Little River, about 18 miles northwest of Purvis, the county seat. Population in 1900, 40.

Advent of the Flag. The treaty of San Lorenzo was made, from the Spanish point of view, to protect Louisiana and make a friend of the United States. While the negotiations were in progress, the United States crushed the British-Indian power in the northwest, and made the Jay treaty with England, that seemed to promise a close friendship between the English-speaking peoples. It was feared that this would result in an invasion of Louisiana from Canada, with the permission of the United States, if Spain continued to make pretensions to all the Mississippi valley south of the Ohio. Spain was apprehensive, also, that France, though seeking alliance, was not so warm a friend that she would scruple to take Louisiana by force of arms. It was hoped that the San Lorenzo treaty would divide the kindly feelings of the United States, and partly nullify the Jay treaty. But before the treaty of San Lorenzo could be ratified, France agreed to alliance with Spain without insisting on the cession of Louisiana, and the United

Digitized by Google

States was thrown into an attitude of possible hostility to Spain because of strained relations with France, Spain's ally. There are various theories to explain the political events of this period, but a wise observation is that which Thomas Power wrote later to James Wilkinson: "The crazy, tortuous, vacillating politics of our Court baffle the common rules of political prescience, and even elude the grasp of our conjecture." Governor Gayoso in June, 1796, according to Major Stoddard (Sketches of Louisiana), wrote to a confidential friend: "The object of Great Britain in her treaty with the United States about this period, was to attach them to her interests, and even render them dependent upon her, and therefore, the Spanish treaty of limits was made to counterbalance it; but as Great Britain had totally failed in her object, it was not the policy of Spain to regard her stipulations." Mr. Pickering, then secretary of state, laid stress upon the French relations as the real cause of the Spanish attitude, writing, "The true reason is doubtless developed by the Baron [de Carondelet] in his proclamation of the 31st of May [1797]. The expectation of an immediate rupture between France, the intimate ally of Spain, and the United States." Marbois, in his history of Louisiana, corroborates the accuracy of Pickering's judgment.

The French renewed their intrigues in the Mississippi valley. The English began investigation of the conditions for an invasion from Canada a year before war was declared against that country by Spain, in the fall of 1796. It evidently appeared to Godoy that he had yielded the American demands to no purpose, and he determined to disregard the treaty, at least as long as surrender of the posts would seem to invite invasion by the frontiersmen of Kentucky and Tennessee, under the influence of such intrigue as the Blount conspiracy.

See Henry Adams, U. S., I, 350-51.

Another important fact to be remembered is that before the United States commissioner arrived at Natchez to survey the line yielded by Spain, Governor Carondelet had an agent working in Kentucky to secure the erection of a government in the west, independent of the United States and under the protection of Spain, with the general in command of the United States army at the head of it. As Carondelet had sent $10,000 with this proposition to General Wilkinson, it is a reasonable inference that he desired to know the results before surrendering the Spanish dream of dominion up to the Ohio, and east to the Alleghanies. Power had been instructed to tell the Kentucky people regarding the treaty

Digitized by Google

Ellicott came to fulfill, that "it may be confidently asserted, that His Catholic Majesty will not carry the above mentioned treaty into execution." The Spanish agent did not return until late in 1797, or in January, 1798, with news that the Spanish cause was hopeless. At that time Carondelet had gone to Quito and was succeeded by Gayoso.

In his speech to the Fourth Congress, at its opening in December, 1796, President Washington said: "The treaty with Spain required that the commissioners for running the boundary line between the territory of the United States and His Catholic Majesty's provinces of East and West Florida, should meet at the Natchez, before the expiration of six months after the exchange of ratifications, which was effected at Aranjuez on the 25th day of April; and the troops of His Catholic Majesty occupying any posts within the limits of the United States were, within the same period, to be withdrawn. The commissioner of the United States, therefore, commenced his journey for the Natchez in September; and troops were ordered to occupy the posts from which the Spanish garrison should be withdrawn. Information has recently been received of the appointment of a commissioner on the part of His Catholic Majesty, for running the boundary line; but none of any appointment for the adjustment of the claims of our citizens whose vessels were captured by the armed vessels of Spain."

On May 24, 1796, the President had appointed Andrew Ellicott, of Philadelphia, commissioner for running the line, and Thomas Freeman, of the District of Columbia, as surveyor. Ellicott was considered to be the ablest man in the United States for this work, since the death of Thomas Hutchins. He did not leave Philadelphia until September 16, 1796, possibly because of the unprecedented low water in the Ohio river. He could not get away from Pittsburg until October 24, when he was accompanied by a party of woodsmen and a military escort of twenty-five men of the Second United States infantry, under Lieut. John McClary, of a New Hampshire family of Revolutionary officers. The expedition started out with four boats, one of them the special boat used by General Wilkinson. Practically the six months had expired before Ellicott was able to start from Pittsburg. Day after day they had to stop to repair the boats, damaged by dragging them through the shoals. When he reached Cincinnati, a month later, he was told that no other boats had come down from Pittsburg since the preceding August, and the season was then so far advanced that no others could be reasonably expected. "Our success," Ellicott wrote in

Digitized by Google

his journal, "was owing to the number of people we had with us, and whose quiet submission to unusual hardship does them great credit." December 18 they reached the mouth of the Ohio. Lieutenant Taylor was then at New Madrid, where he had taken a letter from General Wayne, who wrote from Detroit, October 19, regarding the execution of the treaty. Colonel DeLassus, the commandant, wrote his reply, on the same day that Ellicott reached the mouth of the Ohio, that he was advised to permit the commissioner and his guard to go down, but the posts could not be evacuated until the season of high waters, and the troops sent to Fort Massac for that purpose should be accordingly delayed, "on account of the river being so remarkably low as to render its navigation very dangerous." It does not appear that Ellicott had any information of this. Three days later both rivers were filled with ice. The store boat, following, was caught in the ice packs, run to land at the mouth of the Wabash, and the stores unloaded. As the party waited at the confluence of the great rivers, they were joined by Philip Nolan, who had some boats in the ice at Fort Massac, on the Illinois side below the mouth of the Tennessee river. He agreed to accompany Ellicott and gave him information "relative to the situations, and characters, of the principal inhabitants of Natchez." Nolan was the confidential agent of General Wilkinson, but Ellicott did not know it, it appears.

The boats were collected as the ice went out, and the party started again February 1st. Immediately, on going down the Mississippi, they were made aware of Spanish opposition. The first day out they arrived at the station of a Spanish galley. The commandant was very polite, but informed Ellicott it would be proper to remain at his station till next morning. Next day, reaching the Spanish post at New Madrid, they were greeted with a salute of artillery, and entertained with great courtesy, but the commandant requested Ellicott to remain two or three days, and finally divulged that his order from Governor Carondelet, dated in the previous November, was to detain the Americans till the posts were evacuated, which could not be effected until the water should rise. Ellicott argued that the order could not apply to him, for he had nothing to do with the posts, besides, to detain him would be in violation of the treaty. The commandant yielded to the argument, that now, at least, the waters had risen, and gave his departing guests another salvo of artillery, after detaining them two days, and probably getting off an express to the lower posts. Chickasaw bluffs was reached February 8. Here the Spanish commandant

Digitized by Google

was polite, but "somewhat embarrassed." He inquired if the officer at New Madrid had not received despatches lately from the governor-general; ordered the military escort to land on the other side of Wolf creek from the fort, and brought two armed galleys into that stream, separating Ellicott and his troops. Nolan scented danger and advised the astronomer to hide his suspicions and depend on him for information, "but the utmost caution will be necessary, both for your success and my own safety." Leaving there on the 10th, they were brought to and detained an hour on the 15th by Colonel Howard, an Irish officer in the Spanish service, commanding two armed galleys. It was, of course, concealed from Ellicott that Howard was on his way to St. Louis to strengthen the fortifications, and that the Spaniards were preparing to guard the river by armed galleys against a British invasion they feared from Canada. They were doubtless ready to believe Ellicott himself was a forerunner of this dreaded invasion. Their own policy was such that they would imagine treachery everywhere, and in fact, it was made known to the world, in a few weeks after this, that Senator Blount, of Tennessee, former governor and Indian agent, was implicated at this time in a conspiracy to capture Natchez, aided by British forces.

At Walnut Hills, the most important military station yet reached, Ellicott's boats were greeted, not with a salute, but a discharge of artillery aimed to bring them to, though they were making for the landing with as much expedition as possible. The commandant here played the game of ignorance; had never heard of such a treaty, and read the copy that Ellicott furnished him with apparent interest. Ellicott had hardly left here on the 22d, when a canoe from the fort overtook him, with a message from Governor Gayoso, at Natchez, which had been sent up by land. Gayoso wrote that he had been informed by "some gentlemen that left you at the mouth of the Ohio," that he was approaching, attended by a military guard and some woodsmen; he was pleased at the opportunity to meet him, but—"Though I do not conceive that the least difficulty will arise respecting the execution of the part of the treaty in which you are an acting person, yet as we are not prepared to evacuate the posts immediately for want of the vessels that I expect will arrive soon, I find it indispensable to request you to leave the troops above the mouth of Bayou Pierre, where they may be provided with all their necessaries, which you can regulate on your arrival here. By this means every unforeseen misunderstanding will be prevented between His Majesty's troops

Digitized by Google

and those of the United States; besides, it is necessary to make some arrangements previously to the arrival of the troops, on which subject I shall have the honor of entertaining you when we meet. I embrace this opportunity to assure you of the satisfaction I feel in being appointed to act in concert with you, though your first interview is to be with the general-in-chief of this province. I have the honor to be with the highest consideration, Sir, your most humble servant, Manuel Gayoso de Lemos."

Ellicott and Nolan, for the latter was important enough, through chance, to be considered as the diplomatic adviser of the party, saw that for some reason, unknown to them, they were confronted, not by the execution of an amicable treaty, but by a carefully disguised state of war. They decided to throw the offensive upon their Spanish friends until they could investigate the situation at Natchez, and landed the guard at Bayou Pierre. There Ellicott and Nolan visited an old friend of the astronomer's, Col. Peter Bryan Bruin, a planter, who gave them much information about the situation and agreed to go on to Natchez in one of Nolan's boats, to assist, but not to be seen with Ellicott until after the latter had met the governor. The comment by Mr. Claiborne, in his History of Mississippi, is that this appeal to a friend and an American in a time of danger, was a trick which showed Ellicott "unfit for the society of gentlemen", and that Bruin was "grossly deceived and bamboozled by the artful Quaker." This is a curious misapprehension of the situation.

The United States flag was first raised in the Natchez district, at the mouth of Bayou Pierre, by a little guard of American soldiers, on the evening of February 22, 1797, the birthday of George Washington, and in the last fortnight of his administration as president. It had required eight years of war and diplomacy under his unwavering and steadfast leadership, to unfurl the flag at Detroit and Natchez.

(See ~~Transition~~ Period. Authorities, Amer. State Papers, Ellicott's Journal, Gayarre's Louisiana, Adams' U. S. History, etc.)

Agency, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Oktibbeha county, situated on Folsom creek, about 10 miles southeast of Starkville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

Agnes, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Perry county, 10 miles south of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., and 14 miles southeast of New Augusta, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23. It has several stores, a church, and a good school. The population in 1906 was estimated at 100.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture. Agriculturally the State has several regions. The northern part, east of the Yazoo river and delta, west of the Prairie Region, and far enough south to include parts of Madison, Hinds, Scott, Newton, Kemper and Lauderdale, is known as the Yellow Loam Region, the soil being a brownish-yellow loam of varying depth, from a few inches to several feet, underlaid by loose sand on a basis of red hardpan. There are many very rich river and creek bottoms, originally timbered with oak, hickory, walnut, ash, poplar, elm, maple, etc., with ridges timbered with oak, hickory, dogwood and chestnut, and some sandy ridges of pine. The soil is well adapted to the growth of cereals, vegetables and grasses as well as cotton. The bottom lands are good for a bale of cotton per acre. The eastern strip of the State, far enough south to include part of Kemper county, is known as the Prairie Region, which in war times was called the granary of the South. The soil is largely underlaid with rotten limestone, and is rich and very productive. Cotton, clover, cereals and grasses and fruits are remunerative crops. Bordering these vast areas on the south is the Central Region, which produces fine crops of cotton, corn, oats and sugar cane, and seems to be the favorite home of the peach and strawberry. Further South is the Long-Leaf Pine Region, in which the great forests yet engage the labor of many sawmills. Here the soil, though light and sandy, repays industry. (See Geology.) The well defined area known as the Delta has a rich, dark, alluvium soil, made by the overflow of the Mississippi and Yazoo rivers and their tributaries. Here is the home of the gigantic cypress, and various trees native to a moist soil. Protected by dikes, the bottom lands in this region produce immense crops of cotton and corn, unequalled by any other region in the world. The Bluff Region, south of the Delta, is historically identical with Natchez District, and has been famous for two centuries for its delightful and healthy contour, its magnificent natural trees, and a brownish loam soil of great fertility.

The Bluff region was the home of some agriculture in the beginning of the eighteenth century. There also were the original plantations of the Territory and State. Parts of the Central and Yellow Loam regions, and the Tombigbee region, were opened up by later treaties with the Indians. It was not until after 1835 that the middle northern part of the State began to be settled, and the Delta region was not generally available until made so by the levees after 1850.

In the French period, before the Natchez massacre, "some large

Digitized by Google

grants of land were made near Natchez and on the Yazoo ostensibly for the cultivation of tobacco and indigo; but although some 'large plantations with extensive improvements' were established near the former place, it does not appear that anything beyond the spoils of the chase, or the peltries procured by traffic with the Indian tribes, was exported from the country." When the colonists came in fifty years later, under the West Florida government, agriculture was really begun. "Indian corn, wheat, oats, rye, rice and potatoes, cotton flax, tobacco and indigo, were almost universally cultivated, but rarely if at all for exportation." The scarcity and high price of iron, and the want of such agricultural implements as are now known, were characteristic of this period. Cut nails were not yet invented, and wrought iron nails cost a dollar a pound. Tools and all implements were very high priced, owing to freights. "The voyage from New Orleans to Natchez, made by keel-boats and barges, required several weeks." A set of plough irons were of great value. Wagon wheels were made of transverse sections of logs, and wagon framework was made of cane. Flax was raised for shoe thread and such uses, and in some families linen was made. The black or naked seed variety of cotton was raised from the earliest occupancy by the English. The seeds were picked out by hand, or separated by a small roller gin. The cotton was spun and woven at home, and dyed with indigo and wild plants, to make the clothing of the colony. Rice was an important article of diet, because of the want of flour, and for the same reason the planters put up with bread made from Indian corn, pounding the grain as the Indians did, in wooden mortars.

In 1797, the staple commodity of the Natchez district was cotton (q. v.), "which the country produces in great abundance and of a good quality." The making of indigo (q. v.) and raising tobacco (q. v.) were carried on with spirit some years ago; but they have both given way to the cultivation of cotton. The country produces maize, or Indian corn, equal, if not superior to any part of the United States; the time of planting it is from the beginning of March until the beginning of July. The cotton is generally planted in the latter end of February and the beginning of March. Rye has been attempted in some parts and raised with success; but wheat has not yet succeeded. Apples and cherries are scarce, but peaches, plums and figs are very abundant. The vegetables of the middle states generally succeed there. The sugar cane has been attempted in the southern part of the district, near the boundary; I have not heard with what success; but from Point Coupie,

Digitized by Google

down to the gulf of Mexico, it answers at present better than any other article; and sugar has within a few years past become the staple commodity of that part of the Mississippi. A variety of oranges, both sweet and sour, with lemons, are in great plenty on that part of the river. . . . Many of the planters are industrious and enjoy life not only in plenty but affluence, and generally possess the virtue of hospitality, which never fails to impress the stranger and traveler with a favorable opinion of the country and its inhabitants. . . . The horses are tolerably good . . . many of them have been taken wild on the west side of the Mississippi. . . . I found the cattle in the settlement of Natchez but little inferior in size to those of the middle states. They are extremely numerous, and it is not uncommon for the wealthy planters to possess from one to two hundred head, and sometimes more. The cows yield much less and poorer milk than those of the northern states. . . . The mutton of the country is well tasted. . . . The hogs are but little, if anything inferior to those of any part of the United States." (Ellicott's Journal.)

According to the census of 1850, there were about 3,500,000 acres of the State, about one-third its area, improved. The cash value of farms was estimated at $55,000,000. The cotton crop was 485,000 bales of 400 pounds; Indian corn, 22,500,000 bushels; sweet potatoes, 4,750,000 bushels; wheat, 138,000 bushels; oats, 1,500,000 bushels; rice, 2,720,000 pounds; value of live stock, $19,400,000.

Hilgard discussed the soils of the State exhaustively in his great report of 1860, also described the almost universal custom of robbing the soil. He said that when he suggested to planters to haul to their fields some near-by marl, or apply the manures carelessly wasted, they "would turn up their noses in contempt of such old-fashioned commonplace advice, and perhaps remark that whenever their cultivated land gave out there was plenty more to be had; and as for manuring, it was too troublesome and would never pay;" yet he would not attribute such sentiments to the majority of the planters, or even to a large part of them. Still the sentiment, and the policy of robbing the soil, regardless of the fate of the following generations, was prevalent. He said: "Even the present generation is rife with complaints about the exhaustion of the soils—in a region which, thirty years ago, had but just received the first scratch of the plowshare. In some parts of the State, the deserted homesteads and fields of broom-sedge, lone groves of peach and China trees by the roadside, amid a young growth of forest trees, might well remind the traveller of the descriptions

Digitized by Google

given of the aspect of Europe after the Thirty Years' war. . . . Even now, the rich prairies, the garden spots of Mississippi, are giving out under the operation of the same pernicious system; lands which, six years ago, could have been bought at $30 per acre, are now offered at $6. The capital of the agriculturist is the fertility of the soil, of which he ought to use the interest, but without seriously diminishing the principal." Of rotation of crops, he said: "In the South the one great object is, or has been, to raise the one staple, cotton. Of late years, the disadvantage of importing all our provisions from other States having become too manifest, corn has been planted more plentifully. Field peas, oats, sweet potatoes and some wheat, completed the list of crops. There was no rotation attempted except between cotton and corn. Cotton as a crop, when nothing but the lint is actually exported, is one of the least exhausing crops known." The great remedy for soil exhaustion, said Dr. Hilgard, was to restore the seed and stalks to the soil. "We cannot afford to feed cotton-seed to our cattle, unless we keep them at home, and manure the cotton fields. We cannot afford to sell our cotton-seed to the oil-manufacturer, unless we take back at least the oil cake, and if possible the hull also. Yet it was a common practice with planters in the Mississippi bottom to dump the seed in the bayous." A later authority, after the establishment of oil mills, says: "A ton of cotton-seed meal is considered as valuable as at least three tons of the seed for fertilizing. If farmers simply have the oil pressed out of their seed, the establishment of oil mills will increase their profits; but if they part with the meal, and do not apply it as a fertilizer, the mills will do a great harm rather than a benefit."

"While it is a matter of the last importance that we should avail ourselves to the fullest extent, of such stable manure as a sound policy will enable us to obtain as a collateral product, the doctrine of cattle raising for the sake of the manure is based upon a fallacy; and a consistent adherence to it will slowly, but inevitably lead to bankruptcy of any agricultural community," was another observation of Hilgard's.

In an address before the Agricultural and Mechanical association of Carroll and Choctaw counties in the fall of 1870, Col. L. Q. C. Lamar said the emancipation of the slaves had revolutionized Southern farming. It had converted what before was capital into a never-failing and clamorous claimant for profits. The planter must therefore capitalize his own manhood and intelligence. This he could do in three principal ways: by diversification and rota-

Digitized by Google

tion of crops, by the use of labor-saving machinery, and by the higher cultivation of a few acres. By diversifying crops a most appalling waste of values would be prevented.

Governor Alcorn made an investigation of six counties in 1870, and found that comparing 1870 with 1860, there was a decrease in cotton production of 63 per cent, a similar reduction in corn and swine, and 70 per cent in the value of lands. But the basis of wealth remained, and the restoration to be effected was "mainly in the establishment of order and the elevation of labor." In the same counties the amount of wages paid out for the crop of 1869 was $1,355,203, from which he estimated the annual wages of the State at eleven or twelve millions.

By the census of 1860, Mississippi was shown to be the thirteenth State in the value of lands, and the eighth in per capita wealth. In 1870, she was the eighteenth State in population and forty-sixth in per capita wealth, one of the territories being the only political division reporting a lower per capita wealth. The main factor in the change was the transfer of the negro population, which exceeds the white, from the category of property to that of persons counted in estimating the per capita wealth.

In 1870 the census put the cash value of farms at $81,716,000; of implements and machinery, $4,450,000; number of acres improved, 4,200,000. The cotton crop was 565,000 bales; Indian corn, 15,637,000 bushels; sweet potatoes, 1,743,432 bushels; oats, 414,000 bushels; rice, 374,627 pounds; value of live stock, $29,940,000; value of all farm products, $73,000,000. From that first "after the war" estimate agriculture has grown to its present dimensions, as shown by the census of 1900.

But these possibilities were for a long time obscured by the attractiveness of cotton as a cash crop. One of the Indiana experimenters in 1875 wrote: "You could not induce a negro to raise grass. The idea of raising grass would be to him simply ridiculous. He has been all his life trained to exterminate it, and nineteen-twentieths of the whites never raised it." This man, after experimenting two years, declared that there was no reason why clover should not be grown, if it were given a fair trial. But some of the theories of newcomers were modified by experience.

"Truck farming was begun in Copiah county in 1874. Rev. J. W. McNeill and Mr. Stackhouse were pioneers at Crystal Springs. About 1870, Mr. Cassel, of Canton, began advancements in horticulture, and in 1872 the McKay brothers, Dr. H. E., John and W.

Digitized by Google

T., began the present extensive strawberry culture." (Mem. of Miss., II, 117.)

In 1877 the growing of fruit in the neighborhood of Crystal Springs had assumed such dimensions that a convention of fruit growers and railroad officials was held at that place for mutual benefit.

Major S. A. Jonas wrote of the New Orleans exposition in 1885: "Mississippi's splendid exhibit of hay, the largest and most comprehensive at the exposition, was a revelation to visitors at the North and West, as well as to thousands of her own people. . . . the specimens presented consisted of fifty-two commercial bales, including timothy, japanese clover, water grass, wild millet, white clover, red clover, burr clover, crab grass, boar grass, bermuda grass, chicken corn, red top, pea-vine, milo maize, velvet grass, rice straw and sassafras, all of the best quality. In addition to the bales, the grasses came from all the counties in sheaves and bundles, including a large quantity of red clover from Washington county in the Mississippi bottom, between four and five feet high, and incomparably the finest clover exhibit at the exposition. Among the most prominent exhibitors were Capt. J. W. Howard, of Monroe county, and Mr. Dunbar Hunt, of Jefferson. The former, from his 1,100 acre grass farm in the prairie, which includes 125 acres in red clover, sent eleven varieties of hay in bales, while Mr. Hunt, from his Mississippi river farm, contributed seven bales, and both these gentlemen sent as fine timothy hay as the county can boast." Robt. Brown, of Monroe county, exhibited Japanese clover seed.

In a community built up like that of Mississippi there are two classes, the land owners and the land workers, the latter being known as "labor." In all parts of the United States there are the farmer proper and the hands, but only in the States formerly permitting slavery is there such a broad distinction. Says A. B. Hurt, in his report on Mississippi to the department of agriculture, 1883: "Frequent attempts have been made to introduce labor from abroad, especially from the European countries. But little success has attended these efforts. . . . The difficulty was not one of climate as has been erroneously supposed."

Mr. Hurt continues: "Ever since the emancipation of the slaves, this great question has been anxiously and seriously considered by the planters of Mississippi." Of the negroes: "Left to themselves, and free from the influences of designing politicians, it is but just to say that they afford perhaps the best class of laborers

Digitized by Google

for the large cotton fields, especially in the Yazoo delta. Many planters, indeed, consider negro labor the only kind suited to the existing methods of cotton culture, with which long experience has made them familiar. . . . Of course, there is no difficulty of this kind in the way of native white labor, as more than one-third of the cotton product of the State is the result of white labor."

There are three relations between the landowner and worker: the wages system, the share system and the renting system. "As a general thing the colored people are averse to working for wages, preferring a semi-proprietorship or partnership in the products of their labor. . . . The share system, originating soon after the war, is quite extensively adopted throughout the State. It is, however, considered by many objectionable, as under its operation the lands are allowed to deteriorate in value, the laborer caring little for their preservation and for future results. To this system, perhaps more than to anything else, may be attributed the slovenly and unremunerative methods of agriculture sometimes met with in this State. When the share system is adopted the landowner furnishes, besides the land, quarters, wood privileges, farming implements, stock and feed, as an offset to the labor of the tenant. At harvest time the crops are divided on the basis agreed upon at the beginning of the year, which is in most cases one-half. Under the renting system the farms are rented for a specified amount in money or cotton, the tenants making their own terms for supplies and assuming all risk. The rent on the rich bottom lands of the State is sometimes as high as $8 and $10 per acre. The average there is about $6.50 per acre (1883).

According to the census of 1900, Mississippi had 220,803 farms, of which the owners operated 82,021; owners and tenants, 609: managers, 930, and tenants, 137,852. Indiana, for comparison, with about the same number of farms, had 156,000 operated by owners and 63,000 by tenants. In Mississippi, 128,679 farms of all kinds were operated by negroes, and 92,124 by whites. In the South in general, one-half the cotton farms are operated by colored people. Agriculture under any system was, however, for many years after the war, embarrassed by a wasteful and burdensome credit system. The planter, with cotton selling at high prices, gave himself up wholly to that product, to the neglect of everything else. "The farmer's smokehouse, corn-crib, haystack and almost his vegetable garden were in the Northwest. The profits of manufacturing his cotton were realized in the East or in Europe," and the

Digitized by Google

farmer mortgaged his crop in advance to middlemen, to pay living expenses. With greater cotton crops the price declined; the soil became impoverished; the burden of debts increased, and the planters persevered, hoping each year for a bigger crop next year. They attempted to survive, paying 89 cents to $1 a bushel for corn, also buying bacon and hay, of course paying unnatural prices under such an unnatural system.

Out of the system of farming on credit grew the agricultural lien law, which authorized and regulated the borrowing of money or store credit on a crop that had not yet been planted. The lien law had its origin in an act for the encouragement of agriculture, approved by Governor Humphreys, February 18, 1867. "It made debts incurred for the making of crops a prior lien on the same; advances of the landowner to the laborer or lessee a lien on the share of the laborer; liens to be enforced by a bill in chancery, with sequestration; mortgages permitted on crops fifteen months in advance; crops not to be levied upon until gathered." Of this law Governor Alcorn said it was a remnant of the credit system, that induced extravagance and extortion alike. "In either aspect, it is an excrescence on the present order of things." The repeal of such laws would release the planter from an old incubus and put agriculture on a footing of solvency and independence. But with various modifications, "this law was preserved in the codes of 1871 and 1880. By 1890 the remedy had been much simplified, to a summary seizure on affidavit and warrant; litigation being transferred to the law courts from chancery." (Mayes.)

In 1883 it was estimated that it would require about one-fifth of the entire cotton crop to cancel the agricultural liens on record, which was greater than the profit that could be expected from the investment in cotton planting. About one-half of these liens were thought to be due to money lenders. In the last few years conditions have been greatly changed, by higher prices for cotton, and at the same time a movement has begun for coöperation among cotton growers to hold their cotton for the best prices that the actual conditions of the crop warrant.

According to the census of 1900, the Mississippi acreage improved was 3,844,667,, or 31 per cent, which is less than any other agricultural State. The value of land and improvements was put at nearly $60,000,000; of buildings, $25,500,000; of implements and machinery, $6,000,000; of live stock, $26,000,000. The total, $117,733,593, is the lowest of any South Central state, Alabama being

Digitized by Google

next. The total value of products was $50,500,000. Paid for labor, $2,500,000.

The great commonwealths of the United States are the hay states, and, although climate interferes with the successful growth of grasses familiar to northern latitudes, Mississippi has possibilities in this respect. Best of the grasses in Mississippi appears to be the Bermuda, introduced early in the history of the territory. Though so much an alien as to be unable to produce its seed, it propagates with all sufficient rapidity by runners, and produces, as Wailes wrote in 1854, "an almost incredible quantity of delicate nutritious hay." The Japan clover is a strong rival. It was first noticed in Hinds county about 1878, and several years earlier in other parts of the State, and spreads with marvelous rapidity. As a hay for winter feed, many farmers consider it incomparable. The well-known crab-grass also makes an excellent hay. Besides these, there are possibly over a hundred native grasses, some of which might be capable of great development. Dr. D. L. Phares, of the A. & M. college, is an eminent authority and author of "The Farmer's Book of Grasses." Prof. John A. Myers, State chemist, wrote in 1883: "Just after the close of the war the price of cotton ran so high that it dazed the farming community so completely that they parted with all their stock and went to raising cotton. We venture the assertion, however, that there is scarcely a State in the Union that has superior natural facilities for this pursuit than Mississippi. The question is often asked, Is there any forage in Mississippi for cattle? We answer, Yes, abundance of it; and if the farmers would only let the grasses grow instead of trying to kill them, Mississippi would in a few years become one of the most important grazing States in the Union." (See Fairs, State.)

Agricultural College, a post-village on the Columbus branch of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. about a mile southeast of Starkville. This is the seat of the State Agricultural and Mechanical College (q. v.).

Agricultural and Mechanical College. The act of Congress donating public lands to the several States and territories which may provide colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts, approved July 2, 1862, granted to each State an area of land equal to 30,000 acres for each member of its representation in Congress under the census of 1860. States were required to express their acceptance within two years, but the time was extended two years later to July 2, 1866, and then extended again until July 2, 1867. In October, 1866, before a special session of the legislature,

Digitized by Google

Governor Humphreys "earnestly recommended" that the grant be accepted and laws passed to take advantage of it. The legislature acted accordingly. But there was some politics involved, the relation of the State to the Union being a political issue. Governor Humphreys plainly intimated that he meant the transaction to show that Mississippi was no longer "an insurrectionary State." He reported in his message of January 24, 1867, that he had received no reply to his communication to the Land office at Washington, and understood that the issue of scrip to the Southern States had been suspended. The land scrip was issued, covering an area of 210,000 acres, while General Alcorn was governor, in 1871, from the sale of which the receipts were $175,000, which was invested in Mississippi State bonds, of the face value of $190,000, for the benefit of agricultural departments to be added to the Oxford and Alcorn universities. Part of the scrip was burned in the great Chicago fire, and reissued by the Land office. $30,000 was advanced for the purchase of Oakland college for the Alcorn university. These bonds were due January 1, 1896, to the amount of $212,150.

An agricultural department of the University of Mississippi was organized in 1872, to be supported by State appropriations in addition to the Congressional endowment. The faculty of the department at Oxford was composed of the Chancellor Dr. John N. Waddell, Prof. C. W. Sears, Prof. L. C. Garland, Dr. George Little, Dr. E. W. Hilgard and Dr. J. A. Lyon, together with a number of adjunct professors. But in spite of "a strong and distinguished faculty, an excellent course of study, a farm well and conveniently located, and in every way adapted to the purposes of the Department of Agriculture, Horticulture and Botany, this school of agriculture and mechanic arts under the surroundings and environments of the University was not popular or attractive to students, consequently, comparatively few registered for work in that college, and during the six years of its existence in connection with the University, no evidence is found that a single student took the entire course or that a single graduate was turned out. After 1876, for lack of funds to properly equip the farm it was abandoned. (Miss. A. & M. Coll., White.)

A determined effort was made by the farmers, and particularly by the State Grange, toward the establishment of an agricultural college. The Agricultural and Mechanical college was founded by an act of legislature approved February 28, 1878. The board of trustees, appointed under the act, were delayed by the yellow

Digitized by Google

fever epidemic, and did not make the location until the following winter, at Starkville, where the citizens donated $9,000. The board purchased 350 acres for $2,450, and work was begun in July, 1879, on the first building, expected to cost $16,000. The expense so far was met by the Starkville donation, and the interest paid by the State on the bonds belonging to the fund. The legislature had appropriated for the new college a sum equal to that theretofore appropriated for Alcorn university, but had appropriated it out of the principal of the fund, which was unavailable, under the terms of the donation by Congress.

In 1884, Governor Lowry reported: "The college has received from the State in the aggregate $205,000." This and the local donation, the land fund interest and the sale of $15,000 bonds under an act of 1882, supported the institution for three years. In 1880, Gen. Stephen D. Lee was elected president. His administration lasted until 1899, and the institution owes a very great proportion of its success and prosperity to his remarkable executive ability and powerful influence.

Ex-Governor John M. Stone succeeded General Lee, but died after only eleven months of service. He was followed by J. C. Hardy, A. M., the present head of the institution.

Its trustees have been men of high standing, who have taken great interest in the welfare of the college, some of them having been members of the board for many years. Col. W. B. Montgomery, one of the original trustees, remained on the board until 1904. Maj. T. C. Dockery was one of the original members and has served ever since, and Col. H. M. Street was a trustee for more than twenty years. The board in 1905 was Frank L. Hogan, T. C. Dockery, J. C. Bradford, James T. Harrison, T. L. Wainright, W. C. George, A. T. Dent, James W. Norment, W. A. Dickson, and the State superintendent.

In organizing the new college, the Michigan agricultural college was studied especially, and a committee of the trustees was sent to Michigan for that purpose. Two of the members of the first faculty were from Michigan, but the best methods of all the agricultural colleges have been incorporated into the Mississippi college organization. The number of its students and the value of its property have increased rapidly. The enrollment of students for its first session was 354. Its present enrollment is over 700. In 1883, the college property was valued at $174,857; in 1905 it was appraised at $662,000. In 1882, women were admitted to the college, but there is no provision made for their living at the col-

Digitized by Google

lege, and they must find board and rooms in town or in private houses on the college campus. The college is one and a half miles from Starkville, on a branch of the Mobile & Ohio railroad, and has its own railroad station, postoffice and express office. It has a very substantial and attractive group of buildings, prominent among them being the large dormitory, which contains 150 bedrooms, and is equipped with the best sanitary appliances as well as steam heat, electric light, etc. There is a small dormitory containing 39 bedrooms. The college has its own central heating plant, which supplies the buildings with steam heat, its own electric light plant, sewerage system and water works, and owns and operates a steam laundry. The water is pumped from a well 1,000 feet deep, and the slope of the grounds gives fine natural drainage, making the location excellent from the standpoint of health. March 11, 1884, the buildings were damaged by a cyclone, and the legislature appropriated $10,000 for repairs.

The handsome new textile building, erected at a cost of $30,000, is splendidly lighted and arranged and has an equipment valued at $35,000, much of which has been presented by manufacturers, in recognition of the important work being done in this department. There are also the academic building, science hall, chemical laboratory, dairy building, agricultural hall, and mechanical department buildings. The James Z. George infirmary was named in honor of the distinguished senator who was one of the early trustees.

The experiment station, established under the Hatch Act in 1887, is closely affiliated in its work with that of the agricultural college, but has its own independent organization and endowment. The whole fund granted to Mississippi under this act of Congress was given by the legislature to this station. It has a creamery building, office, fine large barn for storage and general purposes, barn for dairy cattle, barn for beef cattle, sheep barn, and greenhouses covering an acre of ground.

According to law, 300 students are given free tuition and then apportioned among the counties of the State according to the number of educable white boys in the county in proportion to the whole number in the State. Other students are welcome, on payment of tuition fee, with the same privileges as the free students. The free students are accommodated first in the college dormitory, where board is furnished at cost, fuel, light, and water being incidental expenses, the exact cost being divided among the students. The legislature appropriates money to be paid for student labor, by means of which many students supplement scanty resources,

Digitized by Google

and earn enough to complete the full four years' course. The earnings of spare hours are credited to the students for board, etc., and they are only paid cash in final settlement. The students do all kinds of work on the campus, farming, gardening, work in the buildings, care of equipments, etc. One of the main objects of the college is to promote practical and industrial education, and to this end manual labor is encouraged in every possible way. Considerable practical industrial work is required without pay and the students are taught the dignity of hand work. There is also a practical course offered, by means of which students can work all day and go to school at night, thereby saving enough money to enter the regular course. In 1903 sixteen students took this course, six of them entering the regular course the following year.

For the first ten years the college offered only one course,the agricultural. Now there are four main courses, agricultural, engineering, textile, and industrial pedagogy, each having its own director. In the first a student may specialize in agriculture, horticulture, dairying, veterinary science, biology or chemistry; in the second, in mechanical engineering, electrical engineering, civil engineering, rural engineering, geology, or mining; the third includes exceptionally thorough courses in dyeing, weaving, and designing. Laboratory work, shop work, field work, and other kinds of practical industrial work play a very important part in the different courses. The B. S. degree is conferred upon the completion of any one of the main courses. Graduate work is also encouraged and opportunity offered for its pursuit in any of the departments. A short course in agriculture is offered, consisting of ten weeks in the winter for two years.

At the experiment station much valuable work is being done. An extensive study of soils and water supplies of soils is being carried on, also of field crops, feeding, fertilizers and all of the problems of interest to the farmer. In the horticultural department many varieties of fruits are being raised; new varieties of peaches, plums, small fruits, etc., are constantly being tested. The results of these investigations are published in bulletins, and through these bulletins and the farmers' institutes, the farmers keep in touch with the work that is being done at the college. A yearly institute is held at the college, when speakers of prominence from other parts of the United States give talks on matters of interest to the agriculturist. It is hoped to have the county farmers' institutes on a permanent basis, so that they will send delegates from the county institutes to the college institute. This work is of the very greatest

Digitized by Google

importance, as it gives the farmers the benefit of the best results being accomplished, the world over, in their special branches.

For the support of this institution, Congress donated another section of land in 1894, which was sold for $141,532 by the State, which pays 6 per cent annual interest thereon to the college.

The textile school, urged by Govs. McLaurin and Longino, was established in the administration of the latter.

The State appropriations for the four years, 1900-03, were $338,000, more than half of which was expended on the textile building, the infirmary, the scientific, agricultural and horticultural building, and other permanent improvements.

A branch experimental station was established at McNeil, Pearl River county, in 1900, the results of which have been published in bulletins. In 1904 the legislature made a small appropriation for another branch station in the brown-loam region of northwest Mississippi, and another in the Yazoo delta. A donation of land was accepted near Holly Springs for the northwestern station, and the people of Washington county raised a fund of $15,000 and purchased 200 acres at Stoneville, near Greenville, for the Delta station, which was accepted. These stations were begun in 1906.

The practical working boys' course was organized four years ago to meet the needs of boys unable to raise the $40 or $50 necessary to enter a regular course. The legislature appropriated $3,000 for quarters for such students in 1904. Negro labor has been discarded entirely in three of the departments, and it is the intention to discard it altogether, so that white boys willing to work their way through may not be shut out. Work is not a specialty, however; four-fifths of the boys help themselves in this way, and those who are most independent are the most popular. W. C. George, who founded the J. Z. George scholarship, in 1897, with an income of $250 a year, discontinued it as a prize, and the money is loaned to deserving students. Another loan fund has been begun.

The military department is of great value to the State. Through it seven hundred boys are trained in personal cleanliness and physical exercise, and prepared for intelligent military service in case of need. The preparatory department is invaluable. Under the management of Professor Garner, it is especially devoted to the help of the boy without financial endowment. The library now includes over 10,000 volumes.

The department of industrial pedagogy was established in 1903, in response to the suggestion of the State Teachers' Association; and has furnished superintendents to Okolona, Starkville, Durant,

Digitized by Google

McComb City, Gulfport, Greenwood and many of the county and high schools. The summer normal is part of this work, begun in 1905. The department of foreign languages, particularly for instruction in Spanish and German, was founded in 1904. The school of agriculture has just been enlarged by adding the department of animal industry, to promote the live stock business in the State, and the department of agronomy, particularly for the improvement of corn culture. The department of chemistry, under the direction of Prof. W. F. Hand, is of great importance as bearing on the analysis of soils, and co-operation with the geological department in the geological survey, also through the fact that the head of the department is State chemist and has charge of the analysis of fertilizers. The college also had charge of the quarantine against the boll weevil in the recent years, and the inoculation of cattle against Texas fever.

Agricultural Organizations. The State Grange was organized at Rienzi, Miss., March 15, 1872, and Gen. A. J. Vaughn elected as the first master. W. L. Hemingway was his successor in 1874, and Capt. Putnam Darden held the office from 1876 until his death in 1888. His successor was Dr. J. B. Bailey, followed by S. L. Wilson. A newspaper correspondent wrote from Terry, in 1874: "So far as I can learn, the Grangers are doing a very good work in disseminating information, and in the purchase of all goods at reduced cost, paying cash instead of going on the old credit system. Flour is $8 instead of $12 at this point and all other goods in proportion. The planters complain that they must pay cash in hand, and cannot as yet realize that the cash system will act as an important factor in improving their condition."

The Grange did a good work also in the encouragement of agricultural colleges.

The Farmers' Alliance gained great strength in the South and West from 1888 to 1892. The Alliance was a secret order with grips and passwords, and its object was to improve the condition of the farmer. There was a period of great depression of agriculture in Mississippi during a few years preceding the panic of 1893, and the relief promised by the Alliance through its subtreasury project caused it to secure a strong following throughout the State. A subtreasury in each county was proposed, where the farmer could deposit his cotton, corn, wheat and other products and secure an advance of money on them from the government, which was to hold them until prices advanced. This became the all absorbing question of the day, and was the issue of the Mississippi congres-

Digitized by Google

sional campaign of 1890. The contest in the seventh congressional district, which had been represented for a number of years by Col. Charles E. Hooker, is a memorable one. Maj. Ethelbert Barksdale, who was a member of the Alliance, entered the field against Col. Hooker. The farmers of the district, who had been depressed for years, took hold of the new idea (of borrowing money from the government on their products) in such vast numbers that it seemed for a while that Barksdale would be elected. But Col. Hooker, who not only had a splendid record, both in Congress and in the army, but was an orator of great power and popularity, met the issue and won the fight.

In 1890 the Farmers' Alliance, meeting at Starkville, adopted a memorial to the Constitutional convention, prepared by Gen. Stephen D. Lee, chairman of committee, recommending elective judiciary and railroad commissioners, four years' term of office for governor, auditor and treasurer, without reëlection, protection against trusts and combines, State support of four months school, taxation of corporations, etc., and their recommendations were of influence in determining the character of the present constitution.

At the opening of the campaign of 1892 the Alliance was very strong and it resolved to contest the seat of Senator J. Z. George, who refused to support the subtreasury scheme. Maj. Barksdale, who was his opponent, was a strong man, and the contest was one of the hottest in the history of the State. The candidates met in joint debates at several places and were greeted by immense crowds. George, in his rugged, fearless manner, attacked the subtreasury proposition, declaring that it involved an undertaking which was beyond the functions of the government. He demoralized his opponents and won the fight. Most of the Alliance men of Mississippi continued to hold their allegiance to the Democratic party. Their object was to get control of the party organization. When the Populist party, which grew out of the Alliance, was organized for the campaign of 1892, comparatively few of them joined it.

The Agricultural Wheel was a secret organization of farmers that preceded the Alliance. It became very formidable, but was merged into the Alliance.

The State Horticultural Society was organized at Jackson, January 25, 1883. It has been a great factor in the development of the State.

The Mississippi Valley Cotton Planters' Association was organized in 1879 for the promotion of diversity of crops, the breeding of livestock, the encouragement of immigration, etc. About 1885 the

Digitized by Google

Southern Cotton Growers' Association met at Jackson, and a State organization was formed with W. W. Stone as president. Subsequently Alfred George became State president, and Col. F. L. Maxwell, of Mound Lea, president of the Southern association. When the Southern association met at Vicksburg, John A. Redhead, of Centerville, was made State president. More recently the Southern Cotton Association has been prominent, working to restrict the output of cotton, encourage the diversification of crops, and stimulate the agricultural producer to take some action to protect the price of his product.

Of the State division of the Southern Cotton Association, Walter Clark is now (1905) president and Dr. Will H. Woods secretary. An advisory committee was called to meet at Jackson, December 19, 1905, to prepare plans for a more thorough organization, as follows:

Chas. Scott, Rosedale, chairman; P. M. Harding, Vicksburg; W. B. Potts, Kosciusko; J. J. White, McComb City; R. W. Millsaps, Jackson; J. C. Hardy, Starkville; A. S. Boseman, Meridian; Jeff Truly, Jackson; Stone Deavours, Laurel; James Stone, Oxford; Alex Henderson, Greenwood; J. T. Jones, Gulfport; Will McGrath, Brookhaven; H. L. McKee, Meridian; James Eaton, Taylorsville; Capt. C. B. Vance, Batesville; W. H. Herrin, Robinson; E. L. Anderson, Clarksdale; Walter Price, Macon; Alfred Stone, Greenville; D. W. Miller, Waterford.

Aiken, a postoffice of Claiborne county, on the Mississippi river, about eight miles northwest of Port Gibson, the county seat.

Airey, a post-hamlet in the central part of Harrison county, four miles east of Saucier, a station on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., and 20 miles north of Gulfport, the county seat. Population in 1900, 100.

Airmount, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Yalobusha county, 10 miles east of Coffeeville, the county seat and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 56.

Alabamo Battle, 1541. De Soto and his Spaniards left Chicacilla (q. v.), in Pontotoc county, April 26th, 1541, and took up his march in search of the wealthy province of his dreams. On Thursday they came to a savanna and found their way barred by a force of Indians under the command of Alabamo, or Alimamu, or Limamu (1), who had constructed a very strong fort of palisades, which was located on the bank of a small river, near a ford. The Spaniards stormed and carried this fort at the cost of seven or eight lives, and twenty-five or six wounded, and the Indians were driven across the river. This fort and ford are believed to have been on the

Digitized by Google

Tallahatchie river, possibly in the neighborhood of New Albany, in Union county.

According to Prof. T. H. Lewis, the word "Alibamo" was the name of a chief and a town (known otherwise as Taliepatica) located one day's journey north of Chicacilla. There is no connection with the tribe of the same name, located on the upper waters of the Alabama river.

Alamutcha, an old town of Lauderdale county which was originally an Indian village It was located in the eastern part of the county not far from the present town of Kewanee. It has been extinct for more than half a century and is now but a dim memory.

Alberson. This is an early settlement on the southern boundary of Tippah county, in which is now Union county. (q. v.) The present town of New Albany is located a short distance to the south. In its early days, we are told that it carried on a thriving trade with the Indians, especially in whiskey. The settlement survived until about the middle '40s, when its business and population went to the new town of New Albany. There is now no trace left of the old settlement and none of its former residents survive.

Albin, a post-hamlet of Tallahatchie county, on the Southern railway, about 18 miles west of Charleston, the county seat.

Alcorn A. & M. College. In 1870 it was the disposition of the legislature to create a university for negroes, to be maintained at equal expense with the institution at Oxford. This was discouraged by Governor Alcorn. When it became certain, he suggested that it need not be set apart formally. The popular feeling recognized in the creation of separate schools would be sufficient. "No legal barriers erected unnecessarily in either case, we may allow distinctions of race to run their course in their character of social sentiments; and thus permit an honorable rivalry in intellectual acquirements to grow up amongst the two sets of our population, with free play for its operation in moderating all those forces of repulsion which may be held to originate in prejudice rather than in fact." The institution was named, in the act of incorporation, May 13, 1871, "Alcorn University of Mississippi." Fifty thousand dollars was appropriated, annually, for ten years, for its maintenance, and at the same time $50,000 a year was likewise appropriated to the University at Oxford. Governor Powers wrote in January, 1872, that the university "has a name, but is without a local habitation." The property of Oakland college, in Claiborne

Digitized by Google

county, including ample brick buildings, and 240 acres of land, was purchased for $40,000.

Hiram R. Revels became the first president. The institution was opened for students, February 7, 1872. An agricultural department was added in 1872, to be supported by the State and Congressional fund. (See A. & M. College.)

By act of 1871 three-fifths of the endowment fund was appropriated to Alcorn university.

Revels was removed by Governor Ames in 1874, and about sixty of the students left with him. On account of the condition of the school the legislature of 1875 vacated all the offices and professorships, and authorized the governor to reconstruct the institution. The new president failed to maintain order and when the legislature of 1876 met, the institution was almost a wreck, physically and as a school. Governor Stone appointed a board of trustees and called Revels back to the presidency, "feeling confident that he, above all others, could place the university upon a prosperous footing. The governor spoke hopefully in 1877 of its promise to become a first class university for the negroes of Mississippi. The normal school was its most useful department.

In 1878, it was reorganized and became the Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College. The legislature divided the fund, obtained from the sale of lands granted by Congress, between this college and the State A. & M. College at Starkville. Since 1900 the Morrill fund has been apportioned between the colleges according to the ratio of the two races in the State. This fund has been supplemented by generous appropriations of the legislature. The college commenced with 117 students. In the year 1902-3 there were 534 and a large number of applicants were turned away on account of lack of accommodations. Girls were admitted to the college in 1902 and 500 girls applied immediately.

Governor Lowry wrote in 1884: "There have been but three graduates since the college was founded. The college is practically a normal school for the education of colored teachers, though agriculture is taught with some success, except that few students ever engage seriously in farming."

In 1882, Prof. J. H. Burrus was made president and while he held office the college was reorganized. He was succeeded after ten years of service by Prof. W. H. Reynolds, who died three months later. The next President was Prof. T. J. Calloway.

The president was shot by an assassin in Christmas week, 1897. The secretary and treasurer of the college was charged with the

Digitized by Google

crime and put under arrest. E. H. Triplett was the next head, succeeded in 1899 by W. H. Lanier. The permanent endowment was increased in 1898 by a township of public land, the proceeds of which are a debt of the State. The institution shared in the liberal appropriations of 1900 and 1902 to the amount of $129,000, and several new buildings were erected.

The president in 1905 was L. J. Rowan; trustees—S. P. Bloom, J. T. Savage, E. N. Scudder, James McClure, Garrard Harris, A. A. Kincannon, H. E. Blakeslee, J. G. Spencer, W. H. Hardy, and the State superintendent.

Industrial training is one of the main objects sought to be attained, at this institution. Laboratory, shop and field work are quite as important in the curriculum as lectures. Student labor is required to some extent and extra labor during spare hours is paid for by the hour. There are three main departments; the college course of four years, the preparatory course of two years, and the graded course of three years. The following are the departments of study: English, Latin, mathematics, the industrial departments, including agriculture, carpentry, blacksmithing, shoemaking, printing, painting, nurse training, sewing, domestic science and laundering.

The college has three hundred acres of land and 33 buildings. The main buildings are arranged in the form of a horseshoe on the campus. There are beautiful groves and a fine farm. The students have erected the frame buildings and materially assisted in the building of the brick structures.

Belles Letters hall and Adelphic hall are two story brick structures, the chapel and girls dormitory are three story brick buildings. There is another substantial brick dormitory, Academic hall, the laboratory and the President's house are large frame buildings, and the latest addition to the college is an industrial hall, well arranged for scientific work.

Alcorn County is situated in the northeastern part of the State on the border line of Tennessee. It has a land surface of 402 square miles. Erected quite late in the history of the State during the period of reconstruction, April 15, 1870, its early history is inseparably interwoven with that of Tishomingo county (q. v.) which contributed most of its territory. The county was named in honor of Governor James L. Alcorn, the first Governor chosen under the constitution of 1869. It is bounded by beginning on the boundary line between Mississippi and Tennessee, where the line between ranges 4 and 5 east, intersects the same; thence east

Digitized by Google

with the state line to a point two miles east of the line between ranges 8 and 9 east; thence south on section lines to the S. E. corner of sec. 5, Twp. 4, range 9 east; thence west on section lines to the S W corner of sec. 2, twp. 4, range 5 east; thence north on section lines to the line between twps. 2 and 3; thence west on said township line to the S W corner of twp. 2, range 5 east; thence north on the line between ranges 4 and 5 east, to the beginning. Corinth is the county seat and is a prosperous city of about 6,000 people, advantageously located at the junction of the Southern and Mobile & Ohio railways. With the exception of Columbus, it is the only large manufacturing point in the northern portion of the state, a section chiefly supplied by Memphis. There are no other large towns in the county, the more important ones being Rienzi, the old rival of Corinth, Kossuth, Jacinto, the first county seat of old Tishomingo county, Danville, an important town in the early history of Tishomingo, and Wenasoga. Alcorn county presents a diversified soil, lying partly in the Northeastern Prairie and partly in the Limestone Formation belts. The former region, comprising the larger portion of the county, is characterized by a heavy, calcareous, clay soil, very fertile and capable of producing a great variety of products; the latter region, due to the presence of iron, often presents a soil of a deep red color, while in other places it is quite sandy, and in still other sections it is deeply impregnated with lime. Some of the soil in this section is very fertile, while some is only moderately productive. The general surface of the county is gently rolling prairie, mostly timbered, interspersed with level prairie tracts and hilly oak uplands and a considerable area of rich river and creek bottoms. It is possessed of excellent soil, well watered by the Hatchie and Tuscumbia rivers, and more than a dozen small creeks. It is well timbered with pine, poplar, white, red, post and black oak, hickory, ash, gum and sassafras. Good churches and schools are to be found in every township, and excellent transportation facilities are afforded by the two lines of railway above mentioned. The county is sure of a bright future, and offers an inviting field for either the farmer or manufacturer. The Illinois Central R. R. is now building a branch line from Corinth to Birmingham, Ala.

The total number of manufacturing establishments in the county as given by the U. S. Census, 1900 was 66, the total capital invested was $545,635, the total wages paid was $187,167, the cost of materials used was $718,172 and the total value of products was $878,296. The total number of farms was given at 1,944, total number

Digitized by Google

of acres in farms 198,371, total acres improved 71,203, value of land exclusive of buildings $822,240, value of buildings $292,580, value of products not fed to live stock $672,448, value of live stock $396,-964. The population of the county was as follows:—White 11,162, colored 3,825, a total of 14,987 and an increase over the census returns for 1890 of 1872. The total population in 1906 was estimated at 18,000. Land values have advanced three fold in the last five years. Manufactures have also increased at rapid rate.

The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Alcorn county in 1905 was $2,133,843, and in 1906 it was $2,624,997, which shows an increase of $491,154 during the year.

Alcorn, James Lusk, was born in Illinois, November 4, 1816. He was the descendant of an Alcorn who came from the north of Ireland and settled at Philadelphia, Pa., in 1721. James Alcorn, father of the governor, married Louisa Lusk, a native of South Carolina, removed to Kentucky, was a county sheriff there as he had been in Illinois, operating boats on the Mississippi before the advent of steam power, and was one of the pioneer steamboat captains. He was lieutenant of a boatman's company in the war of 1812, and commanded a company at the battle of New Orleans. About 1846 he made his home in Coahoma county, where he died in 1859. James Lusk Alcorn was reared in Kentucky and educated at Cumberland college. After teaching school in Arkansas he was deputy sheriff of Livingston county five years, and served one term in the legislature, after which he came to Delta, Coahoma county, a town that gave way to the river years ago, and began the practice of law. He became one of the prominent young men of the State. Making Friar's Point his place of residence, he practiced in several adjoining counties. He was a representative in the legislature in 1846 and 1856, and senator in 1852 and 1854; was an elector for the State at large on the Scott ticket in 1852; was nominated for governor by the Whigs in 1857, but declined and accepted nomination for Congress. His joint canvass against L. Q. C. Lamar that year was famous in the political history of the State, Alcorn demonstrating remarkable information and power of original thought, and force as an orator. The Democratic predominance, however, prevented his success. His great work was the founding of the State levee system, which owed its origin mainly to his enterprise and persistence. He was the author of the law and at the head of the superintending board for several years, and through his efforts the Delta was opened to agriculture and the wealth of the State vastly increased before the year 1860. His law business also grew to large importance, and he became one of the greatest cotton

Digitized by Google

planters of the South. In 1851 and 1861 he strongly opposed secession, but as a member of the convention of 1861 signed the ordinance. In the military organization of the State he served as a brigadier-general, rendered important service in the military preparations, and in the latter part of 1861 took a small brigade to Hopkinsville, Ky., most of which with his encouragement enlisted in the service of the Confederate States. (See Army of Mississippi.) He was afterward with General Polk and General Clark, was taken prisoner at Helena, Ark., and paroled there in 1864. At the expiration of his parole he was made colonel of a Mississippi command on special duty along the river. At the beginning of the war, also, he fitted out, from his own means, the company commanded by his son, Capt. Milton Alcorn, who was later promoted to major in Johnston's army. One of his sons died as a prisoner of war.

In 1864, Governor Clark called upon him to return to the military service and take command of the State troops. At the reorganization of the State government he was elected to the legislature and he and William L. Sharkey were elected to the United States senate; but Congress refused to admit them.

At the time of the quarrel between Congress and President Johnson he cautioned the people of Mississippi to stand neutral. In a public letter on the subject of the Philadelphia convention, he said, "Make no alliances. Stand aloof from all entanglements of party." His advice was not heeded, of which he said afterward, in the vehemence of political debate, that "The Jackson clique flung the State, in the teeth of my admonition, into the arms of a foregone failure. In this I arraign the clique of a brainlessness which has been visited upon us in all the severity of the terms of Congressional reconstruction." As defiance on the part of the State was followed by additional requirements, he wrote his Hernando letter of 1867, pleading that a hopeless contest should not continue. He said "The colored man comes, as well as the white man, within the scope of my proposed negotiation. . . I propose to vote with him, to discuss political affairs with him, and from a platform acceptable alike to him, to me, and to you, to pluck our common liberty and our common prosperity out of the jaws of inevitable ruin." Consequently he took part in the organization of the Republican party and was nominated for governor in 1869 and elected.

This open bid for negro support made Alcorn very unpopular with Democrats and Whigs alike and caused them to oppose him as an enemy to good government. He really thought that he could control and direct the negroes and make them good citizens, but he soon learned that they were controlled by the leaders who bribed

Digitized by Google

them with promises of public plunder. Alcorn soon saw the terrible menace of negro suffrage, and, in the Constitutional Convention of 1890 was an advocate of disfranchisement.

He wrote to a friend a few years before his death: "To me there is a regret that will go with me to the grave that I could not have served the people of Mississippi and of the South more profitably than I did. I had studied the question of reconstruction. I had studied the temper of the Northern people and I had determined to yield to the inevitable. I bore with great patience the complaints and abuse of the people who criticised my course. It was but natural. Their words were but the language of my own heart when I gave way to my passions. . . If I had been elected to the office of governor in 1873 I would have vindicated myself in the judgment of all thinking men." (Letter to F. A. Montgomery, 1891). His later purpose doubtless included a realization that extraneous influence had begun to relax in 1873. But, as he said to friends in the campaign of 1873, he could not make public the reasons why he should be given another opportunity as governor.

Henry S. Foote wrote of him as possessing a "natural vigor of intellect, remarkable industry and thorough knowledge of law. . . . His active and successful career as a politician brought him prominently before the public, and his genial temper and fascinating manners surrounded him with numerous admiring friends. He was, of course, bitterly opposed in reconstruction times, but he was actuated by the highest motives, and as his policy was not given a fair trial, it cannot be said to have lacked promise, or to have failed. In later years J. F. H. Claiborne wrote of him: "He is now generally appreciated as a man of unquailing courage and indomitable enterprise; a patriot without stain, a statesman of extraordinary sagacity, called to the helm at the most trying period, to confront a disorganized and morbid public sentiment, to crush out old creeds, ideals and predilections; to guide by persuasion or force a proud, intelligent, yet distrustful people into new grooves of thought and action. The last remnant of bitterness against Governor Alcorn was buried during the constitutional convention of 1890, in which his course was so broad and liberal and patriotic as to open the eyes of the people to the true greatness of his character." His later years were passed, except for this service, in retirement, at Eagle's Nest, his plantation home in Coahoma, where he died December 20, 1894.

Alcorn's Administration. James L. Alcorn was inaugurated March 10, 1870. The State officers elected with him were, R. C. Powers, lieutenant-governor; James Lynch, secretary of State;

Digitized by Google

Henry Musgrove, auditor; W. H. Vasser, treasurer; Joshua A. Morris, attorney-general; and to the new office of superintendent of education, Henry R. Pease. Powers, Musgrove and Pease were former officers in the Union army, who had settled in the State since the war; Vasser and Morris were old Mississippians; Lynch was a negro from the North. When the legislature met, March 8, the lieutenant-governor addressed the senate, saying, "Our political status, which has been so long a source of anxiety and doubt, is at last fixed, by the re-admission of the State into the fold of the Union, and the restoration of civil law." In his inaugural address, two days later, Governor Alcorn referred to his long association with Mississippi, and his sharing of the common lot of suffering and sorrow and humiliation. "A son of American liberty, whose heart is glowing with blood of 1776, I may, therefore, be pardoned for feeling; struggling for first utterance, on this occasion, the profound emotion with which I receive from the hand of the Conqueror, the crown of civic law, that, in a blending of pain and pleasure, I bind this blessed hour upon the queenly brow of Mississippi."

The governor in his inaugural seeks to strengthen his influence with the new political elements by condemning the past. The ideas mainly advanced follow: The patriarchal groupings of the former days confined the workings of political organization mainly to the heads of what were called "families." But after the change, the State government had to treat with each individual of that man's "family," twenty or five hundred. The system overthrown was one of duties limited, in a great degree, to 25,000 slaveholders, while the new system that day begun, would extend the full play of its powers to an additional population of 40,000 adult whites and 80,000 people of color, adopting the voting basis. The poor were not formerly given the same consideration as the rich. The poor white children of the State, permitted in the past to grow up like wild flowers, were now to be educated in public schools, also the children of the colored race. There should be a return for the burden of taxation of a full equivalent to every taxpayer, whereas there had been formerly but a partial return to two-thirds of the whites. He promised to use "the most conscientious care in his appointments to office." "Our taxation will be, after the employment of the most zealous economy, extraordinarily large. Its application will, however, tend not to impoverish us, but to enrich us; for it will be directed to develop the productive powers of the State. . . . The world has adopted the industrial college and the public school, in

Digitized by Google

concession of the principle that the highest production of wealth follows the combination of muscle and intelligence." His attitude regarding the negroes was that "they must be protected in all their rights of persons and property, and, being placed not only in theory but in fact on exactly the same footing in the courts as all other citizens, shall be left free to pursue the race of life under a code which shall throw open all the rewards of success, intellectual or industrial, to be won regardless of the previous condition of the winner. The colored people are an infant nation, struggling to maintain themselves in the presence of intelligences more advanced than their own. And the first duty of a wise and paternal government is to protect the weak against the strong. . . . The most profound anxiety with which I enter my office as governor of the State is that of making the colored man the equal, before the law, of any other man—the equal, not in dead letter, but in living fact. . . . The poor and the weak of the whites are in need of our fostering help. In the neglect of their education, and the defencelessness of their industry, they must command the tender solicitude of the political system which is planted this day in Mississippi. . . . Our legislation in the interests of the poorer classes will be confronted, in traditions of centuries, by a great force of virtual nullification. . . . Wealth, intelligence, social position, have been always, as I trust they ever shall be, great powers in the State. During the present moment of passion, these are arrayed in large masses against the spirit of our forthcoming laws. . . . Our judges must be men of a standing that society cannot presume to ignore. . . . The duty which the incoming authority of this State owes to the poor, is, in every instance, a duty also to the rich. . . . The State ought not to impose any incumbrances whatever that may prove in the least injurious to the productive energy of labor. Any flagging in the earnest application of that power of production involves a direct loss of the income of the wealthy. . . . The system of free labor which we have crowned with political supremacy today, demands, that our taxation shall be made to bear with the least possible burden on industry." The surplus income which had formerly been absorbed in the purchase of labor would hereafter be invested in enterprises. "The restless activity which the public mind begins to develop in that direction, is a cause of apprehension, and suggests that in that direction the wisest and severest scrutiny be applied. . . . In fact a mania of speculation threatens us. . . . The new administration . . . will set its face against additions to the public debt." When the

Digitized by Google

State and the counties and cities had reached the point where they could meet their ordinary expenses with cash, and not with paper at 20 to 30 per cent discount, it would be time to borrow money.

Throughout the session of the legislature, which was occupied with framing new systems of administration under the new constitution, and continued in session until July 21, 1870, the governor frequently discussed, in special messages, and with great freedom of expression, the problems of the time.

Assuming good intentions, the great fault of the era thus begun was the attempt to introduce all at once, systems of education, a development of colleges and charitable institutions, and an elaboration of government that the State was incapable financially of assuming. The people could not afford to build so many school houses, for instance, and besides, in the nature of things the school officers elected or appointed from the revolutionary party in power were peculiarly susceptible to the "graft" of book and supply agents. The legislature was equally susceptible to the schemes of railroad financiers. A gross blunder was the appointment, at first, of county officers by the governor. The sheriffs, constables, magistrates, county treasurers, assessors, were appointed by the governor for each county. The board of supervisors, who levied the taxes, were appointed by the governor. The supervisors appointed the county directors of schools. The superintendents of schools were appointed by the State board of education.

"Sometimes men who have been sent into a county with their commissions in their pockets were never in the county before; knew nothing about the people, and possibly were not known to anybody residing there. The people had a contempt for such men; it was natural; I had a great contempt for them myself." (Attorney-General Morris, before Cong. Comm.)

The legislature of 1870 was persuaded to pass a preposterous general railroad bill, which would turn the State bound hand and foot into the power of corporations. Governor Alcorn vetoed the bill, saying, "This is a government of the people. . . . These great aggregations of wealth are, I warn you, aggressive adversaries to the rights of the people."

In view of the fact that a million dollars was leaving the State annually in payment of insurance premiums, though the warrants of the State auditor were selling at a considerable discount, he recommended that the companies be required to make deposits with the State treasury as security, and buy State warrants for that

Digitized by Google

purpose. Such deposits were required, and made to the amount of over $200,000.

The balance in the State treasury, January, 1, 1870, was $546 and $795,000 in worthless paper.

The receipts in 1870 were $436,000; the disbursements, $1,061,-294. To provide for the deficit temporary use was made of the common school fund, $210,610; engraved notes of small denomination, known as certificates of indebtedness, were issued to the amount of $418,000. One of the main items of receipts was the cotton tax, $140,000. The main items of expenditure were, for legislature of 1870, $241,191. This and the printing bill for $52,000 were the most startling increases in expenditure, as compared with former years. The expenditures for courts was $220,399, but this was not a serious increase over 1861, considering that the new system relieved the counties of the expense of probate courts, and provided more terms of circuit court. Another large expenditure, was $120,-000 for the repair of the public buildings, and for the State hospital, normal school, and revised code. The constitutional convention also required $41,494 out of the general revenues. Governor Alcorn figured that after the necessary extraordinary expenses were deducted, in each case, a comparison with 1861 did not warrant alarm.

One of the greatest problems of the administration was the establishment of an equable system of taxation. Theretofore the system had been for the protection and promotion of the planters, and the effort to equalize had a tendency to go to the other extreme. Governor Alcorn reported, in 1871 that political influences naturally colored the assessments and the work of the several boards of equalization. In some counties lands were valued too low and in others too high, according to the political predominance.

There was great extravagance in the building of new school houses, and in salaries of teachers, as well as in introducing French and music into the curriculum. In Issaquena county the county board had levied general taxes to the amount of nine times the State tax. "Contracts for courthouses, bridges, roads, are being let out in all parts of the State to an extent that threatens the people with grievous burdens. This state of things will go on, if not checked, to the full extent of a power that knows no limit within that of the avarice of men by whom it is wielded. . . . Washington is, I fear, not the only county in which the assessment may be supposed to be tainted by improper purposes. Issaquena is, I have every reason to suspect, not the only county in which the local

Digitized by Google

taxation is fixed at a rate amounting to oppression." (Journal Appendix, 1871, 422.)

Notwithstanding the great increase of expenditures, the expedient of certificates of indebtedness, for use as money, enabled the governor to say, "Thus does the close of the first year of the operation of the new order of things witness an advance of the State credit from 60 cents on the dollar to a value which is virtually par." Many railroad companies, navigation companies and various enterprises were incorporated by the legislatures of 1870 and 1871. To ensure the completion of the New Orleans road to Aberdeen, as required in the original charter, the State surrendered, by act of 1871, what remained of the railroad stock (in four companies) it had bought with the Chickasaw school fund. Most of the stock had been lost in 1863-64 by allowing the companies to redeem it with Confederate money.

As required by the constitution the legislature (q. v.) met in regular session January 3, 1871.

After delivering his message, Governor Alcorn was notified, officially, of his election in January of the previous year, to the United States senate for the term beginning March 4, 1871. By accepting this election in the middle of his four years term as governor, he disappointed many of his supporters. In the senate he suffered the enemity of General Ames, who wrote to a colored member of the legislature March 30, 1871, that the governor had not protected the freedmen, but had allowed them to be killed by "tens and hundreds," and had gained "power and favor from the Democracy at the price of blood and that the blood of his friends." This accusation indicates the violence of faction within the party that was then in control, which made Alcorn's presence as governor doubly desirable.

His recommendations of conservative expenditures were not effective. His administration found on the books as old State indebtedness, the Chickasaw school fund and interest, $966,439. This, with outstanding warrants, made the State indebtedness, January 1, 1870, $1,178,175. But the debt was increased in the same items, in 1871, to $1,796,230; and in 1872, to $2,377,342, mainly by the appropriation of the common school fund and the issue of bonds and certificate currency. Treasurer Vasser said these figures indicated either "profligacy in the management of the finances," or inadequate revenues. The total disbursements of the treasury in 1871 were $1,326,161. The showing of receipts was $1,338,150, but $400,000 of this was school funds and certificates.

Digitized by Google

The State disbursements included $90,000 for the two universities, and smaller amounts for two State normal schools and two State hospitals, $111,000 to repair and maintain the Lunatic asylum, $163,000 for the educational funds, and $37,000 for the code. The judiciary expense was $377,000.

According to Governor Powers, (January, 1872), the increase of floating debt, with warrants selling at 65 to 85 cents on the dollar, "presents a condition of affairs highly prejudicial to the present administration of the State finances. With only a nominal debt to contend against, with ample power and resources to meet every obligation at maturity, it is a profligate administration that permits the State to suffer an average discount of 35 per cent on every dollar expended. . . . The present treasurer has not, during his term of office, had at his disposal money enough to pay his own salary, much less to pay the hundreds of sight drafts that are monthly drawn upon the treasury. The office of State treasurer has become substantially and appendage to that of the auditor, and it may be abolished without any public inconvenience if the present management is to be continued. . . . It is an absurd attempt to conduct the finances of the State in utter disregard of commercial usage or justice, and will lead, if persisted in, to ultimate bankruptcy." The same system ruled in the counties. "Irresponsible boards of police, now supervisors, have been invested with legislative powers, and been suffered, under shadow of law, to flood their respective counties with warrants upon the treasury until they have depreciated in value, in instances which have come under my own observation, to 25 cents on the dollar. When it is remembered that the counties are supposed to redeem finally in currency every dollar drawn upon the treasury, it is no wonder that the people groan under a burden of taxation which threatens to drive them into bankruptcy. A few brokers and speculators who are able to buy up and hold the depreciated paper in the counties, reap, it is true, a rich harvest, but it is spoils wrung from the hard earnings of the laboring masses; and the reckless use of county credit by the local boards, which enables heartless speculators to accumulate princely fortunes, sells at public outcry the tools of the mechanic and carries distress into the cabins of the poor."

The Ku Klux operations continued into the administration of Governor Alcorn. The Meridian riot, March 6, 1871, (q. v.) was the subject of legislative investigation. Two months later, May 12th, there was a raid of armed men in Pontotoc. (See Ku Klux.)

Digitized by Google

But in January, 1872, Governor Powers wrote, "The armed organizations of masked marauders which twelve months ago threatened to override law and paralyze industry in a few of the eastern counties, through the combined efforts of the few good citizens of those sections, aided by the officers of the general and State governments, have been entirely suppressed, and the people are now free to devote their entire attention and energies to bettering their material condition."

It was the evident intention of the framers of the constitution of 1869 that the general elections should be biennial, and Federal and State officers should be elected at the same time. But the legislature began the elections in 1871, and as the Federal laws required the election of congressmen in even years, the State had annual elections, heavily increasing the burdensome expenses of government. A short time before the convening of congress, Governor Alcorn resigned, November 30, 1871, to take his seat in the senate.

He found that all his theories of good government based on negro suffrage were delusions, and failing in his efforts to control the ignorant hoard of his supporters, he abandoned the State House for the Senate. Public affairs were turned over to ignorant negroes, and dishonest carpet-baggers and scalawags.

Algoma, a post-village of Pontotoc county, on the line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., six miles south of Pontotoc, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a cotton gin. Population in 1900, sixty-five, and in 1906 it was estimated at 200.

Alice, a post-village in the northwestern part of Neshoba county, twelve miles northwest of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 200.

Allen, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Copiah county, about twenty miles southwest of Hazlehurst, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, fifty. This town has a fine high school.

Allen, John M., was born in Tishomingo county, Miss., July 8, 1847. While still a school boy he enlisted as a private in the Confederate army, and served through the war. After graduating in law from the University of Mississippi in 1870, he began his practice at Tupelo. He was elected district attorney in 1875, and served four years. In 1884 he was elected to the Forty-ninth Congress, and by reëlection served seventeen years, until 1901, gaining a national reputation and great popularity among his associates

Digitized by Google

in Congress. He was a United States commissioner to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, and is now living in Tupelo.

Allensburg, a small post-station in the southeastern part of Lee county, on the St. Louis & San Francisco R. R., eight miles southeast of Tupelo. Population in 1900, twenty-eight.

Alligator, a post-village in the northeastern part of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., ten miles by rail southwest of Clarksdale. Duncan is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, and is situated in a rich cotton growing district. Population in 1900, 100, which has increased to about 200 in 1906.

Alligators. As late as 1797 alligators were common as far north as New Madrid, on the Mississippi river, and their bellowing made the nights dismal. (Baily's Journal). At Natchez, from the point next the river, one could watch the huge saurians prowling about amongst the bushes and brambles beside the river. The smaller ones were often caught by the Indians, who would enter the water carrying in one hand a strong hickory stick, two feet long, barbed at each end, and in the other hand some article of food to attract them. The food was first presented, at which the animal would plunge, mouth extended, when the Indian would deftly insert the pronged stick, which he would retain hold of in the middle, locking the jaws of the alligator, whom he would haul to shore in triumph.

William Dunbar wrote in 1798: "The alligator seems to be precisely the same with the Crocodile of the Nile, although they do not arrive to so great a magnitude as they are said to do in Egypt, owing no doubt to the greater general heat of the climate. Here they rarely exceed 15 feet in length, those generally seen are from seven to ten or twelve feet, and the size of the larger is nearly that of a barrel. It has been asserted that their skin (resembling a coat of mail) is impenetrable to a musket ball, but I never found any difficulty in piercing them with a small rifle bullet unless the stroke was made too obliquely. They deposit their eggs in an excavation made in the ground at no great distance from the water's edge, which are said frequently to amount to the number of four score and even more; the nest is carefully covered up. . . . They are often seen by two together and also during the period of incubation watching their nests. The young alligators when hatching may be heard chirping under ground. The parent in due time breaks open the nest and brings forth her progeny to open day. . . . We are told that vast numbers of the young are devoured

Digitized by Google

by the parents on their way from the nest to the water. It has been said by persons who pretend to have watched their movements, that all the young which do not cling, but fall off from the body of the female parent are liable to be destroyed either by the male or female. . . . They are not grosser when hatched than the finger, and about five or six inches long. During the cold of the winter season they often become torpid and may then be cut into pieces with an axe without their exhibiting any powers of motion. Persons have been known inadvertently to sit down upon them in this state supposing them to be logs of wood. . . . They always fly at the approach of man, and I have not known of any one being attacked in the water, notwithstanding the common practice of bathing in the Mississippi."

Almo, a postoffice of Franklin county.

Alphaba, a post-hamlet in the southern part of DeSoto county, near the left bank of the Coldwater river, and about nine miles southeast of Hernando, the county seat. Population in 1900, twenty-three.

Alpika, a small post-hamlet in the northern part of DeSoto county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., three miles south of the Tennessee state line, and about 18 miles from Hernando, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 32. The town is growing and prosperous.

Alpine, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Union county, about 12 miles east of New Albany, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 24.

Altitude, a hamlet in Prentiss county, 8 miles northeast of Booneville, the county seat.

Alto, a post-town of Jasper county, 8 miles southwest of Paulding.

Alva, a post-town in Montgomery county, 20 miles northeast of Winona, the county seat and banking town. It is a thriving place with several stores, a public gin, a church and a good school.

Amazon, a post-hamlet on Buckatunna creek, in the eastern part of Wayne county, 8 miles east of Waynesboro, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 32.

Ambler, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Lincoln county, about 12 miles southwest of Brookhaven, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 50. It has rural mail service from Bogue Chitto.

American Domain. In the treaty of 1783, acknowledging the independence of the United States, Great Britain agreed to certain

Digitized by Google

limits, among which were the Mississippi river and the latitude of 31°, in the southwest. But this was not taken seriously by the governments of Spain or France, nor even by that of Great Britain. The American idea of republican and democratic government of a region of such vast area, without a king, could not be considered in a serious manner by the European monarchies. Consequently Great Britain maintained military posts at Detroit and elsewhere, and Spain retained possession of western Tennessee and southward. At the collapse of the union of the States, they would make the Ohio river the boundary of Canada and Louisiana.

Consequently, it became necessary for the United States to make the actual conquest of the West, including the region of Mississippi.

In the peace of 1783 no provision was made for the Indians who were the actual possessors of the west, beyond the Oconee, and upper Ohio.

The Choctaws had been faithful allies of Great Britain, and had taken an active part in hostilities against the Spanish. The Chickasaws had aided the Choctaws against the Spanish, and by force of arms had compelled George Rogers Clark to abandon Fort Jefferson, built in 1780 in the neighborhood of Columbus, Ky. The Creeks and Cherokees had made war on the American frontier, and held some prisoners and considerable property.

The prompt cession of western lands to the United States by Virginia and more northern states simplified the problem of asserting American jurisdiction in the northwest. But in the southwest the refusal of Georgia to adopt this policy complicated the problem. It was doubtful under the articles of confederation whether the United States congress had a right to treat regarding Indian boundaries in the wilderness claimed by any one of the states. This was one of the most vexatious questions of that day. Georgia was uncompromising in claiming exclusive domain back to the Mississippi, and did all she could in assertion of a power to sell the land without regard to the Indian title. There can hardly be any doubt that to follow that course would have involved the United States in war with Great Britain, Spain and France, and resulted in the loss of the whole west.

Probably because of this question—certainly there was a serious delay—Spain was the first to make treaties with the southern Indians, at Mobile and Pensacola in 1784. Next year the "commissioners plenipotentiary" of the United States called the nations to make peace and acknowledge subordination. As for the Creeks, McGillivray replied in effect that he was sorry the United States

Digitized by Google

had not spoken sooner, for he had accepted the protection of Spain. The other three nations made treaties at Hopewell and Seneca in 1785-86. Georgia, by legislative act, declared these proceedings of the United States null and void, and ratified a treaty of Galphinton, made by her agents with a few Creek "scallawags," by which they acknowledged the sovereignty of that state. North Carolina took similar action regarding the treaty at Seneca.

The Miro-McGillivray treaties of 1784 were construed by Spain (letter of Gardoqui, 1793) as solemn treaties by which the four nations "acknowledge his Catholic Majesty as their only sovereign and protector," under which the Spanish governors were bound to "take care to counterwork the designs of some who have endeavored to separate them from their allegiance with Spain," These treaties served to hold the west, south of the Ohio and Tennessee rivers, under the actual control of Spain and the Pensacola and Mobile English merchants.

The French were not only concerned as a matter of national policy, but there was actual French participation in the struggle that followed, aside from the Louisiana influence. There had been for a long time, trading posts maintained by the French on the Wabash river, also near the sites of the present towns of Tuscumbia and Florence. On the charge that the French incited the Cherokees to fight the Cumberland settlers, the posts were destroyed by Colonel Robertson in 1787, the goods confiscated, and the traders made prisoners.

In 1783 the Cherokees, redoubtable and cruel warriors, held the valley of the Tennessee above Mussel Shoals. Their strength was estimated at above two thousand gun men. "The Chickasaws occupied and claimed the country east of the Mississippi, from the mouth of the Ohio to the mouth of the Yazoo, and westward to the Cumberland mountains on the north and to the Tombigbee and Black Warrior on the south. Their strength was estimated at twelve hundred warriors. The Choctaws, one of the most powerful nations of the South, occupied all the country south of the Chickasaws and west of the Cherokee and Creek territories. Their limits comprised all the regions drained by the Lower Tombigbee and the western tributaries of the Black Warrior, and westward to the Mississippi, including the whole country drained by the Pearl and Pascagoula rivers. Their fighting men were estimated at six thousand."—(Monette's Valley of the Miss.) According to another estimate (by the Indian commissioners of 1785) the military strength of the Four Nations was as follows: Cherokees, 2,000; Creeks

Digitized by Google

and Seminoles, 5,400; Chickasaws, 800; Choctaws, 6,000. The Creeks, or Muscogees, called Tallapoochees by the Spanish, lay between the Choctaws and the Altanahaw river, and also occupied Florida under the name of Seminoles or Wanderers. They were as strong numerically as the Choctaws and at this time were much more active. Their half-breed chief McGillivray, was one of the ablest diplomats on the continent. His home was at Hickory, on the east branch of the Mobile, the west branch of which came from the Choctaw and Chickasaw country. He was the central figure of the Southern nations, from 1780 until his death at Pensacola, February 17, 1793. Upon that event William Panton wrote to his father, Lachlan McGillivray, then living in Scotland: "It so happened that we had an interest in serving each other, which first brought us together, and the longer we were acquainted, the stronger was our friendship. I found him deserted by the British, without pay, without money, without friends, and without property, saving a few negroes, and he and his nation threatened with destruction by the Georgians, unless they agreed to cede them the better part of their country. I had the good fortune to point out a mode by which he could save them all, and it succeeded beyond expectations. . . . I advised, I supported, I pushed him on, to be the great man. Spanish and Americans felt his weight, and this enabled him to haul me after him."

There could be no progress toward a settlement of the problem of domain until the adoption of the "more perfect union," under which General Washington was inaugurated as president in 1789. Messrs. Osborne and Pickens were soon appointed temporary Indian commissioners, and on August 29, 1789, the president appointed Benjamin Lincoln, Cyrus Griffin and David Humphrey, "commissioners plenipotentiary for negotiating and concluding peace with the independent tribes or nations of Indians within the limits of the United States, south of the river Ohio."

President Washington in person made a communication to the senate in August, 1789, setting out the history of what had occurred under the Confederation, how Georgia had made three treaties with the Creeks, which the latter repudiated, and the United States had made treaties with all the tribes, which Georgia and North Carolina repudiated and did not observe. Georgia had early ratified the United States constitution, but North Carolina had not yet done so.

The instructions given the commissioners by the president covered many points, notably the Indian policy of the United States,

Digitized by Google

"that the Indian nations within the limits of the United States, acknowledged themselves under the protection of the United States of America, and of no other sovereign, whosoever; also, that they are not to hold any treaty with an individual state, nor with individuals of any State." The treaties made by Georgia were to be confirmed if possible, and arrangements made for the protection of the frontier settlers. The commissioners met at Savannah in September, and sent out messages to the Four nations. They held a congress with the Creeks at Rock Landing later in the month, but failed to make a treaty, for which they blamed McGillivray. At Richmond in October, they had a meeting with Piamingo, who carried back messages of friendship to the Chickataws and Choctaws.

These commissioners reported that the Cherokee nation contained about 600 gun men, the Chickasaws about 700 and the Choctaws about 3,000. "Their arms are bad (Choctaws), scarcely any ammunition and themselves naked. The Cherokees and Chickasaws cultivate the ground more than the other Indians, and possess cattle, proportionally, in greater numbers. The Choctaws hunt only, are brave and hardy people in the woods, but indolent to a great degree at home."

McGillivray, and a score of other Creeks, among them Chinnabie, "the chief Natchez warrior," were persuaded to go to New York in 1790, where they closed a treaty with the United States, August 7th. Not mentioned in the treaty, the United States promised $2,900 and McGillivray, a colonel in the Spanish army, was made a brigadier-general in the United States army, with salary and uniform. The Creeks promised to give up prisoners, acknowledged protection of the United States, and of no other sovereign whatever, etc., as asked of them. They were assured that the Yazoo land projects, authorized by Georgia, were outside the pale of law and settlers under them would have no protection. A line was defined, by which the Creeks yielded the coast of the Tallassee country for settlement, and the "rich gore" of land between the Ogeechee and Oconee. Andrew Ellicott was appointed to survey the line, but being otherwise engaged, his brother Joseph accompanied Lieutenant Heth for that purpose in 1791.

"Nothing indeed could more strikingly show how difficult and malignant the state of things was, and how stubborn were the obstacles which Spanish interference with the Indians and the bitter temper of Georgia towards them threw in the way, than the fact that the combined names of Washington and McGillivray, corroborated by the strong necessities of the case, and the plainest dic-

Digitized by Google

tates of policy, availed not to render the treaty acceptable to either side. The Georgians, although they had gotten by it the whole of the so much coveted Oconee country, recalcitrated because it retroceded to the Indians the Tallassee country betwen the Altamaha and St. Mary's [only the back country], and also because of its perpetual guarantee to them of all their remaining unceded territory."—(Chappell, Miscellanies of Georgia.)

Georgia repudiated the treaty as unconstitutional, the Creeks declared it was unauthorized, Governor Miro wrote that it was "null in effect" because the Creeks could not make such a treaty without the participation of Spain; the English element, represented by William Panton as well as by his enemy, that remarkable Maryland adventurer, William Augustus Bowles, was fighting for exclusive trading privileges.

On account of opposition to the execution of this treaty, General Knox, Washington's secretary of war, wrote to the governor of Georgia in August, 1792:

"The constitution has been freely adopted; the regulation of our Indian connexion is submitted to Congress; and the treaties are part of the supreme law of the land. It would be criminal negligence in the Federal administration to pass over the gross infraction of public tranquility, and the insult to the public honor which are said to be in contemplation. I am authorized to declare to you sir, in order to testify the determination to uphold you in the most vigorous exertions under the laws of your State, that those of the United States will be strictly enforced and executed upon the offenders, without distinction."

There was some progress, however, through the cession of what is now Tennessee by North Carolina. This was organized as the Territory of the United States south of the River Ohio, with William Blount, of North Carolina, as governor and Indian agent. He made the treaty of Holstan with the Cherokees in 1791, also dealt with the Chickasaws and Choctaws, the governor of Natchez at the same time claiming equal rights to negotiate with all these nations. Within the limits of Georgia, on the St. Mary's, James Seagrove was established as United States Indian agent.

The policy of the United States was to maintain peace at any cost with the southern nations, until the Maumee confederacy of the Northwest, backed by the British, could be subdued by force of arms, as they were proof to negotiation. The task was difficult. The army under Harmar was defeated at the head of the Maumee in 1790, and St. Clair's army, was almost annihilated, in the west-

Digitized by Google

ern Ohio swamps in 1791. With St. Clair were Piamingo (Mountain Chief) and Chooshemataha (Billy Colbert) and Tootemastubbee (George Colbert) and a number of Chickasaw warriors. The Cherokees, on the other hand, were in close touch with the hostiles, and part of them anxious to assist.

After this disaster Washington called to the command, Anthony Wayne, a Pennsylvanian soldier who, after driving out the British and capturing Savannah, in 1782, became a citizen of Georgia and took his seat in 1791 as a congressman from that state, but was unseated on a contest by James Jackson. In 1792 and 1793, while Wayne was making his cautious but impressive advance toward the Northern stronghold of Indian and foreign hostility, the crisis arrived in the South.

In February, 1792, General McGillivray was asked for military assistance by the secretary of war, who wrote him: "The same propositions are made to the Cherokees, and the Chickasaws and Choctaws. Piamingo, the mountain leader of the Chickasaws, acted with our troops the last campaign, and he will probably join the army the next campaign, with a body of three hundred of his warriors." The message to the Choctaws, asking them to send some warriors to Fort Washington (Cincinnati) explained the reverse of 1791 and announced the determination of the United States to punish the bad Indians who were the enemies of the Choctaws also. With the message were sent the great white belt, "two great silver medals," two arm bands, two uniforms, etc. These medals bore the features of the president and the inscription, "George Washington, President, 1792," and others the inscription, "Friendship and Trade, without end." This was a subject of remonstrance by the Spanish ambassadors.

Similar honors with thanks for former service were conveyed to Piamingo and his nation. The names of twenty-four Choctaws who served with Wayne are preserved in the American State papers, (VII. 134).

Word was sent to the Maumee council in the same year: "Let the Indians at the said council know fully that the United States are friends with the Creeks, to whom we give $1,500 annually; with the Cherokees, excepting a few outcasts, who have been leagued with the Shawanees, to whom we also give $1,500 annually; that we have treaties of peace with the Choctaws and Chickasaws, to whom we shall probably assign an annual allowance, as they have proved themselves our friends."

But McGillivray had his hands full; he wrote to agent Seagrove

Digitized by Google

in May of that year that Bowles, the British emissary, the "lying captain," had gone from among the Creeks, but Capt. Pedro Olivier, the Spanish agent, had arrived, and told them "he has orders to prevent them from running any line, or doing other business with the Americans. "It is no wonder," McGillivray wrote, "that the Indians are distracted, when they are tampered with on every side, and I am myself in the situation of a keeper of Bedlam, and nearly fit for an inhabitant." He said he was hastening "to go and get an explanation from the proper persons, and the reasons for their interference." Seagrove, on his part, put no confidence in what McGillivray said. The Creek statesman went, as he said, and Ben James, the Choctaw, wrote to Governor Blount June 30, that McGillivray is now at New Orleans, and it is not for the good of the United States that he is there, nor yet for this nation." James wrote also that he was in danger himself, being pointed out as an American. He dared not apply to the Spanish for protection, because they must help the Creeks.

Carondelet, at New Orleans, had advised Chickamauga Charles and other Cherokee chiefs who visited him, that they should keep peace while the king of Spain treated with the Americans to fix a permanent line for them. Carondelet asked them to furnish a statement of their claims also the claims of their allies in the North, "so that they may be comprised in the same treaty." (Letter dated, N. O., Nov. 24, 1792.)

Knox wrote to Blount August 15, 1792, "It is really painful to reflect, after all our efforts for peace with the Southern Indians, that affairs in that quarter are so critical. It would seem, from representations, that a few more sparks would light up a pretty general war."

From his observations General Robertson of Tennessee, wrote, "I have not the smallest doubt, could the Chickasaws and Choctaws have been persuaded to join, that all the Indians between the Mississippi and Apalachian mountains would have been at war with the United States."

Carondelet soon sent out word among the Four Nations by a Cherokee, Finnelson, and Deraque, that McGillivray had been made a large allowance to resign his American commission. These messengers were taken to Pensacola by William Panton, who agreed to spread the word among the Choctaws and Chickasaws, particularly to drive out American traders.

After this came the Natchez Indian conference by the Spanish, immediately followed by the Nashville conference by Blount with

Digitized by Google

the two Mississippi nations. It was evident that these nations were divided among themselves, but the United States had strong friends in Piamingo and the Colberts, among the Chickasaws, and John Pitchlyn and Ben James among the Choctaws.

In the latter part of September, the five lower Cherokee towns, known as Chickamaugas, went on the war path. Blount called out fifteen companies of militia under General Sevier. On the 30th a strong party of Creeks, Chickamaugas and Shawanese attacked Buchanan's Station, four miles south of Nashville, but were repulsed. A fine Spanish sword was found among the relics of the fight.

Ambassadors from the Shawanese urged all the Four Nations to join them in keeping up the war on the United States, and Spanish agents spread the report that Blount was asking for peace simply that the Northern Indians might be first destroyed, when the Southerners would be wiped out.

There was greater tension in the diplomatic field, also the Spanish commissioners at Philadelphia, Jaudenes and Viar, in June charged the United States with inciting the Chickasaws to war on the Creeks, and with supplying them arms for that purpose; with aiming to occupy a post at the Ecores a Margot (Memphis); with giving medals to Indian chiefs and meddling in the affairs of Indians in alliance with Spain. In October Secretary Jefferson was warned that "disagreeable consequences may probably result" if the United States did not desist from fixing limits for the Indians. This was the subject of a special message to Congress, and resulted in the sending of a special messenger to Madrid. Jefferson's ultimatum was: "If Spain chooses to consider our self defense against savage butchery as a cause of war to her, we must meet her in war, but without fear; and we shall be happier to the last moment to repair with her to the tribunal of peace and reason." In the same period, the Cherokees obtained seven horse-loads of war material from Pensacola, which was used in the attack on Buchanan's station, and depredations by the Chickamauga pirates.

The crisis of affairs arrived in the early part of 1793. Declaring that they were "standing in the middle of a great blaze of fire," the Chickasaws declared war on the Creeks. The Creeks prepared to retaliate, the Chickasaws in their thirty forts were defiant, and there was also a general alarm on the Georgia frontier. Then every thing suddenly quieted. The warlike Creeks let the Chickasaws defy them. Major-General Twiggs, at the head of the Georgia militia, marched into the Creek country, saw nobody, ran out of provisions, and marched back. One Indian was killed, a friend

Digitized by Google

of the United States commissioner. The Federal government had warned Governor Telfair of Georgia that "a general and open Creek war, in the present crisis of European affairs, would be a complicated evil of great magnitude." This was the season of the beheading of Louis XVI. It may be suspected that the efforts of William Panton, deputed just at this time by Governor Carondelet to make peace between the Chickasaws and Creeks, had a good deal to do with the quiet that followed, and that Spain was as anxious as the United States, just then, to avoid war.

In 1793 Gen. Elijah Clark, as notable a patriot as the northwestern hero of the same name, was organizing a Georgia army to invade Florida under the French flag. Next year he diverted the movement to the establishment of a new State west of the Oconee. On the request of President Washington, the Georgia troops were used to compel the abandonment of this enterprise. Judge George Walton instructed a grand jury to investigate Clark's proceedings, but in his charge he revealed the intensely jealous feeling that prevailed on the frontier. "It is not to be wished," he said, "that the Federal government should have occasion to exert its power upon any such ocasion. It might, one day, give color to pretensions not consonant with the interests of the State."

Baron Carondelet took the position in 1794 that the Cherokee nation, which inhabited the Upper Tennessee valley, having no towns nearer the Spanish posts than Mussel Shoals, having entered "into a treaty of alliance and friendship with Spain," had asked "that the great king should be a mediator between it and the United States for a final and permanent marking of limits. To this he replied (in a letter dated July 4, 1794, and captured at Nickajack) "The great king, comformably to the 3, 7 and 8th articles of the treaty concluded at the Zazon [Yazoo?] by which it puts itself under his protection, is at present occupied in the arrangement of all his differences, and requests the Cherokee and Creek nations to suspend all hostilities and remain on their own lands, content with defending themselves in case of being attacked there, for a nation cannot, from time to time, prevent evil disposed white men, without orders, from committing mischief on some red men. But on a complaint to the chiefs of the white men, justice will be rendered them, and it is only in case of a refusal, that they are entitled to take it themselves. The great king desires that the nation shall live in peace with the United States; the powder, balls, guns, clothes, vermilion, bracelets, etc., which he gives to the nation, are only the voluntary effect of his goodness, and, that it may

Digitized by Google

not be jealous of others, the arms are for hunting, and the clothes to preserve them from cold. . . . Should an attempt be made to deprive his friends of their lands, or drive them from their villages, then the great king will give them arms and ammunition in abundance, to defend themselves and make war; he will make it with them, to force their enemies to restore what they have usurped and to leave his allies in peace."

Thus the situation remained, of course, with outrages now and then, not all by the Indians, by any means. In the fall of 1793 there was a slaughter of Cherokees at Hanging Maw, that seemed unprovoked. Fourteen horse loads of ammunition were sent up from Pensacola for the Cherokees to use in self defense, and Jefferson was informed that Spain must protect her allies. Finally news came of the victory won by General Wayne, among his troops being a party of Chickasaw and Choctaw scouts, over an army of Northwestern Indians and British auxiliaries from Detroit, on the Maumee river, near a British post maintained within the limits of the United States, August 20, 1794. Even after that there was some trouble. In November, Colonel Sevier's station at Clarksville was attacked and three of his children killed. In January, 1795, one of the Colberts led a hundred Chickasaws to the Miro district to hunt out the hostile Creeks and secured a number of scalps. But in December of 1795 General Wayne made with the Northwest Indians the famous treaty of Greenville, that settled the question in that region, and on June 29, 1796, Benjamin Hawkins, George Clymer and Andrew Pickens, commissioners of the United States, made the equally important treaty of Coleraine with the Creeks, ratifying the treaties of Hopewell (1785) and New York (1790).

Georgia had declared these treaties null and void, and she sent commissioners to Coleraine, a post within the bounds of Georgia, on the St. Mary's river. They brought a military escort, which the United States troops refused permission to land within the treaty limits. The Georgia chairman declared that they considered themselves "to have been in a degree insulted, and consequently the State which we belong to." The United States commissioners reported that the chairman's statements were "extravagant and absurd," and that the guard "was really intended by one of the commissioners at least for show, and to put them, in some sort, as they have been known to express themselves, on a footing with the commissioners of the United States, to prop the vanity and conse-

Digitized by Google

quence of self-created pride, at the expense of insulting the authority of the United States."

In connection with this clash of authority it is well enough to remember that President Washington in 1794 called out the militia of several states to suppress a rebellion against United States authority in western Pennsylvania.

Throughout this period of uncertainty about the west, the people of the frontier, in Kentucky, and Tennessee, were discussing five methods of relief: separation from the Union and the formation of an independent republic, which should have the military and commercial support of Spain; annexation of the west to Spanish Louisiana; western war with Spain, for the capture of New Orleans and West Florida; western war with Spain in association with France, which would lead to the reëstablishment of French Louisiana, up the Ohio river and east to Mobile; and the other method, to which the sober-minded held, to wait for the Federal government to procure relief. The complaints of the western people were loud and constant, and were not unheeded. As the crisis of 1795 approached President Washington was collecting information for a campaign on the Mississippi, as war with Spain seemed inevitable. But, as it turned out, the demonstration of American determination and strength in the Northwest was sufficient.

The Spanish pretensions were settled by the treaty of 1795, along with the limits and river navigation. The differences regarding Indian jurisdiction between Georgia and Great Britain and the United States continued to make trouble for some years afterward. (See Treaty of Ghent.)

Americus, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Jackson county, and the county seat before the war. It is on the east bank of Cedar creek, about 25 miles north of Pascagoula, the present county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Ames, Adelbert, was born at Rockland, Me., October 31, 1835; entered the military academy at West Point in 1856, and upon graduation in 1861 went upon duty as a lieutenant of artillery. At First Manassas, July 21, 1861, in command of a section of Griffin's battery, of the regular army, he continued to direct its fire after being severely wounded. For this he was promoted brevet major, at the time, and awarded the medal of honor in 1863. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Malvern Hill a year later; soon afterward colonel of the Twentieth Maine volunteers, and brigadier-general of volunteers in May, 1863; received the brevets in the regular army of colonel for gallantry at Gettys-

Digitized by Google

burg, and of brigadier-general for gallantry at Fort Fisher, N. C.; was also promoted to major-general of volunteers and brevetted major-general in the regular army, March 13, 1865. In 1866 after the muster-out of volunteers, he took the active rank of lieutenant-colonel of the 24th infantry, on duty in Mississippi. He resigned from the army February 23, 1870. June 20, 1898, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers for the war with Spain, and was honorably discharged January 3, 1899. His wife was a daughter of Gen. Benj. F. Butler. His administrations as military and civil governor are described in following articles.

His life having been entirely military from the age of twenty-one years, he was without familiarity with civil affairs. In 1890 he wrote in reminiscence: "That I should have taken a political office seems almost inexplicable. My explanation may seem ludicrous now, but then it seemed to me I had a mission, with a big M. Because of my course as military governor, the colored men of the State had confidence in me, and I was convinced that I could help to guide them successfully, keep men of doubtful integrity from control, and the more certainly accomplish what was every patriot's wish—the enfranchisement of the colored men and the pacification of the country." His term in the United States senate, 1870-74, was marred by a disagreement with his colleague, J. L. Alcorn.

It appears to have been his ambition, after receiving the popular approval of election as governor over Alcorn, in 1873, to accept a reëlection to the senate, but a negro was made lieutenant-governor, who would have succeeded him, and according to Ames, it was upon the solicitation of his political opponents, that he resigned that hope and held a position that was bound to end in humiliation. For the same reason he decided to withhold his resignation just before the election of 1875, when the result was apparent, also after that event, until the lieutenant-governor had been impeached and removed. He naturally prepared to fight the impeachment of himself, and employed as counsel Gen. Roger A. Pryor, of New York, and Michael Clancy and Thomas Durant, of Washington. After he had filed his answer and pleas, an arrangement was made which appears in writing as a letter from his counsel assuring him that his acquittal would be the result of a thorough and impartial trial, but that as he had long desired to resign he might be given an opportunity to do so by the withdrawal of the impeachment. He accepted the suggestion, the legislature did likewise and the resignation followed. This seems to have been the

Digitized by Google

work of General Pryor, who wrote that he negotiated with the governor's opponents, "and after a strenuous struggle it was arranged that they should dismiss the charges and that the governor should resign. Governor Ames was generally regarded as honest in money matters, but his associates were notoriously corrupt. Being surrounded on all sides by dishonest officials, he must have known of their stealings, and his failure to denounce them, as did Chamberlain, a Republican governor of South Carolina, leads to the belief that he was guided by unworthy political motives. In July, 1890, his residence then being at Lowell, Mass., he presented to the Mississippi Historical Society a large collection of manuscripts covering the period of his association with the State. They are listed in the Society report, V, 179-98.

Ames' Administration, Civil—Failure of Negro Suffrage.—In his inaugural address, January 22, 1874, Governor Ames suggested the introduction of compulsory education. The State debt was less than that of many cities, he said, but its increase should be prevented. The party was pledged to "retrenchment in expenditures and to rigid economy;" hence there should be biennial elections and sessions of the legislature. To the people in general he recommended the growing of food stuff, to stop the heavy drain out of a State exclusively given to production of cotton on credit. "A State bears of necessity a marked similitude to the individuals who compose it. To be free and independent the citizens must be so." But men could not be free when they were tenants and debtors. "With a population of nearly a million, we have none, comparatively speaking, engaged in manufactures. The cotton we raise is returned to us as manufactured goods with the cost of transportation and the charges of many agents." Governor Ames was confronted by an annual deficit of about $200,000, the State revenues being about $1,000,000. He recommended that all State paper be bonded or registered at a fair rate of interest, and in future all taxes collected in United States currency. The State paper at that time was selling at 20 to 40 per cent below par. He thought expenses could be greatly reduced in the items of pay of jurors, Alcorn university support, county school superintendents' salaries, and the expenses of the legislature. The valuation of land for 1873 was $101,201,347. The State tax (8½ mills) levied thereon was $863,367; teachers' fund tax (4 mills), $407,714. On personalty the State tax was $385,561; teachers' tax, $179,000; polls, $145,000. Making the total State tax, $1,248,928; teachers' fund, $587,024. Out of the State levy $250,000 would go to the collectors. For

Digitized by Google

1874 the State rate was increased two mills, making the total levy 14½ cents. The receipts of 1874 were $1,368,396; disbursements, $1,319,281. There was a heavy expenditure for the new penitentiary, $164,000; the legislature cost $133,000, and the court expenses were $300,000. The expenditure for the asylums was $110,000.

The increased participation of the negro politicians in government during the Ames' administration worked in unison with other tendencies to bring about their retirement from the temporary importance in which a national policy had considered it necessary to elevate them. But they seem to have regarded their situation at this time as one permanently achieved. Alexander K. Davis, lieutenant-governor; James Hill, secretary of state, and T. W. Cordoza, superintendent of education, were negroes. The white officers were George E. Harris, attorney-general; G. H. Holland, treasurer; William H. Gibbs, auditor. Richard Griggs had been appointed in 1873 head of the new department of Immigration and Agriculture, which department, the opposition maintained, was "palpably useless and injurious." The head and secretary of the department were in violation of the constitution selected from the legislature which created the office, which fact a certain circuit judge approved and the supreme court dodged. The department served for the expenditure of "many thousands of dollars every year merely to keep two or three almost entirely unlettered colored men set up in one of the rooms of the capitol, under the false pretense that they are engaged in immigration and agricultural enterprise." (Speech of Senator Furlong, of Warren.)

There were nine colored senators, and a negro presided; in the house they were nearly half the membership (55 to 60) and the speaker was a negro. Adams, Hinds, Warren and Lowndes counties were represented almost entirely by negro members, in both houses. "With a few exceptions, the colored members took little part in the work of legislation, although some of the principal chairmanships were held by them." They were inclined to interrupt the proceedings with motions and points of order, and were particularly sensitive to questions of civil rights. (Garner's Reconstruction, 295) The counties, throughout this period, 1869-76, were administered with extravagance and cupidity. The boards of supervisors, which had the extraordinary duties of repairing the waste of war, replacing in some counties bridges and public buildings, were in many cases incompetent. Issaquena, Madison, Marshall, Wilkinson, Amite, Yazoo, and Washington, were examples

Digitized by Google

of the counties in which the supervisors, who should have been men of unusual business ability and intelligence, were all or nearly all illiterate negroes, who acted under the control, usually of the sheriff or the head of the local Republican machine, generally a "carpetbagger." The president of the board of supervisors of Wilkinson county testified before the Boutwell committee, "I do not know my a b c's." Grand Juries were selected by the boards of supervisors. "It is asserted," said Governor Ames in 1875, "that they select their juries to save themselves and their friends from the consequence of corrupt or illegal acts which they may be base enough to commit."

The sheriff's office was the one usually sought by those carpet baggers having the instincts of the harpy. The compensation was not far below $5,000 on the average, and in some counties it was as high as $20,000 a year. One of these carpet bag sheriffs made a fortune by cashing warrants of the legislature at a discount, and turning in the warrants in his tax settlements with the State auditor, which illustrates the opportunities for plunder in this period. Where the negroes were in a large majority they sometimes had a negro sheriff, with white deputies, but more often a Northern white held the office in Republican counties. The bonds given by such officers were generally worthless. At the beginning of the negro domination the assessor's commissions were very excessive, but there was a great reduction made before 1876.

In 1874, 39 of the counties had Democratic administrations, and, of course, no negroes in office. The remainder, 34, had Republican administrations, and in some of them almost all the officials were negroes. Complaints were made in many counties, as General Ferguson said of Washington, that the taxes were so high as to amount to about half the value of the land. In the levee districts the taxes were, of course, most onerous. The most general rate of county tax was 10 or 11 mills on the dollar (or cents on the $100). The highest county levy was 23 mills, in the new county of Colfax (now Clay).

The counter-revolution, which grew in power after the second election of President Grant, found powerful allies in the panic of 1873, the hard times that followed, and the Granger movement. Taxpayers' conventions were held, in which were associated the Democrats and those who yet called themselves Whigs, and some of the Republicans. The State Grange resolved in 1874, that "taxation in Mississippi has become a burden so large and extensive that the vital energies and industries of our State are becom-

Digitized by Google

ing sapped, paralyzed and destroyed, and ruin inevitable and irretrievable stares us in the face." In January, 1874, General Featherston presided at Jackson, over "the Taxpayers of Mississippi, assembled by delegates in convention." and a petition was prepared. They said to the legislature: "That by reason of the general poverty of the people, and the greatly depressed values of all property, and especially of our great staple, the present rate of taxation is an intolerable burden, and much beyond their ability to pay. . . . It was hoped by many that a period of great prosperity would follow the reorganization of the State, and provision was accordingly made for a costly government, but that hope has given place to despair. Every day the people have grown poorer; lands have diminished in value; wages have grown less, and all industries have become more and more paralyzed. It is daily harder for the people even to live; and many hearts are saddened today; burdened with dread lest the little home, only shelter for wife and children, should be sold by the tax gatherer. These terrible truths show that the present rate of exorbitant expenditures must cease, or the means of the people to pay will soon be utterly exhausted, and their government will be disorganized. . . . It must be remembered that the people of Mississippi suffer not only from the enormous burdens of needless State expenditures, but also from gross waste and extravagance of boards of supervisors. Added to these are the heavy local burdens that fall upon the inhabitants of cities and towns and the unhappy people of the levee districts." The State tax levy for 1874 was 14 times as great as in 1869, and "the largest State tax ever levied in Mississippi," at a time of the greatest poverty. True, the depressed valuations made increased rates necessary, "but what we complain of is that the aggregate amount of taxes levied on us in our poverty greatly exceeds the amount levied in prosperous days." The rapid increase of the public debt was cited as proving either lack of economy in the administration or sad proof of the exhaustion of the people and their inability to pay. "This excessive rate of expenditure would constrain even a prosperous people to cry aloud for retrenchment and reform. It is corrupting in effect, and altogether evil in results." But aside from such considerations, there was the crop failure; "many of the people are beginning to suffer for want of food, and very many are restricted in their poverty to a very few of the necessaries of life." Hence, said the petition: "Our present appeal amounts to this, Shall the few officials, the mere servants of the people, be permitted to fatten and grow richer, while the peo-

Digitized by Google

ple grow poorer and starve? Shall these public servants be privileged to enjoy an extravagant waste of the money of the people to the destruction of the property of the State, or will the legislature interpose immediately, and by a vigorous system of wise reform enforce rigid economy of expenditure in all departments of the government, legislative, executive and judicial, and in counties, cities, towns and districts? . . . Let every dollar, as far as possible, be saved to the suffering people." It was suggested, as subjects of attention: "The public printing, by the grossness of its excesses, amounts to public robbery." For the five years before 1861, the public printing did not exceed $8,000 a year. For the five years beginning 1870, the average cost had been over $73,000. In Georgia the expenditure for that purpose did not exceed $10,000 a year. The journals were swelled with useless matter, and the department reports were of enormous bulk. The law for district printing had been publicly advocated on the plea that it was just to tax the people to support partisan newspapers. It seemed a mere mockery to make publication of legal advertising in newspapers remote from the property and parties involved. The judicial system was approved so far as it put upon the chancery clerks most of the business formerly done by probate judges, but this made more clear the great extravagance of having 13 circuit judges and 20 chancellors, to do what was formerly handled by ten circuit judges, particularly in view of the reduced importance of litigation and the transfer of a great part of the petty business to the justices. They would not be understood as saying that the services of the members of the legislature were not worth all that was paid, $500 per year, but in view of the conditions they urged a return to the former compensation of $250 for two years, with one session in that period. The expense for employees of the legislature was "great and unnecessary." The governor's salary might be reduced to $4,000 a year, of other officers, as fixed in 1857. In general a reduction to the ante-bellum basis was asked. The cost of assessing and collecting the revenues was out of all proportion to the labor, and the gain to the officers enormous. The fees of county officers were too high, and "we are sorry to add, in many instances are increased by exorbitant and illegal charges. Proper salaries were suggested, and it was advised that petty criminals be punished in some less expensive manner than imprisonment in county jails. "The trustees of the . . . asylums should be prohibited from using any of the funds appropriated to those institutions in the pay of salaries or fees to themselves." The sal-

Digitized by Google

aries and mileage paid to the trustees of those institutions ought to be prohibited. Regarding educational expenditures the petition advised the reduction of the salary and expenditures of the State superintendent to "a very modest sum," with an office for that official in the capitol. "Poor as the people are and laboring under the most crushing taxation," they should not be asked to bear the expense of scholarships in the two universities. (Regarding the common schools, see Education.) For this purpose, it was said, the taxation and appropriations amounted to $675,000 annually; "greatly more than is necessary for carrying on the State government." The commissioner of immigration "is an unnecessary officer. His duties are nothing; his services of no value." The sessions of the legislature should be biennial. "The constitution should be amended so as to prohibit all special legislation. A great portion of the time of the legislature is now spent in making that kind of legislation, when the same end would be attainable by general laws. One of the evils of the time is excessive legislation . . . the statute laws of the State are becoming more and more intricate and confused at every succeeding session of the legislature." There are many other abuses in the administration besides those we have referred to. . . . Probably the most flagrant evil of which the tax payers complain, and the greatest outrages perpetuated on their rights, arise from the action of the board of supervisors." As a general rule the members of this board "are wholly unfit to discharge their duties and are without responsibility or accountability. . . . The county levies, in a large majority of the counties, are extravagant and oppressive beyond all endurance. The contracts for public work are made without economy or care, and with a reckless indifference to the interests of the public. These boards, in some instances, employ their own members to do the work not authorized by law, merely for the purpose of making them extravagant allowances. In many instances these members are wholly ignorant, and are completely under the control of the clerks and sheriffs of these counties, to whom they make extravagant allowances." As a remedy it was proposed to limit the county levies to half of the State levy. Under the head of stationery and fuel, for county officers, the boards of supervisors allowed "large and unnecessary sums for ink, paper, envelopes, sealing wax, gold pens, pencils and printed blanks," which were given out by the officers to their friends and favorites. The petition urged a return to the old rule of the officer providing all supplies except bound record books. It was also urged that

Digitized by Google

the board of supervisors should have no compensation, and that the work be performed as a public duty. If not so, then a salary of $25 a year, and requirement of bond for $2,000. An extension of time for payment of the taxes of 1874 was requested, and abatement of delinquent taxes due on forfeited lands.

This petition was, except the subject covered by the last sentence (from W. L. Nugent), the product of George L. Potter and James Z. George, and is to be taken as the official statement of public grievances, presented in the language of courtly statesmanship. "The members of the convention which present this petition belong to all parties," it was added by General George. "We regard the great interests of the State and her people, so much impoverished by the abuses we complain of, as too high and sacred to be made the subject of party contests. Mississippi has a soil unequalled in fertility and in the variety of its products. Our climate is genial and healthy. Every element of high prosperity and of material and moral advancement exists. But, notwithstanding all this, every business is depressed, the people discontented and paralyzed. We have the benumbing influence of despair and threatened ruin in lieu of the healthy and vigorous activity and energy of hopeful progress. And there yet remains the saddest truth of all. There is a distrust and a want of mutual confidence between the different classes of our population, and a deep and wide gulf separating the rulers and ruled. The tax payers do not desire this." This historic paper is printed in the Boutwell report, p. 456, also in "Kemper County Vindicated," by James Lynch. George C. McKee, Republican member of congress, said it was the "ablest paper" that had appeared lately in Mississippi, and warned the legislature it "should be heeded."

The principles of the revolution of 1869 involved greater burdens of taxation on lands, and the result was a vast increase of land sold for delinquent taxes. The list of lands advertised for sale in Hinds county in 1875 covered two pages of the Jackson Pilot. The State held not less than 4,500,000 acres of land forfeited for taxes (See Alcorn Adm.). In addition to this, the several levee districts held 1,500,000 acres, on which the State tax was suspended. The aggregate was six million acres, one-fifth of the entire area of the State. The "taxpayers' petition" said of these lands: "Many of them were sold during the last war, and some in 1848. If the titles could be depended upon at all, it would be wise to husband the resources thus provided and await the developments of the future; but the tax titles, we may fairly assume,

Digitized by Google

are all worthless." Hence they recommended that redemption be allowed on payment of the taxes for 1874 alone, which was the policy adopted in 1875. Under the act of March 28, 1874, there was a new issue of State bonds in that year to the amount of $189,900. The school fund contributed $233,000 to expenses. From taxation and other sources the revenue was swelled to $1,991,229. The disbursements were $1,790,000, of which $387,000 was to cancel former bonds and certificates, and $37,000 interest on bonds. The court expenses continued to grow. The penitentiary cost $132,000, public printing $82,000, the Lunatic asylum $153,000. The universities and education took over $300,000. The cost of the legislature was $117,380. Great alarm was caused by the floods of the spring of 1874, and aid was given by Congress to the amount of about $7,000. The sudden subsidence of the waters averted most of the apprehended calamity, but a drought followed, which was more generally disastrous. After the adjournment of the legislature in 1874 Governor Ames went North for a summer vacation, and the negro lieutenant-governor, Davis, becoming acting governor, indulged in grotesque extravagances and corrupt practices that fitly preluded the close of this dark chapter of the State's history. He dismissed the governor's private secretary, changed all the capitol employees to accommodate his friends, and appointed chancellors for several districts, in disregard of previous appointments made by Ames before the vacancies occurred. In this period, June 15 to July 25 and, during a month in the autumn when the governor was again out of the State, Davis granted sixty-five pardons, including seventeen before trial. This abandonment of the government, to a vicious and corrupt negro, by Ames was appalling to all good citizens. Such an act cannot be excused, and serves to illustrate the terrible tendency of the party in power. The terms of the chancellors appointed by Governor Alcorn expired in the spring and summer of 1874. Governor Ames was blamed for not making nominations during the session of the legislature. After it adjourned, Davis proceeded on the theory that appointments could not be made until the actual date of the vacancy. Ames revoked this procedure, and appointed those he had selected, and this was one ground of his impeachment in 1876 by the Democratic legislature. The Vicksburg riots (q. v.) caused by armed protest against negro local rule served as an excuse for Ames to call a special session of the legislature for investigation in December, 1874. He declared that the trouble was a culmination in Warren county of continued appeals by "violent white

Digitized by Google

men," urging on "a war of races for political purposes;" that "the insurrection has its sympathizers and supporters in other parts of the State. They have deliberately and knowingly entered upon this work of revolution, with a purpose co-extensive with the limits of the State. It is insurrection in its fullest sense." He said it threatened to deprive the colored people of their rights, and remand them to "as unfortunate a condition as they have ever known," or drive them forth as wanderers. This was an intensely partisan statement, made for the purpose of bringing about Federal aid of a most vicious government of ignorant negroes and corrupt "carpet baggers." The majority of the legislature adopted resolutions according to the governor's suggestion and asked the interference of the United States army. Forty-six members published an appeal to the people of the United States, asserting that the majority sought to introduce martial law for partisan purposes. "The people of Mississippi are utterly powerless to defend themselves against their constituted rulers," they said, "unless we shall have the sympathy and general good will, not of any particular party, but of our fellow-citizens throughout the Union. We are too much concerned here to save ourselves from local misgovernment and oppression to participate in any partisan contests which agitate other parts of the Union. We do not deny that there are occasional disorders in our midst, but we solemnly aver that in no part of the world and in no age have there been so few under oppressions so severe and under circumstances of injustice, wrong and insult so irritating and trying."

Before the adjournment Senator Charles E. Furlong, a Republican, of Vickburg, made a notable speech which was circulated over the State, charging that the source of the Vicksburg trouble was at the State capitol. He declared that Governor Ames had ruined the Republican party in Mississippi, and that he was responsible for the existence of such corrupt and larcenous combinations as the public printing ring, which, he said, kept one of its partners as a clerk in the State treasurer's office, that a lot of State warrants might be kept afloat to be discounted and rediscounted for their profit. Among other things he said the general elections each year cost the people at the lowest estimate $100,000, "and at least one-half of this sum is to pay for the idle and ridiculous ceremony of allowing worthless local politicians and, in many instances, some lazy and worthless vagabond and ballot-box stuffer, to administer to every voter an unheeded and unnecessary oath, and then write the amazed and bewildered voter's

Digitized by Google

name—for not one-half of them can write—on a list kept for that purpose. . . . Thousands of nameless frauds are successfully practiced by one party or another in the preparation of these lists. . . . And yet, its preparation and enforcement costs at every election vastly more than the election itself. The annual and semi-annual sessions of the legislature tended to evil. "It has flooded the State with corrupt rings and combinations, some of them composed of men of extremely opposite antecedents and pretensions in politics, and all of them tending, if not designed, to rifle and sack the public coffers, swindle the State of her public domain, impoverish the property holders and laboring classes and corrupt and demoralize the people."

"The bitter humiliation of negro domination was borne with fortitude. Under such conditions property was insecure. There was open and notorious plunder without the hope of redress. Ignorance, crime and hatred enthralled the white people. No such evil had ever before been put upon a suffering section. It seemed as if the wheels of civilization had been turned back a thousand years. Ignorant and vicious negroes filled the most important positions of honor and trust. They became county officers, members of the legislature, state officers, members of Congress and United States senators." (Dunbar Rowland in "A Mississippi View of Race Relations.")

In the January session which soon followed, while the people were agitated by General Sheridan's "banditti" despatches, resolutions were adopted in approval of Sheridan's policy, there was an attempt to gerrymander Lamar's congressional district to give it a black majority, to give Warren county a "metropolitan police" or negro constabulary, under the direct orders of the governor; and by act of February 25 all existing militia organizations were wiped out, and the governor given absolute powers, especially to organize not less than two regiments and purchase four Gattling guns for their use. "The enactment of this law was viewed with great disgust and indignation. It was regarded as a step taken in the precipitation of a conflict between the races for political purposes." (Mayes' Lamar, 239) Following the Taxpayers' convention of 1874, and the effective political movement that followed, the legislature of 1875, in which there was a goodly representation of the opposition, adopted a number of reforms. The payment of jury and witness fees and inquest fees by the State was abolishhed, and thrown upon the counties. To permit the redemption of lands all taxes on forfeited lands were abated

Digitized by Google

up to the levy of 1874. Delinquent personal taxes were likewise abated. A privilege tax system was created. Salaries were reduced to $4,500 for the governor, $4,000 for supreme judges, $2,500 for the department officers, etc. County and court officers were required to furnish their own stationery, except for records. Tax assessors' commissions were regulated. County taxes in excess of $20 on the thousand of valuation were prohibited. The minimum for liquor license was made $200. A tax was imposed on the railroads, for the first time in the history of the State (by a legislature) of $75 a mile. The printing expenses were cut down by reducing the publication of the legislative journals from 1,000 to 400 and eliminating the department reports. County warrants were ordered registered for payment in order of date and in some counties funding the warrants by bonds was authorized. A new fee bill was adopted. The free scholarships in the universities were abolished. The publication of proceedings of county boards, which had caused great local expense, was abolished.

The State tax rate, which had been increased to 14 mills on the dollar for 1874, was reduced to 9¼ mills. Governor Ames reported in January, 1875, that progress had been made toward a sound financial system. In place of an excess of disbursements over receipts of $950,000 in 1873, there was a balance of receipts over expenditures for 1874, of $49,000, and a similar balance of $400,000 was estimated for 1875. The tax for the support of the State government was then about $1.30 per inhabitant; the State indebtedness of half a million (outside of school funds) could be paid in two or three years, and a further reduction made. The expenses of the State government in 1875 had been $618,259; besides there had been an expenditure for the universities, normal schools and interest of Chickasaw fund, of $136,886. Bonds had been paid to the amount of $250,000; there had been improvements on State buildings, $56,000. The indebtedness to the school funds amounted to $1,530,000. Among the stories concerning General Ames was one that he came to Mississippi in the interest of the holders of the old repudiated bonds of the State, and that his father-in-law, Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, held $8,000,000 of these bonds. An amendment to the constitution, prohibiting their payment, was proposed and adopted in 1875, also amendments permitting a reduction of the chancery court system, and providing for annual distribution of the school fund revenues. The year 1875 showed receipts in the treasury of $1,801,000, including $233,000 common school fund. The expenditures were $1,000,000 and more

Digitized by Google

for current expenses, including education, and $424,864 for redemption and interest on State bonds and certificates, making a total of $1,430,000. The judiciary expense had been reduced to $230,000; the legislature cost $118,000; the schools and colleges received about $250,000; the public printing cost $50,000; the Lunatic asylum $97,000, the penitentiary $66,000. Taxes were considerably reduced toward the close of Ames' administration. Thomas Dabney wrote, November 24, 1875: "I had to fork over only $375. . . . Last year it took over $800, and the year before more than that." (A Southern Planter, Susan D. Smedes)

The local elections of 1874 gave the Democrat-Whig coalition control of an increased number of counties, and a gain in the legislature. Thus encouraged, the Democratic members of the legislature caucussed March 3, 1875, and appointed a State committee of 42, with Col. John M. Stone as chairman. County organizations were effected. In Bolivar, for instance, a meeting to organize a "tax-payers party," was attended by ex-Governor Clark, Col. Green Clay, Colonel Strother, F. A. Montgomery and others. "Nearly every member of this little meeting had belonged to the old Whig party, but willingly called themselves Democrats, for that party alone promised at that time in the North any relief from the intolerable evils under which the South was then groaning. . . . It is this which united the Whigs and Democrats of the State and kept them united." (Reminiscences of Montgomery.) The negro vote in Bolivar was about 4,000, the white vote about 300, but the majority wrangled about the offices, and in a free election, Colonel Clay, aided in the canvass by Cassius M. Clay, of Kentucky, formerly a famous abolitionist, was elected to the legislature. White men's clubs had been organized, as early as 1874, one of which declared that the "close clanship on the part of the negroes at the ballot box," was responsible for the prevalence of dishonesty and incompetency in official life. The election of a mayor at Vicksburg in 1874 was effected by drawing the color line. Some newspapers in 1875 warmly advocated the formation of a white man's party; others, the majority, opposed the project, the Jackson Clarion saying it would be contrary to the Democratic platform of 1872; that the negroes were not altogether to blame for their conduct, but the whites were also at fault by their mistakes of 1865 and 1867; that the adoption of the white-line policy would be a stultification of the whites themselves, because it would be the unsaying of all that they had most insisted upon for years in respect to the proper relations between the races in the field of poli-

Digitized by Google

tics. Albert G. Brown opposed the white-line movement; was glad the Vicksburg people succeeded, "and shall be rejoiced if they shall use their power so as to convince the negro that his rights are safe in the hands of honest Southern white men." The newspaper discussion was quite animated, one side saying that the opponents of the movement were promoting a war of the races, and others denying that any sane intelligent man could expect any good from drawing the color line in politics. Congressman Lamar put himself in opposition. (Mayes' Lamar, 240-52) The county delegates met in State convention August 3, presided over by ex-Governor Charles Clark, as representative of "the Democratic and Conservative people of the State," and after an address by Colonel Lamar, adopted a platform which began, "We recognize and will maintain the civil and political equality of all men as established by the constitution of the United States and the amendments thereto," and closed with a cordial invitation to "the voters of all the people of both races to unite vigorously with us in the approaching canvass." The platform declared "in favor of the education of all the children of the State in public schools sustained by adequate taxation," but opposed extravagant and partisan administration of the schools; favored the selection of honest, faithful and competent officials, economy in the administration, abolition of useless offices, reduction of fees and salaries, strict accountability of custodians of public money, biennial sessions of the legislature and a reduction of its expenses, an able and competent judiciary free from partisanship, the discontinuance of special and local legislation, encouragement of agriculture and manufactures, action by the general government in aid of the Mississippi levees, and denounced "the building up of partisan newspapers by legislation, the arming of the militia in time of peace, the unconstitutional attempt to take from the people the election of tax collectors, the attempted passage of the metropolitan police bill, the attempted corruption of the judiciary by the use of executive patronage." William L. Heminway was nominated for State treasurer, a congressional ticket was selected and local tickets were put up in the counties, including members of the legislature, for which the main fight was made. Gen. J. Z. George, afterward recognized as one of the greatest men in Mississippi history, was called to the management of the campaign.

The Republican organization held its convention, nominating George M. Buchanan for treasurer, but it was weakened by the defection of many white men, even among the "carpet baggers."

Digitized by Google

Ames had Alcorn for an enemy to begin with, and some who had been his enthusiastic friends at inauguration became enemies, ostensibly on the ground of his yielding to the worst element about him. Senator Pease was the leader of the opposition, which included Wells, the United States district attorney, Judge Stearns, Attorney-Generals Harris and Morris. Through their negotiations, the governor lost influence at Washington. He said himself that the whole delegation in Congress from Mississippi was hostile to him. The negro lieutenant-governor was, of course, jealous of him, and this had its influence on the colored element. Both parties made it, as far as both could, a sort of military campaign, as had been the Northern campaign of 1868. The Democrats had marching clubs, many of them armed with rifles and some with cannon for firing salutes. In one county $4,000 was spent for arms. The intensity of this feature increased toward the close of the campaign. The Republican leaders also enrolled their voters in clubs, but there were practically no voters now but the negroes to be depended upon for the Ames ticket, and such attempts as were made to arm the negroes increased the prospect of a solid white support of the Democrat ticket. Monster open air meetings were held, barbecues scented the air with appetizing flavors everywhere, and the attention of the whole United States was attracted to Mississippi as the scene of the one active political struggle of that year. The Democrats made an earnest effort to secure the negro vote. The military organizations had their effect; a sort of "boycott" found its popular motto in the declaration of Colonel Reynolds, that "Whoever eats the white man's bread must vote with the white man or refrain from voting at all." Many of the negroes were, like Revels, willing to accept the argument that the majority of the white officials in the State were not representative Republicans and it was the duty of good Republicans to turn them out. Revels said, "The great mass of the white people have abandoned their hostility to the general government and Republican principle, and today accept as a fact that all men are born free and equal, and I believe are ready to guarantee to my people every right and privilege guaranteed to an American citizen." Consequently he judged it was better to support the Democratic ticket than remain under the control of those who had betrayed the Republican principles and "forced into silence and retirement nearly all of the leading Republicans who organized and have heretofore led the party to victory." (Letter to Grant, 1875)

Digitized by Google

July 27 the charges of incompetence against the legislature had confirmation in the meeting of an extra session to amend certain blunders in the registration law adopted in the spring. It was inevitable that there should be many acts of violence in such a campaign, with the race line drawn. After the Vicksburg disturbances, of December, 1874, a company of soldiers, detailed by Sheridan, carried out Governor Ames' demand for the suppression of the Vicksburg government. Another riot occurred at Vicksburg July 4, 1875, in which several negroes were killed. At Yazoo City, September 1, when A. T. Morgan, the Republican "carpet bagger" leader, and sheriff, was addressing a meeting, a disturbance was raised which resulted in the killing of one white man and three negroes. The rumor of negro insurrection spread, the white men organized in armed companies, and great excitement prevailed. Morgan, fleeing to Jackson, was offered three hundred colored militia by Governor Ames to restore order, but Morgan wisely declined. That Ames should make such an offer further alienated the support of white friends. When the people of Yazoo county heard rumors of the marching of militia, "about 800 men, citizens of the county, many of them ex-Confederate soldiers, well-armed with Winchester rifles, with a full supply of cartridges," went out to guard the crossings of the Big Black. (Robert Bowman, Publ. Miss. Hist. Soc. VII, 129) In Coahoma county, one negro official from Oberlin, Ohio, had been proven a defaulter, another was nominated for county clerk, against the opposition of the Alcorn party, and its members held an indignation meeting. The sheriff called a meeting to favor the nomination, and when the negroes on the plantations organized to come in a body to his support, a report that they intended to sack the town of Friar's Point persuaded General Alcorn and General Chalmers to lead a white force to meet them. There was a skirmish in which two white men and six negroes were killed. At Rolling Fork, in Issaquena county, there was a similar collision, arising from a fight between a white and colored man. Six were killed in this "battle," in which also, defense of the town was the reason for action. The Clinton Riot (q. v.) was the most serious. Three days after this the governor proclaimed that military companies had been formed without authority of law in various parts of the State, which moved from point to point in support of each other and had overthrown civil government in Yazoo county, defied it in Hinds and created a panic in Warren. He commanded them to disband, and all good citizens were exhorted to assist in the main-

Digitized by Google

tenance of peace and lawful government. There was immediate response, from various parts of the State, offering white companies; but the governor had put himself in the impossible attitude of regarding the blacks as the only people upon whom his administration could depend. Jackson was crowded by negroes, and the white citizens stationed an armed guard at the capitol where the State arms were stored. In his message of January, 1876, the governor said "The State was without a militia or constabulary force." The reason for this condition was the attempt of his administration to create a negro militia.

In this emergency Ames appealed to President Grant, telegraphing September 8 that "domestic violence in its most aggravated form prevails in various parts of the State beyond the power of the authorities to suppress." Chairman George immediately denied this and recited the offers of assistance to the governor. The United States attorney-general wrote to the governor, on the 14th, that the general public was tired of the regular autumnal disturbances in the South, but promised constitutional support of the State government against "domestic violence," when the governor had convened the legislature or called out the militia and made use of the resources of the State. General Grant took the position that Governor Ames "might accept the assistance offered by the citizens of Jackson and elsewhere;" troops then in Mississippi might be sent to Jackson to assure him against betrayal; and when the State resources were exhausted he would issue a proclamation, and "I shall instruct the commander of the force to have no child's play." In face of this proposed reality, Ames shrank back. Senator Pease and Representative McKee supported the president's plan of non-interference on the showing made, and some of the negro politicians were of like mind. The governor made an effort to organize a State militia. The legislature had authorized two regiments and appropriated $60,000 for that purpose in the spring, Gatling guns to be included in the armament. Ames ordered purchases of arms and supplies under this act, and asked for United States troops at Yazoo and Jackson. General George advised his people to organize white companies for these regiments, and though it was charged that obstacles were put in their way by the governor, seven such companies were formed in Hinds county and two negro companies. One of the negro companies, under the command of Caldwell, a negro senator, successfully escorted several wagon loads of ammunition from Jackson to Edwards Station to arm negro companies there. An attack upon

Digitized by Google

them after they had paraded the streets of Clinton was prevented by the Democratic managers. A similar shipment of arms by boat from Greenville to Vicksburg was seized by the white organizations. The organization was going on, throughout the State, when the Democratic committee secured from Chief Justice Peyton an injunction restraining the auditor from issuing any warrants against the appropriation on the ground that no State may keep troops in times of peace, when there was no obstruction to the execution of the laws or insurrection to suppress.

The United States government aided the preservation of peace also by sending a special agent of the department of justice, C. K. Chase, who made his home with Governor Ames, and in a quiet way was of great value to the State.

A crisis was feared in October as the result of an anonymous call for a meeting of citizens of the group of central counties, at Jackson, which was said to be to demand the disbanding of the militia, or war on the governor. The governor's proposition to arm a company in De Soto and send Morgan back to Yazoo with negro troops, were yet pending. His enemies recognized in the governor "a man of high courage and intelligence. His status was that of a gentleman." It was suggested to General George that the governor would welcome an opportunity of relief, without loss of prestige, from the extraordinary position of pressing a conflict of the races. Before the day set for the convention Chancellor Harvey R. Ware carried a message from George to Ames, proposing an adjustment for keeping the peace and disbanding the negro militia. An invitation from the governor followed, and a conference was held at the executive mansion on the morning of October 15, 1875, before the time set for the meeting of the convention on the same day. General George was accompanied by Frank Johnston (who had proposed to George this method of arrangement), Joshua Green, W. L. Nugent, T. J. Wharton, John W. Robinson, H. Hilzheim, E. Richardson, R. L. Saunders, J. C. Rietti, David Shelton, and Gen. Robert Lowry. Chase, who was credited by Ames with originating this plan of adjustment, was a silent witness. General George presented the grievances, and was promptly and frankly met by assurances from the governor. He would not disband the militia, but he would disarm them and send them to their homes, and it was agreed that the State arms should be entrusted to Major Allen, commanding a battalion of the United States cavalry at Jackson. The convention that assembled the same day was inclined to be pugnacious. Many

Digitized by Google

of them carried side-arms openly, and they had a sort of military organization. There was at first a stormy response to George's announcement of the promise by the governor and the pledge that peace and order would be preserved, but the general carried the arrangement through with a firm hand. (Frank Johnson, Miss. Publ., VI. 72). From Washington the governor was advised of approval and gratification that a new situation was created: "You will be advised of the preparations made to aid you in case the opposition violated their honor and break their faith."

In his message of January, 1876, the governor wrote: "To avoid threatened deeds of resistance and violence to State authority, as well as towards county officials and individuals, and the possible consequences, a committee of prominent citizens, powerful in controlling one of the political organizations of the State, gave their pledges that they would 'do all in their power to preserve peace and good order, and secure a fair election.' As to their power to preserve peace and good order and secure a fair election I did not entertain a doubt."

The election approached, with final urgent appeals from the managers of each party, each side trying to preserve order, Agent Chase watching the situation with secret service men and privately calling the leaders to account for any threatened breach of the peace, and the few companies of United States troops serving as a reminder of what would follow the renewal of violence.

General George was faithful to his agreement and did his best to secure a fair and peaceful election. Intimidation and coercion continued, however, and there were isolated cases of violence. It was afterward testified that three hundred Republicans were killed during the campaign, which, on the other hand, is said to be an exaggeration. On election day, in Aberdeen, a cannon was trained on the voting place and an Alabama cavalry company paraded the streets. Amite county was invaded by Louisianians, and the officials driven out. In Columbus, fires being started in the previous night by persons unknown, the town was put under volunteer martial law, and four negroes killed and three wounded. (Garner's Reconstruction.) In Kemper county a squadron of cavalry, commanded by Captain Winston, of Alabama, rode through the country, densely inhabited by negroes, during the night before election day, every fourth man carrying a torch, bugles blowing, drums beating, now and then charging an imaginary enemy and firing revolvers, until daybreak, when they separated and went home in groups of two or three. "The ruse was effectual. Not

Digitized by Google

a negro in that community appeared at the polls next day to vote, and not a single one had been harmed or personally injured." (W. H. Hardy, Reconstruction in Miss.) Buchanan carried the following counties: Adams, Bolivar, Issaquena, Jefferson, Leflore, Madison, Noxubee, Oktibbeha, Sunflower, Tunica, Wilkinson. The most one-sided returns were Itawamba—Hemingway 980, Buchanan 30; Jones—Hemingway 414, Buchanan 4; Tishomingo—Hemingway, 1352, Buchanan 12; and Yazoo, Hemingway 4044, Buchanan 7. Alcorn's county, Coahoma, gave a large Democratic majority.

The total vote for treasurer, as counted by the legislature, was, Hemingway, 98,715; Buchanan, 67,171; Hemingway's majority, 31,544. The Democrats also elected a large majority of the legislature, and all the congressmen but two. "In Mississippi, from border to border, the general rejoicing was manifested by the ringing of bells, the firing of cannon and anvils, the marshaling of happy voters in torchlight processions, fireworks, and the illumination of the towns." (Mayes' Lamar, 262)

The legislature which met in January, 1876, had a large Democratic majority. In his message the governor, sore over defeat, discussed the recent election, charging intimidation of voters and declaring "the conviction that frauds were perpetrated at the late election gathers strength by comparison of the returns with those of the preceding election." The governor had already been advised that it was the intention of the victorious party to at once take control of the State government by removing the executive officers. January 6 a committee of the house was appointed to investigate the official conduct of the governor. After a session of 38 days, the majority (Featherston, Jarnagin and Tison) reported that he should be impeached on various charges. The minority reported an explanation of each charge, and generally contended that there was no evidence in any case of corrupt motive or action that could be properly called high crime or misdemeanor. (House Journal, 1876, 309-26) Resolutions of impeachment were adopted by a vote of 86 to 14, February 25. On the same day the trial of Lieutenant-Governor Davis began before the senate. Articles of impeachment in his case, were adopted by the house February 17. The offense charged was the pardoning of Thomas H. Barrentine (held for murder), being bribed thereto by the payment of $600. Cardozo was also impeached, and he resigned March 22, before trial. Governor Ames had desired to resign his office before and after election, but had

Digitized by Google

been persuaded not to yield the office to Davis. The latter was found guilty by the senate March 23d and expelled from office. March 25 additional articles of impeachment were presented against the governor based on the pardon of a man accused of criminal assault. During the taking of evidence, there had been preparation for review of the subject in Congress. Gen. Ben. F. Butler, father-in-law of Ames, particularly interested himself in the case, and informed a Democratic colleague, Beck, who immediately saw Lamar, who wrote to Walthall of the defenses Ames could make, said they could not prove any corruption, any theft, any embezzlement, any robbery; but that Davis was guilty and Ames could furnish proof of it; that Ames would be glad to have Davis removed so that he could resign and leave the administration in the hands of Stone. Butler promised (February 22) that he would bring Ames home if this were done. Jere Black advised Lamar that if they could prove any stealing, to go ahead, but if only an illegal act or some sort of usurpation, impeachment would have a damaging political effect. (Mayes' Lamar, 263)

On March 28 the governor's attorneys notified the managers of the impeachment that he had retained the office because of the pendency of the proceedings, that he still desired to "escape burdens which are compensated by no possibility of public usefulness," and if the articles of impeachment were not pending, and the proceedings were dismissed, he would feel at liberty to carry out his purpose of resignation. Another important consideration was the fact that Governor Ames refused to do any executive business while under impeachment, and this business included a certificate that Mr. Lamar had been elected United States senator. Accordingly the house dismissed the impeachment March 29, and on the same day Governor Ames resigned and John M. Stone, president of the senate, was inaugurated as governor.

Negro suffrage had been given a fair trial, and had resulted in vicious and corrupt government. It was a mistake to clothe an ignorant, servile race with all the rights of citizenship. The whole country suffered. The impartial student of the reconstruction period must regard the infranchisement of the negro as a blow at good government, which has served to lower political standards all over the Union.

Ames' Provisional Administration. Adelbert Ames was appointed provisional governor by General McDowell, commanding the military district. June . . . 1868.

Provisional Governor Sharkey had refused compensation from

Digitized by Google

the United States, and levied taxes to support his government; Provisional Governor Ames was required to perform the duties of the office without other compensation than his army salary.

General Gillem, who had been restored to command of the military district July 4, announced on the 10th the results of the general election of June. The vote on approval of the constitution was 56,231 for; 63,860 against. Governor Humphreys was reelected by a majority of over 8,000; of the 138 members of the legislature the Democrats had elected 66 (about a dozen of the opposition being negroes), and the Democrats elected all of the five congressmen but George C. McKee, of the Vicksburg district. The rejection of the constitution rendered the other elections nugatory, but Eggleston, the Republican candidate, made a great effort to persuade congress to declare the Republican State ticket elected. (see Reconstruction) In April congress provided for a resubmission and another election. Meanwhile Governor Ames had been appointed commander of the Fourth military district, to succeed Gillem, which office he assumed under general orders dated March 17, 1869. He removed the district headquarters from Vicksburg to Jackson, and was both military commander and provisional governor until civil government was established under the new constitution. His military support was about 700 soldiers stationed at six points, and about 300 at Ship Island. Under a resolution of congress of February 16, 1869, he was required to remove from office all persons who could not take the "iron-clad" oath of 1862, and he accordingly removed nearly all the State officers and hundreds of county and municipal officers. C. A. Brougher, secretary of state, was replaced by A. Warner (Garner); Treasurer Echols was relieved March 6. In his appointments he was restricted to persons who could take the required oath, and therefore mainly to recent immigrants from the North and freedmen. "Some of the Northern men appointed by General Ames were competent and worthy officials. That they were not always cordially received in the communities to which they were sent was due chiefly to the Anglo-Saxon instinct for home rule" (Garner). In many instances he was doubtless deceived as to the qualifications of his appointees. He was charged with using the power for partisan purposes, as in the removal of a supreme court justice he had a few months before recommended for appointment to the bench; and dismissing the State printers in behalf of the editor of a Republican newspaper. He was also accused of shielding some unworthy appointees, even to the ex-

Digitized by Google

tent of interfering with the courts (Garner, 233). Post commanders were forbidden to obey the writ of habeas corpus from the Federal court. He suspended the act of the legislature for the relief of maimed Confederate veterans and required them to pay poll tax as others. By an order, April 29, 1869, he declared freedmen to be competent jurors. To this, the State Democratic committee urged that there be no opposition. It was part of his duties to make appropriations from the State treasury for the support of the State institutions, and regulate the collection of taxes. In the case of the Selma & Meridian railroad, he vacated the proceedings of the circuit court that threatened seizure of the road by the sheriff. Injunctions of courts were set aside, when he deemed it advisable. These are illustrations of his functions as a military governor."

"The appointment of General Ames, who was an alien to the State, without part or lot in its fortunes or sympathy with its people, was regarded as no worse than the removal of Humphreys. But the indignity of his appointment soon shrank into insignificance before the wrath kindled by his administration. No temperate terms will describe the humor with which the people of the State regarded him. His rule was deemed to be stupid and blundering, oppressive, lawless, and self-seeking." (Edward Mayes, Life of Lamar.)

The resubmission of the constitution was made by virtue of an act of congress and proclamation of President Grant, July 13, 1869, the election being set for Tuesday, November 30th. The voter had the privilege of voting for or against the proscriptive clauses, and the clause forbidding the loaning of the credit of the State, and the vote "for" the constitution meant the rejection of those clauses. At the same time there was to be a general election of State officers, legislature and congressmen, but no local officers were to be chosen, the appointees of General Ames holding over until 1871.

The conservative wing of the Republican party organized the National Union Republican party, with the platform of "toleration, liberality and forbearance," holding a State convention at Jackson June 23, presided over by J. L. Wofford, late a Confederate soldier, then editor of a Republican paper at Corinth. The Eggleston wing of the Republicans met in State convention July 2, and adopted a declaration of principles. The Democratic party delayed action. A. G. Brown, in a public letter in April, had proposed the policy of adoption of the Fifteenth amendment, guarantee of

Digitized by Google

the civil and political rights of the freedmen, no partisan opposition to the administration of General Grant, "hostility to men who had come to the State for making mischief, and hearty good will to all who will come in good faith to share the fortunes of the Southern people." This policy was so near that of the native Republicans, former Whigs, that union was proposed. The conservative newspapers proposed Judge Louis Dent, (q. v.), brother-in-law of President Grant, for governor. He had aided effectively in bringing about the rejection of the Eggleston program. With the understanding that he should be the nominee 33 newspapers favored the conservative movement, and the Jackson Clarion published an address in favor of the National Union party, signed by over one hundred prominent Democrats. September 8 the National Union party met in convention at Jackson, to nominate a State ticket. President Grant had notified Judge Dent, August 1, that he was satisfied that the success of this movement would result in the defeat of what he believed to be the best interests of the State and country, and "I must throw the weight of my influence in favor of the party opposed to you." But Dent persisted and declared that the president was reversing his policy, and supporting the class of men he had "foiled in their attempt to force upon the people of Mississippi the odious constitution rejected at the ballot box." The Dent convention organized "the National Union Republican party of the State of Mississippi," declared in favor of "the early restoration of our government in strict accordance with the reconstruction laws," the adoption of the Fourteenth amendment, universal suffrage and universal amnesty. Dent was nominated by this convention, and the rest of the ticket was divided between the ex-Union soldiers, the native Democrats and conservative negroes, Thomas Sinclair, of Copiah county, named on this ticket for secretary of state, being the first negro nominated for State office in Mississippi. The Democratic organization announced that there would be no convention of that party, which was urged to support Dent. The radical Republicans, meeting in convention September 30, shelved Eggleston on account of his attempt to have himself counted-in as governor in 1868, and named Gen. J. L. Alcorn for governor, the rest of the ticket being Union soldiers, native Republicans and one negro.

Alcorn and Dent canvassed the State, beginning a joint debate at Grenada in October. General Ames made careful provisions for a fair election, with both parties represented on the boards, and inspectors to represent the general commanding, in each county.

Digitized by Google

Forty-nine army officers were detailed as inspectors. On election day there was some disturbance in Sunflower, Newton and Hinds county, but in general there was quiet. The constitution was ratified, with the proscriptive clauses stricken out, by a vote of 113,735 to 955. The proscriptive clauses were rejected by a vote of about 88,000 to 2,300, and the State credit clause was adopted. (Ames' official report). Alcorn was elected by a vote of 76,143, to 39,133 for Dent, Alcorn carried 28 counties that had negro majorities, and 15 of those that had white majorities. The Republican congressional ticket was also elected, and a very large majority of its legislative ticket. It was evident that the Democrats had not generally been satisfied with Dent as a candidate. In announcing the result General Ames called the legislature to meet January 11, 1870, and on December 23, to make the election immediately effective, he issued an order appointing Alcorn governor. and the men elected secretary of state, auditor and attorney-general to those offices. But General Alcorn refused to obey the order, preferring to await the due time for receiving the office by virtue of election. Lieutenant-Governor Powers was of the same mind, but he yielded to the request of the senate to preside over its provisional session in January, when the legislature (q. v.) ratified the Fourteenth and Fifteenth amendments (see Reconstruction), elected United States senators (See Senators) and took "a recess until the second Tuesday after the admission of the State into the Federal Union."

The Mississippi bill, readmitting the State to the Union, was approved by the president February 23, 1870. General Ames had been compelled to certify his own election to the senate. He proclaimed the termination of his military command February 26, and repaired to Washington, and it may be taken that there was an interim until the inauguration of Governor Alcorn, March 10th, during which Lieutenant-Governor Powers was the executive.

According to the supreme court (opinion of Judge Simrall, 45 Miss. 536), "The military government, and the provisional government, as an adjunct to it, expired on the 23d of February, 1870. It would follow that the title of every appointee of the military commandant to office, would expire, unless competent authority had made provision for their continuance until the complete installment of the new officers."

Amite, Battle of 1808. Early in August, 1808, "the inhabitants on the frontier of Wilkinson county on the river Amite, were

Digitized by Google

alarmed by a band of Choctaw Indians, who did some mischief on the first day they were seen in the neighborhood. The day after, a much greater number, about thirty, appeared, painted and making a warlike appearance, destroyed a man's plantation, [Montgomery] burnt all his houses and property, except what they could take off. A party of whites assembled to resist them, and a skirmish took place between nineteen whites and thirty Indians; the former had to retreat, and the latter pursued, until three or four men who were carrying off a wounded man and likely to be overtaken, fired among the Indians, and, it is said, killed two, on which the rest gave up the pursuit." (Letter of Governor Williams to Secretary of War.) The governor asked Colonel Sparks, at Fort Adams, to send out two companies to take position on the Tombigbee trace and Tunica trace, and ordered out two detachments from the militia regiments of Maj. John J. Jones and Col. Hugh Davis; but quiet was restored upon the posting of the troops as requested. In September the troops were withdrawn.

Amite County was organized February 24, 1809, while Mississippi was still a Territory during the administration of Gov. Robert Williams. The county has a land surface of 704 square miles. The original act recites that the county of Wilkinson shall be divided as follows: "Beginning at the thirty-mile post, east of the Mississippi river, on the line of demarcation, and running with the township line due north until it intersects the line of Adams county, thence with the said line east to the line of Washington county; thence along said line to the aforesaid line of demarcation, thence west along the said line to the place of beginning." From its eastern area were subsequently formed the counties of Pike, Marion, Perry, Green and Lamar. Its present eastern boundary is a line drawn due north from the sixty-mile post, east of the Mississippi, on the 31st parallel of latitude, to the southern limits of Lincoln county. The old boundary line, as established by the treaty of Fort Adams, in 1801, with the Choctaws, runs a few miles west of this eastern boundary line. It contained a population of about 1,500 souls at the time of its establishment. Its name is derived from the Amite river, whose two branches water its soil, the name Amite having been given the river by the French in commemoration of their friendly treatment by the Indians. It is located in the southwestern part of the State next to the Louisiana border in what is known as the Long Leaf Pine Region, and is now bounded on the north by Franklin and Lincoln counties, on the east by Pike county, on the south by Louisiana and on the west by Wilkinson county. The

Digitized by Google

first county court, composed of five Justices of the Quorum, and having jurisdiction over general county business, roads, and the trial of slaves, held its first session in the autumn of 1809. Micajah Davis was the Chief Justicc, Thomas Batchelor was the first clerk, and David Lea, the first sheriff. The first Circuit Court of the county was held in the county the same year (1809) by Hon. Francis Xavier Martin, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana. The county was represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1817 by Henry Hanna, Thomas Batchelor, John Burton, Thomas Torrance, Angus Wilkinson and William Lattimore. Among the earliest divines in the county were Ezra Courtney, James Smylie, Zachariah Reeves and Charles Felder. In 1812, Ludwick Hall published the Republican at Liberty; subsequently, the Liberty Advocate and Piney Woods Planter, both weeklies, were published here. The county seat is Liberty, which was incorporated in 1828 and now contains about 600 people; it is located almost at the center of the county. The first Confederate monument in the South was erected at Liberty in 1871. Gloster, a new town of 1,661 people, founded in 1883, located on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway in the western part of the county, is the metropolis of the county and a prosperous growing town. Other towns are Travis, Little Springs and Gillsburg. The county is as yet poorly supplied with railroads and consequently there are no large towns or cities within its borders; it is essentially a farming community, though there are several gins, grist and saw mills within its borders. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway runs along its extreme western border, and one short branch known as the Liberty-White R. R. extends from South McComb to Liberty. Extensions of these lines will naturally follow in the near future, and the interior of the county will then have the transportation facilities it has so long lacked.

It is well watered by the east and west branches of the Amite river, by Big Beaver creek in the west and Tickfaw creek in the east together with their numerous branches. The general surface of the county is undulating with some very level and some very hilly sections. The soil is that common to most of the western Long Leaf Pine Region, being a light, easily worked sandy loam with a strong subsoil which makes it quite retentive. Good crops of cotton, corn, oats, hay, sweet and Irish potatoes, jute, field peas, pumpkins, rice, sorghum and sugar cane are grown, and all kinds of vegetables, melons, large and small fruits, are raised in abundance. The timber is valuable and consists of oak, pine, poplar,

Digitized by Google

beech, ash, hickory, sweet gum, black gum, holly, magnolia, sassafras, locust, china, mulberry, walnut and cypress. Good pasturage for stock and abundant springs exist throughout the county.

While agriculture forms the chief source of its wealth, yet manufactures flourish to some extent and the following statistics, derived from the last census returns for 1900 will be found of interest. The total number of manufacturing establishments is given at 69, total capital invested $142,919, wages to the amount of $29,096 were paid, total amount of materials used was $60,966 and the total value of products was $145,762. Agricultural statistics derived from the same source are as follows: Number of farms in the county 3,280, acres in farms 325,269, acres improved 122,868, value of land without buildings $1,327,780, value of buildings $597,500, value of live stock $580,110 and value of products $1,405,225. The white population for 1900 was 8,400, colored 12,308, total of 20,708, an increase over 1890 of 2,510. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $3,478,046, and in 1906, it was $4,647,305, which shows an increase of $1,169,259 during the year. The agricultural interests of the county have increased at least 25 per cent. in the last five years, while the population is estimated now at fully 25,000.

Amory, an incorporated post-town in the north-central part of Monroe county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 14 miles north of Aberdeen. It is surrounded by a fine farming region, filled with a thrifty and prosperous population. It has telegraph, express and banking facilities, an excellent academy, four churches, and several manufacturing enterprises. The Bank of Amory was organized in 1897 and has a capital of $20,000. The Merchants' & Farmers Bank was recently established, capital $25,000. The Argus is a Democratic weekly newspaper, established in 1894, owned and edited by W. A. Bean. It has an electric lighting system, a steam laundry, a large cotton gin and grist mill combined, and two brick plants.

The town of Amory sprang up in 1887 when the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham railroad came through this section, and at once absorbed the business and population of the old neighboring town of Cotton Gin Port (q. v.). The town is growing at a rapid rate and is very prosperous. Population in 1890 was 739, in 1900, 1,211; and in 1906 it was estimated at 2,000.

Amsterdam. An extinct town of Hinds county which flourished during the 30's and 40's. (See Hinds county). An epidemic of the

Digitized by Google

cholera about 1832, and the fact that the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R. missed it by about two miles, caused the death of the town.

Amy, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Jones county, about a mile and a half from the station of Soso on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., and about 12 miles north of Ellisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 27.

Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons. The grand lodge of Mississippi was organized at Natchez, July 27, 1818, by a convention consisting of masters, wardens and past masters of Harmony Lodge, No. 33, (holding under the grand lodge of Kentucky), Andrew Jackson lodge, No. 15, and Washington lodge, No. 17, (holding under the grand lodge of Tennessee). Harmony lodge, at Natchez, was chartered October 16, 1801, as No. 7, but surrendered its charter August 30, 1814, and received a new dispensation August 30, 1815, as No. 33. Andrew Jackson lodge, at Natchez, was chartered August 13, 1816, and Washington lodge, at Port Gibson, April 19, 1817. The members of the convention which organized the grand lodge of Mississippi were Christopher Rankin, Chilion F. Stiles and Christopher Miller, of Harmony lodge; Edward Turner, George R. Williams, and John Corn, of Jackson lodge; and Israel Loring, Amos Whiting and Cornelius Haring, of Washington lodge; masters and wardens, and Past Masters Elijah Smith, Henry Postlethwaite, George Newman, Henry Tooley, Joseph Newman, Stephen Carter, Lewis Winston, James Lombard, Robert Alexander, Anthony Campbell and David Mathewson. Elijah Smith, the eldest past master, was called to the chair, and C. F. Stiles appointed secretary. The election of officers resulted: Henry Tooley, grand master; Israel Loring, grand senior warden; Edward Turner, grand junior warden; Henry Postlethwaite, grand treasurer; Chilion F. Stiles, grand secretary; Joseph Newman, grand steward and tyler. Christopher Rankin was appointed deputy grand master, Christopher Miller and John Corn deacons. Bros. Rankin, Loring, Turner Postlethwaite and Campbell were appointed a committee to report a constitution and a circular address to the grand lodges in the United States. In addition to the names already given, Woodson Wren was one of the signers of the constitution. The first lodge organized by the grand lodge was Warren, No. 4, at Greenville, Jefferson county, chartered in 1821, and the next was Columbus, No. 5. In 1840 the lodges in the State were: Pearl 23 at Jackson, Paulding, Coleman at Brandon, Vicksburg 26 and Ancient York 38 also at Vicksburg, Gallatin 25, Quitman 18 at Georgetown, Olive

Digitized by Google

Branch 34 at Williamsburg, Monroe, U. D., in Perry county, Eastern Star 27, Liberty 37, Harmony 1, and Andrew Jackson 2, Natchez ("the standard of Masonic perfection in the State"), Hiram 9 Washington, Grand Gulf, U. D., Washington 3 Port Gibson, Fitz 30 Madisonville, Canton 28, Yazoo City U. D. Leake 17 Benton, Lexington 24, Carrollton 36, Grenada 31, Oxford 33, Holly Springs 35, Pontotoc U. D., Aberdeen 32, Columbus 5 ("unrivalled in the State in discipline, unanimity and every trait that distinguishes a well-governed lodge"), Macon U. D., Clinton 16, Raymond 21. (Report of Lecturer D. J. White).

A lottery was organized, under authority of an act of legislature, to raise money to build a Masonic Hall for the grand lodge, of which James Kempe was manager until his death in 1820, succeeded by Joseph E. Davis.

The lodge turned over the scheme to John Minor and Josiah S. McComas on commission, and bought $3,000 worth of tickets on which they drew $1,128. A balance of $2,200 was declared due in 1827, which Mr. McComas said circumstances beyond his control made it impossible to pay. But, by borrowing money, the grand lodge bought land for $2,000, at Natchez, and the corner stone was laid June 25, 1827, with an address by Grand Orator D. S. Walker at the Episcopal church. The building, completed in 1829, cost $10,000.

The first cornerstone laid by the grand lodge was of the Methodist Episcopal church at Port Gibson, September 30, 1826. John A. Quitman was grand master, Peter A. VanDorn deputy.

The subject of a Masonic school was referred to a committee in 1842. W. H. Hurst and B. S. Tappan reported in favor of a school on the plan of Princeton academy in Kentucky, to be located upon a farm in Hinds county, Madison or Warren. A committee in 1847 recommended an institution after the model of the Funk seminary of the Kentucky grand lodge, and use of the latter for the education of the orphanage of Masonry until a Mississippi institution should be provided.

By the liberality of the fraternity Eureka Masonic college was built in 1847, and a committee recommended its support by the grand lodge in 1848.

The fraternity has aided in the regular support of the Protestant orphan asylum at Natchez.

Benjamin S. Tappan was appointed to attend the national convention at Baltimore in 1843, and on his inability to go, the grand lodge was represented by John Delafield, of Memphis, a member

Digitized by Google

of Vicksburg chapter. William P. Mellen represented the grand lodge in 1847 at the Baltimore convention which proposed a constitution of the supreme grand lodge of the United States.

During the Mexican war Quitman lodge was organized at Vera Cruz, and St. John's lodge in the Second regiment. At this time, also, seven lodges in Louisiana were working under the Mississippi grand lodge. The controversy between the grand lodges of these two States agitated the Masonic world. A new grand lodge of Ancient York Masons was founded in Louisiana in 1848 of the lodges chartered by the Mississippi lodge. The schism was something like that which produced or contributed to the civil war in Mexico after the revolution, involving the York and Scottish rites. In 1850 a settlement of the Louisiana matter and a union of the grand lodges was effected. The Star, a Masonic newspaper at Jackson, was recognized by the grand lodge in 1851.

Following is the list of grand masters from the first; and year of election:

Henry Tooley, 1818; Christopher Rankin, 1819; Edward Turner, 1820-21; Israel Loring, 1822-23-24-25; John A. Quitman, 1826 to 1839; Robert Stewart, 1839-41; George A. Wilson, 1842-43; S. W. Vannatta, 1844, died in year; Harvey W. Walter, 1845 pro tem.; John A. Quitman, 1845-46; Benjamin S. Tappan, 1847; William Cooper, 1848; Charles A. Lacoste, 1849; Charles Scott, 1850; William H. Stevens, 1851; James M. Howry, 1852; Joseph W. Speight, 1853; Carnot Posey, 1854; Giles M. Hillyer, 1855-56; William R. Cannon, 1857; William Cothran, 1858; William P. Mellen, 1859; David Mitchell, 1860; Richard Cooper, 1861-62-63; William S. Patton, 1864-65; George M. Perkins, 1866; John T. Lampkin, 1867; Thomas S. Gathright, 1868-69; George R. Fearn, 1870-71; W. H. Hardy, 1872; Richard P. Bowen, 1873; A. H. Barkley, 1874-75; John Y. Murry, 1876-77; Charles T. Murphy, 1878; Frank Burkitt, 1879; William French, 1880; John F. McCormick, 1881; Frederick Speed, 1882; P. M. Savery, 1883; Robert C. Patty, 1884; J. B. Morgan, 1885; B. T. Kimbrough, 1886; E. George DeLap, 1887; M. M. Evans, 1888; William G. Paxton, 1889; John Riley, 1890; John M. Ware, 1891; W. A. Roane, 1892; Irvin Miller, 1893; J. L. Spinks, 1894; James T. Harrison, 1895; James F. McCool, 1896; John S. Cobb, 1897; John M. Stone, 1898; H. H. Folk, 1899; B. V. White, 1900; Oliver S. McKay, 1901; Harry T. Howard, 1902; Emmet N. Thomas, 1903; Thomas U. Sisson, 1904; T. B. Franklin, 1905; Charles H. Blum, 1906.

Digitized by Google

J. L. Power was secretary or recorder of all the State organizations of Masonry from 1869-71 until his death in 1901.

After 1861 the grand lodge met in all parts of the State, though Grand Master McCool said, in 1897, that the domicile by law was in Jackson. The meeting of 1895 was at Jackson.

In 1904-05 there were 298 lodges in Mississippi, organized in twelve districts. At the last meeting of the grand lodge the trustees of the contemplated Widows and Orphans' Home had on hand $63,000, and they were directed to choose a site and purchase or begin the erection of buildings in 1906.

The grand chapter was organized by a meeting at Vicksburg, May 18, 1846, of representatives of four chapters, the first chapter in the State having been organized at Port Gibson, September 15, 1826. Benjamin S. Tappan was the first grand high priest. The grand council was organized as the result of a convention at Natchez, January 2, 1856. Benjamin Springer was the first grand master. The grand commandery of Knights Templar was organized January 21, 1857. The first grand commanders were William H. Stevens, George P. Crump, Giles M. Hillyer, Harvey W. Walter, Benjamin S. Tappan, until the war, and Edward Lea begins the list afterward.

Anderson, a post-village of Madison county, about three miles east of Flora, a station on the Yazoo City branch of the Illinois Central R. R., and about 14 miles southwest of Canton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 51.

Anderson, Fulton, was born at Knoxville, Tenn., March 8, 1820, was graduated at the university of Nashville, 1836, read law with his father, Judge William E. Anderson, and settled at Raymond, Miss., to begin the practice in 1840. In 1847 he was elected to and in 1848 resigned the office of prosecutor; in 1848 also, he married the daughter of George S. Yerger, of whom he became the partner, at Jackson, beginning a law partnership that was famous for twelve years. He was a Whig and a Unionist, before the war; was defeated as a candidate for delegate to the convention of 1861, but accepted the mission to Virginia to encourage the secession of that State. (See Lynch, Bench and Bar, and Journals of 1861.) He was elected to the legislature during the war, and was defeated for the Confederate States senate by J. W. C. Watson. In 1865 he was appointed by Governor Humphreys one of the counsel to defend Jefferson Davis if brought to trial for treason. Mr. Anderson died at Jackson, December 27, 1874.

Digitized by Google

Anding, a post-town in the southern part of Yazoo county, and a thriving little station on the Yazoo City branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 10 miles directly south of Yazoo City. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 110. Estimated in 1906 at 200. It has two white churches; also colored churches.

Andover, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Smith county, and distant about 7 miles from Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 22.

Andrew, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Smith county, distant about 12 miles from Raleigh, the county seat. Low station on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., is the nearest railroad point.

Anguilla, a prosperous little station in Sharkey county, located on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., six miles north of Rolling Fork, the county seat. It has two churches and a money order postoffice. The Bank of Anguilla was organized in 1904, capital stock $30,000, with Malcolm Cameron, Pres.; H. J. Field, Vice Pres.; and W. P. Adams, Cashier. Population now estimated at 300 (1906.) It has a large cotton seed oil mill, and there are good schools for both white and colored.

Anner, a post office in Hancock county, 33 miles northeast of Bay St. Louis, the county seat.

Ansley, a post-village in Hancock county, on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., 12 miles west of Bay St. Louis, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Anthrax. "A virulent and fatal epidemic of charbon or anthrax visited a section of the delta during the summer of 1901, which almost completely devastated the live stock of every kind in that locality, thus causing to their owners an estimated loss of more than $200,000, exclusive of other loss from blackleg, glanders, Texas fever, hog cholera, and other stock diseases which are more or less prevalent all the time, but which are constantly increasing with the growth of the live stock industry." Governor Longino, making this statement in his message of 1902, urged the creation of the office of State veterinarian, and a State Live Stock board, with authority to enforce a quarantine against diseased domestic animals.

Antibank, an old town in Hinds county, which was first settled in 1836 by T. L. Sumrall, a former employee of the land office at Clinton. (See Hinds County). It was located on the high bank of the Big Black river opposite to the ferry of T. A. Holloman of

Digitized by Google

Yazoo county, and was a shipping point for the farmers of the neighborhood. With the advent of the Vicksburg & Jackson R. R. (now the A. & V.), it ceased to be a shipping point and the site is now part of a cotton plantation.

Antioch, a post-town in the northwestern corner of Prentiss county, on the Hatchie river, and about 10 miles northwest of Booneville, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 32.

Anvil, a post-town in the northern part of Tippah county, and about 12 miles northwest of Ripley, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 20.

Appomattox, see Army of Northern Virginia.

Aquila, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Itawamba county, about 13 miles northeast of Fulton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 60.

Arbo, a postoffice of Covington county.

Arcadia, a post-town of Issaquena county, on the Mississippi river, about 18 miles south of Mayersville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 45.

Archaeology. As any discussion of this broad subject must necessarily be brief in these pages, the limitations to be placed on our subject will be first set out. Considered as that period of human development which spans the sciences of Geology and History, Archaeology is concerned with the vanished or prehistoric races of men, and is engaged in reconstructing and defining the life of a people chiefly known through their existing material remains. With the broader aspects of the general subject we shall have little concern, and shall treat of its branch, American Archaeology, only so far as it is germane to a work on Mississippi. The evidences are strong that those important tribes of red men constituting the various branches of the Choctaw-Muscogee family, and dwelling in the Gulf States east of the Mississippi river, are but the children of that earlier race of men whose monuments and remains are so thickly strewn over our soil. Their stage of progress when the whites first came among them would seem to indicate that they preserved, in a petrified state as it were, the civilization attained by this prehistoric people. It is therefore assumed by many able authorities that we have to deal with the forbears in the dim past of our native tribes, and with no alien race of mound builders. (See "Mound of the Mississippi Valley by Lucien Carr, Smithsonian Report, 1891; also writings of H. S. Halbert and others.) We are especially fortunate in Missis-

Digitized by Google

sippi, not only in the abundance of archaeological material, but in our intimate knowledge of these local tribes. Allusions will be made to certain customs and manners which prevailed among these tribes, in order to explain the probable origin of some of these ancient works. As far as out limits permit, the more important works of archaeological interest will be located and described and certain conclusions will be drawn concerning the origin of these works; and inferentially the origin of the local tribes of Mississippi. Little effort will be made to reconcile widely divergent views, but the conclusions of investigators such as Halbert, Brown, Cyrus Thomas, Carr and others will be followed.

Comparative philology, folk-lore and legends of the Indians are important aids to archaeology, but students have had recourse chiefly to the spade in the prosecution of their work. Of the many tangible prehistoric remains found on Mississippi soil, the more important are the fixed monuments, such as mounds, widely divergent in size, shape and purpose, fortifications, shell heaps, graves; relics, such as stone implements, and ornaments, pottery, and weapons. A valuable list of prehistoric works east of the Rocky Mountains, compiled for the Bureau of Ethnology by Cyrus Thomas, and a bibliography of prehistoric remains, by H. S. Halbert and A. J. Brown, M. H. S. Vol. 5, show that important archaeological works exist in the following Mississippi counties: Adams, Bolivar, Claiborne, Chickasaw, Coahoma, Itawamba, Issaquena, Hinds, Jasper, Lafayette, Lee, Lowndes, Marion, Noxubee, Panola, Pontotoc, Prentiss, Rankin, Sharkey, Sunflower, Tippah, Tunica, Union, Warren Washington Winston and Yazoo counties.

One of the noted Indian mounds of the State is to be found near the site of old Selsertown Adams county. It is an immense mural pile with what was perhaps a watch-tower rising to a considerable distance above the general surface of the mound. Its subterranean entrance led to the center of the mound, and could be still traced in 1838, when a party of scientific gentlemen from Natchez and vicinity journeyed thither for the purpose of making a thorough exploration of this interesting relic of a bygone age. The investigators were: Judge Thatcher, Prof. Forshey, C. S. Dubuisson, J. A. VanHosen, Thomas Farrar, Col. B. L. C. Wailes, Maj. J. T. Winn, Rev. Charles Tyler, Doctors Monette, Merwin, Benbroke, Inge, Hitchcock, Mitchell and others. The original white settlers of the region were wont to declare that the remains of great roads, unusually worn by travel, could once be

Digitized by Google

seen leading from the great, principal mound. As a fortress, this mound occupied a commanding position on elevated ground, and was perhaps the residence of the chief sun of the Natchez tribe. The traveller Cuming, writing in 1808, must refer to this mound when he says "I observed to the N. W. (of Selsertown) an extensive cotton plantation, with a good house in a very picturesque situation, occasioned by an insulated hill near it, with a flat plain on the top, cultivated in cotton, supported on every side by a cliff, clothed with wood, rising abruptly from the plain below." This mound is the largest of a group of four, commonly called the Selsertown group. This group was carefully surveyed in 1887 by Mr. Middleton who thus describes it: "There are at present four mounds on this elevated area, though, according to Squier and Davis (Anc. Mon. p. 118), there were formerly eleven. Of the four which remain, one is placed, as these authors state, about the middle of each end, that is, at the east and west margins. The other two are placed near the middle of the north and west sides. Of the other seven no satisfactory traces were found. . . . The surface of the platform (on which the mounds are built) is strewn with pottery. On and about the smaller mounds down the northern slope, especially in the gullies or washouts, probably brought down from the top, are numerous fragments of burnt clay . . . and is evidently the clay which formed the plastering of the houses, as mentioned by the French explorers, which at the destruction of the houses by fire, was burned to the condition in which it is now found." The largest of the four mounds, the one to which writers have generally referred is nearly circular in form, truncated but somewhat rounded on top, the slopes tolerably steep. The diameter at the base is 145 feet; the diameter of the top averages 72 feet (the upper surface being somewhat oval); height, 31 feet. Though once under cultivation, it was probably too steep and has been abandoned to briers and locust trees.

Mounds are also found in Adams county at White Apple village, on Second creek about 12 miles from Natchez. This was an important settlement of the Natchez Indians before the massacre of 1729. (See Historic Adams County, Brandon, M. H. S. Vol. 2). In Ellicott's Journal, p. 134 we read "From the great number of artificial mounds of earth to be seen through the whole settlement of Natchez, it must at some former period have been well populated. Those mounds or tumuli are generally square and flat on top."

In Bolivar county, besides a group of mounds and house sites

Digitized by Google

by the side of Goose Lake, are found some graded mounds encircled by an earth work, situated near Williams Bayou, in the Choctaw Bend 1 and ½ mile from the Mississippi river. The circular earth wall surrounding the group is 250 yards in diameter and 3 feet high. The smaller mounds of the group, when opened, were found to be mere heaps or patches of burnt clay, ashes, and the dirt accumulated during occupancy as dwelling sites. (Twelfth Smith. Rep. p. 258).

In Coahoma county are found the prehistoric remains known as the "Carson Group," the Dickerson Mounds" and the "Clarksdale Works." The Carson group has been so named from its location on the plantation of the Carson Brothers, 6 miles south of Friars Point. Here in an area, 1 mile east and west and about a half mile north and south, are found six large mounds and other earthworks of interest. About one of the largest mounds is an earthen wall and a well defined ditch. The wall on three sides measures 1,173 feet and is in the form of a parallelogram, embracing an area of about 5 acres. It is from 15 to 30 feet wide at the base, and from 3 to 5 feet high. In the excavations made in this group were found fire-beds of burnt clay, stone chips, fragments of pottery, (none of it whole), charcoal and ashes, a few skeletons, &c. The conclusion has been drawn by Mr. Thomas and others, that this was a town of mound-builders located upon what was the bank of the ancient channel of the Mississippi, and built by people having the same customs as those who built the more recent works at Old Town. Four miles east of Friars Point is located another group, on the Dickerson farm. These are situated on the dry, gravelly bank of the Sunflower. The fields are strewn with fragments of ancient pottery and stone chips. These mounds are mostly oval or oblong and flat on top, constructed as usual from the material from adjacent ground, which, in this case is gravel and renders the outlines of the beds of burned clay distributed through the mounds more distinct than usual. One of the oblong mounds explored was an ancient cemetery, and there are doubtless others. At Clarksdale, on the Sunflower river, is a group consisting of an inclosure and six mounds. The former is semi-circular and 2,005 feet long and from 3 to 5 feet high. The largest mound of the group is on a rectangular platform 5 feet high, above which it rises to a height of 20 feet; base 153 by 100, top flat and level, on which formerly stood a little conical mound of burned clay, charcoal, ashes, and fragments of pottery, beneath which were found a fine scallop-edged, double-eared pot and a skeleton.

Digitized by Google

This mound is constructed and was doubtless used for the same purposes as those of the Carson group, but is deemed less ancient. For 30 miles below Clarksdale in the counties of Bolivar, Coahoma and Sunflower, many ancient dwelling sites have been found. They have the appearance of low, flattish mounds, and when opened were always found to be mere heaps of burnt clay, ashes, and the accumulated dirt of their ancient occupants, covered by a thin layer of top soil.

Numerous mounds are scattered over Tippah, Pontotoc, Lee, Itawamba, and Tishomingo counties. Samuel Agnew mentions them in Smithsonian Report, 1867, pp. 404, 405, and says: "The mounds are, so far as my observations extends, situated adjacent to watercourses. They are generally placed in what we call second bottoms-elevated level land lying between the bottom proper and the hills. Some are, however, in the low ground near the watercourses." In Lafayette county is to be found an embankment of earth with an exterior ditch of corresponding dimensions inclosing mounds, situated in the northwest part of the county; and on the left bank of Clear creek, near Mount Sylvan is a quadrangular inclosure with accompanying mounds exterior to the wall; Gerard Fowke also reports a mound near La Fayette Springs. H. F. Johnson, on page 444, Smith. Rep., 1879, speaks of a ruin in Rankin county known as the "Platform"; the remains of a wall in Claiborne county, and mounds of great size in Marion county; Henry Floyd on page 442 of the same report speaks of unexplored mounds on Mississippi and Yazoo rivers, in Warren county, and on Deer creek in Sharkey county. They are in groups of threes, oval in shape, or nearly circular, flat on top, the largest occupying over an acre. There are also mounds at Haynes Bluff in Warren county. Near the shoals of the Sunflower river, in Sunflower county, and in the midst of a cane-brake is a large mound, length 125 feet, greatest width, 100 feet, height to the summit of its cone, 25 feet; apex surmounted by a white oak 6 feet in diameter. Mr. Thomas reports it thus: "Along the east side of the mound was the outcropping of a bed of burnt clay in small masses or lumps, and below it some very light colored fragments of pottery. Almost the first spadeful of earth revealed decaying fragments of human bones. Tracing these horizontally under the roots of the oak, and under the clay bed, a skull was reached, resting on a brown platter shaped vessel, and by the side of it a pot with a scalloped edge, a broken water bottle with female head on the tope of the neck, a pottery tube, and a dipper in the form of a shell"; also

Digitized by Google

another medium-sized human skeleton was found, "lying on its right side. Near the skull were a broken water vessel and fragments of other vessels."

"The Avondale Mounds" are located in Washington county on the plantation of Mrs. P. J. Sterling, 1 and ½ miles east of Stoneville and 9 miles from Greenville. There are several of them, arranged in the form of a semi-circle, and built on rich bottom lands, subject to overflow. The largest, used as a grave yard by the whites, is 30 feet high, flat on top, and oval in form, nearly 200 feet long and about 175 feet broad. To the west is a depression of about 3 acres, from which the material to form it was probably taken. Fragments of pottery and lumps of burnt clay are found near the small mounds. The clay contains impressions of cane and grass.

"The Champlin Mounds" is a group of four mounds, situated about the center of Yazoo county, 2 miles north of Yazoo City and 2 miles east of Yazoo river. One of these mounds is an irregular oval of comparatively large size, the other three are conical and smaller. These mounds were composed of dark earth throughout, similar to the soil of the surrounding swamp region, and were found to contain numerous skeletons and relics, notably some polished celts and an ornate water bottle.

In Union county are found a group of fourteen mounds and an inclosure around the 12 central mounds, which was about 2 feet high and 10 feet across at the base, with a ditch on the outside entirely around. All the different sorts of dirt used in the mounds are found in the field or adjacent swamps. These mounds are located on Secs. 12 and 13, T. 8 S., R. 2 E. Among the relics found in this group was the iron brace for a saddle bow, a piece of a green glass bottle, an iron knife and a thin silver plate stamped with the Spanish coat of arms, affording strong evidence that some of the mounds at least were built after the builders had contact with the whites. This group is located in the Chickasaw country. In addition to the above, mounds are found in Union county near John M. Simpson's, 5 miles southeast of New Albany; 6 miles west of Ellistown, near James Wiley's, and on the north side of the Tallahatchie bottom on the road from New Albany to Ripley.

In Winston County, on the west side of Nanih Waiya creek and about 50 yards from it in the southern part of the county, and 400 yards from the Neshoba county line, stands Nanih Waiya, or Nunih Waya, the sacred mound of the Choctaws, the most important, perhaps, of the prehistoric monuments of the State. The

Digitized by Google

mound is oblong in shape, and about 40 feet high, and its base covers about an acre. Its summit, which is flat, has an area of ¼ of an acre. Around the mound once stood a circular rampart, about a mile and a half in circumference, and to this famous mound clusters the creation and migration legends of the Choctaws, together with many others. Says Halbert "As to the builders of Nanih Waiya, all the evidence shows they were Choctaws. There is no evidence that any race preceded the Choctaws in the occupancy of Central Mississippi. And it is not at at all probable that the Choctaws would have held this mound in such excessive reverence if it had been built by an unknown or alien race. Everything points to this mound as a great center of the Choctaw nation during the prehistoric period. For a full account of all the legends connected with this mound, see Choctaw Settlements in Mississippi, M. H. S., Vol. 8, p., 521., by Gideon Lincecum. Halbert has concluded that the greater the size of the mound, the greater, presumably, its antiquity, and that Nanih Waiya may possibly date back to the fifth century, the beginning of the mound building era. Dr. Lincecum has demonstrated that the numerous tumuli scattered over the land are simply grave mounds, containing one skeleton, the larger ones being erected by the women. Among the Choctaws, when a brave died too far away from the communal vault to carry home his bones, one of these small mounds was erected over his remains and the hunters implements would be placed close to the dead body.

A close study of the religious and burial customs of the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Natchez, Yasous, Cherokees and other tribes, together with their method of locating their villages, building their fortifications, housing their chiefs and principal men, disposing of their refuse, etc., as detailed by the early chroniclers, such as La Vega, Du Pratz, La Harpe, Charlevoix, Bartram and many others, leads to the conclusion that the mounds and inclosures of Mississippi, and in fact all the other ancient works of whatsoever character, are the work of the red Indians of historic times, or of their immediate ancestors.

As to the origin of the Mississippi tribes of Indians, there are well defined traditions that the Muskhogean tribes came from some place in the west, but from what place or region is an unanswered question. That they and the other tribes of the Gulf States had long resided in that section when first encountered by the Europeans is indicated by the numerous monuments scattered over the south, which, as the evidence shows, are attributable

Digitized by Google

to these aborigines. It is the conclusion of Mr. Thomas "That the Muskhogees moved from the north, southward, and that they preceded the other stocks (the Algonquin and Siouan) in the occupancy of the district. . . . Whether they moved southward on the east side of the Mississippi or west of it, can not be decided; however, the weight of evidence and authorities appears to be in favor of the west side." (American Archaeology, By Cyrus Thomas, p. 163-4).

Archer, a post-station of Tishomingo county, on the Southern Ry., six miles east of Iuka, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 24.

Archer, Stevenson, territorial judge, appointed March 6, 1817, was a native of Harford county, Md., son of Dr. John Archer, an eminent physician, politician and member of Congress. He graduated in 1805 at the alma mater of his father, Princeton college, became a lawyer, and before his brief experience as a Territorial judge was judge of the court of appeals in Maryland, and member of Congress, 1811-17. He held court at St. Stephens, in the region known as Alabama territory after 1817, and remained upon the bench there until the admission of Alabama as a State in 1819. Then returning to Maryland, he was a representative from that State in Congress, 1819-21, and from 1845 until his death in 1848 was chief justice of the State. His son, James Archer, born in Harford county, Md., 1811, was graduated at Yale in the same class with Samuel W. Dorsey, whose widow bequeathed Beauvoir to Jefferson Davis. James Archer came to Mississippi in December, 1834, and became a successful planter in Jefferson county. He married a daughter of David Hunt (nephew and once a clerk of Abijah Hunt), whose wife was a daughter of Thomas Calvit. Their family was large and the Archer descendants are numerous in Mississippi.

Archives and History, Department of. The Historical Commission, created by an act of the legislature, March 2, 1900, as the result of efforts made by the Mississippi Historical Society, made its report to the legislature which met in January, 1902. By this time the interest in the work had increased so much that Gov. A. H. Longino sent a special message to the legislature, January 14, 1902, urging the establishment of a State Department of Archives and History. A bill for that purpose was introduced in the senate by Hon. E. H. Moore of Bolivar county, which became a law February 26, 1902.

This department was established "for the State of Mississippi,"

Digitized by Google

to be located in the capitol, and to have as its objects and purposes "the care and custody of official archives, the collecting of materials bearing upon the history of the State and of the Territory included therein, from the earliest times, the editing of official records and other historical materials, the diffusion of knowledge in reference to the history and resources of this State, the encouragement of historical work and research, and the performance of such other acts and requirements as may be enjoined by law." The department is under the control of nine trustees. The executive committee of the society was constituted the first board, divided by lot into three classes, serving two, four and six years respectively. The department is under the immediate management and control of a director, elected by the board, for a term of six years. The director is also ex officio chairman of the Mississippi Historical commission, and is required to publish an official and statistical register of the State after each general election. All officials are authorized to turn over to this department records, documents, etc., not in current use, and the department is charged with "the duty of making special effort to collect data in reference to soldiers from the Indian wars, War of 1812, Mexican war and the war between the States," and to cause the same to be published as speedily as possible. The first board, the executive committee of the State Historical Society, met at Jackson, March 14, 1902. The members were: General Stephen D. Lee, Chancellor R. B. Fulton, Dr. R. W. Jones, Bishop Chas. B. Galloway, Prof. J. R. Preston, Dr. Franklin L. Riley, Judge B. T. Kimbrough, Prof. J. M. White and Prof. G. H. Brunson. Gen. Stephen D. Lee was elected president of the board, and Hon. Dunbar Rowland, of Coffeeville, was chosen Director of the department and secretary of the board. In October, 1902, Mrs. Eron Opha Gregory was made assistant in the department, which position she still holds.

Mr. Rowland received his commission from the Governor, and within ten days after his election entered upon the new, but important work before him. There were many difficulties to be met, but Mr. Rowland's qualifications for his position are of the highest order, and he has not only overcome the obstacles in his way, but through his vigilance and untiring efforts has saved from destruction the historical archives of Mississippi. The State owes much to his faithful, efficient and patriotic work. Besides his work of collecting, assorting and arranging historical material he has established the State Hall of Fame, which contains portraits of great Mississippians and is the pride of the State.

Digitized by Google

The legislature of 1902 made an appropriation of $2,700 for the historical work with the understanding that if it proved a success the next appropriation would be larger. In 1904 the appropriation was $4,600, which was a fitting endorsement of Mr. Rowland's work. There was a further increase of appropriations in 1906. An appropriation was also made for transcripts of English, French and Spanish archives relating to Mississippi history. The Department has issued six volumes of valuable historical publications —the Register of 1904, four volumes of reports, and the first volume of a series of publication of archives, this volume containing the journals of Governors Sargent and Claiborne.

Arcola, a post-village of Washington county, about 23 miles southeast of Greenville, the county seat, and ten miles south of Leland, the nearest banking town. It is on the Southern and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroads, and is surrounded by a fertile cotton growing region. It has three churches, two for white people and one for colored, a good school and a money order post-office. Population in 1900, 375; estimated in 1906 to be 500. A large cottonseed oil mill and ginery, also a large gin, are located here.

Ardon, a hamlet in Prentiss county, 8 miles east of Booneville, the county seat.

Argo, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Winston county, on the new railroad, and 12 miles south of Louisville, the county seat. A large milling plant is located here and the village is prospering. Its population in 1906 was estimated at 100.

Arkabutla, an incorporated post-town in the western part of Tate county. The nearest railroad town is Coldwater, 10 miles east, on the Illinois Central R. R. The Yazoo branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. runs about the same distance west of the town. It has two protestant churches, good schools, a cotton gin, a factory for brackets, columns, etc. Its population in 1900 was 265.

Arkansas, Ironclad. The construction of this famous river battleship was begun by the Confederate government in the fall of 1861, at Memphis. Being incomplete when the capture of Memphis became imminent, in April, 1862, Captain Charles H. McBlair took the boat down to Vicksburg, and up the Yazoo to Greenwood. In May Lieut. Isaac N. Brown, who had entered the United States navy from Mississippi in 1834, was put in charge of the boat. "The planters furnished laborers; forges were sent in; the hoisting engine of the steamboat Capitol was employed to drive drills; gun-

Digitized by Google

carriages were made from timber that was standing when work began, and in five weeks from the time the incomplete vessel reached the Yazoo she was a formidable warship." In appearance she suggested both the Merrimac and the Monitor, having in place of a turret or a long armored shed, a short gun box, built of railroad iron, amidships. She had a very strong battery, for that day—two 8-inch Columbians, two 9-inch Dahlgren guns, four 6-inch rifles, and two smooth-bore 32-pounders. There was a full set of experienced naval officers and a crew of two hundred capable soldiers and river men. Before the completion of the ironclad Commander Ellet, of the Federal fleet from Memphis, went up the Yazoo with two rams, to destroy three gunboats on the river, the VanDorn, Polk and Livingston. In defense, the Confederates set fire to them and cut them loose, and as they floated down stream Ellet was compelled to steam back to the Mississippi. After a consultation with General VanDorn, commanding the army on the Mississippi, defending Vicksburg against the fleet of Admiral Farragut, Captain Brown determined to take his boat down to Vicksburg and aid in the defense. Dropping down into Old River, at dawn July 15, the Arkansas encountered the ironclad Carondelet, wooden gunboat Tyler and ram Queen of the West. The Carondelet and Tyler made a good fight, losing many in killed and wounded, but firing meanwhile with such effect that three men in the pilot box of the Arkansas were successively disabled, and the smoke-stack was so riddled that she could make barely a knot an hour when she entered the Mississippi. Driving the Carondelet into shoal water, and the other two boats before her, the Arkansas came out into the main channel, where the Federal fleet, says Capt. A. T. Mahan, were found wholly unprepared to attack. Brown opened with his bow guns on Farragut's flagship at New Orleans, the Hartford. Soon all his guns were in action and the smoke settled down so that the gunners could only aim at the flashes of fire which encircled them. The Arkansas steamed down between the ships of war and the transports, receiving and replying to the fire of all. Most of the shot bounded harmlessly from her sides, except two 11-inch shells that went through, killing and wounding many. One of the Federal rams, making a move toward her, was disabled by a shot through the boiler. The battle lasted but a few minutes, and Brown made a landing opposite City Hall, amid enthusiastic cheers from the bluff, and dropping down to the coal depot began coaling and repairing the damages the boat had sustained. Farragut, mortified by the success of Brown in getting

Digitized by Google

through, instantly determined to follow down past the batteries and attempt to destroy her as he ran by. The crippled ironclad stood gallantly to the fight, giving as good as received, but one 160-pound iron bolt crashed through her engine room, killing Pilot Gilmore and others, injuring the engine, destroying all the medical supplies and starting a serious leak. The heroic steersman, Brady, was knocked overboard. On the 22d the Essex and Queen of the West attacked her, as she lay under the guns of the batteries. Only 41 men were on board, but though half of these were killed and the boat further disabled, the attempt to destroy her failed.

The Federal fleets were withdrawn a few days later, and on August 3d the Arkansas, under command of Lieut. H. K. Stevens, started down stream to coöperate with General Breckinridge, in the attack on Baton Rouge. In the extra effort to arrive on time, one of the engines broke down, and the other drove the boat ashore. When the U. S. ship Essex was seen approaching, Stevens sent his men to land and set fire to the boat. With colors flying, the explosion of the magazines ended her career.

Arm, a post-hamlet of Lawrence county, situated on Silver Creek, a branch of the Pearl river, and about six miles southeast of Monticello, the county seat, and on the Mendenhall and Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Population in 1903, 23.

Army, Confederate States. (See Army of Mississippi.) Throughout the war, the name of the army was "the Provisional Army, Confederate States of America." There were, however, a few commands called "Confederate" troops, including some from Mississippi. The "regiment," in both the United States and Confederate service, was composed of ten companies of 100 each, commanded by a colonel, lieutenant-colonel and one major. A "battalion" was some number of companies less than ten, under a major if few, or a lieutenant-colonel if nearer ten.

The first call from the Confederate government for Mississippi troops was March 9, for 1,500 men to go to Pensacola. March 18 the governor telegraphed, "Is compliance with the requisition yet wanted? Will transportation be provided from Mobile?" He also obtained assurance that the troops were for the Provisional, not the Regular army, and would be enlisted for twelve months, with officers of their own selection. Under these pledges the companies were forwarded late in March. In April they were organized as the Ninth and Tenth regiments.

Thirty or forty companies had been mustered into the State

Digitized by Google

army. The governor told Secretary Walker he thought they would not enlist in the Confederate army, but no doubt troops could be raised for the Confederate States if recruiting officers were sent to Mississippi.

The first general call for troops by President Davis was when it became certain that President Lincoln proposed to hold Forts Sumter and Pickens. Under this call, April 8, Mississippi was asked to put 3,000 men in readiness. Immediately after the bombardment and capture of Fort Sumter, and the call for troops in the North followed, President Davis made another general request to organize troops, in which the quota of Mississippi was 5,000.

Gen. Charles Clark was notified that three companies of cavalry would be accepted as part of the 8,000. April 23d two regiments of the 8,000 were asked for.

May 3 the governor wrote President Davis that he had about eighty companies anxious to get into service, but no money to put them into camp. The ten cavalry companies provided for in the State ordinance were organized and drilling daily.

May 18 the secretary of war asked the governor if he could send two regiments armed with double-barreled shot guns, and Pettus replied that two regiments at Corinth had arms and ammunition and counld furnish five regiments with muskets and rifles in ten days.

The enlistments under these early calls were for twelve months.

June 29, the governor was requested to raise two additional regiments, to serve during the war, and send them to Corinth. Next day a call was sent out to all the Confederate States for 30,000 men for a reserve corps to be enlisted for the war and put in camp at Corinth, Mississippi's share of which was to be 3,000 men, in addition to the 2,000 just called for. The governor made proclamation accordingly, July 9, and to aid in meeting the calls for troops, called a special session of the legislature. Supplies for these troops were purchased at New Orleans by Madison McAfee, quarter-master general.

These calls covered 14,500 men, in addition to the Army of Mississippi (q. v.); but the enlistment of twelve-months troops for the Confederate service in 1861 was largely in excess of that number.

The report of the State's adjutant-general, July 25, gave a list of about 200 companies organized and mustered-in, in the State service. Out of these, the Second regiment (Falkner), and the

Digitized by Google

Ninth to Eighteenth inclusive, had been put in the Confederate service. Regiments First to Eighth, inclusive, were not completed until September. Besides these, there were 33 companies tendered but not yet mustered in. There were ten companies of cavalry and ten of artillery, organized in the State service. Thirteen infantry companies had been tendered under the June calls for enlistments for the war. August 18, 1861, the governor reported, "The thirty companies for the war which the president requested me to enlist and place in camps of instruction are now ready to go into camp and impatient for orders to do so."

Following is a list of the infantry regiments organized in 1861, from the roster of the Army of Mississippi. The dates of colonel's commissions are given from that record.

First, Col. J. M. Simonton, Sept. 10.

Second, Col. T. J. Davidson, Sept. 5, also called Third. Changed to Twenty-third.

Third, Col. John B. Deason, Sept. 25.

Fourth, Col. Joseph Drake, Sept. 11.

Fifth, Col. A. E. Fant, Sept. 5.

Sixth, Col. J. J. Thornton, Sept. 5.

Seventh, Col. E. J. Goode, Sept. 23.

Eighth, Col. G. G. Flynt, Aug. 31.

Ninth, Col. James R. Chamlers, April 11.

Tenth, Col. S. M. Phillips, April 11.

Eleventh, Col. Wm. H. Moore, May 4.

Twelfth, Col. Richard Griffith, May 16.

Thirteenth, Col. William Barksdale, May 16.

Fourteenth, Col. W. E. Baldwin, June 5.

Fifteenth, Col. W. S. Statham, June 5.

Sixteenth, Col. Carnot Posey, June 4.

Seventeenth, Col. W. S. Featherston, June 4.

Eighteenth, Col. Erasmus R. Burt, June 5.

Twenty-third, see Second.

Twenty-fourth, Col. Wm. F. Dowd, November 6.

Not noted in the State records were the following:

From companies sent to Virginia were organized there the 2d regiment, Col. W. C. Falkner; 20th, Col. D. R. Russell, Twenty-first (originally Sixth) Col. B. G. Humphreys; First battalion, Lt.-Col. Wm. L. Brandon (later merged in 21st regiment); and 2d battalion cavalry, Maj. W. T. Martin. The 22d regiment, Col. James D. Lester; the 25th, Col. J. D. Martin, (first called the 1st Mississippi valley, and later the 2d Confederate); the 26th, Col.

Digitized by Google

Arthur E. Reynolds; and three battalions, under Majors A. K. Blythe, John H. Miller and A. B. Hardcastle, were formed for the Kentucky campaign.

At Pensacola the 27th regiment, Col. Thomas M. Jones, was formed, also a battalion.

The ten batteries and ten companies of cavalry of the Army of Mississippi, (q. v.) mostly went into the Confederate service at once. The Quitman light artillery, Captain Lovell, was mustered in April 9, and sent to Pensacola. Grishom's battery went to North Carolina; Hudson's to Kentucky, and another Mississippi battery, under Capt. Melancthon Smith, was organized in Tennessee.

On the first of November, 1861, Mississippi had in the Confederate service 22 regiments and one batallion of infantry, one regiment and fourteen companies of cavalry, and eleven companies of artillery, amounting in the aggregate to about 23,000. Besides, about fifteen independent companies had been accepted directly by the Confederate authorities, and ordered to Missouri, Kentucky or Virginia. There were also thirty companies in camp in the State, enlisted for the war. This was all in addition to the companies organizing for sixty-days service in Kentucky. (See Army of Miss.) The aggregate would exceed 35,000 in the military service, within five thousand of the total estimate of the men of military age. But comparatively few of these were enlisted "for the war."

President Davis called Governor Pettus to account in the fall of 1861 for favoring twelve-months regiments, and in February, 1862, Secretary Benjamin notified the governor that no recruiting would be allowed for twelve-months regiments, unless the recruits enlisted for the war; no transportation would be furnished, and twelve-months men would not be recognized in any way.

Under the general call of February 2, 1862, Mississippi was asked to fill up the quota of 6 per cent of the white population, in enlistments for the war, which would require 16,000 more men; but the State had furnished 20,000 twelve-months men in addition to those enlisted for the war, and in the expectation that they would largely re-enlist, the State was asked to supply only seven new regiments. This was about the same as the demand made on South Carolina, and was less than that on any other State except Florida. Recruiting officers were immediately sent into the State.

Adjutant-General Cooper's (C. S. A.) report of Mississippi

Digitized by Google

troops "now in the service enlisted for the war," December 12, 1861, was as follows:

Nineteenth, Col. C. H. Mott.

Twentieth, Col. D. R. Russell.

Twenty-first, Col. B. G. Humphreys.

Twenty-second, Col. D. W. C. Bonham.

Twenty-fourth, Col. W. F. Dowd.

Twenty-fifth, Col. John D. Martin.

Second battalion, Maj. J. G. Taylor (remainder of 1st battalion, later changed to 48th regiment).

Third battalion, Maj. A. B. Hardcastle.

First Mounted regiment, Col. Wirt Adams, (also first cavalry).

Jeff Davis Legion (including 2d battalion cavalry), Maj. W. T. Martin.

General Cooper's report of March 1, 1862, showed for Mississippi, eight regiments and four battalions, or a total of 8,210, enlisted for the war; and twenty-regiments and three battalions, or a total of 19,685, enlisted for twelve months; grand total, 27,895. This spring of 1862 was the period of "reorganization," when the twelve months regiments were re-enlisted.

The seven regiments raised under the 7,000 call were not numbered consecutively, because other regiments were organized and numbered as they were reported to the State adjutant-general. His report of May 11 and the Army of Mississippi record show the following organizations in March, April and May, and their location May 11.

Twenty-eighth (cavalry), Col. P. B. Starke, at Jackson, (Probably complete in 1861.)

Twenty-ninth, Col. E. C. Walthall, at Corinth.

Thirtieth, Col. C. F. Neill, at Corinth.

Thirty-first, Col. J. A. Orr, at Saltillo. (From Orr's Sixth battalion).

Thirty-second, Col. M. P. Lowrey, at Corinth.

Thirty-third, Col. David W. Hurst, at Grenada.

Thirty-fourth, Col. Samuel Benton, at Corinth, (also called 37th).

Thirty-fifth, Col. William S. Barry, at West Point.

Thirty-sixth, Col. Drury J. Brown, at Corinth.

Thirty-seventh, Col. Robert McLain, at Columbus.

Thirty-eighth, Col. Fleming W. Adams, at Jackson, (afterward mounted).

Thirty-ninth, Col. W. B. Shelby, at Jackson.

Digitized by Google

Fortieth, Col. Wallace B. Colbert.

Gordon's cavalry battalion, Lieut-Col. James Gordon, at Columbus, (later 2nd cavalry).

Fourteenth battalion, artillery, Maj. M. S. Ward.

Sixth battalion infantry, Lieut-Col. John W. Balfour, filling for a regiment, (46th).

First Artillery regiment, Col. W. T. Withers, completed later.

The Thirty-sixth was one of the twelve-months regiments, for coast service, renumbered and recruited for the war. Brown was commissioned colonel for this purpose March 12, a month earlier than Walthall and those following.

Next came the Conscript act of Congress, under which all white men, within certain age limits, and except certain exemptions, without regard to State laws, were declared in the military service, subject to be taken at any time by a Conscript officer. This act, approved April 16, 1862, put "in the military service of the Confederate States for three years or the war all persons between 18 and 35 years of age not legally exempt from military service, all twelve-months volunteers within those ages to serve two years from the expiration of their term of enlistment, and all of them under 18 and over 35 to remain ninety days unless their places are sooner supplied by recruits." (Letter of Secretary of War to Pettus).

This if enforced put an end to State troops. So Governor Brown of Georgia construed it, and took steps to nullify the law. Governor Pettus replied April 26, that he had ordered an enrollment of all men subject to the conscription act. "Say to the President that he may rely on Mississippi to the last man." Later there was discussion about who was exempt. Overseers desired to be, but the President would not consent.

In the latter part of April, the governor called for 3,000 men to fill up companies under Beauregard, and urged that men embrace the last opportunity to volunteer.

In the Confederate Congress in August, the conscript law was the subject of prolonged discussion. Henry S. Foote, then a representative of Tennessee, took the ground that it was unconstitutional, was adopted first as an expedient, and if made permanent would subvert State sovereignty and the popular freedom. In this attitude he had some support. But the practical necessity, the "implied power" of the government to sustain itself, overcame the constitutional argument and the appeal to State rights. Congress refused to require the president to call on the governors for troops,

Digitized by Google

and the Confederate States government assumed direct control of the persons of the citizens, although, under the constitution, people were citizens of the States and not of the Confederate States. The conscription was extended to 40 years.

Through the summer of 1862 the Confederate commandants of conscript camps were calling out all citizens not exempt. The law was unpopular and ways were found to evade it. In October, Maj. M. R. Clark, in command of the camp at Brookhaven, reported that the partisan rangers, "doing little or no service, and complained of by the whole community as well as the army," were made up almost entirely of conscripts who were thereby lost to the army.

In November, 1862, President Davis appealed to Governor Pettus and the other governors, that the vast scale of the Union operations demanded the enrollment of all conscripts, the restoring to the army of the officers and men "absent without leave," the putting of slave labor under the command of the governors for military use, and "the adoption of some means to suppress the shameful extortions now practiced upon the people by men who can be reached by no moral influence, and who are worse enemies of the Confederacy than if found in arms among the invading force."

November 15, 1862, the governor wrote the war department in reply to a request for four more regiments that under the 7,000 call, fifteen regiments had been furnished, including Starke's cavalry and Withers' artillery. "This, with the continual recruiting for Mississippi regiments heretofore formed, has so drained the State of her male population that it will be impossible to raise four regiments after taking men between 35 and 40 into Confederate service." He proposed that three regiments of infantry and one of cavalry, now enrolled in the State service, be retained in the same, subject to the orders of the department commander. There were many in these commands that were exempt from conscription under the Confederate laws. "I ask especially that the cavalry companies now in the State service be permitted to fight through the winter as now organized. For months past they have fought the enemy thirty miles beyond the Confederate lines and have given great protection to the citizens of the northwestern corner of the State. Some of them have killed, captured and wounded more Yankees than the company numbers."

Adjutant-General Hamilton's report of November, 1863, gave a list of Mississippi troops then in the Confederate States service,

Digitized by Google

including the full list of regiments from First to Fortieth, inclusive, as herinbefore named. Also the following:

Forty-first, Col. W. F. Tucker.

Forty-second, (Second cavalry), Lieut.-Col. James Gordon.

Forty-third, Col. W. H. Moore.

Forty-fourth, Col. A. K. Blythe.

Forty-fifth, Col. A. B. Hardcastle, (from 3d battalion and 33d regiment).

Forty-sixth (49th) Col. J. W. Balfour. (from 6th battalion).

First Mounted regiment, Col. Wirt Adams.

Fourth battalion, cavalry, Maj. Charles Baskerville.

Fifth battalion, infantry, Maj. W. H. Kilpatrick.

Seventh battalion, infantry, Lieut-Col. James S. Terral. (also called Eighth).

Eighth battalion, sharpshooters, Maj. W. C. Richards. (also called Ninth, and Chalmers' battalion).

Tenth battalion, infantry, Maj. W. A. Rayburn. (Also called Sharpshooters—three companies from Second Confederate regiment).

Eleventh battalion, heavy artillery, Lieut.-Col. R. Sterling. (Also see Army of Mississippi.)

The following list embraces all other organizations in the Confederate States service, 1861-65, mentioned in the list of the War Records office at Washington. (also see Army of Miss.)

INFANTRY.

First Alabama, Tennessee and Mississippi regiment, Maj. A. P. Causler, Miss.

Second Confederate regiment, originally 25th Miss., Col. J. D. Martin.

First Mississippi and Tennessee battalion, Lieut.-Col. Henry C. Davis.

Thirteenth battalion, Maj. N. B. Harper.

Fifteenth battalion, sharpshooters, Maj. A. T. Hawkins.

Rea's battalion, sharpshooters, Maj. Constantine Rea.

Thirty-third regiment, Col. Aaron B. Hardcastle (consolidated with 45th).

Forty-second regiment, Col. Hugh R. Miller.

Forty-seventh regiment, see Second cavalry.

Forty-eighth regiment, Col. Joseph M. Jayne (from Second battalion).

Forty-ninth regiment, Col. John W. Balfour.

Digitized by Google

CAVALRY.

First regiment, Col. R. A. Pinson. (originally J. H. Miller's battalion, next Lindsay's regiment).

Second regiment, Col. J. L. McCarthy, (originally 47th regiment; also called 4th cavalry and 42d regiment).

Third regiment, Col. John McGuirk. (Third State cavalry, 1863).

Fourth regiment, Col. C. C. Wilbourn.

Fifth regiment, Col. James Z. George.

Sixth regiment, Col. Isham Harrison (from Davenport's battalion, State).

Seventh regiment, Col. William C. Falkner (changed from First Partisan Rangers, July, 1864).

Eighth regiment, Col. William L. Duff (consolidated with Sixth).

Ninth regiment, Col. Horace H. Miller (from Steede's Miss. and a Tenn. battalion).

Tenth regiment, Col. William M. Inge (also called Twelfth).

Eleventh regiment, Col. Robert O. Perrin (from Perrin's battalion State cavalry).

Twelfth regiment, Col. Charles G. Armistead, (also called 16th Confederate).

Seventeenth battalion, Maj. A. C. Steede (merged in Ninth regiment).

Eighteenth battalion, Lieut.-Col. A. H. Chalmers (merged in following).

Eighteenth regiment, Col. A. H. Chalmers.

Nineteenth battalion, Lieut.-Col. Wm. L. Duff (raised to 8th regiment, July, 1864).

Nineteenth battalion, Lieut.-Col. James Z. George.

Twenty-third battalion, Maj. Joseph S. Terry, (three Miss. companies taken out of Powers' regiment, La., Nov., 1864).

Twenty-fourth battalion, Lieut.-Col. William A. Percy.

Ashcraft's regiment, Col. Thomas C. Ashcraft (from 2d and 3d battalions State cavalry. Ham's and Lowry's (State) cavalry were consolidated with this, March, 1865).

Brewer's battalion, Alabama and Mississippi.

Chamlers' Consolidated cavalry regiment, Col. A. H. Chalmers, (part of 5th regiment and 18th battalion, March, 1865).

Collins' regiment, Col. N. D. Collins.

Garland's battalion, Maj. Wm. H. Garland, (merged in 14th Confederate cavalry).

Digitized by Google

Ham's regiment, Col. T. W. Ham (originally Sixteenth battalion, State).

Harman's regiment, also called Confederate regiment.

Hughes' battalion, recruited by Col. Henry Hughes (merged in 4th regiment cavalry).

Lay's regiment, Col. Benj. D. Lay.

Lindsay's regiment, Col. A. J. Lindsay (temporary—about same as Pinson's First regiment).

Moorman's battalion, Lieut-Col. George Moorman.

Smyth's battalion, Maj. J. S. Smyth.

Stockdale's battalion, Maj. Thomas R. Stockdale (merged in Fourth cavalry).

Street's battalion, Maj. Sol G. Street (merged in 15th Tenn. cavalry).

ARTILLERY.

See the various Army articles, Vicksburg articles, Port Hudson and Pensacola. The Connor battery, Capt. George Ralston, later Ben Wade, mustered in April, 1862, served at Grand Gulf and Port Hudson in 1862, and in the Louisiana and Red River campaigns of 1863-4.

The war department estimated that in January, 1864, the State had furnished 10 per cent of the white population in 1860 to the military service. The estimate for Georgia and Alabama was 17 per cent, for Virginia the same as Mississippi. The total of volunteers and conscripts put into service was estimated at 66,982. The white males between 18 and 45 in 1860 was 71,000. But the war department figured that there remained 12,000 not enlisted nor exempt.

On the same basis the department figured that 125,000 men might be obtained in the six dependable States, Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi. Really, as conditions in Mississippi plainly showed, these States were practically exhausted, in January, 1864.

The conscript report for January, 1864, showed 8,500 men exempt. Deserters returned to the army, 440. Men detailed on various duty: ordnance department, 405; government contractors, 247; quartermaster's department, 123; railroad service, 45; express and telegraph, 28; and other duties, making an aggregate of 976.

March 4, 1864, Governor Clark demanded of the secretary of war the discharge of justices of the peace conscripted by Confed-

Digitized by Google

erate officers. April 5 the legislature protested by resolution against the same action, but a resolution was finally adopted waiving the point except as to officials named in the constitution and necessary to maintain the government.

Under the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus, W. N. Estelle, of Mobile, was appointed commissioner for the State of Mississippi, March 30, '64, to appoint assistants and afford counsel to conscript officers in case the writ should be issued by any court.

May 3, 1864, Maj. Jules C. Denis was assigned as commandant of conscripts for the State of Mississippi. He organized a regiment of Reserves, called the First cavalry, of which he was commissioned colonel.

In the summer of 1864, Col. William L. Brandon, of the Twenty-first regiment, was promoted to brigadier-general and assigned to command of Confederate reserves in Mississippi, with headquarters at Enterprise. He was in charge of conscript matters thereafter.

The impressment commissioners met at Montgomery in September to fix the prices of property to be taken for military use.

An act of the legislature, December 9, 1863, had authorized the governor to raise troops for State defense by commissioning persons to raise volunteer companies and regiments. January 25, 1864, from Macon, Governor Clark announced that "as many mounted volunteers (not liable to conscription in the Confederate service) as may offer will be received and mustered into the State service, to serve during the war, unless sooner discharged by the governor. All able-bodied men between the ages of 16 and 60 years will be accepted."

In February, 1864, an act of Congress declared all between the ages of seventeen and fifty in the Confederate service, if not otherwise exempt. Local defense troops were withdrawn from State control and put under Confederate control.

Through the summer the governor raised sixteen companies—some for the war, some for twelve and some for six months. August, 1864, Governor Clark called out militia, expecting to get four or five thousand, on the urgent request of General Maury, at Mobile. A thousand had reported on the 14th and he asked Richmond for arms and ammunition, which were forwarded. In the same month the legislature waived the right of exemption for all officers of towns and cities, under 45 years, and many other officials. In September General Brandon asked the governor if he meant to enroll conscripts in the State troops. Governor Clark

Digitized by Google

replied: "The State of Mississippi has to defend herself in future. For this defense I promise to secure volunteers for six months without regard to age. . . . I have no doubt of my right to them as troops of war of the States." Brandon applied to Richmond for instructions. The secretary of war replied that the conscript laws were part of "the supreme law of the land," and must be enforced, in as conciliatory a way as possible.

There followed an interview between governor and general at Meridian, and another at Jackson. The governor proposed to submit the conflict of authority to the supreme court, which the general declined. "Then you must use force," said the governor; but he agreed that if Judge Handy, chief justice, should decide against him, he would turn over the men at once. W. L. Harris was retained by the general, as counsel.

As a test case one Simmons was brought before Chief Justice Handy, on a writ of habeas corpus, and the opinion was against the governor. From Richmond, General Brandon was notified, "The department has no power to submit its action to the final decision of any State tribunal," but the decision of the Mississippi court would be respected in Mississippi, the Confederacy having no court to pass on such questions. The governor offered to turn over to General Brandon the State troops as organized, and insisted that as these troops had really been in the Confederate service for several months, they should be mustered in as they were, for payment. General Forrest, commanding the district, agreed that the State troops should be assembled at Macon for muster-in, and Gen. Richard Taylor, commanding the department, suggested that the men between the ages of 18 and 45 should be enrolled as a new regiment. General Brandon was of the opinion that the men who would form this regiment had been avoiding service from the beginning of the war. (Official Records, Ser. IV, Vol. III, 1163). He asked for orders to conscript the men and send them on to Virginia to fill up the old regiments.

The organization of negro troops was urged by many officers in Johnston's army early in 1864. A year later, on the suggestion of General Lee, the proposition was submitted to the army in Virginia. General Longstreet, in asking the opinion of his corps, said it involved the necessity of abolishing slavery in the future. Humphreys' brigade nevertheless adopted resolutions of approval, one of which read: "Resolved, That the efforts of the Hon. A. G. Brown and others in behalf of the measure to raise an army of negroes meet with our entire and hearty approbation."

Digitized by Google

(A Mississippi Brigade, J. S. McNeilly, Miss. Hist. Soc. Publ., VII, 41) In the latter part of March and early in April, 1865, officers of the Confederate army were detailed to organize negro troops, under an act of Congress approved by President Davis March 13, 1865. Capt. Edward Bostick was ordered "to raise a battalion of four companies of negro troops in the State of South Carolina." If any efforts were made in Mississippi it does not appear of record. Little could have been expected from such a measure, in Mississippi at least, as most of the colored population of the State, of military age, was enrolled in the Union army. "Curiously enough, the State furnished more troops to the Union army than it did to the Confederate army, the number being 545 whites and 79,000 blacks." (Garner).

The legislature in August, 1864, passed an act creating the office of superintendent of Army Records, with the duty of preserving the rolls and records of each soldier. This was done to take advantage of an act of the Confederate Congress to encourage and aid such historical work. J. L. Power was appointed to this office by Governor Clark, but the greater part of the troops were in the Army of Tennessee, so actively engaged that it was impossible to collect material. He made some progress, however, toward completing the records of the three Mississippi brigades in the Army of Northern Virginia. His first visit was to the brigade once commanded by Governor Clark. Of the five thousand who had been enrolled from time to time, from the beginning, only four hundred remained. Nearly 2,000 of the missing were dead. But Colonel Power succeeded in making "full and I believe accurate" rolls of the entire brigade. The brigades of Davis and Harris he did not have time to go through before the evacuation of Richmond. In seventy companies that he completed (all of Humphreys' and part of Davis' brigade), the total enrollment was 9,407; 1,246 had died of disease, 1,344 had been killed or had died of wounds, 2,037 were discharged, resigned or retired; 652 had been transferred, 1,257 had deserted or had been dropped for absence. Total loss, 6,661. Of the 2,746 on the rolls as present or absent and accounted for, about one-third were present under arms at the surrender. From this basis Colonel Power estimated that Mississippi put in service 63 regiments of all arms, and a total of 78,000 men, accounted for as follows: died of disease, 15,500; killed and died of wounds, 12,000; discharged, resigned, retired, 19,000; deserted or dropped, 11,000; missing, 250; transferred to other commands 1,500; total loss, 59,250. He did

Digitized by Google

not think that more than 1,200 deserted to the Federal lines. "Our reverses for the last two years of the war, the despondency, speculation and extortion of many of our people at home, the inability of the government to pay the troops promptly or to furnish them with anything like adequate supplies of food or clothing, the absolute destitution of many families of soldiers, and, toward the last, the seeming hopelessness of the struggle, all conspired to depress the soldier's heart, and caused thousands to retire from the contest when there was greater need for their services." (House Journal, 1865, appendix, 51.)

A compilation from incomplete muster rolls, by Gen. James B. Fry, shows, 5,807 killed; 2,651 wounded; 6,807 died of disease. In September, 1864, Secretary Campbell estimated that the mortality of the Confederate armies had averaged 50,000 a year for the four years; that 55,000 were prisoners and 50,000 permanently disabled.

Mississippi contributed to the Confederacy the president and commander-in-chief of the army, but none of the twenty-four full generals and lieutenant-generals. Of the 63 major-generals she gave five: Earl VanDorn, Samuel G. French, Will T. Martin, Edward C. Walthall, and W. H. C. Whiting. Of the 291 brigadier-generals she gave 29.

Army of Kentucky. Albert Sidney Johnston, after declining the highest command in the United States army in the spring of 1861, was the first to receive from the Confederate government the rank of "General," and was assigned September 10, to command west of the Alleghany mountains, including Mississippi. He established as his first line of defense of the Mississippi valley, camps at Columbus, Ky., Bowling Green and Cumberland Gap. In the Army of Kentucky, organized at Bowling Green, Col. W. E. Baldwin commanded a brigade, including his Fourteenth Mississippi regiment and the Twenty-sixth; Gen. Charles Clark had another brigade, in which were the First and Second (23d) regiments. In Bowen's brigade were the Twenty-second and Twenty-fifth regiments and Hudson's battery. Other commands were the Sixth and Twentieth infantry regiments, the First cavalry, Third battalion infantry, and Swett's battery. The latter was distinguished in successful actions at Brownsville, November 21, and Rowlett's Station, December 19. The Fifteenth and Nineteenth regiments were at Cumberland Gap, under Gen. Zollicoffer. The latter advanced toward Mill Springs, Ky., in January, and was attacked on the 19th by Gen. George H. Thomas.

Digitized by Google

In this battle of Fishing Creek, the Fifteenth Mississippi, under Lieut.-Col. E. C. Walthall, were the first to meet the enemy, and this regiment and the Twentieth Tennessee fought the battle mainly. The Nineteenth was engaged, but was thrown in confusion by orders from General Zollicoffer, just before he was killed. The Fifteenth lost 44 killed and 153 wounded.

After this event Johnston concentrated on Forts Henry and Donelson, on the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers, down which Grant was moving an army by fleet, supported by gunboats. The Fourth Mississippi, which had been first with VanDorn in the Army of Virginia, was at Fort Henry. They fought in the rifle pits there February 4, and afterward marched to Fort Donelson, where they served gallantly, their colonel, Joseph Drake, commanding a brigade.

In the battle of Fort Donelson, February 15, Colonels Baldwin and Simonton also commanded brigades. The Mississippi regiments were distinguished for their gallantry and heroic devotion. The Twenty-sixth, of Baldwin's brigade, advanced under heavy fire and took the pivotal position for the battle. After suffering heavy loss, the brigade made a victorious advance, Clark's brigade, under Colonel Simonton, followed Baldwin into action, and pushed the enemy before them for a mile and half, but lost heavily. The Twentieth lost Lieut. R. W. Paine among the killed, while fighting with Baldwin. The Fourteenth struggle desperately against the overwhelming return blow of Grant's army, which closed the day. Next day, Sunday, the Twentieth guarded the landing while General Floyd embarked his Virginians for escape, and then, with all the other troops, were unconditionally surrendered. The Mississippians at Fort Donelson were estimated at 3,364; killed 115; wounded 434, the remainder mainly surrendered and paroled, until exchanged. Their casualties were about half the total of the army of 14,000 men.

The remnant of General Johnston's forces was reorganized at Murfreesboro, including the Sixth, Fifteenth, Twenty-second and Twenty-fifth regiments and Hardcastle's battalion. The Ninth and Tenth were brought up from Pensacola and stationed on the river in north Alabama. In March there was a general rendezvous of all the troops in General Johnston's department, at Corinth, and the Army of Kentucky was merged in the Army of the Mississippi.

Army of Mississippi (State). A. G. Brown, speaking in Congress March 30, 1852, in reply to his colleague, John D. Freeman,

Digitized by Google

said: "The gentleman speaks of a standing army, projected by Governor Quitman, and recommended by him to the legislature. And this, he says, was a part of the secession scheme. I have heard of this standing army before, and I will exhibit the monster in all its proportions. Some years back, when the gentleman was attorney-general and I was governor of Mississippi, the subject of reorganizing the militia was discussed. . . . We concurred in the opinion that the militia system of the state was a nuisance. Accordingly, in preparing the executive message, I brought the subject to the attention of the legislature; but nothing was done. My successor, Governor Matthews, took up the subject . . . but with no better success. When Governor Quitman came into power, he took it up where Governor Matthews and myself had left it, and like ourselves, he failed in getting the favorable action of the legislature. I always regarded this standing army as one of the humbugs of the campaign (of 1851)." For reasons to be inferred from the above, the army project was quiescent during the administrations of Foote and McRae.

Governor McWillie urged "a thorough arming and organization" in his inaugural address, 1857. The legislature of 1858 provided for payment of $125 to volunteer infantry companies and $150 to cavalry, on the performance of certain duties, but only four companies qualified. There was little done until after the John Brown raid at Harpers Ferry in the fall of 1859. In December following the legislature appropriated $150,000, from future revenues, for arming volunteer companies, and created a volunteer military organization of four regiments. The captains of the companies constituted the "military board." At the meeting of the board in May, 1860, Capt. Thomas W. Harris was elected division commander, and Capts. J. R. Chalmers and H. H. Miller, brigade commanders.

In the year 1860, beginning January 1, sixty-five companies were formed. It was endeavored to obtain rifles for these companies, the same as those known as "Mississippi Rifles" in the Mexican war, but they could not be found with the saber bayonet as desired. On June 6, 1860, the adjutant-general, W. L. Sykes, assisted by Senator Davis, made a contract with Eli Whitney, of Connecticut, for fifteen hundred rifles with bayonets, but when some of these were received in October as samples, they were found to be "old guns fixed up," and the contract, after considerable negotiation by Mr. Davis, was finally abandoned by Whitney. A contract with the Ames manufacturing company for 1700

Digitized by Google

accoutrements, also failed. In December, 1860, 5,000 altered percussion muskets were bought at the Baton Rouge arsenal from United States officers.

General Sykes' report, January, 1861, was "The number of arms in the hands of the troops amounts to 2,127 stand; of rifles 1,256; of percussion muskets 391; of flint about 60; of pistols 462; of sabres 360. The State's quota of arms from the United States government for the year 1860, amounting to 315 muskets, or their equivalent in other arms, was drawn in field artillery . . . the quota of 1861 was advanced by the secretary of war in May, 1860, and was taken in U. S. long range rifles with Maynard primer and saber bayonets, and amounted to 212." The artillery, six 6-pounder bronze guns and two 12-pounder howitzers, were mounted at the penitentiary. There was not a caisson, battery wagon or forge in the State.

January 18, 1861, General Sykes reported 81 volunteer companies organized, each of 32 to 50 members. Among the captains were members of the Convention and men afterward distinguished as colonels and generals in the Confederate service.

The militia also had its usual official organization, with five major-generals and ten brigadiers, but was not depended upon for actual service. The State had 40,000 men subject to military duty, according to the report of General Sykes. As soon as the Baton Rouge arsenal was taken, Col. C. G. Armstead was sent there for arms, and he procured for Mississippi 8,000 muskets, 1,000 rifles, six 24-pounder guns, and ammunition. In aid of these operations, Hal C. Chambers, Miles McGehee and Charles Clark each donated 100 bales of cotton, A. G. Brown gave $500, John M. Graves $200, Burwell Scott $1,000, R. S. Rayburn, 100 kegs of powder. "Col. Jeff Davis and Hon. Jacob Thompson have guaranteed the payment, in May or June, of $24,000 for a purchase of arms." The Mobile & Ohio railroad company tendered the free use of the road to transport troops and munitions of war, and the Mississippi Central offered the services of all its men to repel invasion, and reduced rates of transportation. Madison McAfee became responsible for the purchase of a considerable amount of ammunition. The governor drew an army appropriation, but it was mainly an expectancy. (Governor's message, January 18th.)

Governor Pettus reported July 25th, that in all 16,000 stand of arms for infantry and cavalry had been brought into the State, and this being insufficient, officers were collecting the rifles and double barrelled shot guns in the State.

Digitized by Google

While Jefferson Davis was yet a member of the board, the governor was instructed to purchase machinery and establish an armory factory unless satisfactory arrangements could be made with Alabama or Louisiana; also, to arrange for ten field batteries, ordnance, and accoutrements for 5,000 infantry, 700 cavalry and 700 artillery.

Subsequently the Board contracted with the Belgium Direct Trade company for 7,000 Belgian rifles for $137,000, to be delivered in July, but when the cargo arrived off the mouth of the Mississippi the United States blocade was established, and the ship sailed for Havana. Thence, after much delay, and danger, the guns were brought over in small lots. (See French's Two Wars, 136.)

Colonel French found it very difficult to procure arms. "Pistols ordered were seized near Philadelphia, artillery harness was blockaded in St. Louis." On the other side, sabres and powder, shells, ordered from Richmond, "have been taken by the authorities for the defense of Virginia." The 20 companies sent to Pensacola took arms with them, and besides, 700 percussion lock muskets and 200 Maynard rifles were ordered there, and a small part of this was returned to the State. "After the contract made by the Military board proved a failure, I endeavored to induce capitalists to embark in the manufacture of arms for the State, yet in but one instance with a fair prospect of success. In June last I made a contract with Messrs. Jones, McIlwain & Co., of Holly Springs, for the manufacture of 5,000 rifles, to correspond in quality and pattern with the Belgian rifle." (French's report, July 8.) Colonel Barksdale expended as quartermaster-general of the Army, $113,761. His successor, Madison McAfee, expended in June and July, $209,695.

January 23, 1861, the Convention adopted an ordinance to regulate the military system of the State, providing for a division of volunteers, of four brigades of two regiments each, to be mustered into the service of the State. Jefferson Davis was elected major-general; Earl VanDorn, Charles Clark, James L. Alcorn and Christopher H. Mott, brigadier-generals. They were commissioned January 23, and these, with the governor, constituted the Military Board to have entire control of the volunteer army and the military property of the State. Richard Griffith was appointed adjutant-general about the same time; William Barksdale, quartermaster general, and Samuel G. French, chief of ordnance, February 12. After General Davis was elected president, in

Digitized by Google

February, VanDorn was promoted to major-general, Griffith to brigadier, and to his place Beverley Matthews, who was succeeded by Wm. H. Brown in March. VanDorn soon took a commission in the Confederate States army, and Clark became major-general and William Barksdale one of the brigadiers. Absalom W. West was made a brigadier May 25th, and Madison McAfee quartermaster-general. After Clark went into the regular army, Reuben Davis was commissioned major-general July 1, 1861. He appointed two brigadiers to fill vacancies—John W. O'Ferrall and Charles G. Dahlgren. The other brigadiers then on duty were Alcorn and West; Mott, Griffith and Barksdale having gone to the field as colonels.

The uniform adopted by the board in January was gray frock coat and trousers; red trimmings for infantry, yellow for cavalry, orange for artillery; hat of black felt, looped up on three sides with horse-hair pompon for men, and plumes for officers.

It has been noted that seven volunteer companies were sent to Mobile and Pensacola in January, and stationed at Warrington. After the election of General Davis to the presidency, on his requisition, twenty companies were sent. Gen. Charles Clark was with these troops, as commander, and he issued, April 14, 1861, from "Headquarters Army of Mississippi, near Pensacola," orders transferring the Ninth regiment, Col. J. R. Chalmers, and Tenth regiment, Col. S. M. Phillips, to the command of General Bragg, C. S. A. These regiments had been organized from the companies sent from Mississippi. After this General Clark also went into the Confederate army. The Ninth and Tenth, though the first to leave the State and enter the Confederate service, were numbered as they were, to make allowance for the eight regiments of the Army of Mississippi, which were not completely organized until September, long after regiments of higher numbers had gone to the front. (See Army, C. S.) In July Governor Pettus reported, "an agreement has been entered into with the governors of Louisiana and Alabama by which Mississippi bears an equal portion of the expense of manning and arming small steamers to keep the enemy's gunboats from our shores. I have also ordered one company of field artillery and four companies of Mississippi Volunteers to the coast, to act in conjunction with the Confederate troops commanded by General Twiggs."

In addition to the infantry regiments contributed to the Confederate service, ten companies of cavalry and ten of artillery had

Digitized by Google

been organized and would soon be armed and equipped for the field.

The artillery companies and captains were: Quitman light artillery, W. S. Lovell; Quitman light artillery, J. Frank Kerr; Vicksburg light artillery, F. S. Tull; Confederate Guards, J. O. Grishom; Pettus Flying artillery, Alfred Hudson; Jefferson Flying artillery, W. L. Harper; Warren artillery, Charles Swett; Brookhaven flying artillery, James A. Hoskins; Seven Stars artillery, H. G. D. Brown; Stanford artillery, T. J. Stanford.

Cavalry companies and captains: Chickasaw Rangers, James Gordon; Southern Guards, R. O. Perrin; Salem cavalry, J. G. Hamer; Tombigbee rangers, S. F. Butler; Pontotoc dragoons, J. H. Miller; Copiah horse guards, T. A. Graves; Bolivar troop, F. A. Montgomery; Noxubee cavalry, H. W. Foote; Bolivar Grays, M. D. Shelby; Adams troop, W. T. Martin; Thompson cavalry, A. J. Bowles; Carroll rangers, C. S. Hudson.

In the latter part of August the Board authorized the governor to respond to the call of General Polk for troops, to hold the Mississippi river, by sending any companies of artillery and cavalry in the Army, and any infantry not needed on the coast; where the United States naval blockade was begun in June.

Before this, in August, the eight regiments provided for by the ordinance of January 23, were completed. By this time about twice as many other regiments had gone directly into the Confederate service. Believing the regiments of the State army would soon be needed, Governor Pettus ordered them into camps of instruction at Corinth, Meridian, Enterprise and Grenada. This preparation was ridiculed and even bitterly denounced as useless. The subject became an issue in the campaign for governor. But the government soon asked for more regiments. The First brigade, under General Alcorn, left the State for Kentucky September 19, and the men were mustered into the Confederate service October 28, forming Gen. Lloyd Tilghman's brigade.

"Having these troops in camp," said the governor in his message of November 5th, "I was enabled to respond to the urgent calls of Generals Johnston and Polk for help in Kentucky, where four of the regiments have been sent, and to meet the demand for more troops on the seashore, although many of my fellow citizens have differed with me in opinion, in regard to the necessity or propriety of this measure. Now when the plans of the enemy are more fully developed my only regret in the matter is, that Mississippi did not have more troops better drilled and bet-

Digitized by Google

ter equipped ready to meet the hosts of enemies now threatening her on the north and on the south."

September 28, 1861, Governor Pettus called for 10,000 volunteers, to enlist for service under the orders of Gen. A. S. Johnston, in Kentucky. They were to rendezvous at Natchez, Vicksburg and Grenada, and bring such guns as they could find at home. No troops were sent under this call, but three or four thousand guns, including some most remarkable curiosities, and ancestral relics, were secured, which were put into repair at Jackson and Aberdeen. November 20, 1861, the governor received another appeal for help from Columbus, Ky. He sent General Pillow 20 kegs of powder and some ammunition, and asked the legislature to take action. He was at once authorized to call out 10,000 men for 60 days' service, the men to provide themselves with shotguns or hunting rifles, clothing, blankets and cooking utensils. The board ordered the troops to rendezvous at Corinth, under Gen. Reuben Davis, and at Grenada, under General Alcorn. Miles H. McGehee was appointed quartermaster-general and John W. Ward commissary, at Grenada, and William W. Bell and C. C. Scott to the same offices at Corinth. Before half the levy had been collected the volunteers were ordered up to Kentucky, Davis and his command reporting to Johnston at Bowling Green, and Alcorn being stationed at Union City, under Polk. The record shows three regiments of these sixty-days' men, under Cols. W. A. Percy, A. W. Bartlett and B. S. Rozell, who were commissioned December 5 to 13. The winter was very severe, and snow lay on the ground for weeks. The men, unaccustomed to such a climate, and poorly clothed and shod, suffered intensely. Most of them came down with measles, and many died of this dangerous camp disease and pneumonia. During their sixty days of misery there was no collision of the opposing armies, which were unable to move. By act of legislature, approved January 29, 1862, the volunteer and militia systems were consolidated, the major-general and four brigadiers to be elected by the people in March. Accordingly, March 10, 1862, T. C. Tupper was commissioned major-general, and M. F. Berry, C. E. Smedes, R. Winter and Benj. M. Bradford, brigadiers. French had been succeeded by Edward Fontaine in November, 1861. Under the new organization Jones S. Hamilton was adjutant-general; Pierre S. Layton, chief of ordnance; A. M. West, quartermaster-general.

After the spring of 1862 the conscript laws prevented the maintenance of a State army. (See Army, C. S.)

Digitized by Google

The militia law of the State, adopted January 3, 1863, was severe, ordering into camp all persons between the ages of 18 and 40. At the close of 1863 another militia law was enacted, that all persons between the ages of 17 and 50, including those exempted or discharged from the Confederate service, as well as those who had substitutes, should be organized for the militia service as the governor might direct. A bounty of $50 was offered and care for families was pledged. The governor was authorized to establish courts-martial to try deserters.

June 6, 1863, the governor was called on by the president to organize 7,000 men in regiments for local defense, to serve six months. Under the governor's call there were reported seventy companies of infantry and thirteen of cavalry, from which there were organized five regiments and four battalions of infantry and one battalion of cavalry. The remaining cavalry companies were unattached and operated in the north and northwest counties. Most of the infantry served out their term of enlistment as such, but many were permitted to change to cavalry, on condition of re-volunteering for twelve months. Thus two cavalry regiments were formed, and the battalion raised to a regiment. The roster of these troops is as follows (Adj.-Gen. Report, Nov., 1863.):

Minute Men.

First regiment, Col. Benjamin King.
Second regiment, Col. D. H. Quinn.
Third regiment, Col. William J. Owens.
Fourth regiment, Col. W. C. Bromley.
Fifth regiment, Col. Henry Robinson.
First battalion, Maj. W. B. Harper.
Second battalion, Maj. Henry F. Cook.
Third battalion, Lieut.-Col. Thos. A. Burgin.
Fourth battalion, Lieut.-Col. A. J. Postlethwait.
First battalion cavalry, Maj. G. L. Blythe.

Cavalry, Twelve Months.

First regiment, Col. G. L. Blythe.
Second regiment, Col. J. F. Smith.
Third regiment, Col. John McQuirk.
Sixteenth battalion, Maj. T. W. Ham.
Davenport's battalion, Maj. S. Davenport (afterward Sixth cavalry).
Perrin's battalion, Lieut. Col. R. O. Perrin.

Digitized by Google

In November, 1863, the time of the minute men had expired, and the State troops were composed of the cavalry above named (three regiments and three battalions), and ten unattached companies, besides several unattached companies being organized in North Mississippi under General George, and 26 local defense companies.

McQuirk was authorized to complete his regiment of State troops, for muster-in as Confederate troops, in November. Perrin at the same time reported a reorganization of his battalion, ready for transfer. Some other State troops had been ordered transferred.

In August, 1864, the governor was authorized to order out every able-bodied man in the State to repel invasion, and he called on all those capable of bearing arms to assemble at Grenada, Okolona or Macon, hoping to collect 4,000 or 5,000 men. The legislature also, in August, authorized General Forrest to order on military duty for thirty days, boys and men between the ages of 16 and 55. The governor gave warning that those who did not obey would be arrested, court-martialed and forced to enlist for one year. The Jackson Clarion said that this would bring many artful dodgers to their duty. "Numerous individuals who have hitherto kept out of the service, as blacksmiths, etc., should be hunted up and ferreted out, together with those who are hiding in the woods."

In addition to the commands named in this article the following are given as State troops in the list published by the War Records office at Washington:

First Choctaw battalion cavalry, Maj. J. W. Pierce, disbanded May 9, 1863.

Second battalion State cavalry, Maj. Thomas W. Harris.

Second regiment State Partisan Rangers, Col. Green L. Blythe.

Third battalion State cavalry, Lieut.-Col. T. C. Ashcraft.

Twelfth battalion Partisan rangers, merged in 10th cavalry, C. S. A.

Montgomery's battalion cavalry, Maj. W. E. Montgomery.

Outlaw's battalion partisan rangers, Maj. Drew A. Outlaw.

Peyton's battalion cavalry, Maj. E. A. Peyton.

Stubbs' battalion cavalry, Maj. G. W. Stubbs.

Also various other battalions filled to regiments, in connection with which they are named (See Army, C. S.).

Army of the Mississippi. This Confederate States army was organized in the fall of 1861 under Gen. Leonidas Polk. The

Digitized by Google

troops from the State of Mississippi sent to Columbus, Ky., and Island No. 10, were: First battalion infantry, Maj. A. K. Blythe; First cavalry battalion, Maj. John H. Miller, and the cavalry companies of Captains Hudson, Cole and Klein; Twenty-second regiment, Col. James D. Lester; Twenty-fifth regiment, Col. J. D. Martin; Pettus Flying artillery, Capt. Alfred Hudson, and Capt. Melancthon Smith's battery.

November 7, 1861, General Grant attacked the camp across the river from Columbus, at Belmont, Mo. Montgomery's and Bowles' companies, of Miller's battalion, were in at the first of this first battle in the West, and Blythe's command, by that time raised to a regiment, Miller's battalion, and Smith's battery, were praised in the official report of Grant's repulse.

In December, the army was joined by a small brigade of State troops, under General Alcorn (See Army of Miss.). Part of the troops were transferred to the Army of Kentucky. (q. v.) Gen. Pierre G. T. Beauregard, of New Orleans, was given command of the Army of the Mississippi. He evacuated Columbus March 2, and proposed to hold Island No. 10 and New Madrid. Pensacola and other coast towns were abandoned and Gen. Daniel Ruggles was called to Corinth, while General Braxton Bragg was given command of northern Mississippi. Depots of supplies were established at Columbus and Grenada, where martial law was declared March 30, and subsistence was collected at Jackson, Corinth and Iuka, and Grand Junction, Tenn. (Confed. Mil. History, Miss. 40.) Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, March 29, 1862, took command of the armies of Kentucky and the Mississippi, united as the Army of the Mississippi. General Beauregard was second in command, General Bragg chief of staff; and there were three corps: First, the river garrisons, under General Polk; the Second, under General Bragg; the Third, under Gen. W. J. Hardee, and the Reserve, under Gen. John C. Breckinridge. Under these commanders was organized, at Corinth, the first great Confederate army outside of Virginia. It defended a line which was practiclly the north line of the State of Mississippi, between the Tennessee and Mississippi rivers.

Brig.-Gen. Charles Clark commanded a brigade of Polk's crops. In Cheatham's division were Blythe's regiment and Smith's battery. Other commands were Capt. Thomas J. Stanford's battery, First cavalry regiment (Col. A. J. Lindsay) and Brewer's battalion.

Digitized by Google

Braggs' corps: Brigade of Gen. J. R. Chalmers—Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Infantry regiments.

Hardee's corps: Sixth infantry, Hardcastle's battalion, Capt. W. L. Harper's battery, Capt. Charles Sweet's battery.

Reserve corps (Breckinridge): Brigade of Col. W. S. Statham —Fifteenth and Twenty-second regiments; Second Confederate regiment (25th Miss.), Hudson's battery, Adam's cavalry regiment.

April 6-7, 1862, these troops took part in the battle of Shiloh (q. v), where General Johnston was killed. Beauregard took command. The Federal pursuit lasted only five or six miles. The reserve corps, commanded by Breckinridge, covered the retreat, and was not in the Corinth lines again until April 11. Then began a reorganization, and the concentration at Corinth, under Beauregard, and near there, under Halleck, of the two greatest armies ever on Mississippi soil. The Confederate battle loss of 10,000 was rapidly repaired by new regiments and recruits, raising the aggregate enrolled to 64,500. A month later the aggregate was 112,000, but the army suffered terribly from sickness, and the number reported effective was only 52,706. The army remained at Corinth on account of its strategic importance as a railroad center. Mississippi commands added were the 24th, 29th, 33d, 36th, 37th infantry regiments. Blythe's regiment was put in Chalmers' brigade.

Under the reorganization the Army of the Mississippi, under General Bragg, was a part of the combined armies under Beauregard, after May 6. The Western army, 110,000 strong, cautiously advanced on Corinth from the Tennessee river. General Earl VanDorn, who, with Gen. Sterling Price, had brought reinforcements from Arkansas (called the Army of the West) made an attack on the Federal lines May 8 (the battle of Farmington), in which the 36th infantry, Col. D. J. Brown, and 37th, Colonel Benton, were actively engaged and honorably mentioned.

A general battle was intended on the 21st, and there was a brisk engagement at the Widow Serratt's house, but it depended on a flank movement by VanDorn, which that officer found impossible to carry out on time. The Federal line was elaborately intrenched. Beauregard decided to evacuate Corinth, and moved his stores and munitions to Tupelo. Preliminary to the retreat, Chalmers' brigade made a gallant fight on the Monterey road, May 28. Corinth was evacuated on the night of the 29th. On the retreat Federal raiders, among them Col. P. H. Sheridan, did

Digitized by Google

some damage at Booneville. At Cypress Creek, where the Confederates themselves had burned the bridge, it was necessary to destroy seven trains, loaded with provisions, to keep them from the enemy.

The Federals occupied Corinth and Booneville, and made no further advance. Beauregard turned over the command to Bragg and went to Mobile. On June 20 General Bragg was given command of Department No. 2, including the State of Mississippi, and the work of reorganizing the great army at Tupelo was completed under his direction. July 2 the immediate command of the Army of the Mississippi was given to General Hardee. June 10 General Chalmers was assigned to command of all the cavalry in front of the Army of Mississippi. While making a feint on Rienzi, to cover a movement of the Reserve corps toward Ripley, to destroy the railroad west of Corinth, he encountered Sheridan's cavalry at Booneville, July 1, in an all day's fight. July 1 and 5 there were skirmishes at Holly Springs and Hatchie Bottom.

Grant was in command in July of the Federal troops in north Mississippi and west Tennessee. A large part of the force that had occupied Corinth was marched toward Chattanooga, leaving General Rosecrans to hold Corinth. Grant made his headquarters at Memphis.

General Hardee, with the Army of the Mississippi, started for Chattanooga July 21, leaving northeast Mississippi to be defended by Gen. Sterling Price and the Army of the West. Statham's brigade and other Mississippi commands were under VanDorn in the first defense of Vicksburg (q. v.). The troops that went with Hardee were afterward part of the Army of Tennessee. (q. v.)

General Pemberton's force for the defense of Vicksburg, (q. v.) in 1863, was also named the Army of the Mississippi, and in 1864 Polk's corps of Johnston's army in Georgia was given the name of the Army of Mississippi (See Army of Tennessee).

Army of Northern Virginia. Before the battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, Mississippi had sent five regiments to Virginia. The 2d, Col. W. C. Falkner, and 11th, Col. W. H. Moore, were in Bee's brigade in the army of Gen. J. E. Johnston; the 17th, Col. W. S. Featherston, and 18th, Col. E. R. Burt, and 13th, Col. William Barksdale, were with Beauregard at Manassas Junction. The 2d regiment was particularly distinguished in the battle of Manassas. With two companies of the 11th, they were among the first troops to meet the Federal flank attack, which threatened rout to the

Digitized by Google

Confederates. Colonel Falkner, leading his men against Rickett's battery, was one of the chivalric figures of that great day. The 2d lost 107 killed and wounded, the 11th 28, 17th 12, 18th 38.

After this battle the 13th, 17th and 18th were brigaded under Gen. N. G. Evans. They, mainly, defeated the Federals at Ball's Bluffs, October 21, 1861, after which the North mourned the death of Colonel Baker, and Mississippi the loss of Col. E. R. Burt, auditor of the state. The Mississippi loss was 28 killed and 73 wounded, mainly in the 18th regiment. (See Conf. Mil. History, vol. VII, p. 24) A Mississippi brigade was formed later in 1862, under the command of Gen. Charles Clark, who, being transferred to Mississippi, was succeeded by Gen. Richard Griffith. This brigade included the 13th, Colonel Barksdale; 17th, Col. W. D. Holder; 18th, Col. T. M. Griffin, and 21st, Col. Benj. G. Humphreys. The 2d, 11th, 12th, 16th, and 19th and Brandon's battalion were scattered in other brigades. The 20th, Col. D. R. Russell, was with Gen. R. E. Lee in western Virginia, the Jeff Davis Legion was with Stuart's cavalry, and Gresham's battery was in North Carolina. Thus Mississippi had more than ten regiments on duty in the east in 1861.

During the Peninsular campaign of 1862, the 2d battalion, Col. John G. Taylor, fought at Yorktown, April 5, 1862, and part of the 17th regiment near there April 16. The 19th was conspicuous for bravery in the battle of Williamsburg, where Colonel Mott was badly wounded. The regiment, under Lieut.-Col. L. Q. C. Lamar, made a gallant and successful attack. After three color bearers had fallen, Lieutenant Jones planted the flag among the Federal cannon. The regiment lost 15 killed and 85 wounded out of 500 engaged. The 2d battalion, on the same line, lost 5 killed and 30 wounded. At the battle of Seven Pines, this battalion, on the skirmish line, lost 12 killed and 71 wounded. The 2d and 11th regiment were active in this battle, and the 12th, Col. W. H. Taylor, lost 41 killed and 152 wounded. The Jeff Davis Legion, under Col. W. T. Martin, took an important part in Stuart's famous raid around McClellan's army before Richmond, and Martin was recommended for promotion.

In the valley, with Stonewall Jackson, Colonel Posey was wounded at Cross Keys, where the 16th regiment lost in all 6 killed and 27 wounded.

Featherston's brigade began its record at the battle of Gaines' Mill and Frazier's farm. The 12th and 19th regiments and Tay-

Digitized by Google

lor's battalion, formed this command, which lost 115 killed and 542 wounded. Colonel Taylor was killed at Frazier's Farm.

Griffith's brigade was under fire at Seven Pines, and a month later was at Gaines' Mill and Savage Station. General Griffith was mortally wounded June 29, and Col. William Barksdale took command. At Malvern Hill Barksdale's suffered the heaviest loss of any brigade engaged. All the regimental commanders, Carter, Holder, Griffin and Brandon, were wounded. The total loss was 91 killed and 434 wounded. At Gaines' Mill the 2d lost 21 killed and 79 wounded, the 11th, 18 killed and 142 wounded, the 16th, 16 killed and 51 wounded.

In the cavalry operations of this campaign Col. W. T. Martin commanded a brigade, with great distinction. His legion was later assigned to Wade Hampton's brigade, and after a famous career under Stuart, surrendered with Hampton at Greensboro, in April, 1865.

The army had been under various names until this Richmond campaign of 1862, after which it was the Army of Northern Virginia, under the command of Gen. Robert E. Lee. The Mississippians were all assigned to Longstreet's corps. Featherston's brigade (12th, 16th, 19th regiments and 2d battalion) to Anderson's division, and Barksdale's brigade, as above organized, to McLaw's division. The 2d and 11th remained in Law's brigade of Hood's division.

The 12th and 16th won the praise of Wilcox at Kelly's Ford, August 21. At the battle of Second Manassas Featherston's brigade was distinguished and lost 26 killed and 142 wounded. The 2d and 11th lost 15 killed and 153 wounded. Barksdale's brigade was not in this battle, but took part in the capture of Harper's Ferry, September 13, in which the skirmishers, under Maj. J. M. Bradley, were particularly distinguished.

In the Maryland campaign of 1862, and particularly at Sharpsburg, the Mississippi loss was heavy, indicating the work they did. Col. P. F. Liddell, of the 2d, a veteran of the Mexican war, was mortally wounded at Sharpsburg; S. F. Butler, next in rank, badly wounded, and Maj. T. S. Evans killed. Of the 11th, Col. John M. Stone, Lieut.-Col. D. W. Humphreys and Maj. J. A. Blair were wounded. The total loss of the two regiments, very small in number present, was 35 killed and 223 wounded. Barksdale took in 891 men, and lost 33 killed and 257 wounded. Col. Carnot Posey, commanding Featherston's brigade, was mentioned by Longstreet as one of the most prominently distinguished officers

Digitized by Google

of his division. His brigade loss was 44 killed and 260 wounded. The 16th regiment, (of this brigade) under Captain Feltus, went into battle with 228 men and lost 144 killed and wounded. The arduous campaigning of the year 1862 ended at Fredericksburg, in December, when Barksdale, in the presence of both armies, the Confederates on the hills behind him and the Federals on the opposite bank of the Rappahannock, held the town with part of his brigade, until the enemy had forced a landing. The 17th regiment lost 106 killed, wounded or captured. Featherston's brigade was in line of battle, without shelter or fire, four December days. The 2d and 11th had been ordered to Richmond, where they and the 42d regiment, and the 55th North Carolina, were organized in a new brigade, under Gen. Joseph R. Davis.

Thus there were three Mississippi brigades for the great campaigns of 1863. Davis' brigade was with Longstreet in the operations about Richmond early in the year. In the Chancellorsville campaign, when Jackson started on his flank movement, Barksdale's Mississippians were left to hold a line three miles long at Fredericksburg, including Marye's hill, where they made a heroic struggle, fighting at the last with clubbed guns, against overwhelming numbers. The brigade loss was 226 killed and wounded. General Featherston had been transferred to the defense of Vicksburg, and Col. Carnot Posey promoted to brigadier-general, commanding his brigade, afterward known as Posey's, while a new Featherston's brigade was formed in Mississippi. Posey's brigade was with Jackson, leading the advance of his flank movement. Jackson's route was felt out by the Mississippi skirmishers. In the first attack upon the Federals, Colonel Harris was severely wounded. Posey's charge into the Federal works on Sunday, capturing many prisoners, was one of the famous features of Jackson's last victory. Col. J. M. Jayne was wounded there. The brigade casualties were 212.

The organization of the Mississippians in the army after Jackson's death was as follows:

Longstreet's corps, McLaws' division; brigade of Brig-Gen. William Barksdale—13th regiment, Col. J. W. Carter; 17th, Col. W. D. Holder; 18th, Col. Thomas M. Griffin; 21st, Col. B. G. Humphreys.

A. P. Hill's corps, Anderson's division; brigade of Brig.-Gen. Carnot Posey—12th regiment, Lieut.-Col. M. B. Harris, Maj. S. B. Thomas; 16th, Col. Samuel E. Baker; 19th, Col. N. H. Harris; 48th (including the 2d battalion) Col. J. M. Jayne.

Digitized by Google

A. P. Hill's corps, Heth's division; brigade of Brig.-Gen. Joseph R. Davis—2d regiment, Col. J. M. Stone; 11th, Col. F. M. Green; 42d, Col. H. R. Miller, and 55th North Carolina.

The three brigades were in the battle of Gettysburg, which was opened by the collision of A. P. Hill's corps with Reynolds' of the Union army, July 1, when Davis' brigade was engaged with great distinction. Colonel Stone was particularly commended. Lt.-Col. H. Mosely and Maj. W. A. Feeney, 42d, were severely wounded. When heavily assailed the regiment held its position until every field officer but two were shot down, and its ranks terribly thinned.

On the evening of the second day the brigades of Posey and Barksdale took part in the attack of Longstreet's corps upon the southern flank of the Federal army, the extremity of which, on Roundtop hill, had been abandoned by General Sickles to advance and occupy the Peach orchard on the road south from Gettysburg. The battle began at 3:30 p. m. Part of Longstreet's line fought up the sides of Roundtop and in the Devil's den, but were beaten in the race for that position by troops sent to the support of Sickles. But the main battle was about the Peach Orchard; which the Federals yet held, after the fiercest struggle, at 6 p. m. Then McLaws ordered an assault, and soon "out of the circle of fire which surrounded the post on the south and west emerged the storming columns of Wofford's Georgians and Barksdale's Mississippi brigade. Yelling like demons, black with smoke, and lusting for hand to hand conflict, the enveloping mass of Confederates rushed the enclosures and speedily gained possession of them . . . and a great gap was opened in the Federal line." . . . Wofford and Barksdale handled their troops in masterly fashion, and turned at once against the flanks of the Federal lines. "Between 6 and 7 p. m. the whole aspect of the struggle changed in favor of the Southerners." The Federals fell back in confusion toward and across Plum run. "The wheat field became the arena of a desperate struggle," Wofford's Georgians attacking the enemy fiercely. "On their left Barksdale, conspicuous on horseback, led his Southern riflemen, who singlehanded had barred the passage of the whole Federal army at Fredericksburg, right into the hostile masses, where he fell mortally wounded, and whence the remnants of his gallant troops cut their way back with difficulty through the enveloping mass of blue infantry." ("The Crisis of the Confederacy," Capt. Cecil Battine, London, 1905.) Barksdale's Mississippians, in this onslaught, reached Plum run, along

Digitized by Google

which Hancock was forming a new line, at the base of the rocks of Round Top. A Federal report of the action declared that the fire of 25 cannon were concentrated to drive back Barksdale's men and recover a battery they had taken. "When all that was left of Bigelow's battery was withdrawn, it was closely pressed by Humphreys' 21st Mississippi, the only regiment which succeeded in crossing the run. His men had entered the battery and fought hand to hand with the cannoneers; one was killed while trying to spike a gun, and another knocked down with a hand-spike while endeavoring to drag off a prisoner." The loss of Barksdale's brigade was 105 killed, 550 wounded, and 92 missing, the greatest casualty, except in missing, of any brigade of Longstreet's corps.

On the third day Davis' brigade was in the assault on Cemetery hill, under the division command of General Pettigrew. While waiting behind the batteries for the order to charge, 2 were killed and 21 wounded. About three p. m., they advanced in line with Pickett's division on their right, and when within three-fourths of a mile of the Federal line were met with grape, canister and shell, through which they pressed forward, closing up the gaps as they went, into the storm of minie balls, and on to the stone wall, into a concentrated hell of murderous war, that swept the remnant back to the Confederate lines. Every field officer in the brigade was killed or wounded. The casualties of the brigade in the three days were 180 killed, 717 wounded.

The brigades of the Army of Northern Virginia which suffered the heaviest losses in killed and wounded at Gettysburg were, 1st, Pettigrew's North Carolinians; 2d, Davis' Missisipians and North Carolinians; 3d, Daniel's North Carolinians; 4th, Barksdale's Mississipians.

In September, 1864, Barksdale's brigade, under the command of Humphreys, promoted to brigadier-general, went with Longstreet to Georgia, and had a conspicuous part in the defeat of the right wing of Rosecrans' army at Chickamauga, Sunday, September 20. They captured during the day over 400 prisoners, five stand of colors and 1,200 small arms. After a few weeks in the siege of Rosecrans at Chattanooga, they marched with Longstreet in the campaign against Knoxville, suffering the intense discomforts of that memorable November and December, with scant rations and poorly supplied with shoes and blankets. Humphreys' brigade and Bryan's Georgia brigade were selected to make the assault on the Federal works at Knoxville, November 29. The 13th and 17th Mississippi formed the first column. Under a heavy

Digitized by Google

fire of artillery and musketry, and, as they entered the ditch, missiles of all kinds, those first at the walls of the fort bridged the ditch with their bodies for their comrades to scramble over and plant the colors of the 13th and 17th upon the parapets. But every man who rallied to them was killed or captured. Col. Kennon McElroy, 13th, was killed; Col. John C. Fiser, 17th, lost an arm on the parapet. Their regiments lost 140 men. The death of Colonel McElroy was mentioned with great regret and high appreciation of his worth, in the official report of Longstreet. Humphreys' brigade was back with Lee in time for the great campaign of the Wilderness, in May, 1864. Col. N. H. Harris had been promoted to brigadier-general to succeed Posey, who had been mortally wounded at Bristoe Station. Following is the roster of regiments and commanders at the Wilderness:

Humphreys' brigade (formerly under Griffith and Barksdale): 13th regiment, Maj. G. L. Donald, Lt.-Col. A. G. O'Brien; 17th, Capt. J. C. Cochrane; 18th, Capt. W. H. Lewis, Col. T. M. Griffin; 21st, Col. D. N. Moody. In Kershaw's division, Longstreet's corps.

Harris' brigade (formerly Featherston's and Posey's): 12th regiment, Lt.-Col. S. B. Thomas; 16th, Col. S. E. Baker; 19th, Col. Thos. J. Hardin, Col. R. W. Phipps; 48th, Lt.-Col. Thos. B. Manlove. In Anderson's division, later Mahone's, Hill's corps.

Davis' brigade: 2d regiment, Col. J. M. Stone; 11th, Lt.-Col. Wm. B. Lowry; 26th, Col. A. E. Reynolds; 42d, Lt.-Col. A. M. Nelson. In Heth's division, Hill's corps.

The work of Harris' brigade at "the bloody angle," on the Spottsylvania line, is familiar to all students of the most heroic features of the great war. After Hancock had surprised and captured Johnson's division, stationed there, General Lee in person brought up reinforcements, about 7 a. m., and rode at the head of Harris' brigade until exposed to heavy artillery fire, when the officers called on the General to go back and some of the men caught the reins of his bridle and turned "Traveler's" head to the rear. Lee obeyed, saying, "If you will promise me to drive those people from our works, I will go back." Supported on the left by Ramseur's brigade, they charged and regained as much of the line as they could occupy, but were exposed to the enfilading fire from parts the Federals continued to hold, as well as the tremendous bombardment and repeated assaults on their front. General McGowan came up to their support, and being wounded, his brigade reported to General Harris for orders. Under a constant

Digitized by Google

and destructive fire and often fighting hand to hand with assailants, they held their ground through the day. At six p. m., they received a message that if they could hold out until sunset all would be well. They held out through the dreary night, the cold rain that began in the morning still falling, the conflict raging through the night with undiminished fierceness. A white oak tree standing near the center of the brigade, 22 inches in diameter, was hewn down by the minie balls from the Federal line. At three o'clock a. m., the Mississippians were withdrawn to an inner line that had been constructed. (Diary of Gen. Harris.) Among the killed were Col. Samuel E. Baker, Lt.-Col. A. M. Feltus, Adj. D. B. Lowe, of the 16th regiment; Col. T. J. Hardin and Adj. A. L. Peel of the 19th; Captains McAfee, Davis and Reinhardt of the 48th. The brigade was again conspicuous at the North Anna river, and after arriving on the Cold Harbor line, was stationed on Turkey Ridge. On the 6th, to ascertain Grant's plans, Harris was ordered to feel the enemy in their intrenchments. Over half the men sent on this self-sacrificing duty were killed or wounded. From the 8th to the 12th they lost an average of ten or fifteen a day under the fire of sharpshooters and artillery. Then came the transfer to the old battlefield before Richmond, where the men had their first bath and change of clothing since May 4. June 18 they were in the lines at Petersburg, and again in serious battle. On the Weldon railroad later, with Mahone, they suffered heavy losses in killed, wounded and captured. June 25, Col. N. B. Harris, of the 12th, was killed. Returning to Petersburg, they were under heavy fire at the time of the mine explosion. August 16 to 18, they were in battle before Richmond. August 21, under the command of Colonel Jayne, Harris being sick, the brigade fought again on the Weldon railroad, where Col. E. C. Councell, of the 16th, was killed, and Col. S. B. Thomas, Major Bell, Adj. Howard McCaleb, of the 12th, were wounded and captured. Many were killed, and a large part of those two regiments captured. After this, they occupied Rives' salient on the Petersburg line, exposed to a constant fire day and night, of artillery or mortars and sharpshooters, until the latter part of October, when they were in the battle of Hatcher's Run. Again, in December and in January, they fought on the Weldon railroad, where Colonel Manlove was wounded and captured. After that they were near James river, until early in March, when they were ordered to Richmond, and General Harris was put in command of the inner lines of defences, with his brigade and re-

Digitized by Google

serve forces, to meet Sheridan's raid. Returning to their post near the river, they had comparative rest until ordered to Petersburg at 1 a. m., April 2. Immediately obeying, the brigade marched in fine spirits, and soon realized from the roar of battle that extraordinary events were at hand. Four hundred strong, they marched at double quick to the Boydton plank road, toward which columns of Federal troops could be seen as far as the eye could reach, moving forward to surround Lee's army. Harris threw his little command behind the hills and advanced skirmishers to the front as if he had a long line. But soon he was outflanked, and in obedience to orders he put the 12th and 16th regiments, about 150 muskets, in Battery Gregg, under Lt.-Col. James H. Duncan, of the 19th; and the 19th and 48th regiments, 250 men, under Phipps and Jayne, in Battery Whitworth. The artillery was withdrawn, to save it, from the latter work, but there was no time to remove the guns from Gregg. For two hours these men hald those little forts, the main struggle centering about Battery Gregg, where the Louisiana artillery aided the deadly marksmanship of the Mississippians. They drove back three assaults before they surrendered, after being surrounded. "In those nine memorable April days," writes an English author, "there was no episode more glorious to the Confederate arms than the heroic self-immolation of the Mississipians in Fort Gregg to gain time for their comrades." The remnant of the brigade marched with Lee westward, fighting again on the road, and on the 12th they stacked about 150 rifles at Appomattox Courthouse, and next day they started in small squads "to tramp the many weary miles that separated them from their desolated homes." (Diary of Gen. Harris.)

This may be taken, in general, as affording an idea of the experience of the other brigades. Davis' brigade fought through the Wilderness and Cold Harbor, served on the lines east of Richmond, fought at Ream's Station in August, 1864, and later on the Petersburg lines. Humphreys' brigade was with Early in the Shenandoah valley, and held their ground at Cedar Creek after other commands had given way. Humphreys was wounded and disabled September 3.

Davis' brigade, commanded by Col. A. M. Nelson, fought on the Petersburg line April 2 until the remainder of Heth's division was withdrawn, when they were surrounded and compelled to surrender, except a few who swam a pond to the rear. Twenty-one officers and 54 men were included in the surrender at Appomattox.

Humphreys' brigade, on April 2, at dawn, marched through

Digitized by Google

Richmond, as Drury's Bluff magazine was blown up and the hungry mob was sacking the city. They overtook the army at Amelia Courthouse, and were among the troops that made the famous stand against pursuit at Sailor's Creek, April 6. After a fierce and bloody fight they surrendered under the command of Capt. H. D. Cameron (13th) the only regimental commander not disabled. A few escaped, and 20 officers and 231 men, under Capt. Gwin R. Cherry, were surrendered at Appomattox. (Conf. Mil. Hist., C. E. Hooker, VII; "A Miss. Brigade," J. S. McNeilly, M. H. S. Publ. VII; Official Records, etc).

For the care of Mississipians in this grand army the legislature provided and maintained a hospital at Warrenton, Va., under the management of Rev. C. K. Marshall, of Vicksburg.

Army of Tennessee: After the evacuation of Corinth, General Bragg took the main part of his army to Middle Tennessee. With him was Chalmers' brigade, including the 5th regiment, Lt.-Col. W. L. Sykes; 7th, Col. W. H. Bishop; 9th, Capt. T. H. Lynam; 10th, Col. R. A. Smith; 29th, Col. E. C. Walthall; 44th Col. James Moore; 9th battalion sharpshooters, Maj. W. C. Richards. Col. T. M. Jones commanded a brigade including the 27th, 30th and 37th. The 8th, 41st, 24th, (Col. Dowd), and 45th, were scattered in other brigades. Also the batteries of Stanford, Swett, Darden and Smith. On the advance into Kentucky Chalmers' brigade made a famous assault on the Federal works at Munfordville, September 14, 1862, and lost 35 killed and 250 wounded. Colonels Smith and Moore, and Lt.-Col. J. G. Bullard (10th) were killed, and Richards badly wounded. The other Mississippians in the army took part in the battle of Perryville, where Col. M. P. Lowrey commanded a brigade. After the return to Kentucky the Army of Tennessee was organized at Murfreesboro. Following are the brigades as then constituted: Chalmers' brigade: 7th, 9th, 10th, 41st, 44th, Ninth battalion. Walthall's brigade: 24th regiment, Lt.-Col. R. P. McKelvaine; 27th, Lt.-Col. A. J. Jones; 29th, Col. W. F. Brantley; 30th, Lt.-Col. J. I. Scales, and Alabama regiments. These two brigades composed Withers' division of Polk's corps. The 5th, Col. Sykes; 8th, Col. J. C. Wilkinson, were in Jackson's brigade, Breckinridge's division; and the 45th, Col. R. Charlton, and the 15th battalion, (sharpshooters), in Capt. A. T. Hawkins, in Wood's brigade, Cleburne's division, Hardee's corps.

The next great battle was at Murfreesboro. Wood's brigade on the first day, fought for the famous cedar brake, and lost over 500 men. The 45th, out of 217 in battle, reported 71 killed and

Digitized by Google

wounded and 41 missing. Hawkins lost 32 out of his two companies. In this part of the field Walthall's brigade, fought later, driving the enemy from the ground they had regained. Lt-Col. James L. Autry, commanding the 27th, was killed in the charge. The 30th lost 62 killed and 139 wounded. The brigade was ordered to take the batteries at any cost, and did so. Chalmers' brigade was sent in against that part of the Federal line that was immovable, but it made a heroic attack, in which General Chalmers was severely wounded, and on the next day, commanded by Col. T. W. White, it held the Round Forest against the assaults of the enemy. The 5th and 8th fought near Chalmers on the first day. Sykes and Wilkinson were both severely wounded, and the two regiments lost 26 killed and 186 wounded, out of 450 engaged. The Mississippi batteries were no less distinguished.

After this the army was on the Tullahoma line until the summer of 1863. March 5, after VanDorn's cavalry had been called to the support of Bragg, the regiments of Pinson, Starke and Gordon had a prominent part in the capture of Coburn's brigade at Thompson's Station. Gordon's cavalry, later, was with Forrest at the capture of the Federal force at Brentwood.

After the Tullahoma campaign Bragg retreated into Georgia, where the battle of Chickamauga followed, September 19-20, 1863. The Mississippi commands in this great battle were as follows: Humphreys' brigade of four regiments from the Army of Northern Virginia (q. v.); Patton Anderson's (late Chalmers) brigade: 7th, Col. Bishop; 9th, Maj. T. H. Lynam; 10th, Lt.-Col. James Barr; 41st, Col. W. F. Tucker; 44th, Col. J. H. Sharp; Richards' battalion. Walthall's brigade: 24th, Col. McKelvaine; 27th, Col. J. A. Campbell; 29th, Col. Brantley; 30th, Col. Scales; 34th, Maj. W. J. Pegram; the 7th and 8th, under Sykes and Wilkinson, were assigned as before. The 32d and 45th, Col. M. P. Lowrey, and Hawkins' battalion, in Wood's brigade. Maj. Melancthon Smith commanded the artillery of Cheatham's dvision, including his battery, under, Lt. W. B. Turner, and Capt. T. J. Stanford. Capt. Charles Swett commanded the artillery of Liddell's division, with his battery under Lt. H. Shannon. Capt. Putnam Darden's battery was with Buckner's corps. Pound's battalion, sharpshooters, was with Ector's brigade. The cavalry companies of Capts. H. L. Foules and W. C. Raum were on escort duty at headquarters.

Auxiliary to the Chickamauga campaign, Armistead's cavalry regiment operated in Alabama and Georgia under the command of Gen. Pillow. At Lafayette, Ga., attacking a body of Kentuck-

Digitized by Google

ians, Col. C. G. Armistead, Lieut-Col. P. B. Spence and Capt. J. D. Lynch were wounded. Many of the men were killed here. Armistead was promoted to brigadier-general after this fight, but his wound made him incapable of service. Spence afterward commanded the regiment in the Atlanta campaign and in the defense of Mobile.

Maj. Hawkins was fighting gallantly at Dug Gap as early as the 11th, and on the 18th Walthall's brigade was in a preliminary fight on Chickamauga creek, in which many were killed and wounded.

On the 19th Walthall attacked Thomas' line, capturing two batteries and 400 prisoners. Col. McKelvaine and Lt.-Col. Morgan were severely wounded. Wood's brigade was also in battle this day and suffered the severest loss of Cleburne's division.

In the great fight of Sunday, the work of Humphreys' brigade is mentioned in the sketch of the Army of Northern Virginia. Anderson's brigade, which captured many prisoners and eight cannon, went in 1865 strong, and lost 80 killed, 454 wounded, and 24 missing. Among the killed was Maj. John C. Thompson, who had commanded the 44th at Murfreesboro. Col. J. H. Sharp took command of the brigade that night. Walthall's brigade had the misfortune of attacking Gen. Thomas in a strong position. Early in the day Col. Reynolds was killed and Maj. Johnson wounded. While taking position on the road to Chattanooga, Col. Scales was captured and Lt.-Col. Jones wounded. Only three of the ten field officers remained Sunday night. The brigade took 1,827 into battle, and the casualties were 705, of which 81 were killed. Lowry's and Hawkins' commands, in the same part of the field, suffered severely, losing the brave Hawkins and Maj. F. C. Karr (32d) forever. Lowrey's regiment lost 25 killed and 141 wounded. The 5th regiment, after Col. Sykes was killed on Saturday, fought under Maj. J. B. Herring Sunday. They lost 4 killed and 71 wounded and captured 30 prisoners. The 8th captured three cannon Saturday, and on Sunday lost Lt.-Col. A. McNeill, Capt. J. W. White and 8 others killed, and 84 wounded.

Then followed the siege of Chattanooga, and the relief by Grant. Walthall's brigade, already a remnant, fought the famous battle of Lookout Mountain, November 24. The brigade was about 1,200 strong, and lost 100 killed and wounded and 845 captured, making a gallant struggle against Geary's division. The remainder fought at Missionary ridge next day, losing 28. Gen. Walthall was severely wounded here. Lowry's brigade and Swett's battery

Digitized by Google

were distinguished for gallantry at Missionary ridge, with Cleburne, repelling the attack of Sherman's corps. On the retreat, when Cleburne made the famous stand near Ringgold, winning the thanks of Congress, "Gen. Lowrey brought up the 32d and 45th Mississippi in double time, and threw them into the fight at a critical moment. The enemy gave way and went down the ridge in great confusion." (Cleburne's report.) These regiments, united, were commanded by Col. A. B. Hardcastle. The 15th sharpshooters, Maj. Daniel Coleman, were equally distinguished.

After Gen. J. E. Johnston took command in Georgia, he ordered the Army of the Mississippi, under Gen. Leonidas L. Polk, to join him. This included the troops that had been sent to Mississippi for the relief of Vicksburg, and many of the exchanged soldiers that had gone through the siege. The Army of Tennessee was organized in two corps, under Generals Hood and Hardee.

Hood's corps included Brig.-Gen. W. F. Tucker's (Chalmers' and Anderson's) brigade: 7th regiment, Col. Bishop; 9th, Lt.-Col. B. F. John's; 10th, Lt-Col. G. B. Myers; 41st, Col. J. Byrd Williams; 44th, Lt.-Col. R. G. Kelsey; Ninth battalion, Major Richards. Brig.-Gen. E. C. Walthall's brigade: 24th and 27th, Col. McKelvaine; 29th and 30th, Col. Brantley; 34th, Col. Samuel Benton. Tucker and Walthall were under the division commanded by Gen. Hindman.

Hardee's corps included Brig.-Gen. Mark P. Lowrey's brigade, part of which were the 32d, Col. W. H. H. Tison, and 45th, Col. Hardcastle. Col. John Weir was now in command of the 5th, and Wilkinson was yet with the 8th, in Jackson's brigade. Melancthon Smith, promoted to colonel, commanded the artillery of Hardee's corps, and the four Mississippi batteries were still at the front.

The Mississippi infantry brought by General Polk were as follows: Brig.-Gen. W. S. Featherston's brigade: 3d regiment, Col. T. A. Mellon; 22d, Maj. M. A. Oatis; 31st, Col. M. D. L. Stephens, Col. J. W. Drane, 33d, Col. Jabez L. Drake; 40th, Col. Wallace B. Colbert; 1st battalion sharpshooters, Maj. James M. Stigler. Brig.-Gen. John Adams' (Tilgleman's) brigade: 6th regiment, Col. Robert Lowry; 14th, Lt.-Col. W. L. Doss; 15th, Col. Michael Farrell; 20th, Col. Wm. N. Brown; 23d, Col. Joseph M. Wells; 43d, Col. Richard Harrison.

Brig-Gen. Claudius W. Sears' (Baldwin's) brigade: 4th regiment, Col. Thos. N. Adaire; 35th, Col. W. S. Barry; 36th, Col. W. W. Witherspoon; 39th, Lt.-Col. W. E. Ross; 46th, Col. Wm. H. Clark; 7th battalion, Capt. W. A. Trotter. Artillery: batteries

Digitized by Google

of Captains Cowan, Hoskins and Yates. Featherston and Adams were in Loring's division, Sears in French's. The cavalry brigade of Gen. F. C. Armstrong was mainly Mississippian: 1st regiment, Col. R. A. Pinson; 2d, Maj. J. J. Perry; 28th, Maj. J. T. McBee; Ballentine's, Lt.-Col. W. L. Maxwell. In Ferguson's brigade were the 9th regiment, Col. H. H. Miller; 11th, Col. R. O. Perrin; 12th battalion, Col. W. M. Inge. From this it appears that Mississippi contributed a considerable part of this army that resisted Sherman's advance into Georgia.

Early in May, 1864, the brigades of Lowrey and Jackson were in battle at Rocky Face mountain. When McPherson attempted to cut the line of retreat at Resaca, Walthall's brigade, supported by Tucker's and Shannon's battery, held their ground under repeated assaults through two days. Walthall had a little over 1,000 in line, and lost 49 killed and 118 wounded. Lt.-Col. A. J. Jones died here. Gen. Tucker was severely wounded, and Col. Sharp took command of the brigade. Polk did not have his army well in hand to unite with Johnston promptly. Loring's division alone arrived in time to help at Resaca.

When the struggle had swung down toward the Chattahoochee, M. P. Lowrey's brigade, at the battle of New Hope church, May 27, responded to orders with such remarkable promptness and fought with such valor that Gen. Cleburne credited them with saving the right of the army. The right of the army saved, Johnston was able to swing back to Kenesaw mountain. This position Johnston held for a month of constant rifle and artillery work. Early in that period General Polk was killed by a cannon-shot, and was succeeded temporarily by General Loring, and later, permanently, by Gen. A. P. Stewart. The Mississippi brigades of Featherston and Adams, with the rest of Loring's corps, occupied the crest of the mountain June 27, and repulsed several assaults of the enemy. On Little Kenesaw at the same time, according to the report of Gen. French, whatever credit was due for the complete repulse of the assaulting column belonged exclusively to Cockrell's brigade and the left of Sears' brigade, then commanded by Col. Barry. This was the fourth famous assault by Gen. Sherman upon Confederate troops intrenched, and also his fourth great failure. But there was an equally good record on the Union side, and Gen. Johnston worked on the theory that it was useless for American troops to assault American troops intrenched. Gen. John B. Hood was given command after Johnston fell back to Atlanta, and immediately ordered assaults. At Peachtree Creek, July 20, Feather-

Digitized by Google

ston's brigade took 1,230 men against the hastily constructed Federal breastworks, and lost 616 killed and wounded. Every regimental commander but one was killed or wounded. The 31st regiment lost every field officer and captain, and only fifty men were left fit for duty, under Lieut. Shaw. In the roll of dead were Col. J. L. Drake, Maj. F. M. Gillespie (31st) and Maj. W. McD. Gibbens (40th). Adj. Van de Graaf (31st) and Adj. Davis (22d) were shot down while carrying their regimental flags. Col. Mellon, Maj. Oatis, Col. Drane, Lt.-Col. G. P. Wallace (commanding 31st) were wounded. Gen. Walthall commanded Hindman's division in this battle, and his brigade fought on the center of the line. When Atlanta was being invested, and Hood sent Hardee's corps on the wearisome march to make a flank attack on the hills east of the city, July 22, called the battle of Atlanta, M. P. Lowrey's brigade, which had also fought at Peachtree Creek, was few in numbers and worn out in strength. But they made a charge which was magnificent, obeying orders at a frightful cost. One-third of the 32d regiment fell at one volley before the Federal line. The regimental losses were: 5th regiment, 66; 8th, 87; 32d, 86; 3d battalion, 37. But the Federal loss was also heavy, and General McPherson was among the dead. At Ezra Church, July 28, the third of Hood's assaults, Walthall's old brigade, under Brantley, now a brigadier-general, and Sharp's brigade (Tucker's) were particularly commended for energetic action. Sharp lost 214 and Brantley 126. The division including these two brigades was then under the command of Patton Anderson, and Gen. Featherston commanded Loring's division, his brigade being led by Col. Barry. The two divisions intrenched on the line held by Brantley and Sharp on the 28th, and held it during the siege.

Lt.-Gen. Stephen D. Lee was in command of Hood's corps, Gen. M. P. Lowrey of Cleburne's division, and Col. John Weir of Lowrey's brigade, in the battle of Jonesboro, August 31. Sharp and Brantley were also in this battle, and the reports indicate that the Mississippians fought with great spirit and suffered heavy losses. But they could not do impossibilities, and Atlanta was evacuated.

When Hood marched between Atlanta and Chattanooga, the most conspicuous part was taken by Stewart's corps, the Army of Mississippi. It was French's division that made the famous assault upon Corse's brigade at Allatoona, to which Sherman signalled, "Hold the fort, I am coming." French's men struggled to take this fort until Sherman's advance was near at hand, at a

Digitized by Google

cost of nearly half the division. Sears' brigade had 37 killed, 114 wounded and 200 missing. Col. W. H. Clark, (46th), was killed, Col. Barry (35th), and Maj. Parkin (36th) were wounded.

In November Gen. Hood's army, aided by Forrest's cavalry under Chalmers and W. H. Jackson, largely Mississippians, as well as Armstrong's and Ferguson's cavalry, started on the campaign against Nashville. For some mysterious reason an opportunity was lost as Hood approached the Federal columns, at Spring Hill, hastening to concentrate for the defense of Tennessee. (See S. D. Lee, M. H. S. Publ. VII, 76). However that may be, another assault by infantry on intrenchments was made by Hood at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864, and the Mississippians were particularly distinguished in that most desperate and terrible battle. Many of them gained the ditch in front of the Federal parapets and remained there until Thomas withdrew. The loss of the divisions of Loring, French and Walthall was over 2,000 including many of the best officers and bravest men, and the Mississippians in Cleburne's division, and Sharp's and Brantley's brigades, in the division of Gen. Edward Johnson, fought with equal bravery and suffering. Gen. John Adams was killed on the inner line of works. Walthall was one of the four generals disabled by wounds. Cols. Witherspoon and Bishop, and Maj. G. W. Reynolds were killed, and Cols. Farrell, Brown, Stephens, Dyer, Adair, Tison, Weir, Lt.-Cols. W. H. Sims and J. M. Johnson, and Majors Magee and Capt. J. M. Hicks, all regimental commanders, were wounded.

The survivors besieged Thomas at Nashville, until he was strengthened sufficiently to attack. In that battle of mid-December, about the Tennessee capital, all the Mississippians gained fresh honors, and other lives were sacrificed. Sharp and Brantley lost 106 killed and 241 wounded. Gen. Sears was wounded so that he lost a leg and was captured. Gen. Walthall commanded the infantry of the rear guard that retreated through the snow, many barefooted, they and Forrest's cavalry saving the wreck of the army from capture. Walthall had with him Featherston's brigade, including 411 men able to fight, the remnants of seven Mississippi regiments.

Throughout the campaign the cavalry did effective work, from Spring Hill until the crossing of the Tennessee. They invested Murfreesboro, captured several Federal posts and repeatedly vanquished the Federal horsemen. Gen. Chalmers had practically independent command of a large part of the cavalry during much

Digitized by Google

of the time. Armstrong's brigade loss, 147, was the largest of any cavalry brigade.

After this terrible experience, French's division, late in January, was ordered to Mobile. The remnant of Sears' brigade, commanded by Col. T. N. Adaire—4th regiment, Maj. T. P. Nelson; 35th, Capt. G. W. Oden; 36th, Lt.-Col. Edward Brown; 39th. Capt. C. W. Gallagher; 46th, Capt. J. A. Barwick; 7th battalion, Capt. S. D. Harris,—fell back to Meridian after the evacuation of Mobile, and were surrendered by Gen. Taylor, May 4, 1865.

The other Mississippi infantry were sent to reinforce Gen. J. E. Johnston in the Carolinas in the last campaign against Sherman, but only a fragment reached that field. Stewart's corps had 1,000 fighting men, Lee's 2,500. Gen. W. S. Featherston's brigade included the consolidated remnants of the 3d, 31st and 40th, under Col. James M. Stigler; 1st, 22d, 33d, and 1st battalion, Col. Martin A. Oatis; and the 27th, Maj. Q. C. Heidelburg. Gen. Robert Lowry's brigade contained the 5th, 14th and 43d, under Col. Robert J. Lawrence, and the 6th, 15th, 20th and 23d, under Lt.-Col. Thos. B. Graham. J. H. Sharp's brigade had the 5th, 8th, 32d and 3d battalion, under Capt. J. Y. Carmack; 7th, 9th, 10th, 41st, 44th, and 9th battalion (Chalmers' old brigade), under Col. Wm. C. Richards. Gen. W. F. Brantley commanded a brigade in which the 27th, 29th, 30th and 34th were consolidated under Col. R. W. Williamson. Swett's battery was also with this army. They all fought gallantly at the battle of Bentonville, and were surrendered with Johnston's army April 26, 1865.

Arnot, a post-village in the southwestern part of Adams county, on the Mississippi river, about 25 miles southwest of Natchez. Population in 1900, 51.

Arpent. The unit of land measurement in use during the Spanish occupation, corresponding to the acre, was the arpent, also spelled arpen. Don Vincente Sebastian Pintado, who was deputy under Don Carlos Trudeau, surveyor-general of West Florida, and his successor after the cession of Louisiana, wrote of this subject: "It will be observed, the arpent of Paris, of which use was made in Louisiana and West Florida during the Spanish domination, is a square whose side is of ten perches of Paris, and of course contains 100 square perches; the lineal perch of Paris is of eighteen feet of the same city. The acres are those used by the English in the Floridas, and 512 of these are equal to 605 arpents of Paris."

Digitized by Google

Artesia, a post-town (incorporated) in the extreme western part of Lowndes county, 14 miles southwest of Columbus. It is the junction point of the main line of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. and its Columbus and Starkville branches. It has a telegraph and express office, and good churches and schools. The census of 1900 gave it a population of 343.

Artonish, a post-village of Wilkinson county, located on the Mississippi river, about six miles north of Fort Adams and twenty miles west of Woodville, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 51.

Asha, a postoffice in Simpson county, 14 miles northeast of Westville, formerly the county seat. Mendenhall is the nearest banking town.

Ashland, the county seat of Benton county, is located near the geographical center of the county, away from the railroad. It is 60 miles southeast of Memphis, and 15 miles east of Holly Springs, the nearest railroad town of importance at the junction of the Illinois Central, and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. Rs. It is in the midst of a good cotton and grain growing region. It has two churches, and one newspaper, the Record, a Democratic weekly, which was established in 1889. Population in 1900, 162.

Ashley, a post-village in Copiah county, 11 miles southeast of Hazlehurst the county seat. It has a good general store, a saw mill and a chair factory.

Ashmore, a post-hamlet in the central part of Lowndes county, six miles southwest of Columbus, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 23.

Ashwood Station, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Wilkinson county, on the Bayou Sara branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., four miles south of Woodville the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 40.

Askew, a post-hamlet in the extreme northwestern part of Panola county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 20 miles northwest of Sardis, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Assize of Bread. This was a function of government for the protection of the community recognized as appropriate in the old days. For instance, the notice published at Natchez, July 27, was: "Assize of Bread for the current week. Flour of the first quality being this day at $8 per barrel, the two-bit loaf must weigh 72 ounces, the one-bit loaf 36 ounces, and the half-bit loaf 18 ounces.

Digitized by Google

Those made of flour of the second quality, must weigh one-eighth ounce."

Aster, a post-village of Covington county, about 18 miles northeast of Williamsburg, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice and is a thriving inland village.

Athens. This is an extinct town of Monroe county and became its second county seat in 1830, when that county was divided to form Lowndes county. A beautiful plateau near the geographical center of the county was selected for its location by a commission, consisting of Sketon Standifer, Richard Dilworth, and W. F. Boyakin. The last named gentleman humorously described the choice of its name thus, "half the county had a name to give it without charge. A large number, and among them one member of our board, thought as the Legislature had given no authority therefor we had no right to name it at all. But a majority overruled and after much parleying, the writer, having a dim view that *this* town might in the future be a great center of learning, suggested the name of 'Athens' for it." The little city thrived and grew for many years thereafter, and was a flourishing center of trade for the thickly settled region round about. It was finally forced to yield, however, to the superior claims of its rival, Aberdeen, west of the river. When the seat of justice was moved to that town, the old settlement of Athens rapidly sunk into obscurity.

Atlanta, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Chickasaw county, about 10 miles southwest of Houston, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 85.

Atlanta Campaign, see Army of Tennessee.

Attala County was established December 23, 1833, and was one of the sixteen counties carved from the territory of the Choctaw nation ceded to the United States in 1830 by the treaty of "Dancing Rabbit." The name Attala is said to be derived from Atala, the heroine of an Indian romance by Chateaubriand. The county has an undulating surface of 707 square miles. It is located a little north of the geographical center of the State and is now bounded on the north by Montgomery and Choctaw counties, on the east by Choctaw and Winston counties, on the south by Leake and Madison counties, while the Big Black river forms its western boundary dividing it from Holmes county.

The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Leake county, and running thence west with the line between townships 12 and 13, to the line between

Digitized by Google

ranges five and six east; from thence south with said line between ranges five and six east, to the center of township 12, of range 5 east; from thence directly west to the Big Black river; from thence up said river to the point at which the line between townships 16 and 17 crosses said river; from thence east with the line between townships 16 and 17, to the line between ranges nine and ten east; and from thence south to the place of beginning." The boundaries as originally drawn, have never been changed. The Choctaw boundary line of 1820 runs through the extreme southwestern corner of this county.

Its largest town and county seat is Kosciusko, a rapidly growing place of over 2,500 people on the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central railway, possessed of excellent public schools, a number of fine churches and a number of growing industries including a large cotton mill with 12,500 spindles. The population of the county is almost exclusively agricultural and there are no other towns of importance, the largest ones being McCool, 400 people, Sallis, 250 people and Ethel, 150 people, all located on the railway. The general face of the country is undulating and rises in places into considerable hills, while scattered throughout the county are extensive areas of level river and creek bottoms. Besides the Big Black river which forms the western boundary of the county, the more important streams are the river Yockanookany, which rises in Choctaw county and is the longest branch of Pearl river, and Long, Apookta, Shakeys, Lobutcha, Seneasha and Zilpha creeks. There are numerous excellent springs found throughout the county including several chalybeate and sulphur springs and one large spring, five miles south of Kosciusko, which is said to have been formed by the earthquake in 1811. The county's entire width is now traversed by a branch of the Illinois Central railroad, and the generous policy of this corporation is rapidly exploiting the great natural resources of the county and rendering it one of the most progressive and productive counties in the State. The soil, very fertile in the bottoms, and moderately rich in the uplands, yielded products in 1900 in excess of $1,500,000, composed of corn, cotton, oats, wheat, potatoes, peas, peanuts, sorghum and all kinds of fruits and vegetables. The live stock industry, once neglected, is growing rapidly, owing to the excellent shipping facilities now afforded and the excellent grass lands of the county. A few miles north of Kosciusko a bed of oyster shells ten feet thick was found and there are many fine beds of marl in the county, which should yield an abundance of fertilizing material. The timber found here is

Digitized by Google

that common to central Mississippi and still contributes largely to the wealth of its people. Manufacturing has attained some growth but is yet in its infancy. A considerable number of saw and planing mills are doing business. As a rule, the early settlers of the county came of good stock, coming chiefly from the Carolinas, Tennessee, the western states on the Ohio, and Georgia and Alabama. Attalaville, Valena, Burkettsville, and Bluff Springs are among the oldest settlements in the county, but all four places are now extinct. Attalaville was founded by Silas H. Clark. His two brothers Robert L. and Simon S. Clark also dwelt here. The first sawmill in Attala county was built at Valena. Burkett Thompson, G. W. Galloway and Dr. Cook were the leading pioneer residents of Burkettsville. Bluff Springs was the home of Magnus S. Teague and Col. Coffee, prominent and wealthy merchants, in the days of its prosperity. The steady pressure of the whites gradually forced out the native Indians and as early as 1837 Attala county had a population of 1,713 whites and 708 slaves, with over 4,000 acres of land under cultivation. The county has since grown steadily and the last census returns give it a total of 4,381 farms with 385,003 acres, 150,341 acres of which are improved; the total value of the land without the buildings was $1,543,880, the total value of the buildings was $553,450, the value of live stock has grown to $679,127, the value of products not fed to stock was given at $1,484,558. The following manufacturing data is from the same source: Number of manufacturing establishments 89, amount of capital $135,275; amount of wages paid $35,271; cost of materials $77,870; total value of products $185,300. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,616,005 and in 1906 it was $3,610,550, which shows an increase of $994,545 during the year. The population of the county in 1900 was as follows: White 13,875, colored 12,373, a total of 26,248, and an increase over the census returns for 1890 of 4,035. The total population in 1906 was estimated at over 30,000. Excellent artesian water has been found at several points in the western part of the county. There are 154 public schools in the county of which 100 are for whites and 54 for blacks. The length of school term is 6 months.

Attalaville. An old settlement in Attala county, now extinct. It was located about one mile southwest of the present town of Sallis. Its founder was Silas H. Clark, who owned its store and shops. He also constructed a turnpike and a bridge across the Big Black river on the road from Attalaville to the town of Goodman. The place once had, in the days of its prosperity, three residences, occupied

Digitized by Google

by S. H. Clark and his two brothers Robert L. and Simon S. Clark, one store, a blacksmith shop, a wood shop, and a male and female academy. The building of the Mississippi Central railroad (now the Illinois Central) a mile away from the town, and the death of its founder during the war, ended the life of the place.

Atway, a postoffice of Marshall county, 6 miles north of Holly Springs.

Aubrey, a postoffice in the eastern part of Noxubee county, near the Alabama State line, about 15 miles east of Macon, the county seat.

Auburn, a post-hamlet in the extreme southwestern part of Lincoln county, about 20 miles from Brookhaven, the county seat. Population in 1900, 57. It has a fine high school and a large church and a Masonic lodge.

Auburn. Auburn itself was never more than a country postoffice kept at a country store in Hinds county. It was shifted from place to place and is only noteworthy because the community which lived in its neighborhood was one of the most populous and refined to be found in the State before the War. The first postoffice of that name was located on the old Nashville and Natchez road, and the first store built in the neighborhood of the postoffice was kept by a man named Kinchen A. Martin, in 1835, on the northwest corner of section 17, T. 4, R. 4, West. It was sucessively owned and kept by M. J. Stannard and J. J. Lewis. In 1849 the postoffice was located at the store of J. P. Daniels a half mile east of this place. It was moved a few years later to another store in the same neighborhood, kept by one Wm. Montgomery, where it remained until finally abandoned after the Civil War. At the last Auburn there was a Baptist church called Harmony, and over it a Masonic lodge room. After the advent of the railroad in 1881, and the establishment of the town of Learned, the store and church buildings were moved to that place. Says Dr. Riley, in writing of this neighborhood: "The hospitality of the people was unstinted. Statesmen met there and debated the great political questions of the day, and magnificent dinners were given on the grounds on the 24th of June and 4th of July; and the people vied with each other in the display of their equipages and wearing apparel. On an ordinary Sabbath at one of these churches one could see carriages and horses worth thousands of dollars each, and they were there by the dozens, not to speak of those by the hundreds of lesser value."

Augusta, until recently the county seat of Perry county, is situated on the Leaf river, about 100 miles southeast of Jackson, and

Digitized by Google

19 miles southeast of Hattiesburg. Old Augusta was in an early day quite famous, as the Government land office was located here. Two miles south of old Augusta on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. is New Augusta (q. v.), the present county seat.

Auris, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Attala county, about 15 miles northwest of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Austerlitz, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Benton county, 10 miles from Benton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Austin, an old Mississippi river town of Tunica county, situated about 45 miles southwest by land from Memphis, and six miles southwest of Tunica, the present county seat, and the nearest railroad town of importance, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. Its present population is only 162 (1900), but it was once an important shipping point on the Mississippi, with a population of over 2,000, and did a thriving trade. It was for many years the county seat of Tunica. A fine courthouse was built here in 1868 at a cost of $38,000, and still stands as a reminder of the days when the streets of the old town were filled with the bustle of traffic.

Australia, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Bolivar county on the Mississippi river, about three miles west of Round Lake, a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and 15 miles north of Rosedale, the county seat. Population in 1900, 38.

Auter, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Sharkey county, on the Sunflower river, about 15 miles from Rolling Fork, the county seat.

Autry, James L., was born in 1830, in Jackson, Tenn., and after his father died at the battle of the Alamo, his mother brought him to Holly Springs, Miss., where he was educated at St. Thomas hall. He was a member of the legislature, 1854-59, and in the last session speaker of the house. He took a leading part in the organization of volunteer companies in 1860-61, went to Pensacola early in the latter year, and was elected lieutenant-colonel of the famous Ninth regiment, under Col. James R. Chalmers. Later, he was elected lieutenant-colonel of the 27th regiment, of which he was in command when killed at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.

Avanelle, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Union county, on Locks Creek, an affluent of the Tallahatchie river, and about six miles from New Albany, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Avera, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Greene county,

Digitized by Google

on the Chickasawhay river, and about 16 miles north of Leakesville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 46.

Avondale, a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., in the southwestern part of Bolivar county, 10 miles north of Greenville. Population in 1900, 50.

Ayres, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Attala county, on Yellow Creek, an affluent of Pearl river, and about 15 miles southeast of Kosciusko, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 47.

Back Tax Cases. "The revenue agent instituted suits against the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley and Illinois Central railroads for about three-quarters of a million dollars, taxes alleged to be due the State and the counties traversed by what is known as the Louisville, New Orleans and Texas railroad, for the years 1892-95, on what was, prior to Oct. 24, 1892, the property of the L., N. O. & T. railway company." At the date last named the L., N. O. & T. had been united with the Yazoo & Mississippi valley railroad company, under the latter name. The company claimed exemption until its profits should enable it to declare a dividend of 8 per cent, under certain acts of the legislature applying to the former consolidation of the Memphis & Vicksburg railroad, which formed part of the system. The defendants in the suits also claimed exemption because of provisions of other old charters, running back to 1870. "The railroad company, as claimed by the revenue agent, contracted for the construction of the railroad or a considerable part of it, with a corporation known as the Financial Improvement company, the stock of which was owned by the same persons who owned the stock of the railroad company, and who were thus contracting with themselves for the construction of the road and were interested in making the apparent cost of construction as great as possible. It was also claimed by the revenue agent that nearly the entire stock in the Yazoo & Mississippi valley railroad company, which is the successor in fact of what was the L., N. O. & T. railroad company, is owned by the Illinois Central railroad company." This was the statement of Governor McLaurin in his message of 1898, and he added his belief "that upon a fair, just and equitable deal between the railroad company and the State the railroad company has long since been enabled to pay an annual dividend of 8 per cent upon the actual cost of construction of its road, and ought to pay its taxes as other citizens of the State are required by law to do."

Other cases were made against other companies, and the litiga-

Digitized by Google

tion passed through all the State courts, the United States circuit court, and court of appeals, and in 1900, five cases were pending before the supreme court of the United States.

A synopsis of the cases decided by the United States supreme court was given in the governor's message of 1902. The principal case, known popularly as the back tax case, was that of the Yazoo and Mississippi Valley railroad, the chief question involved in which was whether the union of the old Y. & M. V. company with the old L., N. O. & T. company had resulted in merger or consolidation. If in merger, then the exemption from taxation remained, under the old acts of legislature. The supreme court had held in the Lambert case (70th Miss.) that it was a merger, to which the old legislation would apply. This decision was overruled by a newly constituted supreme court, which held that the exemption did not apply. On appeal to the United States supreme court, the latter decision was unanimously confirmed, the court taking jurisdiction, examining the question independently, and ruling in favor of the State and against the railroad. The taxes involved were those for the year 1892 and subsequent years up to and including 1899. As the consolidation took place October 24, 1892, the railroad contended that the supreme court of Mississippi was wrong, at least as to the taxes of 1892, since the taxes of that year were not exigible till December 15, though assessable February 1. And so, paying for all years except 1892, the railroad company obtained a re-argument as to the taxes of that year. On this re-argument the supreme court held that the construction of State statutes by the State supreme court was not reviewable by the United States supreme court. The second case was that of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad, involving the question whether the exemption from taxation granted by the legislature of 1882 had been repealed or not; also whether the original exemption was valid. The State supreme court held that the exemption had been repealed, and that the act of 1882 granting the exemption, was void under the constitution of 1869, which provided that "the property of all corporations for pecuniary gain should be subject to taxation the same as that of individuals." This opinion, also, was affirmed by the United States supreme court. After the latter decision, about $130,000 back taxes was paid on the Canton, Aberdeen & Nashville railroad, and two cases contesting the same dismissed in the supreme court. In closing the above synopsis, Governor Longino said: "It will be seen that the supreme court of Mississippi enjoys the very high distinction of having received

Digitized by Google

the concurrence of the United States supreme court on every material principle involved in said cases."

Mainly on account of these recoveries, Revenue Agent Adams collected for the State and counties and municipal treasuries in 1900-01 the sum of $1,096,958.

Back Tax Law.—See Revenue Agent.

Baconville, a post-village in the north-central part of Madison county, about 10 miles northeast of Canton, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 21.

Bailey, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Lauderdale county, about 8 miles north of Meridan. Population in 1900, 56.

Bainbridge County had a brief life of about one year. It was created by the act of January 17, 1823, which was repealed by the act of January 21, 1824. Its area was almost identical with the present limits of the county of Covington, being the western half of the original county of that name. (See Covington.)

The county officers, for the year of its existence, were Henry Ashton, Judge of Probate; John Terrell, Edward Curry, Associate Justices; John Colbert, Assessor and Collector; Jesse Walling, Sheriff and Ranger; John Smith, Coroner; John Carr, County Treasurer; John Welch, County Surveyor; Aaron Wilburn, Amos Edmonson, Duncan Thompson, James Tate, Briton Bridges, Hamilton Cooper, Uriah Flowers, Justices of the Peace, as shown by an old record in the Department of Archives and History.

Baird, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Sunflower county. It is 5 miles east of Indianola, the county seat, and is a station on the line of the Southern Ry. It was named for the former owner of the town site, Hon. John R. Baird. The Sunflower river flows through the town, which is in the heart of the fertile Delta region of Mississippi. Population in 1900, 300.

Baker, a postoffice of Union county, five miles east of New Albany, the county seat.

Baker's Creek, battle, see Vicksburg campaign of 1863.

Baldwin, Joseph G., was born in the Shenandoah valley, Virginia, about 1811. He arrived at DeKalb, Miss., in 1832, to practice law, but on the advice of Reuben Davis, sought a more promising field in Sumter county, Ala. Davis wrote, "In conversation he was the most entertaining man I ever knew, and his personal fascination made him the delight of every crowd he entered." In Alabama Baldwin was a successful candidate for Congress in 1849. In 1853 appeared his famous book of character sketches, "The Flush Times in Alabama and Mississippi," published by Appleton and later

Digitized by Google

republished in San Francisco. He also published in 1853 a book entitled "Party Leaders." In 1853 he removed to Mobile, and a few months later migrated to San Francisco, where he rose to eminence as a lawyer and was elected to the supreme court. He died in 1866. Cyrus B. Baldwin, a brother of the foregoing, was a lawyer at Houston in his early career, and was immensely popular on account of his simplicity and honesty. In politics he was a Whig. His untimely death in the army was mourned by many.

Baldwin, William E., Capt. of Columbus Riflemen, at the organization of the 14th regiment Mississippi infantry, in 1861, he was elected colonel, and after joining the army in Kentucky, he was put in command of a brigade. For his service at the battle of Fort Donelson he was highly commended in the official reports. He and his command were surrendered here. After his exchange he was on duty in Mississippi and was promoted to brigadier-general September 19, 1862. He commanded a brigade at Coffeeville in 1862, and throughout the Vicksburg campaign and siege of 1863, at the close of which he and his command were again surrendered. On being exchanged he took command of a brigade in the Mobile district, but died February 19, 1864.

Baldwyn, an incorporated town of Lee county, is an important station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 17 miles north of Tupelo, the county seat. It has telegraph and express facilities and supports a Democratic newspaper, the Indicator, established in 1897. Its chief industries are are a large oil mill, a brick and tile factory, an ice factory, a lumber and shingle mill, and a large cotton gin. It has an excellent academy, several churches, and a number of good stores. Population in 1900, 560; in 1906 the population was estimated at 750. The town has recently built a fine school building. Baldwyn was formerly the home of Col. Tison, deceased, who was one of its honored citizens.

Baleshed, a river town of Issaquena county, three miles south of Mayersville, the county seat. It has a postoffice. Population in 1900, 24.

Balize, a village near the mouth of the Mississippi, chiefly inhabited by pilots. The buildings are erected on piles to protect them from the action of the waters. It was named from the word "balise," meaning beacon, because the French had set up a seamark for the direction of ships seeking the mouth of the river. Even after the mouths of the Mississippi were surveyed, sounded and buoyed by M. de Serigny, the brother of Bienville, in 1719, vessels preferred to anchor at the harbor of Ship Island, than to

Digitized by Google

encounter the difficulties of crossing the bar and ascending the river to New Orleans, which sometimes took a month or more. The southeast pass was the only practicable entrance for vessels drawing 14 feet; and to preserve it as well as to improve it, a mole built of piles was thrown up which preserved the channel from the extreme point of mainland to the sea. Here in 1722 the French established a water battery, a military post, store houses, a powder magazine and chapel on the bank formed by these piles. They usually maintained a garrison of 50 men, as well as pilots and a few sailors, and it was known as Balize Fort. When the French first occupied it, it was a little flat island called by them Toulouse, about a half mile in circumference, and their buildings were erected on the extreme edge of the Gulf shore beyond the bar. The deposits of sediment by the river have been so great, it is now 3 or 4 miles from the sea shore, and the present mouths of the Mississippi. The magazine, and part of the fortifications, were swept away into the river, and a new Balize was established, by Don Ulloa, for the pilots, in 1768.

Ballardsville, in the west-central part of Itawamba county. A post-hamlet, about nine miles west of Fulton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 67.

Ballground, a postoffice in Warren county about 15 miles northeast of Vicksburg.

Balucta, a postoffice of Scott county.

Banking. A resolution of the Territorial assembly, early in 1805, asked for the establishment of a branch at Natchez of the Bank of the United States, but this was refused by the president and directors at a meeting June 25, on account of the already great number of banks and "the reduced state of specie."

In December, 1809, the Territorial legislature passed an act for the establishment of a bank at the city of Natchez, to have a captal stock of $500,000, divided into $100 shares, subscriptions to which were to be taken by "Francis X. Martin, Ferdinand L. Claiborne, John Steele, Abner Green, Abijah Hunt, Samuel Postlethwait, Ebenezer Reese, Cowles Mead, Joseph Sessions, William B. Shields, Winthrop Sargeant, Alexander Montgomery and Lyman Harding." The subscribers to stock were to be "a body politic and corporate, by the name and style of the President and Directors and Company of the Bank of the Mississippi," and so continue until December 31, 1834. It was intended that the bank should issue currency, and by the law the total issue of paper money was restricted to three times the amount of the capital stock actually

Digitized by Google

paid in, together with the deposits. In case of excess the directors should be liable in their "natural and private capacity." Interest on loans was limited to six per cent.

The bank began business with $100,000 stock paid in, and was under the management of thirteen directors, elected by the stockholders. Stephen Minor was the first president. In 1814, on account of the war with Great Britain, the banks at New Orleans suspended specie payments. These banks had been the source of supply of the Bank of the Mississippi, which, desiring to maintain specie payments, called on the North for gold, and obtained some, at great expense, but presently this supply was shut off, because it was found that British agents were endeavoring to drain the North of coin. When the British fleet appeared in the Gulf, the bank at Natchez was bound to follow the same policy, in justice to the government, and suspended specie payments. But according to the statement by Lyman Harding, agent of the bank, in December, 1814, the bank had on hand and due from other banks three-fourths as much specie as the volume of its notes in circulation. The credits of the bank, in proportion to debits, was as eighteen to eight.

Following is the notice of the bank in 1817 in Marschalk's Almanac for 1818: "Bank of the Mississippi, at Natchez. Incorporated December 23, 1809. Stock not to exceed $500,000. Capital subscribed $300,000. Samuel Postlethwaite, president. Gabriel Tichenor, cashier. Directors for 1818: Lyman Harding, Lewis Evans, Jeremiah Hunt, John Minor, Samuel Davis, William Bullitt, Jr., George Ralston, Henry Postlethwaite, William Rutherford, Park Walton, White Turpin, Charles B. Green. One discount day (Friday) in each week; notes for discount to be offered previous to that day."

The constitution of 1817 provided, "No bank shall be incorporated by the legislature without the reservation of a right to subscribe for, in behalf of the State, at least one-fourth part of the capital stock thereof, and the appointment of a proportion of the directors equal to the stock subscribed for."

Accordingly, the legislature of 1818 passed a supplemental act, changing the name to "the Bank of the State of Mississippi." The governor was authorized to subscribe for one-fourth as many shares as might be disposed of otherwise, and appoint five directors, the other interests being limited to eleven directors. The capital stock limit was raised to $3,000,000 and the life of the corporation extended to December 31, 1840. "The bills or notes—

Digitized by Google

payable on demand—shall be receivable in all payments to this State." The bank was authorized to establish branches for discount and deposit only, wherever desired in the state. "In consideration" of this broadened charter, the bank was to open books of subscription at Port Gibson, and Woodville, and in Marion county, and if enough stock was taken, to establish branches there. The bank was forbidden to deal or trade in anything but bank paper, or to hold land except as the same might temporarily come into its hands in the transaction of business. Monthly statements of condition were required to be made to the governor. This promise was made: "No other bank shall be established by any further law of this state, during the continuance of the aforesaid corporation, for which the faith of the State is hereby pledged."

The governor borrowed $20,000 of the bank in the first year of the State, and subscribed and paid for $5,000 worth of stock.

In 1819 the banks of Tennessee and Kentucky and nearly all in Ohio suspended specie payments. They had overissued their notes, and at the same time were heavily indebted to the Bank of the United States. The latter bank tried to protect itself, whereupon there arose a great popular clamor, incited by the State bank manipulators, that the United States bank was oppressive. This clamor was used politically in favor of Andrew Jackson as a candidate for president in 1828. The remarkable laws passed by the legislatures in 1819-28 were declared unconstitutional by the United States supreme court, and this was the foundation for another battle cry for the preservation of the rights of the states, i. e., of the legislatures. In 1820, the governor was authorized to give official notice "in case the Mississippi bank, the Planters bank or the Louisiana bank should thereafter fail, or from any cause be rendered manifestly unable to discharge their paper." He accordingly issued a proclamation in May, that reports concerning the Planters bank, of New Orleans, were such that collectors were warned not to receive its money in payment of taxes.

In January, 1821, the Bank of Mississippi reported $900,000 stock; deposits at Natchez $294,759, at Woodville $21,333, at Port Gibson $11,192; due by banks in Orleans and exchange maturing, $177,517; exchange on Philadelphia, $69,595; Specie at the three places of business, $93,432; bills receivable, $1,332,014; notes of other banks, $45,876; due to other banks, $4,094; bank notes in circulation, $395,050.

The new charter was bitterly criticised by Governor Poindexter

Digitized by Google

in his message of 1821. He said he would have vetoed the measure if he had been governor. "Exclusive privileges are by this act secured to a corporate body, without an equivalent to the state, until the year, 1840. The power to regulate the circulating medium and emit bills of credit; to grant faciliites to agriculture, commerce and manufactures, or withhold them at pleasure;" to inflate prices and depress them at will; the result of which is unavoidable ruin to those whose credulity led them into the snare; these are the high prerogatives held by a few monied capitalists in this State, under the guaranty of a legislative sanction, without the reservation of a right to institute any effectual inquiry into the purity and impartiality with which they have been exercised. He declared the pledge to incorporate no other bank was "an assumption of power, not warranted by the constitution. No one general assembly can bargain away the right of its successors, over a legitimate subject of legislation; much less can they make a donation of privileges which shall bind posterity." He recommended that the bank be required to pay a bonus into the State treasury, according to the usages of other states. It does not appear that this was done, but bank stock was taxed 25 cents on the hundred dollars.

The Bank of Mississippi maintained that its monopoly was a "vested right," and the opposing sentiment, expressed by Poindexter, grew apace, many saying that the bank's "accommodations were for the few, and these only granted for the purpose of enhancing the already bloated wealth of the stockholders, directors and their special pets." (Sparks, Memories). Robert J. Walker rode into fame on this wave of popular feeling, a decade and a half later, over the political ruin of George Poindexter, who first gave expression to the dissatisfaction, but later attached himself to the political fortunes of the bank of the United States.

The loan to the State treasury continued unpaid and the State had run in debt some forty thousand dollars in all when the governor, by act of February 5, 1827, was authorized to borrow $250,000, and issue a bond or bonds for that amount, out of the proceeds to pay the debt to the bank, and take up the full amount of stock contemplated by the act of 1818. Governor Brandon reported to the next legislature that the bank had agreed to join with the State in guaranteeing payment, but even with that assistance the Eastern concerns to which they applied declined to make the loan. The capitalists refused to make a loan of such an amount for such a time on a non-negotiable bond.

"Efforts having been made by many of our fellow citizens to

Digitized by Google

procure the establishment of a branch of the United States bank at Natchez, it was deemed advisable to postpone further efforts until the meeting of the general assembly. In the event of the introduction of a branch of the United States bank in our state, the dividend of the bank of the State of Mississippi would be so far reduced as not to make it an object desirable that this loan should be carried into effect." He noted that in a few years the charter of the old bank would expire, and the State could charter as many banks as might be desired and take stock in the same or a bonus, and he recommended the legislature to resist the opening of the proposed Branch bank.

In 1828 the governor was authorized by the legislature to subscribe for stock in the State bank to the amount of $30,000 and borrow the money from the bank to pay the ordinary expenses of government. At the same time the legislature resolved that "the location of a branch of the United States bank, within the limits of this State, would be inexpedient, impolitic and injurious to the financial resources of the state."

The effort was renewed in 1829, to borrow $200,000 under the guise of an internal improvement fund, (q. v.), and again failed, though Stephen Duncan negotiated in behalf of the State. Duncan was then the president of the bank.

In 1830 the legislature, in view of the fact that "the pecuniary demands of the country demand an extension of capital," authorized the bank to make private sale of about $200,000 worth of stock that had been returned to it in payment of debts.

In 1830 the bank stock was $950,600. The bank notes in circulation were $574,710. The deposits were $307,000, surplus $73,858. Specie on hand, $77,666. Bills receivable, over $1,500,000.

It will be noted on what slender basis of specie the bank notes were founded. The fact that the bank refused to make further dangerous expansion impelled the legislature in February, 1830, to ignore the pledge of the State to the old bank, and incorporate a new institution, called "the Planters' Bank of the State of Mississippi." The nature of the charter may be inferred from the protest spread upon the house journal by Joseph Dunbar, J. F. H. Claiborne, Thomas Land, Alexander Morrison, J. R. Marsh, Robert T. Dunbar, J. W. McDonald, John H. Horne and Adam Gordon. They said the bank was not calculated to go in operation on the scale contemplated and would give no relief; the principle of mortgage security for loans would induce extravagance, speculation and general insolvency; there would be a tendency of real estate

Digitized by Google

to mortmain and dilapidation; fraud would be encouraged; the organization of the directory was unconstitutional; a dangerous power was vested in the governor.

The act purported to be for "a judicious increase of the circulating medium," in order to "give impulse and vigor to agricultural labor, activity to commercial enterprise and increased value to our lands," also, "by the creation of revenue, relieve the citizens of this State from an oppressive burden of taxes, and enable them to realize the blessings of a correct system of internal improvements."

The bank was to be established at Natchez, with a capital of $3,000,000, shares of $100 each, 20,000 of which would be reserved for the State, and ten thousand, or $1,000,000 to be subscribed by individuals. Subscriptions were to be taken for the million, in March, 1830, at Natchez, Vicksburg, Port Gibson, Woodville, Rodney, Columbus, Liberty and Monticello, by gentlemen named in the act, among them George Poindexter and James C. Wilkins. The life of the corporation was to 1855.

The governor of the state was required to subscribe for 10,000 shares, or $1,000,000 of stock, and to raise the money by selling bonds of the State, bearing five per cent. interest, and falling due in ten, fifteen, twenty and twenty-five years in equal installments. The "faith of the State of Mississippi," also the stock of the State in the bank, was pledged for the payment of these bonds, principal and interest. These bonds when printed and signed, were for the use of the bank to sell and obtain specie, as a basis for an issue of paper money, and the bank was required to establish a sinking fund for the redemption of the bonds. Any time, if the sinking fund were insufficient the bank was to meet the demand and charge the same to the State; "for the payment thereof the faith of the State is hereby pledged." The State had seven directors, the stockholders six. The State would sell its stock in the Bank of Mississippi, except fifty shares, and invest it in the new bank, also all the Three per cent. fund on hand and to be received, and all the escheats, fines and forfeitures recently reserved for public education. The bank was authorized to issue paper money of denominations not under $5, without limit. An amount not exceeding one-half of the capital paid in (one-half of which was to be borrowed), was to be apportioned among the senatorial districts to be loaned on real estate at one-third the appraised value. Whether on first or second mortgage is not mentioned. But any individu-

Digitized by Google

al's loan was limited to $4,000. The bank was exempted from taxation and its notes made receivable for taxes.

It is obvious that the test of the scheme was the ability of a bank, thus constituted and regulated, to accumulate enough gold and silver or United States bank notes in ten years, to pay the interest on the State bonds and take up $250,000 of the principal.

Said the Natchez "Southern Galaxy:" "Can the legislature for a moment imagine that the enormous sum of three millions of dollars would be subscribed and actually paid in for the stock of a bank, founded in bad faith, uncertain of the duration of its existence, and still more uncertain of successful operation? Does the legislature, even in its most fantastic dreams, under the grossest infatuation of political superstition, entertain the thought, that the State would be able to pay into the coffers of this bank the sum of two millions of dollars, when she has utterly failed in the attempt to beg or borrow the paltry sum of two hundred thousand. It is the climax of absurdity—it is downright folly. But even if this castle could, for a moment, be suspended in the air, is the public faith of Mississippi, solemnly pledged by her legislature, to be thus recklessly trodden under foot? Because the letter of the law may possibly be evaded, shall the sancity of honor be put at defiance? Upon what times have we fallen? Why do we longer wonder that the faith of our State commands no respect abroad, when it ceases to be respected at home."

President Duncan informed the legislature in December, 1830, the Planters' bank having failed to get started, up to that time, that the Bank of Mississippi would consent to a renewal of its charter, if extended to the end of 1850, on these conditions: the faith of the State to be pledged to charter no other bank until the close of 1849; capital stock and dividends to be exempt from all taxation; privilege to discount paper having sixty days or more to run, at eight per cent.; in which case the bank would convey to the State $250,000 shares of stock, and take therefor State bonds. The bank would also cancel the debt of the State to the bank, about $20,000. Two additional branch banks had been established at Vicksburg and Monticello. The total bank notes in circulation were $450,000, surplus, $84,000, deposits, $209,000.

The legislature was of another mind. While waiting for the Planters' bank to get in operation the Agricultural bank was chartered. "This grant was urged and carried as a compromise upon the plea of injustice done the old bank, in chartering the Planters' bank," and to cover the withdrawal of the United States

Digitized by Google

bank. "This was succeeded by the application for the West Feliciana & Woodville railroad with banking privileges, which was opposed as being dangerous in its tendency. . . . But the interest enlisted and the plausible argument of aiding public improvement, carried it through, and I need not add that the predictions of the time have been fully verified." (Governor Lynch, 1838).

The building of the Agricultural bank at Natchez was described by J. H. Ingraham (The Southwest, 1835) as the finest structure in the city, with a noble colonnaded front. "It is entered from the street by a broad and spacious flight of steps, leading to its lofty portico, from which three large doors give admission to its vast hall, decidedly the finest room south or west of Washington." The other bank buildings were very plain.

The legislature authorized another effort, to start the Planters' bank, and Samuel Gustin, Angus McNeil and R. L. Throcmorton were appointed commissioners, who succeeded in selling in New York five hundred $1,000 bonds, bearing interest at six per cent. The sale was at a premium of one-eighth of one per cent. This was considered very flattering to the credit of the State, in view of the prevalent opinion that its faith had been violated in chartering the bank. In November, 1831, the bank was in operation, "and prospering beyond our most sanguine expectations," said Governor Brandon. J. P. Walworth was the first president, succeeded by James T. Wilkins. In addition to the bonds, the State invested in Planters' bank stock about $20,000 on account of the Literary and Three per cent. funds.

The act of December 19, 1831, authorized the Bank of Mississippi to wind up its business, the reduction of loans to be $300,000 in the ensuing year, and in consequence about one-fourth of the capital stock was paid off at the end of that year.

For a time its existence kept the Planters' bank in restraint, as a deposit of notes of the new bank in the old one caused an immediate demand for specie from the new institution. There were branches of the Planters at Vicksburg and Rodney in 1832.

The constitution of 1832 required that any act to "raise a loan of money upon the credit of the State, or to pledge the faith of the State for payment or redemption of any loan or debt," should pass two successive legislatures, with publication of the act intervening, provided that a further loan of $1,500,000 for investment in the Planters' bank might be made without this restriction.

Governor Scott said in January, 1833: "By the charter of this

Digitized by Google

institution, the State is permitted to become a stockholder to the amount of $2,000,000. State bonds, pursuant to a supplemental act, were sold, and the proceeds vested in stock; the three per cent fund, as it has become available, and a portion of the literary fund, have respectively been vested in stock in said bank, making together with the proceeds of State bonds $525,900. Of the two millions worth of stock reserved for the State in this bank, there therefore still remain $1,474,100 yet vacant."

A branch of the United States bank had been established at Natchez, March 4, 1831. But the charter of the United States bank would not be renewed and the large amount of circulation it supplied would be withdrawn; the gradual collection of loans by the Bank of Mississippi would also contract the currency, hence, said the governor, "it would appear that the policy is unquestioned which dictates a further sale of State bonds, first with a view to prevent a sudden diminuation of our circulation, and secondly to extend it." So it was done, under an act of 1833.

Niles Register of August 9, 1833, says: "The Mississippi State bonds to the amount of $1,500,000, bearing six per cent. interest from the 1st of March last, redeemable in thirty-three years, have been purchased at 113¼%, by Messrs. Prime, Ward, King & Co., T. Biddle & Co., S. & M. Allen, J. D. Beers & Co. and others." The sale was made by James C. Wilkins and Felix Huston, bearing a commission from the governor, under the great seal of the State.

In January, 1835, the Planters Bank, J. C. Wilkins, president, had $3,890,000 capital stock. It had notes in circulation for $1,760,000; the gold and silver coin on hand was $265,000. The ordinary deposits amounted to $557,000; $843,000 was deposited by the United States treasury. A ten per cent dividend was declared for 1834, leaving a residuary dividend of $180,000, besides which $80,000 was put to the credit of the sinking fund, which then amounted to $285,000. In 1834 the Bank of Mississippi paid the State for the 300 shares of stock held by the State and 290 shares belonging to the literary fund. The literary fund money was then invested in the Planters' stock, making a total of 617 shares on that account. The proceeds of sales of seminary land were also invested in Planters stock.

The Agricultural bank, chartered April 1, 1833, was also running at Natchez. Alvarez Fisk was the first president, succeeded by W. J. Minor. In March, 1837, the circulation of the Agricultural and Planters banks amounted to $2,559,000; specie on hand, $553,-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Journal Senate, 1838, p. 31). In the crisis of 1837 non-resident creditors demanded payment in money, that is to say, coin.

The most of all that could properly be objected to in the management of the Planters bank, said Governor Lynch, could be traced to a too close participation in the interests of various commission houses, and the temptation to over issue of notes caused by the deposit of public funds. There was almost unlimited credit given to the paper of the commission houses, and the bank invested freely in these bills, for the profit in exchange. The secretary of the treasury, Roger B. Taney, had instructed the bank to issue notes on the basis of these deposits, and in their accommodations give preference to merchants in the foreign trade. After that, the treasury issued its specie circular, causing a sudden run for gold and depreciating the notes in value, and the collapse followed. The Planters bank did all it could, announced that it would pay interest on its notes, would make no dividend, and no new loans, yet President Jackson declared when his banking scheme had tumbled to ruin, "The history of the world never has recorded such base treachery and perfidy as has been committed by the deposit banks against the government." (Lynch's message, 1838.)

"At length the intensity of the pressure caused a suspension of specie payments, which, by cutting off all facilities for borrowing, placed us in the most trying situation, upon the issue of which depended credit of the State; and requiring of this community the utmost firmness and respect for the supremacy of the laws and good order."

Before the legislature of 1835, the West Feliciana railroad and banking company, with a proposed capital of $1,000,000, Joe Johnson, president, applied for a charter, and, says Governor Lynch, "the interest and the plausible argument of aiding improvement and promoting the general prosperity carried it through." The same legislature chartered the Commercial railroad and banking company at Vicksburg, with branches at Trenton and Vernon, capital $4,000,000, William Prescod, president, to build the Vicksburg to Jackson road; and the Grand Gulf company, at Gallatin, capital $2,000,000, B. Hughes, president, to build the Grand Gulf & Port Gibson road. In 1836 was chartered the Mississippi railroad and banking company, at Natchez, John A. Quitman, president, capital $4,000,000, to build the Natchez-Jackson road; the Mississippi and Alabama railroad and banking company, W. H. Shelton, president, at Brandon, capital $4,000,000, to build the road east from Jackson to the State line, and similar companies with a

Digitized by Google

000. The United States had on deposit in the two banks over $1,000,000 each.

The State was now in the throes of boundless speculation, and prices were inflated beyond reason to correspond to a fictitious valuation of land. The prevalent opinion was that there was not money enough. In his message of January, 1835, Governor Runnels said: "On the withdrawal of the branch of the United States bank from this State, which must take place during the ensuing year, we shall be left with a banking capital of little more than six millions of dollars and that chiefly located at Natchez. The branches of the Planters bank, he said, were a mere mockery, because of their limited capital. The net proceeds of the crop of the State in 1833 was $11,316,000, and might be fairly estimated at $15,000,000 in 1834, and it was ridiculous to suppose that the State could get along with a banking capital of $6,000,000. He recommended "the establishment of a bank on the principle of the Union or Citizens bank of Louisiana, the stock to be taken by planters on the mortgage of their lands. . . . A bank erected on this principle, and placed at the control of the planters of the country, will insure a sound currency, and at the same time will enable the planters to increase their force and render more productive their lands." He was aware the 9th section of the general provisions of the constitution forbade any "immediate pledge," of the State for the payment of a loan for that purpose, but the legislature could throw safeguards around such an institution.

A charter for a Union bank was ready to submit to the legislature of January, 1835, and passed the house, 49 to 7, but was rejected by the senate. It was strongly recommended again by the governor in 1837, and the charter was adopted by the legislature. In the fall of 1837, State elections were held with an eye single to the establishment of the bank and the pledging of the faith of the State, and the vote was favorable. The legislature of 1838 passed the act again, which made the pledge of the faith of the State constitutional.

In January, 1836, there were five banks in the state, with a nominal capital of $12,000,000. In January, 1838, 24 banks, with nominal capitals of $62,000,000, but less than $19,000,000 paid in. The circulation of bank notes was nearly seven millions. None of the bills of these banks were made "legal tender." The understanding was as stated by Governor Lynch, "Under the constitution of the United States, bank notes are not a legal tender."

Digitized by Google

(Journal, Senate, 1838, p. 33). In the crisis of 1837 non-resident creditors demanded payment in money, that is to say, coin.

The most or all that could properly be objected to in the management of the Planters bank, said Governor Lynch, could be traced to a too close participation in the interests of various commission houses, and the temptation to over issue of notes caused by the deposit of public funds. There was almost unlimited credit given to the paper of the commission houses, and the bank invested freely in these bills, for the profit in exchange. The secretary of the treasury, Roger B. Taney, had instructed the bank to issue notes on the basis of these deposits, and in their accommodations give preference to merchants in the foreign trade. After that, the treasury issued its specie circular, causing a sudden run for gold and depreciating the notes in value, and the collapse followed. The Planters bank did all it could, announced that it would pay interest on its notes, would make no dividend, and no new loans, yet President Jackson declared when his banking scheme had tumbled to ruin, "The history of the world never has recorded such base treachery and perfidy as has been committed by the deposit banks against the government." (Lynch's message, 1838.)

"At length the intensity of the pressure caused a suspension of specie payments, which, by cutting off all facilities for borrowing, placed us in the most trying situation, upon the issue of which depended credit of the State; and requiring of this community the utmost firmness and respect for the supremacy of the laws and good order."

Before the legislature of 1835, the West Feliciana railroad and banking company, with a proposed capital of $1,000,000, Joe Johnson, president, applied for a charter, and, says Governor Lynch, "the interest and the plausible argument of aiding improvement and promoting the general prosperity carried it through." The same legislature chartered the Commercial railroad and banking company at Vicksburg, with branches at Trenton and Vernon, capital $4,000,000, William Prescod, president, to build the Vicksburg to Jackson road; and the Grand Gulf company, at Gallatin, capital $2,000,000, B. Hughes, president, to build the Grand Gulf & Port Gibson road. In 1836 was chartered the Mississippi railroad and banking company, at Natchez, John A. Quitman, president, capital $4,000,000, to build the Natchez-Jackson road; the Mississippi and Alabama railroad and banking company, W. H. Shelton, president, at Brandon, capital $4,000,000, to build the road east from Jackson to the State line, and similar companies with a

Digitized by Google

million proposed capital each, at Lake Washington and Columbus. This year also were chartered the Commercial bank at Natchez, with branches at Holmesville, Madisonville and Shieldsboro, capital $3,000,000; and banks of the same name (Commercial) at Columbus, Rodney and Manchester (Yazoo City). Gen. Cowles Mead figured as the president of a bank capitalized at $1,000,000 at Clinton, and a bank of the same sort was founded at the famous watering place, Mississippi Springs. All these banks issued paper money in profusion. The particular function of the railroad banks was to put out these notes to pay for the building of railroads which would be the property of the bank, while the people would give up their property and labor for the worthless money as well as "pay the freight."

This "money" was loaned without much question and at low rates of interest, and was used partly to buy land, which rapidly increased in nominal value. The entries of United States land amounted to $39,000,000 in 1835-36, whereas in the previous year the total was $4,500,000. The opening of the Chickasaw lands brought many adventurers to the State and aided in the general wild speculation. In December, 1836, the famous specie circular was issued, from Washington, requiring payments on public land to be in specie. It created a great demand for specie, and revealed the fact of its scarcity. March 31, 1837 Governor Lynch issued a proclamation calling a special session of the legislature to do what it could to avert "the impending ruin." The legislature came to the relief of the banks with the "Post Note" law, authorizing the banks to issue notes payable in thirteen months, at six per cent. interest, which should be receivable for taxes and public dues. A bunch of new banks were at the same time chartered, including the Vicksburg Waterworks and banking company. But before the legislature adjourned the great financial crash of May, 1837, came, and all banks in the United States suspended specie payment.

In 1839 the legislature transferred all the $2,000,000 stock the State owned in the Planters bank to the Mississippi railroad and banking company, to aid it in building the proposed road from Natchez to Canton through Jackson. The stock up to that time had paid a regular annual dividend of ten per cent. and the interest on its bonds, and carried a surplus to the sinking fund. General Quitman, the president, went East and finally to Europe to obtain a loan on this stock, but failed. The stock eventually became worthless, and the Natchez railroad-banking company col-

Digitized by Google

lapsed. The Vicksburg company built the road to Jackson and then made an assignment. (Millsaps, History of Banking). The Mississippi company in 1839 issued about $1,500,000 in post notes and paid them out in construction of 24 miles of railroad and depots.

The United States deposit with the State, amounting to $380,000, was transferred by the Agricultural bank in July, 1837, to the Planter's bank, $2,400 of the money being in Brandon notes. During the following year and later, the Planters bank managers speculated in Brandon money, which they obtained in large quantities and paid out on State warrants drawn against the United States deposit. This operation gave the bank an enormous profit and created a frightful increase of prices.

The legislature in May, 1837 elected three bank commissioners—E. F. Calhoun, A. L. Besancon and James McClaren. Their report in January was that a few persons had obtained control of the banks and made most of the loans to commission merchants, speculators and officers of the banks. The commission merchants schemed to get control, and the bank managers were bribed by usurious rates of interest to discount all the bills of these merchants they could get hold of. By so doing they were able to make a great show of profit for stockholders, at the expense of the people of the State. The seventeen banks and branch banks examined by commissioners had $303,304 specie in their vaults; had made advances on cotton to the amount of $314,307; had currency notes out to the amount of $3,840,000, There was little prospect of the banks collecting much on their heavy loans for several years to come. The Planters' and Agricultural banks had "from their commencement, disregarded their charters, totally neglected the great objects of their creation and defied the demand of the legislature for inspection."

The State owned stock in the Planters' bank amounting to $2,212,000, "all of which has been paid in actual capital; individuals took two millions in stock, a great portion of which was "paid" for by promissory notes.

The Planters' and Agricultural were the first in the United States to suspend specie payments, and the only ones that persisted in refusing inspection. The Governor advised that they be compelled to resume specie payments or forfeit their charters. Wilkins, president of the Planters bank, Stephen Duncan, of the Agricultural, and L. R. Marshall, of the Commercial of Natchez,

Digitized by Google

announced that they would resume specie payments in January, 1839.

The Besancon-Hagan report on the Brandon bank in 1838 showed that it had issued post notes to the amount of $4,000,000, i. e., its promises to pay that amount at a future time with interest, which the public was expected to accept as money, because it was a "bank." The paper of this bank was then the principal circulation medium of the State. Needless to say, the profits of the bank were enormous—at least $700,000 a year, or fifty per cent. on the capital, a large part of which was merely promised. There were over forty such concerns in the State, and the commissioners reported that their future endurance would speedily ruin everybody but the stockholders. When popular indignation was at its height, in 1839, the Brandon bank moved all its specie, about $30,000, to the Union bank at Jackson, where it was levied upon by United States Marshal Gwin. The president of the Brandon bank, Colonel Shelton, committed suicide.

When the Chickasaw land was sold in 1836, the Agricultural bank established a branch at Pontotoc, and through its manipulation the returns of the land sales showed about $2,200,000 received in coin, when in fact there was only $700,000 used. The bank discounted bills freely for the mammoth land companies and greedy speculators present and gave them fraudulent certificates of deposit. Nearly $400,000 principally in gold of the government deposits at Pontotoc, were transported to the parent bank at Natchez, and much of it sold at a premium of three per cent. A large portion of the gold was sold to land companies in which the officers of the Agricultural and Planters bank were deeply interested. So said Governor McNutt in a message.

But on the other hand it was said that the papers of the late Maj. William Edmondson, receiver of the land office, showed that he deposited in the Pontotoc branch as coin $1,044,000, in notes $112,000. B. W. Bradford, president of the branch, denied generally the governor's statements.

It was in the midst of such conditions that the Union bank charter was finally passed, in full constitutional procedure, and with popular approval at the polls.

This bank was regarded as promising greater security than the previous schemes, but was in fact the most fantastic. The real assets were to be the plantations or town property, including buildings and negro slaves, of subscribers for stock. Nominally, the bank was to have a capital stock of $15,500,000, but it might be

Digitized by Google

paid in almost by notes secured by mortgage on the property just specified. It was planned to get the necessary money by selling the bonds of the State of Mississippi, within the limit of $15,500,000, for the payment of which the stock mortgages were first to be looked to, but ultimately resting on the faith of the State, which was solemnly pledged. There were various regulations embraced in the charter, and the empty State treasury was promised a bonus of $200,000.

Such, in brief, was the scheme as constitutionally adopted. By the same legislature, February 5, 1838, a supplemental act was passed, by which the State renounced the bonus, and instead became a prospective sharer in profits, by subscribing for 50,000 shares of stock, to be paid for by the sale of $5,000,000 of the bonds authorized in the original charter. It is not difficult to observe that the outcome of the bank and the bonds would be the same in either case; but it was subsequently maintained that,

"Instead of an institution carefully organized, founded upon individual stock, and ready to go into full operation at the end of twelve months, with a capital of $15,500,000 of stock, secured by mortgages, with ten per cent in cash paid in on the same, and prepared to discount only upon mortgages of a like nature, an institution was reared up in about half that time, at a single point in the State, with a capital stock of $5,000,000 subscribed for by the governor, on behalf of the State—to secure which, not a dollar of property was mortgaged—bearing the impress of a State bank, issuing post notes and discounting individual paper." (Joint Committe report, 1842.)

Upon this report resolutions were adopted that the supplemental act under which the bonds were sold "was a fundamental change of the original charter, passed contrary to the letter and spirit of the constitution of the State, and adopted without the assent of her citizens." The meaning was that this supplemental act was void, unless it also was submitted to two legislatures, as was required for bills to pledge the faith of the State. On this point hinged the arguments for and against repudiation of the bonds. The supreme court of Mississippi never agreed with the legislature. When the original Union bank bill was passed there were found two senators, Hanson Alsbury and Tilghman M. Tucker, to protest that it was a violation of the constitution and the republican form of government; that it tended to establish a landed aristocracy, and would, if successful, make the great body

Digitized by Google

of the people mere vassals, "tenants at will of a soulless moneyed monopoly and deformed monster of corruption."

The legislature elected as managers of the bank, Hiram G. Runnels, J. A. Brimball, J. L. Irwin, R. M. Williamson, John S. Gooch, John J. McRae, Jacob B. Morgan, G. M. Barnes, Thomas Land, James McLaren. Runnels was made president. The salary list of the bank was $50,000 a year. Two thousand five hundred State bonds, for $2,000 each, were executed in June, 1838, and delivered to the managers, $1,250,000 were made payable in 12 years, and $3,750,000 in 20 years from February 5, 1838. The bonds were made payable in dollars, current money of the United States, bearing interest at the rate of five per cent. Governor McNutt said in his message of 1839 he "never was in favor of pledging the faith of the State for banking purposes, but inasmuch as the question had been long before the people and had twice received their sanction, I signed the charter of the Mississippi Union bank, having no constitutional scruples." Soon after the managers were elected he was called on to pay 2½ per cent on the State's subscription of $5,000,000, but declined. When the books were opened for subscription, he subscribed for 50,000 shares and subsequently executed the $5,000,000 bonds and delivered them to the managers. They were sold to Nicholas Biddle, of the old United States bank, August 18, 1838, for $5,000,000 lawful money of the United States, payable in five equal installments by July 1, 1839.

The sale of bonds was arranged by James C. Wilkins, William M. Pinckard and Edward C. Wilkinson, who represented that "since 1830 there has been sold to individuals within the state 11,573,712 acres of public lands, which, estimated at the reduced rate of $10 per acre, amounts to $115,737,120; and during the same period the increase in slave population is 98,834, estimated at $500 per slave, amounts to $49,417,100." This was figured as an accumulation of "individual wealth," and people were found in Europe to believe it such, and surrender cash for the bonds, through Mr. Biddle, and other eminent votaries of "high finance" at Philadelphia and New York. Before the sale of the bonds was made the bank started up at Jackson and began the issue of post notes, payable about a year later. This made it impossible for the bank to ever maintain a specie reserve. From September 27, 1838, to January 17, 1839, the bank put out by loan nearly $3,000,000 in these notes; advanced to planters on basis of $60 to the

Digitized by Google

bale, and discounted on cotton notes $1,269,000. The largest liability of any one mercantile house was about $80,000.

When news of the sale of the bonds reached Jackson, "the smoke of great guns filled the capital city with a pillar of cloud by day and bonfires and illuminations lighted it with a pillar of fire by night. In due course of time the $5,000,000 in specie and British gold arrived by ocean steamer at New Orleans; thence by river steamer at Vicksburg, thence by a guarded caravan of wagons to Jackson, where the central office was located on a plot of ground now occupied by E. S. Virden's store." Crowds of people gathered to witness this golden caravan. (C. H. Brough.)

Governor McNutt said in Jan., 1840, that he believed "a large portion of the property accepted as security is incumbered by judgments, mortgages and deeds of trust—the valuations of the appraisers were generally very extravagant—that in many instances the titles to the property offered are yet imperfect; and that the whole management of the affairs of the bank has been disastrous to its credit—destructive to the State and ruinous to the institution. The cotton advanced upon by the bank in some instances has been attached and the suits decided against the institution. Many of the cotton agents and assignees are defaulters and great loss on the cotton account is inevitable. The post notes, issued in violation of law, have greatly depreciated, and if the decision of several of our circuit judges is affirmed, actions can not be sustained on a large portion of the bills receivable of the bank."

In the summer of 1839 McNutt signed another $5,000,000 bonds, and the president of the bank took them east to sell, but could find no purchaser. In November the governor was requested to sign up the remaining $5,500,000 which he declined to do until after the session of the legislature.

The present liabilities of the bank were $4,290,880, and its total specie was $387,618. It would require more than $250,000 of the available funds to pay in London the interest due in 1840.

Hanson Alsbury, chairman of legislative committee, reported in 1840: "The committee . . . are fully persuaded that the State will ultimately be compelled to pay a greater portion, if not the entire amount of the bonds already negotiated. It is altogether impossible that the profits of the bank will meet its expenses. The committee see no legal objection to canceling the bonds already issued and unsold. . . . Justice and the honesty of human dealing call loudly for a pause in this journey to

Digitized by Google

State insolvency and national ruin. . . . It cannot be honest for the State to borrow money of capitalists for the use of the bankers who will never refund, and when, too, it is absolutely certain the state will have no means of discharging the debt."

In January, 1840, a legislative committee found that the Union bank had issued $300,000 demand notes, and enough post notes to make a total of $6,629,500, to offset which it claimed cash on hand of $3,000,000. The total amount, however, of "silver, notes of other banks and auditor's warrants," was $465,000. Its cotton business was about $4,000,000. The liabilities of the bank over its available resources at that time were in excess of $4,000,000. There was no longer any hope of selling bonds to obtain money. The foreign market was glutted with State stocks that could not be disposed of on any terms.

The association of the Union bank with the Water Works bank of Vicksburg had excited interest, but the committee could not say that there had been fraudulent intent. H. G. Runnels and J. B. Morgan, directors of the Union, became stockholders in the Water Works concern in 1839. The committee expressed the "decided opinion that the arrangements have not been beneficial to the country or the Union bank." The bank managers, elected by the legislature, had "borrowed a sum equal to nearly one-twelfth of the whole capital of the bank, and are liable as drawers, acceptors and endorsers, for more than one-fifth of the capital stock now paid in."

McNutt recommended the repeal of all the bank charters in case of suspension of specie payment. He said "the directors in many instances, have borrowed nearly the entire capital of their respective institutions."

Bank commissioners Francis Leech, Basil C. Harley, and Charles T. Flusser, reported in January, 1840, that they had examined 20 banks and branches. They had $109,000 in specie, $550,000 in currency of other banks; due from banks and individuals, $2,750,000; expended on railroads, $3,028,000. Circulation, over $4,000,000. The charters would expire in the years 1857-64.

James Hagan was appointed special commissioner to examine the Agricultural bank in 1839. W. J. Minor was president. The governor said every possible obstacle was thrown in his way, and the correspondence of the bank in regard to its "nefarious post note transactions" were removed by Dr. Stephen Duncan, an intermediate agent between the bank and the New Orleans commis-

Digitized by Google

sion house. Duncan denied this. In July, 1839, the Agricultural bank had issued $500,000 in post notes, payable in 1843, at 8 per cent, of which Duncan sold $50,000 in Philadelphia for $45,000.

This bank in January, 1840, had about $25,000 in specie, and would need $23,000 within the year to meet its engagements. Its stock, and cotton and post notes were worth not more than 50 cents on the dollar. November 29, 1839, the United States government obtained judgment against the bank for $587,256, amount of trust funds for the Chickasaws deposited in the bank. This debt, which was prior to every other, had been reduced to $380,000. $600,000 bills receivable had been transferred to Richard M. Gaines, U. S. attorney for the southern district, as collateral, and the debt was also secured by a judgment against Stephen Duncan, D. C. Michie, W. J. Minor, H. Tooley, A. C. Henderson, and A. P. Merrill, securities.

The chartered banking capital of the State was $56,750,000. The amount of capital stock nominally paid in was $30,379,000, deposits, $8,691,000, due to banks, $7,065,000, sterling bills drawn, $1,500,000; circulation $15,171,639. The resources were cotton accounts of over $3,000,000, notes and bills discounted for about $32,000,000, suspended debts $17,000,000, invested in railroad construction, $4,000,000, etc., the total specie being estimated at $868,000.

Prof. C. H. Brough quotes with approval the remarks of Henry V. Poor (Money and Its Laws, p. 540): "The $48,000,000 of loans were never paid; the $23,000,000 of notes and deposits were never redeemed. The whole system fell a huge and shapeless wreck, leaving the people of the State very much as they came into the world. Their condition at the time beggars description. Everybody was in debt, without any possible means of payment. Lands became worthless, for the reason that none had any money to pay for them. The only personal property left was slaves, to save which such number of people fled with them from the State that the common return upon legal processes against debtors was in the very abbreviated form of 'G. T. T.'—gone to Texas—a State which in this way received a mighty accession to her population."

Some golden truths were brought to light in this crucible. Governor McNutt, in vetoing a charter for a real estate bank at Columbus, said: "A company organized on such principles could, under no circumstances, keep in circulation paper money convertible on demand into specie. Banks can only loan capital—they can never create it. The circulation and value of paper money

Digitized by Google

depends mainly on its convertibility into specie—not entirely on the ultimate solvency of the corporation issuing it, as is generally supposed."

James Hagan wrote, in 1840: "Mystery and concealment in banking have been the principal causes of the ruin of the banks and the people." Individuals a few years before not worth a dollar had been favored with secret loans; buying property, they were enabled to secure more loans, and so they proceeded, "extending their credit and increasing their property at enormous prices, until they and their credit system have broken down, overwhelming themselves, their friends, the banks and the country in one common ruin. "Publicity would have equalized and limited credit and prevented such a catastrophe." And this query: "Why should a few rich men be allowed the privilege of drawing interest on three dollars for every one they possess?"

Under the act of February, 1840, for winding up the business of the banks, Governor McNutt declared forfeited the charters of the following railroad and banking companies: the Tombigbee, Hernando, Mississippi, Benton & Manchester, Grand Gulf, the Aberdeen & Pontotoc, also the bank of Vicksburg, the Mississippi Union bank, and the Citizens bank of Madison county. None of these banks complied with the law requiring specie payment notes. The Agricultural, Planters and Vicksburg Commercial and others put their assets in trust before the law was passed. The Union had at this time $4,000 in specie, with immediate liabilities of $3,000,000.

Governor McNutt in 1841 proposed repudiation of both the Union and Planters bank bonds. Both houses of the legislature resolved in 1841 "that the State of Mississippi is bound to the holders of the bonds of the State of Mississippi, issued and sold on account of the Planters and Mississippi Union banks, for the full amount of the principal and interest due thereon; that the State of Mississippi will pay her bonds and preserve her faith inviolate; that the insinuation that the State of Mississippi would repudiate her bonds, and violate her plighted faith, is a calumny upon the justice, honor and dignity of the State." The senate concurred in these resolutions. Governor McNutt vetoed the resolutions, with a sarcastic message, declaring that it was for the people to say whether the Rothschilds who had a mortgage on "the sepulchre of our Savior," shall have a mortgage on our cotton fields and make serfs of our children."

A committee reported that it was likely the banks of Mississippi

Digitized by Google

were as sound as those of Louisiana and Alabama, that furnished at that time the greater part of the currency of Mississippi, while the notes of the home banks were banished from circulation. The solution can be found in the fact that in the one case the power and influence of the governors and legislatures were exerted to preserve and sustain the credit of their own institutions, whilst in the other this power was exercised to the discredit and destruction of our banks."

But the election of Governor Tucker in 1841 was a popular approval of McNutt's policy of repudiation, and thereafter the legislatures insisted that the State was not bound to pay the Union bank bonds. Consequently the State of Mississippi obtained an unenviable notoriety throughout the United States and in Europe, though she was not alone in declining to stand for the financial operations into which her legislatures had been deluded. In 1852 H. A. Johnson sued the State in the superior court of chancery on the interest coupons of some of these bonds. The chancery court decided in his favor, and against the arguments of unconstitutionality, as previously indicated in this article. The State appealed to the High court of errors and appeals, which sustained the opinion of the chancery court (25th Mississippi reports, also the decision to same effect in 1842, Campbell vs. Union bank, 6 Howard.) But there was no way to enforce collection.

Of the Planters' bank, Governor McNutt said in 1842, "With good management, the bank may possibly, under favorable circumstances, be enabled, at a day far distant, to take up all her circulation. The proceeds of five millions of dollars in State bonds, disposed of in 1838, were all wasted in less than eighteen months after the bank commenced discounting in September, 1838. Near a million dollars had been lost by advancing on cotton alone. . . . A careful examination of the charter of the Planters' Bank will demonstrate that that institution is not bound (and never has been) for either the principal or interest of the bonds. The Mississippi railroad company has obligated itself to pay the interest of the bonds, and all the instalments except the two first. It is confidently believed that the company never will be able to comply with its contract with the State."

During McNutt's administration (1839) the Planters' bank stock had been invested by the State in the Mississippi railroad bank (Natchez), which in 1844 possessed a few miles of railroad track, "a monument of blasted hopes and squandered means." The State had "a worthless railroad and its worthless assets, and

Digitized by Google

9,960 shares of Planters' bank stock to meet $2,000,000 with some four or five years' interest." (House Journal, 1844, 760.)

Joseph S. Leake, chairman of a house committee, reported in 1842, upon the Kentucky resolutions deploring repudiation of debts by a "sovereign state", that his committee had been able to discover but one act of bad faith by the State government of Mississippi, "that is the act of transferring the State stock in the Planters' bank of Mississippi, to the Natchez railroad company. By the charter of the Planters' bank, the State stock, with the dividends, was pledged for the redemption of the Planters' bank bonds and the accruing interest, and by the act of transfer, above alluded to, the faith of the State was shamefully violated." A few noble Mississippians there were in the house to protest (S. M. Puckett, S. J. Gholson, S. M. Hargrove, D. W. Hyneman, J. C. Rupert, E. J. Sessions, H. R. Carter, John Gilmer) "because it was a fraud upon the holders of the bonds of the State." A joint committee of the legislature, Joseph S. Leake, chairman, argued in 1844 that the debt of the Planters bank bonds should also be repudiated, except that the remaining assets should be tendered the bondholders. The argument was made that the Planters bank law was "unconstitutional" because it was not for the benefit of the people, according to the bill of rights. "Therefore we are called upon by the highest considerations to repudiate." "The government being established upon the authority of the people, and only for their benefit; therefore, if any action of the government shall endanger these great objects, such action is false action, and should be repudiated."

In his inaugural address of 1846, Governor A. G. Brown said: "If Mississippi was called upon by her constitution to reject the Union bank bonds, that same constitution bids her pay those of the Planters' bank to the last mill. I will not ask you if it shall be done, because I will not ask you if Mississippi shall be dishonored." But the legislature directly refused to follow his advice and pay out the $84,000 then in the treasury, belonging to the sinking fund accumulated for the redemption of these bonds. Not only did the legislature do this, but reduced the revenues of the state about $75,000 in order to prevent any payment on the obligation. The sinking fund had reached $800,000, and it was loaned out, but in 1846 Governor Brown estimated that only about $100,000 was collectible besides the $84,000 then on hand. Governor Brown wrote to John A. Kasson, of Massachusetts, in the spring of 1846: "The legislature authorized Planters' bank bonds and

Digitized by Google

coupons (past due) to be taken from the debtors in payment [for 500,000 acres of land donated by the United States as an internal improvement fund] and directed the commissioner to dispose of about 30,000 acres of land for bonds and coupons, and further to compromise with insolvent debtors and receive bonds and coupons. These acts of the legislature have stimulated the present demand for the bonds, and I am satisfied if Mr. Wadsworth had his bonds here now he could get 75 cents on the dollar on them. But after the present pressing demand is over, I do not know that they would command anything." . . . I fear I have not made myself understood. . . . It is proper for me to say that there is in this State a large party opposed to paying the bonds, of which Ex-Gov. McNutt is the avowed and acknowledged leader."

Governor Matthews reported in 1850 that about 5,500 acres of the 500,000 had been sold, and Planters' bank bonds and coupons had been received in payment to the amount of $19,391. The act of legislature provided that the lands should be sold to preemptors at $2.50 an acre, and to others at $6 an acre, payable in bonds. He said, "I am aware that it is still insisted by some that the reception of the bonds is a diversion of the fund from the purposes of the grant. After the most respectful attention to all I have heard urged in support of this position, I have not been able to perceive how, taking into our possession these bonds, and placing them to the debit of the State, as cash due the Internal improvement fund, is a diversion of the fund in its application." . . . If the amount received, whether in bonds or cash, be applied to anything alse than internal improvement, it will be a diversion of the fund; but if that amount be expended in cash, as required by the honor, then there will be no diversion.

The legislature of 1848 also appropriated the amount of the sinking fund charged against the State on the treasury books, to the payment of the Planters' bank bonds and coupons, but the law was inoperative, because it prohibited the payment of coupons unless attached to the bonds when presented for payment.

In the House, 1852, a committee to which the subject was referred, reported that "the payment of the Planters' bank bonds, and interest, constitute a legal and moral obligation upon the people of the State of Mississippi." By a vote of 49 to 33, the question of paying the bonds was referred to the people at the next general election. The committee of ways and means was strongly opposed to such a reference, and urged provision for payment of the debt. It was estimated that the debt and interest

Digitized by Google

could be wiped out by the payment of $250,000 annually, for twenty-two years, leaving $105,000 to be paid finally in 1876. But the work begun by the charter of the Planters' bank in 1830 was continued by a popular vote in favor of the repudiation of its bonds, in 1853.

After the collapse of the old banking system the legislature refused to charter any banks of issue, until during the war period, when all sorts of money was in circulation. Representative T. Coopwood, in 1852, presenting a minority report on a bill to permit a bank at Aberdeen, said that the people there had in circulation Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Alabama and Tennessee bank paper, were tributary to the avarice of foreign corporations, were the greatest losers in case of failure, and had to pay from one to two per cent to obtain specie. He protested that he differed with the majority of the committee on the point that Mississippians cannot manage banks, and asserted there was as much intelligence and honesty in the State as anywhere. But his plea was without avail. "The opposition to banks was so great that some of the banks that could have weathered through the financial troubles preferred to liquidate. There were only two banks that survived the panic and passed through the fiery crucible of the war upon the banks. They were the Commercial bank of Manchester (Yazoo City), and the Northern bank, at Holly Springs. But they confined themselves to a very restricted business and failed during the panic of 1875." (Millsaps). "There were several banks, not banks of issue, that did a brokerage and exchange business after the banks failed, up to the time of the war. The bank of Britton & Koontz at Natchez is quite a noted one of this class that survived all vicissitudes of panic and wars and continued down to the present day. In 1835 William A. Britton, of New York, came to Natchez and started this institution, and was joined by his brother, Audley C. Britton, in 1837, and in 1840, George W. Koontz, of Pennsylvania, entered the firm. It was never a bank of issue and never failed to meet its obligations. Wirt Adams & Co. (A. H. Arthur, manager), and Brown, Johnson & Co., were the private bankers at Vicksburg before the war. J. & T. Green and Griffith & Stewart were the well-known private bankers at Jackson. The Columbus Insurance & Banking Co., at Columbus, Charles M. McLaurin, president, was chartered and organized in 1852." (R. W. Millsaps, History of Banking). The Planters bank question was revived in the legislature of 1859, and referred to a joint committee. The majority, by Simeon

Digitized by Google

Oliver, chairman of the Senate committee, reported that "it would be impolitic to agitate a question of such magnitude, which must result in a division of the people of the State, and divert their attention from much more important questions of State policy, now impending and soon to be acted upon, which will require the united voice and action of our people successfully to defend." The minority, by William C. Smedes, chairman of the House committee, replied that they could not see that the condition of our federal relations, "which we admit to be gloomy enough and to presage great danger in the future, and, perhaps, not distant future, is any answer to the earnest entreaty of our patient and long forbearing creditors that the State should pay to them or make some provision for what she justly owes them. Whatever may be our political condition . . . it is no reason that the State should not make provision for her honest debts; is no excuse for her turning a deaf ear to her entreating creditor, who for nineteen ears has, without any extenuation for it, been kept out of his just dues by a State amply able to pay the debt during the whole time without oppressing one of her people, and almost without being conscious of the fact." Not one member of this committee "would declare or express his opinion that these bonds were not legal and valid obligations upon the State." . . . No person ever authorized to speak for the State had ever questioned their validity, except Governor McNutt, whose opinions both ways could be found in the public records. In 1876 the Constitution was amended to prohibit the payment of the bonds of both the Union and Planters banks, and this prohibition is a part of the Constitution of 1890. (See Repudiation Resolution.)

With the exception of such banks, "it may be said of the period immediately preceding the Civil war that deposit and discount functions were monopolized by brokers. These brokers shaved papers, charged most outrageous rates for money, and with the greed of Shylocks, exacted 100 per cent mortgage prices for plantation supplies. During the war the evils of this banking anarchy were multiplied by the issue of worthless cotton certificates, Confederate currency and counterfeits. Depreciation stalked abroad in a devastated land. Political union has brought in its train financial unity. Nationalization has induced the establishment of a system of national banking. Thus, out of the dead chrysalis of prejudice there have come into life in Mississippi since 1865 twelve national banks, representing an aggregate capital stock of $800,000." (C. H. Brough.)

Digitized by Google

But it is to be observed that the present national banking system is merely local banking under national laws. It is nothing like the old Hamiltonian system of one great National bank to manage the currency, that Jackson overthrew. The failure of the State legislatures to regulate banks of issue was amply demonstrated, and as the money issued could not be confined to one State, it was legitimate for the United States to intervene. The efficiency of the system depends, as Hagan pointed out, upon publicity, and also, essentially, upon competition. A retrogression toward consolidation would threaten a renewal of the crimes of banking in the Thirties.

As for banks that do not issue money, the State is in full control as always. The power of the State to authorize banks to issue money is not denied. But the United States makes it unprofitable for State banks to issue currency, by laying a tax upon it. And this is, so far, regarded as a wise regulation, because of the experience hereinbefore narrated—an experience which was not confined to Mississippi, nor to the South.

All the banks in the State were put under inspection by the law of 1888, which required the auditor of State to call upon each bank and banking house in Mississippi, for statements, at least four times each year at times known only to himself. The State had then 12 national and thirty other banks. These others, now called State banks, had an aggregate capital of $1,660,000, and deposits of $4,593,000. In 1894 the State banks had increased to 63, and their capital to $3,278,000, deposits, $5,000,000. In 1900 they had increased to 101; capital to $4,280,000; deposits to $12,500,000. In 1890 Auditor Stone said: "Only a few years since, Mississippi had no banks, except in half a dozen towns, and all surplus money in hands of individuals was deposited outside of the State, to the manifest and serious detriment of the business interests of the people. Now there is scarcely a town of any business reputation that has not from one to four banks."

The present banking laws of Mississippi were enacted in the code of 1892. They require State banks to be organized under a charter granted by the State. Under this law most of the State banks have been organized, 108 of them during the four fiscal years ending October 1, 1905. The total number of State banks is 234, with resources and liabilities aggregating $50,620,811.20; paid in capital, $9,608,804.52; surplus, $1,665,839.20; undivided profits, $2,205,612.63; individual deposits subject to check, $26,400,712.02; time certificates of deposit, $2,356,954.51. These fig-

Digitized by Google

ures are from the report of Auditor T. M. Henry, August 25, 1905. Since that time eighteen new banks have been organized, and the banking capital of the State has greatly increased. The State has twenty-four national banks with an aggregate paid in capital of $2,820,000; surplus, $1,010,000; undivided profits, less current expenses and taxes paid, $4,884,350, and national bank notes outstanding, $1,589,880.

The Mississippi Bankers Association was organized in 1889, and held its first meeting May 22. The first president was S. S. Carter, of Jackson.

In his address before the seventeenth annual session of the association, at Vicksburg, 1905, Auditor T. M. Henry quoted the observation of the New York Financier of April: "The remarkable growth of the banking industry in Mississippi is an ever-increasing source of wonder. During the last two years the number of banks has almost doubled. The aggregate capital stock of new banks asking for charters, as shown by the Secretary of State, was $450,000, or twenty per cent of all the new charters approved during that time. . . . In the more conservative circles the assertion is being frequently made that the banking business is being overdone, and that a reaction will follow, but such does not appear to be the case from the financial statements now being tabulated by the auditor. All of these banks reporting are in splendid financial shape, carrying large deposits and good volumes of well-secured loans."

As showing the improved financial condition of the farmers in the three agricultural States of Iowa, Kansas and Mississippi, the Secretary of Agriculture cites the following bank statistics: "Individual deposits," he says, "in national banks of Iowa increased from June 30, 1896, to October 31, 1904, 137 per cent; Kansas, 212 per cent; Mississippi, 286 per cent; the entire United States, 92 per cent, or much below the average of the States named. In the State and private banks, deposits during this time increased 128 per cent in Iowa, 227 per cent in Kansas, 306 per cent in Mississippi and 185 per cent in the rest of the United States."

With one exception there has been no bank failure in Mississippi for the past ten or twelve years, and the total for the past twenty-five years has been very small.

Bankston. An old settlement in Choctaw county, a few miles southeast of Winona on McCurtain's creek. It was founded in 1847. Col. J. M. Wesson established a cotton and woolen goods manufactory here, which was maintained successfully until 1864,

Digitized by Google

when it was burned by Federal raiders. Another factory was established here after the War, but was also burned. In 1900 it was a village of 84 inhabitants with a postoffice and a grist mill.

Banner, an incorporated town in the northwestern part of Calhoun county, about 18 miles east of Water Valley, which is the nearest railroad, express, telegraph and banking town. It has two churches, a money order postoffice and several stores. Population in 1900, 114.

Baptist Church. The beginning of this church in Mississippi was the settlement of Richard Curtis (q. v.) and his friends on Coles Creek, 1780. In the year 1800 a church was organized at Woodville, and about the same time one on Second creek. Lieutenant Schuyler, commanding at Fort Stoddert, issued a pass through the Choctaw country, May 11, 1804, to "William Berry, a preacher of the Baptist order, and his traveling companions, Messrs. Radford Ellis and Robert McAlpin." Two churches were established in 1805 and 1806, one of them in Amite county, known as New Providence. These four churches, with Salem, making five, formed an association in Septemebr, 1806. This was the Mississippi Association, which is still in existence.

There was a rapid growth of the denomination. The pioneer preachers were zealous, earnest and energetic men. Among them were William and Bailey Chaney, Barton Hannon and John Hannah. David Cooper, another pioneer preacher, was a well educated and polished man, and for thirty years was actively engaged in building churches in Mississippi. Richard Curtis, the first Baptist preacher in the State, is described as a plain, honest, unsophisticated man, and an uncompromising and zealous preacher.

In 1812 there were seventeen church in the State, with a membership of 765. In 1836 there were 107 churches, 92 pastors and 4,865 members. In 1860 there were 596 churches, 305 pastors, 41,482 members. In 1835 there were six association, and in 1859 there were twenty-one.

The present State convention was organized at Palestine church, in Hinds county, in 1837. The introductory sermon was preached by Rev. L. B. Holloway, and Rev. Ashley Vaughan was president. Among other prominent preachers who took part in the organization were: Benjamin Whitfield, W. J. Denson, S. S. Lattimore, Chas. Felder, Lee Compere, R. G. Green, Norvel Robertson and T. S. N. King.

At an early period in its history the Baptists of Mississippi began earnest movements to establish educational institutions, but

Digitized by Google

a number of failures were made prior to the adoption of the school at Clinton. But by 1850 they had, besides Mississippi College, which was one of the oldest and strongest institutions of learning in the State, splendid female colleges at Grenada, Chulahoma, Clinton, Lexington, Hernando and Castilian Springs.

In 1855 the Association began to give attention to Sunday schools. There was some interest manifested, but little was accomplished before the outbreak of the war.

Elder A. Vaughn published the Southwestern Luminary in 1837, but it was merged into a Mobile paper. The Mississippi Baptist had a chequered career of some years, being suspended at one time, revived and published at Grenada for awhile and then moved to Jackson, where it was wrecked by the war. It was founded in 1847 by Elder W. H. Taylor and was afterwards edited by Elder J. B. Hiteler and others.

When the war came it brought desolation, and the Baptist church became disrupted. Its institutions closed, some of them never to open. It suffered great loss in property. Its missionary work ceased, except among the soldiers at the front, where hundreds of brave missionaries went ministering to the sick and wounded and rendering other services. At the close of the war it had little left but its name. It required stout hearts to take hold of the work before the church at that time, but such men as Gen. M. P. Lowrey, Col. L. Ball and their comrades were equal to the task.

An orphan's home was established by the church immediately after the war, to take care of the children of dead soldiers. It depended solely upon the benefactions of the denominations. It was established in 1865. The Association was heartily enlisted in its behalf, but the people were impoverished and it suspended in 1875. The idea of the Soldiers' Home Orphanage was conceived by men in Meridian.

The educational work of the church was taken up again. Mississippi College was reopened. The endowment of more than $100,000 had been swept away by the war. Besides a great debt in scholarships threatened the existence of the institution. Dr. Walter Hillman became president and through his wise management the debt was removed, and the success of the college assured. The distinguished minister Dr. W. S. Webb afterwards became president. The college is substantially endowed and has a bright prospect.

The Baptists have a number of flourishing female colleges: Hill-

Digitized by Google

man College, Blue Mountain Female College, Starkville Female Institute, Shuqualak Female College, Lea Female College, Carrollton Female College. Besides these the Baptists have established a number of high schools in various localities.

There was a great missionary work to be done after the war. The destitution was appalling, and the Baptists were scattered and discouraged. For a time there was no concert of action, but finally organized work was begun through Associations, and the Domestic Mission Board commenced its noble work, which was carried on with great success. In 1873 the State Mission Board was organized.

In 1867 a Baptist newspaper was established at Jackson, called the Christian Watchman. It only lived a few months. Since then a number of Baptist papers have been published in the State at different places. There are now two successful papers of this denomination, the Baptist, published at Jackson and edited by Rev. T. J. Bailey, and the Mississippi Baptist, published at Newton.

The Baptists have besides their other institutions a splendid orphanage at Jackson, which is successfully managed by Rev. Mr. Carter.

The last Baptist convention held in 1905 reported for Mississippi fifty-four Associations, 1,305 churches and 109,294 white members, and church property valued at $1,115,725.

Bar Association, State. In 1885 meetings were held by the attorneys of various towns to promote the formation of a State Bar Association, with the result that a general meeting convened at Jackson, January 4, 1886, which was called to order by Reuben O. Reynolds, who, when Thomas J. Wharton had been named as temporary chairman, read a constitution and by laws, which were adopted. The officers elected for the year were A. M. Clayton, president; W. T. Martin, W. L. Nugent, L. E. Houston, vice presidents; Thomas A. McWillie, secretary; Walter Trotter, treasurer. Executive committee, R. O. Reynolds, W. G. Yerger, W. H. Fitzgerald, C. B. Mowry, R. G. Hudson, J. W. Fewell.

The next meeting was at Jackson, January 3, 1887, W. L. Nugent presiding. The officers elected for the year were W. L. Nugent, president; Baxter McFarland, R. H. Thompson, W. G. Yerger, vice presidents; C. H. Alexander, secretary; Walter Trotter, treasurer. Executive committee, R. O. Reynolds, W. H. Fitzgerald, J. B. Chrisman, Marye Dabney, W. A. Percy, T. H. Somerville. The minutes of this session first show the appointment of

Digitized by Google

standing committees, afterward a regular feature, the committees being, with their first chairman: Jurisprudence and Law Reform, L. Brame; Judicial Administration and Remedial Procedure, W. H. Sims; Legal Education and Admission to the Bar, Edward Mayes; Grievances, J. R. McIntosh. Papers were read—"A Glance at Our Land Titles," by Edward Mayes; "A Sketch of Jurisprudence of Mississippi," by A. M. Clayton. The death of Col. Reynolds was reported.

At the third session, January 3, 1888, officers were elected—J. B. Chrisman, president; Locke E. Houston, T. S. Ford, S. S. Calhoon, vice presidents; C. H. Alexander, secretary; J. A. Brown, treasurer. Resolutions were adopted on the death of R. O. Reynolds and H. T. Ellett. Papers were read—"Tax Titles," by R. H. Thompson; "Law Reforms and a Code of Civil Procedure," W. M. Rogers; "The Imparlance Term," J. W. Fewell; and the proposition to abolish distinctions in procedure in law and equity was discussed and postponed until the next meeting, for adoption of resolutions. Executive committee, Hiram Cassedy, W. H. Fitzgerald, T. H. Somerville, D. L. Sweatman, Marye Dabney.

At the fourth meeting, January 7, 1889, there was an address by J. Randolph Tucker, upon the Constitutional System of the United States. There were also papers by President Chrisman on the Selection of Juries, by Martin Marshall on Law and Equity Procedure, by T. A. McWillie on The Ancient Adocate, by Fred Beall on Legal Education. Judge R. A. Hill was elected president; L. E. Houston, T. S. Ford, S. S. Calhoon, vice presidents; W. R. Harper, secretary; J. Q. Robbins, treasurer; executive committee—J. W. Fewell, R. H. Thompson, J. B. Harris, R. C. Beckett, M. Green, J. M. Gibson. Resolutions were adopted upon the death of W. A. Percy.

At the fifth meeting, January 9, 1890, the deaths of T. W. White, A. M. Clayton, E. G. Peyton and R. S. Hudson were reported and committees appointed for resolutions. The session was devoted to business bearing on legislation, and some of the suggestions made in discussion were embodied in the constitution of that year. A committee was appointed to confer with the legislative committees in regard to changes in courts. Messrs. Clifton, Alexander and Whitfield had been appointed to attend the National Bar association at Chicago in 1889, and this year the appointees were Edward Mayes, W. H. Sims, F. A. Critz, C. H. Alexander, Hiram Cassedy and D. C. Bramlett. The officers elected for the year 1890 were R. H. Thompson, president; J. W. T. Falkner, W. T. Martin, R. C. Beck-

Digitized by Google

ett, vice presidents; W. R. Harper, secretary; J. Q. Robbins, treasurer; executive committee—C. H. Alexander, C. B. Howry, J. F. Sexton, W. Trotter, F. A. Critz, T. A. McWillie.

In his address at the sixth meeting, January, 1891, President Thompson discussed the recently adopted constitution. Papers were read by R. C. Beckett, on Codification; on Section 1300, Code of 1880, by S. S. Calhoon; on Administration of Estates, by Edward Mayes. The deaths of J. W. C. Watson and W. M. Rogers were announced. The officers elected were: L. Brame, president; E. H. Bristow, J. A. Orr, R. N. Miller, vice presidents; W. R. Harper, secretary; J. Q. Robbins, treasurer; executive committee—T. A. McWillie, G. A. Wilson, A. H. Longino, R. H. Thompson, J. M. Allen, H. Peyton, J. L. McCaskill. At the meeting of January 7, 1892, the annual address was delivered by U. M. Rose, of Little Rock, Ark. The officers elected were T. A. McWillie, president; C. H. Alexander, C. B. Howry, R. P. Willing, vice presidents; executive committee—R. H. Thompson, L. Brame, H. Campbell, E. H. Bristow, Edward Mayes.

The proceedings of these meetings, 1886-92, were published. No meetings were held after 1892 and the Association was abandoned. In 1905 an effort was begun for the reörganization of the Bar Association. In 1906 it was reörganized, at Jackson, with G. D. Shands as president.

Barbara, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Perry county, about 28 miles southeast of Hattiesburg. Population in 1900, 24.

Barbour, Philip, a native of Virginia, and a captain in the provincial service in the French and Indian war, came to the province of West Florida in 1768, and in recognition of his services was granted 2,000 acres in 1770, 1,500 of which were at the mouth of Big Black or Little Yazoo, as it was then called. There he settled, and was visited on his plantation, in 1773, by Governor Wood, of Virginia. At the commencement of the Revolutionary war, for espousing the cause of liberty in Natchez district he was incarcerated for several months and lost all his personal property. He died in 1794, leaving a seven year old son, Philip C. S. Barbour, his only heir. The title to the land was imperfect, and the former plantation was sold by the United States, after which the junior Barbour laid his claim before Congress, and finally was compensated about the year 1820.

Bargain, a postoffice in the northeastern corner of Jones county, about 10 miles northeast of Laurel, the county seat.

Barkleys, a postoffice of Wilkinson county.

Digitized by Google

Barksdale, a post-station in the northeastern part of Sunflower county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 28 miles north of Indianola, the county seat.

Barksdale, Ethelbert, was born January 4, 1824, in Rutherford county, Tenn, son of William Barksdale and Nancy (Lester) Barksdale. He early entered the profession of journalism and is regarded as Mississippi's greatest newspaper man. He first edited "The Democrat" in Yazoo City in 1845, afterwards removed to Jackson, and in 1850 took charge of "The Mississippian", which was the official organ of the state from 1854 to 1861. In the fall of 1861 he was elected to the Confederate Congress from the State at large, and reëlected in 1863. He had the rank of major in the Confederate service. After the war he edited "The Clarion" which was then Mississippi's greatest paper, and the Democratic organ from 1876 to 1883. He took an active part in the politics of the State, but made himself most prominent through the columns of The Clarion; did much to bring about the political revolution of 1875; came very near being nominated for governor in 1877. He took especially strong grounds in favor of the impeachment of Governor Ames. He was elected to the Forty-eighth Congress in 1882, and reëlected in 1884. He was on the platform committees of the National Democratic Convention of 1860, 1868, 1870, 1872, and 1880, and was chairman of the Democratic State executive committee from 1877 to 1879. In 1890 he was the Alliance candidate for congress and was defeated by Col. Chas. E. Hooker. Two years later he made a strong contest for the United States senate against Senator George, but was defeated. In 1843 he was married to Alice Harris, of Holmes county, Miss., who survives him. He died at Jackson, February 17, 1893.

Barksdale, William, was born August 21, 1821, in Rutherford county, Tenn., received a classical education, studied law, and began the practice at Columbus, Miss., where he also edited a newspaper, the Democrat. He served in the Mexican war as captain-quartermaster of the 2d regiment, and it is related by Col. Reuben Davis that when the regiment had a prospect of battle Barksdale abandoned his other duties to take a place at the front. He was the regular Democratic nominee for congressman for the State at large in 1853, and was successful, though opposed by Reuben Davis and Gen. Alexander Bradford. He was renominated in 1855 when the Know Nothing party was at its height, and was again successful, being elected over Crusoe, of Columbus, an able

Digitized by Google

lawyer and debater. In 1857 and 1859 he was reëlected without opposition. Barksdale was an active member of the State Rights wing of his party in 1851, and was among those who maintained the theory of peaceable secession as a remedy during the next ten years. He urged Governor Pettus to radical measures as soon as the election of Mr. Lincoln became certain. Resigning his seat in Congress, January 12, 1861, he was elected colonel of the 13th Mississippi regiment, organized in Virginia. He was in battle at Manassas and Edwards' Ferry, commanded a Mississippi brigade in the campaign before Richmond, and in August was commissioned brigadier-general. He and his brigade were particularly distinguished at Fredericksburg in the battle of that name, and also during the Chancellorsville campaign, and fought gallantly at Gettysburg, where he was killed July 2, 1863 (See Army of Northern Virginia).

Barsdale, William Russell, was born in Lauderdale county, Ala., April 26, 1834, and his parents, natives of Tennessee, moved in October of the same year to Yalobusha county, Miss. He was graduated at the University of Oxford in 1855, and completed the law course there in 1857, after which he began the practice of law at Grenada. He was a conspicuous member of the secession convention of 1861, and soon entered the Confederate military service. As major and adjutant-general he was a member of the staffs of Generals Featherston and Walthall, 1862-65. At the battle of Franklin he was severely wounded. He was elected district attorney in 1865, and later was a member of the legislature. In 1875-76 he was a leader in the overthrow of the Ames administration, and leader of the impeachment of Lieutenant-Governor Davis. The way was opened for a public service for which he was highly qualified, but he died at Grenada, January 10, 1877.

Barland, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Claiborne county, about 12 miles southeast of Port Gibson. Population in 1900, 41.

Barlow, a post-village in the western part of Copiah county, about 18 miles southwest of Hazelhurst. It has several stores, churches, a high school, an oil mill and cotton gin. Population in 1906, 250.

Barnard, Frederick Augustus Porter, was born in Sheffield, Mass., May 5, 1809. He graduated at Yale in 1828; became a tutor in that institution in 1829; served as teacher in the deaf and dumb asylums of Hartford and New York; was professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Alabama, 1837-48; took orders in the Episcopal church in 1854; be-

Digitized by Google

came professor of mathematics and astronomy in the University of Mississippi, and was elected president of that institution in 1856. In March, 1860, he was arraigned before the trustees of the University on two charges, one of disloyalty, and the other of discharging a student on negro evidence. He denied the charge, and proved in the investigation that he was not guilty. The board of trustees reported that the charges were wholly unsustained by the evidence. "Professor Barnard testified before the board as follows: 'I am a slaveholder, and if I know myself, I am sound on the slavery question.' Jefferson Davis strenuously urged him to accept government service under the Confederacy, but he declined. His departure from the State was the cause of great regret among the University trustees, Judge Sharkey declaring it to be nothing less than a public calamity."—(Garner's Reconstruction.) He left Mississippi in 1861; became president of Columbia university in 1864; was United States commissioner to the Paris exposition in 1867; was assistant commissioner general at the Paris exposition in 1878; was a member of the astronomical expedition to observe the total eclipse of the sun at Labrador in 1860; had charge of the publication of charts and maps of the United States Coast survey in 1863; was elected president of the American association for the advancement of science in 1860; and of the American institute in 1872. He was one of the original incorporators of the American Academy of Science, and became foreign secretary of that body. He was the author of a number of standard scientific works.

Barnes, a postoffice in the extreme north-central part of Leake county, 12 miles north of Carthage, the county seat.

Barnett, a post-station in the extreme western part of Clarke county, on the New Orleans and North Eastern R. R., about 12 miles west of Quitman, the county seat. Population in 1900, 56.

Barr, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Tate county, 10 miles east of Senatobia, the county seat. It has one good general store, a cotton gin and a good school.

Barry, William Sullivan, was born at Columbus, Miss., December 10, 1821, of Virginian ancestry. He was graduated at Yale college in 1841, read law at Columbus and began the practice there as a partner of Judge J. S. Bennett, but in 1847 retired from the profession to become a planter. He became the owner of several plantations and many slaves; resided for some years in Oktibbeha county, where he was elected to the legislatures of 1850 and 1852, and in the latter year removed to a region then in Sun-

Digitized by Google

flower county. In 1853 he was elected to the United States congress, as a Democrat in opposition to the American party. He resumed the practice of law, at Columbus, as a partner of Thomas Christian. There he was elected to the legislatures of 1856 and 1858, and was chosen speaker of the house. His was one of three votes from the northern counties that elected Jefferson Davis to the United States senate in 1857. He was president of the constitutional convention of 1861, one of the seven delegates to the congress at Montgomery, and was elected a member of the congress at Richmond, but resigned his seat there to return to the State and organize a regiment, the Thirty-fifth Mississippi, of which he was colonel. He served during the siege of Vicksburg, and after being exchanged shared the service of Sears' brigade in the Atlanta campaign, at times in command of the brigade. He was wounded at Allatoona, and rejoined his regiment in time to be captured at Blakeley, Ala., April 9, 1865. Afterward he was despondent, yielded to disease, and died at Columbus, January 29, 1868.

Bartlett, a post-hamlet in the extreme southwestern part of Newton county, about 15 miles from Decatur, the county seat.

Barton, a post-hamlet in the extreme northwestern corner of Marshall county, near the Tennessee line, 18 miles distant from Holly Springs, the county seat, and about 6 miles north of Byhalia, the nearest railroad station. Population in 1900, 45.

Barton, Roger, of Holly Springs, stood singularly high in the estimation of his contemporaries. One of the best sketches in Lynch's Bench and Bar (p. 265) is in appreciation of his remarkable character. He was born in Tennessee, near Knoxville, October 10, 1802, son of Dr. Hugh Barton, a native of Virginia. Seth Barton, a famous politician and journalist, was undoubtedly kin to his family, and Roger Barton is said to have been quite a near relative of the famous senator from Missouri of the same name, the colleague of Thomas H. Benton, and one of the most vivacious, sarcastic and eloquent public speakers that the Mississippi valley ever produced. Roger Barton obtained a classical education in East Tennessee, read law under William E. Anderson, of Knoxville, and after practicing there some years, became a partner at Bolivar of Judge V. D. Barry, whose daughter he married. He was elected to the Tennessee legislature and chosen attorney-general of that State, and consequently had considerable fame when he crossed the line and made his home at Holly Springs in 1836. "In 1837, in connection with Governor Vroom, of New Jersey,

Digitized by Google

he was appointed by the president a member of the commission to examine the claims of the Choctaw Indians to contingent reservations under the treaty of Dancing Rabbit creek, a matter of great importance to settlers in Northern Mississippi." He became the law partner of Joseph W. Chalmers, an association which continued until Chalmers was elected chancellor. He was elected to the lower house of the legislature in 1838 and again in 1849. In 1858 he was a candidate for United States senator, against Jefferson Davis, and received a considerable support. Lynch says he was the candidate of the northern part of the State, and would most likely have obtained the honor, had it not been for the military glory of Mr. Davis. Both he and Davis were counted on by Governor Quitman as friends in the famous State Rights movement of 1849-51. In 1849 also he declined a nomination for Congress. Later he declined the tender by President Pierce, of the office of consul to Cuba. He was just about removing to California, says Henry S. Foote, when he died suddenly, of acute rheumatism, March 4, 1855. Reuben Davis, who ranked with him as a famous criminal lawyer, wrote: "He was as great in mind as he was good in heart, and that goodness was as nearly perfect as mortal can attain. I never knew a man of more profound and continuous thought. It was said of him that he was never a student, and that was true. He was one of those men born to think out and formulate opinions for others, instead of receiving them at second hand. An oracle himself, he had less need to seek inspiration from the books of the Sibyl. He was a great lawyer, and in politics had the broad views of a statesman. Both in public and private life he was the soul of truth and honor, and incapable of an unworthy action." (Recollections, p. 87.) Foote said he "left behind him a reputation such as few lawyers have been able to acquire." "His logical powers," said Lynch, "were as intuitive and spontaneous as his judgment. He adhered to no fixed rules or conventional arts of speech. His eloquence was polished simplicity, fascinating candor and forcible originality knit with the closest logic and presented with rich and striking illustration. He united the withering sarcasm of Sheridan with the amiable temper of Sir Matthew Hale." Though quite negligent of luxury and plain in dress and surroundings, he accumulated little property. He was very generous and improvident. "When he left Tennessee and came to Holly Springs, his brother gave him two sections of the best land in Marshall county. It seemed to take wings and fly away."

Digitized by Google

Bartram's Visit.—William Bartram, botanist, visited the gulf coast of Mississippi in the summer of 1777, sailing from Mobile in the trading boat of a French gentlemen who was general interpreter of the Choctaw nation. This man was making a return voyage to his plantation on the banks of Pearl river. Until he arrived there Bartram was blinded with fever, and almost frantic with pain, so that he was near to death, and was taken to Pearl island, where Mr. Rumsey relieved him by applying a cantharides blister to the spine, so that the botanist passed into "a pleasing delirium" from which in time he recovered. His convalescence he passed strolling through the "awful shades, venerable groves and sublime forests" of Pearl Island, or Las Conchas. By the Amite and Manchac bayou, he sailed to the trading houses, and head of navigation, nine miles east of the village of Manchac, on the Mississippi, and proceeded by road to Manchac, where there were large English trading houses, the Swanson & Co. buildings being preëminent. Across the Iberville, connected by a narrow bridge, was the Spanish fort. Bartram visited New Richmond (Baton Rouge) also the Indian town of the remnant of Alibamons; White Cliffs, the plantation of Governor Brown, and Pointe Coupee, but did no more than sail along the shore and note "the beautiful bay, St. Louis," on his return voyage. (Bartram's Travels, London, 1792.)

Barttahatchie, a hamlet in the eastern part of Monroe county, near the Alabama State line, and about 12 miles east of Aberdeen. It has rural mail service from Gattman.

Basic, a post-station in the northern part of Clarke county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 12 miles northwest of Quitman, the county seat.

Basin, a post-hamlet in the north central part of Jackson county, near the east bank of the Pascagoula river, and 30 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1900, 60.

Bassfield, a post-station in the southwestern part of Covington county, on the Mississippi Central R. R., 10 miles southwest of Williamsburg, the county seat. The town has several stores and a bank. The People's Bank was established in 1906. The population in 1906 was estimated at 500. If Jefferson Davis county is formed as the last legislature voted, Bassfield will be in Jefferson Davis county.

Bates Mill, a post-station, and little logging town in Amite county, on the Liberty-White R. R., 7 miles east of Liberty, the county seat, and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 43.

Digitized by Google

Batesville, a flourishing town in the central part of Panola county, on the line of the Illinois Central R. R. Its presnt population (1906) is about 800, and it is the seat of justice for the second judicial district of Panola county. The long drawn out contest between the old extinct towns of Belmont and Panola (q. v.) over the location of the county seat has given rise to the two districts into which the county is now divided. With the advent of the Mississippi & Tennessee railroad (now the Illinois Central), the town of Batesville sprang up in 1855, and it soon absorbed the town of Panola, only one mile distant. Its first merchants were David Butts and John Shuford. About 20 substantial business houses now comprise the mercantile features of the town, and there are a number of manufacturing industries such as the Panola Gin & Lumber Co., which includes two saw mills and a grist mill; there are also a spoke factory, and a round and square bale gin. The town is embellished with 4 well built churches, an excellent public school, court house, jail, etc. The Methodists built the first church in 1857. Dr. Randolph and Dr. Phillips were two of the first physicians. Some of the other poneers of the old town were David Butts, John Shuford, Andrew Rayburn, Anthony Foster, Dr. Samuel Martin, Col. Calvin Miller, Col. John Fiser, S. Ward, Jack Browder, Wiley Baker, Wm. Harris, Sterling Harris, Thos. Clark, Judge Harrison, John Harrison, Joshua Fletcher, Maj. Rawlins and Judge Vaden. The town was named for Rev. J. W. Bates, another of its first settlers.

Batesville supports one newspaper, "The Panolian," a weekly Democratic newspaper founded in 1872 with E. M. Cage, editor and proprietor. The Bank of Batesville was established here in 1897. The town is lighted by electricity and supplied with excellent artesian water. It has the Cumberland system of telephones, with several rural branch lines. Two rural mail routes emanate from Batesville. It ships about 5,000 bales of cotton annually.

The adjoining country is fertile and produces excellent crops, and some attention is paid to raising early fruits and vegetables for the northern market, for which the locality is well adapted. The presence of large bodies of fine timber a few miles west of the town renders it an excellent point for the establishment of woodworking industries.

Baton Rouge, Battle of. The troops brought up from New Orleans in the first campaign against Vicksburg, in 1862, were returned to Baton Rouge in June, and on July 27 Gen. John C. Breckinridge started from Vicksburg to attempt the capture of

Digitized by Google

the command. The attack was to be made August 5, aided by the ironclad Arkansas, but the latter met with an accident and was destroyed. Nevertheless the attack was made on the day set. Gen. Charles Clark, of Mississippi, commanded one of the divisions, and had with him the 22d regiment, under Capt. F. Hughes, who was mortally wounded; the 31st, under Maj. H. E. Topp, and the 15th, Major Binford. General Clark was badly wounded, and the first two regiments named lost about 150 in killed and wounded. After the failure of this attack, General Breckinridge began the fortification of Port Hudson. August 19, with a portion of his command, he moved to Jackson, Miss.

Baton Rouge Revolution. This was a sequel of the Kemper affair of 1805 (q. v), and an important step toward the acquisition of the Gulf Coast. It was encouraged by the claim of the United States under the cession of Louisiana, and the conquest of Spain by Napoleon, who, after failing to hold Louisiana, sought to acquire by war the remaining Spanish possessions in the Americas. The junta of Seville, in 1808, sent over orders which resulted in the viceroy of Mexico being imprisoned and his wife sent to a convent. In December Colonel Grand Pré and several of the military officers at Baton Rouge were ordered to report at Havana. It was understood that the veteran Creole colonel was to undergo punishment on the charge of being subject to French influence. A great body of the inhabitants rallied about him, asking that he remain as governor at their own expense, but he told them at the farewell meeting that he was a soldier and must obey orders, and was not so much attached to what remained to him of life, that he should hesitate to lay it down. This was followed by the banishment of many of the French inhabitants. To succeed Grand Pré, Thomas Estevan was appointed governor of the district of New Feliciana. Colonel Grand Pré died in 1809. Charles Dehault de Lassus seems to have been governor in 1810. He was the commandant at New Madrid when Ellicott came down the river in 1797.

Renewed depredations by the banditti on both sides of the line in the vicinity of Pinckneyville occupied the attention of Governor Holmes and Colonel Cushing, at Fort Adams, much of the time in 1809. The patrol was renewed, and militia held in readiness to support the officers of the law, who were unable to enforce the writs of the court.

Governor Holmes wrote to the secretary of state, June 20, 1810, that from information lately received "concerning the present po-

Digitized by Google

litical situation of the inhabitants of West Florida, I am inclined to think occurrences may take place there, interesting to the United States, or at least to their adjacent territories. For some time past the commandants have refused to exercise any authority in important cases, whether they related to general policy, or existed between individuals. The power of government has been so much relaxed in every respect that a sense of common danger has induced some of the inhabitants to establish a kind of neighborhood police, which, having no fixed rule for its guide, is consequently in its operation inefficient and in many instances unjust. This state of things has become alarming to the most respectable part of the community, and they are determined, I believe, to endeavor to bring about a change. Unfortunately, from the mixed nature of their population, they are divided in opinion as to the means best calculated to insure the safety of society. There is distinctly marked an American party, a British party, a Spanish party, and until of late there existed a French party. The wish of the American party is that the province may become a part of the United States; the most prudent of them, however, are not in favor of taking immediate steps to effect this object, lest by failing of success they might hereafter be punished for the attempt, yet it is probable they would incur the risk rather than to be subjected to any foreign power, or to encounter the perils of anarchy, and in the prospect of either event I do not doubt but that they would solicit the protection of the United States. It is the wish of the British party to see the country under the power of Great Britain, and they would readily aid any project to effect that purpose, which might promise success. They profess, however, to support the right of the Spanish king, and generally act in unison with the Spanish party. The French have been ordered to leave the country, and most of them have actually removed into the Orleans territory. This measure has occasioned some ferment; the French threaten to return reinforced and to take satisfaction for the injury, but I do not believe they will make the attempt. The proclamation commanding them to leave the country I understand was issued at Baton Rouge. . . . A great portion of the population of West Florida consists of slaves and persons without character or the means of procuring a competent living. What effect would be produced by a state of anarchy and confusion there, upon the adjacent territories of the United States, is a question worthy of consideration. If in the struggle that portion of the population (which I have described)

Digitized by Google

should overcome the well disposed and respectable part of the community, we shall be placed in a very unpleasant if not in a precarious situation as respects our slaves. There is nothing to be apprehended from the interference of any foreign nation except that of Great Britain. She may be solicited by a party to extend protection to the people thus left almost destitute of government." July 11, 1810, the governor wrote: "On the first day of this month a considerable number of the inhabitants of the four upper districts which comprise that part of the province called Feliciana, met pursuant to a notice at the farm of Mr. Sterling, about fifteen miles from the Mississippi and about ten from the line of demarcation. The ostensible object of the meeting was to take into consideration the state of the province and to adopt some mode of rendering their situation more secure against both foreign invasion and internal disturbances. Those who had been active in procuring the assemblage, submitted to the consideration of the people a project (previously arranged), which was agreed to by almost an unanimous voice. Out of five hundred persons, which I have been informed was about the number present, there were but eleven who dissented. Conformable to the plan thus adopted the people proceeded immediately to elect from among themselves four persons to act as representatives of the four upper districts. The names of the persons chosen are: John Rhea, John Johnson, William Barrow, and John Mills, all of them wealthy and respectable men. It is made their duty in the first place to communicate with the people of the other districts in the province, [West Florida], and to endeavor to prevail upon them to adopt a similar course by electing from each remaining district (being six in number) one representative. This council, which will consist of ten members (provided the inhabitants come into the measure), are invested with general powers, to be exercised in any way they may think best calculated to promote the good of the community. The necessity of dismissing the Spanish officers was not suggested to the people at the meeting; on the other hand, it was tacitly understood that the council, when organized, would suffer them to remain in office, provided they acknowledged the new authority and consented to be controlled and regulated thereby. You may readily conjecture how this business will ultimately eventuate. I am satisfied from a knowledge of the sentiments of some of the most respectable inhabitants that the whole proceeding may be considered as an incident to the most decisive

Digitized by Google

and important measure of asking the protection of the United States."

According to Fortier there was a convention at Buhler's Plains, July 17, which adopted a plan of constitutional government. The convention met again at Baton Rouge August 22, with representatives from New Feliciana, St. Helena, Baton Rouge and St. Ferdinand. The governor approved all the proposals for reform in government, but it was discovered September 20 that he had sent to Governor Folch at Pensacola for troops. Thereupon it was decided at a secret council to capture the fort and declare independence. Col. Philemon Thomas, with the grenadier company under Col. Bollinger and the Bayou Sara cavalry under Capt. Griffith, in all about seventy-five, attacked the fort September 23. It seems that Lieut. Louis de Grand Pré, son of the old colonel, was in command of the garrison, probably less than fifty men. There was firing between the garrison and assailants. Unfortunately a ball found young Grand Pré, and he, like his father, did not live to see the banner of Spain withdrawn from the north Gulf coast. Twenty prisoners were taken, among them Col. De Lassus. The death of young Grand Pré was deeply regretted by all concerned in the affair. There was a love story that added to the romance of the hero's death. The Creoles of New Orleans glorified his memory. Governor Claiborne secured for his surviving brother a midshipman's appointment in the Mississippi river navy.

September 26 the "convention of the people of West Florida" made a declaration of independence, professing that they had been faithful in allegiance to Spain, and had made a compact with the governor for the enforcement of certain regulations, which he had violated, and being without hope of protection they therefore declared "the several districts composing this Territory of West Florida to be a free and independent State." This declaration, with a request to be admitted to the United States, was sent Governor Holmes September 26, for transmission to President Madison. A loan of $100,000 was also asked. The president made no response except by the proclamation of October 27, declaring that all the territory south of the Mississippi territory eastward to the river Perdido had been conveyed to the United States as a part of Louisiana. Governor Holmes was instructed that "the people of West Florida must not for a moment be misled by the expectation that the United States will surrender, for their exclusive benefit, what had been purchased with the treasure and for the benefit of the whole."

Digitized by Google

Meanwhile the insurgents elected Fulwar Skipwith president of their republic; he was inaugurated November 29, and the flag was unfurled, a silver star on a field of blue. Reuben Kemper was sent to establish the authority of the new government at Mobile. (q. v.)

The mouth of Pascagoula river was occupied by the new government about the first of December. The leader of the party was Sterling Dupree, who lived up the river, just south of the Ellicott line. He and Hargrave, calling themselves majors, with a small body of militia, hoisted the flag December 4, after the arrival of Capt. George Farragut of the navy in the harbor. They occupied the house of John B. Nicollet, deceased, seized the schooners of John B. Bodeau, Anthony Krebs and the mulatto Augustine, on which they loaded the plunder of the Nicollet home and took it up to Dupree's home. When Farragut left on the 13th, "the settlements on the Bay St. Louis, Biloxi, Pascagoula and the Bayou Batrio were considered as under the jurisdiction of Peter Nicola, who acted as commander under the authority of the convention." There was no Spanish authority at these places or at Pass Christian. James Havens and others were sent out to summon the inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance at Pascagoula. See Gulf Coast, etc.

In the preface to his "Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest" Henry Stuart Foote gave an interesting account of this "State of Florida," reciting how, upon the institution of the government, and the temporary appointment of Fulwar Skipwith as governor, the Court of Florida was organized with three justices, Skipwith, Colonel Thomas, a wealthy planter of the vicinity and third, a noted personage then dwelling in Baton Rouge, formerly a naval officer. Skipwith was a native of Virginia, had been an American consul in France, where he married, was an intimate friend of President Jefferson, and was celebrated for his literary accomplishments and splendid manner of life. At the first meeting of the court, in a log house in the town, he arrived from his plantation residence, in coach and four, with outriders and lackeys. The ex-naval officer, however, who walked in, assumed the functions of chief justice.

Batson, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Perry county. near the east bank of the Leaf river, and two miles north of McCallum, a station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. It is located about six miles southeast of Hattiesburg.

Digitized by Google

Battlefield, a post-station in the northeastern corner of Newton county, on Tallahatta Creek, and the northern terminus of the Tallahatta R. R., running north from Meehan Junction, on the A. & V. R. R. It is distant about 12 miles northeast of Decatur, the county seat. The town has several stores and churches, a good school, and is prospering.

Baxter, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Jasper county, about 18 miles northwest of Paulding, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Baxterville, a post-station in the southwestern part of Lamar county, on the Mendenhall-Maxie branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. It is 10 miles southwest of Purvis, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25; the population in 1906 was estimated at 150. There are two saw mills and a turpentine still located near here.

Bay, a hamlet in Oktibbeha county, 15 miles southwest of Starkville, the county seat.

Bayspring, a post-town in the western part of Jasper county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 16 miles southwest of Paulding, the county seat. Population in 1900, 46. It has several good stores, two churches, a saw-mill, a cotton gin, a block and spindle factory, a bank, and an excellent school. The Bank of Bay Spring was established in 1904. There is a fine mineral spring located here. The town is growing rapidly and has a population of at least 1,000 (1906). By an act of the Legislature of 1906 Jasper county was divided into two judicial districts and Bay Spring was made the county seat of the 2nd or western district. Bay Spring has a separate school district and recently erected a fine school building at a cost of $6,000. The Bay Spring News, a weekly Democratic paper, is published here, edited by S. F. Thigpen.

Bay St. Louis, an important Gulf Coast city in Hancock county, was named for Louis XI of France, and is given its prefix by reason of its location on the Bay of the same name. Bay St. Louis is the capital of the county, and is a celebrated health resort and watering place. It is on the line of the Louisville and Nashville R. R., 52 miles by rail east of New Orleans. Its principal industry is the canning of oysters, shrimp, fish and vegetables. The Hancock county bank was incorporated here in 1899, with a capital stock of $15,000. The Merchants Bank was established in 1903 with a capital of $20,000. Bay St. Louis supports two Democratic weekly newspapers, the Gulf Progress, established in 1883, A. R. Hart, editor and publisher, and the Sea Coast Echo, established

Digitized by Google

in 1892, Chas. G. Moreau, editor and publisher. It also has six churches, the St. Stanilaus College, a convent, and a commercial college. An expensive railroad bridge is built across Bay St. Louis at this point. Possessed of excellent shipping facilities, both by rail and water, with a most salubrious climate, a beautiful sea beach which affords unexcelled bathing opportunities, with several good hotels, and schools, and excellent church privileges, it is a most attractive spot. Its population in 1900 was 2,872, an increase of nearly one thousand over the preceding census of 1890. In 1906 the population was estimated at 3,500. The city has electric light and waterworks and finely paved streets constructed of crushed oyster shells.

Bay St. Louis, naval battle, 1814. See Mississippi Sound. J. F. H. Claiborne, in his 1876 address, told that a regiment of Mississippi militia was stationed in support of the battery, but made a hasty retreat to the Big spring. An invalid lady from Natchez implored the colonel to fire one gun for the honor of the country, but he failing to do so, she touched off a cannon, with a cigarette handed her by John B. Toulme. It is, however, at least capable of inference from the official reports that the battery took part in the engagement. Subsequently a number of the young men of the region, led by Mr. Toulme, took their rifles and went in pirogues to aid in the defense of New Orleans.

Beach, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Scott county, about 15 miles northwest of Forest, the county seat. Population in 1900, 33.

Beasley is a post-hamlet in Clay county, 19 miles northwest of Westpoint, the county seat. It has a store, a grist mill, a saw mill and a cotton gin.

Beasley, Daniel, was a Virginian, who settled at Greenville Jefferson county, in the early Territorial period, and practiced law. "He was also sheriff of the county, an intelligent and popular man, with many warm personal friends. He had an affair of honor with Mr. Fry, a rising member of the bar, of the same county. They fought opposite Rodney, and the latter fell. It was peculiarly distressing, for he was on the eve of marriage with a most beautiful woman. This rendered Beasley very unhappy. He wrote to General Claiborne to obtain a commission in the army. The general appointed him his aide, and Colonel Wood resigning about this time, Major Joseph Carson became colonel, and Beasley was appointed (by President Madison) major on February 15, 1813." (Pickett) In command of two companies he was stationed

Digitized by Google

at Fort Mims, where, through lack of vigilance, he was surprised about noon, August 30, the Indians rushing through an open gate into the fort. Judge Toulmin wrote: "Major Beasley was shot through the belly near the gate. He called to the men to take care of the ammunition and to retreat to the house. He went himself to a kitchen, where it is supposed he must have been burned."

Beattie's Bluff. This old settlement in Yazoo County on the Big Black river, about twelve or fifteen miles northwest of Canton, is historically important because it was the first seat of justice for Yazoo county. It did not survive the removal of the courthouse to Benton in 1829.

Beauregard, an incorporated town in Copiah county on the Illinois Central R. R., one mile north of Wesson, and 44 miles south of Jackson. It is located in the long leaf pine belt, and its chief industry is lumber. Telegraph, express and banking facilities are found at Wesson, only one mile away. It received its name in honor of General Beauregard, of the Confederate army. Population in 1900, 338.

Beauvoir, a post-town of Harrison county, situated on the Gulf of Mexico, and a station on the line of the Louisville & Nashville railroad, four miles east of Mississippi City. Biloxi is the nearest banking town. This is a pretty little watering place, and the home of Jefferson Davis in his declining years. Population in 1900, 42; the population in 1906 was estimated at 150.

Beauvoir Confederate Home. When the Mississippi division, United Sons of Confederate Veterans, was organized at Merridian in 1902, a movement was begun to purchase Beauvoir, the former home of Jefferson Davis, and present it to the State as a home for disabled Confederate veterans, their wives and widows. T. M. Henry, of the Jefferson Davis camp, Jackson, was charged with the details of the purchase, and he proceeded to raise the necessary funds, while the Daughters of the Confederacy raised the money for equipping and maintaining the home until appropriation should be made by the legislature. The home was opened for the veterans with appropriate ceremonies December 10, 1903. The legislature of 1904 appropriated $10,000 for the support of the home for the year 1904, and $12,500 for 1905, and provided that the control should be vested in a board of six directors, to be appointed for terms of four years by the governor, who should be president of the board, ex officio. The trustees appointed by the governor, 1904, are; Dr. T. R. Henderson, of Greenwood; Thomas M. Henry, of Jackson; John Y. Murry, Jr., of Ripley; J. W. Odom, of Nesbit;

Digitized by Google

J. Hiram McGehee, of Little Springs; O. L. McKay, of Meridian. Liberal appropriations were made to the home at the January session 1906, of the legislature.

Beaver Dam, a postoffice in the southwestern corner of Clarke county, about 20 miles distant from Quitman, the county seat.

Bedford, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Leflore county, about 29 miles northwest of Greenwood, the county seat. It is on the Greenwood division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. and has telegraph, telephone and express facilities. Population, 30.

Beechsprings, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Neshoba county, about 15 miles southwest of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 45.

Beechwood, a postoffice in the southern part of Amite county, on the West Fork of the Amite river, four miles southwest of Liberty, the county seat.

Beelake, a post-station in the southwestern part of Holmes county, on the Yazoo City branch of the Illinois Central, between Tchula and Yazoo City, about 18 miles southwest of Lexington, the county seat.

Beeman, Joseph H., of Ely, Miss., was born November 17, 1835. In 1847 he moved with his parents to Morgan County, Ala., and, in 1849, to Mississippi. He was brought up on the farm, and spent most of his life in agricultural pursuits, being connected with the Farmers' Alliance from its organization in the State, and having served as chairman of the State executive committee. He was sent to the legislature from Scott County in 1883, and served till 1891. In 1890 he was elected to the 52d congress.

Belden, an incorporated village in Lee county, 8 miles northwest of Tupelo. It is a station on the Frisco system and has a money order postoffice, several stores, 2 churches and a school. Its population is about 350.

Belen, the capital of Quitman county, is located in the northeastern part of the county, on Cassidy's Bayou. It was named for the battle-ground, on which Colonel John A. Quitman fought during the Mexican war. Johnstown is the nearest railroad station of importance. Branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. run within half a dozen miles of the town, both on the east and west. It has steamboat connection with the city of Greenwood. It lies in the rich cotton and corn region of the Delta. The Quitman Quill, a Democratic weekly, established in 1890, is published

Digitized by Google

here by Clarke & Clarke. There are two churches. Population in 1900, 177.

Belle, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Clay county, about 15 miles north of Westpoint, the county seat. Population in 1900, 28.

Bellefontaine, a post-village of Webster county, on Sobola Creek, an affluent of the Tallahatchie river, 55 miles west, northwest of Columbus, and five miles northwest of Walthall, the county seat. It has three churches and a money order postoffice. Several artesian wells have been found at and near this place.

Belleprairie, a post-village in the northern part of Yazoo county, on the Yazoo river, 12 miles north of Yazoo City. Population in 1900, 200.

Bellewood, a post-station in the eastern part of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 30 miles southwest of Greenwood.

Bellisle, a post-hamlet in the western part of Bolivar county, near the Mississippi river, and 7 miles south of Rosedale, the county seat.

Belmont. This old settlement in Panola county, long since absorbed by the present town of Sardis, was located on the north side of the Tallahatchie river. It was first settled at the time of the organization of the county in 1836, and grew to be a place of six or eight stores, with important shipping interests. We are told by Maj. Wm. M. Strickland, "I have seen five steamboats being loaded at the landing at the same time. It did a large mercantile and shipping business. The most flourishing merchants I now remember were Henry Laird & Company; Thomas B. Carroll (afterwards mayor of Memphis, Tenn.), and Anthony Foster." Its great rival in the early days was the old town of Panola (q. v.), a few miles down the river, on the other side. The chief contest was over the location of the county seat. The struggle between the towns was long and bitter, and Panola finally won. Belmont never recovered from the blow.

Belmont, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Tishomingo county, on Big Bear creek, 18 miles directly south of Iuka, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from the town of Dennis. Population in 1900, 69.

Belzoni, an incorporated post-town in the extreme southeastern part of Washington county, on the Yazoo river. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. runs through the town, which is distant 25 miles by rail from Yazoo City. It lies in the heart of the richest

Digitized by Google

farming region in the world—the famous Yazoo Delta. It was named for a celebrated Italian archaeologist, Giambatuta Belzoni. The town has telegraph and express facilities, owns a fine electric light and water plant, and maintains separate free schools for whites and blacks, having a fine public school building. There are 5 churches in the town, 2 for whites and 3 for blacks. The Belzoni Trust and Banking Co. was established here in 1898, with an authorized capital of $50,000, S. Castleman, President; J. B. Daniels, Vice President. In 1906 its paid in capital was $23,000; surplus and undivided profits, $15,000; authorzed capital, $100,000. The Bank of Belzoni, a branch of the Grenada Bank, of Grenada, Miss., was established in 1904, with J. W. McClintock as local manager.

Contracts have been let for a large cotton compress, and the Southern R. R. will soon have a branch line running into Belzoni. The population of the town in 1900 was 623, and was estimated in 1906 at 1,200.

Benela, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Calhoun county, on the Yalobusha river, about 10 miles south of Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 49.

Ben Lomond, a post-hamlet of Issaquena county, on the Mississippi river opposite Lake Providence, and 10 miles south of Mayersville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Benndale, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Jackson county, near the west bank of the Pascagoula river, and about 40 miles northwest of Pascagoula.

Bennett, Hendley S., was born in Williamson county, Tenn., March 7, 1807; began the practice of law in Mississippi in 1830; was elected circuit judge and served upon the bench several years; was elected as a Democrat to the 34th congress, and served 1855-57.

Benoist, Gabriel, second chairman of the Permanent Committee of Natchez district, succeeding Joseph Bernard, in September, 1797, was, says Ellicott's Journal, "a French gentleman, of very respectable connections; but from an ardent passion for liberty he left his own country and espoused the cause of the United States, in their arduous struggle for independence; and afterwards retired into the settlement of Natchez, under the full persuasion that it would be shortly annexed to the United States, where he married an amiable lady, the daughter of an honest, worthy planter, by the name of Dunbar." On account of the intense political dissensions of the period, he was subject to considerable criticism

Digitized by Google

and misrepresentation, which he took seriously to heart, although his natural vivacity veiled his feelings from the public. It laid the foundations of a disorder under which he sunk the following summer."

Mr. Benoist was also a member of the first committee of 1797, and was selected to present the agreement with the district governor to Baron Carondelet at New Orleans, a duty he performed successfully, obtaining the governor-general's approval.

He received patents from the Spanish government in 1788 for 1,000 arpents on Fairchild's creek, in 1793 for 600 on the same, and in 1794 for 1,000 on the waters of Cole's creek.

Benoit, a post-village of Bolivar county, 15 miles by rail south of Rosedale, the county seat, on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. Population in 1900, 200; estimated in 1906 to be 300. It has two churches, one for whites and one for colored, and excellent schools; it also has a large saw-mill. The Bank of Benoit was organized in 1904 with a capital stock of $25,000.

Bently, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Calhoun county, 15 miles from Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 56.

Bentoak, a post-station of Lowndes county, on the Columbus branch of the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 8 miles by rail west of Columbus, the county seat. Population in 1900, 75.

Benton. A village of Yazoo county, whose history dates back to the year 1828, when William Y. Gadberry, of South Carolina, entered a tract of land where the village now stands and built a log house. A village grew up here which was incorporated in 1836. It was situated about ten miles east of Yazoo City. It was the county seat of Yazoo county from 1829 to 1849. In the latter year, the county seat was moved to Yazoo City, and the once prosperous town rapidly declined. It is now a little settlement of about 250 people. See Yazoo county for a list of its early settlers.

Benton County is located in the extreme north central part of the State on the Tennessee border. It has a land surface of 409 square miles. It originally formed a part of the counties of Marshall and Tippah and was erected into a separate county July 15, 1870, during the administration of Governor Alcorn. The name of Senator Thomas H. Benton of Missouri is perpetuated in its name.* Its early annals are identical with those of the region

*The Origin of Certain Place Names in Miss. By Henry Gannett.

Digitized by Google

from which it was taken and may be best studied elsewhere in this work. The original act defined its limits as follows: "Beginning at a point on the boundary between the States of Mississippi and Tennessee where it is intersected by the line between ranges one and two, west; thence south on section lines to the southwest corner of section 6, twp. 3, range 1 west; thence due east on section lines to the southeast corner of section 4, twp. 3, range 1 west; thence due south on section lines to the southwest corner of section 3, twp. 6, range 1 west; thence east to the basis Meridian; thence north on said Meridian line to the line between twps. 5 and 6; thence due east on said twp. line to the southeast corner of section 33, twp. 5, range 2 east; thence due north on section lines to the southeast corner of section 16, twp. 3, range 2 east; thence due east on sections lines to the southeast corner of section 13, twp. 3, range 2 east; thence due north on range line between ranges two and three to the southeast corner of twp. 2, range 2 east; thence due east on twp. lines to the southeast corner of section 31, twp. 2, range 3 east; thence due north on section lines to the Tennessee State line; thence due west on said State line to the beginning." These original boundaries have not been changed.

One of the early settlements of this county, but now extinct, was Lamar, situated about midway between Lagrange, Tenn., and Holly Springs, Miss. It gave its name to the town on the railroad two miles east. Col. Timmons L. Treadwell was the leading merchant and planter of the village, and his sons are now prominent merchants in Memphis. In this rich agricultural section of the county were many wealthy planters such as Capt. Wm. Coopwood, Thomas Mull, Col. Chas. L. Thomas, and Judge A. M. Clayton. Here were also found the Smiths, Hendrons, Chainers, Rooks, Rhineharts, Gormans, Dr. Cummings, Col. A. R. Govan, Dr. Hardaway, John Dabney and Wm. Hull. The site of Lamar is now a cultivated field. Ashland, the county seat, is situated at the center of the county and is a small town of 162 inhabitants, named for the home of Henry Clay. Besides Ashland, there are a number of other small towns in the county, the more important of which are Lamar and Michigan City on the Illinois Central railroad, and Hickory Flat, Maxy, Hamilton and Austerlitz. The general surface of the county is level on the creek and river bottoms and the other portions are rolling and hilly. It has 64,844 acres of improved farms, most of the remaining lands being well timbered with oak, hickory, poplar, black walnut, beech, pine, elm, gum,

Digitized by Google

chestnut, cypress, etc. The soil, speaking generally, is that common to the so called "yellow loam region," the lower hillsides and the bottom lands being the more fertile, while the soil of the uplands is frequently sandy and of light texture. It is usually light colored and where a clay subsoil exists, the soil is durable and subject to a high state of cultivation, producing good crops of corn, hay, oats, wheat, rye, barley, sweet and Irish potatoes, sorghum and most varieties of fruits and vegetables. Two lines of railway interesect Benton county, the Illinois Central in the extreme northwestern corner and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham along its southern border, and afford it fairly good transportation facilities. The principal streams which water its area are Wolf river in the northern part, and Tippah river, a tributary of the Tallahatchie, in the southern part. Some good beds of marl and lignite have been found in the county and should not be forgotten in estimating the natural resources of Benton. The region is already attracting many northerners and more are sure to follow in the near future, attracted by its soil, climate and great natural resources.

A study of the last census returns for 1900 yields the following data. The total number of farms in the county was 1,867; the total number of acres in farms 216,101, of which 64,844 acres were improved; the total value of the land exclusive of buildings was $638,710; value of the buildings $280,070; value of the live stock $345,528, and the value of the products not fed to stock $634,641. A small beginning has been made in manufactures, as the following data from the same source will show:—The total number of establishments was 29, with a capital of $37,505, paying wages to the amount of $5,063, using materials to the value of $28,147 and producing products to the value of $47,675. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $749,169 and in 1906 it was $1,002,146, which shows an increase during the year of $252,997. The white population of the county in 1900 was 5,310, colored, 5,200, total, 10,510, an increase over 1890 of 75. The population has not increased to any extent since the last census.

Benton, Samuel, was a lawyer at Holly Springs, where in 1860-61, he organized a military company known as the Jeff Davis Riflemen, of which he was captain. This was one of the companies which formed the 34th regiment (also called 37th), organized at Corinth in the spring of 1862, and he was elected colonel. He was on duty during the siege of Corinth, and the Kentucky, Murfrees-

Digitized by Google

boro, Tullahoma and Chickamauga campaigns, and during the Atlanta campaign was one of the gallant field officers of Walthll's brigade. After many battles, and two days after he had been commissioned brigadier-general, he was mortally wounded at the battle of Ezra Church, near Atlanta, July 28, 1864.

Bentonia, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Yazoo county, on the line of the Illinois Central R. R., about 15 miles south of Yazoo City. It was named for the Christian name of Mrs. Hal Green, a resident. Its population in 1900 was 167; estimated in 1906 to be 400.

Berkson, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Lawrence county, on the Mississippi Central R. R., about 7 miles north of Monticello, the county seat. Since the advent of the railroad the town is prospering.

Bernard, Joseph, chairman of the Permanent committee of Natchez district, and a landholder there under Spanish grants, died September 20, 1797. It is said of him in the Ellicott Journal, "He was a gentleman of good understanding, sound judgment, and of the most inflexible integrity. From his youth he was strongly attached to republican principles, and it may truly be said that he expired serving the United States. His easy manners, benevolence and hospitality were of that cast that he only needed to be known to be esteemed."

Berryhill, S. Newton, was born October 22, 1832, and while he was an infant his father settled in the wilderness of what is now Webster County. The log school house with one window and one door was his alma mater, and during the first forty years of his life he rarely went out of the neighborhood. Besides these limitations he became a confirmed invalid early in life, unable the remainder of his days to stand on his feet, yet he became fairly proficient in Latin, French, German and music, besides English, science and mathematics. He taught school near his home for many years, and became widely known as the "Backwoods Poet." He went to Columbus about 1875, and was for some time editorial writer on the Columbus Democrat. His book, entitled "Backwoods Poems," was published in 1878 at Columbus. He was elected treasurer of Lawrence County and served two years. In 1880 he returned to his home in Webster County, where he died January 8, 1887.

Berryville, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county.

Berryville, an extinct village of Scott county, and its first seat of justice. The town was located about four miles southwest of

Digitized by Google

Forest, but only survived about a year, when the seat of justice was transferred to Hillsboro, in the north-central part of the county.

Bertice, a post-hamlet in the southwestern corner of Leake county, near the east bank of the Pearl river, and about 10 miles southwest of Carthage, the county seat.

Bertram, a post-hamlet of Attala county.

Berwick, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Amite county, about six miles southwest of Liberty, the county seat. Population in 1900, 40.

Bet, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Tate county, on Hickahala creek, about 13 miles northeast of Senatobia, the county seat. It has a general store, a school house and a cotton gin.

Bethany, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern part of Lee county, 6 miles west of Baldwyn station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and 18 miles directly north of Tupelo, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice and two rural mail routes. Population in 1900, 45. This hamlet is located on the battle-field of Brice's Cross Roads.

Betheden, a post-village in the northestern part of Winston county, about 12 miles northeast of Louisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 100.

Bethlehem, a post-village in the southeastern part of Marshall county, about 15 miles southeast of Holly Springs. Population in 1900, 300.

Betty, a post-hamlet in the central part of Greene county, 10 miles west of Leakesville, the county seat.

Beulah, a post-station in the western part of Bolivar county, on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 5 miles by rail south of Rosedale, one of the county seats of justice. It is near Lake Beulah, and not far from the site of the extinct town of Prentiss (q. v.), the first permanent seat of justice of Bolivar county. An old field, still known as courthouse field, marks the spot where the courthouse once stood. It has several churches and a jail. Population in 1900, 170; estimated in 1906 to be 250.

Beverly, a post-station of Coahoma county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 4 miles southwest of Clarksdale. Population in 1900, 25.

Bevil, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Winston county, about 10 miles northeast of Louisville, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Bewelcome, a post-hamlet in the west-central part of Amite county, 6 miles northwest of Liberty, the county seat.

Bexley, a post-station in the southern part of Greene county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 15 miles southwest of Leakesville, the county seat.

Bezer, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Smith county, 7 miles north of Mize station on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., and 4 miles south of Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

Bienville, Jean Baptiste Lemoyne. M. de Bienville succeeded to the chief command of the infant French colony at Biloxi at about the age of twenty, on the death of M. de Sauvolle in August, 1701. He was one of the eleven illustrious sons of Charles Lemoyne, Baron de Longueil, who settled in Canada in 1640; all of whom died in the service of their country. He had accompanied his famous brother d'Iberville as a midshipman when the latter sailed from France in 1698, to plant a colony on the Mississippi, and was commissioned King's Lieutenant and placed second in command during the first two years of the colony at Fort Maurepas, on the Bay of Biloxi. All told he served his country with brief interruptions for the period of over forty years in the colonial administration of Louisiana. In 1702 the headquarters of the colony were removed from Biloxi to the Bay of Mobile, and Bienville constructed 18 leagues from the Gulf, Fort St. Louis de la Mobile, while the fleet thereafter for many years made use of Dauphine island as a rendezvous. In August, 1717, a hurricane swept over the island and choked up the harbor with sand, with the result that Ship Island was selected as the future place of anchorage and deposit, and fort and warehouses were built. At the same time headquarters were re-established at Biloxi. The early administration of Bienville was marked by the petty jealousies and oppositions common to new settlements. The chief fomenters of discord were La Salle, the Commissary-General of the colony and the Curate de la Vente, Vicar-General. They were constantly engaged in intrigues against Bienville and his brothers Serigny and Chateaugue, and in denouncing them to the minister at home. They finally caused his removal in 1707, when M. de la Muys was appointed in his stead. De Muys died of yellow fever before he reached the colony, and Bienville was now continued in office, as the result of the favorable report of D'Artaguette, the new commissary-general. He was a tireless administrator and seized every opportunity to conciliate the native tribes as he explored the bays and rivers upon the coast, and to attach them to the

Digitized by Google

French interest. He was also swift to punish any aggression on the part of the Indian tribes. Thus in 1707, when he learned that Father Cosme of Natchez and three other Frenchmen had been murdered by the Chittemaches of La Fourche, he persuaded the Natchez, Biloxis and Bayagoulas to attack them, and they were nearly exterminated. In 1709 Bienville decided to remove Fort Mobile to the mouth of the river Mobile, as the old fort was inundated. In his early dispatches to the home government we find him complaining that the French soldiers sent him are too young; often desert; and are unable to stand exposure; he avers that his Canadians make the best colonists. He writes in 1709 that the supplies of the colony should be made on the rich soil it possessed; but that it is impossible to make the French work, and the Indians whom he employed, constantly deserted to their villages. He proposed to exchange the Indians for West Indian slaves. His proposal met with no favor, and it was recommended that slaves be imported direct from Africa. Though the report of D'Artaguette had vindicated Bienville to the home government, it was not flattering to the success of the colony, which was far from self sustaining and had proved a heavy charge to the crown. Consequently the king was glad to grant to the rich merchant Crozat for fifteen years the exclusive right to the commerce, navigation and occupation of the whole colony of Louisiana, together with certain other valuable concessions. (See "Crozat Grant.") Crozat reserved the right to nominate the king's officers in the colony, and in 1712 he appointed M. la Mothe Cadillac, governor; and M. de Bienville lieutenant-governor. It was while Bienville was acting in this capacity, that he was directed, in 1816, to garrison Natchez (See Fort Rosalie), where a trading post had already been established in the interest of Crozat. Cadillac was jealous of the popularity of Bienville, which gave rise to repeated altercations between them. The first party organization known in this country is said to have sprung up after the arrival of the Crozat appointees. These differences, and the hurricane of 1717 previously noted, caused Cadillac to transfer his official residence from Mobile to Biloxi and make Ship Island his place of deposit instead of the island of Dauphine. When Bienville returned to headquarters, after the construction of Fort Rosalie, at Natchez, he learned that a new governor, L'Epinay, had been appointed and that until his arrival, the administration of the colony had been entrusted to him. In 1717, three ships belonging to M. Crozat arrived, with three companies of infantry and fifty colonists, and L'Epinay the

Digitized by Google

new governor. Crozat failed to realize the great profits he had relied on in his trade with the Indians and the Spaniards, and was actually in debt for the colony to the amount of 125,000 livres. The king complied with his request for the revocation of his charter in August 1717; but immediately conferred the charter with much more extensive privileges upon another company, known as the Western Company. (q. v.) At this period there were in the colony 700 persons and 400 head of cattle. The colonists had entirely neglected to cultivate the land, and it was now proposed to form plantations on the banks of the Mississippi, to cultivate tobacco, rice, silk, and indigo, as well as to furnish masts, pitch, and tar to France and the West India Islands. In 1718, three of the new company's ships arrived in the port of Mobile, with three companies of infantry, and sixty-nine colonists, bringing to Bienville his old commission as Governor of Louisiana. Bienville now resolved to remove his headquarters from the sterile regions of Biloxi, Mobile and St. Louis Bay to the more fertile country of the Mississippi river. He selected a site for a town where now stands the great city of New Orleans, and set fifty men to clear away the timber and prepare the ground. Many plantations were now established on the Mississippi, the Yazoo, on Red river, the Arkansas, at Natchez, at Baton Rouge, etc. The African slave trade was inaugurated at this time by the new company, and all the larger plantations were supplied with this class of labor. On June 6, 1719, two ships arrived from the coast of Guinea with 500 negroes, all of whom were sold to the concessionaries, and for several years the importation of negroes was one of the most profitable monopolies of the Western Company. At this time the province became involved in hostilities with the Spaniards in consequence of the war between France and Spain. Governor de Bienville twice reduced the town of Pensacola, and sent detachments to prevent the Spaniards from making inroads into upper Louisiana and the country bordering on the Rio Grande. On the restoration of peace colonists began to arrive in large numbers from France and Germany. In the Autumn of 1726 Bienville was superseded by M. Perier, as Commandant-General of the Province, and retired to France to confront his detractors. In 1734 the King reappointed Bienville Governor and Commandant-General of Louisiana, and he entered upon his duties the following autumn. Though no longer a young man the veteran Bienville still felt a thirst for military fame, and determined to humble the Chickasaw Indians, who had remained the persistent enemies of the French,

Digitized by Google

and had afforded an asylum to the remnants of the Natchez when the latter tribe was finally dispersed by the French. In 1735-36, he organized an expedition to march against the Chickasaws and attacked their strongholds. He was repulsed with considerable loss and returned to New Orleans in May much mortified with the result of his campaign. In 1739, he again marched into the Chickasaw country, not by the Mobile river as before, but by the St. Louis (Mississippi). He had with him in this campaign about 1,200 white troops, and double that number of Indian and black troops. As the result of this formidable invasion, he succeeded in concluding a treaty of peace with the Chickasaws, but he gained no military glory and his army was wasted by sickness. This campaign closed the military career of Bienville in Louisiana; and to crown the misfortunes of two disastrous campaigns against the Chickasaws, he was placed under a cloud of censure by his Government and superseded by the Marquis de Vaudreuil. He returned to France in 1741 at the age of 62. He died in Paris March 7, 1767, and was buried with military honors in the cemetery of Montmartre.

Bigbee, a post-station in the northern part of Monroe county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., two miles by rail from Amory, and 12 miles north of Aberdeen. The largest saw mills in the county are located here. The population, in 1906, was estimated at 250.

Bigbee Valley, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern part of Noxubee county, near the west bank of the Tombigbee river, 14 miles east of Brooksville station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and about 18 miles northeast of Macon, the county seat. It has a steam saw mill, a grist mill and cotton gins. Population in 1900, 75.

Big Black, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Warren county, on the Mississippi river, about 20 miles southwest of Vicksburg.

Big Black, battle, see Vicksburg, campaign of 1863.

Big Creek, a post-hamlet in the western part of Calhoun county, one mile north of the old boundary between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions, and 7 miles southwest of Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 62.

Biggers, a postoffice of Lauderdale county.

Biggs, a hamlet of Copiah county, on Big Bahala Creek, an affluent of the Pearl river, six miles southeast of Hazlehurst, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. A large saw

Digitized by Google

mill and gin are located here. It receives mail by R. F. D. No. 1, from Hazlehurst.

Bigpoint, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Jackson county, located on Black Creek, an affluent of the Escatawpa river, 14 miles north of Pascagoula.

Bigsprings, a hamlet in the central part of Clay county, about 15 miles northwest of Westpoint, the county seat. Population in 1900, 68.

Bilbo, a postoffice in Pearl River county, 13 miles northwest of Poplarville, the county seat.

Biloxi. The city of Biloxi is located on a peninsula on the Gulf coast in Harrison county, 80 miles by rail east of New Orleans, and 61 miles from Mobile. Both the city and bay of the same name were named for the Biloxi nation of Indians, which originally inhabited those parts. The first white settlement in the State was made by the French under d'Iberville in April, 1699, on the northeast shore of the Bay of Biloxi, about a league east of the present city, near the present town of Ocean Springs. The French had intended to fix their first establishment on the Mississippi river, but found that river in flood when they ascended it in March, 1699, and were unable to fix on a suitable location for the colony. A convenient harbor for the ships had been found off Ship Island, and the French spent a few days in exploring the coast east and west of their anchorage, including the Bay of St. Louis and Pascagoula Bay. "After having visited several places well adapted for forming establishments," says d'Iberville, "our provisions rapidly falling short, we thought it best to commence operations at the Bay of Biloxi, four leagues north-west of the place where the ships were anchored, and which could be approached at a distance of two leagues. There are but seven feet of water at the entrance of this bay. We made choice of this place, merely on account of the road, where the small vessels can go and come at all times, and where we could assist, without fear, with a portion of the crew, in building the fort which I ordered to be constructed there (Fort Maurepas, q. v.), whilst, in the mean time, the place most convenient for the colony can be selected at leisure." The administrative center of the colony only remained at Old Biloxi until 1701, when the headquarters were transferred to Mobile Bay. About the year 1717, the harbor at Dauphine Island had become choked with sand, and it was determined by Governor l'Epinay and Bienville to make Ship Island the principal anchorage for ships from France, and to erect a new fort upon the mainland

Digitized by Google

opposite the island. Penicaut, in his Annals of Louisiana, says: "The place selected was one league west of Old Biloxi, opposite the anchorage of Ship Island, which was afterwards called New Biloxi." In 1719 the headquarters were removed from Mobile to Old Biloxi. (French Coll., p. 67.) The proposition to move the headquarters of the colony from Biloxi and Mobile to the banks of the Mississippi had long been favored by Bienville and his supporters. The ground had been cleared and the first beginnings of the city of New Orleans made by the year 1720. On April 17, 1721, the engineer Pauger was sent to the mouth of the Mississippi by Gov. Bienville to sound the passes. He reported that he found 12 feet of water on the bar, recommended the establishment of a fort on the island at the Balize, where ships drawing 16 to 18 feet of water could anchor in safety, and urged Bienville to use his influence with the company to have the headquarters and principal settlement established at New Orleans. Bienville's efforts, at this time, only resulted in a decision to abandon Old Biloxi and to establish headquarters at New Biloxi. In 1720 the Western Company ordered that the new post at Biloxi be called Fort Louis in honor of the King. La Harpe in his Historical Journal of Louisiana states that Bienville, and d'Artaguette, the Director-General of the colony, favored moving the colony to the banks of the Mississippi, but was strongly opposed by M. le Gac, subdirector and a strong following in the directorate. A compromise was the immediate result, as we have seen, and La Harpe states that M. de Lorme on November 13, 1721, "left Old Biloxi to occupy Fort St. Louis, which the council had previously agreed upon." Fort Louis at New Biloxi continued to be the administrative center of the colony until Bienville finally secured its removal to New Orleans in 1722.

The impress of the early French settlements at Biloxi and along the Mississippi Gulf coast is seen in the many families of French descent to be found in that locality. Many of the permanent settlers in the early days were French Canadians, who had descended the Mississippi in their canoes, when they learned the French were established on the coast. They often brought their families, and were a rugged self-reliant element in strong contrast to the raw colonists direct from the mother country. They often prospered while others starved. They were the only element which made any serious effort to till the soil, and persisted in carrying on an illicit trade with the Indian tribes, in defiance of the monopoly of Crozat, and that of the Western Company. Many even grew rich

Digitized by Google

and their descendants are still to be found inhabiting the same region.

Many thousands of French colonists, who were brought to Mississippi between 1717 and 1732, made their first landing on the soil of America at Biloxi. The harbor at Ship Island continued to be used by the French ships for many years, and Biloxi was one of the nine civil and military posts of French Louisiana.

While Biloxi and its environment is replete with historic interest, the present thriving city is worthy of its storied past. Its climate is wonderfully salubrious both winter and summer, and Biloxi has been famous as a winter resort for northern people for many years; while many New Orleans people flock to it in summer to enjoy the cool Gulf breezes and fine bathing facilities. Nor is the city alone famous as a watering place; it possesses many substantial business interests, and is growing at a rapid rate. It is on the L. & N. R. R., and is connected with Gulfport by an electric traction line, bringing the two cities, on the beach, close together. A few miles away is the fine natural harbor at Ship Island, and thus the city has excellent shipping facilities both by land and water. It has large interests devoted to the packing and shipping of oysters and shell fish, fruits and vegetables. Among its important industrial enterprises are a tin can manufactory, 6 canning factories, which can oysters, shrimps and figs; there are also several shippers of raw oysters; 2 large sash and door factories, a box factory, a saw-mill, 2 ice factories, bottling works and a steam laundry. The city is provided with excellent electric lighting and water works systems, and has electric street car service. It owns its own water plant, which furnishes artesian water, and cost $75,000. There are 2 weekly, and 2 daily newspapers published here, and the financial wants of the city are well provided for in 3 banking institutions. The hotel facilities of Biloxi are of the best, and the city is further embellished with a fine opera house built at a cost of $40,000, a number of beautiful churches, and 5 excellent school buildings, of which the Central building is especially fine. The population of Biloxi in 1890 was 3,234; 5,467 in 1900, and was estimated at 7,000 in 1906.

Biloxi, Old. Thomas Hutchins in his historical and geographical work, published in 1784, has this to say of Old Biloxi: "Just opposite to Ship Island, on the main land, is situated old Biloxi, in a small bay of the same name, behind L'Isle au Chevereuil, or Buck or Deer island. This is the place where the French made their first establishment in Louisiana: but they did not continue

Digitized by Google

there long, finding it in every respect an improper situation for their capital. There are still a few inhabitants at Biloxi, some of whom are the offspring of the original settlers. Their chief employment is raising of cattle and stock, and making pitch and tar: but the natives are very troublesome to them."

Biloxi, Parish of. See Gulf Coast Occupation.

Biloxis. See Indians.

Binford, a hamlet in Monroe county, 10 miles south of Aberdeen, the county seat. It is on the I. C. R. R. and has a store and a cotton gin.

Bingaman, Adam L., the great Whig leader in Mississippi, had an unique distinction among the statesmen of his time in being a native of the State, and a member of one of the oldest families. He recognized this fact in the name of his plantation, "Father Land." He was of a family established in Natchez district during the British period. Christian Bingaman received a grant from the Pensacola government of 600 acres on Coles creek in 1777, and afterward this and many hundred acres granted originally to Alexander McIntosh and others, were acquired by Adam Bingaman, who was a leader in the Rebellion of 1781 (q. v.) and suffered imprisonment by the Spanish. Adam L. was graduated from Harvard college, after which he returned home to take charge of the estates to which he succeeded. He married Julia Murray, of Boston. In 1814-15 he was one of the volunteers at Natchez, in the rifle company, for the defense of New Orleans, and was chosen first lieutenant. Subsequently he entered politics and was the leader of the Whig, or Henry Clay, party. The description of him by W. H. Sparks is: "He was a man of rare qualifications for a popular leader—highly gifted by nature in mind and personal appearance, which was most splendid and commanding, with a polished education and fascinating manners, and by nature an orator. Added to these advantages, he was a native of the State, the representative of great wealth, and with extensive family influence." J. F. H. Claiborne says (Life and Times of Dale, 223) he was a man of very superior and highly cultivated intellect, one of the best classical scholars in the State, of fine person and imposing manners, ambitious of distinction, yet ever scrupulous in his efforts to win it. He always occupied a high position in the public eye, but with less conscientiousness he would have obtained the very highest. Personally he was a favorite with the dominant party, and there were occasions when a very narrow line of demarcation separated them, and he had only to cross it to be placed in power.

Digitized by Google

He was the candidate of his party for speaker of the house in January, 1833, but withdrew after nine ballots. Nevertheless, he was the prominent figure of a memorable session. As chairman of the committee on the memorials of other States, relating to the conflict between Jackson and Calhoun, he reported resolutions in opposition to the doctrine of nullification and in conformity with the principles of the Whig party.

He was elected speaker of the house in December, 1833, and held that office also in the next session, 1835. He was elected, in 1832, one of the directors of the Planters' bank.

In 1837 he was the only representative of the river counties who voted to admit the new counties to representation. Declaring that he so voted because it was a question of vast and enduring importance, he resigned and went before the people and was defeated. But he was elected to the senate and was president of that body, 1838-39, the office second to that of governor. In 1839 he was the Whig candidate for congress and came near election. After the Whig triumphs of 1837-38, he was proposed as the Whig candidate for United States senator. Bingaman was a famous horse man, and the magnate of the famous St. Catherine race course. In 1843 he advocated payment of the State bonds. He died about 1867.

Binnsville, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern part of Kemper county, 8 miles east of Wahalak the nearest railroad station on the M. & O. R. R., and about 20 miles northeast of DeKalb the county seat. It lies in a good farming region, has a money order postoffice, several stores, a cotton gin, a church, and a school. Population in 1900, 250.

Birdie, a post-station in the northern part of Quitman county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles north of Belen, the county seat.

Bishop, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Calhoun county, 8 miles north of Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 16.

Bismarck, a post-hamlet in the extreme southern part of Lawrence county, 15 miles south of Monticello, the county seat. It is surrounded by pine forests. Population in 1900, 45.

Blackburn, a station on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., in the southern part of Jones county, 6 miles southwest of Ellisville, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 118.

Digitized by Google

Black Code of 1865. A committee of the constitutional convention of August, 1865, (q. v.) reported to the legislature of October, 1865, recommendations of a series of laws that in their opinion seemed expedient in view of the late amendments to the constitution. These amendments abolished slavery and required the legislature to pass laws to protect the freedmen in his rights of person and property, and protect society against any evils arising from the change of condition. The work of this committee was the first of the kind in the South—without precedent or guide, except "their own observation and knowledge of the nature, disposition, habits, capacity, condition, weaknesses and necessities of the two races as they now exist in the South." They repudiated the recommendations of "those who are grossly ignorant in practical life and minute general observation of what they speak and write and would have us to legislate." They said, "while some of the proposed legislation may seem rigid and stringent to the sickly modern humanitarians, they can never disturb, retard or embarrass the good and true, useful and faithful of either race," and if the criminal and penal laws were too stringent for any of either race, "they can flee and take sweet refuge in the more inviting bosom of that State or community who may cherish a more lovely and congenial fellow feeling and agrarian sympathy for that class, and who are better able to spread them feasts and communing sacraments." They denied any feeling of bitterness, but desired no guidance by "the spirit of dictation and distempered intermeddling of those who have no place among us." They believed that "highly penal and firm legislation," executed by fearless, prudent and just officers, would correct the evils, and permit the laws soon to be modified. Their object was to protect the persons and propetry of the freedmen more effectually than ever before, and secure them against imposition, "with a view to their future comfort and independence."

The governor also made recommendations (see Humphrey's Adm.)

One of the acts passed by the legislature required the probate courts to bind out minor negroes, who were orphans or without means of support, as apprentices, authorized chastisement by masters, and made it a penal offense to persuade apprentices to run away.

An act to confer civil rights on freedmen gave them the right to sue and be sued, conferred the privilege of legal marriage, and legalized the marriages of those who had lived in that relation; They were admitted to testify in court, only when they were par-

Digitized by Google

ties; they were required to have a lawful home or employment; in towns were required to obtain license to do irregular job work; their contracts for employment were to be enforced against them by civil officers, at their cost. Another law prohibited freedmen from carrying firearms, or any ammunition, or dirk or bowie knife, and heavy fines were provided for riots, cruel treatment to animals, seditious speeches, insulting gestures, exercising the function of a minister of the gospel without a license from some regularly organized church, etc. It was also enacted that all the laws then in force, constituting the old slave code, "are hereby re-enacted and declared to be in full force and effect, against freedmen, free negroes and mulattoes, except in so far as the mode and manner of trial and punishment had been changed or altered by law." In case of failure for five days to pay a fine under this act, for the misdemeanors named, the convict should be hired out at public outcry by the sheriff, to "any white person."

These laws must be taken as representing the views of the majority at that time regarding the necessities of the situation. All felt the necessity of tutelage of the colored race in its transition from slavery to freedom, especially at a time when even white society was more or less disorganized by the habits of war; but there was a wide difference of opinion, not only as to the policy, but the justice and constitutionality of some of these laws. Governor Humphreys had told the legislature, that a denial of the most common privilege of freedom, the right to testify in court in all cases, would make freedmen "an ensnaring delusion—the merest mockery." William L. Sharkey held that emancipation, followed by the action of the Mississippi constitutional convention of 1865, conferred upon the freedmen the rights of litigants and witnesses in court.

The Jackson Clarion pronounced the action of the legislature "unfortunate," and hoped there was sufficient patriotism and wisdom to correct the mistake. Judge Campbell, who was one of the first circuit judges to admit negro testimony said some of the acts of the legislature were foolish; Judge Watson declared the lawmakers went "entirely too far;" the Columbus Sentinel spoke of a "shallow-headed majority" in the legislature anxious to make capital at home, a set of political Goths," who had injured the fortunes of the whole South "by their folly."

In the North, these laws aroused a storm of disapproval. Even such a devoted friend of the South as S. S. Cox was surprised that "the intelligent men of Mississippi could have persuaded them-

Digitized by Google

selves, after the terrible experience through which they had passed, that the triumphant North, now thoroughly imbued with the anti-slavery sentiment, would for a moment tolerate this new slave code." In the United States congress these laws and similar ones in other States were cited as showing the necessity for immediate enfranchisement of the colored people. (See Garner's "Reconstruction," 112-19).

A discussion of these laws, in support of the conclusion that they did not seek to perpetuate slavery and were not prompted by hatred of the negro, nor by fear of insurrection, is contained in the article "Legal Status of Freedmen," by A. H. Stone, (Miss. Hist. Publ. IV, 143-226), also extracts from the exposition of the code by General George, in 1875 (Weekly Clarion, Sept. 15), in which he compared the laws to those of the Northern States, the legislation of the United States preparatory to emancipation, and the example of Great Britain when she abolished slavery in the West Indies, and contended that, as a whole, the code was more moderate in its character, securing greater and more substantial rights to the freedmen, and within a shorter period, than the legislation attending emancipation in the previous century in many of the Northern States.

The legislature of 1866 repealed the poll tax on negroes, and the remainder of the laws were repealed by the legislature of 1870, after reconstruction.

Blackhawk, an incorporated post-town, in the south central part of Carroll county, on Abiaca creek, 18 miles southeast of Greenwood, and 20 miles west of Vaiden. It was named for a Choctaw Indian chief. It has an academy, two churches, a flouring mill, a carriage shop, etc. A branch of the Merchant's and Farmer's Bank of Lexington, Miss., is located here. Its population in 1900 was 127.

Black, John, was born and reared in Virginia, received a liberal education and taught school for a few years; studied law and began the practice in Louisiana whence he moved to Mississippi. On January 12, 1826, he was elected judge of the Fourth circuit and supreme court, to succeed Powhatan Ellis, gaining this election by a majority of one on the fourth ballot, over Isaac Caldwell whom Governor Leake had appointed ad interim, and Walter M. Denny. Upon the resignation of Powhatan Ellis from the United States senate, in 1832, the governor appointed him to fill that vacancy, and this was unanimously confirmed by the legislature in January following. He was also a candidate for the full term

Digitized by Google

following, against James C. Wilkins and P. R. R. Pray, and the contest resulted in a deadlock. Finally being elected, he served until the expression of dissatisfaction of his course of opposition to Jackson's administration, in which course he was in accord with Poindexter and Cage.

In January, 1835, the House adopted resolutions that Black had been elected on a pledge that he would support Andrew Jackson, in opposition to the Bank of the United States, "prodigal expenditures" for internal improvement, and a protective tariff. But Black had voted for the resolution of censure; therefore, it was the opinion of the House that he had "unfaithfully represented" the people, and that it was his obligation to resign, which he was invited to do. This passed, 38 to 13.

He resigned in 1838, resumed the practice of law, and died at Winchester, Va., August 29, 1854.

Blackland, a post-hamlet in the western part of Prentiss county, 6 miles west of Booneville, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 25.

Black Legs. This word, now used in a general sense, once had a special signification, associated peculiarly with the history of "Natchez-Under-the-Hill." In the travels of Tyrone Power (reprinted in the Jackson Freetrader, 1836) it is said: "The impunity with which professed gamblers carry on their trade, and the course of crime consequent upon it, throughout these southern countries, is one of the most crying evils existing in this society. The Legs are associated in gangs, have a system perfectly organized, and possess a large capital invested in this pursuit. They are seldom alone, always armed to the teeth, bound to sustain each other, and hold life at a pin's fee. Upon the banks of these great waters they most commonly rendezvous, and not a steamboat stirs from any quarter, but one of the gang proceeds on board, in some guise or other. . . . Thus every passenger's business and means become known—no difficult matter among people whose nature is singularly simple and frank." Planters reaching New Orleans or other ports to settle for their exports, were very often led into some sort of trap for gambling or robbery. Murder was resorted to without scruple when necessary. Partly through custom, partly through fear, and partly through a mistaken sense of honor among the victims, the organization thrived unchecked for many years. See John A. Murel.

Blackmonton, a post-hamlet in the southern part, of Carroll county, 14 miles south of Carrollton, the county seat. Vaiden is

Digitized by Google

the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 54.

Blackwater, a post-hamlet in the extreme northern part of Lafayette county, situated on Blackwater creek, an affluent of the Tallahatchie river, 15 miles northwest of Oxford, the county seat. Abbeville station on the I. C. R. R. is the nearest railroad town.

Blaine, a postoffice of Sunflower county.

Blands, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Lafayette county, on Otcopotee creek, distant about 18 miles from Oxford. Population in 1900, 52.

Blanton, a post-station in the southwestern part of Sharkey county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles south of Rolling Fork, the county seat. Population in 1906, 40.

Bledsoe, Albert Taylor, was born in Kentucky in 1808; became professor of mathematics in Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, in 1833; filled the same position at Miami University for some years; began the practice of law at Springfield, Ill., 1840; was elected to the chair of mathematics and astronomy of the University of Mississippi in 1848, and in 1854, to the chair of mathematics in the University of Virginia.

During the war he was for a while assistant secretary of war in the Confederate government, and after the war he became editor of the Southern Review at Baltimore. He died in 1877. He is the author of "Theodicy, or Vindication of the Divine Glory," and other works. "He was not a mathematician merely, but a philosopher also, and was deeply learned in both political and theological science. Lamar acknowledged a debt to him of great service in mental training." (Mayes' Lamar, 57).

Blennerhassett, Harmon. See Burr Expedition. After the treason trials at Richmond Harmon Blennerhassett and his wife Margaret returned to Natchez, and on February 10, 1810, bought a plantation of one thousand acres on a branch of Bayou Pierre, seven miles southeast of Port Gibson, for $4,000, of Drury W. Brezeale. The title was based on a Spanish grant of 1795. Blennerhassett built a house here, not as extensive as his famous island home in the Ohio, and to this new residence he gave the significant title of "La Caché." His financial ruin, growing out of the Burr experience, compelled him to mortgage the place to Lyman Harding four years later, and four years after that, there was a forced sale of the plantation and eighteen slaves for $25,000. Ira M. Boswell, writing in 1903, gives reasons for believing that the house

Digitized by Google

then standing was built by Blennerhassett. (M. H. S., VII, 316). Blannerhassett was a man of prominence during the war of 1813, superintending the erection of stockade forts. He seemed to be involved in trouble with his neighbors frequently, and the second case decided by the supreme court of the State was his appeal from a fine of $800 against himself and $200 against his son Dominic for a deadly assault upon John Hays. On this charge he was in jail at Port Gibson four days, and was tried at Greenville. He appealed to the legislature for relief from the fine in 1819, but without success, although there was evidence that he had serious provocation. He and his wife were highly educated, of good families, and quite independent of local customs in their manner of life. "He loved his books and brought them into the wilderness with him." Some time in 1819 the family left Mississippi. He died on the isle of Guernsey in 1831; his wife, (an Emmet), died at New York in 1842; the eldest son, Dominic, disappeared; the second son, Harmon, died at New York in 1854; the third son, Joseph Lewis, died in Lincoln county, Mo., in 1862. (Miss. Archives).

Blind, Institute for. The Blind institute originated in the efforts of James Champlin, a blind philanthropist of Sharon, Miss., who visited the legislature in 1846, with a young woman he had instructed, and made an appeal for State aid. He was advised to make a test of what could be done through private support first, and a school was begun in March, 1847; P. Lane, a graduate of the New York institution, being employed by Champlin as instructor. A frame building on North street, Jackson, was the home of the institution. In commenting upon the report of the superintendent in 1870, Mrs. Sarah B. Merrill, Governor Alcorn said that the system upon which the asylum had been conducted omitted all training in handicraft, turned the pupils out without a means of livelihood, and made the institution a burden to the State, when it might yield a profit over expenses.

In 1881, a new large brick structure was commenced on North State street and this has provided quarters for the school up to the present time. The children are given industrial training besides literary and musical instruction. All grades are taught beginning with the kindergarten. Broom-making, mattress-making, cane-seating of chairs, etc. are taught to the boys, and the girls learn sewing, knitting, crocheting and bead work, besides other household arts. The library contains nearly 1,000 volumes, the music rooms are well equipped and every method known to modern science is employed to broaden the blind child's field of usefulness. The

Digitized by Google

number of students varies. The report of the institution for 1900 gives 48 pupils. No expenditure of public funds can add more to the happiness of the people than the provision for the deaf and blind, to whom education is just as much of a boon, as to those more favored children who can procure it with less effort.

Blount Conspiracy. "The so-called Blount conspiracy must be considered in relation to the designs of France upon Louisiana; the attitude of the Tory settlers at Natchez and the retention of the Spanish posts upon the Mississippi; England's war with Spain and her attitude toward the Mississippi valley from 1795 to 1798; Pitt's negotiations with Miranda, and the latter's overtures to Adams, Hamilton, etc.; and the critical relations of the United States with France during Adams' administration."—[Prof. F. J. Turner, introduction to Documents on the Blount conspiracy, in Amer. Hist. Review, Apr. 1905]. This comment serves to suggest the intricate nature of the western intrigues from 1783 to 1798, among which the Blount conspiracy is famous for being exploited in politics. It is to be considered also that Natchez, the most remote and most important outpost of Americans in the west, shared this complexity of interests. The inhabitants were partly "Tories," using that word in its historical sense, partly "Patriots," partly devoted to the Spanish interest, some working for Georgia government, some hopeful of the United States, some desiring separation from the United States, all under Spanish government and bound by oath of allegiance to His Catholic Majesty, and depending for a market upon British and French merchants.

Great Britain, as well as Spain, had maintained military posts since 1783 within the limits assigned to the United States, and asserted the right to treat with the Indians as independent nations, free to pledge their allegiance to European kings. Happily for the United States the foreign powers were jealous of each other regarding the disposition of the West. In 1788 there was a curious clash of British and Spanish agents in Kentucky. Colonel Connelly, a Tory frontiersman during the Revolution, came down from Detroit by trail and canoe through the Indian country to promise the restless and discontented that, if they wished to abandon the weak American government, and do something effectual to open the Mississippi to free trade, the governor of Canada would furnish military supplies and equipments for 10,000 men, and deliver the goods from Detroit on the Ohio river. When the Kentucky army was ready to move, a fleet from Jamaica would sail against New Orleans. Connelly confided this to James Wilkinson,

Digitized by Google

a Revolutionary officer who lived then at Lexington, holding the office of judge and doing business as a river trader and speculator. Very soon afterward Connelly was frightened by the menaces of an old frontiersman who remembered him as the instigator of Indian massacres, whereupon Judge Wilkinson kindly put the British envoy under the protection of the sheriff, and, to save his life, gave him an escort across the Ohio river and godspeed back to Detroit. After which the judge wrote a report of the affair to Governor Miro, at New Orleans, from whom he drew a salary as secret agent of Spain for the promotion of the secession of Kentucky. The judge had hired the backwoodsman to make the attack. Spain, also, disposed of William Augustus Bowles, a remarkable character who worked among the Creek Indians, claiming to have a British commission. Twice he was arrested, once shipped to Spain on the vessel that carried Governor Miro, and the last time lodged in Moro castle at Havana. Before the British influence was eliminated by the Jay treaty and the treaty of Greenville, French agents were agitating the frontier to make war on the Spanish, in the hope of an alliance between France and the United States against Spain and England, and the redemption of French Louisiana. But, under the guidance of George Washington, the United States held to the policy of the treaty makers of 1783, an independent friendship with England. France became unfriendly toward the United States and made an alliance with Spain; the French filibustering schemes subsided, and the British plans for invading Louisiana from Canada were revived. Gen. Jean Victor Collot, (q. v.) a French emissary who had started out before the situation of 1796-97 had developed, was at Natchez in October, 1796, when, he says in his Journal, he told Gayoso of a British and American plot he had discovered. It was not known, of course, that a year before, in October, 1795, the British government had instructed General Simcoe, of Canada, to make a secret investigation, without giving any suspicion to Spain or committing Great Britain to the United States government, as to whether the Kentucky and other border people were yet so jealous of Spanish control of the river "as would be likely to animate them to an immediate co-operation with this country" in case of war with Spain. It may be supposed that confidential knowledge of this policy induced Mr. Liston, the British minister at Philadelphia, to consider seriously, in November, 1796, the proposition of John D. Chisolm, a sturdy adventurer who came to the United States with the British army, took refuge with the Indians when Florida

Digitized by Google

was ceded to Spain, became a trader in the Holston settlement, and served William Blount when the latter was territorial governor. Chisolm had escorted a party of Indian chiefs to Philadelphia and also brought a petition signed by about twenty-five British subjects among the Indians, asking naturalization and favors. Being received coldly, he thought, for a man of his service under Blount, he sought Minister Liston and unfolded a plan of attack on the Spanish possessions. Liston wrote to London that Chisolm told him "there are settled among these tribes from a thousand to fifteen hundred white inhabitants, principally British subjects, attached to their country and sovereign, and ready to enter into a plan for a recovery of the Floridas to Great Britain." Chisolm, also, (in his own words), "communicated the plan to Col. William Blount, [then U. S. senator from Tennessee,] who immediately agreed to give all his aid and influence." Two months later Chisolm was sent to London by Liston. But Collot appeared on the scene and informed the Spanish minister, Yrujo, of a projected invasion from Canada, against the posts upon which he (Collot) had been spying in view of a French attack. He also volunteered a plan of defense of the Mississippi river, that is of interest for comparison with the plans of 1861-63. He would reinforce the military strength of St. Louis with the garrisons of L'anse á la Graisse (New Madrid) and Ecores á Margot, Chickasaw Bluffs), and even those of New Gales (Nogales) and the Post of Arkansas, leaving the defense of the lower region to the Indians. By this plan, he said, the Louisiana government could "reinforce the posts of New Orleans, Baton Rouge and Silenque-Mines, and others, with the militia of the Natchez (the greater part of the inhabitants of the Natchez is composed of old Tysdesers-unis, devoted to the English) and of Pointe Coupée and the Carolinas." [What is meant by Tysdesers-unis and Silenque-Mines is problematical. The translation is from a copy.] Collot also furnished the deposition of Mitchell, of Tennessee, (the same man who informed the governor at Natchez of the French plot in 1793), that Chisolm had enrolled a thousand Tennesseans to attack the posts of Baton Rouge, Nogales and Chickasaw Bluffs; had secured the assistance of the Creeks and Cherokees; had "obtained a list of fifteen hundred Tories or English loyalists of the Natchez, who had agreed to take up arms in favor of the English, whenever they appear to attack lower Louisiana and march on Santa Fe"; that six cannon formerly intended for use by Genet's expedition were ready on the Tennessee river; that the Americans would rendezvous at Knoxville, July 1; that

Digitized by Google

a British force was preparing in Canada to be aided by two thousand Indians under Brant; that Chisolm had sailed to England with letters from the British minister, and that "a part of the members of the American senate were in the secret, namely Messrs. Bi—Li—, and Ru—." Collot commented at the same time on this story that it confounded two distinct lines of aggression; that the Kentuckians and Tennesseeans were sworn enemies of the British; the Creeks and Cherokees were faithful allies of Spain, and "a part of the inhabitants of the Natchez would undoubtedly take up arms willingly for the English, but, royalist refugees of the late war, they will never act in favor of the Americans."

Chisolm's own story of the scheme, told later, was that "the people of Tennessee, Whitley's men from Kentucky, with those of the Natchez and the Choctaws were to attack New Orleans," probably under the command of Blount, Chisolm at the same time would attack Pensacola with the Creeks and Cherokees, and Brant, Mitchell and Craig, with Indians, Canadians, and American frontiersmen would attack New Madrid. Great Britain would aid with a naval force (Admiral Reckett was just then cruising at the mouth of the Mississippi), give British commissions to the leaders and properly reward them, and the result would be that Pensacola and New Orleans should be free ports, Florida and Louisiana should be British colonies, and the navagation of the river should be free to the United States.

Yrujo lost no time in communicating with Secretary Pickering. Liston disclaimed all responsibility and suggested that the affair had better be kept quiet. Yrujo, with whom Blount had been all the time a "frequent guest and intimate companion," demanded that the senator should be punished. Liston explained the publicity that was given by the fact that President Adams was constantly accused of British leanings by the Jefferson party, of which Blount was a member.

In the month following the arrival of Astronomer Ellicott at Natchez, (February 1797), a gentleman arrived there, as is recorded in his Journal, who held a public office under the government. Seeking an interview with the astronomer, he delivered a panegyric upon William Blount, "observing that for his knowledge of men and dexterity at intrigue, he was perhaps unrivalled in the United States," and that the government was considering the propriety of sending him as minister to France. It appears that Ellicott did not warm to the name of Blount, and nothing more was said to him. But the "mysterious conduct" of the individual seems to

Digitized by Google

have worried the commissioner not a little. There was a very able group of gentlemen at Natchez who remained loyal to the British government yet, notwithstanding their Spanish allegiance, notable among them Anthony Hutchins, who then was a major on the British military establishment," and Rapleja, a royalist from New York, who was also a British officer. With these, Ellicott noticed, the mysterious stranger spent some time. Later he went to Mobile and Pensacola and was with the people of Panton, Leslie & Co., the headquarters of British influence, until after the explosion of the Blount scheme. After the stranger's visit Hutchins proposed to Ellicott to capture Governor Gayoso and carry him into the Chickasaw nation.

This political situation was largely due to the efforts of the French agents. It had some influence, doubtless, during Washington's administration, when the president was almost inclined to favor an alliance with England to defeat the French intrigue, which meant the restoration of French Louisiana. Again, in 1798, the Federalists for a time dallied with an English proposition to aid in driving out the Spanish and in preventing French control at New Orleans. But the Federalists dared hardly use a suggestion of British alliance, diplomatically, for fear of misunderstanding. It was left for their arch-enemy, Thomas Jefferson, when he passed from opposition into responsibility, to declare that from the moment France takes possession of New Orleans, "we must marry ourselves to the British fleet and nation."

In July, 1797, the president submitted to Congress an intercepted letter from Senator Blount to James Carey, a companion of Chisolm. Blount's letter to Carey was dated April 21, 1797. He said he believed the plan they had talked about would be attempted that fall, and on a larger plan, and with the Indian help it would succeed. If the mission to England succeeded, "I shall myself have a hand in the business, and probably shall be at the head of the business on the part of the British." Blount was thereupon expelled by unanimous vote of the senate. On his return to Tennessee he was elected State senator from the Knoxville district and, in December, was made president of the State senate. He was arrested in 1798 under articles of impeachment before the United States senate, which were withdrawn in January, 1799, the senate having sustained an objection to the jurisdiction of the court, the accused not being a senator when impeached. It is observed by Claiborne, that Blount "was no more guilty" than George Rogers Clark, General Clarke of Georgia and others. But

Digitized by Google

it is to be distinguished that these were allies of France. George Rogers Clark met the British agents in Kentucky, and was asked to march at the head of two thousand men against the Spanish in New Mexico. But he reported this in March, 1797, to a French agent.

"From the point of view of the larger diplomatic problems," says Turner, "the most tangible result of the affair was the retention by Spain of Natchez and the other posts east of the Mississippi, under the sincere apprehension that if they were evacuated, in accordance with the treaty of 1795, a clear road would be opened for the British into Louisiana. Not until the spring of 1798 did Spain, under the anti-French policy of Godoy, actually evacuate these forts." But, as bearing on the influence of the Blount conspiracy on the Ellicott negotiations, it is to be noted that Carondelet gave his agent among the Kentuckians a written declaration, early in 1796, that the treaty of 1795 would not be carried into effect, because of changes of policy in Europe. All through this Blount commotion Carondelet was making a last desperate effort to bribe Kentucky to secede from the United States, and Wilkinson to become the head of a western empire.

Authorities: Claiborne's Mississippi, Gayarre's Louisiana, Turner in Amer. Hist. Rev., Jan. and Apr. 1905, Monette's Val. of the Miss., American State Papers.

Blue, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Calhoun county, on the Yalobusha river, 10 miles southeast of Pittsboro, the county seat. The postoffice has been discontinued at this point, and mail now goes to Wardwell. Population in 1900, 21.

Blue Lake, a postoffice of Tallahatchie county.

Blue Mountain, a post-town in Tippah county on the line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., six miles southwest of Ripley, the county seat. A large hill near the site of the town, "Blue Mountain", has a blue appearance in the morning light, and gave its name to the town. Here is the seat of the celebrated Blue Mountain Female Academy, one of the best known institutions of learning in the State; also of the Mississippi Heights Academy, an excellent school for boys. The citizens of north-east Mississippi are justly proud of these excellent educational institutions and are in attendance from far and near at the annual commencements. It has several good stores, a saw mill, small brick manufacturing plant, a church and a bank,—the Bank of Blue Mountain,—established in 1905. Population in 1900, 466; in 1906, it was estimated at 700.

Digitized by Google

Blue Mountain Female College. Blue Mountain Female College, located at the village of Blue Mountain in Tippah county, is a flourishing institution, having over 300 students. It is a non-sectarian, private college for girls, the tuition being $50 per annum. It was established in 1873 by Gen. M. P. Lowrey, the distinguished Confederate soldier, and an influential member of the Baptist Church. He chose and purchased as its site a residence known as the "Brougher place," with 20 acres of land, on a hill near Ripley. The natural location, in a beautiful grove with fine springs, and the establishment of the college, brought a number of settlers, and the village of Blue Mountain grew up around the college. Gen. Lowrey remained at the head of the institution until his sudden death in 1885, when he was succeeded by his son Rev. W. T. Lowrey.

The college, which began its first session with 50 students, has steadily grown in numbers and prosperity. Its property is worth at least $50,000. The courses include all grades, beginning with the primary department, and passing through the preparatory department to the collegiate department, which latter course leads to A. B. or B. S. degrees. The college offers besides the fundamental studies, courses in ancient and modern languages, music, art, dressmaking, stenography and typewriting. The great majority of the students are entered in the collegiate department. The fine library of over over 2,000 volumes deserves especial mention.

Blue Springs, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Union county. It is located midway between New Albany and Tupelo, on the line of the Kansas City, Memphis and Birmingham R. R. Population in 1900, 198. Its name was derived from its springs which have a bluish cast.

Bluff, a hamlet in the south-central part of Tippah county. The postoffice has been discontinued, and it now receives its mail by rural free delivery from Cottonplant, the nearest railroad station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 3 miles to the southwest.

Bluff Springs. An extinct village in Attala county, located one mile east of Sallis. It once contained three stores, a saloon, a gin, a shoe shop, and a postoffice. Magnus S. Teague and Col. Coffee were wealthy merchants here at one time. A notorious event was the death of Bill Coffee here after the war at the hands of two masked men. A single dwelling now marks the site of the old village.

Digitized by Google

Blythe, Andrew K., of Columbus, was a Tennesseean by birth and education. "With much talent for oratory he combined some literary power, and his composition was pure and beautiful. He always had the most patrician bearing, but was singularly careless in dress. That he was a perfectly courageous man was never doubted, but it was also known that he was as soft-hearted as a girl, and in voice and manner he was as mild as any maid." (R. Davis.) In 1847-48 he was captain of Company A, 2d Miss. regiment, on duty in Mexico. Subsequently he was one of the leaders of the State Rights wing of the Democratic party. He represented Lowndes in the legislature of 1850. He was among the first to organize a military command when volunteer companies were forming in 1860-61, and when the military machinery of the State failed to get all the companies into Confederate service, took his company to Kentucky, where it was associated with others in forming the First Mississippi battalion, under his command. He was distinguished at the battle of Belmont, the first encounter with Grant. His battalion was soon raised to a regiment, afterward called the 44th Mississippi, which he commanded at the battle of Shiloh, April 6. While gallantly leading his men in a charge upon the Federal lines, he was shot dead from his horse. General Cheatham wrote in his report, praising the conduct of the regiment, "No braver soldier than its heroic leader was lost to our cause."

Board of Control. An act of 1886 conferred upon the Railroad commissioners (q. v.) the duties of a board of control of the penitentiary, (q. v.), after legislation looking to the termination of the leasing system and the resumption of direct control of convicts by the State. The penitentiary was at that time leased to the Gulf & Ship Island railroad company, W. H. Hardy, president, but the board cancelled the lease December 3, 1888, on the ground of noncompliance with contract, and failure to treat the convicts humanely, etc. Consequently the board took charge of the convicts December 4, bringing them at the expense of the State from various distant points to Jackson, where some were hired out to individuals, and others put to work in the penitentiary shops. In January, 1889, the board rented the Belhaven and Porter farms, near Jackson, formerly worked by convict labor. Although everything was in disorder at the termination of the lease, good financial results were obtained the first year, all expenses were paid, and over $22,000 remained in the treasury. The number of annual deaths among the convicts was reduced from 60 to 19.. This management was con-

Digitized by Google

tinued, with increasing profit, for a few years. In 1890-91 the convicts manufactured 465 wagons, of which 169 were sold, and about 1,500,000 brick were made for the Insane asylum.

The governor and attorney-general were added to the membership of the Board of Control in 1892.

In 1893 the board reported that in five years, $111,000 had been paid into the State treasury as the net earnings of convicts. The legislature having made no enactment, the convicts were being mainly leased to planters. In 1894 "planting contracts" were made, public sentiment permitting no more leasing. In the same year there was begun the purchase of State farms. See Penitentiary Farms. The Board of Control continued in the management of these farms and the convicts.

The legislature of 1906 changed the management of convict affairs by providing for the appointment by the Governor of a board of three trustees and a superintendent, the change to go into effect January 1, 1907.

Bobo, a post-station in the southern part of Coahoma county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles southwest of Clarksdale. It has an express office, telegraph and telephone service, several general stores, a large public cotton gin, and excellent schools. Bobo station was named after the celebrated bear hunter, Robert E. Bobo, who held the world's record on number of bears killed.

Bodga, a postoffice of Kemper county, established in 1905.

Boggan, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Simpson county, situated on Silver creek, 12 miles south of Mendenhall, the county seat.

Bogue Chitto, an incorporated post-town in the south-central part of Lincoln county, on the Illinois Central R. R., and 65 miles south of Jackson. Bogue Chitto is an Indian word meaning "big creek", and the town takes its name from the river of that name on which it is situated. It is provided with express, telegraph and telephone facilities, has extensive lumber interests, a good school, and several churches. It is in the long leaf pine region of the State. Population in 1900, 582, an increase of nearly 100% over the census of 1890, and in 1906 it was estimated at 1,000. A large planing mill, and a Munger System cotton gin are among the important industries of the town.

Bolands, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Itawamba county. The postoffice has been discontinued and mail now goes to Rands. Population in 1900, 26.

Digitized by Google

Bolatusha, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Leake county, about 15 miles distant from Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 24.

Bolivar, a post-village of Bolivar county, located on the Mississippi river, 4 miles west of Benoit station on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and about 22 miles south of Rosedale, the county seat. Benoit is the nearest banking town. Like the county is was named for Gen. Simon Bolivar. It has a church and a school. It was the county seat of justice at one time in the early history of the county (See Bolivar County), having been moved there from the present site of Lake Beulah. Population in 1900, 102.

Bolivar County, named for General Simon Bolivar, is located in the northwestern part of the State in the famous Yazoo Delta region. The county has a land surface of 913 square miles. It was erected February 9, 1836, while Charles Lynch was Governor, and the original act defined its limits as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between twps. 24 and 25 intersects the line between ranges 2 and 3 west, and running thence with the said range line, to the point where the same intersects the line between twps. 21 and 22; thence east with the said twp. lines to the Tallahatchie river; thence down the Tallahatchie and Yazoo rivers, to the point where the old Choctaw boundary line intersects the Yazoo river; thence with the said boundary line to the point where the line between twps. 19 and 20 leaves the same; thence west with the said twp. line to the Mississippi river, to the point where the line between twps. 24 and 25 intersects the same, and thence with the said twp. line to the beginning." February 26, 1842, a part of Coahoma county was added to Bolivar, described as follows:—"Beginning on the Mississippi river at the center of twp. 26 north, of range 7 west; thence east with said line to the line between range 4 and 5 west, and south to said line between townships 24 and 25 north." In 1844, the county of Sunflower was formed out of the territory of Bolivar, and in 1871, the eastern part of Sunflower was taken to form part of the present county of Leflore. (See Sunflower and Leflore.) The original county had a total area of about forty townships or 1,440 square miles, while its present area is about 913 square miles. Coahoma county lies immediately on the north, Sunflower county on the east, Washington county on the south and the Mississippi river forms its western boundary. The county was early settled by an excellent body of pioneers, many of whom were men of brilliant

Digitized by Google

parts, who contributed not only to the upbuilding of the new county, but also took a large share in shaping the affairs of state. Among them were Judge Joseph McGuire, Judge of Probate in 1838, Governor Clarke, Judge Burrus, George Torrey, Miles H. McGehee, John V. Newman, Judge Kingsley, J. P. Brown, Gen. William Vick, Isaac Wilkinson, Dr. Dodd, Colonel Fields, Dr. Marrel Rowland, Judge F. A. Montgomery, Wm. Sackville Cook, Clerk of the Courts, F. Patterson, one of the commissioners appointed to organize the county and Sheriff in 1838; Y. Alexandria, Oren Kinsley, Isaac Hudson, Hiram D. Miller, and Peter William, Members of the Board of Police, 1838; James D. Hallam, W. L. Johnson, James M. Mattock, Peter B. Starke, J. J. B. White, J. P. Brown, John M. Henderson, James B. Smith, and Charles Clarke, all members of the State Legislature for Bolivar county, prior to the Civil War. The story of the final location of the county seat is interesting and will be briefly told. The little old shanty, which was first used for a court house, contained three rooms, the court room, about twenty feet square; the other two, about ten feet square, were used for clerk's room and jury room. This building seems to have been moved up and down the Mississippi river several times before its final location at Judge McGuire's plantation, adjoining the town of Prentiss elsewhere referred to. Its first location was on what was then the Mississippi, but is now Lake Beulah, a few miles below Rosedale. The old place where it stood for several years is still called the old court house field. It failed to attract any settlers and was moved by flatboat down the river to Bolivar Landing. A few years later it was again moved—this time up stream—to its final resting place at Judge McGuire's plantation. While the new court house was building at Prentiss, Judge J. Shall Yerger held one term of court in the old structure. A fine brick court house was built at Prentiss about 1857, and Prentiss remained the seat of justice until its destruction in 1863 by the Federal troops. In 1865 Col. F. A. Montgomery donated land on his Beulah plantation for a county site, and a frame court house was erected there. Finally in 1872 the county seat of justice was located at Floryville, now Rosedale. The first court house there was burned, the second, erected by the insurance company was rejected, and at last the present fine brick structure was erected in 1890, at a cost of over $30,000. Also a substantial jail, at a cost of about $13,500. Rosedale is a place of 1,500 inhabitants and is the most important river town between Memphis and Greenville, an important shipping point for the chief products of

Digitized by Google

the region, cotton and corn, and the center of a large local trade. Gunnison, with 477 inhabitants (Census of 1900), lies a little north of Rosedale, and Cleveland, with 1,200 inhabitants, located on the Yazoo and Mississippi valley railway in the eastern part of the county, are both growing towns. There are a large number of other small towns in the county, among which may be mentioned Beulah, Benoit, Shaw, Shelby, Boyle and Duncan. Few counties in the State have superior transportation facilities, the Mississippi river forming its entire western boundary and two lines of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway extending the entire length of the county, joined at the center by an east and west branch from Rosedale. The Southern railway also enters its border in the extreme southwestern corner and intersects the Yazoo Valley at Lamont. The soil is unsurpassed in fertility and is the result of alluvial deposits by the Mississippi in flood during past ages, before the river had been controlled by levees to prevent overflows. It will produce nearly every variety of crops grown in the United States, including most of the fruits, vegetables and grasses. It is especially famous, however, for its cotton and corn crops and will produce one bale of cotton and from fifty to eighty bushels of corn to the acre. Stock growing is attaining large proportions owing to the fine pasturage the year around, and will increase in importance with the establishment of nearby packing houses to which the stock can be shipped. The county is still heavily timbered and the growth consists chiefly of red and sweet gum, ash, hickory, white oak, pin oak, elm, walnut, cottonwood, poplar, pecan and immense cypress brakes. W. S. Pettis, of Ellisville, discussing the lumber industry of Mississippi, writes, "the cottonwood timber is the only timber which is about exhausted, which was largely exported, and the much despised gum of the Delta section is being substituted for the valuable cottonwood, and it is the only timber in the United States that can be used as a substitute. The gum will be worth $3 to $4 per thousand feet stumpage, within five years." Numerous churches and good schools are scattered throughout the county. Manufactures, which will eventually work up much of the vast amount of raw material the county produces, are being rapidly established.

The United States Census for 1900 gives the following statistics for Bolivar county:—Total number of farms, 5,515, total acreage in farms 246,143, total acres improved 185,746, value of land exclusive of buildings $5,892,190, value of buildings $1,189,260, value of live stock $1,159,902, value of products $3,269,798. The

Digitized by Google

manufacturing data is given as follows:—Total number of establishments 117, capital invested $407,508, wages paid $94,798, cost of materials used $222,075 and value of products $541,987. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $4,512,330 and in 1906, it was $5,405,696, which shows an increase during the year of $893,366. The population in 1900 was whites 4,017, colored 31,230, a total population of 35,247 and an increase over 1890 of 5,267. The population in 1906 was estimated at 40,000.

Bolton, an incorporated post-town in Hinds county. It is on the line of the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 27 miles east of Vicksburg. It has a telegraph and an express office, a money order P. O., a steam gin, wagon factory, two churches and a good school. A large amount of cotton is annually shipped from this point. The town was named for a gentleman interested in building the railroad from Vicksburg to Jackson. Population in 1900, 600. The population in 1906 was estimated at 1,000. The Merchant's Bank, a branch of the Merchant's Bank of Jackson, was established here in 1905.

Bond, a post-station in the extreme northern part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 10 miles north of McHenry, and 38 miles north of Gulfport, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, several stores and churches, a good school, a bank, and a saw-mill, which is one of the largest in the State. Its electric light is furnished by the J. E. North Lumber Co.

Bond Cases. "No case ever tried in this State has excited so much interest and passion, or has affected its relations so profoundly as that of Hazron Johnson vs. The State," says Edward Mayes in his history of the judiciary (Memoirs Miss. 11, 125). Chancellor Scott rendered the decree for the complainant, at the April term, 1853, affirming the liability of the State on the Union bank bonds. The State was represented in that hearing by Attorney-General Glenn and W. F. Stearns. On the appeal to the High court, the bondholders were represented by Adams and Dixon and the State by Wharton and Daniel Mayes. The High court, Justice Smith, Yerger and Fisher unanimously affirmed the decision of the chancellor, that the statutes bearing on the subject were constitutional, the bonds were valid, and the State was liable.

There had been a decision to the same effect at the January term, 1842, in the case of Campbell vs. Mississippi Union bank, reported in 6 Howard. Circuit Judge Harris first ruled that the supplemental act (see Banking) was constitutional and the bonds valid,

Digitized by Google

and the High court affirmed the decision, opinion by Chief Justice Sharkey, Justices Turner and Trotter concurring.

Bondurant, Alexander Lee, was born in Buckingham county, Va., June 22, 1865, of French Huguenot ancestry; he was prepared for college by private teachers; was graduated at Hampden Sydney college in 1884; later at the University of Texas, and in 1887 entered the University of Virginia. He became assistant professor of Latin and Greek in the University of Mississippi in 1889. In 1892 he was awarded a fellowship at Harvard, and spent a year in that institution, securing his A. M. degree. He then returned to the University of Mississippi, and became professor of Latin in 1895. He is the author of a number of monographs, and an active member of the Mississippi Historical Society. Prof. Bondurant has had the best advantages to be had in foreign universities in Latin, his specialty.

Boneyard. A village in Alcorn county, established in the early '30's on the stage road running from Jacinto to Lagrange, Tenn., by William Powell. As Mr. Powell was a very lean man, the village received the name of "Boneyard." It once had about 100 inhabitants; a Masonic lodge (No. 179); three merchants; two shops; and a carding machine, operated by M. Suitor, who is said to have carded wool for the people within a radius of fifteen miles. The place was destroyed by the Federal troops during the War, and its site is now marked by a public school building, about eleven miles southwest of Corinth. J. M. Lynch and M. Suitor, of Kossuth, were residents of the town before its destruction.

Bonhomie, a station in the northwestern part of Perry county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., three miles southwest of Hattiesburg. Postoffice discontinued in 1905 and mail goes to Hattiesburg. Population in 1900, 20.

Bonita, a post-station of Lauderdale county, one mile east of Meridian. It has a money order postoffice. There is a large brick yard located here, also an oil mill and ice factory.

Bonner, Sherwood, was a native of Holly Springs. Her father, Dr. Chas. Bonner, was a native of Ireland, who came to Mississippi and married Mary Wilson. Sherwood Bonner was the oldest child of this union. She had the advantages of wealth and social position. At the age of fifteen her first story was published in the Boston Ploughman. In 1871 she married Edward McDowell. Soon after there was a financial crisis in the family and she went to Boston to do literary work. She became the private secretary of the poet Longfellow. In 1878, when the yellow fever broke

Digitized by Google

out she returned to Holly Springs. She escaped the fever, but her father and brother both died. She returned to Boston, but was stricken with a fatal disease and died July 22, 1883. She was the author of a number of books and many magazine and newspaper articles. Some of the best known of her works are: "Like Unto Like," "Sewanee River Tales," "Miss Willard's Two Rings," 1875; "From '60 to '65" and "Gran'mammy Stories."

Bonnie, a post-hamlet in the west-central part of Jackson county, situated on Bluff creek, about 20 miles northwest of Pascagoula.

Bonus, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Franklin county, 6 miles north of Meadville, the county seat.

Boon, a post-hamlet in the east-central part of Winston county, about 6 miles east of Louisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Booneville, the capital of Prentiss county, is a thriving station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 21 miles south of Corinth, and 308 miles by rail from Mobile. It was named for an early settler, Colonel Reuben Boone, and became the seat of justice when Prentiss county was formed in 1870. The first courthouse was completed in 1872 at a cost of about $15,000. This building was condemned in 1904 and a new courthouse to cost $35,000 is in process of erection. It has 3 banks, the Bank of Booneville, the Tishominga Savings Institution and the Booneville Banking Co., telegraph and express offices, half a dozen churches, a female institute, a fine high school, two brick and tile plants, two cotton gins, a bottling plant, a carding factory, and a sash, door and blind factory. Cotton, fruit growing and truck farming are the leading industries of the locality. When the Mobile & Ohio railroad was being graded, a large bed of oyster shells was opened up in a cut near the town. The Prentiss Plaindealer, a Democratic weekly paper, James N. Boone, editor and publisher, was established here in 1885; the Banner, another Democratic weekly, was established in 1898, Thomas L. Bettersworth, editor and publisher. Booneville's population increased from 748 in 1890, to 1,050 in 1900, and in 1906 it was estimated at 1,250. The town has 2 hotels and 2 livery barns, and is equipped with an excellent electric light plant.

Booneville, battle, see Army of the Mississippi.

Booth, a post-station in the northeastern part of Issaquena county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 10 miles northeast of Mayersville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Digitized by Google

Bossu's Visit. This French traveller was born in France about 1725. He was a captain in the French marines, and was one of the earliest travellers to explore what was then the great French province of Louisiana. He made three journeys to this country by order of his government, and published an account of his explorations in two works entitled "Nouveaux Voyages Aux Indies Occidentales," translated into English by John Reinhold Forster, F. A. S., with the title "Travels through that part of North America, formerly called Louisiana." (London 1771).

His first journey was made in 1751. September 10, he writes "After eighty leagues navigation from the capital of Louisiana, we arrived at the post of the Natches, which, about twenty years ago, was very considerable, but is very insignificant at present.

The fort is situated on an eminence, which commands the Mississippi, from which it is about the distance of a cannon shot. The ground, which in this country is always rising higher, would be one of the most fertile, if it were cultivated; tobacco, cotton and maize succeed very well in it."

Concerning the massacre of the French by the Natchez tribe in 1729, he says "they murdered near two thousand persons; only twenty-five or twenty-six negroes escaped, and most of them were wounded. One hundred and fifty children, ninety women, and as many negroes, were taken prisoners, in hopes of selling them to the English in Carolina. . . . Since that time this country is not inhabited: The Natchez, being pursued by the French, and being too weak to resist them, took refuge among the Chicachas (Chickasaws), where they found an asylum. We still have a fort here, but the colony is far from brilliant; the means of establishing it would be to attract other Indians to it."

In 1759, having received orders to "command a convoy of provisions and ammunition to the fort Tombekbe, which is situated on a river of the same name, about ten leagues from the nation of the Chactaws," he "left Mobile on the 20th of August 1759, with three boats, in which were soldiers and Mobile Indians," and at last "happily arrived at Fort Tombekbe on the 25th of September, after going a hundred leagues by water, without seeing a single habitation. Every night we are obliged to camp in the woods upon the banks of the river; but the greatest inconvenience are the Muskitoes or Maringoins, a kind of gnats which are insupportable in Louisiana. In order to be free from them, we put great weeds into the ground, and bent them over like arches; we then covered them with a linen cloth, and laid down a bear's skin

Digitized by Google

as a matrass. All the voyages made by the people of the colony are done in the same manner by water." Speaking of the Choctaws at this time, he writes: "The Chactaws are entirely the friends of the French. . . . This nation can bring four thousand warriors into the field, who would march with pleasure. It would be easy to stir them up to revenge us against the English, who are committing hostilities in our possessions in Canada." Of the Chickasaws, or "Tchicachas," as he calls them, he says: "This nation is not so numerous as the Chactaws, but more terrible, on account of their intrepidity. All the northern and southern Indian nations, and even the French, have attacked them, without ever being able to drive them out of their country, which is the finest and most fruitful on all the continent. The Chickasaws are tall, well made, and of an unparalleled courage. The English have always been in alliance with these valiant warriors; they have always traded with them, and supplied all their wants. As these Indians gave shelter to the Natches, after the massacre of the French, the latter armed in 1736 against, and attacked them, with the united forces of the whole colony, but without success."

In a long letter devoted to a description of "curious animals and salutary simples to be met with in Louisiana, "he thus speaks of sugar-cane, indigo and cotton: "Whilst I was in Louisiana, the inhabitants got from St. Domingo plants of sugar-canes, in order to make plantations of them. M. Dubreuil, who commands the militia of citizens, was the first planter that built a sugar-mill at New Orleans."

"Indigo is a plant resembling the Broom or Genista very much. A kind of it is growing in Louisiana spontaneously, and commonly upon hills and near woods. That which is cultivated is brought from the West Indian isles. There are two crops of it every year. It grows to the height of two feet and a half. When it is ripe, it is cut, and brought into the place where it is to rot; this is a building twenty feet high, without walls; but only supported by posts."

"The cotton-shrub is no bigger than a rose-bush, but spreads more. It does not succeed so well in strong or rich grounds as in others; therefore, that which grows in Lower Louisiana is inferior in goodness to that which is cultivated in the higher parts of that province. The cotton of this country is of that species called white cotton of Siam. It is neither so fine or so long as the silky cotton, but is, however, very white and very fine. Its leaves are of a lively green, and resemble spinage very much; the flower is of a pale yellow, the seed contained in the capsule is

Digitized by Google

black, and oval like a kidney-bean: it is commonly planted in such grounds as are not yet fit for tobacco or for indigo; for the latter requires the greatest care. . . . Each capsule contains five, six, or seven seeds, of the size of pease; the cotton sticks to them, and it is therefore difficult to get the seeds out, except in time and with patience; for this reason, however, many planters have been disgusted with the culture of cotton." A foot-note explains that "the people in the English colonies, and in China, employ an instrument which separates the pods from the cotton with great ease."

He thus characterizes the buffalo: "The wild ox is very large and strong; the French and the Indians make various uses of it; they eat its flesh, which they salt or dry; they make coverings of its hide. The wild bull is covered with a very fine wool, with which they make very good matrasses; of its tallow they make candles, and its pizzles afford cords to the Indian bows. The Indians work its horns, and make them into micouens or spoons, and into powder horns. The wild ox has a bunch or hump on its back like a camel. It has long hair on the head like a goat, and wool on its body like sheep, which the Indian women spin into threads."

Boundaries. The first boundary fixed by European peoples in the neighborhood of the present domain of the State of Mississippi, was between Spanish and British possessions. The treaty of 1763 made the middle line of the channel of the Mississippi river, as far south as Bayou Manchac, the line of demarcation. This was the line specified also in the treaty of 1783, between the United States and Great Britain, and of 1795, between Spain and the United States. But the language of the act of April 7, 1798, forming the Mississippi territory, is, "bounded on the west by the Mississippi." (See Territorial Enactment.)

The boundary clause of the Enabling act of March 1, 1817 (See Statehood), is as follows:

"The said State shall consist of all the territory included within the following boundaries, towit: Beginning on the river Mississippi at the point where the southern boundary line of the State of Tennessee strikes the same, thence east along the said boundary line to the Tennessee river, thence up the same to the mouth of Bear creek; thence by a direct line to the northwest corner of the county of Washington, thence due south to the Gulf of Mexico; thence westwardly, including all the islands within six leagues of the shore, to the most easterly junction of Pearl river

Digitized by Google

with Lake Borgne; thence up said river to the thirty-first degree of north latitude; thence west along the said degree of latitude to the Mississippi river; thence up the same to the beginning."

In 1826 the legislature memorialized Congress to extend the western boundary of the State to "the middle of the Mississippi river, or eastern boundary of Louisiana," to remedy the evil of the existing situation, "which affords immunity to crime and asylum to delinquents to the civil obligations of society." Evidently no action was taken. In the Mississippi code of 1857, the subject of this boundary is discussed, with the conclusion: "We must understand the general expression 'up the same (the Mississippi) to the beginning,' as having reference to the middle of the river, or thread of the stream, as the line had been previously defined, and it follows that the State has a right, by act of the legislature, to extend her jurisdiction that far, as this has undoubtedly been the precise boundary line between the territory lying east and west of the Mississippi river, ever since 1763." The foregoing has the weight of the opinion of Judge Sharkey, head of the commission that prepared the code, which includes a statute defining the western boundary of the State according to the above interpretation. This boundary, however, is the most indefinite of the demarcations of the State. The river changes its bed occasionally. It has been pleaded by a retailer accused of violating the Mississippi laws that he was not amenable, having been changed from Arkansas to Mississippi without his consent. A tract of land in Boliver county has been sold for delinquent taxes in both Arkansas and Mississippi. Plantations have been doubled in size and others swept away. Even towns have yielded to the caprice of the mighty flood. An act of 1888 authorized the governor to appoint three commissioners to treat with the States of Louisiana and Arkansas regarding the readjustment of boundary lines caused by the changes of the river, but no action was taken. Governor Stone suggested a new commission in 1896.

LOUISIANA LINE.

After Spain lost control of the western end of West Florida through the Baton Rouge revolution (q. v.), Governor Claiborne, under instructions from President Monroe, took possession of Baton Rouge and the other districts west of Pearl river and the gulf coast east to Mobile (all south of 31°) as a part of Louisiana. This was made necessary by the diplomatic contention at that time, on the part of the United States, that West Florida, includ-

Digitized by Google

ing Mobile, was part of the Louisiana ceded to the United States. But to have intrusted Governor Holmes with the taking possession would give color to the contention of the Spanish government that the region in dispute could not properly be considered part of Louisiana. Mississippi territory was the real successor of West Florida, and, to maintain the old divisions, all the newly acquired region, down to the Manchac and Lake Pontchartrain, should have been annexed to Mississippi territory, as soon as the 31° boundary was obliterated. The diplomatic situation, however, reinforced by the influence of Governor Claiborne, resulted in Mississippi's loss. In 1811, George Patterson and 410 other inhabitants of West Florida (Baton Rouge, etc.) petitioned congress for annexation to Mississippi. A congressional committee, of which George Poindexter was chairman, reported favorably to that proposition. Claiborne opposed it, and by actual possession was in position to offer a "compromise" on the Pearl river line. When the bill came up for the disposition of the new territory, Poindexter found it necessary to accept the "compromise."

For the history of the 31° line see British West Florida, Georgia Domain, Dunbar's line, Boundary of 31°, etc. The line was established in 1798.

ALABAMA LINE.

The Alabama line, it will be observed, had two points fixed: the mouth of Bear creek, which was an important point on the Tennessee river from the days of the first Indian treaties with the United States; and the northwest corner of Washington county, which was the point where the trading road northwest from Mobile crossed the line of the first cession from the Choctaws. The line between Bear creek and the Washington corner divided about equally the lands east and west of the natural boundary, the Tombigbee river.

The line running due south from the Washington county corner would cut off the eastern ends of the counties of Wayne, Greene and Jackson, which extended to the trading road previously referred to, and, in the case of Jackson, to the ridge of high land west of Mobile bay. This would be true no matter with what variation from south it should be run to the gulf west of Mobile bay. But the Alabama enabling act of March 2, 1819, made the slight concession that if the surveyors found that the line due south would encroach on the counties of Wayne, etc., then it should be altered to run from the Washington county corner to a

Digitized by Google

point on the gulf ten miles east of Pascagoula river. Thomas Freeman, surveyor-general for Mississippi, and Gen. John Coffee, surveyor-general for Alabama district, met and determined the Washington county corner in 1820, and George Dougharty, under the direction of Freeman, ran an experimental line 105½ miles south, reaching salt water near the mouth of Pascagoula. He then marked a point ten miles east of that river, and ran the permanent line back to the beginning. His bearing westward as he ran north was 10° 40′, in which he figured the magnetic variation as 8° 40′, but subsequent surveyors (1841), put the variation from true north as 2° 30′. Dougharty finished his line July 19, 1820. It was partly retraced by John B. Peyton, under the direction of Levin Wailes, surveyor-general, in 1823, and from Grand gulf north by Julius Monet and Elihu Carver in 1841.

The line north of Washington county, to the Tennessee river, was run by James W. Exum, under the direction of Gen. John Coffee.

Harper's geological report (1857) says the north end of the Alabama-Mississippi line bears north 15° east, and the south end, south 15° 25′ east (as quoted, Publs. M. H. Soc., VIII, 326). This is incorrect. The line north of the Washington county corner is marked on the United States survey of the State (Records State land office) as bearing north 6° 17′ east. Governor Poindexter said, in his message of January, 1821: "The commissioners appointed, under the authority of the United States, to run the boundary line between this State and Alabama, have, I am informed, finished that work."

TENNESSEE LINE.

In 1828 there was an investigation of the possibility of a navigable channel from the Mississippi below Chickasaw bluffs to the upper Yazoo, and perhaps out of this arose the suggestion in Governor Brandon's message in January, 1829, that many intelligent persons believed the north line of the State was south of where it should be, to be on the 35th parallel, and that an agreement should be made with Tennessee to retrace the line. The selection of the 35th parallel as a boundary had its origin in the western extension of the line between the two Carolinas. (See Treaty of Beaufort.) As a boundary between Tennessee and Alabama, it was first marked in 1818 by General Coffee, surveyor-general, and the survey was carried to the Mississippi river by General Winchester, in 1819. Ten years later the correctness of the line was

Digitized by Google

challenged by Mississippians so far as to claim that Memphis would be south of a correct location of the 35th parallel. There was, of course, no Memphis when the geodetical line was first selected as a boundary, and though the site of Memphis was claimed and once occupied by the Spanish of Natchez, their claim had no definite northern limit except the Ohio river, if it did not extend to Lake Michigan.

In November, 1831, Governor Brandon reported that Maj. John Holbrook, commissioner to verify the line run in 1819, had discovered that the marked line was so nearly correct, that it would be useless to agitate the subject further. In fact it appeared that the line was too far north. Tennessee was interested in this discovery, and a line was marked on her behalf by Engineer Thompson, either at the same time or later. Governor Carroll, of Tennessee, took up the subject, urging that the line should be fixed according to the Thompson survey. Governor Scott referred the correspondence to the legislature in 1832, and a house committee reported that there was no urgent necessity for further proceedings.

In January, 1837, the governor was authorized to appoint a commission of three to run the boundary line, but Tennessee did not take action immediately. In the legislature, F. H. Walker reported in April that the line run by Winchester was the only legal line; that the line run by Thompson was an ex parte proceeding on the part of Tennessee.

The commission appointed in 1837 was composed of B. A. Ludlow, a surveyor of public lands, D. W. Connelly and W. Petrie, in behalf of Mississippi, and J. D. Graham and Austin Miller, for Tennessee. They determined by astronomical observations, where the line should be, found it was so far south of the Winchester line that the domain of Tennessee was enlarged by about two hundred square miles, and marked the line from a point on the Tennessee river six chains south of the mouth of Yellow creek, to a point on the bank of the Mississippi river, opposite Cow island. Mississippi adopted the report of these commissioners by act of legislature, February 8, 1838.

The boundary of the State as declared by the constitution of 1890, begins on the Mississippi, at the point fixed by the above survey, follows the Tennessee line to the point on the Tennessee river above described, "thence up the said river to the mouth of Bear Creek; thence by a direct line to what was formerly the nothwest corner of the county of Washington, Ala.; thence on a

Digitized by Google

direct line to a point ten miles east of the Pascagoula river, on the gulf of Mexico; thence westerly including all the islands within six leagues of the shore, to the most eastern junction of Pearl river with Lake Borgne; thence up said Pearl river to the 31st degree of north latitude; thence west along the said degree of latitude to the middle or thread of the stream of the Mississippi river; thence up the middle of the Mississippi river, or thread of the stream, to the place of beginning, including all islands lying east of the thread of the stream of said river; and also including all lands which were at any time heretofore a part of this State." The source of this description, except the last clause, is the code of 1857.

MARITIME BOUNDARY.

When Judge Sharkey interpreted the words of the enabling act in 1857, he did not consider it necessary to discuss the words: "thence westerly, including all the islands within six leagues of the shore, to the most eastern junction of Pearl river with Lake Borgne." A league is three geographical miles, and six leagues is a little more than 20 land miles. A line twenty miles from the shore includes all the islands of the bar of Mississippi sound, within the limits specified, but, as Lake Borgne is approached, the limits become involved in obscurity among the islands and sand bars off the Louisiana coast. In that region are many oyster reefs, and the conflict of authority of the two States in regard thereto, led to a meeting of commissioners from both at New Orleans in 1901, and again in 1902. A temporary line was agreed upon, which occasioned much protest on the part of Mississippi fishermen, but was maintained. The question was brought before the United States supreme court, as an original suit, on the complaint of the State of Louisiana vs. the State of Mississippi, under the clause of the constitution extending the jurisdiction of that court to "controversies between two or more States," and decided in March, 1906, in favor of Louisiana's title to islands within three leagues of her shore. (See Boundary Case; also article by Monroe McClurg, Publ. M. H. S., VII, 293.)

Boundary Case. See Boundaries. In his Geological report of 1854 B. L. C. Wailes wrote: "The State also embraces the islands in the gulf within six leagues of the northern shore." The language of the enabling act of 1817, follows the east line of the State "due south to the gulf of Mexico, thence westerly including all the islands within six leagues of the shore, to the most easterly

Digitized by Google

junction of Pearl river with Lake Borgne, thence up said river," etc. The east line was run southerly by the coast of the sound, and the terminus marked there. It would seem that this line would be extended with the same bearings six leagues out over the water, to find the eastern limit of the maritime possessions; but the inference is not so clear as to the bearing of the line which might be considered to be the extension of the line of the Pearl river in its most easterly channel. What direction the line would take out from the most easterly land point would have to be governed by some general rule regarding maritime boundaries. But, in 1812, the State of Louisiana had been admitted into the Union, with a boundary defined in part as "along the middle of said river [Iberville] and Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain to the gulf of Mexico; thence bounded by said gulf to the place of beginning [around the delta and back to the mouth of the Sabine river], including all islands within three leagues of the shore." Hence, whatever the "shore" of Louisiana may be, the islands within ten land miles of the same had been assigned to her jurisdiction five years before the boundary of Mississippi was defined as including the islands within twenty miles of her shore. The peninsula of St. Bernard juts up toward the mouth of the Pearl from below Lake Borgne, within eighteen miles of the Mississippi shore, with some islands to the north of the peninsula, and each of it a stretch of thirty miles of archipelago called the Grand marsh, or Louisiana marsh, the islands covered by sea grass, and most of them submerged by high tide. This area was for many years the subject of little interest, until the growth of the oyster industry, when Attorney-General Williams estimated it to be worth from two to ten millions of dollars. The States of Louisiana and Mississippi both passed laws for the regulation of the oyster fishing, and disputes began. In apprehension of an armed conflict between the sheriffs of St. Bernard parish, La., and Harrison county, Miss., a meeting at New Orleans was called by Governor Heard in January, 1901, at which Mr. Ducate, of the great oyster house of Lopez & Ducate, of Biloxi, asserted the right to fish in the marsh islands within eighteen miles of the Mississippi shore. As a result of this meeting, Governor Heard appointed a commission of five to make a boundary adjustment, and Governor Longino appointed a commission, February 9, 1901, composed of J. I. Ford, Scranton; E. J. Bowers, and A. Keller, Bay St. Louis; W. A. White and H. T. Howard, Biloxi; the latter chairman. The two commissions met at New Orleans

Digitized by Google

March 26, and the Louisiana representatives contended for a boundary following the deep water channel through the sound into the gulf eastward of Chandeleur island. The Mississippi commissioners replied July 20 that they regarded as islands considerable territory that Louisiana claimed to be mainland, and there was no opportunity for agreement. "It is apparent that the only hope of settlement is a friendly suit in the supreme court of the United States, and we respectfully suggest that course." The next action was by the Oyster Commissions (q. v.) of the two States, which met at New Orleans in September, 1902, and adopted a temporary boundary, to be observed until the opinion of the supreme court should be obtained. This arrangement gave Louisiana exclusive rights in the marshy islands from Malheureux point eastward to Grand pass (west of Isle Pitre, and made a neutral zone, open to both States, between the marshes and the channel line claimed by Louisiana. This was unsatisfactory to the Mississippi oystermen and a mass meeting at Biloxi early in November, asked to have the agreement abrogated. Consequently there was another conference of the two State oyster commissions held at New Orleans, November 17, attended by the governors and attorney-generals of the two States. This produced no result. The Louisiana authorities refused to modify the treaty, or to submit the subject to the legislatures of the two States. The bill of complaint in the supreme court was completed in October, and brought by "The State of Louisiana, one of the United States of America, by William W. Heard, governor, and upon the information of Walter Guion, attorney-general," against the State of Mississippi, Governor Longino and Attorney-General McClurg. The bill claimed as the boundary of Louisiana the deep water channel off the mouth of Pearl river, "eastward following the deep water channel to the north of Half Moon island, through the Mississippi sound channel to Cat island pass, northeast of Isle á Pitre, into the gulf of Mexico. At the October term, 1902, a demurrer was filed and overruled. Governor Longino appointed Monroe McClurg, of Greenwood, and Dodds & Griffith, of Biloxi, as counsel to assist the attorney-general, William Williams, after Mr. McClurg's resignation. In 1904 Governor Longino was appointed by the supreme court to take testimony, and upon his declination, William D. Bullard, of Pascagoula, was selected. The legislature of 1904 failed to make an appropriation for attorney's fees and expenses, and the attorneys all resigned. In this emergency Governor Vardaman made an arrangement with Judge Hannis Tay-

Digitized by Google

lor and Monroe McClurg to be associate counsel with Attorney-General Williams and his assistant James N. Flowers, and the work on the case proceeded, in both States, without legislative aid. Louisiana examined about 100 witnesses, and introduced about 85 maps, charts and diagrams, and over 100 documents. Mississippi made a similar showing, and the evidence submitted covered about 12,000 typewritten pages. The burden of the Louisiana evidence was to prove that "the marshes," from Malheureux point to the east end of Pitre island, was in 1812 and as late as 1817 a solid peninsula of the mainland, subsequently converted into an archipelago by storms and gradual subsidence of the land. "Mississippi has held more directly to her pleading and sought by her evidence to meet the theories and facts developed by her opponent and to show sovereignty and jurisdiction, subject of course to the national and international common right, over the water surface, bottoms and islands within six leagues of her shore since the strip of territory south of degree 31 was claimed by the United States and especially since it was occupied by American authority in 1810 and inferentially in 1763." (Louisiana vs. Miss., McClurg, M. H. S., VIII, 293-339.) Mississippi undertook to show that there had been no such change in the character of the "marsh, in the memory of men living, also that by history and tradition the line between the two states is the Pearl river extended; that the Congress intended to place within the limits of Louisiana nothing east of the Mississippi river except the ancient island of New Orleans; that the description of the line from the Mississippi eastward is the historical description for that one island; that the coast line referred to in the Louisiana Act runs east and west; that the islands intended to be given to Louisiana are those south and in front of her mainland. (Atty.-Gen. Report.) The record was printed in a volume of more than 2,000 pages, at the expense of Louisiana. Briefs also were printed, and the case was set for argument before the supreme court in October, 1905. The opinion of the supreme court of the United States was given March 5, 1906, by Chief Justice Fuller. It was held that the peninsula of St. Bernard and adjoining islands are a part of the territory of Louisiana, under the act of Congress in 1812 defining the boundary of that State, and that the later act defining the boundary of Mississippi could not be taken as intended to controvert the Louisiana act. The chief justice said: "The general land office of the United States in all the maps it has caused to be made of Louisiana and Mississippi has been consistent in

Digitized by Google

its recognition of the ownership by Louisiana of the disputed area. . . . The record contains much evidence of the exercise by Louisiana of jurisdiction over the territory in dispute and the general recognition of it by Mississippi as belonging to Louisiana."

Boundary on 31° North Latitude. Commissioner Ellicott, who had waited at Natchez from February 24, 1797, was notified by Governor Gayoso, January 10, 1798, that the survey of the line would soon be taken up, and again on February 13 that they would meet at Clarksville "some time next month" to take up the work. Ellicott then sent a despatch to the department of state that he would begin the survey alone, the instant the forts were evacuated. The Natchez fort was evacuated March 30, before daylight, and on April 9 the astronomer with his surveyor, assistants and woodsmen, left Natchez, arriving at Clarksville, April 10. He wrote: "I confess my feelings were much alive on leaving that town; the attentions, politeness, and hospitality which I had experienced from the inhabitants on all occasions, for more than a year, had made strong impressions on my mind, which can only be obliterated by the loss of recollection." Ellicott set up his clock and zenith sector, and after taking observations five evenings found that he was three miles and 290 perches north of the 31st parallel. The distance was measured southward by his assistants, Gillespie, Ellicott, Jr., and Walker, and it was found that the place reached was almost unapproachable by land as the site of an astronomical observatory. Consequently the expedition embarked on the river and descended to Bayou Tunica (Willing's bayou), a voyage of fifty miles, and so transported the instruments, stores, etc., to a hill near the place they desired to reach. To do this they were also compelled to cut a road for a mile through the gigantic cane and lofty timber. The camp was made on May 1, and a building was next erected for the instruments. Ellicott was provided with a zenith sector of nearly six feet radius, another zenith sector of 19 inches radius, both made by Rittenhouse with improvements by Ellicott; a large achromatic telescope made by Dolland of London; a transit and equal altitude instrument which Ellicott had constructed and used in running the western boundary of New York, the boundaries of the District of Columbia and the principal avenues of Washington; two smaller telescopes, sextants, and various instruments and contrivances necessary to the work. For ten nights the astronomer observed the zenith distance of various stars with his large sector, and thereby determined that he was 1,644.8 feet too far south. The distance was carefully laid off, and

Digitized by Google

ended in a deep hollow or chasm. How the astronomer got out of it by an ingenious arrangement and laid off the first ten miles of the line, the reader is referred to his Journal (appendix, pp. 51-52).

The party was joined later in May by Captain Minor and a party of laborers and William Dunbar, selected as astronomer on behalf of Spain. Dunbar was before this the owner of a splendid astronomical circle, made for him in London, which he sold to Governor Gayoso for use on this work; a sextant that Mr. Dunbar had given to Gayoso was also made use of. The American surveyor originally appointed was Thomas Freeman, but he and the astronomer quarreled, and David Gillespie was chief surveyor after the work began. Gayoso had nominated Thomas Power, his diplomatic agent, for Spanish surveyor, but Dunbar refused to serve with him. Daniel Burnett was chosen for the place. Patrick Taggart seems to have been an efficient assistant surveyor in the Spanish force. John Bowyer was appointed to the command of the escort October 27, 1798, to succeed McClary, and continued on duty until March, 1800. Surveyor Thomas Freeman wrote to Captain Guion May 21: "McClary landed at the bayou the evening before last, and marched his detachment up here yesterday. I am sorry to see the men so bare of clothes. . . . However, we live very cheerful and merry, considering we are immersed in an impenetrable forest, condensed by cane and grapevines so that a dozen trees must be cut before one can fall, and this on the most irregular, hilly, broken and unfinished part of the globe's surface, where every leaf is inhabited by myriads of moschetoes, gnats, flies, ticks, etc., of various kinds, so that we may be said for the present to be in a more than earthly purgatory."

May 31, Governor Gayoso, empowered to act as commissioner for Spain, arrived, with several officers, and found the work started by the establishment of the beginning of the line. He declined taking any formal action, and returned to New Orleans, "empowering Capt. Stephen Minor and William Dunbar to execute the commission on behalf of his Catholic majesty." On June 7 the camp was moved to Little Bayou Sara, and the men being nearly all overcome by the weather, negroes were employed to do the work. The first twenty miles was traversed only by cutting a path with cane, knife and hatchet. The party did well in advancing a quarter of a mile a day, as a wide road had to be cut for the observations. On July 28 the important first ten miles,

Digitized by Google

that involved all sorts of astronomical and surveying problems, was about done, when, the waters of the Mississippi having receded from flood, Mr. Dunbar undertook the task of running the line from the bluffs to the margin of the river, a distance of 2 miles and 180 perches. Dunbar had undertaken to remain on the line only until it was completed through the inhabited country. "In the beginning of September," Ellicott writes, "Mr. Dunbar left us, and returned to his seat, a few miles from the town of Natchez. This circumstance I considered a real loss to the public. To myself it was irreparable." After that Captain Minor was the Spanish commissioner and astronomer, alone. Next day, the camp was moved to Thompson's creek, where they continued until October 27, when the camp was moved to the Pearl river. A very interesting feature of life on the survey west of Pearl, was an intrigue which was in progress. Wilkinson, Daniel Clark, Ellicott and Gayoso were watching each other, one of Ellicott's functions being, apparently, to obtain information for the government regarding the Western schemes of independent empire. It seems from a letter of Gayoso to Thomas Power that Wilkinson was worried about his correspondence, which Gayoso said was all in Spain and would be kept safe, if the general should conduct himself with propriety.

The small streams on the route had been crossed on rafts, as the country was unsettled and apparently never explored. The Pearl was crossed in the same way on November 18. The expedition was then about out of food and clothing. Supplies had been sent to the mouth of the Pearl, but the river was choked with logs, and absolute necessities were brought up by pack horse. Both Gillespie and Ellicott made trips to New Orleans to arrange for supplies, taking a boat sent by Governor Gayoso, and part of the men set to work clearing out a channel in the Pearl, which was found to have so many by ways that parties would go astray and lose several days in finding the right course.

On February 23, 1799, at New Orleans, Ellicott and Gayoso signed with great ceremony, in the hall of the government house, four reports in Spanish and English, confirming the work done before June 7, 1798, the date when the Spanish interests were entrusted to Dunbar and Minor. A new silver standish, made for the occasion, was employed. The sandbox was in the form of a drum, the ink was in a miniature mortar, the pounce box was an astronomical sphere, all of these being curiously and appropriately engraved. Meanwhile the guide line was carried on to Mo-

Digitized by Google

bile bay by Daniel Burnet, surveyor for Spain, and the correction line back to Thompson's creek was run by Gillespie. The direction was carried across the Mobile by signal fires, and the party pushed on, reaching the Chattahoochee river, 381 miles from the Mississippi, the eastern boundary of the Mississippi territory, where the instruments were set up again May 9, 1799. The end of the guide line was found to be 236 feet too far north, which distance was laid off and the corrected line carried back, as in former cases. The rest of the work was a line from the confluence of the Flint and Chattahoochee to the source of the St. Mary's. The Creek Indians interfered (indicating the necessity of Captain Bowyer's escort, that had accompanied the party all the way), and the running of that part of the line was abandoned. Instead, Ellicott erected a monument at the river confluence, and sailed around the peninsula and up the St. Mary's, penetrated the great Okefinokee swamp as far as possible, and built a mound to mark the other end of the line. On his way he found William Augustus Bowles shipwrecked off the mouth of the Apalachicola, indicating that the days of foreign intrigue with the Indians was not to end until the United States stepped across this line of Ellicott's and Minor's and possessed every foot of the coast. (Also see Dunbar's line.)

Bounds, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Calhoun county, about 8 miles southwest of Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Boundstown. An extinct town of Noxubee county, which was situated on the Noxubee river, in the southeastern part of the county. It was first settled by a Mr. Jesse Bounds in the early '30s and grew into a small country village. As it never had any good reason to exist, it only survived for a few years, after its founder, Mr. Bounds, moved away.

Bourbon, a post-hamlet of Washington county.

Bourbon County. The legislature of Georgia, Feb. 7, 1785, passed an act establishing the county line of Bourbon, with the following boundaries: "Beginning at the mouth of the river Yazous where it empties into the Mississippi river, thence by a line to be drawn along the middle of the said river until it shall intersect the northernmost part of the 31° of north latitude; thence by a line to be drawn due east from the determination of the line last mentioned in the latitude of 31° north of the equator as far as the lands reach which in that district have, at any time, been relinquished by the Indians; thence along the line of said relinquishment to said river Yasous;

Digitized by Google

thence down said river to the beginning; and the said county shall comprehend all the lands and waters within the said description." This was intended to embrace the British district of Natchez, then under the government of a Spanish commandant reporting to the governor of Louisiana.

The act deferred the granting of lands, as not proper at that time, but provided that when a land office should be opened, preference should be given to the occupants as should be citizens of the United States or subjects of any power friendly to the United States during the Revolution, provided such claimants were the actual cultivators of the claim. The price of the land, when granted, should not exceed 25 cents per acre. The justices were authorized to administer the oath of allegiance to the State of Georgia to any person not proscribed by that State or some other of the United States. These provisions reveal the attitude of the victorious Revolutionists toward the loyalists, to which class a large part of the inhabitants of the Natchez belonged.

The justices named in the act were Thomas Green, Cato West, (son-in-law of Green), Tacitus Gilliard, Sutton Banks, Nicholas Long, William Davenport, Nathaniel Christmas, Willam McIntosh, Benjamin Farrar, Thomas M. Green, (son of Thomas), William Anderson, John Ellis and Adam Bingaman. Abner Green (son of Thomas) was named as register of probate. As the act provided for an oath of office to be administered by the governor of Georgia to such as should appear before him, and to others by any one who should so appear, it is to be inferred that Thomas Green was sworn in, and empowered to administer the oath to the others.

The list of officers, says Claiborne, includes some of the former royalists as well as Revolutionary soldiers. "This array of names clearly indicates the social status of the Natchez district" at that time. "In no county of any state of this Union can be found at this day a magistracy more competent, more dignified, and more richly endowed with personal and moral virtues."

The passage of the law was secured by Col. Thomas Green, a Virginian, citizen of Georgia, who with some others above named went to the Ohio to join Clark's army about 1782 but instead came down as settlers in the Natchez. Col. Green made the overland trip to Georgia to secure this assertion of American dominion in the west. He also visited New Orleans and, as a commissioner of Georgia, demanded the surrender of the region north of the 31st parallel. For this, says Wailes, he was "an object of suspicion, and on the first plausible pretext he was placed in confinement." Clai-

Digitized by Google

borne says this demand an imprisonment preceded his return to Georgia. (See Thomas Green).

James Madison wrote to James Monroe, June 21, 1785, "A gentleman of credit lately from Kentucky tells me he fell in with two persons on the Ohio, who were going down the river in the character of commissioners from Georgia, authorized to demand from the Spanish governor of New Orleans the posts within the limits of that State, and a settlement of the boundary between it and the Spanish possessions. The gentleman did not see their commission, but entertains no doubt of their having one. He was informed that two others were joined in it, who had taken a different route. Should there be no mistake in this case, you will no doubt be able to get a full account of the embassy. I would willingly suppose that no State could be guilty either of so flagrant an outrage on the Federal constitution, or of so imprudent a mode of pursuing their claims against a foreign nation." (Works of Madison, I, 155).

It appears from a proclamation by Governor Stephen Miro, at New Orleans, commandant of Natchez by speciaal disposition of the Count of Galvez, June 23, 1785, that the people of the district had been called to meet for the organization of government. The commandant announced that on account of "seditious steps . . . against the laws of good government in all nations, almost in sight and against the prohibition that was made to that purpose by the commandant of this district in possession of which Spain is by the incontestable right of conquest," the arrest of Tacitus Gaillard, Richard Ellis and Sutton Bankes had been ordered; that they would be tried according to the circumstance of their crime, and that, "being informed that the generality have rejected the seditious propositions of the promoteurs," the other participants in the meeting had nothing to fear.

"Also in the steps of Thomas Green in command of the fort Pamure and the district in the name of the State of Georgia from which he pretended to be sent are known to the publick refusing to present himself to me nor suffer the titles he pretended to be possessed of being examined, be it known to all the Inhabitants of this district that they are obliged to take the oath of fidelity altho some of them (h) as not being willing to do it being the right of nations that every man under a Domination that protects him ought to be a faithful Subject to his Sovereign, Therefore I do Declare that any one who would attempt any kind of seditious meeting or rebelion shall be punished according the military laws,

Digitized by Google

as they ought to be quiet without meddling themselves in the . . . circumstances, nor to take any part in the contestations that may arise from the said claim." Notice was given that "is catholique Majesty as one agent in Philadelphia who started from havana in the latter end of April or the beginning of May with a particular commission in this river with United States of Ameriea, & therefore there is no doubt that this matter will be settled amicably which ought to encourage the planters more & more to think of nothing else but gathering their tobacco which will be paid in New Orleans as well as that of the rest of the produce in hard money." This proclamation was written in English by the commandant's adjutant, Andrew Lopez Armesto. (Natchez Records, 1785, No. 8, 155).

Feb. 1, 1788, the Bourbon county act was repealed by Georgia, "because she saw that her attempt to carry it into execution would be likely to increase the difficulties of the United States in their diplomatic strife with Spain touching that and all the other territory then in dispute between the two countries."—(Chappell's Miscellanies).

Bournham, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Lawrence county, on White Sand creek, an affluent of the Pearl river, and distant about 8 miles southeast of Monticello, the county seat. Population in 1900, 24.

Bovina, a post-station of Warren county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 10 miles by rail east of Vicksburg. It has 3 churches, a money order postoffice, a broom factory, and two fine Munger system cotton gins. The town is in the center of a fine cotton growing district. Population in 1900, 82; in 1906 it was estimated at 150.

Bowers, a postoffice in the northern part of Simpson county, 10 miles west of Mendenhall.

Bowers, Honorable Eaton Jackson, of Bay St. Louis, the representative of Mississippi's sixth district in the Congress of the United States, was born June 17, 1865, at Canton, Madison county, Miss., a son of Eaton Jackson and Sallie Lee (Dinkins)Bowers. His father was a native of North Carolina, who removed in early life to Hardeman county, where he received his preliminary education. His collegiate advantages were had in the Transylvania university of Lexington, Ky., from which institution he received a degree. His legal training was had in the office of Judge J. W. C. Watson at Holly Springs, Miss. When the Civil War broke out he became a lieutenant in the Madison Rifles of the Confederate army and served with

Digitized by Google

Generals Earl Van Dorn and W. H. Jackson until the cessation of hostilities. The son, the subject of this memoir, received his early scholastic instruction in Canton under Mrs. Lou Slover and Mrs. Ann Webster, and then took a course at the Mississippi Military institute at Pass Christian from 1879 to 1881. Upon leaving school at the age of fifteen he became employed as an assistant in the chancery clerk's office of Madison county and subsequently worked as a bookkeeper in Grenada and Canton until April, 1883. For some three months prior to that time he had spent his extra time in the office of Judge J. W. Downs of Canton, and in that month, when but seventeen years of age, he was admitted to practice before the courts of Mississippi. His first location was in Canton, where he remained until August, 1884, removing thence to Bay St. Louis to form a partnership with Col. Ben Lane Posey. In politics Mr. Bowers is an influential Democrat and has been active in party affairs as a member of both the county and state executive committees. He has been honored with a number of offices, among them presidential elector on the Democratic ticket for the Sixth district in 1888, and for the state at large in 1892 and 1896; served one term in the state senate from the First district, being elected in 1885, and one term in the House of Representatives of the state legislature in 1899. His nomination for Congress came in 1902, defeating W. H. Hardy, of Perry county, and E. M. Barber, of Harrison county, and his election occurred without opposition in November of the same year. At each successive election since he has been re-elected. In 1892 Judge Niles of the Federal court appointed Mr. Bowers attorney for the receiver of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad and he has since that time been general counsel for the company. His religious affiliations are with the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is a member of the Boards of Trustees and Stewards of the Bay St. Louis society. In a fraternal way he is a Knight Templar and Shriner of the Free and Accepted Masons, a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Order of Owls; and is a member of the Committee on Law and Jurisprudence of the Mississippi Grand Lodge. On September 3, 1888, Mr. Bowers married Miss Tullah Gaines Posey, daughter of Col. Ben Lane and Fannie B. Posey, of Bay St. Louis. Colonel Posey was a member of the famous "South Carolina Palmetto Regiment" in the Mexican War and was commander of the "Red Eagles" of the Confederate army. The children of Congressman and Mrs. Bowers are four in number: Eaton Jackson, Jr.; Posey Ridgely, Sallie Loe and Samuel Holloway.

Digitized by Google

Bowerton, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Copiah county, about 20 miles southwest of Hazlehurst, the county seat. Population in 1900, 32. It has a rural route mail service from Wesson.

Bowles, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Chickasaw county, about 12 miles northwest of Houston, the county seat. Populaion in 1900, 36.

Bowling Green, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Holmes county, about 8 miles northeast of Lexington, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 57.

Bowman, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Tate county, about 8 miles northeast of Senatobia, the county seat. Coldwater is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 70.

Box, a post-station in the northern part of Simpson county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 7 miles northwest of Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 50. There is a saw-milling plant located here.

Boyce, a post-station in the north-central part of Wayne county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 5 miles by rail north of Waynesboro, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 25.

Boyd, a post-hamlet in the extreme southwestern corner of Lawrence county, about 18 miles southwest of Monticello, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Boyd, Samuel S., a native of Maine, came to Natchez about 1830, entered into a law partnership with Alexander Montgomery, and was famous as a lawyer. His firm defended the will of Isaac Ross in the famous suit brought by the heirs in 1834, and in 1837, as special judge, he delivered the opinion of the High court in the famous case of Vick vs. Vicksburg, reversed, however, by the United States supreme court. He died in the prime of life, his wife, a daughter of James C. Wilkins, surviving him.

Boykins, a post-village in the eastern part of Smith county, 11 miles east of Raleigh, the county seat. Montrose, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., is the nearest railroad station. Population in 1900, 350.

Boyle, an incorporated post-town in the southwestern part of Bolivar county. It is a junction point for two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., two miles south of Cleveland, one of the two seats of justice for the county. Its location in the fertile Mississippi bottom, and excellent railroad facilities, make it an important shipping point for the great staple of the region, cotton. It has a money order postoffice, and a bank organized in 1906. Population in 1900, 538; estimated at 700 in 1906.

Digitized by Google

Bozeman, a post-hamlet of Lauderdale county, 7 miles northwest of Meridian.

Brackett, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Lawrence county, about 15 miles northwest of the county seat. Monticello Junction, on the I. C. R. R., is the nearest railroad station, 4 miles to the southeast. Population in 1900, 23.

Bradford, Alexander, an eminent lawyer of Holly Springs, was one of the prominent men of his day, a strong public speaker, and major-general of militia. He evidently took some part in the Seminole war of 1836, as Reuben Davis alluded to him as "the Chevalier Bayard, the hero of Withlacoochee." Some amusement was derived from his extreme earnestness and evident high regard for his dignity, but even Henry S. Foote refrained from personal badinage upon Bradford's request, when they met in joint debate. He was major of the First regiment, under Colonel Davis, in the Mexican war. Davis was wounded at Buena Vista and Lieutenant-Colonel McClung at Monterey, but Bradford, though exposing himself with the utmost recklessness, was untouched, and that fact saddened his life ever afterward. After his return from Mexico, he was hailed as the Israel Putnam of his age, and was presented a costly sword by the citizens of Marshall county, inscribed "Withlacoochee, Monterey, Buena Vista." He was a candidate for governor in the fall of 1847 against J. W. Matthews, but was in a decided minority. As an independent Union Democrat he made an unsuccessful campaign for representative in Congress for the State at large, in 1852, which became known in politics as "the Chickasaw rebellion."

Bradley, a post-station of Oktibbeha county, on the Westpoint branch of the Illinois Central R. R., 10 miles southwest of Starkville, the county seat. The village has cotton gins and is growing.

Brame, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Pontotoc county, 6 miles east of Pontotoc, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 26.

Branch, a post-hamlet of Scott county, about 18 miles northwest of Forest, the county seat.

Brandon, an incorporated post-town of Rankin county, 12 miles east of Jackson, on the Alabama & Vicksburg railroad. It is the capital of the county, and was named for Gerard C. Brandon, Governor in 1828-32. It is located in a farming and cotton raising district, and between five and six thousand of bales of cotton are shipped from here annually. It has a good academy, 6 churches, telegraph and telephone offices, an express office, one newspaper

Digitized by Google

and two banks. The News, a Democratic weekly, W. S. May, editor and publisher, was established in 1892 and has a large circulation. The Brandon Bank was established in 1900 with a capital of $10,000; in 1906 it had a surplus of $15,000 and its deposits were about $135,000. The Rankin County Bank was established in 1906 with a capital of $20,000. The town has two hotels, two livery stables and fifteen or twenty stores, two cotton gins and one saw mill. The population in 1900 was 775 and it has not increased much since. The Methodists built the first church in Brandon and were followed by the Presbyterians, then the Episcopalians, and last the Baptists.

Brandon, Gerard, only son of an Englishman who held a government position in Ireland and married Margaret Lindsay, of Scotch descent. He was born in County Donegal in 1750. As a young man he espoused the cause of Robert Emmet, and subsequently fled with his mother, his father having died, to France, and thence to America, reaching Charleston, S. C., not long before the American revolution. He served under Marion and in Colonel Washington's cavalry, and was in the battles of Cowpens and King's Mountain. The sword he wore was carried by his son, General Brandon, in the war 1861-65, and is preserved by Robert Brandon, a descendant living near Fort Adams. While the English were yet in control of West Florida, Gerard Brandon was an immigrant to the Manchac district, near the Amite river; but after the invasion by Galvez he moved to the Attakapas country and thence to the Natchez district, where he obtained grants of land in what is now Adams and Wilkinson counties. He married Dorothy Nugent, and had four sons and four daughters. He died at the Selma plantation, about nine miles from Natchez, July 27, 1823.

Brandon, Gerard Chittocque, the eldest child of Gerard Brandon, was born at Selma plantation, near Natchez, in September, 1788, when Grand Pré was governor.

He was prepared for college by Rev. Dr. McDowell, entered Princeton college, and from there went to William and Mary, in Virginia, where he was graduated, dividing first honors with the famous William C. Rives. He began the practice of law at Washington, Miss., about the time of the war with England, in which he gave creditable service as a soldier. In 1816 he married Margaret Chambers, of Bardstown, Ky., and abandoned the law for life as a planter, making his home for a time near Fort Adams. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1817, and speaker of the house in 1822, was lieutenant-governor under

Digitized by Google

Holmes and Leake, and acting governor to fill out both administrations, and was elected governor in 1827. He is noted in some publications as having opposed the further introduction of negro slaves, a not uncommon sentiment in Mississippi in his day. He was solicited to accept the United States senatorship at the close of his term as governor, but declined the honor. His last official dignity was as a member of the constitutional convention of 1832, from which he resigned before the close of the session. He was not in favor of the experiment of the people choosing their own judges. Governor Brandon was a typical planter, genial, honest, hospitable and satisfied to use brilliant capabilities for the entertainment of his friends. By his first marriage he had two children, Gerard and James C. Brandon. In 1824 he married Elizabeth Stanton, at Natchez, and they had six sons and two daughters. Governor Brandon died at his Columbian Springs plantation, near Fort Adams March 28, 1850.

Brandon's Administration, First. Gerard C. Brandon, lieutenant-governor, "exercised the powers of governor of the State of Mississippi," after the death of Governor Leake, November 17, 1825. He had been reëlected lieutenant-governor for two years from the next January, in August of that year.

His address to the general assembly of January, 1826, was first devoted to finances. There was a balance against the treasury of $41,000, made up of $21,000 due the bank, and $12,000 in claims not yet presented because there was no money on hand. It was not expected that the assessment of taxes under existing laws would provide for the current expenses. The officers of the State would be compelled to sell their warrants at a discount or wait to the end of the year for pay. "It is necessary for the honor and dignity of the State, that good faith be observed, and all important that public credit be established. Mississippi, as yet, has done nothing towards internal improvement and but little for the encouragement of education. In every public institution the stock of which is calculated to produce a revenue, it appears to me, the State should be the principal concerned. By this policy she might in a few years have an overflowing treasury, and her citizens be relieved from the burthens of direct taxation." He recommended a revision of the revenue laws. Without comment he submitted the resolutions of several State legislatures regarding the abolition of slavery.

His term of office as acting governor ceased on the inauguration of Governor Holmes, a few days later.

Digitized by Google

Brandon's Administration, Second. Gerard C. Brandon became acting governor in the summer of 1826 on account of the illness and resignation of Governor Holmes. It was a year of hope that the remainder of the Indian land might be opened to settlement at once, but these hopes were doomed to disappointment.

Among his recommendations to the legislature of January, 1827, were, an additional judicial district to embrace the county of Monroe," now the most populous of the State," and the county of Yazoo, which then included all the recent Indian cession north of Hinds and Warren, and a penitentiary (q. v.) The receipts of the Three per cent fund now amounted to nearly $22,000, and about $100,000 had been expended on roads and bridges. The failure of the Indian treaty of 1826 (q. v.) was deplored, but "the effort made to extinguish the Indian title is calculated to elicit our gratitude towards the general government, and the commissioners that held the treaty."

A feature of this session of the legislature was the impeachment of John Phillips, probate judge of Amite county, who resigned before trial.

By the revenue act this year the poll tax was reduced to 50 cents, the slave tax to 62½ cents; carriages were taxed $1.

The governor was authorized by the act of February 5, 1827, to sell State bonds for $250,000 to pay the debt to the Bank of Mississippi, and buy stock in it. But he was unable to obtain the loan in the East. He advised the legislature of 1827 to resist an effort to obtain a branch of the bank of the United States at Natchez. (See Banking).

At the election in August, 1827, the vote for governor was: Gerard C. Bradon, 5,482; Beverly R. Grayson, 1,861; Daniel Williams, 3,392; scattering, 127. For lieutenant-governor: Abram M. Scott, 5,454; Benjamin Lee, 3,650; Thomas Anderson, 1,184; scattering, 199.

It appears from the annual address of the governor in 1828 that the financial condition had so far improved that the receipts were expected to be sufficient to meet the ordinary expenses.

John A. Grimball and Hiram G. Runnels were continued in office as secretary of state and auditor, but Samuel C. Wooldridge, treasurer, was defeated by James Phillips in the legislative vote. An auditing committee found a deficit of over $5,000 in the cash.

The legislature memorialized Congress to extend the time of payment of public lands already sold, also, to remove the Indians and open up more lands. The State had appropriated $3,500 to

Digitized by Google

make a channel in the bar at the mouth of the east pass of Pascagoula river, and Congress had appropriated $8,000 for the same purpose, and as each appropriation was to be expended "under the direction of the sovereignty that made it," Congress was asked to turn its appropriation over to the State.

General Jackson, then a candidate for president of the United States January 20, 1828, visited the capital city which had been given his name in 1822. Being addressed by Senator Wiley P. Harris, in behalf of the legislature, he made an appropriate response, congratulating the State on her record in the wars with the Indians and British. "Your governor and legislature, exhaustless in energy and patriotism, poured out the resources of the State and sent forth her sons to the conflict. The first gave support, the last gave renown to the nation and their gallant leader—I am proud to see him near me, sharing, as he richly merits, the gratitude and respect of his fellow citizens."

The electorial vote of Mississippi was cast for Jackson and Calhoun in November.

In his message of 1829 Governor Brandon noted that the excitement of the presidential election had passed away, leaving an almost unparalleled harmony and good feeling; the threats of "determined and hostile resistance" to the tariff law of 1828, among the sister Southern States, had "happily settled in a resolution to resist the policy alone by constitutional means." He questioned the policy of encouraging industry by tariffs.

He had invested $25,000 in bank stock as directed by the legislature, and the total expenditures of the year had been a thousand dollars more than the receipts. But the revenues promised thereafter to largely exceed the expenditures.

The Tennessee boundary (q. v.) was becoming a matter of interest, and the removal of the Indians was earnestly demanded. (See Treaty of 1830.) Legislation was begun in apparent disregard of the national Indian policy, which caused a remonstrance to be spread on the journal by a few members who declared the act "was fraught with consequences the most awful and dangerous to the peace and welfare of this Union." William L. Sharkey signed a protest against another bill which passed the house, which he viewed "as tending in every respect to break down the barriers against fraud and to open the door to perjury and increase litigation."

Resolutions were adopted that the protective tariff of 1828 was "contrary to the spirit of the constitution of the United States,

Digitized by Google

impolitic and oppressive in its operations on the Southern States, and ought to be resisted by all constitutional means," but the vote on constitutionality was close.

The $250,000 loan proposed in the last session was modified to be a part of a scheme of internal improvement (q. v.) Another important act was the one providing for a commission to devise a system of education (q. v.).

The popular vote in August, 1829, was as follows: for governor, Gerard C. Brandon, 7,006; George Winchester, 3,764. For lieutenant-governor, Abram M. Scott, 8,941; Josiah Shipp, 5.

In 1830 the governor suggested: "It is a duty incumbent on us to profit by the fatal experience of other States, in relation to their monied institutions; and whatever course may be adopted to relieve our fellow citizens from their pecuniary embarrassments, which the depression of the value of our only article of produce for exportation would seem to threaten, we should endeavor, both by precept and example, to press upon them the necessity of a rigid system of economy, as the only effectual means of avoiding the shock. A debt created by borrowing money to obtain relief from present embarrassment, without observing such a system, returns upon the borrower when he is less able to pay and involves him in inevitable ruin." The legislature, however, gave no heed to the warning and proceeded at once to plunge into the financial morass in which the States north of her had been floundering.

In electing an auditor in 1830 the legislature was evenly divided between William Dowsing, Thomas B. J. Hadley and George B. Dameron. The latter withdrew and Hadley was chosen. Grimball was continued as secretary of state until 1833, and Phillips as treasurer. Richard Stockton, 1825-28; George Adams, 1828-29; Robert H. Buckner, 1829-30; R. M. Gaines, 1830-34, were the attorneys-general.

There was a memorable struggle in 1830 over the election of speaker of the house, between Franklin E. Plummer, Joseph Dunbar and William Haile. On the sixth ballot Dunbar was elected.

Notable events of 1830 were the incorporation of the Planters' bank, (see Banking); the Indian treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek (q. v.); the United States census (q. v.); the census showed a State population of 136,000.

In his message of November, 1830, the governor alluded to the abundant crops, despite a long drought, the prosperous condition of all sorts of industry, and especially was he gratified by the Indian treaty, which would end the dispute about jurisdiction

Digitized by Google

and open a vast area of waste land to cultivation. "In the pleasing contemplation of this event we see the dawn of our future greatness as a State." The income of the State was now about $62,000 a year, expenditures $52,500, a healthy condition.

It appears from the governor's message that the Indian country laws of 1829 and 1830 were of no effect except to create a sensation. He advised the legislature that the laws should be either revised or suspended. The United States had requested that the laws be suspended until the Indians could be removed, and the governor had given his opinion that they would be suspended, so far as related to the Indians themselves and not to white settlers among them.

It is of interest to note that of the State expenditures at this date, in round numbers, $14,000 was for the legislature, $18,000 for the courts, $5,000 for the statehouse officers, $2,500 for education, $300 for militia and $200 for deaf and dumb children in the Kentucky asylum. These figures are more eloquent regarding the rudimentary condition of the State, as a State is now regarded, than many words of comment.

The bank of Mississippi owed the State $5,400 dividends on $30,000 stock held by the State, and the State owed the bank $20,500. The two aided colleges, Jefferson, and Mississippi academy, owed the State $15,000; the late State treasurer owed $5,000, and other persons about $5,000 altogether. The taxable lands of the State were assessed at $5,677,000; town lots at $1,727,000; the merchandize sales, which were taxed heavily, were reported as $2,420,000 for the year. The peddler tax was not coming up to expectations because public sentiment exempted the clock peddlers, who were selling thousands of wooden clocks.

In 1830-31 the preliminary steps were taken for the constitutional convention of 1832 (q. v.)

The governor in November, 1831, noted that the State was prosperous, although there had been much loss from repeated and heavy storms. In this year was the beginning of the organization of companies to build railroads (q. v.), but there was no construction for several years.

At the election in 1831, for governor, Abram M. Scott had 3,953 votes, Hiram G. Runnels, 3,711, Charles Lynch 2,902, William P. Harris 1,449, Adam Gordon 492. For lieutenant-governor Fountain Winston had 6,721, John H. Norton 4,746. Scott was elected governor by the most decidedly minority vote yet experienced.

Digitized by Google

Governor Brandon's administration of practically three consecutive terms closed in January, 1832.

Brandon, William L., was born in 1802, near Washington, Adams county, the youngest child of Gerard Brandon and brother of Governor Brandon. He was educated in Virginia and at Princeton college, and in 1824 made his home on the land near Pinckneyville, entered by his father in 1790, and became prominent as a planter, his home being known as Arcole. He was a member of the legislature in 1826. Taking an interest in military matters he was made a major-general of militia, and at the organization of the 2d regiment for the war with Mexico contested the election of colonel with Reuben Davis. In 1860, despite his advanced age, he raised a company of volunteers, called the Jeff Davis Guards, with which he went to Virginia. There the Second battalion was organized under his command, first as major and later as lieutenant-colonel. When it was merged in the Twenty-first regiment, under Col. Humphreys, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. He served in this capacity during the remainder of 1861 in camp near the Potomac river. In the summer of 1862, Colonel Humphreys was wounded in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and Brandon, commanding the regiment, fell with a dangerous wound at Malvern Hill. He was taken to the hospital at Richmond, and a leg amputated, but this did not quench his desire for active service. Fitted with a wooden leg, he was with his regiment at Gettysburg, after which he was advanced to the rank of colonel. He was also with Barksdale's brigade at Chickamauga. In 1864 he was promoted to brigadier-general and assigned to duty in Mississippi in command of reserves and conscripts. (See War, and C. S. Army.) He was a man of commanding appearance, standing six feet one, a gentleman of culture, and had many warm friends. One of his sons was wounded at Gettysburg, another at Chickamauga; a third son was in Adams' brigade. General Brandon died at Arcole, October 8, 1890.

Brandywine, an old village in Claiborne county, about twenty miles southeast of Port Gibson. Its prosperous era was during the '30s, when it was a noted health resort for people from Mississippi and Louisiana. It then contained five business houses and saloons, and a large hotel. The owner of the hotel was "General Nichols." During the '40s it lost its popularity as a health resort and ceased to grow. It now has about 40 inhabitants and contains a church, a store and postoffice.

Digitized by Google

Brantley, William F. He entered the military service as captain of the Wigfall Rifles, of Choctaw county, in 1861, but they were retained in the State service, until the spring of 1862, and then assigned to the Twenty-ninth regiment, organized at Corinth, under Colonel Walthall. He was rapidly advanced to the rank of colonel, and commanded his regiment at the great battles of Murfreesboro and Chickamauga. For his part in the fight on Lookout Mountain he was particularly commended by Walthall, the brigade commander. At Resaca he led a charge on the enemy that was of notable gallantry, and his line three times repulsed the Federal assaults. At the battle of Ezra Church, near Atlanta, Gen. Samuel Benton was killed, and Brantly took command of the brigade, which he retained, with promotion to brigadier-general, to the close of the war. Gen. Brantley was assassinated at Winona a few years after the close of the Civil War.

Bratton, Theodore DuBose, was born November 11, 1862, at Winnsboro, S. C. He is a son of Brig.-Gen. John Bratton, whose father and mother were both prominent in Revolutionary history. Bishop Bratton's mother, Elizabeth Porcher DuBose, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and of the family of Gen. Francis Marion, of Revolutionary fame. Bishop Bratton was educated at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., from which he has received the degrees, G. D., B. D., and D. D. He entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1887, and spent most of his ministry at Spartanburg, S. C., and Raleigh, N. C. While rector of St. Mary's school in Raleigh he was elected Bishop of Mississippi, and was consecrated September 29, 1903. In 1888 he was married to Lucy Beverly Randolph, of Tallahassee, Fla., who was of the Virginia Randolphs. Mrs. Bratton died at Jackson, Miss., January 5, 1905. In August, 1906, Bishop Bratton was married to Mrs. Ivy Perrin Goss.

Braxton, a post-station in the northern part of Simpson county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 8 miles northwest of Mendenhall. It has a money order postoffice, and is the seat of the Braxton Collegiate Institute. It has two saw mills and a shingle mill, several stores, and a bank, The Braxton Bank, established in 1904. The population in 1906 was estimated at 500.

Brazelia, a post-hamlet of Noxubee county, 14 miles east of Macon, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 72.

Brent, a post-hamlet in the extreme southern part of Leflore

Digitized by Google

county, situated on the west bank of the Yazoo river, about 28 miles southwest of Greenwood, the county seat.

Brevoort, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Yazoo county, on Alligator Channel, about 18 miles from Yazoo City.

Brewer, a post-town located on the Miss. Eastern R. R., 10 miles east of Quitman, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Brewton, a post-hamlet near the center of Jackson county, about 18 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1900, 62.

Bridges, a post-hamlet in the east-central part of Pike county, about 14 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat.

Brierfield, a postoffice of Warren county, situated on the Mississippi river, about 20 miles southwest of Vicksburg. Population in 1900, 30.

Briers, a post-hamlet of Adams county, on the Mississippi river, about 15 miles south of Natchez.

Bright, a post-hamlet of De Soto county, 6 miles east of Hernando, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Briscoe Bill. Says H. S. Fulkerson in his "Random Recollections," describing the times following the speculative collapse of 1837, "Litigated cases were very numerous owing to the financial troubles of the day, and though circuit court would hold for four weeks, the docket was never cleared." After judgment was rendered the attorneys would resort to writs of supersedeas and certiorari, and after the passage by the legislature of the State, in 1843, of what was known as the Briscoe bill, the writ of quo warranto would be invoked in the bank cases, of which there were many.

The farmers who visited Fulkerson as deputy clerk called the latter "the curanter." The writ of quo warranto was of course, nothing new, but the Briscoe bill gave it special sanction against the banks, which were not able to redeem their bills. Under the Briscoe bill "proceedings by quo warranto were instituted against nearly every bank in the State, to have them dissolved and thus to get rid of the debts due to them." (Mayes) The bill was introduced by Briscoe, of Claiborne, and amended by Judge Guion to protect creditors. The bill passed, July, 1843, over great opposition. Fulkerson points out the curious coincidence that there was a Briscoe proposition before the house of commons in 1693, for supplying the king with easy money and exempting the nobility from taxation, by a national land bank. But it was the collapse

Digitized by Google

of a scheme of this kind that the Mississippi Briscoe bill applied to.

At the January term, 1846, of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, Justice Clayton delivered an opinion sustaining the Guion amendment to the Briscoe bill; Chief Justice Sharkey concurred, and Justice Thatcher dissented. The sections of the law against which the contest was made, required "that when a judgment of forfeitures is entered against a bank, its debtors shall not be thereby released from their debts and liabilities, but that the court rendering such judgment shall appoint one or more trustees to take charge of the banks and assets of the same—to sue for and collect all debts due it—to sell all its property and apply the same as might be thereafter directed by law, to the payment of its debts." The opinion of the court sustained this law.

About the same time the legislature voted against the proposed repeal of the quo warranto law, but the bank-indebted interest obtained the passage of a new law which was regarded by many as much worse than the original Briscoe bill.

Brice's Crossroads, or Tishomingo Creek. This, the greatest battle of Gen. Forrest's career, was fought near Guntown, June 10, 1864. (See War of 1861-65.) Gen. S. D. Sturgis commanded the Federal columns, 3,200 cavalry, under General Grierson; 4,500 infantry, and 22 pieces of artillery, in all about 8,000 men, with a train of 250 wagons. Gen. Forrest, at Booneville, as this expedition advanced from Memphis, concentrated a force of 4,713 mounted troops, with 12 pieces of artillery, in all about 4,875 men at Brice's cross roads, on the Guntown road from Ripley. He had to fight for this position, Lyon's and Rucker's men contesting the ground with Grierson's, all dismounted. As the Federals were coming up, Forrest won the race for position, and as soon as he had enough at hand to overcome Grierson, charged upon the Federal columns yet in some confusion of movement through the woods. After two hours' hard fighting and with the help of a flank attack by Barteau, Forrest succeeded in working demoralization in the enemy. The effective working of his artillery contributed much to success. When the Federal retreat began it soon became a rout. At Ripley the Federals attempted to make a stand, but it was soon broken, and the flight was continued. Forrest captured all the Federal artillery, 5,000 stand of fire arms, 500,000 rounds of ammunition, and the entire wagon train. The Federal report of casualties was 223 killed, 394 wounded, and 1,623 missing. Forrest's loss was

Digitized by Google

96 killed and 396 wounded. W. L. Duff's 8th and A. H. Chalmers' 18th Miss. cavalry were in the battle, and lost 107.

Dr. John Allen Wyeth, in his Life of Forrest, says of this battle: "It has passed into history as one of the most signal victories of the Civil war, considering the forces engaged. On this field General Forrest displayed not only that bull-dog tenacity of purpose which characterized his aggressive method of warfare, but his remarkable ability as a strategist and, those original methods of fighting which then won success and have since attracted the closest attention of students of military science." While he had only Lyons' men on the field he had chosen, he held Grierson in check by an offensive demonstration, which was "pure bluff," for an hour, until Rucker came up, when Forrest had about 1,600 against Grierson's 3,200. He made another attack, before he was reinforced by 500 more, after which, though Bell's brigade, his main force, and Morton's artillery, were yet in the rear, Forrest delivered a fierce assault, about 11 a. m. Rucker, with Chalmers' Mississippians in his line, had a hand-to-hand fight with Colonel Waring's New Jersey and Indiana troops, and was the first to gain ground, breaking the Federal center. Duff, at the same time, engaged the extreme right of Grierson's line. Grierson was practically defeated when the Federal infantry and artillery began to arrive and form for his support, and about the same time Forrest welcomed the arrival of Capt. John W. Morton's artillery, (Morton's and Rice's batteries), with Buford and Bell's cavalry close at their heels, wearied by a 25 miles march. Grierson's cavalry was exhausted, and on the other side Johnson's, Rucker's and Lyons' men were badly fagged. When the final struggle began about two o'clock, the day was intensely hot and still. Men and animals alike had fallen with sunstroke. Bell's first attack was repulsed, but Forrest and Bell both, pistol in hand, took places in the front rank. The Federals made a counter charge on Rucker, but they were repulsed. The repeating revolver vanquished the bayonet, and the Confederate line surged forward just as Barteau attacked the flank, sounding many bugles and making as great a show as posible with 250 men. Barteau's movement threw the Federal reserve, a negro brigade, into disorder, and caused the withdrawal of Grierson's cavalry from the front. Forrest then ordered the final assault, on the center and both flanks, and the victory was won. Colonel Waring, a gallant soldier, wrote: "It was seen at half past twelve that our ammunition was reduced to five rounds per man; and when our battery had fired its last

Digitized by Google

shot the infantry began to arrive, and then they came up a regiment at a time, or only so fast as the Forrest mill could grind them up in detail." (Whip and Spur.") This was the plan of victory that Forrest had conceived. The men of Alabama, Mississippi, Kentucky, Tennessee, Indiana, Illinois, Minnesota, Iowa and New Jersey amply demonstrated their splendid fighting qualities, and the victory was undoubtedly due to the genius of the Confederate general.

Brit, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Smith county, about 16 miles south of Raleigh, the county seat.

British West Florida. "The changes called for by the Treaty of Paris were world-wide in their scope, and it was not for some time that the transfer of the Floridas and east Louisiana was effected. On August 7, 1763, Captain Wills, of the third battery of royal artillery, proceeded from Havana and received from the Spanish commandant possession of Pensacola, from which on the 3d of the next month every Spaniard sailed for Vera Cruz. In October a detachment of Highlanders reached Mobile, and the procés verbal of transfer was signed by De Velle and Fezende for France and Robert Farmar for Great Britain. The lilies were lowered, the red flag ascended to the music of bagpipes, and Bienville's fort was renamed Fort Charlotte for the young Queen of England. About the same time, St. Augustine was similarly occupied, and the British banner waved over the whole continent east of the Miss. river, except the New Orleans district. The new possessions other than those immediately around the three towns named, and as many in the northwest, had few inhabitants except the Indian tribes; and the government, with true British indifference toward the past history of its provinces, proceeded as on a *tabula rasa*, and by proclamation of October 7th divided up the country on new lines. Of course, the old Atlantic colonies were not themselves disturbed, but their claims of extension westwardly received a rude shock."—Hamilton, "Colonization of the South."

It is worth while to carefully note that it was not "the Floridas," but Florida, that was ceded to Great Britain by Spain, in order to regain not only the possession of Manila, but the ancient stronghold of Havana, in the conquest of which some Americans had served who were to become pioneers in the settlements along the Mississippi river. Spain's Florida had its western limit somewhere between her Pensacola and France's Mobile; possibly the Perdido was recognized as a convenient line, possibly the west shore of Mobile bay. There was no West Florida. That was the British

Digitized by Google

name first announced in the king's proclamation, October 7, 1763, for the province that should extend from the Chattahoochee to the Mississippi, bounded on the south by the gulf and the navigable route through the Manchac (so that British ships need not pass New Orleans), and on the north by the 31st parallel, this being considered as far inland as it was desirable to encroach upon the Indians, which it was the British policy at this juncture to carefully protect.

The taking possession of Pensacola and St. Augustine meant the surrender of Florida by Spain. The transfer to Major Farmar was under the treaty with France, which read: "The Most Christian King cedes to his Britanic Majesty the river and the port of Mobile, and all that he possesses or has a right to possess on the left side of the River Mississippi, with the exception of New Orleans and the island on which it is situated."

Parts of two ancient provinces went to make up the new one—that portion of Florida west of the Chattahoochee, including the military post of Pensacola, and that portion of Louisiana (south of the line set) that lay east of the Mississippi, except the Isle of Orleans, which France reserved for her Spanish friends, though that cession was then a secret. The rest of eastward Louisiana, and inland Florida, even to the sources of all rivers that flow into the Mississippi, and the Gulf, Great Britain reserved for the Indians. The name of Illinois seems to have been extended to all that interior, down into the present bounds of Mississippi. The capital of the new western province, for military reasons, was fixed at Pensacola. Thither came George Johnstone, captain in the royal navy, with a commission as "captain-general and governor-in-chief in and over our province of West Florida, in America, bounded, to the southward, by the gulf of Mexico, including all islands within six leagues of the coast, from the River Appalachicola to Lake Ponchartrain; to the westward, by the said lake, the Lake Maurepas and the River Mississippi; to the northward, by a line drawn due east from that part of the river Mississippi which lies in thirty-one degrees north latitude, to the river Apalachicola on Chattahoochee; and to the eastward, by the said river." Though Johnstone was captain-general, the military was under the actual command of Col. William Taylor, obeying the orders of Gen. Thomas Gage, at New York. Out of this grew a conflict of authority that made Johnstone's administration a troublous one, to him and the officers. Taylor was succeeded in 1765 by the famous Gen. Henry Bouquet, who had subdued the Ohio Indians in the

Digitized by Google

previous year. Bouquet soon died, for love, it is said, a Miss Willing, of Philadelphia, having married a rich Londoner in the absence of the gallant Swiss. His successor was Gen. Frederick Haldimand, in later years governor of New York, acting commander-in-chief in the colonies and during the Revolution governor-general of Canada. His manuscript is a valuable source of the history of the province. At Mobile, which was a sort of sub-capital for the territory now in the bounds of this State, Major Farmar was the first in command, with the Twenty-second and Thirty-fourth regiments.

Nearly all the military was withdrawn, on orders from London, in 1769, the year of the subjection of Louisiana to Spanish authority by General O'Reilly. In the following May, however, Haldimand returned with troops to Pensacola and Mobile, and a small force was stationed at Manchac.

With a large part of the history of West Florida we have little to do, but it is interesting to note that the attention of the government was promptly directed to the Mississippi interests. In the navigation of the river they had equal rights with France, under the treaty. It was part of the first duty of the government to take possession of the French posts in the Illinois country, and Major Loftus made an attempt, but was turned back by some Indians at Davion's Rock. Later, an expedition was outfitted by the house of Logan, Terry & Co., at New Orleans, at an expense of some $15,000, which included presents for the Chicasaws. In the fall of 1765 the Thirty-fourth regiment, under Farmar, went up the Mississippi to the Illinois country, co-operating with an expedition from Pittsburg, and finally effected the occupation of Fort Chartres. A sergeant was sent to take possession of old Fort Toulouse, on the Alabama, and keep up communication with the Creeks, and a small garrison was put in Fort Tombecbee, to watch the Chickasaws and encourage the Choctaws to make war on them. A frigate conveyed troops to Fort Rosalie, on the Natchez hills, which was repaired, rechristened Fort Panmure, and occupied by a permanent garrison. These operations were outside the limits of the 31st parallel, which was an approximate bound upon the settlements to be made. Johnston promptly asked for greater bounds of settlement and apparently stated his reasons with liberality. Consequently the office for trade, at London, having supervision of colonial affairs, on March 23, 1764, found it "our duty to represent to your majesty, that we are informed by your majesty's governor, that it appears from observations and surveys made since

Digitized by Google

the said province has been in your Majesty's possession, that there are not only very considerable settlements upon the east bank of the Mississippi, above that line [31°] but also that the town and settlement of Mobile itself is some miles to the north of it." The board asked that an extension be made, as in the case of annexing the Tallassee country to Georgia, "declaring that the province of West Florida shall be bounded to the north by a line drawn from the mouth of the river Yazoo, where it unites with the Mississippi, due east to the river Apalachicola, by which we humbly conceive every material settlement, depending upon West Florida, will be comprehended within the limits of that government."

It does not appear that this extension was authorized at that time, formally. (See Yazoo-Chattahoochee Line.) It was undoubtedly the policy of the British government to build up a new colony on the gulf and river, and limit the old colonies to the Atlantic waters, with two facts in view: the old colonies were becoming unruly, and the Indians must be kept well disposed towards his majesty. Some of the red men were not pleased by the coming of the English, particularly those who had been under the tolerant sway of the French, and many of the Choctaws, Tensas and Alabamons moved west of the Mississippi and settled on lands given them by the New Orleans government. It would not be politic to encroach too rapidly upon the hunting grounds of the nations that might be useful as allies of the crown.

To establish easy communication between Mobile and the Natchez garrison, as well as any posts up the river, without contact with the French at New Orleans, Colonel Taylor began in January, 1765, the work of clearing out the Iberville (bayou Manchac) channel, completing that famous inside passage of which the Mississippi sound is a part. Major Farmar also had a hand in this, and in consequence of a quarrel between him and Governor Johnstone, he was charged, among other things, and it seems erroneously, with "making a job of the publick service, in the operation of the Iberville." To protect the workmen, a small stockade was built at Fort Bute.

General Gage, viewing the situation from New York, believed the Mississippi posts could not be held if trouble arose with the government of Louisiana. But Haldimand favored the plan, and suggested a military colony at Natchez. Haldimand suggested that these military posts would prevent trade of the French with the Choctaws, who were expected to recognize the treaty of Paris by doing business at Mobile and Pensacola.

Digitized by Google

To negotiate with the Indians, John Stuart, who came over with Oglethorpe in 1733, was appointed superintendent of Southern Indian affairs. He was the man who arranged with the Cherokee general, at the siege of Fort Loudoun, in the late war, that the garrison of frontiersmen might withdraw into Virginia, unmolested, after which all were massacred, except Stuart.

His deputy, Charles Stuart, was located at Mobile and afterward at Pensacola, and there were various agents among the tribes. White encroachment westward, the illicit selling of rum by traders, and the murders committed by both whites and red men, furnished abundant subjects for "talks." For fear of French and Spanish intrigue, the British military men did not discourage hostilities of the Indians among themselves. (Hamilton, Colonization of the South.)

As a result of the first negotiations, there was in 1765 the treaty of Mobile, when the first Indian land cession in the Southwest was made, including the gulf coast of this State.

In the same year of this treaty, probably at the same time, there was a famous Indian fight in the village of Mobile. Hooma, or Red Captain, with forty Choctaw warriors, charged three hundred Creeks, as the story goes, and drove them pell-mell through the town and into the river. Hooma alone killed thirteen Creeks, even when fighting on his knees, but was himself slain by one of the retreating foe. At the river bank the chase ended, because the Creeks were great swimmers and the Choctaws were not. This was the beginning of a war between these tribes, which lasted from 1766 until the summer of 1770, at times involving the Chickasaws as allies of the Choctaws. After 1770 the fight was renewed at intervals. The English authorities seem to have regarded it as a fortunate diversion.

It is significant, as pointed out by Mr. P. J. Hamilton (Miss. Hist. Soc. Publ., II, 158), that the terms of the Choctaw treaty of 1765, recognized the line of the 31st parallel. Although there was a cession northward of that line between the Black Warrior and the Buckatunna, the description proceeds: "And down the course of Buckatunna river to its confluence with the river Pascagoula, and down by the course of the river Pascagoula, within twelve leagues of the seacoast; and thence, by a due west line, as far as the Choctaw nation have right to grant." The distance of twelve leagues from the coast, on the Pascagoula, was an approximation to the line of 31° north latitude, and is such a description of the desired line as would be intelligible to the Indians. As the Choctaws

Digitized by Google

claimed to the Mississippi, it may be understood that they ceded, at this time, all the land below the 31st parallel, between Mobile bay and the great river.

The French inhabitants were given eighteen months in which to dispose of their property and depart, unless they were willing to transfer their allegiance, which many did. Immigrants from all parts of the British empire were invited. Johnstone inspired the publication of a handbook of information regarding the province, and William Roberts compiled a history of the gulf coast region, which was published by the geographer royal. The governor was authorized to make liberal grants of land to officers of the army and navy who had served in America against the French and Indians. But no individuals were permitted to acquire land by purchase or grant from the Indians directly.

"Emigrants soon began to arrive from the provinces near the Atlanta seaboard, and from Great Britain and Ireland, as well as from the British colonies in the West Indies. Among the first colonies which arrived in this portion of West Florida (1765-6) was one from the banks of the Roanoke, in North Carolina, which formed settlements upon the first highlands north of the Iberville bayou, and thence northward to the vicinity of Baton Rouge. This was probably the first Anglo-American colony which settled upon the banks of the Mississippi."—Monette, I, 405.

Governor Johnstone resigned after three years, and Montford Browne, lieutenant-governor, assumed the duties of the office December 17, 1766. John Elliot was appointed governor in the following July, but he committed suicide, either before or soon after his arrival. His commission, it appears, recited the original north boundary of the province, the 31st parallel. Browne continued to act as governor until 1770, making his residence mainly at Mobile. "and was constantly urging on the home government to intercept some of the Mississippi river Indian trade by building a road from Natchez to Mobile. . . . Browne finally left the province after a duel with one man and calling out two others, who apologized. He intended challenging others, but was bound over to keep the peace." (Hamilton.) Afterward he was governor of the Bahamas. He had a plantation at White Cliffs, on the Mississippi, and leaving there in 1777, to go to his government of the Bahamas, met William Bartram at Pearl island. By the exertion of Haldimand's influence, Elias Durnford, the provincial surveyor, was acting governor in January, 1770, and until the arrival of Peter Chester, who was commissioned as governor, March 2, 1770. If

Digitized by Google

Chester arrived before 1772, he made no land grants until the latter year.

Philip Livingston was secretary of the province under Chester in 1772-73 and 1776-78; Alexander McCullough in 1774-75; and Elihu Hall Bay in 1779-81. Daniel Clark was clerk of the council at one time, and Francis Poussett at another. E. Rush Wegg was attorney-general.

Chester's commission, under the great seal, as "captain-general and governor-in-chief in and over our province of West Florida, in America, and all other our territories dependent thereon," defined the province of West Florida as bounded, "to the northward, by a line drawn due east from the mouth of the Yazoo river, where it unites with the Mississippi, due east to the Apalachicola."

It was under this authority, at least subsequent to the commission to Chester, that Stuart made a treaty with the Indians for the establishment of the boundary of Natchez district, which was marked upon the trees of the wilderness not very long before the Spanish invasion. In the midst of the confusion of the latter event, the goods sent as compensation to the Indians found some other destination.

Military land grants had been made in the Mississippi region as early as 1768, but the granting of lands by the governor did not indicate much activity until after Chester had been in office about two years.

In the same year Stuart persuaded the Cherokees to grant the extension of Virginia to the Holston and Kenawha rivers. Daniel Boone made his first trip into Kentucky in 1769. At this time the settlements were permanently established on the Watauga and Holston rivers, and John Sevier began to be a power in the West. Wheeling was founded in 1770.

Such was the situation when the British government began to encourage immigration to West Florida. "Those emigrating from the western parts of North Carolina and Virginia could advance by land to the Holston, and there commence their voyage in flatboats and barges, which they must build, out of the forests, at Long Island, in the Cherokee nation. The point of destination in West Florida was the upland region in the vicinity of the Walmut hills, of Natchez, Bayou Sara and Baton Rouge. (Imlays's America.) West Florida was a land of peace when to enter Kentucky and Ohio was a challenge to death. It is deserving of mention also, that in 1772, when this migration began to be considerable, the northern frontier was suffering the memorable "starving year."

Digitized by Google

The exports about 1772 were principally derived from the Indian trade, which came into Mobile by packhorse and canoe. Probably the most important items were indigo and hides, but we also find, says Hamilton, timber and lumber, staves, peltry, cattle, corn, tallow, bear's oil, tar and pitch, rice, tobacco, myrtle wax, salted wild beef, salted fish, pecans, sassafras and oranges." Cotton was discussed as a crop of the future, though the "industrious Acadians," says Romans, were making all their necessary clothing from this staple, and Krebs, the planter at "Pasca Oocooloo," had a rude machine for cleaning his cotton of seeds.

William Dunbar, one of the early settlers in 1773, stopped trading on the Ohio, came down the river in one of the rude boats of that day, and selected a tract of land near New Richmond, as the English called Baton Rouge, the ancient village of "Red Sticks" or war Indians. Sailing for Pensacola he obtained permission from the governor to settle, and thence he sailed to Jamaica, where he bought a lot of negroes just from Africa. With these he returned by way of Pensacola, Mobile and the lake route.

At this time the emigration to West Florida began to be greatly increased by the troubles between the thirteen colonies and the British government, which, as they increased in bitterness, persuaded many to seek a refuge in the wilderness, or under the British flag.

To the same cause is to be ascribed the founding of the great trading house of Panton, Leslie & Co., at Pensacola. This house was able, through an alliance with Alexander McGillivray, to maintain a great deal of British supremacy, throughout the Spanish occupation which followed.

"The colonial administration was controlled by the home government through the privy council, sitting at St. James. This body was what was left of the feudal royal council after courts and parliament had developed into separate institutions, and its powers were limited to commerce and the colonies. Its committee, the board of trade [the "lords of trade," or, "his majesty's commissioners of trade and plantations"], which made commercial regulations, went to pieces in consequence of an attack by Edmund Burke in 1780, and its Mobile acts were among the last."—(Hamilton.) These acts were in regard to such matters as cutting weeds in the streets, driving cattle in town faster than a walk, and carrying fire about uncovered.

The judicial system of the colony embraced magistrates of petty jurisdiction, and a chief justice or superior court at Pensacola, with

Digitized by Google

jurisdiction over the whole province. "All cases, over a magistrate's usual jurisdiction, were tried before it. Persons charged with murder at Natchez and other remote points were sent to Pensacola for trial."

"As in the Atlantic colonies there was also a Council and an an Assembly; the council, composed in part of other officials such as Terry, Blackwell, Livingston, Charles Stuart, Lorimer and Durnford, made the land grants, superintended the Indians, regulated commerce, roads, pilots, elections, and, when they could, military posts. With the true British love of local self-government there were general assemblies almost from the start. Thus we know of one in 1766, another in 1767, and so on, and ultimately the assembly and the governor quarreled quite as was the case in the east. The electoral boroughs or precincts varied from time to time, being at first Mobile and Pensacola with six members each, and Campbell Town with two, but in 1771 the writ was withheld from Campbell Town because it was almost deserted. From that time there was trouble, the origin of which is not quite clear. Chester explained it to the home government by saying that the people at Mobile did not want an assembly at all for fear this would regulate the Indian trade and thus prevent their traders from selling rum to the Indians, and that the Mobile members seldom attended the assembly anyhow. Whatever may be the truth of this, there was also dissatisfaction over the apportionment and term of the representatives."—(Hamilton, Colonization of the South.)

See American Revolution. The result was that there was no assembly permitted until 1778, when the Mississippi settlements were of such importance that the province was divided for legislative purposes into four districts: Pensacola, Mobile, Manchac and Natchez, each with four members. The present Mississippi gulf coast was a dependency of Mobile.

Toward the last West Florida appears as three distinct settlements, Pensacola, the military headquarters and stronghold, and strongly British in sentiment; Mobile and its vicinity, where the French predominated, and the river colony from Manchac to the Yazoo, which was American "second-growth," but with little sympathy for the revolution. "The settlements did not extend far into the interior. Alabama river still drained Indian territory throughout almost its whole extent, Fort Tombecbeé was abandoned, and white settlers were few above McIntosh's bluff. The coast was Anglo-French, but the long stretch between the Tombigbee and the Mississippi was occupied as of old by the Choctaws, whose

Digitized by Google

nearest town toward Mobile was Yowanee, with a thriving trade. The north boundary was about the line of Vicksburg, Meridian, Montgomery and Columbus, but practically all except the coast was occupied by Indians, more or less friendly, supervised from Mobile or Pensacola, and among whom McGillivray and Strothers from the one place, and Panton, Leslie and Company from the other, did a growing business." (Hamilton, Colonization of the South.)

In 1778 there was much talk of British and Indian expeditions from West Florida and Detroit. Hamilton moved out from Detroit and occupied Vincennes. Col. Campbell, sailing from New York, joined with a force from East Florida under Gen. Prevost, and captured Savannah in the last days of 1778, and soon occupied all the little Georgia colony. After this, Campbell was put in command of West Florida, with headquarters at Pensacola. His military force was a portion of the Sixteenth regiment, "almost worn out in the service," German recruits, Agent Stuart's "rangers," and such militia as could be raised among the settlers and refugees. For his assistance a regiment of grenadiers from Waldeck, popularly known as "Hessians," and some provincial royalist companies organized in Maryland and Pennsylvania, arrived at Pensacola early in 1779. In August they were forwarded to the Mississippi, in response to the urgent calls of Lieutenant Dickson, who observed signs of Spanish hostility.

The era of British West Florida actually closed with the Spanish conquest, under General Galvez, which began with the capitulation of Baton Rouge and Natchez district, September 21, 1779, and closed in the suppression of the Natchez revolt under the British flag, in 1782. In the same year that many of the Natchez settlers fled through the wilderness to British protection at Savannah, the commissioners of the United States and Great Britain agreed on terms of peace. There was a secret understanding that if England was not compelled to recognize the Spanish conquest she should hold her West Florida up to the Yazoo line, but in the open treaty Great Britain recognized the boundary of the United States between the Mississippi and Chattahoochee rivers as the 31st parallel. Subsequently, in making peace with Spain and France, Great Britain found it necessary to submit to the Spanish conquest of West Florida and Minorca, and to cede East Florida in order to regain the Bahamas.

Britton, a hamlet of Wayne county. The postoffice was discon-

Digitized by Google

tinued in 1905, and it has rural mail delivery from Waynesboro, the county seat.

Brock, a post-hamlet in the southeastern corner of Carroll county, about 20 miles south of Carrollton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 28.

Brooke, Walker, was born in Virginia, December 25, 1813, was educated at the State university, and studied in the school of Judge Tucker. After completing his law course he taught school two years in Kentucky, and then came to Mississippi to begin the practice of his profession, settling at Lexington, Holmes county. In 1840 he was married to Jane L. Eskridge, of Carroll county. In the law he attained prominence, and had a large practice. In politics he also took a leading place, as a champion of the Whig party. He represented the county in the lower house of the legislature in 1848, and in the senate in 1850 and 1852. After the resignation of Senator Foote, early in 1852, to become governor, Senator Brooke was elected by the legislature to fill the vacancy. (See Senators, U. S.) His service in the United States senate was from March 11, 1852, to March 3, 1853. He was then the choice of the Union party. In 1861 he was a member of the Constitutional convention, representative of the same sentiment, and introduced a resolution to refer the question of secession to the popular vote. He bowed, however, to the will of the majority, and was held in such esteem that he was elected one of the delegates to the provisional congress at Montgomery for the purpose of framing the Confederate government. He was also a candidate for senator in the Confederate States congress, but was defeated by James Phelan. He died February 19, 1869, at Vicksburg, from the effects of choking while eating oysters with a party of friends.

Brookhaven, the county seat of Lincoln county, is an incorporated city, and an important station on the Illinois Central R. R., 55 miles by rail south of Jackson, and 129 miles north of New Orleans. The place was named by Col. Jayne who came there from Brookhaven, Mass. The railroad from Osyka to Brookhaven was completed in 1857, and, a short line prior to the War 1861-65, was completed to Jackson. Brookhaven was brought into prominence during the War as a large recruiting camp was established here until November, 1864. The city lies in the long leaf pine region of the State and in addition to its important lumber interests, it is also the largest cotton shipping point in the State south of Jackson. Among its industries are a cotton compress, ice, brick and mattress factories, a nail mill, a fertilizer factory, and two

Digitized by Google

large lumber mills. The city owns and operates its own electric lighting and water works systems. The Commercial Bank was established here in 1887, and has a capital of $82,000; the Bank of Brookhaven was established in 1901, and has a capital of $50,000. There are three newspapers; the Leader, an independent semi-weekly, founded in 1883, and the Lincoln County Times, a Democratic weekly, founded in 1885. B. T. Hobbs is editor of the former, and W. S. & L. H. Bowen are editors and publishers of the latter. The South Mississippian, a Democratic weekly, was established in 1905 with Butler & Weathersby, editors and proprietors. The city has five churches, an excellent graded school, and is the seat of the Whitworth Female College. The population in 1900 was 2,678; in 1906, it was 3,652 in Brookhaven proper, and will soon be about 7,000 when the city's limits are extended. The town has artesian water and is surrounded by an excellent farming country, especially for cotton culture. There are a number of first class mercantile establishments and two wholesale grocery and provision houses. The city is noted for its health, and is one of the highest points on the I. C. R. R. between New Orleans and Holly Springs. Its topography is peculiar in that its drainage extends in all directions, and its surface situation might be compared in shape to a turtle's back. Many fine homes are to be seen in the city and evidences of thrift and culture everywhere abound.

Brooklyn. An extinct town in Noxubee county which was located about eight miles east of the present town of Shuqualak, in the southern part of the county. The town was established by a business firm by the name of Loomis Brothers, in the belief that the Noxubee river was navigable for steamboats. This belief proved to be erroneous; the Loomis Brothers suffered a disastrous loss by fire and moved away, and the town finally died, after an uncertain existence down to the time of the war between the States.

Brooklyn, a post-station in the southern part of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island railroad, and on Black creek, an affluent of the Pascagoula river. It is located in the heart of the long leaf, yellow pine district, about 18 miles south of Hattiesburg. It has a money order postoffice and express office, 2 churches and a good school. Population in 1900, was 150.

Brooksville, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of Noxubee county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R. It is nine miles by rail north of Macon, the county seat, and in the midst of a fine farming section. It has telegraph, telephone and express offices,

Digitized by Google

a steam grist mill, 2 fine Munger system gins, and a brick manufacturing plant. The Bank of Brooksville was established here in 1899 with a capital of $30,000. It has a good school, several churches, and a weekly newspaper, The Brooksville Voice, a Democratic weekly, established in 1899, W. G. Zwingle, editor. Population in 1900, 612. As the town is nicely located and a building boom is in progress, the population is increasing at a rapid rate and in 1906 was estimated at 1,000. The town has in course of erection electric lighting and water works systems.

Brough, Chas. H. was born at Clinton, Miss., July 9, 1876. He resided in Utah for several years with his parents, but returned to Clinton to secure an education. He graduated at Mississippi College with the honors of his class in 1894. He then took a three years post graduate course in economics, history and jurisprudence at Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore. While there he was awarded the Fellowship in economics, and in June 1898 received his doctor's degree. After his return to the State Dr. Brough was engaged in educational work, and delivered many literary addresses to high schools. He is an active member of the Mississippi Historical Society and contributor to its publications, also a member of the American Historical Society. He is now professor of economics in the University of Arkansas.

Brown, a post-hamlet of Perry county, about 14 miles each of Hattiesburg, the county seat.

Brown, Albert Gallatin, was born in Chester district, South Carolina, May 31, 1813; when ten years old he came with his parents to Copiah county, Miss., and was there reared, receiving an education at the Mississippi and Jefferson colleges. Before he was of age he was qualified, through study with Ephraim G. Peyton, to gain admission to the bar and a partnership with his preceptor. As a boy he was enthusiastic in military matters and he was elected a brigadier-general of militia at nineteen years. He was admitted to practice in 1833, was married in 1835 to Miss Taliaferro, who died a few months later. He was elected to the legislature in 1835, as a Democrat, though it was averred against him that his father Joseph Brown, was an old-school Federalist. At his first session he was chosen speaker pro tempore of the house. He was reëlected for 1838-39. At the extra session of April, 1837, called on account of the bank troubles, he was voted for through many ballots for speaker, but was not an avowed candidate. In January, 1838, as committee chairman he reported in opposition to the National bank. A majority of his constituents, in the fall of

Digitized by Google

1838, called on him to vote for a United States senator favorable to the National bank or resign. He did the latter, entered the canvass for reëlection and was successful. With this prestige, he was nominated for Congress; A. G. McNutt being the nominee for governor. The Democratic prospects were very gloomy, but Brown led his ticket to success. He served two years in Congress, 1839-41, advocating the independent treasury policy, and was prominent in the campaign of 1840 for VanBuren. January 12, 1841, he was married to Miss Roberta Young, of Alexandria, Virginia, mother of his two sons. He declined renomination for Congress and was elected circuit judge, an office he held about two years. He was at that time considered as the most popular man in the State. In the summer of 1843, when just of sufficient age, he was nominated for governor. In the campaign he stood for the repudiation of the Union bank bonds, and was opposed by George R. Clayton, Whig candidate, and the venerable Thomas H. Williams, independent bond-paying Democrat. He received a majority of more than two thousand over both competitors, and the election was regarded as settling the Union bond question, regardless of the opinions of the Mississippi courts. His inauguration in January, 1844, was an occasion of unusual brilliancy, the factions that had long been contending were now harmonized.

His candidacy for governor in 1843 was in support of the repudiation of the Union bank bonds, which was almost the only topic of debate. His opponents pointed out that as a member of the legislature he had voted for the chartering of the Union bank, and in 1839 for a bill to compel Governor McNutt to issue the total $15,500,000 bonds contemplated by the charter. His attitude, and that of his supporters, in 1843, was that the issue of bonds was unconstitutional.

He had been active in the movement for popular rights, and in his inaugural address of 1844 he declared that experience had justified the wisdom of electing the judges by direct vote. "If the sixty years of experience which we have had in the science of government has demonstrated anything, it has shown that man is best governed when he governs himself. I would knock off the shackles and give to freedmen liberty in its broadest sense. But I would extend the blessings of education to everyone, that everyone might read and understand the importance of using that liberty for their own safety and for the advancement of their country's glory. I cherish it, fellow citizens, among the most ardent wishes of my heart, that the day may yet come when every white adult in the

Digitized by Google

State of Mississippi may at least be enabled to read and write. . . . If my advice could avail anything, it would be freely given in favor of a general system of common schools, which should be open to all, and at which the poor should be educated gratis. That some such scheme combining at once the conventions and economy of the New England system, will be brought forward, I sincerely hope and believe."

In his inaugural address after his second election (1846) Governor Brown said: "There is a feature in the character of this State which the historian cannot pass by in silence. It is the independence which marks her conduct. Determining for herself what is right, she fearlessly pursues the conviction of her own judgment, regardless of the opinions and conduct of others. She was the first to elect judges by the people; she first established a purely metallic currency; and amidst the taunts and jeers of friends and foes she first stood up in the face of the civilized world and refused to pay an unconstitutional debt contracted in her name. A State which thus pursues its own inclinations, and which has already invested its people with more power than any other in the Union, or perhaps in Christendom, should be the foremost in giving universal instruction to its people. An ignorant multitude excited by some fancied wrong and led by some daring and popular demagogue, may, in a single hour, commit breaches in the fabric of our government which the wisdom and ingenuity of ages may not be able to repair. The educated masses are never phrenzied thus; appreciating the blessings of liberty, they will never commit excesses in its name. Then by every consideration of patriotism; by your love of liberty; by the devotion which you bear to your offspring; by the safety of your firesides, and the accumulated wealth of years of toil; by the holy religion of your fathers; by all that you hold dear in this world or sacred in the world to come, I exhort you to spread the blessings of Education among the PEOPLE." He was reëlected by an unprecedented majority in 1845. His messages and addresses as governor were able state papers. Inspired by the resolutions of Virginia denying the authority of the United States to prohibit slavery in the territories, he announced his allegiance to that doctrine in 1848, when governor, and consistently maintained it until 1861, so that he was, next to Jefferson Davis and John A. Quitman, the leading advocate of resistance to such national authority.

He stood for the repudiation of the Union bank bonds and the payment of the Planters' bank bonds; but his efforts in the latter

Digitized by Google

direction were unavailing. In the "Administration" sketch is quoted one of his protests against breach of faith that is a delightful example of idiomatic, monosyllabic English.

Before the close of his second term as governor he was again elected to Congress, where he took his seat in January, 1848. He was reëlected in 1849 and 1851, as a representative, and in January, 1854, appeared in the United States senate as the successor of Walker Brooke. In Congress he was one of the foremost and uncompromising advocates of the extension of slavery into the territories, and opposed the admission of California as a free State. He was the only State rights representative elected in Mississippi in 1851, and in the Mississippi State convention of that year, nearly every State rights delegate was from his district.

In 1859 his "Speeches, Messages and Other Writings," edited by M. W. Cluskey, were published in a volume of 600 pages.

Before the nomination of Breckinridge in 1860, some Mississippi papers were flying the ticket: For president, Albert G. Brown; for vice-president, Fernando Wood.

He and Jefferson Davis were the senators from Mississippi in 1857 to 1861. Their seats in the United States senate were declared vacant March 14, 1861, Senator Brown having withdrawn January 14.

Brown had advised Mississippi as early as 1850 to keep her "powder dry," but he listened in tears to the speeches of the other seceding senators in 1861; he contributed in cash to the arming of the first State troops, and was enrolled himself as captain of a company of the Seventeenth regiment, until he took his seat as a senator of the State in the Confederate States congress. In reconstruction times he maintained that the most dignified course was to quietly conform to the results of war, and in 1867 he was ready to "meet Congress on its own platform and shake hands." He was then the subject of distrust by his party, though the great deference in which he was held protected him from derision. After the white restoration in 1876 it was recognized that the policy he recommended might have saved the State from the "iron scourge" and "the flight of the Harpies." His subsequent life was uneventful. He died suddenly, at his home near Terry, Miss., June 12, 1880. Buried with him at Jackson is his son, Col. Robert Y. Brown, born in Copiah county, October 8, 1841; died at New Orleans, October 15, 1866.

He was "the best balanced man," of Reuben Davis' recollections, and the most successful in his life. Without apparent ef-

Digitized by Google

fort he seemed to gain about everything he desired; an impression arising, doubtless, from his placid and happy temperament. He never was known to make an unkind remark of any one and no one could speak unkindly of him. He was a remarkably handsome man, had a bearing devoid of vanity but commanding respect, and was a politician of great skill without the shabby tricks of the petty creature. His wife was one of the most elegant women of the State.

Brown's Administration. Governor A. G. Brown made his inaugural address January 10, 1844, giving most of his attention to the bonds, declaring that the Union bonds were not a debt of the State as were the Planters bonds. He said he would make this one effort to roll back the tide of obloquy, and meet the opprobrious epithets which were being hurled at his beloved State. "She has decided not that she will repudiate her debts, but that this is not her debt, and she spurns alike the carping enemies who would seduce her into an abandonment of her position."

Jesse Speight was president of the senate, J. L. Totten speaker of the house. Wilson Hemingway was secretary of state, William Clark had been elected treasurer to succeed his term by appointment, James E. Matthews was auditor. They held until November, 1848. Attorney-general, John D. Freeman. The State receipts and expenditures were running upwards of $300,000 annually, and the State debt was quoted in the publications of that day as $2,615,049. Aside from any bank bonds, the debt of the State, in outstanding warrants of the auditor, was $615,000. A famous event of 1844 was the visit of Henry Clay to Vicksburg and Jackson, where he spoke to great throngs of the Whigs, supported by the great Mississippi orator, Sergeant S. Prentiss. The presidential campaign of 1844 was between Clay and James K. Polk, of Tennessee, who had been responsible for the unseating of Prentiss from Congress in 1837. The main issue was the annexation of Texas. In his inaugural address of 1844 Governor Brown stated the question as it presented itself to the Southern statesmen. There was the danger that England would assume the function of protecting the independence of Texas and abolish slavery in that domain. On the other hand, annex Texas to the United States, and "you may erect independent States that will come into the Union alongside of Wisconsin and Iowa, and the yet unsettled territory of the Northwest, thus preserving that political equilibrium in the senate of the United States, so absolutely essential to the safety of our domestic institutions, meaning the

Digitized by Google

slave system of labor. This plan and the plans formed to checkmate it, were the disturbing elements in national politics for several years, and contributed to the war of 1847.

Both candidates had to handle the matter adroitly to satisfy their friends, North and South. Polk was able to do this better than Clay, and was elected. Mississippi gave a majority to Polk electors, one of whom was Jefferson Davis, a planter, and before that a West Point lieutenant, who had come out in politics as a candidate for the legislature of 1843. At the election in 1845 Governor Brown was reëlected by the greatest majority so far known, receiving 28,310 votes, to 12,852 for Thomas Coopwood, and 1,633 for Isaac N. Davis. At the same time Hemingway, Clark and Matthews, the State officers, were reëlected. The vote for congressmen was about 28,000 Democrat, 18,000 Whig.

In his message to the Legislature of 1846 Governor Brown said: "The past two years have presented a period of very general prosperity. The health of the country has been very good. Industry and economy, united with a sound currency, propitious seasons and a fruitful soil have rewarded the toils of the husbandman with a fair income. . . . With the destruction of the causes which produced them, vice and immorality have measurably disappeared, and the Christian heart is gladdened by the manifest improvement in religion and morality. . . . It is pleasing to know that the State has prospered also. She has recovered rapidly from her embarrassments, and, if not checked by unwise legislation, must very soon throw off her shackles entirely." The bank bonds were no longer reckoned as debt. The amount of State warrants issued during the two years was $436,500, and the receipts from taxation, etc., $779,711, so that the old outstanding warrants had been reduced from over $600,000 to $270,000.

In his inaugural address (1846) the Governor pleaded for a United States fort on the Mississippi coast, and the legislature responded by a resolution asking for a fortress to be called Fort Constitution. "The feeling is now for war with England; a war in which we are to be the greatest suffereres. . . . Yet we are ready for the crisis. Let no one doubt our fealty to the general good—let no one say that Mississippi will be unfaithful to the nation's honor—let her but know that her cause is just, and she will march to victory or death."

An interesting feature of the development of the State was noted as a result of a gradation of prices of public lands. "In ten

Digitized by Google

years the lands ceded by the Chickasaw tribe have made more advances in population and in agriculture than those in the Choctaw cession have in twice that number of years. We have seen the less productive lands in the Choctaw cession go uncultivated for almost a quarter of a century, and a thrifty population, such as would do credit to any State, driven west, where the more liberal government of Texas gave them lands on better terms." In 1845 Governor Brown made an investigation of educational conditions, as a basis of recommendations to the legislature. He recommended faith to be kept toward the Congressional funds, temporarily squandered, and that they be as much as possible applied to the maintenance of the university and academies. As for the common or free schools, the sixteenth sections "have been most shamefully neglected. . . . In the fewest number of cases have there been free schools kept by the proceeds." He recommended a State organization, a school fund, and taxes to maintain free schools.

He vigorously denied the arguments for repudiation of the Planters' bank bonds. "The fairest way," he said, "to answer the argument that posterity is not bound to pay our debts, is to pay them ourselves, and that is just what I recommend." He recommended an amendment of the constitution, "forever prohibiting the establishment of banks in this State." Another recommendation was the building of an asylum for the insane.

A common school law was passed by the legislature of 1846, and it was on trial while the first buildings of the university at Oxford were going up. The test was not flattering. The governor in 1848 recommended its immediate repeal and the passage of such a law as he had recommended. At the same time Judge J. S. B. Thatcher was agitating a State normal school, to be established at Natchez, where a system of free public schools, of the modern sort, had been founded in 1845. James Champlin, of Sharon, was trying in the same period to interest the legislature in the founding of an institution for the blind. The legislature of 1846 passed a new apportionment bill, distributing 92 representatives and 32 senators so as to give the north of the State an overwhelming majority. The Yazoo City Whig protested: "Is it just that that portion of the State which pays the smallest amount of money into the treasury should have the disposal of the whole of it? This bill was based exclusively upon white population, not upon white and black both, as both parties contended should be the rule in national apportionment. Two amendments to the con-

Digitized by Google

stitution of 1832 were voted on by the people in 1845—one in regard to slaves and the other intended to separate the judicial from other elections. The first received the number of votes required for adoption; the second did not, though approved by a large majority.

Another amendment, in relation to banks, was voted upon in November, 1847, and this also failed to obtain half the total vote for legislators.

The most exciting event of the period covered by Brown's administration was the war with Mexico (q. v.), which drew beyond the Rio Grande two regiments and a battalion of armed Mississippians, to complete a conquest of Texas that had engaged the attention of other Mississippians many years. The result was a great expansion of the United States, beyond Texas. Regarding that additional territory politicians were agitated in 1847 and later, over the declaration adopted by the lower house of Congress, "that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall exist in any territory hereafter to be acquired by or annexed to the United States." In his message of 1848 Governor Brown said:

"Ours is not a consolidated government, ruled by the power of the majorities not strictly controlled by the federal constitution, but it is a confederation of States, in which the rights of each State are reserved to itself, except in so far as, for the general good, they may have been delegated to the confederation. The power to legislate in regard to slavery has not been delegated, and therefore does not belong to the federal government, but remains with the States respectively. The question in the Territories, it seems to me, must be left, as in the States, to be settled by the people who inhabit them. A State, by its municipal regulations, may exclude slavery, but it is not pretended that Congress can do so. Where does the federal power derive its authority to exclude it from the territory? A man's slave is his property, so recognized by the constitution, and so declared by the highest courts of the country; and a citizen of Mississippi may settle with his slave property in the territory of the United States, with as little hindrance as a citizen from any other State may settle with any other species of property." . . . The voice of a majority unsustained by the constitution, is utterly powerless. Majorities may pass enactments in violation of the constitution, but they can impose no corresponding obligations on the minority to obey them. They may attempt to exact obedience by force—the attempt, so far as it succeeds, will be tyranny and oppression, and

Digitized by Google

if persisted in, will result in revolution. For, whenever the will of a majority supersedes the restrictions of the constitution, and the rights of the States and individuals possess no other guarantee than such as are yielded to them by the strong party, our federal government will have ceased to be one of confederated States, and each member must assume its original, sovereign and independent position."

At the gubernatorial election in 1847 the Democratic candidate, Joseph W. Matthews, of Marshall county, received 26,985 votes, and the Whig candidate, Maj. Alexander B. Bradford (q. v.) 13,997. Governor Brown was elected to congress, where he took his seat after the expiration of his term as governor.

The year 1847 was one of enthusiasm over the victories of the war in Mexico. The First regiment returned in the spring, was given great ovations, and its officers, Davis, McClung, Bradford, Carnot Posey and others, whose fame had preceded them, were popular heroes. Gen. Zachary Taylor was given a reception at Natchez, December 22, 1847, by an immense throng of people. At the reception at the City hotel many ladies were present and the old general was "almost kissed into fits," as the newspapers reported. The State treasury, beginning in 1846, was able to meet the drafts upon it, and in January, 1848, held a surplus of $115,000, exclusive of the Two and Three per cent. funds. The taxes received in 1846 and 1847 were $679,685; expenditures, $613,959. There were warrants outstanding for $37,000, but they were more than covered by the surplus.

But there were other considerations remaining from the period of misgovernment. "The State is indebted to the Sinking Fund $95,000, and to the Seminary fund about $60,000." There were also the Planter's bank bonds, of which the governor said, "the State is bound by every obligation that the constitution and the laws can impose, to pay the debt," which, with interest, then amounted to over $3,000,000. "It has been proposed to apply the State lands to the payment of this debt. My solemn protest is hereby rendered against such a proceeding; first: because the land having been given for other purposes, we have no right to use it in this way. Secondly: because we ought not so to use it if we had the right. If we owe the debt at all, we owe it in money and ought to pay it in money. Thirdly: because it is just as well to levy taxes to pay the bonds as to levy them to pay for the land. Fourthly: because if we do not intend to pay for the land after using it in paying for the bonds, we mean to violate our faith with

Digitized by Google

the United States, who gave it for purposes of internal improvement." The Sinking fund was owed to the bondholders of the Planters bank, and the Seminary fund was owed to those for whom, in trust, it had been given by the United States to the State. A defaulting State treasurer had lost $35,000 of the Two per cent. fund. A legislature had squandered $100,000 of the University fund, and the governor still believed it should be replaced, but he had lost hope that it would be. This made the total debt, according to Governor Brown, for which the State was in honor bound, $3,200,000.

Brown, Silas, who died at Jackson, June, 1839, aged about 45 years, was an eminent man in the early days of the State, representing Hinds county as representative in 1828, and senator in 1835. He was State treasurer January, 1839, until his death. In the militia he had the rank of general.

Brownfield, a post-station of Tippah county near the Tennessee State line, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 20 miles north of Ripley, the county seat. It has two stores, a church, a good school, and a ginnery.

Browning, a postoffice of Leflore county.

Browns Wells, a hamlet in the south-central part of Copiah county, about 10 miles northwest of Wesson, and the same distance southwest of Hazlehurst, the county seat. Here are well-known mineral wells, highly charged with lime, sulphur, magnesia, iron and potash. These waters are much resorted to for liver and kidney complaints, and diseases of the bowels. Population in 1900, 30. It has rural free delivery from Wesson.

Brozville, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Holmes county, 6 miles south of Lexington, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking station.

Bruce, Blanche K., second negro United States senator from Mississippi, was born in Prince Edward County, March 1, 1841, became a planter in Mississippi in 1869, and was a member of the levee board and sheriff of Bolivar County from 1872 to 1875. He was elected to the senate February 3, 1875, to succeed Henry R. Pease, served his full term of six years, and died at Washington, D. C., March 17, 1898. Bruce was generally regarded by the people of Mississippi as one of the best types of his race.

Bruin, Peter Bryan, was born in Ireland, the only son of an Irish gentleman, who was compelled to migrate to the American colonies because of implication in the rebellion of 1756. The young man was reared as a merchant. In 1775 he was a lieutenant of

Digitized by Google

Virginia provincials. He shared in the assault on Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775, was badly wounded at the moment General Montgomery was killed, was made prisoner, and for six months suffered the horrors of the prison ships. Being exchanged on July 19, 1776; was promoted to major and aide-de-camp to General Sullivan, November 9, 1777, and later was major in the 7th Virginia to the close of the war. He came down the river with his own family and several others, in 1788, to settle in Natchez district, having accepted the colonizing propositions of Minister Gardoqui. He established the most northern settlement of the district at that time, building his house on an ancient mound near the mouth of Bayou Pierre, and was ever afterward a conspicuous and leading character. He was made an alcalde by the Spanish government, was a friend of Col. Ellicott during his stay at Natchez, and upon the organization of the territory was appointed one of the three territorial judges, entrusted with the making of laws and the administration of justice. He continued in this office, respected greatly for his good judgment and honor, though not a lawyer, until his resignation in 1809. When Aaron Burr came down the river in January, 1807, he stopped at Judge Bruin's for a visit, and a detachment of militia was sent there to arrest Burr, but on their arrival that much feared individual had dropped down river three miles. From Bruinsburg, as it was then called, Burr wrote to Governor Mead declaring his expedition was a peaceful agricultural enterprise. In later years Bruinsburg was made famous by another historical event, and was the place where General Grant landed his army for the great campaign against Vicksburg. Judge Bruin also had a plantation and home across the river in Concordia parish. He died at Bruinsburg January 27, 1827. His wife, Elizabeth, died September 17, 1807. The name is now extinct in Mississippi, but there are descendants in the families of Briscoe, Watson and Scott, and their alliances.

Brunswick, a money order post-town in the extreme northwestern part of Warren county, on the Mississippi river. It is about 18 miles from Vicksburg, located in the richest of a fine farming country. It has several good stores, churches, a splendid school, and cotton gins. Population in 1900, 100.

Brushy, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Jackson county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 36 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Bryantville, a postoffice of Carroll county, 10 miles southeast of Carrollton, the county seat.

Bucatunna, a post-town in the southeastern part of Wayne county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R. where it crosses Bucatunna creek, 71 miles north by west of Mobile, Waynesboro, the county seat, 12 miles distant by rail, is the nearest banking town. Bucatunna has a good trade from the surrounding country. It has two churches, several stores, a cotton gin and saw-mill, a good school and a turpentine distillery. Population in 1900, 125; population in 1906 (estimated) 300. The Banner, a weekly newspaper established in 1900 and edited and published by J. M. Wilkins, is published here.

Buck, a hamlet in the western part of Itawamba county, 7 miles west of Fulton, the county seat. Postoffice here was discontinued in 1895, and it now has rural free delivery from Dorsey.

Buckhorn, a postoffice in the south-central part of Pontotoc county, 12 miles southwest of Pontotoc, the county seat. Population in 1900, 27.

Buckland, an extinct town in the southwestern part of Claiborne county. It had practically ceased to exist by 1836, on account of certain topographical changes, which caused its business to shift to the later town of Rodney, on the south side of the Bayou.

Buckner, Robert H., chancellor of Mississippi, 1839-45, was a native of Kentucky, who came to Mississippi in 1824, and became the law partner of John T. McMurran at Natchez; this connection insured him no slight degree of prosperity. Says Lynch: "He possessed in an eminent degree that tender conscientiousness, power of patient investigation, and scrupulous exactness, which were so conspicuous in the character of Lord Chancellor Eldon, and which seemed to likewise fit Mr. Buckner especially for the chancery branch of the profession." His decisions were commended as high authority by the distinguished Chancellor Kent. When he retired from the bench in November, 1845, he was in feeble health, and he continued to decline until his death at his residence near Jackson, September 21, 1846, aged 45 years.

Buena Vista, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Chickasaw county, 10 miles east of Houston the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. A fertile prairie region lies contiguous to the town on the east. It has two churches, a number of good stores, and an academy. Population in 1900, 225.

Digitized by Google

Buena Vista, Battle of. Gen. Zachary Taylor, who was encamped eighteen miles beyond Saltillo, with the Mississippi Rifles regiment, some artillery of the regular army, and a few regiments of Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois and Arkansas troops which had not yet been in battle, in all about 5,000, was threatened by Gen. Santa Ana, with an army of 14,000 effectives, according to the Mexican histories. Santa Ana sought, by the destruction of Taylor's command, to compel Gen. Scott to abandon his proposed advance on the City of Mexico from Vera Cruz. When Taylor became aware of the movement against him, he fell back toward Saltillo, and prepared to fight at the pass of La Angustura, a little south of the ranch of Buena Vista. The famous battle of February 22-23, 1847, was for possession of this pass, and the fighting was in a mountain valley (about two miles wide, cut up by ravines) and up the sides of the hills, on the east. The attack on Taylor's position began on the 22d, and though the line was held, the Mexicans gained a flanking position on the hills, and their cavalry threatened Saltillo, in the rear. Taylor took the Mississippi Rifles and May's Dragoons back to the town in the night. Two of the Mississippi companies were left there as part of a garrison, and eight companies, under Col. Davis, marched back to Buena Vista on the morning of the 23d. Before they had returned to the field the Mexican army had overwhelmed and driven back the left wing of the American troops, beyond the pass. The day seemed lost when Taylor appeared. He sent Davis with his eight companies to meet the enemy coming down the hillside, and himself took the dragoons to the pass, which his artillery yet held. The official report of Col. Jefferson Davis was as follows:

"As we approached the scene of action, horsemen, recognized as of our troops, were seen running dispersed and confusedly from the field; and our first view of the line of battle presented the mortifying spectacle of a regiment of infantry flying disorganized from before the enemy. These sights, so well calculated to destroy confidence and dispirit troops just coming into action, it is my pride and pleasure to believe only nerved the resolution of the regiment I have the honor to command. Our order of march was in column of companies advancing by their centres. The point which had just been abandoned by the regiment alluded to was now taken as our direction. [Wilcox says: "The whole American left had been beaten back." This included part of the Indiana, Texas, Arkansas, and Missouri troops. "Among the riflemen the loss was very heavy, the Texas company being almost

Digitized by Google

destroyed."] I rode forward to examine the ground upon which we were going to operate, and in passing through the fugitives appealed to them to return with us and renew the fight, pointing to our regiment as a mass of men behind which they might securely form. With a few honorable exceptions the appeal was as unheeded as the offers which, I am informed, were made by our men to give their canteens of water to those who complained of thirst, on condition that they would go back. Gen. Wool was upon the ground, making great efforts to rally the men who had given way. I approached him and asked if he would send another regiment to sustain me in the attack upon the enemy before us. He was alone, and after promises of support went in person to send it. Upon further examination I found that the slope we were ascending was intersected by a deep ravine, which, uniting obliquely with a still larger one upon on our right, formed, between them, a point of land difficult of accession by us, but which, spreading into a plain toward the base of the mountain, had easy communication with the main body of the enemy. This position, important from its natural strength, derived a far greater value from the relation it bore to our order of battle and line of communication with the rear. The enemy, in numbers many times greater than ourselves, supported by strong reserves, flanked by cavalry, and elated by recent success, was advancing upon it. The moment seemed to me critical, and the occasion to require whatever sacrifice it might cost to check the enemy.

"My regiment having continued to advance was near at hand. I met and formed it rapidly into line of battle. The line then advanced in double-quick time, until within the estimated range of our rifles, when it was halted and ordered to fire advancing. The progress of the enemy was checked. We crossed the difficult chasm before us under a galling fire, and in good order renewed the attack upon the other side. The contest was severe—the destruction great upon both sides. We steadily advanced, and as the distance was diminished the ratio of loss increased rapidly against the enemy; he yielded and was driven back on his reserves. A plain now lay behind us—the enemy's cavalry had passed around our right flank, which rested on the main ravine, and gone to our rear. The support I had expected to join us was nowhere to be seen. I therefore ordered the regiment to retire, and went in person to find the cavalry, which, after passing around our right, had been concealed by the inequalities of the ground. . . . The regiment was formed again into line of battle behind

Digitized by Google

the first ravine we had crossed; soon after which we were joined upon our left by Lieutenant Kilbourn, with a piece of light artillery, and Colonel Lane's Third regiment of Indiana volunteers. Lieutenant Kilbourn opened a brisk and very effective fire. The enemy immediately receded; we advanced, and he retired to the mountain. . . . We occupied the ground where the Mississippi regiment first met the enemy, when a heavy fire was opened upon us by a battery which the enemy had established near the center of his line. [Both regiments and artillery fell back.] We had proceeded but a short distance when I saw a large body of cavalry debouch from his cover on the left of the position from which we had retired, and advance rapidly upon us. The Mississippi regiment was filed to the right, and fronted in line across the plain; the Indiana regiment was formed on the bank of the ravine, in advance of our right flank, by which a reëntering angle was presented to the enemy. While this preparation was being made, Sergeant-Major Miller was sent to Captain Sherman for one or more pieces of artillery from his battery. The enemy, who was now seen to be a body of richly comparisoned lancers, came forward rapidly, and in beautiful order—the files and ranks so closed as to look like a mass of men and horses. Perfect silence and the greatest steadiness prevailed in both lines of our troops, as they stood at shouldered arms awaiting an attack. Confident of success, and anxious to obtain the full advantage of a cross fire at a short distance, I repeatedly called to the men not to shoot. As the enemy approached his speed regularly diminished until, when within eighty or one hundred yards, he had drawn up to a walk and seemed about to halt. A few files fired without orders, and both lines then instantly poured in a volley so destructive that the mass yielded to the blow, and the survivors fled. Captain [T. W.] Sherman having come up with a field piece from his battery, followed their retreat with a very effective fire until they fled beyond the range of his gun.

"Soon after this event a detachment of our artillery and cavalry rode up, and I was directed to coöperate with it in an attack upon the enemy at the base of the mountain. We advanced parallel to this detachment until it halted. I then placed my men under such protection as the ground afforded from the constant fire of the enemy's artillery. . . .

"At this time the enemy made his last attack upon the right, and I received the General's order to march to that portion of the field. . . . After marching two or three hundred yards we saw

Digitized by Google

the enemy's infantry advancing in three line upon Captain Bragg's battery, which, though entirely unsupported, resolutely held its position and met the attack with a fire worthy of the former achievement of the battery, and the reputation of its meritorious commander. We pressed on, climbed the rocky slope of the plain on which this combat occurred, reached its brow so as to take the enemy in flank and reverse when he was about one hundred yards from the battery. Our first fire, raking each of his line, and opening close upon his flank, was eminently destructive. His right gave way and he fled in confusion. In this last contest of the day my regiment equalled—it was impossible to exceed—my expectations. Though worn down by many hours of fatigue and thirst, the ranks thinned by our heavy loss in the morning, they yet advanced upon the enemy with the alacrity and eagerness of men fresh to the combat. In every approbatory sense of these remarks I wish to be included a party of Colonel Bowles' [Second] Indiana regiment, which served with us during the greatest part of the day. . . . When hostile demonstrations had ceased I retired to a tent upon the field for surgical aid, having been wounded by a musket-ball when we first went into action."

This second battle was at the place where the Mexican reserves made the last assault, sweeping away the Illinois and Kentucky infantry, until they were held in check only by the three guns of Captains O'Brien and George H. Thomas, reinforced at the critical moment by Couch, of the Washington battery, and a little later, by Bragg, who was in time to let fly some canister and check the enemy. It was then that the famous order came from Taylor: "A little more grape, Captain Bragg." The ravine was strewn with the American dead and dying, among them Colonels Hardin, McKee and Henry Clay, Jr., when Davis and Lane, with their Mississippians and Indianians, reached the adjoining plateau, "the former in time to pour a fire into the right flank of the enemy and thus contribute to his repulse." Bragg followed the retreating Mexicans up the plateau, supported by the Mississippians, and shelled them until beyond range or sheltered by the ravines." (Wilcox.)

In his report Colonel Davis particularly commended the service of Maj. Bradford, Adjt. Richard Griffith, Sergt.-Maj. Miller, Quartermaster-Sergt. White, Commissary Mott, Quartermaster Slade, and the company commanders, Capt. Sharp, Capt. Delay, Lieut. Cook, Lieut. Fletcher, Lieut. Moore, who fell in the first fight and was succeeded by Lieut. Clendenin, and Captains Taylor, Cooper

Digitized by Google

and Downing. Lieut. McNulty was killed; among the wounded were Capt. Sharp and Lieutenants Carnot, Posey, Corwine and Stockard. The loss in the first encounter was 30 killed and 40 wounded.

Gen. Taylor reported: "The Mississippi Riflemen, under Colonel Davis, were highly conspicuous for gallantry and steadiness, and sustained throughout the engagement the reputation of veteran troops. Brought into actions against an immensely superior force, they maintained themselves for a long time unsupported, and with heavy loss, and held an important part of the field until reinforced. Colonel Davis, though severely wounded, remained in the saddle until the close of the action. His distinguished coolness and gallantry, and the heavy loss of his regiment on this day, entitle him to the particular notice of the government." The official report of casualties was 39 killed, 57 wounded.

After the battle was over companies D and K, Capt. W. P. Rogers and Lieut. Daniel R. Russell, who, with some Illinois companies and artillery, had held Saltillo against Miñon's cavalry, were brought up to the field to take the place of their comrades in the line.

Buford, a post-hamlet in the west-central part of Marion county, 6 miles west of Columbia, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking point. Population in 1900, 51.

Bullock, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Tippah county, about 12 miles southeast of Ripley, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Bunckley, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Franklin county on the Homochitto river, 10 miles southwest of Meadville, the county seat, Knoxville station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. is the nearest railroad point. Population in 1900, 35.

Buncombe, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Pike county, about 15 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat. Mesa is its nearest railroad town.

Bunker Hill, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Smith county, about 16 miles south of Raleigh, the county seat.

Burdett, a postoffice of Washington county, on both the Southern, and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. Rs., about 12 miles east of Greenville.

Burgess, a post-hamlet in the west-central part of Lafayette county, about 9 miles west of Oxford, the county seat and the

Digitized by Google

nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money-order post-office. Population in 1900, 86.

Burke, a post-hamlet of Calhoun county, four miles west of Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 27.

Burkettsville, an extinct village of Attala county, which was located seven miles north of Kosciusko. It once had two stores, a blacksmith shop, a church and a camp ground. It was named for Burkett Thompson, its most prominent citizen and merchant. G. W. Galloway, merchant, and Dr. Cook, physisian, were residents of the village.

Burnell, a post-hamlet in the western part of Copiah county, about 20 miles west of Hazlehurst, the county seat.

Burnet, Daniel, a conspicuous figure in the territorial period, came to Natchez district as an expert surveyor during the Spanish dominion. He was active in the romantic, political and personal feuds of 1797 and later, and carried the memorial of the Hutchins party to Congress, a task of no little danger. Power, the famous Spanish intriguer, was appointed surveyor of the line of demarcation in 1798, but as his presence would not be endured, he called on Daniel Burnet to serve as his deputy, which he did, throughout the survey, on behalf of the Spanish government. After Claiborne became governor of the territory, Burnet became a colonel of militia, and a member of the legislative council. He was postmaster at Grindstone Ford, in 1805, on the Nashville-New Orleans route, this being his place of residence. He had been granted one thousand arpents on Bayou Pierre by the Spanish government in 1790, and another thousand in 1795. Col. Burnet was a member of the constitutional convention of 1817, representing Claiborne county, a senator in the first legislature of the State, and in 1819 he was an unsuccessful candidate for lieutenant-governor, on the ticket with General Hinds. He was again a member of the state senate, and honored in legislative councils, when he died in 1827.

Burns, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Smith county, on Oakohay Creek, about 8 miles north of Raleigh, the county seat. It has a money-order postoffice. Population in 1900, 62.

Burnsville, an incorporated town, and a thriving little station in the northwestern part of Tishomingo county, on the Southern Railway, about 7 miles west of Iuka, the county seat and nearest banking town, and 15 miles southeast of Corinth. It has a money-order postoffice, and two churches. The town is in a

Digitized by Google

good farming country and has a saw-mill, a stave factory and a cotton gin. The population in 1906 was estimated at 500.

Burnt Mills, a postoffice in the central part of Tishomingo county, about 10 miles south of Iuka, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking station. It has a money-order postoffice. Population in 1900, 33.

Burr Expedition. For some understanding of the conditions precedent, the reader is referred to the articles on Louisiana, Florida, Spanish and French relations, Blount Conspiracy, Wilkinson, etc. Aaron Burr, the ablest politician of his age, a lawyer of wonderful success, and a personage of extraordinary powers of social influence, missed by one vote election to the presidency of the United State in 1801, and served the next four years as vice-president according to the law of that time. Within that four years he sought to be elected governor of New York and was defeated by the influence of Alexander Hamilton, whom he challenged to a duel and killed. At the end of his term, March 4, 1805, at the age of forty-nine years, a great politician distrusted by both political parties, he bade farewell to the United States senate in a speech that left his dignified audience in tears, and turned to the Southwest to find a new field of effort. He proposed to begin the work that was actually accomplished within the next few years, the liberation of Spanish America. Involved in this was the old dream that Wilkinson and Miro had dallied with, the founding of an empire bounded on the east by the Alleghanies, on the west by the Pacific and on the south by the limits of conquest. But this he did not talk of to many, and his talk was vague. Burr was entertained in Kentucky and Tennesse, with great hospitality, as a gallant soldier of the Revolution and recent vice-president. Andrew Jackson was his warm friend and admirer and sympathizer in any project against the Spanish. At Fort Massac, Burr spent four days with Wilkinson, newly appointed governor of the Territory of Louisiana, who had written a letter to John Adair, commending Burr: "He understands your merits and reckons on you. Prepare to visit me and I will tell you all. We must have a peep at the unknown world beyond me." From Massac Burr came down the Mississippi in a barge, with a military escort furnished by Wilkinson, and a letter of introduction to Daniel Clark, which pledged the life of the general that confidence in this "great and honorable man" would not be misapplied.

He reached New Orleans June 25, and began the collection of information bearing upon the Spanish dominions. He gained the

Digitized by Google

sympathy and assistance of the Mexican Association, an organization working for the ultimate liberation of Mexico, of which Mayor Watkins was an influential member. A great mass of information was rapidly acquired and threads of intrigue spun in every direction. He made better military maps of Texas than had theretofore been known. After a fortnight in New Orleans, Burr took horse for Natchez, where he spent a week getting in touch with the inhabitants willing to engage in an expedition against the Spanish. It was upon an interview at this time that George Adams based the remarkable pen picture of Burr that is reproduced in Claiborne's Mississippi, and Third report Mississippi archives, describing his eyes of dark hazel, seeming black in the shadow of projecting brows; eyes that "glow with all the ardor of venereal fire and scintillate with the most tremulous and tearful sensibility, roll with the celerity of poetic fervor and beam with the most vivid, piercing rays of genius." From Natchez Burr rode to Nashville, thence pushed on to Lexington and Louisville, and in September again visited Wilkinson, who afterward testified that at this time he warned the government that Burr should be watched. But he actually coöperated by letters intended to make it appear that Burr was seeking election to Congress from Indiana. This early, it began to be published in the Northern newspapers, in the form of query, that Colonel Burr was organizing a project to seize the forts and military posts on the Mississippi, and call a convention of the western States to form an independent government in confederation with Louisiana. The new government would make a free distribution of the public lands that Congress was selling, invade Mexico, aided by British fleets, and the army would revel in the plunder of Spain. Such reports were circulated also at New Orleans. Clark wrote to Wilkinson, calling them "absurd and wild," but telling the general he was credited with being the right hand man in the conspiracy. "*Entre nous,* I believe that Minor of Natchez has had a great part in this business, in order to make himself of importance—he is in the pay of Spain and wishes to convince them that he is much their friend."

On his return east Burr addressed himself to a scheme he had already laid the foundation for, persuading England to finance the project by talk about the establishment of an independent government in the Mississippi valley. Wilkinson became aware of this and used it against Burr later. As he wrote confidentially to Jef-

Digitized by Google

ferson, he believed Burr had "duped both the British and Spanish legations and converted them to his use, by the promise of the subversion of our government on the one hand and the revolutionizing of Mexico on the other." Burr actually tried to terrify the Spanish minister into paying the expenses of an expedition for the liberation of Mexico and the Floridas by revealing the whole project to him, through his friend Dayton. The Spanish minister was even made to believe that it was intended to seize Washington and carry off the contents of the treasury and arsenals. But these efforts failed and Burr was compelled to depend on what money could be raised by his friends, Senator Smith, Blennerhassett, and others, and his son-in-law Joseph Alston, of South Carolina. July 29, 1806, he wrote the famous letter to Wilkinson that Swartwout delivered at Natchitoches. In this he said that detachments of the expedition would follow him down the Mississippi and be met at the mouth of the river by British and American ships. Wilkinson should be second in command. Burr would meet him at Natchez between the 5th and 15th of December, to determine whether they should seize on or pass by Baton Rouge. "The people of the country to which we are going are prepared to receive us; their agents, now with Burr, say that if we will protect their religion, and will not subject them to a foreign power, that in three weeks all will be settled. The gods invite us to glory and fortune. It remains to be seen whether we deserve the boon." On his way through western Pennsylvania, with a few friends, Burr visited Col. George Morgan, whose project to make New Madrid the capital of an American state under the protection of Spain had been defeated by Wilkinson as conflicting with his own schemes for secession of the west, nearly twenty years earlier. Morgan sent word to President Jefferson that Burr talked of disunion. Reaching Lexington, Burr contracted for the purchase of the famous Bastroup grant on the Ouachita. Circumstances conspired to promise success. The Spanish advance toward Red river had aroused the west (See Sabine Expedition). Wilkinson was depended on to furnish a war, under cover of which the campaign for the liberation of Mexico could have clear sailing. Unfortunately, the Spanish lost their nerve at the critical moment, and retreated. Wilkinson then turned back to Natchez, apparently determined to treat Burr's Swartwout letter, which contained no word of secession or threat against New Orleans, as a treasonable menace. His subordinate, Maj. Freeman, in command at New Orleans, was instructed to

Digitized by Google

begin repair of the fortifications, quietly. From Natchez, November 12, the general wrote Governor Claiborne at New Orleans, revealing in confidence, the terrible danger that menaced the American government and the storm about to break upon New Orleans, and said: "I shall leave this place the day after tomorrow, but must dismantle Fort Adams and remove every offensive weapon from it." To President Jefferson at the same time he wrote that the west was pervaded by a "deep, dark and wicked conspiracy" that promised to "involve us in a foreign conflict and shake the government to its foundation." He proposed to put New Orleans under martial law. He feared nothing so much as assissination, and believed more than three men in New Orleans would seek his life. At the same time Wilkinson sent Walter Burling on the mysterious trip to Mexico (See Sabine Expedition), which the Mexican archives show was to deliver a letter to the viceroy demanding compensation from Spain for Wilkinson's recent services, to the amount of $100,000.

Following is the view of this episode taken by Yrujo, minister of Spain to the United States: "According to appearances, Spain has saved the United States from the separation of the Union which menaced them. This would have taken place if Wilkinson had entered cordially into the views of Burr—which was to be expected, because Wilkinson detests this government, and the separation of the Western States has been his favorite plan. The evil has come from the foolish and pertinacious persistence with which Burr has persisted in carrying out a wild project against Mexico. Wilkinson is entirely devoted to us. He enjoys a considerable pension from the king. With his natural capacity and his local and military knowledge, he anticipated with moral certainty the failure of an expedition of this nature. Doubtless he foresaw from the first, that the improbability of success in case of making the attempt, would leave him, like the dog in the fable, with the piece of meat in his mouth; that is, that he would lose the honorable employment he holds and the generous pension he enjoys from the king. These considerations, secret in their nature, he could not explain to Burr; and when the latter persisted in an idea so fatal to Wilkinson's interests, nothing remained but to take the course adopted. By this means he assures his pension; and will allege his conduct on this occasion as an extraordinary service, either for getting it increased, or for some generous compensation. On the other hand this proceeding secures his distinguished rank in the military service of the United States, and

Digitized by Google

covers him with a popularity which may perhaps result in pecuniary advantages, and in any case will flatter his vanity. In such an alternative he has acted as was to be expected; that is, he has sacrificed Burr, in order to obtain, on the ruin of Burr's reputation, the advantages I have pointed out." Yrujo to Cevallos, Jan. 28, 1807, Spanish archives.)

Burr was twice arrested, while in Kentucky, on the charge of organizing an expedition against the Spanish country, but acquitted, and he was gaining greater good will than ever when President Jefferson, who had up to this time been so indulgent as to give color to the rumors that Burr's enterprise was with official approval, issued his proclamation of November 27, 1806, announcing that sundry persons were conspiring to form a military expedition against the dominions of Spain, and warning all faithful citizens to abstain or withdraw from "their criminal enterprises." This seemed to be the result of Wilkinson's letter, though there were many other previous sources of information, and the cabinets of London, Paris and Madrid were long before informed of the details, real and pretended, of the enterprise. The proclamation, coming after such long delay, was taken in the West as evidence that the President had strong proofs of the only project ascribed to Burr that was popularly regarded as a "criminal enterprise," viz.: an attempt to alienate the West from the Union. Confidence in Burr was withdrawn, and the country went into a panic, neighbor suspecting neighbor of dark and terrible designs of treason. Wilkinson went down from Natchez to New Orleans about this time, his orders having been obeyed to dismantle Fort Adams, and all the troops were transferred to New Orleans, where military preparations were going on apace. Mead wrote to Governor Claiborne October 3 regarding "a secret plot existing in our territories," and on November 23 communicated that a gentleman of respectability and character had made a full disclosure, throwing himself "on his country for pardon," and that New Orleans was to be the first place of attack. In this letter he said, "It is believed here that General Wilkinson is the soul of the conspiracy," and in regard to the evacuation of Forts Adams and St. Stephens, "What is all this for? Is it to act for you or against you?" But when Jefferson's proclamation and orders expressing full confidence in Wilkinson arrived, there was nothing to do but follow the policy of the president. December 6 Wilkinson asked Governor Claiborne to proclaim martial law, in view of the prospect that the government of the United States was to be subverted,

Digitized by Google

"and the goddess of liberty will take her flight from this globe forever." Burling had not yet reached the city of Mexico with the demand for $100,000 for saving that kingdom, and it was wise to lay a good foundation for the claiming of high honors for saving the United States. Claiborne refused to be alarmed enough to turn the government entirely over to the general. Finally the business men of New Orleans were called together and the danger officially revealed to them, Wilkinson excusing his delay in doing this by his fear of assassination. The object of Burr was represented to be the looting of New Orleans. Claiborne was told the militia would be of no effect against the bloodthirsty hordes of Burr, and at the same time Wilkinson wrote to Clark, then in Washington, D. C., that if Burr could not bring to Natchez more than 2,000 men he would not dare attack New Orleans. The New Orleans people soon put the general at a true estimate, and began laughing at him; but he demonstrated his power by making military arrests, and defying the courts, and the civil officers armed with writs of habeas corpus. Finally, the court of the county of Orleans adjourned in protest, Judge Workman resigned, Claiborne yielded, Wilkinson was supreme and the press was stifled. Pretending that he had just learned that Workman was a supporter of the filibuster scheme, the general caused the arrest of the judge, who was held to trial at Natchez. Gen. John Adair arrived January 14, and was arrested by a detachment of 150 men, under Col. Kingsbury, dragged from table and locked up for shipment with other suspects to the North. Jefferson wrote to Claiborne, "The Federalists will try to make something of the infringement of liberty by the military arrest and deportation of citizens," but he hoped for public approval if the infringement did not go too far. While forcing Claiborne to his purposes, Wilkinson also affected to despise him, writing to Clark: "*Cet bete* is at present up to the chin in folly and vanity. He cannot be supported much longer; for Burr or no Burr, we shall have a revolt, if he is not removed speedily."

By the end of December the ketch Vesuvius, 14 guns, the schooner Revenge, 12 guns, the ketch Etna, 14 guns, and five gunboats of two guns each, under Commodore Shaw, were anchored in the vicinity of Natchez, and other boats were stationed lower on the river to meet the imaginary army of invasion. Earlier in the month Blennerhassett's island home near Marietta, Ohio, had been raided by the Virginia militia, a few boats captured, fourteen boys arrested and the wine cellar emptied. The boys, being

Digitized by Google

acquitted, took Mrs. Blennerhassett and her children, and pushed off down the river to land finally at Bayou Pierre. In the newspapers, fancy ran riot about the expedition and its purposes. In the middle of December Burr visited Andrew Jackson, who seems to have felt an assurance that a campaign for the liberation of Mexico was the aim of the movement, and was first aroused to suspicion when informed of Wilkinson's connection with the enterprise. Now he asked Burr for assurance that he had no hostile designs against the United States, declaring he would heartily support the Mexican project. Burr replied that to ascribe to him an intention of separating the Union would be an imputation of insanity. From Jackson he received money and Jackson's friends made up a party to accompany him. But when the whole expedition had come together in the Ohio, including the Tennesseeans, the Indianians under Floyd Davis, and those from further up the Ohio under Blennerhassett, Tyler and Smith, there were only nine boats and less than sixty men. "Burr could now have had no other purpose in view than to begin the settlement of his Washita lands—there was no other alternative." (McCaleb.) After Burr's departure Jackson received the proclamation and the orders of the secretary of war. An intimation that he was a participant in "treason," aroused the future president; he replied that he would do his duty, but he seemed to be expected to play the part of a "smiling assassin." Bissell, commandant at Fort Massac, was notified by Burr when the flotilla reached there, and the officer reported that there was nothing about the party to suggest anything but "a man bound to market." Burr was told by Bissell that Wilkinson had compromised with the Spaniards, and said he was very sorry, he "ought to have fought them." He did not know all that Wilkinson had done. But he knew that Wilkinson was no longer in coöperation. Upon the report from Bissell, Jackson disbanded his militia and took no more notice of the prevalent hysterics. When he was called to Richmond as a witness against Burr, the prosecution decided not to put him on the stand. He was convinced that whatever Burr may have been guilty of, Wilkinson had "gone hand in hand with him." Burr stopped at the Chickasaw Bluffs fort, January 4, 1807, and reached Bayou Pierre January 12.

Governor Claiborne had sent J. W. Gurley to confer with Mead about the matter December 6, and the Mississippi executive sent the affidavit of Capt. Abrams, affecting "the neighbors and pretended friends" of Claiborne. Mead promised to "fight the battle

Digitized by Google

of Leonidas," and believed if he could stop Burr, all would be well, but if Burr should get past with two thousand men, "I have no doubt but the General will be your worst enemy." In the following weeks Mead had also to consider the Spanish relations on the Mississippi frontier. Grand Pré began militia preparation for defense in the latter part of December, which was followed by the arrival at Baton Rouge of Governor Folch, from Pensacola, with three hundred soldiers. This, of course, could be construed by the nervous as a Spanish movement in support of Burr.

On the meeting of the general assembly December 15, Acting-Governor Mead informed that body of the "existence of a plot designed to destroy the connection which exists between this territory and the United States," and asked provision for a battalion of minute men, 285 in number. The legislature replied that "whatever measures you may deem advisable to pursue in order to defeat the views of a conspiracy so diabolical, and to secure the welfare of the territory by preserving that connection which so happily exists between it and the government of the United States, will meet the approbation and cordial support of the legislative council and house of representatives." On the 23d Mead issued his proclamation against an "association whose object is the dismemberment of this and the adjoining countries from the government of the United States," asserted his purpose of "guarding the good people of the territory against the agents of this diabolical plot;" inviting all those misled to "return to the bosom of their country," and urging the public officers to be on the alert to bring the guilty to justice. All officials who had not done so were required to take the oath of allegiance. Major Joshua Baker occupied Fort Adams with 25 men December 14, and the 1st, 2d, 4th and 5th militia regiments were ordered to muster at Washington, Greenville, Gibson Port and Percy's plantation in January.

Half of Burr's boats were loaded with provisions. He tied up across the river from Bayou Pierre and with part of his men and boats, January 12, crossed to the home of his old friend, Judge Bruin, from whom he learned of the state of public sentiment and the measures of Wilkinson, Claiborne and Mead. He thereupon addressed a letter to the governor, which, according to Mead, avowed "the innocence of his views and the fallacy of certain rumors against his patriotism—his object is agriculture, and his boats the vehicles of emigration . . . he hints at resistance to any attempt to coerce him and deprecates a civil war." On the

Digitized by Google

day of the landing at Bruin's, before Mead was informed of it, the secretary had adjourned the legislature for a week, inviting the members "to suspend the eloquence of debate for the clangor of military array," and expressing the hope that in his "revolutions through the Territory," he would find them all at the post of duty. On the same day Col. Fitzpatrick was ordered to send a company of sixty-four men to headquarters, Col. Wooldridge likewise; Col. Ellis was directed to reinforce Capt. Baker, and Wooldridge was authorized to take command in the vicinity of Walnut Hills, where Burr was expected to land. Next day came news of the arrival and the letter from Burr, and meanwhile, without knowledge of the pacific nature of the communication, Col. F. L. Claiborne was getting off an expedition of three hundred men from Natchez to the mouth of Cole's Creek. When Wooldridge arrived at the mouth of Bayou Pierre with thirty-five men, Burr had departed and landed on the Louisiana side about three miles down. With Capt. Regan and Lieut. Lindsay he "waited on Col. Burr, who sent his skiff for us; the Colonel appeared glad to see us." After a two hours' visit Wooldridge returned. He had seen no arms, Tyler said there were none; there were "fifty-five or sixty men, some women and children and a few negroes." "So much for the first campaign," he wrote to Mead, who had not yet begun to "revolve about the Territory." Military operations were not pleasant without tents or a commissary department, in the coldest winter the inhabitants had ever known. Wooldridge tried to muster his whole regiment but was compelled almost immediately to disband. His quartermaster had no money of his own and had no success in using the credit of the United States or the Territory. "'Tis now snowing," reported the colonel, "I am dam cold and must close my letter or my ink will freeze and fingars."

Next day Col. Fitzpatrick visited Burr, who told this officer that he would submit himself to trial upon any charge against him before the civil authority, provided he were tried promptly and in the Mississippi territory, in which case he would surrender immediately. Fitzpatrick was about to make arrangements accordingly with the governor when informed of the warlike approach of Col. Claiborne. Then, on the 16th, the governor's aides, George Poindexter and William B. Shields, appeared on the scene, and an agreement was made, in which Mead proposed an interview at the house of Thomas Calvit, on Cole's Creek, next day, and pledged "himself to protect the said Aaron Burr during his stay

Digitized by Google

in the territory, and that he shall be restored to his present position in a suitable manner as soon after the interview as he may please," and in the meantime there would be no restraint of his person or violence against his party, who, Burr on his part engaged, would keep the peace. At the interview at Calvit's Burr agreed to go to the town of Washington, under the care of the civil authority, and that his boats might be searched for military stores. Mead visited Colonel Claiborne's camp, where the men, without tents, or any comforts, had suffered from a heavy snow storm, and discharged them from service. Burr rode with Shields and Poindexter to the capital, was arraigned before Judge Rodney, and bound over under $5,000 bail to await the action of the grand jury. Col. Benajah Osmun, with whom Burr passed much of his time while waiting, signed the bond, with Lyman Harding. Colonel Fitzpatrick searched the boats for signs of a military expedition, in vain, and subsequent rummages along the river bank proved futile. The boats were brought down to Natchez and the men paroled. On January 22 Mead ordered the arrest by Col. Claiborne of every one of the "restless spirits about Natchez who evince a hostile disposition to the views of the government and favorable to the designs of a man now in custody."

Comfort Tyler, Harmon Blennerhassett, Senator Smith of Ohio, and other distinguished characters arrived after the arrest of Burr, and the number of boats was increased to about thirteen, the total number of the party to about one hundred. According to the Natchez Herald, Burr and his men were caressed by a number of the wealthy merchants and planters of Adams county; several balls were given to them as marks of respect and confidence." Judges Rodney and Bruin opened court February 2, with a venire of 72 free holders present, from whom 23 were selected on the following day for a grand inquest. Burr appeared in person and by his attorneys, William B. Shields and Lyman Harding. A solemn charge was delivered to the jury by Judge Rodney. On the third day Attorney-General Poindexter moved to discharge the grand jury, saying he had discovered no testimony which brought the offences charged within the jurisdiction of the courts of the Territory; that the court was not a court of original jurisdiction, but of appeal; that steps should be taken to convey the prisoner before a court with proper jurisdiction. Burr addressed the court against the motion and hoped the jury would not be dismissed, because if the attorney-general had no business for them, he had. Bruin was opposed to the discharge of the jury unless Burr also

Digitized by Google

were discharged, and the court disagreed. Next day the jury, of which Philander Smith was foreman, on its own motion took action as follows:

"The grand jury of the Mississippi Territory, on a due investigation of the evidence brought before them, are of the opinion that Aaron Burr has not been guilty of any crime or misdemeanor against the laws of the United States or of this Territory, or given any just cause for alarm or inquietude to the good people of this Territory. The grand jury present as a grievance, the late military expedition unnecessarily as they conceive, fitted out against the person and property of said Aaron Burr, where no resistance has been made to the ordinary civil authorities. The grand jury also present as highly derogatory to the dignity of this government, the armistice (so-called) between the Secretary, acting as Governor, and the said Aaron Burr. The grand jury also present as a grievance, destructive of personal liberty, the late military arrests, made without warrant, and as they conceive, without other lawful authority; and they do seriously regret that so much cause should be given to the enemies of our glorious constitution to rejoice in such measures being adopted in a neighboring territory, and if sanctioned by the executive of our country, must sap the vitals of our political existence and crumble this glorious fabric into the dust." The grand jury was dismissed, but Burr was refused release from his recognizance. Next day he did not appear. Wilkinson was trying to secure his person; he offered Dinsmore, the Choctaw Indian agent, $5,000 to pay the expenses "to cut off the two principal leaders." A party of sailors from Commodore Shaw's flotilla, opposite Natchez, raided the home of Louis Evans and mistreated his overseer. A military reign of terror seemed possible. Burr, after consultation with his friends, went into hiding. He wrote the governor that because of the "vindictive temper and unprincipled conduct of Judge Rodney he withdrew for the present from the public." February 6 Governor Williams proclaimed that he had forfeited his bond and fled, and offered a reward of $2,000 for his apprehension, to which Burr replied on the 12th, asking the governor to correct his error. Williams rejoined that Burr could be considered in no light but as "a fugitive from the laws of your country."

"So, mounted on Colonel Osmun's fleetest horse and accompanied by Chester Ashley, he set out from his hiding place near the home of the Colonel who had so kindly befriended him. Tradition has it that he took leave last of Madeline, who lived in a cot-

Digitized by Google

tage near by his retreat. During his short stay of three weeks in Mississippi he had become enamored of her whom Claiborne pronounced a miracle of beauty. Burr's passion was returned, and only from Paris did he write releasing her from a promise of marriage. Fiction one may say, but it is vouched for by the historian of Mississippi—and at least it may be admitted as an interlude in the desolate waste of blighted hopes which spread before him who had for four years been vice-president of the Republic." (McCaleb.)

Nicholas Perkins, of Washington county, caused the arrest of Burr and Ashley, and with the aid of Sheriff Brightwell and Lieut. Gaines, Burr was seized by the military, detained at Fort Stoddert, and conveyed to Washington, where Perkins was paid something over $3,000.

When Burr disappeared his party was put under arrest, soon to be released, except Floyd, Ralston, Tyler and Blennerhassett, who were taken before Judge Toulmin, who bound Blennerhassett over to trial in Virginia, because a prosecution in Mississippi territory, said the judge, would be an "idle parade." Louis Ker and Judge James Workman, of New Orleans, were tried at Natchez in March for planning the conquest of Mexico, and acquitted by the juries. March 30, Burr was brought before Chief Justice John Marshall at Richmond, and released on bail. He was before the United States circuit court at the same city May 22; the grand jury, after hearing witnesses, including Wilkinson, returned two indictments against Burr and Blennerhassett each, one for treason, and one for misdemeanor in organizing a military expedition against the Spanish possessions; also indicted several of the associates for treason. Wilkinson escaped indictment by a vote of nine to seven, but John Randolph moved an investigation by Congress. August 3 the trial of Burr began; on the 20th the prosecutor declared he had adduced all his evidence to establish the essential fact of treason; thereafter for ten days there was a titanic legal argument; at the close of which John Marshall ruled: "The present indictment charges the prisoner with levying war against the United States, and alleges an overt act of levying war. That overt act must be proved, according to the mandates of the Constitution and of the act of Congress, by two witnesses. It is not proved by a single witness." The government abandoned the case, and the jury returned a verdict of not guilty. Wilkinson wrote to Jefferson that the court had sought "to conceal the crimes of a traitor;" and Jefferson replied that the rulings of the

Digitized by Google

court "are equivalent to a proclamation of impunity to every traitorous combination which may be formed to destroy the Union." Judge Thomas Rodney and Thomas H. Williams were at Richmond as witnesses, and Williams carried some of Burr's letters which the governor believed were strong evidences of guilt. Among others a Dr. Cummins, with whom Burr stopped in his flight, was subpoenaed. It was his negro boy that bore a note addressed "C. F. and D. F.," which was ascribed to Burr, asking his party to hold together. On the strength of it Governor Williams had the whole party put under arrest again, in February.

Floyd and Blennerhassett returned to Kentucky, Tyler went to New Orleans, and Smith took refuge in Florida (Baton Rouge) but later surrendered to Governor Williams and was sent to Richmond under military escort September 24, 1807.

Edmund P. Gaines drew on Governor Williams for $1,000, through Judge Toulmin, in January, 1808, one half of the reward offered by the governor for the arrest of Burr, the remaining $1,000 to go to Maj. Perkins. The governor replied that he would forward the claim to the general government, with the understanding that Col. John Caller and Sheriff Brightwell were also claimants.

Burr was held for misdemeanor, of which he undoubtedly meant to be guilty, but there was no evidence to convict him on that charge, and another verdict of not guilty was returned. His associates were all discharged, and he went to Europe. Denunciation of Burr as a traitor was thereafter considered essential to loyalty to the administration, but there was widespread, quiet remonstrance, which was one of the strongest influences tending to the founding of the Democratic party, which, with the aid of Burr, elected Andrew Jackson to the presidency. Authorities: "The Aaron Burr Conspiracy," W. F. McCaleb (a product of great research); Claiborne's Mississippi, Mississippi archives.

Burrow, a post-hamlet in the western part of Alcorn county, about 16 miles from Corinth, the county seat.

Burt, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Lafayette county, on the Tallahatchie river, about 15 miles northeast of Oxford, the county seat. Abbeville station on the I. C. R. R. is 7 miles directly west.

Burt, Erasmus R., was elected auditor of State in 1859. In 1860, or early in 1861, he organized at Jackson a volunteer company, of which he was captain, known as the Burt Rifles. They were mustered in April, 1861, and going to Corinth became part

Digitized by Google

of the 18th regiment, of which he was elected colonel, and commissioned June 7. At the first battle of the regiment in Virginia, Leesburg, October 21, Col. Burt was mortally wounded, and died on the 28th. His body was brought back to Jackson, and the funeral, November 4, was attended by the legislature.

Burtons, a postoffice of Prentiss county, 14 miles directly east of Booneville, the county seat and nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 75.

Busby, a postoffice in the extreme southwestern part of Union county, about 12 miles from New Albany, the county seat. Population in 1900, 27.

Bush, a postoffice of Simpson county. A saw-milling plant is located here.

Busyton, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Calhoun county, about nine miles from Pittsboro, the county seat.

Buttercup, a postoffice of Lauderdale county.

Byhalia, an incorporated post-town in the northwestern part of Marshall county, is a thriving station on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 16 miles northwest of Holly Springs, and 28 miles by rail southeast of Memphis. The name is an Indian word meaning "standing white oaks." It is located in a good cotton district. It has three churches, two select schools, several general stores, two cotton gins, an agricultural implement factory, and a Democratic weekly newspaper, the Journal, established in 1883, edited by S. C. Mims, Jr. The Byhalia branch of the Merchants' and Farmers' Bank of Holly Springs was established here in 1903. The town is supplied with an electric light and water-works system. Population in 1900, 760, which is an increase of more than 75% in ten years; in 1906 the estimated population was 1,000.

Byram, a station on the Illinois Central R. R., 9 miles south of Jackson, in Hinds county. It has a money order postoffice, and is surrounded by a fine cotton growing and truck farming district. Population in 1900, 75.

Byrd, a postoffice of Greene county.

Byrd, Honorable Adam Monroe, of Philadelphia, the representative in Congress of the Fifth Mississippi district, was born July 6, 1859, in Sumpter county, Ala., a son of John and Elizabeth (Tann) Byrd. The paternal ancestors removed from Georgia to Alabama in early days. Alfred Tann, the maternal grandfather, was a resident of Indiana, and saw active service with General William Henry Harrison in the campaign against the Indians under Tecumseh.

Digitized by Google

He was one of the participants in the battle of Tippecanoe, and in his later life became a pioneer of western Alabama. John Byrd was a soldier of the Confederacy and died in the service. The subject of this sketch, after a due preliminary training in the common schools of Neshoba county entered Hiwassee college in Tennessee when twenty-one years of age. He remained there but one year and then matriculated at the Cooper institute of Daleville, Miss., and after taking three years' work left just six months before graduation. He then entered the law department of Cumberland university in Tennessee, and was graduated at that institution with the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1884. After being admitted to practice in the courts of Mississippi he located in Philadelphia and has since that time been most successfully engaged in his profession. For the years 1887, 1888 and 1889 he was superintendent of education of Neshoba county and from the latter year until 1895 was a member of the senate of the state legislature. In 1895 he became Neshoba county's representative in the lower house of the same body and a year later was chosen district attorney. From 1897 until he took his seat in Congress he was chancellor. Mr. Byrd's first election to Congress occurred in November, 1902, since which time he has been re-elected at each successive election. In religious matters he associates himself with the Methodist Episcopal church and in a fraternal way is a member of the Free and Accepted Masons, having taken the Shriner's degree. Mr. Byrd has been twice married. On December 16, 1887, he led to the altar Miss Maggie Simmons. In August, 1898, death severed this union and subsequently Miss Mary R. Gulley, daughter of James A. and Leola Gulley, of Meridian, became his wife. By his first marriage Mr. Byrd is the father of two children, Annie Kate and Eddie Lee, and the second union has been blessed with a daughter, Lena Elizabeth, and a son, Adam Monroe, Jr.

Cabaness, Alfred B., was born in Huntsville, Ala., December 10, 1808, graduated at Transylvania university, Lexington, Ky., in 1833; attended Jefferson Medical college, Philadelphia; began the practice of medicine in Hinds county. For a long time during the war he was post surgeon at Jackson; was appointed superintendent of the State Insane Asylum soon after the war, and served in this capacity four years. He died November 21, 1871. "He made a reputation for skill and kindness unsurpassed by any physician in Mississippi"—(Memorial by Legislature of 1872).

Cadaretta, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Webster county, about 12 miles from Walthall, the county seat. Eupora

Digitized by Google

station on the Southern railway is the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a church. Population in 1900, 72.

Cadillac, Antoine de la Motte. M. Antoine de la Motte Cadillac was born in Gascony (France); and, before he came to Louisiana, had served with distinction as an officer in Canada. He had been a partner of the rich merchant Crozat, and when the latter obtained the royal charter which gave him a monopoly of the trading privileges in the Province of Louisiana, in 1712, he was appointed Governor to succeed Bienville. He arrived in Mobile Bay with his wife and family, on March 17, 1713. On the same vessel, the Baron de la Fosse, arrived the other Crozat appointees. Bienville was retained as lieutenant-governor of the colony. Cadillac now styled himself "Antoine de la Motte Cadillac, seigneur of Davaguet and Monderet, Governor of Dauphine Island, Fort St. Louis and Biloxi, and of the province of Louisiana. "He refused to act in concert with Bienville, quarreled with him on every occasion, and was exceedingly jealous of Bienville's popularity. Two parties grew up in the new colony. "On one side," says Gayerre, the historian of Louisiana, "was the Governor, the Agamemnon of his party, backed by Marigny de Mandeville, Bagot, Blondel, Latour, Williers, and Terrine, scions of noble houses, and all of them young and brilliant officers; and the fanatic Curate de la Vente, who stimulated them to the contest. On the other side was de Bienville, the Hector of the opposition, Duclos, Boisbriant, Chateaugue, Richebourg, du Tisne, Serigny, and others of note and influence, who were at least fully a match for their antagonist." The historian Claiborne says of Cadillac: "He seems to have been greatly soured and disappointed, and his whole correspondence was in disparagement of the colony, his predecessor and friends, and must have been very discouraging to Crozat." Crozat never visited the colony in person, and his emissary, Cadillac, was particularly instructed to open up trade relations with the Spaniards in Mexico and Florida, and to send agents up the Mississippi and its tributaries to secure the valuable furs and peltries of the various Indian tribes, and to explore for mines. M. Jonquiere and Dirigoin, the latter a director of the company, and later, M. Juchereau de St. Denis, sought to establish favorable trade relations with the Spaniards, but with little success. In December, 1714, Cadillac was shown some specimens of lead ore from southeastern Missouri, which showed traces of silver, and he accordingly set out to visit that section in January, 1715. It was reported that the mines were located about 14 leagues to the west-

Digitized by Google

ward of the Mississippi, and presumably to the westward of Kaskaskia. He found considerable iron ore and a small quantity of lead ore, but no silver. It was during Cadillac's administration that Bienville (q. v.) received his orders to proceed to Natchez and construct a fort at that point. He also caused a fort to be established at Natchitoches, 75 leagues from the mouth of the Red river, to prevent the Spaniards approaching too closely the French colony, and ordered Fort Toulouse built in 1714, on the Coosa river as an outpost against the English of Carolina. Cadillac administered the government of Louisiana till the 9th of March, 1717, when he was superseded by M. de L'Epinay and returned to France. He died there in the following year.

Caesar, a postoffice in the north-central part of Hancock county, situated on Catahoula Creek, about 25 miles from Bay St. Louis, the county seat. It has several stores, a church, a school, and one of the largest turpentine plants in the state. The town is located on the H. Weston Lumber Co.'s R. R. and is a prosperous place.

Cage, Harry, was a native of Tennessee who became a lawyer at Woodville, in the early period of the State, and in January, 1828, was elected to the supreme and circuit court (Third district) to succeed Judge Hampton. He held this office until the early part of 1832, when he resigned to become a candidate for Congress. He was an industrious and conscientious judge, of considerable power in the political field, liberally educated, and brilliant in social life.

It is recalled that he was fond of literature, a crack shot and bold rider, and of a highly courageous and independent disposition though very patient and aimable in manner. When the famous naturalist, J. J. Audubon, was in need of a friend, Judge Cage organized a dancing class for him and himself took lessons in entire disregard of any fictitious dignity of the bench. His service in Congress embraced the sessions of 1833-35. Subsequently he retired from practice as a lawyer and made his home upon a plantation in Louisiana, where he died.

Caile, a postoffice in the extreme southern part of Sunflower county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and on Lake Dawson, about 12 miles south of Indianola, the county seat.

Cairo, a post-hamlet in Clay county, 16 miles northwest of Westpoint, the county seat. It has two stores, a saw-mill, grist mill, a cotton gin and a church.

Caldwell, a post-hamlet in the southern part of De Soto county,

Digitized by Google

near the right bank of the Coldwater river, and about 7 miles southwest of Hernando, the county seat.

Caldwell, Isaac, a famous lawyer of the early period of the State, was the law partner of George Poindexter, before the latter went to the United States senate. He was appointed to the supreme bench September 28, 1825, to succeed Powhatan Ellis, appointed United States senator, but his service was brief, as the legislature, in January, 1826, elected John Black to the place. In 1828 he was defeated as a candidate for judge of the new circuit, including Hinds and Monroe counties.

At the inaugural levee of Governor Lynch, 1836, Poindexter, under the influence of the liquors that circulated, mounted a table and furiously attacked President Jackson, and ridiculed his appointment of Col. Samuel Gwin as register of public lands. Gwin, who was present hissed, and the result was a challenge from Caldwell. They fought just outside the limits of Jackson, each armed with six pistols, and advancing upon each other as they fired. Both received bullets. Caldwell died the same day and Gwin a year later, after much misery. The widow of Caldwell, beautiful and rich, yielded in marriage to the solicitations of a young man from New York, and two years later she was murdered in her home at Clinton. (R. Davis, Recollections).

Caledonia, a post-village in the northeastern part of Lowndes county, about 16 miles north, northeast of Columbus, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, and 4 rural routes. Population in 1900, 201.

Calhoun, a postoffice of Madison county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 8 miles south of Canton, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 49.

Calhoun County, located in the north-central part of the State, was established March 8, 1852, during the administration of Henry S. Foote. The county has a land surface of 588 square miles. It was named for the great South Carolinian John C. Calhoun and is bounded on the north by LaFayette county, on the east by Chickasaw county, on the south by Webster county and on the west by Grenada and Yalobusha counties. It was carved from the counties of Yalobusha, Chickasaw and Lafayette, and the original act defines its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of twp. 12, range 1 west of the basis meridian; thence east to the northeast corner of twp. 12, range 1 east of the said basis; thence south to the northeast corner of twp. 15, range 1 east of said basis; thence west to the northwest corner of sec. 3 in twp.

Digitized by Google

15, range 1 east; thence south to the northern boundary line of Choctaw county; thence west 18 miles, to the southwest corner of twp. 22, range 8; thence north to the south boundary of Lafayette county; thence due east to the western boundary of Pontotoc county; thence south to the beginning point." The boundaries as thus defined, have not been since changed. Porter A. Davis, W. H. Duberry, L. Brasher, M. Murphree, C. Orr, John Hunter and James McCrory were appointed commissioners to organize the county, and it was provided by the act that the Board of Police select a seat of justice as near the geographical center as possible. Pittsboro was thus chosen and was named in honor of one of the early settlers. It is a small town of 254 inhabitants, located at the geographical center of the county. Other towns in the county are Sarepta, Banner, Denton, Ellzey, Wardwell and Slate Springs. No railroads have thus far entered Calhoun and the nearest shipping points are Water-Valley, Coffeeville and Grenada on the Illinois Central railway. The principal streams are the Yalobusha and Schoona rivers, which, with their tributaries, provide the county with its water power. The surface of the county is undulating and in places rugged and hilly; the valleys are level and fertile. All the timber trees common to central Mississippi are found here in considerable quantity. The soil is usually light colored and underlaid with either clay or sand. Large upland tracts of land overgrown with hardwood timber are frequently found and produce corn and other grain crops. The stock raising industry has attained considerable proportions and many settlers have gone into the horse raising business, breeding working stock. Good churches and schools exist throughout the county and with the introduction of railroads and better shipping facilities the county will grow rapidly in wealth and importance. Among the names prominent in the early days of the county may be mentioned Allen, McCrory, Burney, Duncan, Reasons, Guy, Woodward, Davis and Stephens, all of whom represented their county in the State Legislature prior to the war between the states.

The United States census for 1900 shows that the agricultural development of the county has been considerable since 1890 and the following data will be found of interest. Number of farms in 1900, 3,097; number of acres in farms, 307,537; acres improved, 92,168, value of the land exclusive of buildings, $1,147,480; value of buildings, $416,410; value of live stock, $628,197, and value of products not fed to stock, $996,600. Little manufacturing is done in the county; the census gives figures as follows: Total number of

Digitized by Google

establishments, 47; capital invested, $95,154; wages paid, $11,042; cost of materials, $26,186, and value of products, $71,428. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $1,277,750 and in 1906, it was $2,070,208, which shows an increase of $792,458 during the year. The population of the county in 1900 was: whites, 12,415; colored, 4,097, a total of 16,512, and an increase over 1890 of 1,824.

Calooga, a post-hamlet of Webster county, on Sand creek, about six miles southwest of Walthall, the county seat, and the same distance northwest of Eupora, the nearest railroad station. Population in 1900, 21.

Calumet. Calumet means a pipe. It is a Norman word, derived from "chalumeau," which was the name of a rustic pipe or musical instrument, used among the shepherds at their rural feasts and dances. The name of calumet was first applied to this Indian pipe by the early Norman-French settlers of Canada, and it has since retained the name. It was used by the Indians as a symbol or instrument of peace and war. The head or bowl was made of baked clay, or soft red stone, fashioned to look like the head of a bird, or animal, and somewhat larger than the common tobacco pipe. This head was fixed to a hollow reed or cane, about a yard in length, and very much ornamented with the feathers of the paroquet, wild turkey, water-fowl, eagle and various birds of prey. When used to proclaim war, the calumet was ornamented with the feathers of the eagle, and other birds of prey; as a peace symbol, with the feathers of water-fowl, etc. The dance and song of the calumet of peace was a solemn ceremony, among the Indians, which often lasted several days, and was only performed on important occasions, such as to confirm an alliance, make peace with their neighbors, or as a token of friendship to strangers who arrived amongst them. They also performed it when they came to pay a visit to another nation, on which occasion they got up a grand entertainment.

While d'Iderville was constructing the first French fort at Biloxi, in 1799, the Pascagoulas, Colapissas, Chickasaws, Pensacolas, and Biloxis, headed by their several chiefs, came with great ceremony to the fort, singing, and holding out to M. d'Iverville the calumet, who smoked it, in conformity to the Indian custom. The ceremony continued three days, during which time they danced and sung three times a day.

When Bienville had completed Fort Rosalie, among the Natchez, in 1716, 600 Natchez warriors and some 30 Yasous danced the calu-

Digitized by Google

met before the new fort, to signify their joy over the new alliance with the French.

Calvert, a hamlet in the extreme southwestern part of Kemper county, on Calvert creek about 16 miles from Dekalb, the county seat. The postoffice was discontinued in 1905 and it now has rural free delivery from Battlefield. Population in 1900, 43.

Calyx, a postoffice of Noxubee county, about 12 miles south of Macon, the county seat.

Cam, a hamlet of Lincoln county. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it receives mail by rural free delivery from Brookhaven, the county seat.

Camden, a post-village of Madison county, about 44 miles north, northeast of Jackson, and about 18 miles northeast of Canton, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, three churches and three stores. Population in 1900, 161.

Cameron, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Madison county, about 22 miles north of Canton the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Cameron, Joel S., said to have been one of the most skillful planters in the history of Mississippi, the partner of Governor McNutt in the same occupation, was murdered about 1833 by several of his negro slaves, whose defense upon their trial, was entrusted by the court to Henry S. Foote. The details of this case, which caused considerable popular commotion, involving Governor McNutt in the gossip, may be found in Foote's Reminiscences, 198-206. Cameron was accused of having killed several slaves, and Stephen Lewis, his father-in-law, was indicted and tried for burning one alive. The murder of Cameron was undoubtedly the basis of one of the startling events in the novel of Mississippi plantation life, "Jonathan Jefferson Whitlaw," published in London by Mrs. Trollope, in 1837.

The last person tried for the murder was Mercer Bird, a free mulatto, whom Foote and George Coalter were employed to defend, "by the venerable father of Mercer Bird, whom I had known for many years in North Alabama," said Foote (Natchez Courier, Oct. 6, 1837). Bird was found guilty after an eloquent effort of S. S. Prentiss for the prosecution, who appealed to the jury to convict Bird because he might be a dangerous leader of the negroes in case of insurrection. As Foote asserted in public speeches and published in the press in 1837, Mercer's last statement, written and spoken "in the presence of thousands," accused Governor McNutt of complicity in the crime. The charge against McNutt was

Digitized by Google

generally believed to have been prompted by bitter political feeling.

Cameta, a postoffice of Sharkey county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 3 miles north of Anguilla, and 9 miles north of Rolling Fork, the county seat.

Cammel's Town, an early settlement in Tishomingo county, which was located on the old Reynoldsburg road, in what is now the county of Alcorn. (See Tishomingo county). The town is now extinct.

Campbell, Josiah A. P., was born in the Waxhaw settlement, Abbeville district, South Carolina, March 2, 1830. He is of Scotch-Irish descent, one of the six children of Robert B. and Mary (Patterson) Campbell, also natives of the Palmetto state, and the former a Presbyterian minister. Their other children were: Robert, who rose to the rank of major in the Confederate service, and was killed at Vicksburg; James A., who became a colonel, and died a prisoner at Johnson's island; Chas. H., who attained the rank of captain, served through the war and became a circuit judge; Mary, wife of Dr. Scarborough, of Kosciusko, and Jane, the wife of James M. Grafton, of Madison county.

The subject of this sketch completed his education at Davidson college, North Carolina; studied law in Madison county, Miss., where his father located in 1845; was admitted to the bar at Kosciusko, June 12, 1847, when only seventeen; located at that place, rose rapidly in his profession, and soon enjoyed a large practice. He was elected to the legislature in 1851, at the first election in which he was old enough to vote; was again elected in 1859, and became speaker of the House. In 1850 he was married to Eugenie E., daughter of Rev. W. W. Nash.

When Mississippi seceded he was sent as a delegate to the constitutional convention at Montgomery, Ala., and was elected a member of the Confederate congress, which removed from that place to Richmond, Va. At the close of his term, March 2, 1862, he entered the army, was elected captain of Co. K., which became part of the 40th Miss., and became its colonel on its organization at Meridian. He commanded this regiment at the battle of Iuka and also at Corinth, where he was wounded. He rejoined the army at Grenada, and while at Vicksburg was assigned to the military court of Polk's corps, with the rank of colonel, where he served until the war ended.

After the war (1865) he was elected circuit judge of the 5th judicial district; reëlected in 1866, but resigned as he could not

Digitized by Google

take the test oath of the military government. He removed to Canton, and practiced law in partnership with Judge S. S Calhoon for several years. In 1870 he was offered the professorship of law in the University of Mississippi, but declined to accept; was one of the code commissioners of 1871, and in 1876 was appointed to the supreme bench of the State by Governor Stone, for a term of nine years, and being reappointed by Governor Lowry, filled this position eighteen years. He is the author of the Code of 1880. (See Codes). In 1890, by invitation of the legislature, he delivered before that body the memorial address on the "Life and Character of Jefferson Davis." During the last six years of his term on the supreme bench he was chief justice.

Judge Campbell was a brave, efficient and gallant soldier; a wise and profound statesman, but his greatest work was on the bench, and in the laws of Mississippi he has an enduring monument. He is now living in Jackson.

Campbellsville, a post-hamlet in the western part of Yazoo county, on the Sunflower river, 16 miles west of Yazoo City, the county seat. Rolling Fork is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 53; estimated in 1906 to be 200.

Camphill, a postoffice of Tippah county.

Canaan, a postoffice of Benton county, 6 miles northeast of Ashland, the county seat.

Candler, a post-hamlet in the west-central part of Tishomingo county, about 6 miles southwest of Iuka, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking station.

Candler, Ezekiel Samuel, Jr., of Corinth, representative in Congress from the First Mississippi district, was born on Jan. 18, 1862, at Belleville, Hamilton county, Florida. He is a son of Ezekiel Samuel and Julia (Bevill) Candler. On the paternal side he is descended from William Candler, a colonel in the Continental army during the War of the Revolution and the ancestor of the Candler family of Georgia, who have been famous in the history of that state since 1776. The subject of this sketch removed to Tishomingo county, Miss., with his parents when he was but eight years of age. His preparatory education was received in the Iuka Male Academy, after the completion of which he entered the department of law of the University of Mississippi at Oxford. He was graduated at the latter institution with the degree of Bachelor of Laws on June 30, 1881, and the following day began the practice of his profession with his father at Iuka under the firm name of Candler & Candler. This partnership still continues. On Jan. 1, 1887, Mr.

Digitized by Google

Candler removed to Corinth and has since made that city his home. In politics he is a stanch believer in the principles of the Democratic party, and is a strict "party" man. He has seen much active and influential service as a member of the county and district executive committees. His first office was that of presidential elector in 1888 on the Cleveland and Thurman ticket and his first election to the House of Representatives came on Nov. 6, 1900, as the successor of "Private" John M. Allen. Since that time he has been successively re-elected. His religious affiliations are with the supporters of the Baptist faith, and at the present time he is a deacon of the Corinth congregation. He is also moderator of the Tishomingo Baptist association, which office he has held for eight years. He is much interested in Sunday school work and at the present time is the incumbent of the office of superintendent of the Corinth school. In a fraternal way Mr. Candler is identified with the Free and Accepted Masons, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias, and of the last named order has been Grand Vice Chancellor in the Domain of Mississippi. On April 26, 1883, at Cherokee, Ala., was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Candler to Miss Nancy Priscilla Hazlewood, a daughter of Thomas B. and Susan Hazlewood, of Town Creek, Ala. To this union have been born three daughters: Julia Bevill, Susan Hazlewood and Lucia Alice.

Cannonsburg, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Jefferson county, on the Natchez division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 10 miles southwest of Fayette, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has two churches and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 31.

Canton, the county seat of Madison county, is a thriving city of 3,404 inhabitants (census of 1900, estimated at 5,000 in 1906), situated on the main line of the Illinois Central railroad, and near the center of the county. It is one of the live towns of Mississippi and is growing in population and wealth at a rapid rate. It is located on a rolling, well drained site, at an altitude of three hundred and twenty feet above the Gulf. The original town was laid out during the early 30's on section 19, township 9, range 3 east, and was incorporated by the Legislature in 1836. Only two years later, it contained a population of 300 whites and 100 blacks. Its public buildings then consisted of a court house, a jail, one church and a female academy, incorporated in 1836. It had two banks, a branch of the Commercial Bank of Natchez, capital $600,000, and the Citizens Bank of Madison county, capital $1,-

Digitized by Google

000,000; two hotels, ten drygoods stores, a drug store, three groceries, a bakery, tin shop, three tailor shops, and two watchmaker shops. It seems to have been more litigious than diseased at this early period, with sixteen attorneys and only six physicians. Tooker S. Salmon was President of its Board of Selectmen, the other members of the Board being Thomas J. Catchings, John T. Camron, R. M. Cox, John T. Dearing, and James Priestly. Chas. J. Searles was Town Treasurer. During the early years of the town, it had a well which furnished sulphur water of a superior quality, and the free use of this water during the hot season is said to have rendered it almost exempt from malarial fevers.

In 1848 the Canton Male Academy was incorporated. In 1852, the present imposing brick and stone court house was built. It is surrounded by a four-acre plot of ground, which forms the public square of the town, and the principal business center.

Besides the large local trade enjoyed by merchants, it is an important shipping point, and from 18,000 to 20,000 bales of cotton are shipped annually from this station.

The educational and social atmosphere of the town are excellent. It has Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Episcopal and Roman Catholic churches, and a Jewish Synagogue, while the colored population are amply provided with separate church edifices of their own. Canton forms a separate school district and has an excellent public school. It has a large oil mill, one of the largest ice factories in the state, a large cotton compress, a large saw-mill plant, a brick factory, three large gin plants, bottling works and a grist mill. It has a hundred or more mercantile establishments, three banks, two newspapers and two good hotels. The Canton Exchange Bank was established about 1880 by Augustus N. Parker and has been a successful institution since its organization. The Mississippi State Bank was established in 1890 with a capital of $100,000; the First National Bank of Canton was established in 1903 with a capital of $50,000. The Picket, a Democratic weekly, was established in 1883, and the Canton Times, also a Democratic weekly, was established in 1893. The Mississippi Baptist (colored) is published weekly. Canton is provided with a very good electric lighting and water works system which the city owns and operates. Its streets and sidewalks are kept in excellent condition. The city debt amounts to $70,000; the total assessed valuation of property amounts to $1,000,000, and the city tax rate is 12 mills.

Capell, a post-hamlet in the extreme southwestern corner of

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

OLD CAPITOL.

Digitized by Google

Amite county, near the Louisiana State line, and about 14 miles southwest of Liberty, the county seat. Whitlake station on the Yazoo & Miss. Val. R. R., 3 miles west, is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 27.

Capital. During Territorial times, from 1798 to 1803, the capital was at Natchez. (See Sargent Adm.) It was changed to Washington, where it remained from 1803 to 1817. The question of location was a troublesome one in the constitutional convention of 1817, and it was temporarily arranged that Natchez should have the honor. But the prevalence of yellow fever seriously interfered, and during Poindexter's administration (q. v.) the seat of government was changed to Columbia, at the same time that provision was made for a permanent capital near the center of the State. The Choctaw cession of 1820 provided a central region, and by act of the legislature of February 12, 1821, Thomas Hinds, James Patton and William Lattimore were appointed commissioners to locate within twenty miles of the true center of the state the two sections of land which congress had donated for a seat of government.

Major Freeman, the surveyor, estimated that the center of the State was close to Doak's stand on the Natchez-Tennessee road and Choctaw line, in what is now Madison county. Hinds and Lattimore, acompanied by Middleton Mackay, guide and interpreter, set out from Columbia for that spot November 12. They visited Yellow bluff, but found it objectionable, and decided there was no desirable place on the Big Black or anywhere within the limits set by the legislature. So they returned to Lafleur's bluff, ten miles south of the Choctaw agency. They had passed this bluff going up and were satisfied by the beautiful eminence north of and continuous with the bluff, falling eastwardly into an extensive and fertile flat, and continued by high, rolling land on the west. A never-failing spring of pure water in front of the eminence and the good water of the creek, the fertile soil, abundant timber, and evidently healthful air, added to the attractions. The river was navigable—a keel boat had gone up beyond the bluff several times, the school section of the township was within a mile of the eminence, and the fact that it was thirty-five miles south of the center was only a recommendation to the present population. In their report to the legislature, Nov. 20, they suggested that this was a favorable time for the experiment of a town on the "checkerboard plan" as suggested by President Jefferson to Governor Claiborne, seventeen years before, i. e., the alternate squares to be

Digitized by Google

parks. The original manuscript map of Jackson made by P. A. Vandorn, now on file in the Department of Archives and History, follows that plan. The legislature ratified the choice, and authorized Hinds, Lattimore and Peter A. Vandorn, commissioners, to locate two adjoining half sections, and lay off a town, to be named Jackson, in honor of Maj-Gen. Andrew Jackson. To this site the offices were ordered removed by the fourth Monday of November, when the legislature should meet at the new capital. In April following, (1822), Abraham Defrance, of Washington, superintendent of public buildings, repaired to the site, to begin operations, and he was soon followed by the three commissioners, accompanied by a number of prospective settlers. The town was laid off, with Capital green, Court Green, and College green parks, and various reservations, and only ten lots were offered for sale, the purchasers agreeing to build log or frame houses by November. Among the settlers were Lieut.-Gov. Dickson, who was appointed postmaster in October, Joseph Winn and Maj. Jones. B. M. Hines contracted to build a State house of brick, two stories high, 40 by 30, to be completed October 15, for $3,500. The clay for brick and limestone for lime were found close at hand. There was an advertisement of 100 lots to be sold January, 1823. G. B. Crutcher started the Pearl River Gazette, and Peter Isler the State Register, (See Leake's Adm.) which were the first newspapers published at the State capital.

In 1829 the senate passed a bill to remove the capital to Clinton, but it was defeated in the house by a tie vote. The proposition was renewed in 1830; and the house voted, 18 to 17, to move to Port Gibson, but immediately reconsidered the vote, on motion of M. Haile, and next day passed the bill for removal, with Vicksburg as the lucky town, by a vote of 20 to 16. No change was made, however. In the same year H. Billingsley, H. Long, Samuel U. Puckett, Daniel Wafford, William Matthews and Hiram Coffee proposed to build on Capitol square at Jackson, a State house to be worth $50,000, for which they would take the entire two sections of land donated by the United States, including the town of Jackson, and the additional land purchased by the State, in lieu of the lots already sold. This would be figured at $20,000 and the State would pay the balance in three annual installments of $10,000. The proposition was not accepted.

The constitutional convention of 1832 was held in the first State house at Jackson, and the constitution established the capital at

Digitized by Google

Jackson until the year 1850, after which the legislature was empowered to designate the permanent seat of government.

In commenting on the constitution of 1890, R. H. Thompson says: The seat of government is now fixed at Jackson and cannot be removed except by vote of the people. For many years there was no State capital de jure. The constitution of 1869 made no reference to the subject; it was fixed only by the constitution of 1832, and until the code of 1880 Jackson was only de facto the capital of the State.

The old statehouse on the bluff, yet standing in 1906, was the second built by the State. The legislature of 1833 (Feb. 26) appropriated $95,000 for the building of a new State house, but there were no funds available, and the act authorized the governor to have $70,000 of notes taken in the sale of lots at Jackson discounted to form a building fund. In December, 1833, the legislature adopted the plan prepared by Lawrence. The governor appointed John Lawrence architect, and as the notes were not in bankable form, the governor gave his individual note for $10,000 with the sale notes as collateral, so that the work could begin.

Governor Runnells said in Jan. 1835: "The solicitude that is felt for the speedy erection of a State house is evinced in the enactments of two successive legislatures." On October 9, the governor removed Architect Lawrence, as incompetent, and work was stopped. The foundation and basement story only had been laid, and the plan was "manifestly defective." A legislative committee, 1836 said the interior as planned was devoid of every essential requisite, and there was nothing in the exterior to elicit commendation; on the contrary it would look more like an ordinary church than an imposing capitol. A plan submitted by William Nichols was examined and approved. There had been many abuses, involving the State in a tangle of contracts and liabilities. The committee disclaimed any intent to impeach the integrity of Lawrence, but recommended that the work be put under the supervision of a commission.

Commissioners of Public buildings were appointed, Henry K. Moss, Richard Davidson and Perry Cohea, to supervise the erection of the State house, penitentiary and governor's mansion, and an additional appropriation of $60,000 was made. The commission organized March 3, 1836, with Moss as president and S. P. Bailey, clerk. Davidson was succeeded on the board by George Finnicane. Much of the work that had been done was torn down and new construction begun on the Nichols plan. March 31, 1836,

Digitized by Google

the contract for building the first story was let to John Robb and Alexander Baird, for $27,366. The contractors were subsequently discharged, but Robb was employed to finish the contract. A report that the architect and contractors were in business association was denied after investigation. Moss was succeeded by Finnicane as president in the latter part of 1837, and William H. Young became a member of the board. The legislature met in the building, in January, 1838, and there were some fears as to whether it would stand, but architects reported that with some repairs it would be "perfectly safe." Charles Lynch was then made sole commissioner to complete the building.

All the lots in Jackson had been sold in January, 1839, and recent sales amounted to nearly $180,000, on one to three years' time. Said Governor McNutt, at this time "The capitol, although not finished, is so far advanced as to afford accommodation to the legislature and the various public officers. The building has progressed very slowly the past year, and it is believed that the expenditures have been unusually extravagant." In 1840 Commissioner Lynch reported an expenditure in 1839 of $63,000 on the capitol, $42,000 on the penitentiary, and $31,384 on the governor's house. He said the present condition of the capitol gave "a perfect idea of the structure."

The use of the lower story of the first State house was permitted to "the Baptists, Presbyterians and Reformers," in 1840.

During the war of 1861-65, (q. v.) the State house was abandoned in May and again in November, 1863, and the capital was temporarily located at Columbus then, at Macon in 1864, and again at Columbus early in 1865. May 18, 1865, the legislature met again in the old capitol. In 1865 A. J. Herod, State architect, reported to Governor Humphreys "the decaying condition of the frame work of the roof and of all the walls." $12,000 was appropriated by the legislature for repairs, and it was estimated that $24,000 more was needed. Thereafter the State house of 1839 was in continuous use until abandoned upon the completion of the New Capitol (q. v.) (See "Capitol Buildings," Mississippi Register, 1904.)

Capitol, New. The second State house, occupied in 1838-39, was inadequate fifty years later. In the constitutional convention of 1900 Gen. S. D. Lee offered a resolution for a committee to consider the advisability of the State retaining the penitentiary property as location for a new Capitol, the old one being considered unsafe. In February, 1896, the legislature authorized the governor and presiding officers of the two houses to employ an expert

Digitized by Google

to report upon the condition of the old building. The expert, Mr. Weathers, of Memphis, reported it unsafe for occupancy. The legislature favored the building of a new capitol on the old site, but could not agree on details. A committee, composed of Governor McLaurin, the secretary of state and attorney-general, were authorized to solicit plans, $1,000 to be paid to the architect whose plan was accepted, the cost of the building to be between $550,000 and $1,000,000. A special session of the legislature was called in 1897, to which the committee reported in favor of the plan submitted by Mr. Weathers, and an appropriation of $750,000. After three weeks' consideration, the legislature passed a bill adopting the plan of J. Riley Gordon, of Texas, creating a commission to be elected by the legislature, and providing for the sale of $750,000 bonds. The governor vetoed this bill, one of his reasons being that the plan adopted was a modification of a plan for a courthouse and insuficient. The bill failed to pass over the veto.

An act of legislature, approved February 21, 1900, provided for the creation of a "State House commission," and the building of a new State house, to be located "on the present penitentiary grounds of the State." It was provided that "the cost of said building complete in every respect, including all expenditures connected therewith, and including all furniture and fixtures for same, shall not exceed one million dollars." The commission was authorized to secure plans, make contracts, etc., and given full powers in every respect, within the limits prescribed. The commision was at the outset, composed of Gov. A. H. Longino, ex officio president of the board; Attorney-General Monroe McClurg, and Prof. J. C. Hardy, appointed by the governor; P. A. Rush, appointed by the senate, and W. G. Stovall, appointed by the house of representatives. L. T. Fitzhugh was appointed secretary by the governor. After the death of Gov. Stone, Prof. Hardy was elected president of the A. & M. college, and the governor appointed R. H. Thompson to fill the vacancy on the commission. Mr. Rush resigned in September, 1900, and R. A. Dean was appointed to succeed him. J. F. Barnes was chosen advisory superintendent. To secure plans the commission instituted a competitive architectural contest, at which 14 plans were submitted. After deliberation, they appealed to the judgment of Bernard H. Green, of Washington, D. C., who decided in favor of the plan of Theodore C. Link, of St. Louis, which was adopted. When bids were advertised for and received, it was found that a contract could not be made within the limit of cost as the plan stood, and Mr. Link made changes,

Digitized by Google

substituting a less expensive execution of certain interior work that was originally planned for marble. Bids were again submitted, and A. E. and W. A. Wells, of Chicago, were awarded the contract at $833,179. The contractors began work January 1, 1901. The Illinois Central railroad laid a track to the grounds at its own expense, greatly facilitating the work and saving the commission possibly $100,000 hauling charges. When the excavations for the foundation were made to a depth of ten feet below the base of the walls, it was discovered that the soil was of such a character that greater excavation was necessary. The trenches were made 25 feet deep and 17 feet wide, and filled with concrete, causing an extra expense of $38,952, paid by the commission. The contract for steam fitting and ventilation was let for $26,577, the electric wiring for $13,200.

The stone work of the walls was begun in June, 1900.

The contract required completion within 33 months, and the building was so near completion that the officers moved into it September 26, 1903, within the prescribed time. Governor Longino commented: "The fulfillment of the contract within the specified limits of time, within the contract price and within the appropriation originally designed and designated by the legislature, adds uniqueness to the enterprise, and marks a new epoch in the history of public buildings." The total appropriations, including $60,000 for grading the grounds, was $1,093,641. The grading of the ten acres was a very difficult work, because of the many foundations of old buildings found in it, but it was carried on to produce a beautiful effect, regardless of the city streets around it, which it is expected that the city will at some future date grade and improve in a manner fitting to the situation. The surrounding streets have since been graded to conform to the capitol grounds. Out of the appropriation the architect was paid $45,000; $10,000 was expended for commissioners' fees and expenses; about $120,000 for furniture and fixtures, including power, steam heating and electric wiring, and while a complete outfit of furniture could not be provided, much was provided, and designs were procured for all that was lacking.

The general design is based upon the scheme of a central pavilion with dome and rotunda, the executive offices on the third floor, facing the front, and two wings, at the extremities of which, occupying the third and fourth floors, are the senate and house chambers. The supreme court occupies one extremity of the second floor, and the library the other. On the ground floor, the extremities

Digitized by Google

of the wings are occupied by the Hall of Fame and Archives depository of the Department of Archives and History. Other portions of the wings are devoted to the offices of the secretary of state, auditor, treasurer, and other officials and boards. The main entrances, front and rear, are to the second floor. The portico is massive, dignified and perfect in proportion, and the semi-circular and domed ends of the wings add a graceful touch to the general effect. The walls are of gray Bedford (Ind.) stone, carefully selected. The gracefully proportioned main dome is surmounted by an eagle of copper, coated with gold leaf, standing eight feet high, the wing domes are surmounted by flag poles. The building is of fireproof construction, steel skeleton, with cement concrete arches between the beams. The main vestibule is built of blue Vermont marble on a base of black Belgian; the main rotunda is of Italian marble, with friezes and columns of scagliola, which is also used in the supreme court and legislative chambers. The corridor walls are of Italian marble. Numidian marble is used in the governor's reception room, which is a room of unusual beauty. Attractive features are the Historical Department and Hall of Fame on the ground floor, the pediment of the main portico, with figures representing the State of Mississippi, and auxiliary figures, fourteen in all, executed by Bringhurst after the plan of Dr. P. H. Saunders of the chair of Greek at the State University, of St. Louis, also the stained glass windows over the rear entrance. The legislative halls and court room are heated by hot air, the remainder of the building by steam radiators, and the lighting is by 4,750 incandescent lamps, 750 of which are in the dome and rotunda. The corner stone was laid, in the presence of a great concourse of people, June 3, 1903, by the Masonic fraternity, E. N. Thomas, grand master, to whom a silver trowel was presented by R. H. Thompson, on behalf of the commission, with appropriate remarks. Addresses were made by James F. McCool, Governor Longino, Bishop Charles B. Galloway, and Chief Justice A. H. Whitfield. In the evening there was a presentation to the Department of Archives and History of a portrait of Judah P. Benjamin by the Jewish citizens (with an address by Rabbi M. Brill and response by Director Dunbar Rowland, the day closing with an illumination and reception. The capitol commission occupied quarters in the new building May 10, and the offices were occupied by the governor and most of the other officials September 25-26.

Capitol, Old. See Capital.

Digitized by Google

Caradine, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Clay county, about 20 miles northwest of Westpoint, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Cardsville, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Itawamba county, on the west bank of the Tombigbee river, distant about 8 miles from Fulton, the county seat.

Carl, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Wayne county, on Thompsons creek, about 15 miles directly west of Waynesboro, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking point.

Carley, a postoffice of Marion county, situated on Holidays Creek, about 9 miles north of Columbia, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 32.

Carlisle, a post-village in the eastern part of Claiborne county, on the Natchez division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 15 miles east of Port Gibson, the county seat. Population in 1900, 75. It has one church, a cotton gin and a good school.

Carmack, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Attala county, on Zilpha Creek, an affluent of the Big Black river, and about 16 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Carmargo, an extinct town of Monroe county, which was located on Old Town Creek, 8 miles northeast of Okolona. In the early days it was one of the principal towns of the county.

Carmichael, a postoffice of Clarke county, about 12 miles southeast of Quitman, the county seat.

Carmichael, John F. In 1799, when the government proposed to establish a new revenue district on the Mississippi to cover all the region south of Tennessee, Governor Sargent was asked to make recommendations and he referred the matter to gentlemen whom he characterized as most intelligent and capable: Judge McGuire, Judge Bruin, Col. John Steel (secretary), Col. John Girault, Thomas Green, Thomas Wilkins, George Fitzgerald, Daniel Clark, William Dunbar, Thomas Burling, John Ellis, Bernard Lintot, James McIntosh, Peter Walker, Col. Anthony Hutchins, Col. Joseph Pannil, Maj. Benajah Osmun, William Vousdan, Isaac Galliard, and Ebenezer Rees. As a result, the governor recommended that Natchez be selected as the port of entry and delivery, with additional ports of delivery at Clarksville and Bayou Pierre, and John F. Carmichael for collector. "He is a citizen of Pennsylvania, surgeon in the army, proposes to resign and establish himself in the territory," and was personally recommended by Governor Sargent.

He seems to have continued on duty as surgeon, however, being

Digitized by Google

promoted to post surgeon in 1802. In 1804 he resigned, after fifteen years' service. He was an aide, with the rank of major, on the staff of Governor Williams, and in 1806, during the governor's absence, was subjected to court martial upon charges of insubordination preferred by Cowles Mead, acting governor. Though deprived of rank he seems to have retained the general esteem. He was a friend of General Wilkinson and figured in the court martial.

He died October 21, 1837.

Carnegie, a post-hamlet in the central part of Montgomery county, four miles east of Winona, and a station on the Southern railway.

Carnes, a postoffice of Perry county, established in 1905.

Carolana. The region forming the State of Mississippi was first claimed by Spain as part of Florida; subsequently by France as part of Louisiana. There was also an English claim to dominion, founded on the coastwise voyage of exploration by Cabot to some doubtful southern point on the Atlantic coast. The patent of the English queen to Sir Walter Raleigh embraced this region, and it was a part of South Virginia from the English point of view.

The next English patent on the continent was made by King Charles I, in the fifth year of his reign (1630) to Sir Robert Heath, his attorney-general. This patent made pretensions to all the country from the Atlantic back to the South sea (supposed to be about as far as across Mexico) between the parallels of the rivers San Mateo (St. Johns) supposed to be in 31°, and the river Passa Magna, in 36°.

(See Georgia Cession, Yazoo Land Company, Treaty of Beaufort.)

The country patented was all claimed by Spain by virtue of discovery and exploration, establishment of religious missions and massacre of French rivals. For seventy years, when the Heath charter was granted, a fort at St. Augustine had been a witness of Spanish dominion. But the pleasure of invading Spanish claims was one of the great incentives to English colonization. The Heath patent was the first to name the famous line of 31°, as a description of the latitude of the St. Johns, which was intended to be the boundary, not the latitude named by mistake. That the patent was formally annulled Aug. 12, 1663, is the statement of historians, and that the claim was afterward set up that Heath conveyed his rights to the earl of Arundel, from whom they passed to one Dr. Coxe, as described in a memorial to William III. Daniel Coxe, son of the doctor, brought the subject into prominence.

Digitized by Google

There are evidences of two attempts at settlement under the claims of Daniel Coxe. A company of French protestants were persuaded to come over to find homes in Carolana, as Coxe called it, and reached Virginia, but as transportation was not provided, they could proceed no further. A little while after Iberville, leader of the French expedition in 1699, had established the post of Biloxi and set sail for France, Bienville, left in command, was made aware of English ambition to this region. "On the 15th of September, while Bienville was reconnoitering the river at a distance of about twenty-three leagues from its mouth, he was astonished by the sight of an armed British ship of twelve guns. This was one of the fleet dispatched by Coxe, the claimant of the grant from the British government of the province of Carolana." Another ship, of 24 guns, waited at the mouth of the river. "Bienville, found no difficulty in persuading the captain that he was anticipated, that the country was already in the possession of the French, and that he had better abandon any attempt to make a landing. The English captain yielded; but not without a threat of intention to return, and an assertion of prior English discovery. The bend in the river where this occurred was named English Turn." (Winsor.) It is probable that information of this visit persuaded the French government to plant a permanent colony in this region, in order to anticipate the English. This event is related in Margry's Journal and in a book published in London, 1782, by Daniel Coxe, entitled "A Description of the English Province of Carolana, by the Spaniards called Florida and by the French La Louisiane." It is an immigration handbook and an argument for the claimant's title. Among other evidences cited are a report dated Whitehall, December 21, 1699, signed by seven members of the privy council and law officers of the crown, in which it is conceded that Coxe is the legal proprietor. The book also contains a story that, under the Heath grant, "Colonel Wood and a Mr. Needham explored the Mississippi valley between 1654 and 1664." There is a map with the book, showing, among other things not badly located, the towns of the Chattaes on the Yasous river and the Chicazas further north. Daniel Coxe was at one time a member of the New Jersey council and the leader of a political party that attempted to secure the removal of Governor Hunter about 1716. In 1722 he prepared a plan for the union of the colonies. He married Sarah, daughter of John Eckley, of the Pennsylvania supreme court. Their son, William, married the daughter of Tench Francis, attorney-general of that State. Their son, Tench Coxe, born

Digitized by Google

at Philadelphia, May 22, 1755, was called the father of cotton growing in the United States.

Carolina. In 1663, Charles II, in the second year of the restoration, granted the region following the limits of the Carolana patent of 1630, to some of his most devoted friends among the nobility. The limits were thus described: "All that territory or tract of ground situate, lying, and being within his said Majesties dominions in America extending from the north end of the island called Lucker Island which lyeth in the Southern Virginia seas and within six and thirty degrees of the northern latitude, and to the west as far as the South Seas and so southerly as far as the river Saint Mathias which bordereth upon the coast of Florida, and within one and thirty degrees of northern latitude, and so west in a direct line as far as the South Seas aforesaid." Two years later the limits were extended, on paper, to 29° on the south and 36° and 30′ on the north.

In 1670 an agreement had been made between the kings of Spain and Great Britain, called the American treaty, in which they promised to expunge from remembrance and bury in oblivion all irritating events in America, and it was agreed that the king of Great Britain should hold all lands and places he or his subjects then held or possessed in any part of America. "To the Spaniards this meant the latitude of 33° as the line between the opposing colonizations." —(Hamilton.) But at the same time the proprietors of Carolina were preparing to make the settlement of Charleston, which was begun in 1671. Consequently a Spanish expedition was sent to destroy it in 1672, but this failed, as did a second attempt in 1786, though the Port Royal settlement was wiped out at the latter date. In 1702 a Carolinian army besieged St. Augustine and within the following two or three years. Carolinians and Creek Indians ravaged the Spanish missions in what is now called middle Florida, carrying the Spanish Indians into slavery. This was followed by another attack on Charleston in 1706, and the great Indian onslaught incited by the Spaniards in 1715, which seriously threatened the existence of the Carolina colony. But, at the close of this war, the English pickets were stationed on the St. John's river. This was a little before the founding of New Orleans, and was a part of the same war in which Bienville captured Pensacola. When peace was declared Carolina did not attempt to occupy any territory south of the Savannah river. Fort St. George, built on the Altamaha in 1720, was abandoned after a conference of the Charleston and St. Augustine governors.

After the Carolina revolution of 1719 the lords proprietors sur-

Digitized by Google

rendered the charter to the king and accepted a cash consideration (except Lord Carteret, who took land) for their interests.

Another treaty with Spain, at Seville, in 1729, authorized a joint commission to pass upon the "respective pretensions in America, founded on treaties, whether with respect to the limits or otherwise." But this seems to have led to no result.

The river Altamaha was a natural boundary in the coast region, midway between the Savannah and St. John's, which were the undisputed limits of settlement of the two rival nations. For this reason General Oglethorpe proposed to occupy the country from the Savannah up to the Altamaha for Great Britain, with a philanthropic and military frontier settlement.

This colony was independent and distinct from Carolina, except in military affairs. Oglethorpe was the military head of both colonies, and he gave much of his time to war on the Spanish. He maintained a garrison at the south end of Cumberland island, asserting the English right to what was recognized later as the extreme southern frontier point of the United States; but this was done, said a governor of Georgia, by authority of the governor of South Carolina, not of Georgia.

After a treaty had been signed in 1762, for the cession of all that Spain claimed as Florida, to Great Britain, the governor of South Carolina began the granting of land in immense tracts, south of the Altamaha, as if the ancient bounds of Carolina were unaffected south of the Georgia plantations. Wright, of Georgia, protested, not setting up any charter claim of Georgia southward, but because such an enclosing of Georgia would be fatal to her prosperity; because the policy of granting large tracts to a few individuals was contrary to good policy, and because "the pretense for this measure is the charter to the proprietors of Carolina," under which "they might just as well pretend a right to grant St. Augustine, Pensacola and Mobile." The South Carolina governor was heard, on his side, before the board of trade, at London, when he pleaded in justification of his acts, that the charter bounds of Carolina had not been impaired, that Georgia was set in the midst of the older colony, and that the only reason the Carolina government had not previously granted settlers the lands up to the St. Johns was because of the desire not to "give umbrage to the Spaniards."

In 1763 the Spaniards withdrew altogether, and the British government was free to assign any limits, up to the Gulf. The Carolina claim to the St. Johns was ignored. The region south of the

Digitized by Google

Altamaha, up to the St. Marys, was then annexed to Georgia, upon the advice of the board of trade, which had been considering the dispute between Georgia and South Carolina.

All south of the St. Marys in the east and the line of 31° in the west, was embraced in the new provinces of the Floridas. This was soon followed by a commission to Governor Wright, covering all the westward pretensions of South Carolina, except what might lie between a westward line from the source of the Savannah river and the south line of North Carolina. These westward limits would have a more reasonable appearance on the map if the rivers assigned as boundaries had their sources farther apart.

As to the westward extension, before the Seven Years' war, it was limited by the adverse possession of France, whose claims extended eastward to the sources of the Tennessee river. The Mississippi river began to be a recognized limit of pretension in 1763. There was no attempt at settlement by Carolina within the bounds of the State of Mississippi. But the merchants of Charleston extended the commercial supremacy of the old colony throughout the northern area prior to the Revolution. When Perier was governor of Louisiana (1727-35), "the English had influence enough to set the Talapouches (Creeks) on Pensacola, which certainly shows great influence to the west. The expedition was unsuccessful, however, because Perier informed the invaders that if they did not retire they would send the Choctaws against them. This was effectual, for the Talapouches were far from home. They retired and Pensacola was saved."—(Hamilton, Col: of the South.)

The only settlements in the west, were, before the Revolution, annexed to the government and jurisdiction of West Florida, by the king.

After the peace of 1783, in the words of Justice Johnson of the United States supreme court, (1827), regarding this annexation south of the Yazoo line, "the United States, Spain, South Carolina and Georgia, succeeded to the disputes of Great Britain, France and Spain, relative to the same tract of country.

"The original title of South Carolina, under the grant to the lords proprietors, was unquestionable; and she contended, that she had never been legally divested of soil or sovereignty. Georgia founded her claim on the commissions to her governor, Wright, which comprised, within its jurisdiction, the territory in question; and the United States claimed it as a conquest from the British province of West Florida. While Spain insisted that it was a part of Louisiana or Florida, and as such, ceded to her by the treaty

Digitized by Google

of 1783. Finally, South Carolina, by the treaty of Beaufort, relinquished her claim to Georgia, and the United States settled her claim, by taking a cession from Georgia of the land in controversy." (Harcourt vs. Galliard).

Carondelet, Francois Louis Hector, Baron de, a colonel of the royal armies of Spain, succeeded Miro, on December 30, 1791, as governor and intendant of the provinces of Louisiana and West Florida, including the then inhabited parts of Mississippi. When he received this appointment, he was governor of San Salvador, in the province of Guatemala. He was a native of Flanders, and had, by his acknowledged ability and unremitting exertions and zeal, risen to rank and importance in the service of Spain. In the fall of 1797 he departed for Quito, having been appointed president of the royal audiencia in the province of that name. The baron was a short, plump gentleman, somewhat choleric in his disposition, but not destitute of good nature. He was firm and prudent, with a good deal of activity and capacity for business. (Gayarré, Louisiana.)

Carondelet Intrigue. As the negotiations between the United States and Spain regarding navigation of the Mississippi and confirmation of the treaty limits of 1782 were progressing, there were menaces of invasion of the Spanish possessions by the Georgia land company, by Gen. Clark and others in the French service, and by a Canadian force aided by the Indians under Brant. To meet these, especially the France menace, the fort was built at Walnut Hills, and to countercheck the American advance in what is now Tennessee, a fort was begun later at the Margot or Chickasaw bluffs, near the site of Memphis. When Godoy agreed to the demands of the United States in 1795, and signed the treaty of San Lorenzo, it was to use the United States as a shield against British invasion from Canada. At the same time, under directions from the Spanish government, the governor of Louisiana was doing all he could to carry out the established policy of Europe and restrict the United States to the Atlantic seaboard. It was impossible to restrict the people, hence Miro had intrigued with Wilkinson for the secession of the west. Carondelet, the successor of Miro, made his last effort in this direction, a year and more after the treaty of San Lorenzo had been signed by the Spanish prime minister.

Carondelet had been using an intelligent Englishman, Thomas Power, as his chief agent. He had been sent into Kentucky, whence he returned with information that was favorable enough to per-

Digitized by Google

suade Carondelet to make a serious effort. There was great dissatisfaction about the whiskey tax, that resulted in a rebellion in Pennsylvania, and the Jeffersonians did not like the Federal policy of friendship with England and hostility to France. Gen. Gayoso de Lemos, of Natchez, was put at the head of a military expedition to fortify the Margot bluffs, and build a stockade that would keep the banner of Spain flying at that important point. Power accompanied the expedition, to meet the Kentucky cabal by appointment, and bring them and Gayoso together. He reached Kentucky in the same month in which Pinckney arrived at Madrid, on the suggestion of Spain that a treaty could be made.

Pinckney soon found that the policy at Madrid was to offer the United States equal rights on the Mississippi and the boundaries yielded by Great Britain, if the United States would make an alliance with Spain and guarantee the safety of Louisiana. The game at New Orleans, as revealed by Power's mission, was to detach the people south of the Ohio, from the United States. Power met Judge Sebastian, at Red Banks, through whom he was put in communication with Innis and Nicholas, other old allies of Wilkinson. They were informed that the king of Spain was "willing to open the navigation of the Mississippi to the western country," under regulations to be agreed upon. Accordingly, the Kentucky cabal deputed Sebastian to go down the Ohio, and meet Governor Gayoso, of Natchez, who was waiting at New Madrid. Sebastian could not honestly have said much to encourage Gayoso, for the great victory of Wayne over the Indians in the previous year had practically dispelled all doubts about the ability of the United States to hold the west and defend the pioneers. But he entered into negotiations with him, in behalf of the "western country," it seems, and a commercial agreement was reached, except that Sebastian wanted river importations into New Orleans to be free of duty, and Gayoso stuck for four per cent. Such was the account afterward given by Judge Harry Innis. On Gayoso's suggestion, Sebastian went with him down the river to confer with Governor Carondelet, arriving early in January, 1796, after a stop at Natchez. Sebastian seemed in a fair way to gain his point, when he was informed by Carondelet "that a courier had arrived from Havana with the intelligence that a treaty had been signed between the United States and Spain; which put an end to the business between them. Judge Sebastian, after vainly urging the Spanish governor to close this sub-negotiation, in the expectation that the treaty would not be ratified, returned to Kentucky by the

Digitized by Google

Atlantic ports." (Butler's Kentucky.) "Sebastian and Power sailed together for Philadelphia," says Gayarré, "no doubt on a mission from the Spanish governor." Reference to the article, "Navigation and Limits," will show that Godoy informed Pinckney, at Madrid, October 28, 1795, that a messenger had been sent to the governor of Natchez to suspend the building of a fort at Margot bluffs.

It was charged in the court martial trial of Wilkinson in 1811 that $9,640 was sent to New Madrid by Carondelet in January, 1796, and some time in the following summer taken by Thomas Power to Louisville and delivered to Philip Nolan, by the direction of Wilkinson.

Power was instructed to remind Wilkinson that the people were dissatisfied with the Federal government on account of the internal revenue tax on whiskey, the treaty of friendship with England, and the hostility toward France. Spain was now the ally of France, and appealed to Wilkinson to make his people independent and happy. "Can a man of your superior genius prefer a subordinate and contracted position as the commander of the small and insignificent army of the United States, to the glory of being the founder of an empire—the liberator of so many millions of his countrymen—the Washington of the West. . . . Do not hesitate to grasp the golden opportunity of acquiring wealth, honors and immortal fame. . . . Should Spain be forced to execute the treaty of 1795, and surrender all the posts claimed by the United States, then the bright vision of independence for the western people, and of the most exalted position and imperishable renown for yourself, must for ever vanish."

Power presented to those whom he expected to seduce in Kentucky an elaborate statement of what Spain would do (See Gayarré's Louisiana, III, 359). The cabal was to inform the people by publications of the disadvantages of remaining longer associated with the eastern States, the difficulties in which they would be entangled, "if they do not speedily recede from the Union," and the benefits they will certainly reap from secession." "The danger of permitting the federal troops to take possession of the posts on the Mississippi, and thus form a cordon of fortified places round them, must be particularly expatiated upon." The gentlemen who should embark in this patriotic task were made aware that Governor Carondelet would appropriate $100,000 to their use, and any one who should make sacrifices for the cause would be compensated additionally. There should be a declaration of independence,

Digitized by Google

and taking possession of Fort Massac by the troops of the new government, which would be supplied by Spain, free, with arms and munitions of war, also $100,000 to pay the expenses of raising and maintaining the troops. The north boundary of Florida should be the Yazoo line, as in British times, but if his Majesty should have forts northward, then the line should run from the Mississippi to the Tombigbee so as to include the northernmost forts on both streams. His majesty would also reserve the Chickasaw bluffs as a military post. The eastern boundary of Florida would be regulated later. His majesty would keep the Indians quiet, and join with the new government in reducing them to such dominion as should be necessary. His majesty would not interfere with the constitution or laws of the new government, nor lessen its independence, or endeavor to acquire undue influence in it, but would defend and support its independence. The people were to be assured that the political changes in Europe had made it altogether unlikely that his majesty would carry the treaty of San Lorenzo into effect, but he desired to open up the free navigation of the Mississippi to the people of the western country, and as soon as they should declare themselves "independent of the Federal government" he would "grant them privileges far more extensive, give them a decided preference over the Atlantic States in his commercial connections with them, and place them in a situation infinitely more advantageous, in every point of view, than that in which they would find themselves, were the treaty to be carried into effect."

It appears that when Philip Nolan came down the river with Astronomer Ellicott in February, 1797, he came as a messenger from Wilkinson to Gayoso, at Natchez, warning him to beware of George Washington and his "spies," and carefully conceal Wilkinson's name. In June, 1797, Ellicott was informed of Power going northward again, and notice was sent to the general government and to friends of the government in Tennessee and Kentucky. . A letter from the secretary of war August 25, 1797, to Gen. Wilkinson, who was then in command of the army in the west, on account of the sudden death of Wayne, says that letters from Tennessee showed that Power had been arrested and examined before a magistrate in Tennessee, and had produced as his business an official communication to Gen. Wilkinson from Gen. Gayoso giving the Spanish reasons for delay in evacuating the Mississippi river posts. Power and Wilkinson met in the fort at Detroit about the time that the secretary of war wrote this letter. Wilkinson sub-

Digitized by Google

sequently sent the messenger under escort by way of the Maumee and Wabash rivers to Fort Massac. The governor of the Northwest territory was ordered to cause Power's arrest and send him to Philadelphia, which was prevented by the prompt action of General Wilkinson. Power reached New Orleans in October following. (Martin's Louisiana.) This was about the time that Ellicott, waiting for permission to run the boundary line, was in camp at the spring that now bears his name, and was making a plat of the future town of Washington. Power brought advice from Wilkinson that the western people were satisfied with the results promised by the treaty of 1795, and were now exasperated with Spain as an ally of France in depredations upon American commerce, so that it was highly in the interests of Spain to promptly comply with the treaty. "The general also complained that his connection and his correspondence with the Spanish governor had been divulged; that all his plans had been defeated and the labor of ten years had been lost; that he had now burned all his correspondence and destroyed his ciphers, and that duty and honor forbid the continuance of the intercourse. Yet he still indulged the hope of being able to manifest his confidence in the Baron; for it was probable that he would receive from the Federal government the appointment of governor over the Natchez district when surrendered agreeably to treaty, when he should not want an opportunity of promoting his political projects." (Martin's Louisiana, quoted by Monette.)

In July, Baron Carondelet had received notice of promotion to the government of Quito, and was succeeded by Gayoso.

Ellicott wrote from Natchez, Nov. 14, 1797, that a few days after "Murray" came down to visit Carondelet, Power was sent up the river on a "trading voyage," with cipher despatches to Gen. Wilkinson, Sen. Brown, Judge Sebastian, and another, all of whom received pensions from Spain. Power had met Wilkinson at Cincinnati "in September last year; they affected for some days to be upon bad terms, but were privately closeted at night. The design of detaching the western country from the Union, is but a small part of the general plan, which is very extensive and embraces objects of immense magnitude; nevertheless, to ensure success, this point must be first carried; which being effected, and by the system of promotion adopted by the court of Madrid, Governor Gayoso will be at Quito, and the Baron de Carondelet in Mexico, about the same time. So soon as this arrangement takes places, or sooner, if the necessary officers can be corrupted, a general in-

Digitized by Google

surrection will be attempted, and cannot fail of success if the first part succeeds. General Wilkinson is to proceed from Kentucky with a body of troops through the country by way of the Illinois into New Mexico, which will be a central position; the route has already been explored. Nine-tenths of the officers of the Louisiana regiment are at this time corrupted; and the officers of the Mexican regiment, which is now in this country, are but little better. The apparent zeal of the Spanish officers on the Mississippi, for the dignity of the crown, is only intended to cover their designs, until the great plan, which is the establishment of a new empire, is brought to maturity."

Carpenter, a station in the northwestern part of Copiah county, on the Natchez division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 6 miles south of Utica, the nearest banking town, and about 24 miles northwest of Hazelhurst, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. The town has several stores, churches, a good school and is flourishing. Population in 1900, 100. In 1906 it had a population of at least 200.

Carpet Baggers. A considerable number of Union soldiers settled in Mississippi when they were mustered-out, and they, and others who went home without knowledge of the situation, attracted immigrants from the West. Cotton was selling at an enormous price and lands were going "for a song." The newspapers advertised plantations for sale at ridiculous prices, and the purchase of them was an attractive investment. The Northern immigrants rented as well as bought, and some came as ordinary laborers. They had the impression that their experience in the greatly advanced agricultural methods of their home regions would enable them to revolutionize the cotton culture, and that they could do better with the negro laborers than their former masters could do. "It is not too much to say that a majority of the Northern planters were unsuccessful, and with the inauguration of the reconstruction policy in 1867, they virtually abandoned the business and became office holders. It is incorrect, therefore, to call them carpet baggers. They did not go South to get offices, for there were no offices for them to fill. The causes which led them to settle there were purely economic and not political. The genuine carpet baggers who came after the adoption of the reconstruction policy were comparatively few in number." (Garner, "Reconstruction," p. 136.) An instance is cited of Governor Andrews, of Massachusetts, who was said to have sunk $30,000 on a plan-

Digitized by Google

tation in Issaquena, and attributed his failure to inability to manage negro laborers.

Wiley P. Harris said in a public speech in 1875, "If any two hundred Southern men, backed by a Federal administration, should go to Indianapolis, turn out the Indiana people, take possessions of all seats of power, honor and profit, denounce the people at large as assassins and barbarians, introduce corruption in all the branches of the public administration, make government a curse instead of a blessing, league with the most ignorant class of society to make war on the enlightened, intelligent and virtuous, what kind of social relations would such a state of things beget between Mr. Morton and his fellow citizens and the intruders? When these people first flocked into the State they thought or assumed that they represented the majesty of an offended nation, and like the order of men to which they belong expected to act the part of public patrons, to be surrounded by clients and to pass amongst us amid salaams and genuflections; but they were instantly undeceived. We have ever since the war prayed earnestly that the true representatives of the Northern people might come among us; their mechanics, their farmers, their professional men, the representatives of their industries. We got only the chevalier d'industrie, and we know him at sight."

Col. Charles Baskerville, of Noxubee, testified before the congressional committee in 1871: "We call no men 'carpetbaggers' except those who come there to control the offices of the country and interfere offensively in the management of political affairs. A gentleman resides there who was on General Sheridan's staff (Major Holman). He is a large planter. He is a clever gentleman. He has never interfered offensively in politics or tried to hold all the offices in the country. There is no prejudice against Northern men; they are heartily welcomed; but there is a prejudice and hatred against the carpet baggers, as we call them, those who come there for the express purpose of holding office, who never invest anything into the community, and who seem to take no interest in the welfare of the State. . . . They attend meetings in company with the negroes; they associate principally with the negroes; they associate very little with the better class of people."

The influence of the "carpet baggers" on the negroes was bad and demoralizing. They taught and proclaimed social equality; sought as a means of political power to fill the minds of ignorant

Digitized by Google

negroes with hatred for their former masters, and exploited public office as a means of private "graft."

Carriere, a station in the northwestern part of Hancock county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R. It is about 18 miles by rail southwest of Poplarville, and about 24 miles northwest of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office and a bank, the Bank of Carriere, established in 1906. It is a thriving lumbering town. Population in 1900, 308, and in 1906 it was estimated at 450.

Carroll County is an irregularly shaped county located in the north central part of the State and was established December 23, 1833, being erected out of territory ceded by the Choctaws by the treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek in 1830. It was named in honor of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, and is bounded on the north by Grenada and Montgomery counties, on the west by Leflore county, on the south by Holmes county, and on the east by Montgomery and Attala counties. The original act defined its limits as follows: "Beginning on the Big Black river, at the northeast corner of Holmes county, and running from thence up said river to the point at which the line between ranges 6 and 7 east crosses said river; from thence north, with said line between ranges 6 and 7 east, to the line between townships 21 and 22; from thence west, with said line between townships 21 and 22, to the Tallahatchie river; from thence down said Tallahatchie river to the northwest corner of Holmes county; and from thence an eastern direction with the northern boundary of Holmes county to the place of beginning." Its original area was about 908 square miles; its present area is 615 square miles, after portions of the present counties of Grenada, Montgomery and Leflore were taken from its original territory. The old settlements of Leflore, Shongalo, and Middleton, now extinct, were settled early in the 30's and are points of historic interest. (See Middleton for a list of early settlers in that vicinity.) The county seats are Carrollton and Vaiden, the former, named for the home of Charles Carroll, is a town of 700 inhabitants in the central part of the county on the line of the Southern railway; the latter, said to have been named for Dr. C. M. Vaiden, a resident planter, is a town of 600 inhabitants in the southeastern part of the county on the line of the Illinois Central railway. Other towns in the county are Jefferson, Sydney, Blackhawk, Hemingway, Coila, North Carrollton and McCarley. About nine miles east of Greenwood in Carroll county is the picturesque old home of Greenwood Le Flore, the last and

Digitized by Google

most powerful chief of the Chocktaws. It was built in 1854 and called Malmaison after the famous retreat of the Empress Josephine near Paris. It is a stately colonial mansion, beautifully furnished in the French style, and has been the home of four generations of Le Flores, being now occupied by Mr. and Mrs. W. L. Ray, the latter a granddaughter of Col. Le Flore.

The Big Black river flows along the southeastern boundary of the county and there are numerous small creeks besides which afford it water facilities. The Southern railway crosses the center of the county from east to west, and connects Greenwood in Leflore with Winona in Montgomery; the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway intersects the northwestern corner and the Illinois Central railway the southeastern section; the last named road giving it direct communication with Jackson. The timber of the county consists of oak, poplar, pine, gum, walnut, chestnut and cypress. Its general surface is somewhat rough with some quite hilly sections in the west and a number of level, fertile valleys. The soil on the hills is not so rich but is very productive on the creeks. The county raises cotton, corn, oats, wheat, field peas, peanuts, sorghum and potatoes and all kinds of vegetables and fruits. The live stock industry has already attained large proportions and is very profitable. Beds of "green sand marl" have been found near Vaiden and elsewhere in the county.

The following names are prominent in the early annals of the county: Col. Greenwood Le Flore, before mentioned, Judge Marmaduke Kimbrough, the paternal grandfather, and the Hon. John C. McKenzie the maternal grandfather of Hon. P. C. Kimbrough of West Point, Judge Cothran, Cap. John A. Binford, Benj. Kennedy, Col. G. F. Neil, John L. Irwin, Benj. Kilgore, James Liddell, S. F. Ayres, W. G. Herring, John McCaskill, Abraham Hardy, Daniel McEachern, John M. Maury, C. L. Hemingway and Dr. C. M. Vaiden; most of whom represented their county in the State Legislature and held many other positions of trust.

The twelfth census of the United States gives the following agricultural statistics for the county: Total number of farms, 3,424; acres in farms, 312,698; acres improved, 128,561; total value of land, excepting buildings, $1,730,660; value of buildings, $527,980; value of live stock, $668,276; and value of products, $1,352,176. Manufacturing industries are as yet small, but the following figures from the last census returns will prove interesting: Total number of establishments, 45; capital invested, $80,050; wages paid, $9,043; cost of materials, $16,232; and total value of products,

Digitized by Google

$49,852. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in 1905 was $2,684,556 and in 1906, it was $3,048,094.50, which shows an increase of $363,538.50 during the year. The population for 1900 was as follows: Whites 9,125, colored 12,919, total population 22,-116, increase over 1890, 3,343. The total population in 1906 was estimated at 25,000. A system of fine public roads is authorized and now (1906) under contract. The county as a whole is developing rapidly.

Carrollton, the county seat of Carroll County, is an incorporated post-town twenty-four miles south of Grenada, and thirteen miles by rail west of Winona. North Carrollton, one mile to the north on the Southern Railway is the railroad station for the town. It has telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities, a large cottonseed oil mill, ginneries and a grist mill. There are also six churches, two high graded schools, and one newspaper. The Bank of Carrollton was founded in 1890, and has a capital of $50,000. The Conservative is a Democratic-Conservative weekly, established in 1865, and owned and edited by I. L. Murphy.

The town was named for the home of Charles Carroll. The first police jury of the county of Carroll was held March 11, 1834, at the house of George W. Green, on the present site of the town. At a meeting of the police jurors in April, 1834, the county seat was located on the north half, of the east half, of the southwest quarter, of section eighteen, in township nineteen, north of range four, east, and given the name of Carrollton. Population in 1900, 540; the population in 1906 is estimated at 700. The town owns a fine electric light and water plant. From Carrollton and North Carrollton there is annually shipped over 9,000 bales of cotton. A fine Confederate monument, erected in 1905, stands in the N. W. corner of the court yard. It is over 30 feet in height and was erected by Carroll county under the auspices of P. F. Liddell Camp, No. 561, U. C. V., and H. D. Money Chapter U. D. C.

Carrollville, an old village in the southeastern part of Tishomingo county (now Prentiss county), on the old Tuscumbia and Pontotoc road. It was founded in 1834 and was a flourishing place during the 40's, when it had five dry goods stores, operated by the Robinson Brothers, Clayton & Walker, Robert Lowry, father of ex-Gov. Lowry; James Robinson, and T. B. Stubbs & Brother; three saddlers shops, owned by W. H. H. Tison, William Smith, and P. Langley; two shoe shops by William Waldrow and John Outlaw; two blacksmith shops by William Waldron and John Rogers; two tailoring establishments by ——— Moffit and Carpenter; a tanyard, by Sam McCarley; a mill and gin by Spright-

Digitized by Google

ly Williams; and the following members of the medical profession, Drs. Burton, Booth, Scruggs, Long and Smythe. Its one church was used by all denominations, and also as a schoolhouse and a Masonic hall.

Among the earliest settlers of the old town "were Wylie Belsher, who kept the first tavern; Jack Thompson, Joe Galling, and the Holcombe Brothers, merchants; George Wilburn, the saloon-keeper; Wm. Gates, the 'village blacksmith'. In 1836 R. B. Clayton took charge of the village tavern. In 1838 Guilford Stocks and A. I. Taylor, and in 1840 D. M. Allen and Robert Traylor settled near the village." (1) Just before the War, the M. & O. R. R. was built as far as Baldwyn, only two miles distant from Carrollville, and the business and population of the old town soon moved to the railroad.

(1) Dr. F. L. Riley's Extinct Towns and Villages of Miss., Pub. M. H. S., pp., 366-367.

Carson, a station in the western part of Covington county, on the Mississippi Central R. R., about 12 miles southwest of Williamsburg, the county seat. It has a postoffice, several good stores and is prospering. The town has about 300 people.

Carson, Joseph, of the Tombigbee settlements, was one of the prominent men of the later Territorial period. He married a daughter of Abner Green of Adams county, and consequently had influential connections in the Natchez district. He was commissioned as an attorney-at-law in 1807, was a member of the Territorial council from 1809 to 1817, was attorney-general of the eastern district for many years, a militia officer, in 1813 was colonel of the First Mississippi regiment, United States volunteers, on duty in the Alabama region. He forced the evacuation of the Spanish post on the Perdido river, April 27, 1813. In 1812 he was urged by his section as a candidate for congressional delegate.

Carthage, the capital of Leake county, is located at the geographical center of the county on the Pearl river, 33 miles northeast of Canton, and 50 miles northeast of Jackson. It is an incorporated post-town, and when first selected as the county seat in 1834, was known as Leakville. The name was changed to Carthage on July 31 of that year. Kosciusko is the nearest railroad, express, telegraph and banking town, on the Illinois Central R. R. Carthage is located in a good farming and cotton growing section. Shipping facilities are afforded by the Pearl river, navigable for steamboats to this point. It has three churches—Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian, an academy, a Masonic lodge, and a

Digitized by Google

Democratic weekly newspaper, the Carthaginian, established in 1872, of which L. M. Garrett is the present owner and editor. Population in 1900, 416.

Cartledge, a postoffice of Coahoma county, about 9 miles southwest of Friar's Point, the nearest banking town and county seat.

Carver, Eleazer, began the business of building cotton gins near the town of Washington, in 1807, when there were no labor-saving machines in the Territory for making any parts of the apparatus—no sawmills, forges or foundries. He built a small saw mill about 1810, the first known to him in the country. As his business increased, he established himself at Bridgewater, Mass., and continued for many years in the manufacture, supplying gins very extensively to southwestern planters. One of his principal improvements was in the construction of the grate, to prevent it becoming clogged or choked by the lodging of the fibre in the open spaces. This was patented in November, 1838. (Wailes' Report).

Cary, a postvillage in the western part Sharkey county on Deer creek, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 7 miles by rail south of Rolling Fork, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has 4 churches, 2 academies, a money order postoffice and manufactures of cotton. Population in 1900, 101.

Cascilla, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Tallahatchie county, about ten miles northwest of Grenada, which is the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a good high school. Population in 1900, 166.

Casket-Girls. Early in 1728 there arrived in the French colony of Louisiana a vessel containing a considerable number of young girls, who became known as the "filles a la casette," or the 'casket-girls," because, on leaving France, each had been provided by the company with a little trunk of clothes, linens, etc. They were taken in charge by the Ursuline nuns until they were provided with husbands. These girls were of good moral character and highly respectable, though poor. "Subsequently," says Gayarre, "it became a matter of importance in the colony to derive one's origin from them, rather than from those who had been sent from houses of correction." (See Women Colonists).

Caseyville, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Lincoln county, about 16 miles northwest of Brookhaven, the county seat.

Cash, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Scott county, about 16 miles north of Forest, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking own. It has a fine cotton gin, a steam gristmill; also a sawmill. The town is surrounded by a good farming country.

Digitized by Google

Cassels, a postoffice of Amite county, established in 1905.

Castalian Springs, a summer resort of Holmes county, 3 miles from Durant railroad station. It has a postoffice, 2 churches, and mineral springs containing alum and sulphates of lime, magnesia, and potash. These springs were held in high esteem before the War, 1861-'65.

Caswell, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Lafayette county, on Paskus creek, an affluent of the Tallahatchie river, and about 12 miles northeast of Oxford, the coutny seat.

Catahoula, a post-hamlet of Hancock county, on Hickory creek, and about 16 miles northweast of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Catchings, a post-hamlet in the extreme northern part of Sharkey county, about 15 miles north of Rolling Fork, the county seat.

Catchings, Thomas Clendinen, was born in Hinds county, Miss., Jan. 11, 1847. He was a student at the University of Mississippi, but in his sophomore year went to Oakland College, and while a junior in this college joined the Confederate army, and served through the war. In 1865 he began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1866 at Vicksburg, which is still his home. He was elected to the State senate in 1875, but resigned in 1877, and was elected attorney-general, was reëlected in 1881, and resigned Feb. 16, 1885. He was elected to Congress continuously from 1885 to 1901, that is, from the 49th to the 56th congressesses inclusive. He was a member of the Code Commission which completed the code of 1906.

Catholic Church. (For early history see Missions, Early Catholic.) On April 11, 1788, a lot of land (200 arpents) was bought near the fort at Natchez from Stephen Minor, as the site of a church, the consideration being $2,000. The church erected was a two-story frame, over the spot now known as the center of Natchez. Another church or chapel, on Coles creek, was called Villa Gayoso. All this property was left in the care of Joseph Vidal at the evacuation. Subsequently Father Lennan visited Natchez from Point Coupee. In 1799 Bishop Carroll received a petition for a priest from Col. Daniel Clark, Capt. William Vousdan, William Scott, Peter Walker, Peter Bryan Bruin and Antonio Gras, a salary of $800 being promised. But the post was not filled, and in 1801, when Colonel Vousdan offered home and board for a priest, few Catholics were left. On account of defects in the title the church

Digitized by Google

was compelled to pay a claimant of the land $500 to save the church and twenty feet around it, and the cemetery was finally lost.

The first legislature of the State, February, 1818, passed an act, after considerable discussion, "to incorporate the president and trustees of the Roman Catholic society of Christians in the city of Natchez and its vicinity." In 1819 a Kentucky priest arrived. Nearly the whole State was included in the original diocese of Baltimore, but it was made a Vicariate Apostolic and placed under the Bishop of New Orleans in 1825. Then an effort was made to meet to some extent the spiritual wants of the faithful, but in 1833 the church was without a priest, and until a diocese was erected, so continued. J. H. Ingraham wrote in 1835: "Contrary to the prevalent opinion at the north, Roman Catholic influence in this State is entirely unknown. Formerly there was a Romish church in Natchez, ill-endowed and seldom supplied with an officiating priest. This was accidently destroyed by fire a year or two since; and there is now no church of that denomination in the State, and hardly a sufficient number of Catholics to organize one." (The Southwest, by a Yankee). In 1839 Rev. John Tyman, C. M., did mission work at Natchez, and the same year an effort was made to rebuild the church.

In March, 1841, Bishop J. J. Chanche, the first Natchez bishop, arrived, and the diocese covering the State, began with two priests, but not a single church. The new bishop went to work with great zeal and energy, and in 1842 laid the cornerstone of the cathedral at the corner of Main and Union streets, Natchez, dedicated to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. During the same year an academy was opened under his auspices. Biloxi and Pass Christian were given resident priests, and chuches were dedicated at both places in 1844. A church in honor of St. Peter was dedicated in Jackson August 15, 1847. In 1848 a colony of Sisters of Charity arrived in Natchez and opened an orphan asylum and school.

Bishop Chanche, who had labored earnestly with the resources at his command, and could show only five priests and six poor churches, went to Europe for aid. He returned in 1849 with recruits, and the new impulse was soon visible. Churches were dedicated at Bay St. Louis and Vicksburg the same year, and the building of another commenced at Port Gibson.

During the year 1851 Bishop Chanche attended the council at Baltimore, where he was made promoter, but his useful life soon came to a close. He died of cholera at Frederick City, July 22, 1852, and was buried at Baltimore.

Digitized by Google

The Rt. Rev. James Oliver Van DeVelde, of Chicago, was appointed the successor of Bishop Chanche, and arrived at Natchez in 1853. The diocese was sorely afflicted. The school, church and priest's house at Jackson had burned. Yellow fever prevailed, and several priests and Sisters of Mercy had fallen victims to the scourge. The new Bishop entered on his duties with zeal and labored earnestly for his people, but his administration was brief. He died of yellow fever in 1855.

Rev. Wm. Henry Elder, of Baltimore, was then selected by the Pope as Bishop of Natchez. Bishop Elder convened the first Synod of Natchez, which was attended by twelve priests on April 15, 1858, and soon after, churches were dedicated at Pascagoula and Canton. Toward the close of the year he completed his Cathedral. A convent was opened by the Sisters of Mercy at Vicksburg in 1860.

When the war 1861-5 came the priests and Sisters of Mercy responded to the call for service in the armies and hospitals, where they rendered noble service.

Bishop Elder labored zealously during the war and the years that followed. In 1880 he was given a larger field at Cincinnati, and was succeeded here by Bishop F. Janssens, who is known for his splendid efforts for education. After his promotion to the archbishopric of New Orleans he was succeeded by the Rt. Rev. Thomas Heslin, D. D.

Cat Island. This little island which lies a few miles out in the sound off Mississippi City, is said to have received its name from the fact that d'Iberville and his companions, during a short stay on the island in 1699, killed several wild cats here. (His. Coll. of Louisiana and Florida, French, p. 54.)

A horrible incident occurred on the island in 1754, shortly before the French surrendered all their claim to Mississippi soil. They were accustomed to maintain a small garrison on the island at this time. The French commander, Duroux, was cruel and tyrannical, and guilty of gross inhumanity in the treatment of his men. They finally killed him, fled to the mainland and sought to escape to the English settlements. They were captured, however, by the Choctaws in the interest of the French and taken to New Orleans. Here some of the mutineers were broken on the wheel, and one was placed alive in a coffin, and his body then sawed in two. Governor Kerlerec even punished the famous hunter and courier Baudrot, a private citizen, living at the time on the island, who had aided the mutineers under compulsion. He too was broken on

Digitized by Google

the wheel and his body cast into the river, as unworthy of sepulture.

Cato, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Rankin county, on Campbells creek, about 16 miles south, southeast of Brandon, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, 2 churches, a high school and a lumber-mill. It is in a pine forest region. Population in 1900, 157. The town is growing rapidly and now business blocks and residences are constantly being added. The population in 1906 was estimated at 275.

Cayce, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Marshall county, about 16 miles northwest of Holly Springs. Population in 1900, 36.

Cayuga, a post-hamlet in the western part of Hinds county, about 20 miles southwest of Raymond, the county seat. Utica railroad station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 7 miles to the southeast, is the nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches. Population in 1900, 70.

Cecil, a postoffice of Attala county.

Cedar Bluff, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Clay county, 12 miles west of West Point, the nearest banking town. It is a station on the Southern Railway, and is situated in a fine agricultural region and stock country. It has two churches, and a good school. Population in 1900, 193.

Cedars, a hamlet of Warren county on the Mississippi river, about 8 miles south of Vicksburg. The postoffice was discontinued here in 1905, and mail now goes to Glass.

Cedarview, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of De Soto county, about 12 miles northeast of Hernando, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice.

Cement Materials. Geologist Hilgard wrote in 1860 that the dark-colored slaty rock which occurs near Eastport and throughout the small area of the Carboniferous formation in Mississippi, "possesses strongly hydraulic properties; i. e., it does not slake after burning, like common limestone, but if pulverized and then wetted, will harden under water, like Portland or Roman cement. This property is imparted to the limestone by the clayey impurities which it contains, and in imitation of this natural mixture, hydraulic cement is now sometimes prepared, either by treating in the same manner as the rock naturally occurring, an intimate mixture of clay and lime, artificially prepared, or by mixing with quick-lime certain substances naturally occurring (such as the puzzolana of Italy) in a finely ground condition. These artificial

Digitized by Google

cements, however, are rarely equal to those prepared from good natural hydraulic limestone." The manufacture of cement began in England in 1824, and the name Portland was given it because of the resemblance of the product in color to the Portland limestone used in building. It is produced by burning a finely ground mixture consisting essentially of lime, silica, alumina and iron oxide, in certain and definite proportions. Usually the combination is made by mixing limestone or marl with clay or shale, producing a clinker which, when finely ground, is the cement. The ingredients are a subject of constant chemical test, and the burning must be at a temperature near 3,000 degrees, in kilns of special construction. The industry is a very expensive one to establish, and demands as a prerequisite easy access to the natural materials. The dark limestone mentioned by Hilgard is well adapted for use as cement materials, but the most promising localities of these limestones have no adequate transportation facilities. But the immense deposits of chalky limestone of the Selma formation, found in the Tombigbee river district, are admirable material for the manufacture of cement and is easily available. The Selma chalk is 930 feet thick where pierced by a well at Livingston, and 700 feet thick at Starkville, but thins out rapidly northward and disappears in Tennessee. At Demopolis the Alabama Portland cement company uses the chalk, taken from open quarries near the mill, mixed with a little clay also close at hand.

The Vicksburg limestone, a narrow belt of which crosses the State from Waynesboro to near Vicksburg in a low ridge, outcropping sharply on the north side, "may be everywhere regarded as a possible source of Portland Cement material." (Cement Materials and Industry of the U. S. Geological Survey bulletin, No. 243.)

Census. The twelfth census of the United States for the year 1900, yields a mass of valuable information relating to the State of Mississippi. An analysis of the returns as therein set forth discloses the following statistical data:

The total area of Mississippi is 46,340 square miles. It ranks 29th in size among the several States and Territories of the Union. The density of its population is 33.5, obtained by dividing the population by the total land area in square miles.

The total population is 1,551,270, which is an increase of 261,670 in ten years, or 20.3 per cent. The total white population is 641,200, or 41.3 per cent of the total and an increase of 17.7 per cent over 1890. The total negro population is 907,630, an increase of

Digitized by Google

22.2 per cent over 1890 and 58.5 per cent of the total population. There are 2,203 Indians and 237 Mongolians in the State. There are 326,710 white males and 314,490 white females; 453,384 negro males and 454,246 negro females. The total native born population is 1,543,289, foreign born 7,981, only 0.5 per cent being foreign born. South Carolina is the only State which shows a smaller foreign population.

Of the 75 counties included in the census, all but three, Benton, Grenada and Issaquena, have increased in population during the decade. Hinds county, with a gain of 13,298, shows the largest absolute increase, and Perry county, with an increase of 8,188, or 201.2 per cent, has the largest percentage of increase.

Of the 240 incorporated places there are 52 with a population in excess of 1,000, of which 30 have a population in excess of 2,000, and 8 in excess of 5,000.

The five largest cities in 1900 are shown to be Vicksburg, pop. 14,834; Meridian, pop. 14,050; Natchez, pop. 12,210; Jackson, pop. 7,816; Greenville, pop. 7,642.

The total number of farms in the State is 220,803; number of acres in farms 18,240,736; acres improved 7,594,428; unimproved 10,646,308; per cent improved 41.6; value of live stock $42,657,222; total value of all farm property $204,221,027; total value of land, and improvements with buildings $152,007,000; implements and machinery $9,556,805; farm products (1899) $102,492,283.

61.5 per cent of the total acreage of the State is in farms. The number of farms in 1900 is six times as many as in 1850 and 53 per cent greater than in 1890. The total acreage has gained 73 per cent since 1850. The gain in the total value of farm property since 1890 is 22 per cent. The cotton plantations constitute 58.8 per cent of the total farm area and 61.5 per cent of the total value of farm property.

In 1899 the State had 2,897,920 acres in cotton, producing 1,286,680 bales, valued at $47,340,314; cottonseed 634,083 tons, valued at $6,692,027. The same year there were 2,276,313 acres of corn, producing 38,789,920 bushels, valued at $18,873,934. Of the total value of all crops cotton constituted 63.6 per cent, cereals, including Kafir corn and rice, 22.8 per cent, forest products 3.6 per cent, miscellaneous vegetables 3.3 per cent. hay and forage 1.7 per cent, sweet potatoes 1.7 per cent, other products 3.3 per cent.

All counties in the State raise cotton, those devoting the greatest number of acres are Yazoo, Washington, Hinds, Bolivar, Nox-

Digitized by Google

ubee, Holmes, Monroe, and Panola in the order named and having 25.1 per cent of the total State acreage.

The production of cotton by decennial periods is:

1899—643,339,470 lbs., 1,313,798 bales, 16.8 per cent increase; 1889—550,803,825 lbs., 1,154,725 bales, 26.2 per cent increase; 1879—436,289,283 lbs., 963,111 bales, 77.9 per cent increase; 1869—245,183,092 lbs., 564,938 bales, 54.2 per cent decrease; 1859—535,115,615 lbs., 1,202,507 bales 176.2 per cent increase; 1849—193,716,800 lbs., 484,292 bales.

The total number of manufacturing establishments in the State in 1900 was 4,772; capital invested $35,807,419; value of land $8,671,109; value of buildings $4,498,156; machinery and implements $13,077,469; cash and sundries $9,560,685; value of products $40,431,386. The total horsepower used in the State in 1900 was 124,254 as compared with 35,331 in 1890, and 18,450 in 1880.

Mississippi is an agricultural State and has few natural advantages to foster manufacturing, as it has no important harbor, little water power, and few mineral resources. It is, however, fortunate in its wealth of fertile cotton lands and its immense forests of pine and hardwood, including the largest forest of sweet gum in the world. As is well known, the period 1860-1880 was one of stagnation in the South, on account of the War 1861-5. With the year 1880 a new period of growth began, and between 1880 and 1890 every effort was made to attract manufactures and a bureau of immigration was established. In 1882, the legislature passed an act exempting machinery of factories from taxation for ten years.

Population since 1850 has increased from 606,526 to 1,551,270, or 155.8 per cent, while the average number of wage earners employed in manufactures increased from 3,154 to 26,418 or 737.6 per cent, embracing 1.7 per cent of the population in 1900 and five-tenths of one per cent in 1850. In 1900, the greatest number employed at any one time was 43,369 or 2.8 per cent of total population. Measured by value of products, the greatest percentage of increase, 148.8 per cent, was during the decade 1880-1890, but the greatest absolute increase was between 1890 and 1900.

The eight leading industries as shown by the census are: (1) Lumber and timber products, with 844 establishments, products valued at $15,656,110, an increase in a decade of 171.3 per cent, and constituting 38.7 per cent of the total products of the State. (2) Oil, cottonseed and cake, number of establishments 41, value of products $6,681,121, increase in decade 177.6 per cent. John

Digitized by Google

Ross is said to have made the first written suggestion that oil be expressed from cotton seed and foretold many of its uses. The same claim is made for William Dunbar, senior (q. v.). The first mill in the U. S. was erected at Natchez in 1834 by William Dunbar, though the industry can hardly be said to have started much before 1870, when there were 4 mills. (3) Cotton ginning, establishments 1,901, value of products $2,214,949, increase 1,598 per cent. (4) Turpentine and rosin, establishments 145, value of products $1,772,435, increase 528.4 per cent. In 1860 there was only 1 turpentine still in the State; in 1880, 11; in 1890, 24. (5) Cotton goods, establishments 6, products $1,472,835, increase 10.5 per cent. (6) Cars and general shop construction, establishments 9, products $1,331,401, increase one-tenth of one per cent. The first railroad shops in the State were located at Woodville and belonged to the West Feliciana railroad. The largest and most complete are those of the Illinois Central R. R., at McComb City. (7) Lumber and planing mill products, establishments 34, value of products $1,315,775, increase in last decade 864.3 per cent. There was 1 planing mill in 1860, and 6 in 1880. The large increase in 1900 indicates that Mississippi is rapidly providing the facilities for working up the output of its forests into the finished product. (8) Flouring and grist mills, establishments 225, total products $932,816, decrease 25.4 per cent.

Of the 4,772 manufacturing establishments in the State, 533, or 11.2 per cent were located in 11 cities and towns. These urban manufactures embraced 22.3 per cent of the capital, 24.2 per cent of the wage-earners, 29.2 per cent of the wages, and 28.3 per cent of the products. These 11 cities are as follows:

	No. of Estab.	Capital.	Wages.	Val. of Prod.
Aberdeen	32	$179,625	$ 40,229	$ 228,278
Biloxi	39	417,902	136,441	949,031
Columbus	57	610,431	138,639	753,539
Corinth	38	441,689	151,657	759,542
Handsboro	5	155,221	34,280	213,844
Jackson	83	953,508	263,645	1,724,395
Meridian	119	1,923,590	555,409	2,980,217
Natchez	48	1,389,691	209,556	1,270,885
Scranton	15	372,655	66,045	326,114
Vicksburg	65	1,360,890	532,734	1,876,843
West Point	32	198,328	56,738	358,863

There were 10 counties in 1880 each of whose products were val-

Digitized by Google

ued at over $200,000; in 1900, the value of products in each of 38 counties was in excess of $200,000, and in 24 counties in excess of $500,000.

POPULATION OF MISSISSIPPI AND DECENNIAL INCREASE FROM 1790 TO 1900.

Year.	Population.	Increase	
		Number.	Per Cent.
1900	1,551,270	261,670	20.3
1890	1,289,600	158,003	14.0
1880	1,131,597	303,675	36.7
1870	827,922	36,617	4.6
1860	791,305	184,779	30.5
1850	606,526	230,875	61.5
1840	375,651	239,030	175.0
1830	136,621	61,173	81.1
1820	75,448	35,096	87.0
1810	40,352	31,502	356.0
1800	8,850	.....	.....
1790	.....	.....	.....

POPULATION BY COUNTIES FOR 1900 AND 1890, INCLUDING CITIES AND TOWNS OVER 1,000, AND LAND SURFACE IN SQUARE MILES.

County	Pop. 1900	Pop. 1890	Cities and Towns Over 1,000	Pop. 1900	Pop. 1890	Area, Sq. Mi.
Adams	30,111	26,031	Natchez	12,210	10,101	428
Alcorn	14,987	13,115	Corinth	3,661	2,111	402
Amite	20,708	18,198	Gloster	1,661	1,142	708
Attala	26,248	22,213	Kosciusko	2,078	1,394	707
Benton	10,510	10,585	.....	.....	.....	409
Bolivar	35,427	29,980	.....	.....	.....	913
Calhoun	16,512	14,688	.....	.....	.....	588
Carroll	22,116	18,773	.....	.....	.....	612
Chickasaw	19,892	19,891	Okolona	2,177	2,099	507
Choctaw	13,036	10,847	.....	.....	.....	372
Claiborne	20,787	14,516	Port Gibson	2,113	1,524	505
Clarke	17,741	15,826	.....	.....	.....	664
Clay	19,563	18,607	West Point	3,193	2,762	399
Coahoma	26,293	18,342	Clarksdale	1,773	781	592
Copiah	34,395	30,233	Wesson	3,279	3,168	748
			Crystal Springs	1,093	997	.....
			Hazlehurst	1,579	.....	.....
Covington	13,076	8,299	.....	.....	.....	577
DeSoto	24,751	24,183	.....	.....	.....	551
Franklin	13,678	10,424	.....	.....	.....	555
Greene	6,795	3,906	.....	.....	.....	819
Grenada	14,112	14,974	Grenada	2,568	2,416	435
Hancock	11,886	8,318	Bay St. Louis	2,872	1,974	611
Harrison	21,002	12,481	Biloxi	5,467	3,234	982
			Pass Christian	2,028	1,705	.....
			Gulfport	1,060	.....	.....

Digitized by Google

POPULATION BY COUNTIES—*Continued.*

County	Pop. 1090	Pop. 1890	Cities and Towns Over 1,000	Pop. 1900	Pop. 1890	Area Sq. Mi.
Hinds	52,577	39,279	Jackson	7,816	5,920	847
Holmes	36,828	30,970	Lexington	1,516	1,075	825
			Durant	1,766	1,259	.....
Issaquena	10,400	12,318	.....	.....	.....	473
Itawamba	13,544	11,708	.....	.....	.....	526
Jackson	16,573	11,251	Scranton	2,025	1,353	1,073
			Ocean Springs	1,255	1,148	.....
Jasper	15,394	14,785	.....	.....	.....	647
Jefferson	21,292	18,947	.....	.....	.....	519
Jones	17,846	8,333	Ellisville	1,899	961	674
			Laurel	3,193	.....	.....
Kemper	20,492	17,961	.....	.....	.....	704
Lafayette	22,110	20,533	Oxford	1,825	1,546	673
Lauderdale	38,150	29,661	Meridian	14,050	10,624	677
Lawrence	15,103	12,318	.....	.....	.....	638
Leake	17,360	14,803	.....	.....	.....	561
Lee	21,956	20,040	Tupelo	2,118	1,477	449
Leflore	23,834	16,869	Greenwood	3,026	1,055	578
Lincoln	21,552	17,912	Brookhaven	2,678	2,142	574
Lowndes	29,095	27,047	Columbus	6,484	4,559	504
Madison	32,493	27,321	Canton	3,404	2,131	714
Marion	13,501	9,532	.....	.....	.....	1,095
Marshall	27,674	26,043	Holly Springs	2,815	2,246	707
Monroe	31,216	30,730	Amory	1,211	739	762
			Aberdeen	3,434	3,449	.....
Montgomery	16,536	14,459	Winona	2,455	1,648	391
Neshoba	12,726	11,146	.....	.....	.....	543
Newton	19,708	16,625	.....	.....	.....	561
Noxubee	30,846	27,388	Macon	2,057	1,565	659
Oktibbeha	20,183	17,694	Starkville	1,986	1,725	435
Panola	29,027	26,977	Sardis	1,002	1,044	699
Pearl River	6,697	2,957	Lumberton	1,509	.....	663
Perry	14,682	6,494	Hattiesburg	4,175	1,172	1,091
Pike	27,545	21,203	McComb	4,477	2,383	697
			Summit	1,499	1,587	.....
			Magnolia	1,038	676	.....
Pontotoc	18,274	14,940	Pontotoc	1,010	535	496
Prentiss	15,788	13,679	Booneville	1,050	748	420
Quitman	5,435	3,286	.....	.....	.....	409
Rankin	20,955	17,922	.....	.....	.....	777
Scott	14,316	11,740	.....	.....	.....	584
Sharkey	12,178	8,382	.....	.....	.....	438
Simpson	12,800	10,138	.....	.....	.....	578
Smith	13,055	10,635	.....	.....	.....	610
Sunflower	16,084	9,384	.....	.....	.....	703
Tallahatchie	19,600	14,361	.....	.....	.....	636
Tate	20,618	19,253	Senatobia	1,156	1,077	407
Tippah	12,983	12,951	.....	.....	.....	456
Tishomingo	10,124	9,302	.....	.....	.....	438
Tunica	16,479	12,158	.....	.....	.....	449
Union	16,522	15,606	New Albany	1,033	548	418
Warren	40,912	33,164	Vicksburg	14,834	13,373	601
			Fostoria	1,422	.....	.....
Washington	49,216	40,414	Greenville	7,642	6,658	925
Wayne	12,539	9,817	.....	.....	.....	788
Webster	13,619	12,060	.....	.....	.....	409
Wilkinson	21,453	17,592	Woodville	1,043	950	664
Winston	14,124	12,089	.....	.....	.....	577
Yalobusha	19,742	16,629	Water Valley	3,863	2,832	501
Yazoo	43,948	36,394	Yazoo City	4,944	3,286	1,018

Digitized by Google

Mississippi's rank among the States and Territories is 20th in population, 18th in agriculture and 39th in manufactures.

Census of 1800. Population of Mississippi Territory (Natchez and Tombigbee districts only), in 1800. Free Whites: Washington county, male 389, female 344; Pickering (Jefferson) county, male 1,232, female 966; Adams county, male 1,236, female 952. All other free persons, except Indians (meaning free negroes), Washington 23, Pickering 4, Adams 155. Slaves: Washington 494, Pickering 738, Adams 2,257.

In other words the population of Natchez district was 4,386 white and 3,154 colored; of the Tomibgbee settlements, 733 white and 517 colored. The total of all descriptions was 8,860, but this did not include the few whites scattered among the Indians.

The decennial census was taken in 1810 by the governor and his assistants, at a cost of $1,025.

A census was taken in 1816, by authority of the general assembly, in connection with the movement for statehood, and is of unusual interest. In the following table it is separated into historical regions:

	Free White.	Free Colored.	Slaves.
Natchez District			
Adams	3,608	129	6,394
Wilkinson	3,218	2	4,057
Amite	3,365	19	1,694
Jefferson	2,531	...	2,377
Claiborne	1,716	23	1,790
Warren	801	14	768
Franklin	1,701	4	1,013
Choctaw Purchase, 1809			
Pike	2,078	1	539
Lawrence	1,367	...	417
Marion	1,015	...	686
Greene	1,357	...	388
Wayne	1,566	1	517
Florida Annexation			
Hancock (estimated)	666	...	334
Jackson	714	42	255
Mobile	666	...	334
"Tombigbee"			
Clarke	2,767	16	1,334
Washington	1,888	...	671
Baldwin	436	43	684

Digitized by Google

	Free White.	Frec Colored.	Slaves.
Creek Cession, 1814			
Monroe	3,625	72	1,609
Tennessee River			
Madison (estimated)	10,000	...	4,200
Totals	45,085	366	30,061

Centenary College. Centenary College was founded by the M. E. Church in 1841. Clinton, Hinds county, was the site first chosen by the trustees, but the location was changed to Brandon Springs, in Rankin County. The first President was Rev. Thomas C. Thornton. The college had two departments, a collegiate department, including law and medicine, and a preparatory department. The institution opened under prosperous auspices and had, in 1842, 175 students. Nevertheless, the trustees decided to change the location of the college to Jackson, La., and to that end the college property which belonged to the defunct "college of Louisiana" at Jackson was purchased, and the Centenary College established there in 1846.

Centennial Exposition. The legislature of 1875 appropriated $5,000 for an exhibit. A State board was appointed—A. Warner, H. M. Street, H. W. Warren, H. Musgrove and J. S. Hamilton. J. L. Power was their acting secretary. M. J. Manning and James A. Hoskins were commissioned by the general board at Philadelphia, and O. C. French (E. D. Frost, alternate) represented the State on the general commission. A modest State building was planned, exhibiting 68 varieties of timber, and a collection was made at the State fair in November, 1875, for shipment to Philadelphia, including "a splendid variety of cotton and woolen goods from the Wesson mills," a home made gin, and some agricultural implements and vehicles manufactured in the State. The legislature of 1876 provided for a new board of managers, in accordance with political changes, composed of Gen. A. M. West, H. W. Warren, H. M. Street, J. L. Power, J. A. Hoskins, A. E. Lewis, W. G. Paxton, J. B. Yellowley, Frank Burkitt, Emil Gross, John R. McLaurin, Joseph Baum, Paul A. Botto, J. J. Powers, W. W. Troup. The building was erected, mainly through the aid of the Mississippi Valley Improvement company. It was a Swiss cottage, the walls showing the bark of the native woods outside and the polished grain inside. From the eaves hung Spanish moss. It was the pride of the 4,000 Mississippian visitors, attracted more attention than any other State building, and received an award from

Digitized by Google

the judges. Aside from this, the main exhibits, except a few agricultural products, were fabrics and yarns sent by the Wesson and Corinth mills. When a series of addresses on State history was arranged, the opening speech was delivered by Gen. A. M. West, on the history of Mississippi.

Center, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Attala county, about 14 miles southeast of Kosciusko, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice, a church and a public school. Population in 1900, 83.

Centerville, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Wilkinson county, 13 miles east of Woodville, the county seat, and 9 miles by rail south by west of Gloster. It is an important station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and derives a good trade from the surrounding country which grows cotton, corn and sugar cane. It has an express office, a telegraph office, a bank, the Bank of Centreville established in 1897 with a capital of $20,000, 3 churches and a good school. The Jeffersonian, a Democratic weekly, established in 1890, H. M. Quin editor, J. T. Ballance publisher, is an influential paper. The Knights of Pythias also issue a monthly publication, the Pythian Journal. Population in 1900, 590.

Centerville. An extinct town in the western part of Amite county.

Central Academy, in the east-central part of Panola county, on Hotipka creek, 8 miles directly east of Batesville, one of the two seats of justice for the county, and the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a postoffice.

Centralgrove, a hamlet in the northwestern part of Monroe county, about 6 miles west of Amory, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles north of Aberdeen. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Aberdeen. Population in 1900, 23.

Chalmers, H. H., a son of Joseph W. Chalmers, was born in Tennessee, reared at Holly Springs, and graduated at Oxford, after which he began the practice of law. After serving in the army, 1861-65, he made his home at Hernando and became a law partner of Col. White. He was appointed to the supreme court May 1, 1876, became chief justice in 1881, was reappointed in 1882, and died suddenly, at Jackson, January 3, 1885.

Chalmers, James Ronald, a son of Senator Joseph W. Chalmers (q. v.) was born in Halifax county, Va., January 11, 1831, came with the family to Mississippi in May, 1839, and was educated at

Digitized by Google

Holly Springs and the South Carolina college, Columbia, where he was graduated in December, 1851. Returning to Holly Springs he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1853. In 1858 he was elected district attorney for the 7th judicial district; in 1861 he was a member of the secession convention, and chairman of the committee on military affairs. Going to Pensacola (q. v.) in March, 1866, as captain of the DeSoto Irrepressibles, a volunteer company he had formed in 1860, he was elected colonel of the 9th regiment. With this command he had his first battle on Santa Rosa island, that year. Early in 1861 he was ordered with his regiment to Pensacola, and in February he was promoted to brigadier-general. He commanded a brigade of infantry in the battle of Shiloh (q. v.) and after the retreat from Corinth was given command of the cavalry of the army. In the Kentucky campaign he led his famous "High Pressure" brigade in the assault at Munfordville, and at the great battle of Murfreesboro he was distinguished. In April, 1863, he was put in command of the military district of Mississippi, and thereafter, until the close of the war he was famous as a cavalry leader, commanding one of the divisions under General Forrest, and at the last, in command of all the Mississippi cavalry. (See War of 1861-65, and various Army articles.) After the surrender of May, 1865, he made his home at Friar's Point, and engaged in the work of his profession. He was a member of the State senate in 1876 and 1877 and was elected as a Democrat to the 45th and 46th congresses, serving from Oct., 1877, to March 3, 1881. His district was famous in State and national politics as the "shoestring district," so called because of its attenuated length along the river. He received the certificate of election to the 47th congress, but his seat was successfully contested by John R. Lynch. He was reëlected to the 48th congress as an independent, indorsed by both the Republican and Greenback conventions, was refused the certificate of election by the secretary of State of Mississippi, but after a contest was seated June 25, 1884. His service in Congress closed in March, 1885, after which he engaged in the practice of law at Memphis, Tenn., where he died April 9, 1898. He was one of the most brilliant cavalry generals of the great war, particularly representing Mississippi in this branch of the service, and throughout his political career he was a figure of national fame, the center of many a famous discussion in Congress and before the people.

Chalmers, Joseph W., United States senator, 1845-47, was born in Halifax county, Va., in 1807, son of a Scotch planter on Dan

Digitized by Google

river who was a near relative of the famous divine, Dr. Thomas Chalmers. Joseph W. studied in the university of Virginia and the law office of Benjamin Watkins Leigh, of Richmond, married Fanny Henderson, of North Carolina, and in 1835, after some experience at the bar in Virginia, came to Jackson, Tenn., where he achieved fame as one of the counsel for the notorious John A. Murrel, and in the prosecution of a famous suit for damages. He made his home at Holly Springs in 1840, where he was first the partner of Alexander M. Clayton, but afterward and for a long time the associate of Roger Barton. The firm was widely known, particularly for its success in the criminal branch of the law. When the vice-chancery district for Northern Mississippi was created in 1842, Mr. Chalmers was appointed vice-chancellor by Governor Brown, an office he held until the regular election in 1843. He was appointed to the United States senate to succeed Robert J. Walker in 1846, and elected by the legislature to the same vacancy. He served from December 7, 1845, to the expiration of the term, March 3, 1847. He was a warm friend of John C. Calhoun and offered his military services and was commissioned as a major in the army of South Carolina when resistance to the tariff laws was contemplated in 1832. In the exciting period of his senatorial service he supported the war with Mexico and likewise advocated war with Great Britatin regarding the Oregon boundary. In 1848 he was an elector for the State at large on the Cass ticket; in 1850-51 he was an ardent supporter of Quitman and Jefferson Davis. Senator Chalmers died at Holly Springs, in June, 1853, leaving six children, among whom were Gen. James R. Chalmers and Chief Justice H. H. Chalmers.

Chalybeate, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Tippah county, 2 miles east of Walnut station, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., and about 15 miles north of Ripley, the county seat. Its spring water is noted and the place is growing, having a population of 250 in 1906. It has a saw mill, a tannery, a harness and saddle manufacturing plant, 3 churches and a good school, known as the Chalybeate Springs Institute.

Chancery Court, 1821-56. The constitution of 1817 provided for "a court or courts of chancery with exclusive original equity jurisdiction," such jurisdiction to be vested in the superior courts until such a court was organized. Governor Poindexter secured the passage of an act Nov. 27, 1821, establishing "The superior court of chancery of the State of Mississippi," with one judge, entitled "the chancellor of the State of Mississippi," to hold his of-

Digitized by Google

fice during good behavior and receive a salary of $2,000 a year. Joshua G. Clarke was elected chancellor, by the legislature, by unanimous vote. Two chancery districts were first created, separated by Pearl river, except that Pike county was joined to the eastern district, and the chancellor was required to hold court in January and July at the courthouse of Adams county (at Clinton after 1828), and in February and August in the courthouse of Marion county. In 1827 four districts were established. The chancery court had "exclusive jurisdiction over all matters, pleas and plaints, whatsoever, belonging to or cognizable in a court of equity," and the chancellor had power, in term time or vacation, "to grant writs of injunction to stay waste, to enjoin execution of a judgment, or to stay proceedings at law, to grant writs of ne exeat and all other remedial writs . . . properly belonging to a court of chancery." The seal was an eagle surrounded by the style of the court; the clerk was appointed by the judge; there was right of appeal to the supreme court. (Poindexter's Code, 84-104.)

W. C. Smedes wrote of this court, in 1847 (Digest, p. xix) that it was, "a striking evidence of the advantage of a separate system for the administration of equity jurisprudence. There are few States in the Union, if any, where the bar are more thoroughly versed in the principles and practice of that noble science. Much neglected and held subsidiary, in older States, to the principles and practice of the common law, it has been permitted in many of them in a great measure either to be a dead letter, or else it is administered in a crude and undigested style, upon imaginary and arbitrary principles of supposed conscience and right, often in violation of the settled rules of the science. In this State, elevated to its true position, by the wise provision of our constitution, as a separate and distinct system of jurisprudence, it has been administered in the true spirit and upon the true principles of the science; and it displays, in its practical operation, its benign and most advantageous results. The courts of chancery in this State have afforded the amplest facility for uncloaking the hidden transactions of fraud; have controlled within its legitimate bounds the jurisdiction of courts of law, and have administered not the wild and visionary views of abstract justice and equity entertained by the man who might chance to preside in the courts, but the settled and established rules and principles of the science, built up like the common law, by the hand of time, out of the material afforded by the judicial wisdom and enlightenment of ages."

Digitized by Google

The chancery court of 1817-33 had the exclusive jurisdiction of divorce proceedings, but, under the constitution, a divorce granted was not effective until confirmed by both houses of the legislature. This made divorces expensive and took up much of the time of the legislature.

Judge Clarke, upon his death, was succeeded in 1828 by John A. Quitman.

The constitution of 1832 provided for "a separate superior court of chancery, with full jurisdiction in all matter of equity," including divorces, which were no longer required to be approved by the legislature; but the legislature was empowered to give the circuit courts equity jurisdiction in all cases involving less than $500, also in all divorce cases and foreclosures of mortgages. The chancellor was to be elected for a six years' term by the voters of the whole State. Judge Quitman was reëlected under this constitution in the spring of 1833, the court having been reorganized under an act of March 2, 1833. In 1835 Quitman resigned and Edward Turner was chancellor from that year until 1839. Robert H. Buckner served until the latter part of 1845. He was succeeded by Stephen Cocke, 1845-51. Charles Scott was the last State chancellor, 1851-57.

In 1842 the legislature established the "District Chancery court of the State of Mississippi," consisting of one judge, styled the vice-chancellor, with jurisdiction over 22 counties in the northern part of the State. Joseph W. Chalmers was the first vice-chancellor, April, 1842, until the regular election in November, 1843, when Henry Dickinson was elected for four years. In 1846 a vice-chancellor's court was organized for the Southern counties, and James M. Smiley appoined for the same, to hold until the election, when he was elected for a full term over Powhatan Ellis, and in 1850 he was reëlected. Resigning in 1852, he was succeeded by B. C. Buckley.

In the Northern district, Dickinson was succeeded by Daugherty, 1850-55. James H. Trotter served 1855-56, after which Daugherty was again on the bench until the court was abolished.

The chancery court was abolished by an amendment to the constitution, adopted February 6, 1856, and the jurisdiction was transferred to the circuit courts.

John A. Quitman, when chancellor, in 1830, was authorized to report the decisions of this court, but the law was not complied with. An act of 1842 made it the duty of the attorney-general to report the same, and the first volume was issued by John D. Free-

Digitized by Google

man in 1844, made up from the opinions of Chancellor Buckner. Smedes and Marshall published another volume in 1844. In the reconstruction period, under the constitution of 1869, chancery courts were revived, but by a system similar to that of the circuit courts. See Judiciary.

Chaparral, a post-hamlet in the extreme northern part of Wayne county, 4 miles east of the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and about 11 miles North of Waynesboro, the county seat.

Chapelhill, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Hinds county, 6 miles east of Utica and 12 miles southwest of Raymond, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice and a church.

Chapeltown, a station of Panola county on the Sardis & Delta R. R., 6 miles west of Batesville, one of the seats of justice for Panola county, and its nearest banking town. It has a postoffice.

Chapman, a postoffice of Rankin county, about 8 miles southeast of Brandon, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 23.

Charleston, the county seat of Tallahatchie county, is an incorporated post-town located on Tillatoba creek, about 24 miles northwest of Grenada; the nearest railroad, express and telegraph town is Oakland on the I. C. R. R. The original county seat was Old Tillatoba (q. v.) one mile to the northwest of Charleston across the Tillatoba creek; but it was discovered that the land on which it was situated had a defective title and the county seat was removed to Charleston in 1837. The town has three churches, a brick courthouse and jail, an Odd Fellows Lodge, a Masonic hall, a bank, the Charleston Bank, established in 1901, and a newspaper, the "Tallahatchie Herald," a Democratic weekly, established in 1892. The leading agricultural staple of the region about the town is cotton. Its population in 1900 was 480; the population in 1906 was estimated at 800. There are two gins, one a Munger system and the other a Winship system. The total assessed valuation of taxable property, both personal and real, is $323,000; the tax rate is 7½ mills. The town is well supplied with pure artesian water. Its schools are under excellent management and rank high. A branch of the Y. & M. V. R. R. is under construction to Charleston and will reach the town within a year.

Among Charleston's early citizens were: I. L. Watkins, John H. Montgomery, Geo. W. Johnson, Jacob Harvey, J. S. Bailey, Dr. J. W. Rhew, Jones G. Kindrick, A. B. Betts, John Funston. Armstrong & Bailey were the leading mercantile firm. In 1852 W. E.

Digitized by Google

Halley established the Charleston Female school which flourished for several years.

Charlevoix's Voyage, 1721. Father Pierre Francois Xavier de Charlevoix, a Jesuit Priest and distinguished traveller and writer, was born at St. Quentin, France, in 1682. In July, 1720, he embarked for Canada on a visit to the missions and arrived in that country in September. From Quebec he proceeded up the St. Lawrence to the lakes, and from thence he descended by the Illinois to the mouth of the Mississippi river, touching at New Orleans, which had just been selected for the capital of Louisiana. In his "Historical Journal," made up of letters addressed to the "Duchess of Lesdiguieres, Father Charlevoix has given us a most accurate and vivid description of Louisiana; of the Mississippi and its tributaries, the topography of the country, the manners and customs of the Indian tribes and their villages; of the missionary establishments and colonial posts, and of people and things as they existed at that day. Of the post at the Yasous he says: "I see no reason why they chose the river of the Yasous for the place of their grant. There was certainly choice of better land, and a better situation. It is true, that it is of importance to secure this river, the source of which is not far from Carolina; but a fort with a good garrison, to keep under the Yasous, who are allies of the Chicachas, would be sufficient for that purpose." Of the French settlements at Natchez he says: "This canton, the finest, the most fertile, and the most populous of all Louisiana, is forty leagues distant from the Yasous, and on the same hand. The landing place is over against a pretty high hill, and very steep; at the foot of which runs a little brook, that can receive only boats and pettiaugres. From this hill we ascend a second smaller one, at the top of which they have built a kind of redoubt, inclosed with a single palisade. They have given this intrenchment the name of a fort." After stating that M. d'Iberville, "who was the first that entered the Mississippi by its mouth," had inspected the site at Natchez and was so favorably impressed with the location that he favored the location of the new metropolis of the colony at this point, he continues: "He traced out the plan of it, and intended to call it Rosalie, which was the name of Madam, le Duchesse de Ponchartrain. But this project is not likely to be soon executed, though our geographers have always roundly set down in their maps, the town of Rosalie at the Natchez. . . . The company have a warehouse, and keep a clerk here, who has not as yet much employment. Among a great number of particular grants, which are

Digitized by Google

already in a condition of producing something, there are two of the first magnitude; that is to say four leagues square: One belongs to a society of St. Malo, who bought it of M. Hubert, governing commissary, and President of the Council of Louisiana: The other belongs to the company (Western Company) who have sent hither some workmen from Clerac to make tobacco here. These two grants are so situated, that they make an exact triangle with the fort, and the distance of one angle from the other is a league. Half way between the two grants is the great village of the Natchez. . . . The great village of the Natchez is at present reduced to a very few cabins" because "the savages, from whom the great chief has a right to take all they have, get as far from him as they can; and therefore many villages have been formed at some distance from this."

Charlotte County. This was the western division originally of British West Florida, and included Mobile and the country to the Mississippi. Mobile was the seat of government, subordinate to Pensacola. The gulf coast of the present State was a part of it, also Baton Rouge. The gulf coast was opened to settlement by treaty with the Choctaws in 1765. After 1770 the Natchez district, to the Yazoo, was added, and a boundary established by treaty with the Indians. The population of the river border rapidly increased, and before 1778, or in that year, the county was divided, and the districts of Manshac and Natchez established.

Charlton, a postoffice of Madison county, 6 miles west of Canton, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Charm, a postoffice of Madison county.

Chatawa, a station in the southwestern part of Pike county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 3 miles north of Osyka, the nearest banking town, and 8 miles south of Magnolia, the county seat. It is on the Tangipahoa creek and a popular summer resort for New Orleans people. It has a money order postoffice, a church and convent, a seminary, and a house of the Redemptorists. Population in 1900, 54.

Chatham, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Washington county, on Washington Lake, 22 miles south of Greenville. Population in 1900, 20.

Chatos. See Indians.

Cherryhill, a postoffice on the eastern border of Calhoun county, 12 miles east of Pittsboro, the county seat.

Chester. This little village of 132 inhabitants was made the county seat of Choctaw county by act of the Legislature, Febru-

Digitized by Google

ary 25, 1875. In February, 1874, the courthouse at the former county seat, La Grange, was burned. The original county seat of Choctaw county had been located at the old town of Greensboro, but when Montgomery county was carved from Choctaw on May 13, 1871, the county seat was moved by act of the Legislature to La Grange, located within two miles of the geographical center of the county. There was a good deal of dissatisfaction with the change in county boundaries, and with the location of the new county seat, and people clamored for a further division of the county and a new location for the county seat of justice. The State Legislature, at this period, contained a majority of Republicans in its membership, and it is believed that interested parties caused the destruction of the courthouse and county records at La Grange to facilitate the further division of the county, and the creation of a Republican county out of part of its area. At any rate, the Legislature again divided the county to form the county of Sumner (now Webster), April 6, 1874, a few months after the courthouse at La Grange was burned. All of Choctaw county north of the Big Black was taken to form Sumner, and La Grange was now left within one mile and a half of the county line. This resulted in the final location of the county seat at Chester, above mentioned. Leroy Boyd, John Kennedy and Herrod Fondron were appointed commissioners to locate the new site within two miles of the geographical center. William Wood donated forty acres of land for the purpose, which was accepted by the commissioners, and a town was there laid out and called Chester after a town in South Carolina. The county records were moved here in in July, 1875. The town is on the French Camp and Starkville road, but has no railroad facilities, and consequently has never grown to any size, being overshadowed by the growing railroad town of Ackerman, a few miles to the southeast.

Chesterville, an incorporated post-town in the eastern part of Pontotoc county, and 10 miles east by north of Pontotoc, the county seat, and 7 miles west by north of Tupelo, the nearest railroad, express, telegraph and banking town, at the junction of the M. & O. and K. C. M. & B. R. Rs. It has a general store. Population in 1900, 112.

Chewalla, a postoffice of Marshall county.

Chewawa, a postoffice of Chickasaw county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 6 miles south of Houston, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Chicacilla. It was to this point, one league north of Chicaca (see Pontotoc Battle), that De Soto moved his forces after the Indians had surprised his camp and burned the village of Chicaca. Says the Gentleman of Elvas in his chronicle of De Soto's expedition: "Upon Wednesday, the 15th of March, 1541, after the Governor had lodged eight days in a plain, half a league from the place which he had wintered in, after he had set up a forge, and tempered the swords which in Chicaca were burned, and made many targets, saddles and lances; on Tuesday night, at the morning watch, many Indians came to assault the camp in three squadrons, every one by themselves. Those which watched gave the alarm. The Governor with great speed set his men in order in other three squadrons, and leaving some to defend the camp, went out to encounter them. The Indians were overcome and put to flight. The ground was Champaign and fit for the Christians to take the advantage of them; and it was now break of day. But there happened a disorder, whereby there were not past thirty or forty Indians slain; and this it was: that a friar cried out in the camp without any just occasion, 'To the camp, to the camp.' Whereupon the Governor and all the rest repaired thither, and the Indians had time to save themselves. There were some taken, by whom the Governor informed himself of the country through which he was to pass. "Finally, on Tuesday, April 26th, the Spaniards left Chicacilla and slept at Alabamo." (q. v.)

Chickamauga, battle, see Army of Northern Virginia.

Chickasaws, see Indians.

Chickasaw Bayou, battle, see Vicksburg, second campaign.

Chickasaw Bluffs. The mouth of Wolf river, at Chickasaw bluffs, the site of Memphis, was fortified with a stockade by the French, in very early times, and the place named Fort Prudhomme, in honor of one of LaSalle's companions who was temporarily lost there. Bienville, on his last expedition, built a stockade there, and called it Fort Assumption. (See Chickasaw-French Campaign, 1739-40.) The place was called Ecores á Margot. It was a seat of piracy by the Chickasaws and renegade white men about the close of the English period. Until the Chickasaws ceded West Tennessee it was the Mississippi river part of the nation, whose main seat was in the Pontotoc ridge country.

Early in Washington's administration the United States sent to this place presents to be distributed to the Chickasaws, which greatly excited the jealousy of the Spanish. On May 25, 1793, Jaudenes and Viar, the Spanish commissioners at the seat of gen-

Digitized by Google

eral government, charged the United States, in the most disrespectful terms, with meddling in the affairs of the Indians in alliance with Spain, which included all the nations south of Kentucky and east to Georgia. One of the accusations was that the United States was aiming to occupy a military post at "the Ecores Amargas." Jefferson replied to this that it was really wonderful that the United States had not done so, considering the acts of Spain pending the negotiations regarding the boundary; but, he said, not only was such an occupation not intended, but "we know not what place is meant by the Ecores Amargas."

After complaining thus, the Spaniards proceeded to fortify the place themselves.

It appears from the propositions of Governor Carondelet to the people of Kentucky, in 1797, that a formal treaty was concluded at Chickasaw bluffs, in 1795, between Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, governor of Natchez, and "Augliakabee and some other Chickasaw chiefs," by which the Indians ceded a tract of land for a military post. This was probably part of the business of Governor Gayoso when Power accompanied him up the river to negotiate in Kentucky. It was stipulated that if the West should secede from the Union, Spain should be allowed to hold this military post, which was called Fort Ferdinand of the Bluffs (Barrancas).

Governor Gayoso wrote to his wife, May 31, 1795: "Yesterday I passed from my post of Esperanza over to the Chicacha bluffs, whence I now write. I hoisted the king's flag and saluted it in the most brilliant manner from the flotilla and the fort. It being St. Ferdinand's day (the name of my prince) I gave the post that name. It was a pleasant day, and withal my birthday, and nothing was wanting to complete my happiness but your presence. The chiefs are to visit me tomorrow."

In March, 1797, a month after Ellicott's arrival at Natchez, the commissioner learned that Fort Ferdinand had been demolished or the material carried across the river to Esperanza. The statement in Claiborne's history that this was done upon the approach of Captain Guion in July, is incorrect.

Francis Baily stopped at "Chickasaw Bluffs, called in Hutchins' map the Cliffs of Margot," May 2, 1797, and learned that the fort was destroyed at the time the treaty was to be executed. He talked with a party of Chickasaws anxiously waiting, imagining every boat they saw was the one to bring the promised goods, and particularly impatient because they desired to go to war with the Creeks. As Baily tarried there, trading with the Indians, "Don

Digitized by Google

Grandé," commandant at the post opposite, came across and asked for his passports. They spent a pleasant evening together, and in the course of conversation the officer said the reason they burned the fort was that it had been built merely on sufferance from the Indians, on condition that they should demolish it if they ever retired, so that no other power could make use of it. (Baily's Journal, p. 273.) The United States by treaty had promised the Chickasaws an annuity of $3,000, and the payment of this in goods was one of the duties of Captain Guion. The Indians were informed of Guion's approach, months before, and the Spanish agents had of course promptly notified the governor at New Orleans. Guion arrived July 20, and soon afterward wrote to the secretary of war: "Be assured, sir, that neither the demolition of the works, nor the solicitude of assuring to the inhabitants of that district the titles to their lands are the real causes for the detention of those posts. Had I halted at New Madrid but one day with the troops, and every means but violence was used to effect it, a great point had been gained by our neighbors, whose vessel from Natchez, laden with presents of blankets, shirts, hats, muskets, powder and lead, tomahawks, saddles and bridles, etc., for the Chickasaws, arrived at their garrison of Hopefield opposite to this place about eight hours before our arrival here. Great pains and much industry have been used to detach from the friendship of the United States this nation of Indians, and I fear they have been in a degree successful." He also said: "It is certain that the Spaniards intended to re-occupy this post very soon."

The Indians had been assembled, waiting for the American goods, as early as June 14, but running out of sustenance, they had scattered, leaving about fifty at the bluffs. They did not gather again until about the middle of August; Guion surmised, to give the Spanish time to prepare for them. As it was, there was a spirited conflict of influence between Piamingo and the Colberts, veteran soldiers under Wayne, on one side, and a considerable Spanish faction led by Wolf's Friend. The latter was disposed to make trouble about the Americans occupying land they had ceded to the Spanish, but Piamingo controlled the majority, and his wisdom was confirmed in the eyes of all by the marked superiority of the American presents.

Guion, upon his own judgment, built a "sexangular stockade," over which he hoisted the stars and stripes Oct. 22, 1797, and he left a garrison there when he went down the river early in November. He named this Fort Adams, but within a year this title was

Digitized by Google

applied to the extreme southwestern post of the United States, on Davion's rock, and Guion's stockade was called Fort Pickering. (See Occupation.) When Governor Claiborne came down the river for the first time in the fall of 1801 he found in command, Capt. Richard Sparks, of the 3rd regiment, who had established a sort of life saving station for the succor of travelers in distress, for the passage in the boats of that day was attended with much peril and hardship.

Chickasaw County is located in the northeastern part of the State and was established February 9, 1836, during the administration of Gov. Charles Lynch. The county has a land surface of 507 square miles. It was named for the Chickasaw Indians and was a part of the territory ceded by that tribe in the Treaty of Pontotoc, October 20, 1832. It is bounded on the north by Pontotoc and Lee counties, on the east by Monroe county, on the south by Clay and Webster counties and on the west by Calhoun county. The original limits of the county were as follows:—"Beginning at the point where the line between ranges 5 and 6 east, intersects the northern boundary of Oktibbeha county, and running thence with the said northern boundary, to the eastern boundary of Choctaw county; thence along the eastern and northern boundaries of Choctaw county, to the eastern boundary of Yalobusha county; thence north with the said eastern boundary of Yalobusha county, to the point where the line between townships 11 and 12 intersects the same; thence east with the said township line, to the line between ranges 5 and 6, and thence south with the said range line, to the beginning." Its original area was about 30 townships or 1,080 square miles, which has been reduced to 507 square miles, by the subsequent formation of Clay, Webster and Calhoun counties, which were party carved from its territory. Two of the earliest settlements were Prairie Mount (q. v.), situated on the edge of the prairie, in the northeastern part of the county; and Pikesville (q. v.), once the center of trade for what is now known as Egypt Prairie, and located on the east bank of Chuquatonchee river, at the east end of the old turnpike, still maintained on the road from Houston to Aberdeen. Both these places are now extinct, but were prosperous villages in the early days of the county. The following is a list of the county officers for the year 1838: John Delashmet, Littleberry Gilliam, (see Prairie Mount), Benjamin Bugg, Thomas N. Martin, Benjamin Kilgore, Members of the Board of Police; Mathew Knox, Judge of Probate; Richard L. Aycock, Sheriff; Claiborne Williams, Cor-

Digitized by Google

oner; Geo. W. Thornton, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Charles Graeff, Clerk of the Probate Court; John W. H. Davis, Assessor and Collector; Wiley Griffen, County Treasurer; Peter Tittle, Ranger; William McNutt, County Surveyor. The county seat is Houston, but the circuit and chancery courts are also held at Okolona. April 21, 1863, the county suffered the loss of many of its early records by fire. Houston, named for the famous Indian fighter General Sam. Houston, was incorporated in 1837, and is now (1906) a town of 1,600 people. Okolona is a town of 2,500 inhabitants, located on the Mobile and Ohio railway, in the heart of the "black prairie" belt. The center of a large fertile district, it is an important shipping point for grain and hay and has a prosperous local trade. The name is derived from an Indian word meaning "much bent". Other towns in the county of more or less importance are Houlka, Sparta, Sycamore, VanVleet, Buenavista, Woodland and Atlanta. Nearly every section of the county is well watered by the numerous creeks, and, in the hilly portions, many fine springs of pure water are to be found, which, with the excellent pasturage that prevails, has given a great impetus to the live stock industry, and has rendered Chickasaw county one of the most prosperous horse raising and creamery districts in the State. The Mobile & Ohio R. R. runs through the eastern part of the county from north to south and a branch of the same road runs through the county from east to west, and west of Houston it passes through a fine belt of hardwood and pine timber lands. The Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. passes through the county from north to south in the western part of the county. The timber resources of the county are extensive and consist of the varieties common to this section of the State, oaks, hickory, walnut, beech, ash, poplar, pine and chestnut. The general surface of the county is quite diversified; the eastern part is in the "black prairie" region; the central part is sandy and hilly, and the western part is in the flatwoods district, a good cotton soil, covered with much valuable timber and known also as a good hay and stock region. In the east the soil is of great depth and fertility and splendid crops of cotton, grains and grasses as well as fruits and vegetables are grown. The central portions, when not overworked, are fertile and produce good crops of all varieties, and is remarkable for its adaptation to fruit culture which is being developed to a great extent on Pontotoc Ridge. Churches and good schools are found in every township throughout the county. Manufactures are still in their infancy, consisting of a few saw

Digitized by Google

mills, wood working plants, grist mills, and cotton gins. It is interesting to note the large agricultural wealth disclosed by the last United States census for 1900. The total number of farms was 2,894, embracing 256,839 acres, of which 124,490 acres were improved and had a value amouning to $1,584,060 exclusive of the buildings; the latter were valued at $482,430; the total value of the live stock was placed at $605,517 and the total products at $1,134,497. The census gives the following manufacturing data:— Total number of establishments 53, capitalized at $72,620, paying wages to the amount of $20,559 and producing products to the value of $68,918. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,191,694 and in 1906 it was $3,005,554, which shows an increase during the year of $813,860. The white population in 1900 was 8,148, colored 11,744, total 19,892. The total population in 1906 was estimated at 23,000. Land values have increased fully 400 per cent in the last 5 years, and manufactures have increased more than three-fold. The public highways are worked by contract and the public schools are progressing. Chuquatonchee creek has been declared a drainage district, and, by the issue of bonds, this creek is to be dredged, thereby re-claiming a large area of alluvial lands for settlement.

Chickasaw-Creek War of 1793. On February 13, 1793, a party of Creek Indians killed a Chickasaw and mangled his body in a manner very insulting. The Chickasaws at the time were war allies of the United States, and the Creeks and Cherokees were almost persuaded to make a general war in support of the Northern nations, relying on the help of Spain. Tathalah, a friend of Piamingo, at once marched against the Creeks with forty men. Cherokee chiefs, returning from a conference with the Spanish at New Orleans, advised the Chickasaws to keep the peace, but Piamingo told them he knew they and the Creeks had long been preparing for war on his friends the United States and pretending friendship, and they might go home and join the Creeks if they wanted to. The New Orleans government interested itself in the affair; called a treaty at Walnut Hills, and it was made one of the duties of William Panton to secure a peace. Piamingo was sent a horse and saddle and invited to visit Nogales or Natchez, but he refused. The Spaniards also offered the Chickasaws corn, a famine being then prevalent in the South. John Brown, the Chickasaw chief, and twenty-seven others, wrote to Gen. Robertson: "We are now standing in the middle of a great blaze of fire. I believe the Choctaws will join us and hold you and us fast by the hand.

Digitized by Google

I have sent to them. I have sent you a war club; when we both take hold, we can strike a hard blow." He asked supplies and food, which were promptly sent by way of Chickasaw Bluffs. In the following May the Chickasaws asked help to meet an army of the Creeks.

Gen. James Robertson, of Miro district, wrote in July: "Never was a people more attached to a nation, than the Chickasaws are to the United States. A treaty was to have been held at the Walnut Hills, on the 25th of last month, by Spanish authority, but was postponed for a longer time. A cessation of arms has taken place between the Creeks and Chickasaws; it is said by the whites as well as by the Indians to be brought about by Spanish agency, as matters were brought on in order to humble the Chickasaws and bring them to their interest. A large army of Creeks had set out against the Chickasaws, and were stopped by Spanish orders. Three sent in a flag, who were treated with great contempt." . . . Robertson was of opinion that the Creeks were daunted by "the stiffness and preparation the Chickasaws had made, as they were gathered in a few towns and had upwards of thirty forts; they were determined to attack any number that should come against them."

Chickasaw-French Campaign, 1739-40. Governor Bienville had met with a humiliating defeat in his first campaign against the Chickasaws in 1736. Determined to regain his military prestige, and avenge his defeat, he spent the years 1737-38 in preparation for a second expendition. He planned this time to penetrate the Chickasaw country by way of the Mississippi, instead of by way of the Mobile and Tombigbee, and thus escape the danger of a low stage of water. The expedition was planned on a formidable scale. Beauharnais, Governor of Quebec and Canada, was ordered to coöperate with him, and a body of marines, under the Chevalier de Noailles, arrived from France to assist him. He first built a fort at the mouth of the St. Francis, to serve as an intermediate station for his troops, and by the end of June, 1739, had assembled an army composed of marines, troops from the capital, militia and negroes, and some neighboring Indians at that point. By the end of August, he had concentrated his army near the mouth of the Margot (Wolf) river, where he at once erected a spacious fort, with a house for the commandant, barracks for the soldiers, storehouses and a bakery. It was called Fort Assumption because the army disembraked on that day. He received reinforcements here from the upper provinces, consisting of a troop of Canadians and

Digitized by Google

Indians from Fort Chartres (St. Louis), under the Sieur de la Buissoniere. After him came Capt. de Celeron and Lieut. de St. Laurent and thirty cadets, together with a large number of Canada Indians, Iroquois, Hurons, Nipissings, Algonquins, etc., sent by Beauharnais. His whole army numbered about 1,200 white troops, and double that number of Indians (Martin).

The troops remained encamped here from August, until March, 1740, without undertaking anything. Provisions were at first abundant, but at last became so scarce they had to eat their horses, and new supplies had to be obtained from New Orleans and Natchitoches. Moreover, fevers and sickness decimated his army, and he had scarcely enough well men left to guard the fort and hospital. Under these circumstances, he was reduced to the necessity of either making war with only his auxiliary troops, as his own were sick, or else offering terms of peace to the enemy. Towards the middle of March he sent Captain de Celeron with his 30 cadets and Indian troops to the Chickasaws, ostensibly in search of the enemy ,but with orders, in case they came to ask peace, to grant it in his name. When Celeron and his men came in sight of the Chickasaw fort, the enemy believed them to be merely the advance guard of the whole army, and made peace overtures. The Chickasaws contended they were friends of the French, and alleged in proof that they had in their village two English, but no French slaves. In the course of a few days, Celeron set out for the army, accompanied by a delegation of Chickasaw warriors, with whom Bienville concluded a formal treaty of peace, in the month of April, 1740. The auxiliary troops were dismissed with thanks and presents; Forts Assumption and St. Francis were razed as they were now useless, and the army returned to New Orleans, after an absence of more than ten months.

Chickasaw-French War, 1736. The French believed that the Chickasaws were the prime instigators of the Natchez massacre of 1729. The Chickasaws were an aggressive, warlike tribe, whose villages extended from the Cumberland to the Tennessee, and thence to the Mississippi, and the headwaters to the Yazoo and Tombigbee. Their history is unique in the fact that they were never conquered either by the whites, or by the Creeks, Cherokees, Shawnees and Choctaws, with whom they were often at war. During the early years of the French settlements in Mississippi, they were ostensibly friendly, and frequently sent deputations to the French posts at Biloxi and Mobile. However, they early fell under British control, and were often guilty of acts of aggression against the French.

Digitized by Google

When they gave asylum to the Natchez refugees after the final dispersal of that tribe in 1732, the French were much incensed. As soon as Bienville returned as Governor in 1734, he sent an agent to the Chickasaws to demand the delivery of the refugees. The Chickasaws replied, "that they and the Natchez now formed one nation, and that they consequently could not give them up." Bienville at once determined on war and made arrangements with D'Artaguette, commandant of the Illinois post, to be in the Chickasaw country by the 10th of May, 1736, with all the Illinois Indians, French troops and settlers he could muster, to join the army he would lead in person. His own plan was to penetrate the Chickasaw country by way of the Mobile and Tombigbee Rivers. Accordingly he left New Orleans, March 23, in boats and pirogues for Fort Mobile, the rendezvous of the troops. His force consisted of six hundred whites and five hundred Indians, among whom was one company of negroes commanded by Captain Simon, a free mulatto. On April 20, the army reached "Tombecbe" (Jones's Bluff, on the Little Tombigbee) where Bienville had sent a company of soldiers nine months before to build a fort and cabins, as a resting place for the army. Here he was joined by his Choctaw allies under their head chief. On the 24th the army reached the place of disembarkment on the Tombigbee (Cotton Gin), having proceeded up the Tombigbee both by land and water. Here Bienville hurriedly erected a large palisade fort, together with a shed for the protection of his supplies. Leaving his sick here with a small garrison, he marched northwest a distance of thirty miles in Indian file through the woods, with his Choctaws to the number of 1,200 on his flanks. May 26 he came in sight of the fortified Chickasaw village of Ackia, afterwards known as Chickasaw Old Fields, located three miles northwest of Tupelo, and only a few miles from the Great Council House of the tribe. In a fierce assault, which lasted from half-past one till five in the afternoon, the troops of Bienville were repulsed with severe loss. As Bienville had found his Indian allies unreliable, and had no cannon with which to reduce the Indian Fort, having left his heavy pieces behind on the Tombigbee, and had, moreover, heard nothing from d'Artaguette, he determined on an immediate retreat. He reached the Tombigbee on the 28th, and found it so reduced in volume that he cast his cannon in the river and hastened down the stream to Fort Tombigbee, at Jones's Bluff, which he reached about the 2nd of June. The most unfortunate part of the campaign remains to be told. M. Dumont tells the story thus in his Historical Mem-

Digitized by Google

oirs: "Some time after, a sergeant of the Illinois garrison reached us. He had been made a prisoner and slave by the Chickasaws, but had so gained the good will of his master, that he not only gave him his liberty and provisions, but had even shown him the road to take across the woods to Mobile. This sergeant stated, that, in obedience to the orders of the Commandant-General, D'Artaguette, commandant at Illinois, reached the Chickasaws on the 9th of May, with fifteen hundred men, and encamped in sight of the enemy till the twentieth, without hearing anything of the General's arrival. Meanwhile, the Indians in his army murmured, and wished either to return or attack; he chose the latter, attacked the enemy, and forced them to abandon their village and fort; then attacked a second village with like success; but while pursuing the routed foe, he received two wounds. When his Indians knew this they abandoned him. A Jesuit (Father Senat) and forty-eight soldiers remained (with Vincennes) true to him. These soldiers gathered around their commander to defend him and repulse the enemy, who attacked, howevr, so vigoroeusly that D'Artaguette and his party were at last forced to surrender. Instead of ill treating them, the enemy conducted them to their village, and kept them as prisoners, hoping by surrendering them to obtain peace from the French, if they came to attack them; but when they learned that our troops had retreated from their territory, they led them out to a plain, and tying them by fours to stakes, burnt them all with a slow fire, except himself, whom they spared on account of his master's affection for him."

Says French, in Historical Collections of Louisiana, vol. 5, p. 112, "It is not easy to justify Bienville's conduct in this expedition. The war was rashly brought and rashly conducted. He entered the enemy's country without any means of siege, made one attack on a fort, and then, without attempting by scouts to open a communication with D'Artaguette, whom he had ordered to meet him in the Chickasaw country on the tenth of May, or making any attempt to give him proper orders, without even taking one Chickasaw prisoner to get any information of D'Artaguette's proceedings, he retreated, and ended the campaign disastrously."

Chickasaw School Fund. When, in 1832, the Chickasaw Indians ceded to the United States all their lands in Mississippi, embracing 6,283,804 acres, the United States agreed to sell the same and turn over the proceeds to the Indians. This made no provision for the reservation of section number 16 in every township (i. e., one-thirty-sixth) for the use of common schools, under the

Digitized by Google

law of 1803, and Congress, by act of July 4, 1836, granted to the State in lieu of such reservation, one-thirty-sixth part of the land ceded by the Chickasaws, to be selected and thereafter to be held by the same tenure and upon the same terms and conditions as the land previously held by the State for the use of schools. The amount of land thus donated was 174,500 acres. By an act of legislature, February 23, 1848, the secretary of state was authorized to lease these lands for a period of 99 years, renewable forever, at a price not less than $6 per acre in gold or silver, the proceeds to be a charge upon the State, "to be held in trust by said State for the use of schools in the Chickasaw cession." These sales were made without authority of Congress, but by an act of 1852 Congress ratified the sales under the act of 1848, and authorized the legislature to sell or lease as deemed best, all or any part of the lands heretofore appropriated by Congress for the use of the schools within the State. An act of legislature of 1856 authorized the use of the receipts from this land fund, as other State revenues, eight per cent interest to be paid and distributed among the counties of the Chickasaw cession, and this was continued in force by an act of 1867. (Lowry's message, 1886.)

Under the acts of March, 1855, and a supplemental act of 1857 loans of about $185,000 each were made to the Mississippi Central, New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern, and Mississippi & Tennessee railroad companies, and $135,000 to the Mobile & Ohio, at eight per cent interest. An act of legislature approved Dec. 7, 1863, permitted the railroad companies to pay this indebtedness in gold or silver, or treasury notes of the State, into the treasury of the State, to be used to defray ordinary State expenses, the State binding herself to pay the interest to the counties in the Chickasaw region. Accordingly the companies (except the N. O., J. & G. N.) paid their indebtedness in the greatly depreciated paper money, the Mobile & Ohio in Confederate money and the others in State money. The convention of 1865 refused to ratify this transaction by the legislature, and a committee of the legislature of 1865, M. D. L. Stephens, chairman, recommended that suit be brought against the companies for the amount of indebtedness. This committee made a statement of alleged payments by the Mississippi Central of $199,000; by the Mississippi & Tennessee of $200,000; by the Mobile & Ohio of $200,000, leaving $13,000 due from the latter. Said the committee: "The whole amount due the Chickasaw School Fund on the first day of May, 1865, including the semi-annual interest due up to that date, is $919,084.

Digitized by Google

This sum is due to the Chickasaw School fund from the State of Mississippi." In pursuance of the act of legislature of 1865 Governor Humphreys demanded of the M. & T., the Central and the M. & O. railroads new bonds to replace the lost bonds, or the old securities, amply sufficient to secure the payment of interest and ultimately of the principle due the State January 1, 1863, which the companies refused to do; whereupon Attorney-general Hooker was ordered to begin suit. Judgments were secured against the Central and M. & O., from which there was an appeal to the United States supreme court, and finally a compromise was made.

Governor Lowry reported in 1886: "The principal of this fund now aggregates $816,615, on which the State annually pays at eight per cent, interest to the amount of $65,329," and he recommended a reduction of the rate. A reduction to six per cent was made by the constitution of 1890.

Chicora, a post-village in the southeastern part of Wayne county. It is located on the Chickasawhay river, and is a station on the Chicora & Jackson railway, a logging road, about 8 miles southeast of Waynesboro, the capital of the county. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 80. The population in 1906 was estimated at 500. It has several stores and one of the largest lumber plants in the State.

Child, Joshua, judge of the supreme court, 1825-31, was a native of New England. He came to Mississippi about the time of the organization of the State, and practiced at Natchez soon gaining recognition as an able and strong lawyer. In 1819 he was a member of General Long's expedition from Natchez for the conquest of Texas, whence he escaped with his life, returning to Natchez with the other fugitives after incredible hardships. In January, 1825, upon the resignation of Judge Stockton, he was elected to the circuit and supreme court, for the first district, receiving 33 votes to 21 for Amos Whiting. He was given 12 votes for judge of the Second circuit to 33 for Turner; six votes for United States senator in 1830, against Poindexter. H. S. Foote wrote that "he was for many years recognized as the most learned jurist in the State." But his eccentricities were remarkable.

It is related that George Coalter once rose before him and opened a book to read an authority when Judge Child said, "Judge Coalter, put down that book. I have read all the law in the world, and recollect it well. If you have any original views to bring forward, I will listen; otherwise you would do well to take your

Digitized by Google

seat," which Coalter did. Such peculiarities were not mollified by his proneness to become intoxicated on the circuit in the new and more or less wild counties. "It is certainly true," says Foote, that his outrageous conduct, and the difficulty of getting rid of a judge by impeachment, was one of the important reasons why the constitution of 1832 referred the election of judges to the people and established a limited term of office. However, the movement in that direction was as old as the Territory. One of the most desperate duels on record was fought between him and Gen. John Joor, in September, 1825, on the verge of the village of Woodville, near where they both lived. The agreement was to meet without seconds, armed as they pleased, and to fight as they each pleased. It was told that Child came to the field attended by a mulatto body-servant with a wagon load of muskets and pistols. In the affair he and Joor both were severely wounded, but not mortally.

This was the subject of investigation by the legislature of 1826. The committee reported that a mutilated paper had been put in their hands, said to be a challenge to Gen. John Joor, but they were unable to identify the writing and had no proof that it had ever been transmitted, if it were a challenge. But some members were not content with this, and introduced resolutions demanding an investigation of the charges that Judge Child did challenge Joor "to fight a duel in the presence of an assembled multitude;" also that he had granted a writ of injunction without giving five days' notice, as required in a law of 1825. But no action was taken. In January, 1828, there was another investigation of charges against Judge Child. No partiality or injustice was charged. The committee reported that "the said Joshua Child hath not so acted in his official capacity as to require the interposition of the constitutional powers of this House."

"He was fond of exhibiting his authority, at times excessively satirical and somewhat overbearing, hence he was not very popular with the members of the bar. He resigned his seat in 1831, and died not long afterwards." (Lynch.)

Chinagrove, a postoffice in the eastern part of Pike county, about 22 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 73.

Chinquapin, a post-hamlet of Pearl River county, on Chinquapin creek, a tributary of the Pearl river, 15 miles west of Poplarville the capital of the county. Population in 1900, 24.

Chipley, a postoffice in the north-central part of Montgomery county, about 10 miles north of Winona, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Chism, a postoffice of Tippah county.

Chisholm Affair. After the tragedy of April 29, 1877, James M. Wells, a former deputy revenue collector in Mississippi, published at Chicago a work, entitled "The Chisolm Massacre," which was replied to by James D. Lynch, in the book "Kemper County Vindicated." He said Kemper county "was one of the black counties, and in some respects the blackest of all. The negroes constituted the majority of the voting population, and they were banded solidly together and arbitrarily controlled by as vicious a set of white men as ever cursed a community. Nor were they carpet baggers. Their reign was too intolerant even for that vice trained crew. There were but two Northern radicals in the county." William Wallace Chisolm, says Lynch, was a native of Georgia, who for a long time before the war lived on a little farm in the Southern part of Kemper county. His father, an old line Whig, had been a great friend of a neighbor, McRea, through whose influence the younger Chisolm was made a justice of the peace in 1858. In 1860 he was elected judge of the county probate court. According to his own testimony he voted for secession in 1860, and after his people had all gone to war, though Unionists, he served in the militia and as conscript officer. He continued as judge until the general vacation of offices in 1867, when he recommended and secured the appointment of John McRae, thereby gaining the enmity of those who desired the appoinment of John W. Gully. Accusations of all sorts were made against him, and by him against his enemies. An indictment was secured against him for forgery in connection with a cotton claim, and he was expelled from the Masonic lodge. He was then a leader in the Republican party organization and subsequently a candidate for Congress. He was sustained by Governor Ames, and his brother was appointed sheriff of Kemper county, to succeed Gully, in 1869. Financial matters in this official succession, and charges of corruption against both Gully and Chisolm, increased the feud. During the KuKlux period Chisolm and Judge Dillard, of Alabama, had a shooting affray at Meridian. Gully and Chisolm were the managers of the opposing parties in the county in 1875, and Chisolm and his friends were compelled to take to the woods, their opponents being reinforced from Alabama. The campaign of 1876 renewed the animosities. In December of that year Gully was waylaid and killed, and the man suspected fled the country. In 1870 Sam Gully had been assassinated, and in 1871 Hal Dawson, both enemies of Chisolm and his friends, and there had been several other killings.

Digitized by Google

In April, 1877, affidavit was made that W. W. Chisolm, two men of the name of Hopper, J. P. Gilmer, former senator, and Rosenbaum, were accessories to the murder of J. W. Gully, and when the arrests were made at DeKalb, a mob of two hundred took possession of the town. The sheriff allowed Chisolm to remain at his home under guard, but the mob demanded his transfer to the jail. When taken there, his wife and daughter and three sons accompanied him. When Gilmer and Rosenbaum were brought into town by an officer, they were set upon by the mob and Gilmer killed. After this an attack was made upon the jail, in which Judge Chisolm and daughter received fatal wounds and one of his sons and a guard, McClellan, were killed.

Governor Stone visited the scene of the tragedy a few days later, and requested a special term of court. This was not held, but a grand jury returned indictments against 31 persons for participation in the mob.

Chita, a post-hamlet of Attala county, 14 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Chiwapa, a hamlet of Pontotoc county, about 6 miles southeast of Pontotoc, the capital of the county. It has rural mail from Pontotoc.

Choat, a postoffice of Yazoo county.

Chocchuma, an extinct town in the western part of what is now Grenada county, about seventeen miles from Grenada on the Yalobusha river, where the Charleston-Carrollton public road crosses that stream. It was the seat of the United States land office for the northwestern district for about ten years, but soon died out when the land office was transferred to Grenada in 1842. It was an important shipping point in the days of its prosperity. Two of its early residents were James A. Girault, U. S. receiver of public moneys, and George Connelly, a merchant of the place.

Chocchumas. See Indians.

Choctaw, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 15 miles south of Cleveland.

Choctaw County is an irregularly shaped county in the north central part of the state and was established December 23, 1833. It was carved from the territory ceded by the Choctaw nation under the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit in the year 1830, and was originally almost square in shape, more than twice as large, and included large portions of the present counties of Webster and Montgomery. As originally defined, it embraced all the territory within the following limits:—"Beginning at a point on the Big

Digitized by Google

Black river, at which the line between townships 16 and 17 crosses the same; from thence, up said Big Black river, to the point at which the line between ranges 6 and 7 east crosses said river; from thence north, with said line between 6 and 7 east, to the line between townships 21 and 22; from thence east, to the line between ranges 11 and 12 east; from thence south with said line between ranges 11 and 12 east, to the line between townships 16 and 17; and from thence west, with said line between townships 16 and 17, to the Big Black river, the place of beginning," comprising an area of over 900 square miles or 25 townships. The present area is only about 372 square miles. It was rapidly settled during the 30's and 40's from the neighboring States and the older parts of Mississippi, and by the year 1850 had attained a population of 11,402. It was named for the Choctaw Indians, the word "Choctaw" meaning according to Gatschet, "flathead", or, according to another authority, "charming voice", because of the musical aptitude of the tribe. It is bounded on the north by Webster county, on the east by Oktibbeha county, on the south by Attala and Winston counties, and on the east by Attala, Webster and Montgomery counties. The county has a land surface of 372 square miles. The first county seat was at Greensboro, now in Webster county. (q. v.) When Montgomery county was formed from part of Choctaw, in 1871, it was found expedient to move the seat of justice to a more central location. La Grange was accordingly chosen and a new court house built there in 1872. G. W. Gunter donated 40 acres of land on which the town was built. It was situated in the northern part of the county, about two miles south of the Big Black river. In the early part of 1874, the courthouse was burned—it was believed by incendiaries—who wished to have the county divided in order to create a Republican county out of part of it. All the county records were destroyed. The Republican majority in the Legislature again divided the county in 1874, to form the present county of Webster, first called Sumner. The seat of justice for Choctaw was then moved to the present site of Chester, near the center of the county. Soon after this La Grange was abandoned and only a postoffice remains. Though its life was brief, La Grange had a number of prominent inhabitants, among whom were Capt. J. B. Dunn, F. A. Critz, S. R. Boyd, J. R. Mullens, Capt. R. F. Holloway, D. B. Archer and J. W. Pinson, lawyers, A. R. Boyd and J. W. Robinson, physicians, and Seward, Boyd & Co,, J. M. Petty, G. W. Gunter, and Allen Philly, merchants. Courts are also held at the important town of Ackerman,

Digitized by Google

which is a thriving place of 1,200 inhabitants, on the line of the Illinois Central railway, running from Lexington and Kosciusko to West Point. Other towns in the county of more or less importance are French Camp with 259 inhabitants, Dido with 53 people, Weir with 91 and Pinto with 40. The head waters of the Big Black river are in this county and yield it a good water supply. Good railroad facilities are provided by the branch of the Illinois Central railway which crosses the southeastern part, by the Southern railway which penetrates its extreme northwestern border, and by the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. which passes through the county from north to south. Since the advent of railroads the county has increased rapidly in wealth and importance and the region seems to have a prosperous future before it. There is a considerable timber growth consisting of oak, beech, pine, hickory, gum, etc., and the soil is capable of producing good crops of cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sorghum, potatoes, grasses, with an abundance of all the fruits and vegetables suitable to the latitude. Over seventy thousand acres are now under cultivation and settlers are coming in rapidly. The general surface of the land is undulating and hilly with a rather light sandy soil, but there are large areas of rich bottom lands which are extremely fertile. Schools and churches are numerous throughout the county and the railroads afford ready communication with the outside world. Manufactures have attained some start, but are not of much importance as yet. The United States Census for 1900 shows that there were 2,189 farms with a total acreage of 217,591, of which 70,290 acres were improved; total value of the land exclusive of buildings was $696,070, total value of buildings was $326,890, total value of live stock $408,692, and the total value of the products was $744,388. The statistics of manufactures in the county for 1900 are as follows:—Total number of establishments 47, capital invested $83,112, cost of materials $52,063 and the value of the products $111,391. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $1,105,364 and in 1906 it was $1,359,739.37, which shows an increase of $254,375.37 during the year. The population in 1900 consisted of 9,451 whites, 3,585 colored, a total of 13,036 and an increase over 1890 of 2,189. The population is increasing and in 1906 was estimated at 15,000.

Choctaw Land Frauds. A census taken after the treaty, made the Choctaws number 19,554. Major Armstrong emigrated 15,000, leaving, as he supposed only 4,554. In 1837 the war department estimated that there were but 750 heads of families in the

Digitized by Google

State, and on that basis Congress was induced, over the opposition of the Mississippi legislature and delegation in Congress to authorize a commission to receive claims for land. When the first board was organized 1,349 persons registered as having been heads of families at the date of the treaty, and 1,200 more registered with the second commission. To satisfy their claims would require 2,549 sections, and making a reasonable addition for children, the amount of land necessary to satisfy these claims would be about 3,700,000 acres. The total area sold by the Choctaws was 7,796,000 acres, of which 5,000,000 had been disposed or by 1842. The claims of the Indians would be met with land scrip, which would cover all the remainder and leave a large surplus that could be used to take land in Louisiana and Arkansas. The proposition meant, Col. Claiborne said, a scheme to rob the public domain of about $6,000,000 worth of land.

Under the act of Congress in 1842, J. F. H. Claiborne was appointed member of a commission to examine and adjudicate the unsettled Choctaw claims arising out of the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, and in December of that year received at Hopahka, the claims of some 250 heads of Choctaw families. The claims appeared to be regular, were supported by testimony, and it was invariably asserted that the claimants had not within five years after the treaty made any contract or assignment of the claim. Later the commissioner of Indian affairs was informed by Gen. Reuben H. Grant of Noxubee, that these claims were "mostly frauds," and should be reëxamined. An investigation was made by T. J. Word, as special agent and evidence secured which indicated that the Indians making claims had been the victims of speculators. Claiborne in August, 1843, advised the commissioner to suspend action altogether until a thorough investigation was made. A commission was appointed for investigation, to sit in November. The board of commissioners subpoenaed witnesses, and set a meeting at Hillsborough in November. On his way there, at Jackson, Col. Claiborne learned that the speculators had sent a delegation to Washington to induce the department to issue script, regardless of the disclosures, and he caused a sensational newspaper article to be printed for the purpose of arousing public sentiment against them. His own story was that he had a friend write the article, which he copied, and gave the editor the impression that he was the author, in order to screen his friend.

At Hillsborough, Seargent S. Prentiss appeared for certain claimants, and when Claiborne proposed to employ H. S. Foote

Digitized by Google

and John Irvin to aid T. J. Word as counsel for the United States, Prentiss raised the question of Claiborne's compentency to act on the board, on account of his newspaper article. Next day Claiborne formally protested against the right of his colleagues Tyler and Graves, to judge his competency, and left the board. He understood his life was threatened by the crowd that was collected. Subsequently he was challenged to a duel by Col. John B. Forester, who had charge of the Indian emigration, and by Mr. Prentiss, but he refused to recognize either challenge.

In January, 1844, in a memorial to Congress, he averred his belief that further gross and extensive frauds were in contemplation; that the Indians had been deceived and betrayed by an organization of unscrupulous men who had played upon their desire to remain in Mississippi to defraud them of their rightful claims; that all of this could be proved before a tribunal if one could be protected from violence and bloodshed; but such a commission as had been established was ineffective; that the Indian claimants were kept under a system of espionage and debt by the conspirators, and made "convenient instruments for the accomplishment of a fraud, not inferior in extent and infamy to the one so memorable in our early annals, every record of which was ordered by the legislature of a sovereign State to be burned with fire from heaven, that the attention of all mankind might be drawn to its enormity."

When Claiborne's memorial was read in Congress, Jacob Thompson, after a hard struggle, in which he was opposed by John Bell, of Tennessee, secured a reference to the committee on Indian Affairs, of which Thompson was chairman, and the committee sustained Claiborne's views, breaking up the great speculation.

Choctaws. See Indians.

Cholera. The first wide-spread epidemic of cholera is said to have been in India in 1817. In 1830 it appeared in Europe, creating frightful havoc.

After ravaging the north Atlantic cities in 1832, the disease penetrated the Ohio valley and came down the Mississippi, where the people had been horrified for twelve months by the reports of its deadly and mysterious progress. Niles Register in May, 1833, noted that a good many cases had appeared at Vicksburg, and at Natchez there was great excitement and "the largest meeting of the people ever had in this city, because of the finding of the bodies of several negroes, thrown into some of the gullies, and slightly covered with earth, and the consequent spreading of the report that the cholera was killing the people so fast that the survivors

Digitized by Google

had not time to bury them. It appears that the bodies found were those of slaves, that had belonged to certain negro traders, who to avoid the expense of interment had thus disposed of their remains."

The disease swept over the State, and the many deaths resulting, profoundly affected the minds of men. It was especially fatal to the negroes, but the mortality was not very great, about fifteen to twenty on large plantations. The disease lingered along the river for two years.

In 1848, starting again in Asia, the cholera appeared at New Orleans, in December, and 3,000 or more died within six weeks at that city. Thence it spread westward, on the route of travel to California, cutting off hundreds of the gold seekers. Maj.-Gen. Worth and a third of the 8th U. S. infantry were among the victims. It ascended the Mississippi slowly, though people were dying on the steamboats as they journeyed up the river. In March a third of the negroes on the Tarbert plantation in Wilkinson county died. "Flatboats drifted in at landings with every soul on board dead. In "Stack island" reach, one of the largest planters, Dr. Duncan, of Natchez, lost over 133 hands and the entire crop on his place, where he usually made between 3,000 and 4,000 bales of cotton." It was generally only about 15 minutes from the attack before the victim was in collapse, cold as ice and dying. In April the epidemic seemed to have ceased, but it broke out again after a severe frost about April 15. While the disease prevailed many suffered with dull pain in the head and swollen eyes. The popular medicine was a dose composed of 20 grains of calomel, 10 grains of camphor and 10 grains of red pepper. This compound was swallowed by the spoonful as a preventative. (William Dunbar Jenkins, M. H. S. Publ. VII, 271.)

Chotard, a post-village in the southwestern part of Issaquena county, on the Mississippi river, about 22 miles south of Mayersville, the capital of the county. Population in 1900, 111.

Chotard, Henry E., was a son of Jean Marie Chotard, a native of Brittany, France, who was an officer on the island of San Domingo and married a daughter of Governor Lefont. He returned to France at the time of the insurrection, thence came to America and made his home in Adams county about 1805. His first wife died on the way to France, and he was married a second time in Georgia. Henry, a child of the first marriage, entered the United States army in 1808, and was promoted to major for gallant conduct on the staff of General Jackson at New Orleans. He had the duties of adjutant-general. While stationed at Baton Rouge, he married

Digitized by Google

Frances, a daughter of Capt. Stephen Minor, of Natchez. He resigned from the army in 1821, to make his home upon a plantation of several thousand acres near Natchez, which bore the name of Somerset. He became a large landholder and a man of wealth and influence, before his death in 1870.

Chozettas. See Indians.

Christian Church. The Christian church is not as strong in Mississippi as it is in the central States and the West. The first organization was effected at Battle about 1838 by Gen. William Clark. This church was about eight miles from Jackson, and Gen. Clark was its pastor, preaching once a month for many years. A little later another church was organized at Utica by Jefferson H. Johnson. Several churches were soon after established in Wilkinson county by Wm. E. Mathes, and one at Columbus, the latter being organized in 1838 by Talbert Fanning and James A. Butler, two prominent ministers of the denomination. Gen. William Clark and Jos. E. Mathes organized a congregation in Jackson in 1841, which, before the war, was one of the wealthiest and most influential in the State. Its first pastor was T. W. Caskey, who served through the war as a chaplain in the Confederate army and was a man of much zeal and talent. Since the war the pastors at Jackson have been Elisha Pinkerton, Elder Snow, Geo. A. Smythe, Joseph Sharp, Robert Mayes, T. A. White and M. A. Harmon. Besides the work for foreign missions the church maintains an evangelist in the State. F. W. Caskey began this State evangelical work in 1844 and was followed by Williams E. Hooker and Robert Ursey. B. F. Manire one of the ablest and most zealous men of the church, worked throughout the State for many years, independent of any board.

The war greatly interrupted this work and impeded the growth of the church for many years. Its preachers and members bore their part in the great struggle faithfully, but their loss was very heavy and the work before the survivors a very trying one.

The Mississippi Christian Missionary convention was organized in 1884 with D. B. Hill as president. This convention holds annual sessions for the purpose of reviewing the work of the past and planning for the future. The evangelists under this convention have been Joseph Sharp, A. C. Smither and John A. Stephens.

The church had a flourishing institution of learning before the war, Newton College, near Woodville. It was opened in 1843 to both sexes. A great many useful men and women were educated at this college, but it closed at the outbreak of the war.

Digitized by Google

Several attempts were made to establish a church paper, beginning with the Unitist in 1875, edited by S. R. Jones. But the only successful one is that of Rev. M. F. Harmon, who has been publishing the Christian Messenger for a number of years.

The church has in Mississippi about 10,000 members and one hundred and twenty-five churches. Its greatest strength is in the Middle and Central states, where it has about 1,350,000 members and about thirty schools, colleges and universities.

Christine, a postoffice of Tunica county.

Chritton, a postoffice of Coahoma county.

Chulahoma, an incorporated post-village in the southwestern part of Marshall county, located on Cuffawa creek, about 10 miles southwest of Holly Springs, and about 48 miles southeast of Memphis, Tenn. Chulahoma is an Indian word meaning "red fox." It has a money order postoffice, three churches and an academy. Population in 1900, 57.

Chunkeyville. An extinct village in Lauderdale county, absorbed by Chunkey Station, Newton county, on the A. & V. R. R.

Chunky, a postoffice of Newton county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 18 miles west of Meridian. It has a money order postoffice, two rural routes, two churches, several stores, a good school, a saw-mill and a cotton gin. The town is growing rapidly and is in a flourishing condition. It had a population of 76 in 1900, and in 1906 the population was estimated at 300.

Church Hill, a post-hamlet of Jefferson county, about 14 miles northeast of Natchez, and 3 miles from the Mississippi river. The region about Church Hill was settled at a very early day. Writing of the early settlements of Jefferson county, the late Col. John A. Watkins, of New Orleans, La., says: "In the southwest, the Maryland settlement, with Church Hill as a common center, we find Wood, Baker, Green, Skinner, Young, Shields and many others." Only a few miles to the northeast was the famous old town of Greenville, the first county seat of Jefferson county, now extinct. (See Old Greenville.) The population of Church Hill in 1900 was 107.

Civil Rights Bill, see Reconstruction.

Clacks, a postoffice on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., in the northern part of Tunica county, about 12 miles northeast of Tunica, the county seat. Population in 1900, 40.

Claiborne County is located on the Mississippi river in the southwestern part of the State, and constituted a part of the old Natchez District which was settled by the French, Spaniards,

Digitized by Google

English and Americans during the eighteenth century. It was the fourth county erected while Mississippi was a Territory and was established January 27, 1802, during the administration of William C. C. Claiborne, Mississippi's second territorial governor. His name is perpetuated in that of the county. The original act of the General Assembly recites that Jefferson county shall be divided as follows:—"Beginning on the river Mississippi at the mouth of the Petty Gulph creek; thence running up the main branch of said creek four miles, or to its source, should not exceed four miles; thence, by a line to be drawn due east, to the eastern territorial line, and all that tract of country, north of the above mentioned creek, an east line, south of the northern boundary of said territory, and east of the Mississippi river, shall compose a county, which shall be called Claiborne." The act of June 29, 1822, defining the boundaries of the several counties of the State, declared that the dividing line between the counties of Claiborne and Jefferson should be as follows: "Beginning on the bank of the Mississippi river, at the lower end of the Petit Gulf Hills, running thence a direct course to the most northern part of the tract of land known by the name of Robert Trimble's, on Tabor's creek of Bayou Pierre, continuing the same course until it shall intersect the South Fork of Bayou Pierre, at Elijah L. Clarke's wagon ford on said creek, thence up said creek to the township line between townships 9 and 10, thence pursuing said line east to the old Choctaw boundary line." The first civil officers of the county, commissioned Jan. 30, 1802, were William Downs, G. W. Humphreys, James Stansfield, Ebenezer Smith and Daniel Bwinch, Justices of the Peace; Samuel Cobwin, Sheriff; Mathew Teirney, Clerk; Samuel Gibson, Coroner. The old towns of Grand Gulf, Brandywine and Buckland were prosperous settlements in the early part of the last century. Grand Gulf was the shipping point on the river for Port Gibson, and as late as 1858 had 1,000 to 1,500 inhabitants. The course of the river changed to the west and destroyed the town. The county has a land surface of 505 square miles. The beautiful old town of Port Gibson is the county seat and is part of a tract of land once owned by a Mr. Gibson, who donated a town site on Bayou Pierre, six miles from the Mississippi. It was the seat of culture and wealth before the days of the Civil War and about it clustered the home of many families whose names are familiar in the annals of the State. Here lived the Archers, Humphreys, Magruders, Vertners, Van Dorns, Burnets, McCalebs and many others. "The Hill", the famous old

Digitized by Google

home of Judge P. A. Van Dorn, was built on a commanding eminence overlooking the town, but has lost its former beauty and is now sadly decayed. About seven miles southeast of the city is located the old home of the unfortunate Harmon and Margaret Blennerhasset, called "La Cache" to indicate the retirement from the world of Burr's misguided associate. Only ruins remain today to serve as a memory. During the Civil War, Port Gibson was the scene of much hard fighting while Grant was forcing his way to Vicksburg. Of late years the region has had a prosperous revival, trade and manufactures have increased materially, and the town of Port Gibson has grown in size from 1,524 people in 1890, to 2,113 in 1900. Numerous small towns are sprinkled over the county among which may be mentioned, Hermanville, Martin, Tillman, Carlisle, Rocky Springs, Ingleside, St. Elmo, and Grand Gulf, the last named village above referred to being an early rival of Port Gibson for the county seat, and at one time the seat of a thriving river trade. The county is located in a rich agricultural section of the State and is bounded on the north by Warren county, on the east by Hinds and Copiah counties, on the south by Jefferson county and on the west by the Mississippi river. The two main lines of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway traverse the county and yield it excellent rail transportation privileges, while the Mississippi and Big Black rivers, forming its western and northern boundaries, give it exceptional water facilities. The central portions of the county are well watered by the North and South Forks of the Bayou Pierre; a fine water power exists at Scutcheloe Falls, and numerous springs of good water are to be found, so that it may fairly be termed one of the best watered counties in the State. There is considerable timber in the county of the popular, walnut, magnolia, pine, gum, hickory, and oak species. The surface of the land is broken and hilly in places, the balance is undulating and level. The soil is quite fertile and produces cotton, corn, rice, oats, field peas, potatoes, sorghum, sugar cane, melons and all kinds of fruits and vegetables suitable to the latitude. The pasturage is especially good and is well suited to stock raising. Manufactures have attained a considerable growth; a cotton mill and a cotton seed oil mill have been located in Port Gibson and today nearly $600,000 are invested in manufacturing industries throughout the county.

The twelfth census returns for 1900 show that there were 42 manufacturing establishments in Claiborne county, which were capitalized at $559,411, that a total of $77,204 was paid in wages,

Digitized by Google

that $404,051 was the cost of materials, and that $651,324 represented the total value of the products. The returns for agriculture show that there were 2,970 farms in 1900, with a total acreage of 222,490, of which 116,424 were improved, that the total value of farms exclusive of buildings was $1,393,790, that the value of the buildings was $490,000, that the value of the live stock was $553,126, and that the total value of agricultural products not fed to stock was $1,111,750. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $3,026,052 and in 1906 it was $3,240,900.75, which shows an increase over 1905 of $214,848.75. The population, in 1900, consisted of 4,565 whites, 16,222 colored, making a total of 20,787, which is an increase of 6,271 over the returns for 1890. As the negroes are leaving the county in considerable numbers it is supposed that the population is not increasing.

Claiborne, Ferdinand Leigh, notable in the military history of Mississippi, was a native of Sussex county, Va., brother of William Charles Cole Claiborne. His military service began Feb. 23, 1793, when he was appointed ensign in the First sublegion under Gen. Anthony Wayne. He joined the army in Ohio, was promoted to lieutenant in June, 1794, took part in the famous battle on Maumee river, was assigned to the First regiment in 1796 and promoted to captain, October, 1799. He was stationed in the recruiting service at Richmond and Norfolk, after the close of the war in the Northwest, and subsequently returning to that region, served as acting adjutant-general of the army. Jan. 1, 1802, he resigned and removed to Natchez, where he became a merchant, and married a daughter of Col. Anthony Hutchins. He was elected to the general assembly in 1804. After the close of his brother's administration he was appointed colonel of the militia regiment of Adams county, to suceed Osmun, and was selected to command the detachment that marched to the support of Gen. Wilkinson for the Sabine campaign in 1806. In the fall of 1807 Governor Williams revoked his commissions as magistrate and colonel, on account of troubles between them. Governor Holmes asked the president to commission him brigadier-general of the militia of the Territory; the legislature joined in the request in 1809, and he was so commissioned in 1811, his appointment being proclaimed by the governor, Sept. 28. He had charge of the organization of the Mississippi militia regiment for the United States service in 1812, and served as colonel of the same Sept. 6, 1812, to Feb. 23, 1813, at Baton Rouge. March 1, 1813, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volun-

Digitized by Google

teers in the United States service, and in that rank continued at Baton Rouge, organizing a brigade of Mississippi and Louisiana volunteers, until ordered to Fort Stoddert, where he arrived July 30, 1813, to guard the frontier against the Creeks. He established and garrisoned military posts, and was active in providing for the defense of the settlements. He was afterward blamed, by critics, for the disaster at Fort Mims, an unreasonable accusation.

After his expedition to Holy Ground, December, 1813, Gen. Claiborne returned to Natchez, following the remnant of his Mississippi volunteers, whose time had expired. In the following March he resumed his work as brigadier-general of militia of the Territory. He had made liberal expenditures for the transportation and care of his men. "He returned to his family," writes his son, (Claiborne's Mississippi), "his constitution broken by exposure, and his fortune totally wrecked in the public service, and died suddenly about the close of 1815, in his forty-fourth year. The last act of his life, and about the last dollar of his fortune, were expended in illuminating his house and grounds, on the news of Jackson's victory at New Orleans."

Claiborne, John Francis Hamtramack, was born near Natchez, April 24, 1807, the eldest son of Gen. Ferdinand L. Claiborne by his marriage to a daughter of Col. Anthony Hutchins. He was named for the colonel of the First regiment, United States Infantry, of which his father had been adjutant. A few years after his father's death he was sent to Virginia to be educated, and he began the reading of law with his cousin, Benjamin Watkins Leigh, of Richmond, continuing the same with Griffith & Quitman, of Natchez, taking a vacation in Cuba, and completing his reading in the school of Gen. Alexander Smythe, at Wytheville, Va. He intended to settle in Virginia, but his health was so delicate that he returned to Natchez, where he was active as a supporter of Jackson for the presidency, and was temporarily in charge of the paper then published by the venerable Andrew Marschalk the pioneer editor and publisher of Mississippi. Before he was 21 he was the Democratic candidate for the legislature in Adams county, and was elected for three successive terms, declining the speakership in 1833 in favor of his kinsman, Col. Joseph Dunbar. He made a meritorious speech in 1830 in favor of providing means of higher education of Southern youth in the South. In December, 1828, he married Martha Dunbar, and two daughters were born to them, and a son, Maj. Willis Herbert, who died of wounds received in the Army of Tennessee.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Claiborne made his home in Madison county in 1835 and was in the same year nominated for Congress by the first Democratic State convention held in the State. He was elected by a large majority, and when he entered Congress was the youngest member of that body, and the only member who was a native of the West. Through his exertions the house passed the bill creating the Chickasaw school fund. The Evening Post, of New York, then edited by William Cullen Bryant, said of him in 1837: "The cause of humanity and equal rights has gained an able advocate in the Hon. Mr. Claiborne, of Mississippi. High-spirited, fearless and independent, he bids fair to be an ornament to the House and country." He defended the rights of settlers on the public domain and denounced the congressional doctrine of contempts. After the expiration of his first term in Congress, occurred the famous Congressional muddle of 1837 (See Prentiss). At the election in July, for a special session of Congress, Claiborne received 11,203 votes; Gholson, 9,921; Prentiss, 7,143; Acee, 6,691. At the November election Prentiss received 13,651; Word, 12,340; Claiborne, 6,258; Gholson, 6,032. The Democratic leaders contended that two-thirds of the Democrats refused to vote on the ground that the July election covered the following regular term of two years, though the figures do not so indicate. During the contest before Congress Claiborne was dangerously sick. He was also unable to take part in the canvass that followed, which resulted in the following vote, Prentiss, 12,722; Word, 12,007; Claiborne, 11,779; I. N. Davis, 10,346. In July, 1841 Mr. Claiborne became one of the editors of the Mississippi Free Trader a work that pleased him more than politics. In this famous journal he published his "Trip through the Piney Woods," and his first contributions to the history of the State. In 1842 he was appointed president of the Board of Choctaw Commissioners, to adjudicate the claims of Indians under the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, which were the basis of great and corrupt speculation. (See Choctaw Land Frauds.) He fearlessly denounced the frauds, though the interests were influential and S. S. Prentiss was employed on a contingent fee of $100,000 to defend them. On account of his publication of these charges his competency as a judge on the board was challenged by Mr. Prentiss. He made a vigorous response, and the work of the board was postponed until advice could be received from Washington. Threats were made against his life, and he received challenges to duel from Messers. Forrester and Prentiss, which he declined to recognize, because of his duties to the government. His action

Digitized by Google

crushed the speculation and ruined those concerned in it. "Mr. Prentiss and Col. Claiborne, both of whom were wrecked in fortune, removed to New Orleans shortly after the acrimonious conflict. They often met, but never spoke." But they were reconciled a few days before the death of Prentiss. At New Orleans Claiborne edited the Jeffersonian and the Statesman, and later the Courier, supporting Pierce for the presidency. He declined a diplomatic post, desiring to live on the Mississippi coast, and the office of custodian of public timber in Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana was created for his benefit, an office to which he was reappointed by President Buchanan. He made his home near Bay St. Louis, and engaged in the growing of sea island cotton. Because of his precarious health, his life was always one of the greatest simplicity and retirement. When war began in 1861, he sent his wife and daughter to Natchez, and remained on his plantation. He opposed secession and had no official connections with the Confederacy. He was asked in 1869 to be a candidate for Congress, but declined. He was absorbed in historical investigations and the collection of material of which the beginning was the papers of his uncle, father and grandfather. He spent much time on a History of the Southwest, but the manuscript when ready for the press was lost by the sinking of a steamer on the river. He reproduced, from memory, part of this in the "Life and Times of Sam Dale," published in 1860. In the same year he published the "Life and Correspondence of John A. Quitman," in two volumes. In 1870 he removed to Dunbarton, the ancestral home of his wife, near Natchez, and worked earnestly, being admonished that time was short, upon his "Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State." Harper Brothers had published his former works, and this, which was to be his great achievement, he was anxious to have printed in Mississippi. He entrusted the first volume to Col. J. L. Power, and it was published by Power & Barksdale in 1881. Working on, he completed the second volume, which was destroyed by the burning of his home on the night of March 2, 1884. The shock and grief was so great that he died in Natchez, May 17, 1884. His historical collections of manuscript had been presented to the State in 1882, and are now in the Department of Archives and History. (See Life, by F. L. Riley, Miss. Hist. Soc. Publ. VII, 217, and only portrait). Claiborne's life of Quitman is probably to the general student the best illustration of his genius. The history of Mississippi is a rich store of information, but has its defects, unfortunately. The prejudices of the historian, which were very strong, are given wide play,

Digitized by Google

and his peculiar habit of writing his own memories and opinions into the quotations he makes, (even the letters cited), creates a feeling of distrust in the student. Yet it is undoubtedly one of the greatest, if not the greatest of State histories. At the close of his centennial address at Bay St. Louis, July 4, 1876, he said: "On these shores, as you have seen, the soldiers of three nations have displayed the standards of their kings. For ourselves we want but one, and will have no other. And here, in the presence of Almighty God, with the spirits of our departed friends as witnesses, let us swear eternal fidelity to our Union and its Flag."

Claiborne, William Charles Cole. William Charles Cole Claiborne was born in Sussex County, Virginia, in 1775, and was the second son of Col. William Claiborne and Mary (Leigh) Claiborne. The Claiborne family in America was founded by William Claiborne, who emigrated from England as surveyor of the plantations of Virginia by appointment of the London Company. He was a younger son of a distinguished family of Westmoreland County, England, and arrived at Jamestown in October, 1621. On March 4, 1625, he was commissioned by Charles I. as a member of the Council and Secretary of State for the Colony of Virginia.

During the American Revolution the Claibornes were found fighting for liberty on the side of the colonies. Descended from such ancestry, and born at the outbreak of the Revolution, it is not strange that William C. C. Claiborne was a patriot. Nathaniel H. Claiborne, his younger brother, who for twenty years was a member of Congress from Virginia, in his "Notes on the War of 1812," in which appears an interesting biography of Governor Claiborne, says that at the age of eight years he wrote in his Latin grammar the motto, "Clara patria, carior libertas—ubi est libertas, ibi est mea patria," "Dear my country, dearer liberty—where liberty is, there is my country." He was sent to Richmond Academy under the instruction of Eldridge Harris, and afterwards to William and Mary, accompanied by his elder brother Ferdinand Leigh. He remained at the latter institution only a short time, leaving on account of a disagreement with one of the ushers. At the early age of fifteen he decided that it was necessary to support himself, on account of the misfortunes of his father, who had ruined his estate in the cause of his country.

At that time the seat of the National Government was at New York. Young Claiborne proceeded there, and sought a position in the office of John Beckley, Clerk to the Congress, who looked with favor on the son of his native State. He was given employ-

Digitized by Google

ment as enrolling clerk and made himself useful in copying bills and resolutions for members of Congress. In 1790 he followed the Congress to Philadelphia, on its removal to that city. The young clerk soon attracted the notice of John Adams, Thomas Jefferson and John Sevier. Mr. Jefferson gave him access to his books, and Sevier advised him to study law and go to Tennessee. At a very early age Claiborne displayed decided oratorical ability, and at the age of fifteen delivered an original valedictory address on leaving school for New York. He joined the Polemic Society in Philadelphia, and found, at the age of seventeen, that he could sway an audience. At that early age he decided to follow Sevier's advice, and resigned his position to become a law student, going to Richmond for that purpose. With three months preparation he was admitted to the bar, and equipped with Blackstone and a copy of the revised statutes he went to Sullivan County, Tennessee, and offered his professional services to the people of that aspiring young Territory. Within two years he had gained the distinction of standing without a rival as an advocate at the criminal bar. In the first constitutional convention of Tennessee, which met at Knoxville, January 11, 1796, Claiborne was one of the leading members. At this time Gov. Blount is reported to have said of him, "He is, taking into consideration his age, the most extraordinary man of my acquaintance."

On the formation of the State government, he was appointed by Gov. John Sevier a Judge of the Supreme Court of law and equity. After a brief service he resigned to become a candidate for Congress and was elected in August, 1797, to the Fifth Congress. He took his seat November 23, 1797. During his first session he was a member of the Ways and Means Committee with Gallatin, Harper, Baldwin and Bayard, and chairman of the Committee on Indian Relations. He was re-elected to the Sixth Congress, and voted for Thomas Jefferson for President in the Jefferson-Burr contest.

President Jefferson appointed Mr. Claiborne Governor of Mississippi Territory May 25, 1801, to succeed Winthrop Sargent, whose term had expired. A short time before receiving his appointment he had been married to Eliza W. Lewis, of Nashville, Tenn. The young Governor at this time was only twenty-six years old. He had gained the confidence of Mr. Jefferson, who believed him endowed with that wisdom, tact, judgment and discretion which were so necessary in instilling in the minds of the people of the new territory a love for American institutions, at a time

Digitized by Google

when great events were taking place in Louisiana between France and Spain.

On October 8, 1801, he left Nashville for his new post of duty, going by boat down the Cumberland, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, and reaching Natchez November 23. The Legislature met a few days after his arrival, and one of his first official acts was a message to that body. A short time after he reported to Secretary Madison that all opposition to the General Assembly had practically ceased. The Governor made a good impression at once, and became very popular soon after his arrival. Among the Legislative acts of interest was the change of name of Pickering County to Jefferson, in honor of the new President. Two new counties were formed from Adams and Jefferson and named Wilkinson and Claiborne, in honor of Gen. Wilkinson and Gov. Claiborne. On the recommendation of the Governor the territorial capital was moved from Natchez to Washington by an Act passed by the Legislature and approved February 1, 1802. The term of John Steele as Secretary of the Territory expired May 7, 1802, and Cato West was appointed to suceed him March 1, 1803.

The want of military equipment in the territory gave Claiborne much uneasiness, and when the cession of Louisiana by Spain to France was assured, he applied to the Secretary of War for one thousand rifles, and recommended the establishment of a well equipped military post, centrally located. His efforts resulted in the building of Fort Dearborn at Washington.

The election for Representatives in July, 1802, showed a reversal of popular favor, and a great majority of the old members were defeated. The people did not approve of the ridiculous effort which had been made to impeach Chief Justice Seth Lewis of the Territorial Supreme Court, who had incurred the displeasure of influential members who were litigants before the Court.

One of the most important acts of the Claiborne administration was the collection, for the general government, of data relative to Mississippi land titles, which were in a chaotic condition in the Territory. The report which he made to Secretary Madison was the foundation upon which Congress based future measures for the settlement of local land titles.

In his message to the Legislature October 3, 1803, Gov. Claiborne, on the subject of the Louisiana Purchase, says:

"It is understood that by the late treaty between the United States and the First Consul of the French Republic, and which remains only to be sanctioned by the constituted authorities of our

Digitized by Google

country, the island of Orleans is ceded to the United States, and the American Empire bounded by the western limits of the rich and extensive province of Louisiana—an accession of territory not obtained by conquest, not held by the precarious tenure of force, but acquired by honest purchase, and secured to us by the national faith of its fromer owner—an accession of territory essential to the welfare of the western country, and which, by increasing the means of reciprocal benefits, will render still stronger the chain which connects the great American family in the inestimable union of interest and affection—a union, which I pray God, may exist coequal with time."

Some of the most notable events of the Claiborne administration were the establishment of Jefferson College; arrangements for settling land titles; the survey of boundaries of the Natchez and Mobile districts and the establishment of a mail route on the Natchez Trace, or Robinson Road.

The Governor received an express from Washington November 9, 1803, notifying him of his appointment by President Jefferson as a Commissioner, associated with Gen. James Wilkinson, to receive from France the Louisiana Purchase, and to succeed the Spanish Governor until a government for the new territory should be established. He left Natchez in December with about two hundred Mississippi militia as a military escort. The two Commissioners met at Fort Adams and arrived within two miles of New Orleans, where they encamped December 17, 1803. Three days after Louisiana was transferred by Laussat, the representative of the French Republic, to the American Commissioners, and Claiborne at once assumed the government of the new possession. On September 26, 1804, he lost his wife and infant child. After the death of his first wife he married Clarissa Duralde, a French lady, and on her death married a Miss Bosque, a lady of Spanish descent, who survived him.

During the absence of Gov. Claiborne from the Mississippi Territory the duties of the executive office devolved upon Secretary Cato West.

Claiborne continued to exercise the duties of Provisional Governor until October 2, 1804, when he was appointed Governor of the Territory of Orleans. He continued to serve until the admission of that Territory to the Union in 1812, when he was elected Governor of the new State. After serving two terms he was elected to the United States Senate from Louisiana, January 13, 1817. He did not live to take his seat in the Senate. He died November

Digitized by Google

3, 1817, and is buried in beautiful Metarie Cemetery, New Orleans. Governor Claiborne died when he was on the threshold of a great national career at the age of forty-two. For seventeen years he had been one of the most potent figures in what was then the great Southwest.

For authorities on the life of Gov. Claiborne consult Mississippi archives, Claiborne's "Mississippi," Martin's, Gayarre's and Fortier's "Louisiana," and Claiborne's "Notes on the War of 1812."

Claiborne's Administration. William Charles Cole Claiborne, of Tennessee, was appointed by President Jefferson, May 25, 1801, governor in and over the Mississippi Territory, "during the pleasure of the president of the United States, for the time being, and until the end of the next session of the senate of the United States and no longer," the appointment being made because "the office of governor is at present vacant." His commission for a term of three years was not issued until January 26, 1802, upon the confirmation by the senate, and it was not forwarded to him until April, 1802.

All circumstances considered this was one of the most important appointments the new president had to make, and Claiborne, though only twenty-six years of age, had shown such ability, intellectual and social, that there was general confidence in the wisdom of the selection. The responsibilities of the trust were great, not only because of the importance of cultivating a steadfast love of American institutions and contentment among the people of Natchez district, but because the news of the cession of Louisiana to Napoleon threatened to make the Territory a seat of military activity. Claiborne accepted the appointment by letter August 2, and on October 8 set out from Nashville, going by boat down the Cumberland, Ohio and Mississippi rivers to Natchez. On account of low water, he did not reach his destination until November 23.

The governor believed from his early information that opposition to the general assembly government had practically ceased. The Choctaws continued to be a source of annoyance and loss to the planters, and the conduct of a portion of the whites was calculated to drive the Indians to hostilities. The legislature met a few days after his arrival, and his address was devoted mainly to urging careful legislation on the subjects of the judiciary and militia. "In the support of order, the promotion of morals and the suppression of vice, let us all unite, and enrich society with the charms of harmony and concord. While we feel and manifest our attachment to the Union

Digitized by Google

with the mother States, let us impress the advantages of that union upon the minds of our children by rearing them up in the paths of virtue and science, enable them the better to appreciate the excellencies of a free government, and to become useful to themselves and country." The general assembly, of which Henry Hunter was speaker of the house and John Ellis president of the council, made a response, in which it was said: "Since your arrival, Sir, it is impossible you could be informed of all the local inconveniences which require legislative interference; but these inconveniences are numerous, and many of them extremely oppressive, and these, which can only be known to you in theory, have been severely felt by the citizens in experience. One evidence of the laws being defective is that the political situation of the country in every view is much worse than before their publication." This was the first effective session of the assembly, and the laws which it was proposed to remedy were those promulgated by Governor Sargent and the judges, under the former mode of government. The assembly, reflecting the hostility of a large faction toward the judges appointed by President Adams, seemed inclined to legislate "rather against men, than upon principles," (Claiborne's letter, Dec. 20, 1801,) and the situation was unpleasant. While the governor sympathized with the desire to be free from the ancient principles of law as applied to Spanish land grants, he was compelled to support the judges on that point.

The assembly, in December, 1801, resolved, in view of the circulation of "a malicious and libelous pamphlet published in Boston in the State of Massachusetts, and purporting to be an account of the public and private life of Winthrop Sargent," that:

"1. A great majority of the citizens of this territory are much attached to the U. S. and equally so to a free government; that they will never be reconciled to oppression or confide in the man who oppresses them; hence arose their great desire for a legislative assembly of their own, and the removal of W. Sargent, their late governor.

"2. That Nasworthy Hunter, the delegate from this territory to Congress has uniformly displayed great patriotism and fidelity in public employments and much integrity in private life, and therefore it is that he is justly esteemed by a great majority of his fellow citizens.

"3. That the superceding of Winthrop Sargent in the office of governor of this Territory was essential to the welfare thereof,

Digitized by Google

and that the thanks of this assembly be returned for the same to the president of the United States."

To this President Jefferson responded, addressing the president of the council, March 2, 1802.

"Sir: I receive with great respect the approbation which the legislature of the Mississippi territory, in their resolutions of the 21st of December last, have been pleased to express, on my declining to renew the commission of their late governor. The task of judging those, whose conduct in office calls for it, is always painful: but the grounds of judgment in that case were such as to leave no room to doubt the line of duty which I had to pursue. The testimony of the legislature, founded in what themselves have seen and felt, confirms the justice of that judgment. I concur with them in entire confidence that our expectations from his successor will not be disappointed; and I avail myself of this opportunity of assuring them that on every occasion interesting to the prosperity, safety or happiness of the Mississippi territory, they may rely on a faithful and zealous discharge of my duties."

Notable among the legislative acts, of general interest, was the change of name of Pickering county to Jefferson, and the subdivision of Adams and Jefferson to set off two other counties, on the extreme south and north, called Wilkinson and Claiborne. These all extended east to Pearl river. The territory at this time, and during the whole territorial period, so far as white population and land tenure were concerned, was composed of the district of Natchez and that part of the old English district of Mobile lying above the line of 31°. The United States, before 1816, extinguished the Indian title to none of the lands outside of the old English bounds, which had been affirmed during Spanish dominion. In the Natchez district, including the inhabited parts of the various western counties, as constituted during Claiborne's administration, there were about 1,600,000 acres. On the Mobile and Tombigbee there were about three million acres, about two-thirds of which were pine barrens, forming the inhabited part of Washington county.

After the establishment of new counties the original division was preserved for legislative apportionment and for the holding of the supreme court, as Adams, Jefferson and Washington districts. The representatives continued to be elected by those three districts, including whatever counties they might, until a new apportionment was made.

January 9, 1802, the governor offered the appointment of treas-

Digitized by Google

urer-general of the territory to William Vousdan, and upon his declination, appointed Abner Green. Col. Steele was yet holding the office of secretary, but was in very poor health. January 20 the general assembly made a congratulatory address to President Jefferson, declaring that "We anticipate with fondest expectations the arrival of a period when this territory, mature in age, strong in population and rich in resources, will add still greater security and consequence to the American Union." February 1, it was enacted that the next assembly should meet at the town of Washington.

By the first of February Claiborne was obliged to abandon his dreams of peace and conciliation, for a violent dispute between the assembly and Chief Justice Seth Lewis, and their friends, made harmony "without the reach of human power." (See Judiciary.) This was followed by the campaign for the election of representatives in July, on account of which the people were "greatly agitated," as early as February, at which date Claiborne said: "The opposition to the present members is warm, and will probably be successful. In this quarter popular favor is uncommonly fluctuating; the population of the district is composed of a very heterogeneous mass, and their political principles and opinions are as different as the customs and prejudices that prevail in the different States and nations from which they emigrated; and from this cause (if no other existed) the acts of each succeeding legislature will be deemed exceptionable."

The Jeffersonian notion of making the State militia the principal military power of the United States was reflected faithfully in Governor Claiborne's persistent efforts to make Mississippi territory an example of the wisdom of such a policy. But even with the spur of an impending war over Napoleon's acquisition of Louisiana, these efforts were not very successful. (See Militia.) In an address to the public in February, 1802, the governor warned the people that no one knew how soon the tranquillity of the country would be disturbed. Sargent's failure had been urged as evidence of his unfitness for office, but Claiborne also wrote in March, 1802, that the organization of militia occupied much of his attention, and he found it "an unpleasant and difficult undertaking."

In April, upon assurances of the cession of Louisiana to France, Governor Claiborne asked the general government for a thousand stand of arms and proclaimed a special session of the general assembly, at the town of Washington, May 3. This did not imply that the legislature met in a militant spirit. Its act of greatest interest to the student of Mississippi history was the one incorpora-

Digitized by Google

ting Jefferson college, in response to the urgent plea of Governor Claiborne for some provision for education.

In March, Narsworthy Hunter, delegate of the Territory, died at Washington, and the legislature which met in May elected Thomas M. Green as his successor, to fill the unexpired term. Dr. William Lattimore was elected delegate March 12, 1803.

Col. Steele, the secretary ceased to perform the duties of his office at the expiration of his term, May 7, 1802, apparently without seeking reappointment, and the governor made no recommendation regarding his successor. Cato West was appointed by the president, and confirmed by the senate March 3, 1803. The Governor's efforts for the military equipment of the district of Natchez were successful in causing the establishment of a blockhouse and armory, built by the United States in a central location, (See Fort Dearborn), at which a small force of United States troops were stationed, and the supplying of the militia with rifles and muskets from the government armory. Part of the company of Captain Sparks was stationed near Washington in the fall of 1802, when according to report, General Victor, with an army of ten thousand French, was daily expected at New Orleans.

The election of representatives in July, 1802, showed a reversal of popular favor. William Dunbar and John Girault were two of the most prominent members returned, and William Connor, of Adams county, was elected speaker.

The governor's message to the legislature which convened December, 1802, congratulated the district upon continued peace and bountiful harvests. To the subject of militia he still gave prime attention. The laws were still defective, and although a considerable number of the people cheerfully gave their service, "I am sorry to say that this laudable conduct has not been universal. . . . A people can never be secure in their own rights, but when prepared with their own arms to resist aggression. The dangers to which our country may be subjected will forcibly present themselves to your reflection, and it is in a time of perfect tranquillity like the present, that a wise and virtuous government should leave nothing undone towards establishing and perfecting the most certain barriers for the preservation of civil liberty and the permanent safety of society." A former session had provided for the establishment of a college, but left its support to private contribution, which was too precarious, and financial aid by the Territory was urged. "Permit me to suggest the propriety of assessing a tax on marriage licenses and of endowing the college permanently with the

Digitized by Google

revenue arising from this source, and also the expediency of soliciting from Congress a donation of land to this seminary." A law for the inspection of cotton, for the prevention of carelessness and fraud in shipping, was urged. The jail of Adams district which then had seven inmates, had become insecure; the tax laws were sufficient, if the legislature could devise some plan to insure the collection of taxes.

In the fall of 1802 the government imposed upon Governor Claiborne the task of collecting the claims of each landholder in the territory. Everyone at that time held land by some sort of title from a foreign government, and the government proposed to ratify all honest claims, but to be bound to recognize none, except as had been agreed with the State of Georgia. There was no pledge to the Spanish government to recognize its acts in the territory. This investigation had to be conducted with much tact, that the inhabitants might not be offended, as they had been at the first news of the appointment of commissioners to weigh their titles. Governor Claiborne seems to have done the work with entire satisfaction to the government. It was, perhaps, his most important achievement, as a stepping stone to the governorship of Louisiana.

Addressing the Territorial legislature, October 3, the governor expressed his thankfulness that the perilous problem of river commerce had been peacefully settled, and still greater advancement had been made. For his views on the subject of the Louisiana Purchase, see Life of Claiborne.

Dr. David Lattimore, who drew up the reply of the council, expressed the opinion that "the value of the acquisition appears incalculable," merely because of the richness of the territory and the assurance of free navigation, but "the happy change which a large portion of the western country will experience from a perilous frontier to a land of security and peace, by which the felicity of unborn millions is probably placed beyond the reach of disturbance, is an event which from its magnitude cannot be compared with any other since the American Revolution." William Dunbar and John Girault, in behalf of the house, expressed like sentiments. "This grand event secures the prosperity and happiness of the Western States to an incalculable extent of time, upon a basis of the most permanent stability; after the attainment of national independence and peace by the Treaty of 1783, we will venture to assert that in the records of our history all objects of inferior concern sink from view and are eclipsed by the magnitude and grandeur of this acquisition."

Digitized by Google

After March, 1803, the governor's journal is missing. He left the Territory in December, accompanied by about two hundred Mississippi militia, under a commission to act jointly with General Wilkinson in receiving the transfer of Louisiana. (See Louisiana Relations). It was also Governor Claiborne's duty to become the successor at New Orleans, of the Spanish governor-general, until a new form of government should be devised. He retained, nominally, the governorship of Mississippi, was in fact, the governor of Mississippi, exercising the powers of the governor-general of Louisiana, thus reversing, in an interesting way, Galvez's title of governor-general of Louisiana, exercising the functions of governor of West Florida. During the absence of Claiborne, and until after he was appointed governor of Orleans territory, the duties of governor of Mississippi territory were performed by Cato West, secretary. (See West.)

Notable events of the Claiborne administration were the establishment of a mail route on the Bear Creek road; the survey of boundaries of Natchez and Mobile districts, the beginning of Jefferson college, and the preliminary steps to settle land titles.

Clara, a postoffice of Wayne county. It has one store, a saw mill, a gin, two churches, and a school.

Clarion, a postoffice of Tunica county.

Clark, a postoffice of Jefferson county.

Clark, Charles, was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1810, a descendent of a family that early settled in Maryland. His grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, and a pioneer in the settlement of Ohio. About 1831 Charles Clark came to Jefferson county, Miss., having received a collegiate education at his native place, and became a school teacher and student of law. He had the good fortune to gain the friendship of Gen. Thomas Hinds, which greatly promoted his advancement. He was a Whig in politics and as such was elected representative of Jefferson in the legislature, serving in 1838, 1839, 1842 and 1843. He was a fluent and elegant speaker and made a good reputation as a lawyer. He was also greatly devoted to military affairs, and the organization of companies. When war was imminent with Mexico he formed a cavalry company, but this was not accepted. Then he organized an infantry company which was enrolled in the Second regiment, of which Reuben Davis was elected colonel. "He was a brave and true hearted man and a born soldier," Davis wrote in his "Recollections." When Davis resigned on account of illness, Clark was elected colonel. A few years after his return to civil life, he took

Digitized by Google

a prominent part in the animated political contest over proposed secession in 1851, and was a member of the constitutional convention of that year that denounced the doctrine. Not long after this he removed to a plantation in Bolivar county, which was his home during the remainder of his life. In 1857 he made a joint canvass with Col. Reuben Davis, as the Whig candidate for Congress in that district. He had been elected to the legislature from Bolivar for the session of 1856, and being again elected served in 1859, 1860 and 1861. By this time he had become an ardent advocate of secession, was a member of the State convention of 1860 and a delegate to the national convention at Charleston and Baltimore. As a candidate for the constitutional convention in 1861 he was defeated by Miles McGehee, who favored delay and coöperation with other Southern States. In the first military organization of the State he was elected one of the brigadier-generals (See Army of Mississippi.) and later was promoted to major-general. He served at Pensacola in command of Mississippi troops until commissioned brigadier-general in the Confederate service. After some service in Virginia he was ordered to Corinth. In command of a division of Gen. A. S. Johnston's Army, he was severely wounded in the shoulder at Shiloh. When again able for duty he served in the defense of Mississippi under VanDorn, and commanded a division under General Breckinridge in the attack on Baton Rouge, where his left hip was shattered by a minie ball, and he was captured by the Federals. Being carried to New Orleans for treatment, his wife, who was Miss Ann Eliza Darden, was passed through the lines to nurse him to recovery, but he was unable to walk without crutches. He was elected governor in 1862 and again in 1864, and served until deposed by the military authority in 1865. Two weeks later he was arrested and removed to Fort Pulaski, Ga., but not long afterward was released. October 28, having been invited by the legislature to address the two houses, he answered by letter that he was "still a prisoner of state and on parole," and felt that such action would be improper; though he wished to approve the wise and conservative policy that had been adopted, and which he hoped would soon restore the State to "equal political rights with her sister States in the Union, and under the flag of the Union. With one of you I marched under that flag in a foreign land, and it was victorious; with all of you I marched against it, and it was victorious; it again waves over us, is our flag, and may it ever be victorious." He returned to Bolivar county and resumed the practice of law. In 1876 he was ap-

Digitized by Google

pointed chancellor of the fourth district, which position he held at the time of his death, December 17, 1877, at his residence in Bolivar county. "Eminent as a soldier, statesman and jurist:" wrote Governor Stone, "pure and guileless in private life; he has gone to his grave mourned by the people of the entire State."

Clark Administration. Governor Charles Clark was inaugurated in the presence of the legislature, at Columbus, Nov. 16, 1863. In front of the courthouse, which was used for legislative halls, there was a parade of Confederate troops under the command of Col. W. S. Barry—Col. T. J. Morton's cavalry, Capt. Thrall's Arkansas battery, Capt. T. W. Rice's heavy artillery, and Col. Barry's 35th Miss. volunteers under Maj. T. F. Holmes.

Governor Clark spoke altogether of military matters in his inaugural. He cheerfully declared that "great as has been the draft upon our energies, Mississippi has yet ample resources, both in men and means." He felt no impulse to retrace the steps already taken. "There may be those who delude themselves with visions of a reconstructed Union and restored constitution. If such there be, let them awake from their dreaming! Between the South and the North there is a great gulf fixed." Painting the situation in lurid words natural to war time, he declared there could be no peace with honor. If there were submission, "they will offer you a reconstructed Constitution providing for the confiscation of your property, the immediate emancipation of your slaves and the elevation of the black race to a position of equality, aye, of superiority, that will make them masters and rulers." Rather than such admission, he advised all the young men to die on the battlefield, and the old men, women and children to, march into the sea like the fabled Pascagoulas, and perish beneath its waters.

Regarding the practical situation, he proposed to have the militia strictly disciplined, and careful inquiry made into the complaints of insult, plunder and oppression by soldiers both State and Confederate. He hoped these reports were groundless. But the evil of desertion from the army was serious and real. "There are now within our borders no inconsiderable number of men who are absent from the ranks of your defenders without justification or excuse." He exhorted the women to treat them as unworthy of their smiles.

One of the first things to which the governor gave his attention was the impressment of negroes in the northwest of the State by Confederate troops. He telegraphed to President Davis and was informed that the orders were to remove negro men from localities

Digitized by Google

where they would probably be conscripted by the enemy. The governor could do no more than hope that the order would be revoked.

The Federal occupation was such during 1863 that the counties of Issaquena, Washington, Bolivar, Coahoma and Sunflower were behind the lines, and part of the counties of Warren, Yazoo, Adams, Carroll, Tallahatchie, Itawamba, Lafayette, Panola, Tippah, Tishomingo, De Soto, Tunica, Marshall, Madison and Pontotoc. (Senate Journal 1863).

Where the Union troops were in control, local government continued with more or less subjection to the military, as was the case on the Confederate side. There was at the outset general confiscation of Northern property in the South, particularly in trade accounts, and there was confiscation of landed property of the active Confederates," by the United States government when its armies gained control. At Natchez the bishop was temporarily banished for refusing to pray for the president of the United States. On the other hand the Confederate district judge was instructed by President Davis to hold court and assist the military authority. While war was going on there was the usual procedure on both sides for self protection. In northeast Mississippi, "where there was more or less Union sentiment, the interference of the military authorities was nominal. In Tishomingo county the local government remained intact throughout the period of Federal occupation, the inhabitants pledging themselves to do nothing in aid of the Confederate cause. By February, 1864, the judicial district of Natchez had been recognized and reëstablished in the United States.

Throughout this administration C. A. Brougher was secretary of state; T. J. Wharton, attorney-general; M. D. Haynes, treasurer; A. J. Gillespie, auditor.

Governor Clark proclaimed February 20, 1864, that "whereas, the recent action of the Congress of the Confederate States renders further legislation necessary to guard the interests of the treasury and the people," the legislature should convene at Macon, March 24. A quorum did not appear in the senate until the third day, when there were 19 present.

In his message he urged the legislature not to inflame the public mind by hasty protest. "Let us suffer while evils are sufferable. This is not the time to cavil about nice questions of constitutional construction when we are waging a terrible war in defence of individual and civil liberty, involving the very existence of the constitution itself and the government founded upon it."

Digitized by Google

There was then in the State treasury about $800,000 in Confederate treasury notes, a sum that would be largely increased by tax collections. By the late act of Congress to reduce the currency these notes might be invested in Confederate twenty year bonds, for the interest coupons of which no provision was made for payment. "The Confederate notes that may be received into the State treasury after April 1st, will only be receivable in payments at the discount of 33 1-3 per cent., and the $100 notes at a further discount of 10 per cent. a month." The State could not afford to sustain such a loss, and he recommended that Confederate notes be no longer received for taxes or other public dues, except the new issue made after April 1, and the old small notes at their convertable value.

He would urge upon Congress a reduction by one half of the additional tax of five per cent., as ruinous if it were practicable to collect it.

As for the finances of the State, a large part of the revenues of 1862 and 1863 remained uncollected. With a reduction of the State military establishment, he believed "that less than $2,000,000 will be sufficient for the payment of the outstanding liabilities of the State on account of military expenses, and provide for the support of the State forces and civil government." To meet this he advised a further issue of treasury notes, fundable in six per cent. twenty-year bonds. Eight per cent. bonds were already prepared for funding former treasury notes.

The governors of the six seaboard States, Virginia to Mississippi, met at Augusta, Ga., October 17, 1864, and while pledging their most devoted loyalty, asked that the Confederate government send its department officers, provost guards and conscript officials into the field, that civil officers be compelled to arrest deserters, and that negroes be impressed for "the public service as may be required." While Governor Clark was at Augusta President Davis wrote him, "The spirit manifested in Mississippi has been a source of comfort and pride to me. Energy and united effort, added to the patriotic zeal so generally prevalent, give the best assurance of an early peace."

In November, 1864, the governor proclaimed amnesty to all deserters who would report for duty immediately. Gen. Forrest in the spring of 1865 reported "roving bands of deserters, stragglers, horse thieves and robbers, who consume the substance and appropriate the property of the citizens," and this was confirmed from other sources. By the act of March 9 the legislature author-

Digitized by Google

ized the governor to employ the militia to restore order. Honey Island and Jones county (q. v.) were famous centers of resistance.

The Jackson Mississippian, in November, 1864, said "Beyond all doubt, the great body of the people desire peace, and the failure to conclude an honorable peace is due to moral cowardice." There was a prevalent sentiment that the war should cease in time to put in a crop in 1865. In Tishomingo county the Federal officers met this feeling by permitting the reëstablishment of civil government and the running of trains for local convenience. There were public meetings in Newton, Jefferson and Kemper counties declaring readiness to submit to restoration of the authority of the United States. "The New York Tribune of March 25, 1865, published a long list of prominent persons of Mississippi who favored reconstruction on the basis of the Union and the constitution. The list includes the names of the senators and representatives in the Confederate Congress." (Garner). Of course the counter sentiment was strongly expressed. At a meeting in Canton, early in March, William Yerger debated for peace against the chief justice, who was for "independence or death."

January, 1865, as Hood's army retreated across the Tennessee into Mississippi, was a time of intense misery in northeastern Mississippi. Gen. George H. Thomas followed across the river to Eastport. When the situation was explained to him by Judge Robert A. Hill, he arranged to bring $100,000 worth of provisions for distribution, and the railroad was protected from injury that General Chalmers might bring up corn from the interior.

The last legislature of the Confederate era, in session at Columbus in February and March, 1865, requested the governor, in concord with the president, to appoint Friday, March 10, as a day of fasting, and humiliation, with thanksgiving, and prayer that "He will prosper our arms, bless our cause, and give peace and independence to our bleeding country." At the same time the Confederate government was called on to pay the troops, it being resolved "that much of the dissatisfaction and demoralization which we now have to deplore in the army has arisen from this delinquency." Other resolutions asserted that Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, removed from active command by President Davis in July, 1864, was "a firm patriot and an able commander," demanding "veneration for his virtues, gratitude for his services and regret for his absence," and the president was requested to "place him in a position of active service." General Forrest was commended for his purpose

Digitized by Google

to return to their commands "all absentees, stragglers and skulkers," and the governor was requested to coöperate.

Upon receiving an intimation from Gen. Richard Taylor of his intention to surrender, Governor Clark made a hurried visit to Jackson and had a conference with a number of prominent gentlemen at the home of William Yerger. He gave his own opinion that the proper course was to call the legislature together, send in a message exhorting the people to accept in good faith the results of the war, and recommend the sending of a commission to Washington to assure the president of their desire to be restored to the Union. His view of the case was unanimously approved by the conference. He returned to Meridian next morning, and was present at the surrender of Taylor's army." (T. J. Wharton). On that day, Governor Clark issued a proclamation from Meridian announcing that he had called the legislature to meet May 18 to provide for a constitutional convention, and directing the State officers to return to the capitol at Jackson.

He called upon county officers to execute the laws and restore order. "Let all citizens fearlessly adhere to the fortunes of the State, assist the returning soldiers to obtain civil employment, contemn all twelfth-hour vaporers, and meet facts with fortitude and common sense." The governor, observes Garner, evidently proceeded upon the belief that the business of reconstruction would be left to the existing State authorities.

The situation was fearfully complicated by the assassination of President Lincoln, immediately after the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee in April. This insane deed well-nigh doubled the unhappy brood of evils that afflicted the American Republic.

A week after the publication of Governor Clark's proclamation, the military commandant at Natchez proclaimed warning that all good citizens of that district should pay no attention to the "so-called Governor Clark." It was proclaimed that martial law still existed over the State, and steps would be rapidly taken to protect life and property and preserve order. The only convention that would be recognized was that called at Vicksburg, June 11, as the result of an appeal by Judge Burwell that the State should be reorganized to re-enter the United States. Some Mississippians preparatory to this had joined in a meeting at Memphis May 1, with Tennesseeans and Arkansans.

The legislature convened under the call of Governor Clark at Jackson, May 20, and heard a message from Governor Clark, in which he asserted his view of the situation, and expressed deep re-

Digitized by Google

gret for the death of Mr. Lincoln. "For this act of atrocity, so repugnant to the instincts of our hearts, you feel, I am sure, in common with the whole people, the profoundest sentiments of detestation."

On convening, the members of the legislature were permitted by General Osband, commanding the brigade of negro troops then posted at Jackson, to learn that orders had been received for their arrest if they attempted to act as a legislature. The session was continued just long enough to read and adopt a few elaborate resolutions, drawn up in advance. These included (says J. L. Power, Miss. Hist. Publ. III, 74) a joint resolution empowering the governor to send commissioners to Washington "to consult with" President Johnson as to a plan for restoring the State of Mississippi to harmonious relations with the Federal government, on such a basis as will tend to perpetuate the liberty and prosperity of the American people;" another deploring the assassination of President Lincoln and attempt upon Secretary Seward and repudiating the idea of Jefferson Davis or Jacob Thompson being implicated in the same; and another (Garner's Reconstruction, 60) making provision for a constitutional convention to meet July 3.

General Osband's orders were, that by the direction of the president he should recognize no officer of the Confederate or State government, should prevent any meeting of the legislature and arrest and imprison any member who insisted on exercising the functions of a legislator. Civil officers were advised that they were not included in the capitulation of the military, and were advised to return to their homes, protect the archives and public records, and await the action of the United States government.

Immediately after the adjournment of the legislature General Osband notified the governor that he "could not recognize the civil government of Mississippi, and having placed the offices of the heads of the State departments under guard, demanded the custody of public books, papers and property, and the executive mansion, appointing Monday 22d, inst. for their delivery. At 9 a.m., Governor Clark delivered to me all public property of the State under protest, but without asking to have force employed." (Osband's report.)

It was impossible that Governor Clark should realize that anything had happened to justify disregard of the "sovereignty" of Mississippi, as embodied in him as chief executive, and he was quite honest in his views and brave in maintaining them.

Digitized by Google

It is related that he straightened himself upon his crutches, and said: "General Osband, I denounce before high heaven and the civilized world this unparalleled act of tyranny and usurpation. I am the duly and constitutionally elected governor of the State of Mississippi, and would resist, if in my power, to the last extremity, the enforcement of your order. I only yield obedience, as I have no power to resist." (T. J. Wharton). A few days later he was arrested as a prisoner of State, and for a few weeks he was confined at Fort Pulaski, near Savannah, Ga.

There followed an interregnum in which the State was without even that form of civil government that had continued through the war. "This was a period of anxious uncertainty. Many expected wholesale confiscation, proscription, and the reign of the scaffold. People were thrown into more or less terror." (Garner). Governor Clark had selected William L. Sharkey, William Yerger and Thomas J. Wharton (who was unable to go) to visit Washington and consult the president, and they were accompanied by Jones S. Hamilton, as secretary, who bore the expenses of the journey. They were received with great kindness and immediately referred to the proclamation regarding the reconstruction of North Carolina, issued May 29, which revealed the plan of President Johnson. They believed this would meet with the approval of the State, and were informed by the president that they must amend their constitution so as to conform to the facts of the situation. The people of Mississippi must recognize and abide by the new order of things resulting from the war, including the abolition of slavery. The interregnum closed June 13, with the appointment of Judge Sharkey by the president as provisional governor.

Clark, Daniel, an Irishman who had commanded a Pennsylvania regiment in the royal service. (Claiborne.) At Pensacola he was at one time clerk of the council of West Florida. He was one of the first to obtain grants of land in West Florida, receiving January 15, 1768, patents to 1,000 acres near the Natchez fort, which James McIntosh owned later, and another tract of 2,000, that went to James Dallas, also 500 acres near Fort Bute, and 1,000 on Lake Maurepas. During the Revolution he was a staunch friend of the United States, and was associated with Pollock in various enterprises, including encouragement of the Spanish conquest of Natchez district. After that he was granted 565 acres on Second Creek in 1787, 1,020 on the Mississippi in 1787, 1,000 in what was afterward Wilkinson county in 1789, 600 on the Mis-

Digitized by Google

sissippi in 1793, 5,800 on Bayou Sara in 1794. He bought and sold lands by the thousands of acres in various parts of the district. His home on the river was north of the line surveyed in 1798, and at this place, called Clarksville, Carondelet first proposed the boundary commission should meet.

He was an alcalde under the Spanish government and a member of the Permanent Committee in the transition period, and received from Governor Sargent the offices of commander of the militia of Adams county, the southern half of the territory, and senior justice of the courts of quarter sessions and common pleas. Just before his death he wrote an able letter defending the integrity of the governor, who had depended upon him greatly in the organization of the territory. He died of fever, July 16, 1800.

In his charge to the grand jury at the next court of quarter sessions of Adams county, Justice William Dunbar, his successor, said that "of all those gentlemen who have been honored with seats upon this bench, the late Colonel Clark was perhaps the only person who possessed from the experience of his earlier years, treasured up in a mind replete with native energy, a sufficient fund of knowledge to entitle him to preside over this court with conscious dignity. Long will this community have cause to lament the departure of this able magistrate." (Annals of Sixth Congress, p. 1390).

In his last illness Colonel Clark was attended by his nephew Daniel Clark, Jr., who, in his own words, "arrived from Europe at New Orleans, in December, 1786, having been invited to the country by an uncle of considerable wealth and influence, who had been long resident in that city. Shortly after my arrival I was employed in the office of the secretary of the government." The younger Clark was recommended for appointment as consul at New Orleans by Andrew Ellicott and Governor Sargent. In the fall and winter of 1802-03 he was in Europe and vice-consul Hulings had charge of affairs. On his return he was at Natchez in March, 1803. After the cession of Louisiana he again became prominent through association with the affairs of Aaron Burr and Gen. James Wilkinson. To the latter he was a dangerous enemy, because of his knowledge of Spanish intrigue. The daughter of the junior Clark, Mrs. Myra Gaines, was the claimant of certain lands in New Orleans, of great value, her claim giving rise to protracted litigation and frequent discussions before Congress.

Clark, Joshua G., first chancellor of Mississippi, 1821-28, was born, reared and educated in Pennsylvania. He had resided in the

Digitized by Google

Mississippi territory some years, and had repute as a lawyer before his election as a delegate of Claiborne county to the constitutional convention of 1817. He was elected one of the judges of the supreme court of the State in the fall of 1818, to succeed Wm. B. Shields, and on November 27, 1821, the legislature by unanimous vote chose him for the first chancellor of the State. "Not a brilliant, but a solid, painstaking and well-read lawyer," says J. F. H. Claiborne. His career as chancellor was cut short by his death at Port Gibson July 23, 1828.

Clarke County is situated in the eastern part of the State on the Alabama border and was established December 23, 1833. The county has a land surface of 664 square miles. It was named in honor of Judge Joshua G. Clarke, the first Chancellor of the State. The original act defined its limits as follows:—"Beginning on the state line of Alabama, at the point at which the line between townships four and five strikes said state line, and running from thence west, with said line between townships four and five, to the line between ranges thirteen and fourteen east; and from thence south, with said line between ranges thirteen and fourteen east to the southern boundary line of the Choctaw nation; from thence east with said boundary line, to the northwest corner of the Higoowanne reserve; from thence to the northeast corner of the same; thence east along said boundary line, to the point at which the southern boundary of township number one strikes the same; and from thence directly east to the State of Alabama, and from thence north with said state line to the place of beginning." The total area is 664 square miles. The following is a list of the first officers of the county: David B. Thompson, Sheriff; George Evans, Treasurer; Henry Hailes, Probate Judge; William Covington, Clerk of the Circuit and Probate Courts; Norman Martin, Samuel K. Lewis, George Knight, Stephen Grice, Calvin M. Ludlow, members of the Board of Police. It is bounded on the north by Lauderdale county, on the east by Alabama, on the south by Wayne county and on the west by Jasper county. The old Choctaw boundary forms its southern line and divides it from Wayne county. The county seat is Quitman, located at the center of the county on the line of the Mobile & Ohio railway. The site was owned and laid off into lots by Gen. John Watts, afterwards Circuit Judge. It is a place of 1,000 inhabitants and was named for General John A. Quitman, second Chancellor of the State, afterwards Governor and a prominent officer in the Mexican war. Two more of the important towns in the county are Stonewall, (popu-

Digitized by Google

lation 1,000 in 1900,) and Enterprise, in the northern part of the county on the line of the Mobile & Ohio, containing 1,000 inhabitants. The Stonewall cotton factory is a flourishing industry. Some of the other towns are Shubuta, Pachuta, DeSoto. The Chickasawhay river flows through the center of the county, and, with its numerous tributaries, provides ample water facilities. All the waters of the county flow southward, and join the Pascagoula river in Greene county. The Mobile & Ohio railway runs through the center of the county, and the New Orleans & Northeastern railway through the western part, giving it excellent railroad communication north and south. The general surface of the county is level and it is well timbered with long-leaf or yellow pine; in the bottom lands with oak, hickory, magnolia, beech, pecan, etc. The soil is a light sandy loam with a clay subsoil which is very rich on the bottoms. It produces cotton, corn, oats, peas, peanuts, sugar cane and rice, as well as all kinds of fruits and vegetables. Pasture for stock is extensive and the industry of stock raising and sheep husbandry will eventually attain to large proportions. Manufactures to exploit the wealth of raw material in this region are rapidly developing, and products of the value of nearly three quarters of a million dollars are now being turned out.

The United States census for 1900 gives the following data for the manufacturing industries of the county:—Total number of establishments 60, total capital invested $977,535, total wages paid $118,217, total cost of materials used $381,235 and total value of products $692,882. Farm statistics, taken from the same source, are as follows:—Total number of farms in the county 2,308, total acreage in farms 232,888, acres under cultivation 73,488, value of the land and improvements, exclusive of buildings $775,850, value of the buildings $421,720, value of the live stock $412,059 and total of products $820,542. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,221,947.71 and in 1906 it was $3,113,145.16, which shows an increase for the year of $891,197.45. The population in 1900 was composed of 9,245 whites, 8,496 colored, a total of 17,741 and an increase over 1890 of 1,915. The total population in 1906 was estimated at 20,000. Artesian water has been found at Quitman, Enterprise and Shubuta.

Clarksburg, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Rankin county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 16 miles east of Brandon, the

Digitized by Google

county seat. Pelahatchie is its nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 60.

Clarksdale, one of the two seats of justice of Coahoma county, is a prosperous and flourishing city situated at the junction of two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 76 miles south of Memphis, and at the head of high water navigation on the Sunflower river. The city was platted in 1868, and is named for John Clark, brother-in-law of Governor Alcorn. The transportation of the region was formerly by river, but since the advent of the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas railway in 1884, which gave the first impetus to the town, navigation has been largely discontinued. Clarksdale is the important business center for the county. In 1889, the entire business portion was burned, but was promptly rebuilt with substantial brick and iron structures, so that the fire was a blessing in disguise. Clarksdale is the best drained city in the Delta and is above the high water mark of the Mississippi. Near Clarksdale is situated the celebrated rose farm of the Goode, Reese Co., which has made rose culture a success. It is the largest mule market in the state, and has many large wholesale establishments. There are 5 banks, 4 newspapers, 2 cotton compresses, 2 cottonseed oil mills, a planing mill and grist mill, 2 ice factories and bottling works combined, 2 brick and tile plants, a spoke factory, heading mill, steam laundry, a public gin, machine shop and foundry. Churches representing all the principal denominations are found here, and there is an excellent high school. The Banner and Challenge are Democratic weeklies, the former being established in 1888, and the latter in 1896. The Journal (colored), was established in 1899. The Clarksdale Register, established in 1902, is one of the leading Democratic papers. Many handsome residences adorn the city, evidencing the wealth and taste of the owners. An efficient Board of Health is maintained. Population increased from 781 in 1890, to 1,773 in 1900, and has grown rapidly since that date. The population in 1906 was estimated at 6,000.

Clarks Mill, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Carroll county, about 9 miles north of Carrollton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Clarkson, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Webster county, about 6 miles north by east of Walthall, the county seat. Mathiston is the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a school known as the Bennett Academy. Population in 1900, 68.

Digitized by Google

Clarysville, a post-hamlet of Tippah county, about 6 miles south of Ripley, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 24.

Clay, a post-hamlet of Itawamba county, 6 miles east of Fulton, the county seat.

Clay and Brick. Hilgard described among the clays of the Orange sand formation, deposited probably by great currents of glacial water from the north rushing into a shallow sea, the white pipe clay, of which the most considerable bed is in Tishomingo county, a white pipe clay of great purity. It lacks the feldspar of kaolin, but could be used for fine queensware and fire-proof brick. Similar white clays were mentioned by Wailes as occurring at White Cliffs and near Woodville. Tinted clays are also found. "Good potters clay is most frequently found, in the flatwoods region and the hilly country to the westward of the same. . . . So far as I know, however, two potteries only, up to the present time (1860) are availing themselves of these deposits, one at Holly Springs, the other in North Tippah county. Harper reported a third in Calhoun county. A fire-brick clay is found two miles from Oxford. In the southeastern counties are numerous small deposits. A red clay is found near Iuka, that seemed to Hilgard available for the manufacture of paint.

In the more recent deposit of soil, the yellow loam, there are abundant beds of clay excellent for the manufacture of brick.

Dr. W. N. Logan, professor of geology and mining at the Agricultural and Mechanical college, says in his last report: "One of the most valuable natural resources of Mississippi is an inexhaustible supply of fine clays. Much of our future wealth and progress will depend upon the rapidity with which this resource is developed. At the present time we are almost wholly dependent upon a clay product for our building material; and yet the total value of the clay products produced in Mississippi in 1903 was only $677,000. . . . During the past few years a large number of good brick plants have been established in the State, but, nevertheless, when the product from many of our plants is seen, the statement made by Dr. E. Hilgard nearly fifty years ago is recalled: 'Few States, perhaps, possess so great an abundance of good brick clays as does Mississippi; in few, probably, is the average quality of the article manufactured a poorer one.'"

Clay County is a very irregularly shaped district in the northeastern part of the State, and was erected May 12, 1871, during the administration of Governor Alcorn. It marks the southern

Digitized by Google

boundary line of the old Chickasaw Indian territory, and was formed from the counties of Lowndes, Oktibbeha and Chickasaw. The county has a land surface of 399 square miles. Its boundaries were defined by the original act as follows:—"Beginning at a point where the section line running east from the northeast corner of Sec. 24, T. 16, R. 7 east intersects the Tombigbee; thence running due west to the northwest corner of Sec. 19, T. 16, R. 6 east; thence due north to the northeast corner of Sec. 1, T. 15, R. 5 east; thence west to the northwest corner of Sec. 6, T. 15, R. 4 east; thence south to the southwest corner of Sec. 19 in same Twp. and Range; thence west to the northwest corner of Sec. 30, T. 15, R. 3 east; thence south to the southwest corner of Sec. 26, T. 20, R. 14 east; thence to the point on Tibbee creek nearest said southeast corner of Sec. 25; thence down the meanderings of said Tibbee creek, making said creek the county line, to the county line between Lowndes and Oktibbeha counties; thence south along said line to the southwest corner of Sec. 18, T. 19, R. 16 east; thence east to the southeast corner of Sec. 14, T. 19, R. 16 east, to Catalapa creek; thence down the meanderings of said creek to its junction with Tibbee creek; thence down the meanderings of Tibbee creek to its junction with the Tombigbee river; thence north, following the meanderings of said river to the point of beginning." It was at first named Colfax, for Schuyler Colfax, under carpet bag rule and remained Colfax until the Democrats came into power, when it was changed to Clay. Its early history is that of the counties from which it was carved. It is bounded on the north by Chickasaw and Monroe counties, on the east by Monroe and Lowndes counties, on the south by Lowndes and Oktibbeha counties and on the west by Webster and Chickasaw counties. Its county seat is West Point, a prosperous city of 5,000 inhabitants, located at the junction of three lines of railway—the Illinois Central, the Southern, and the Mobile and Ohio. Within easy distance of the Alabama coal fields and possessed of excellent railroad facilities, the city is growing rapidly and manufactures have attained to large proportions. It is classed by the returns of the twelfth census as one of the eleven important manufacturing centers of the State. There are no other large towns in the county, though there are a number of thriving small ones, among which may be mentioned Cedarbluff, Pheba, Montpelier, Abbott, Griffith and Siloam. The Tombigbee river washes a part of its eastern border and the Tibbee, Line, Houlka, Sun, Chewah and Chuquatonchee creeks, tributaries of the Tombigbee, afford it am-

Digitized by Google

ple water. The three lines of railway above mentioned give the county excellent shipping facilities and many northern settlers are now coming into this region. The surface of the county is generally undulating and level with considerable open timber and fertile bottom lands. The timber trees consist of all kinds of oaks, hickory, ash, gum, poplar, chestnut, walnut, beech and maple. Artesian water has been found in various parts of the county. The soil is rich, being largely of the black prairie and sandy varieties and will produce cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sorghum, field peas, and grasses in great abundance, as well as all kinds of fruits and vegetables grown in this climate. Alfalfa grown in Clay county by B. H. Strong was awarded the gold medal at the World's Fair in St. Louis. Many northern people have embarked extensively in live stock raising, especially the breeding of cattle and working horses, and have found it very profitable. F. M. Abbott, formerly of New York State, located the village of Abbott, and has made a speciality of breeding short horn cattle. In 1906 he shipped 2 cars of 3 year olds which averaged over 1,500 lbs. per head. Numerous steam mills and manufacturing plants have been established within the last few years, and the region is growing rapidly in wealth and importance. It now has 111,929 acres under cultivation and as soon as the factories are established, which are needed to utilize its wealth of raw materials, the county bids fair to be one of the most prosperous in the State.

The twelfth census of the United States shows that there were 2,815 farms in the county, embracing 198,812 acres; 111,929 of which were under cultivation; the total value of the same was $1,595,120 exclusive of buildings; the value of the buildings was given at $419,040, and the total value of farm products was $567,652. The statistics for manufactures in 1900 are especially interesting and are as follows:—Total number of establishments 70, capital invested in manufacture $268,201, wages paid $65,213, cost of materials used $230,387, and total value of products $440,035. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,677,520 and in 1906 it was $2,923,135, which shows an increase during the year of $245,615. The population of the county in 1900 was whites 5,927, colored 13,636, a total of 19,563 and an increase over 1890 of 956. In 1906 the estimated population was 22,000.

Clay, Henry, visited Natchez, March 11-13, 1830, coming up from New Orleans on the Caledonia, which was covered with flags. The stars and stripes flew from every steamer at the landing, "Old

Digitized by Google

Saratoga" boomed as a signal of arrival, a vast concourse of people gathered, a welcoming address was spoken by Chancellor Quitman on the boat, a ball was given next night, and a dinner on Saturday, at which 250 sat down. Chief Justice Turner presided, assisted by Beverly R. Grayson, Adam L. Bingaman and William N. Mercer. The toasts were "The Declaration of Independence, The Memory of Washington, Adams and Jefferson, The Union, Internal Improvements, The Chevalier—Paul Jones [recently died], The Ladies of Mississippi," etc. This was in spite of intensely partisan feelings which prompted newspaper criticisms of the reception as "nauseous adulation."

Clayton, a post-hamlet of Tunica county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles south of Tunica, the capital of the county, and the nearest banking town. It has a money order post-office. Population in 1900, 25.

Clayton, Alexander M., was born in Campbell county, Va., January 15, 1801; studied law at Fredericksburg, and was admitted to the bar in 1823. Beginning the practice at Louisa Courthouse, he was married there, after which he removed to Clarksville, Tenn., and formed a partnership with William Turley. After the death of his wife, in 1832, he was appointed United States judge in the Territory of Arkansas. A year later, debilitated by an attack of cholera, he resigned and returned to Clarksville, and in 1837 he moved to the newly opened country in Mississippi, and settled on a plantation near the present village of Lamar in Marshall county, where he continued the practice of law. In 1842 he succeeded Justice Trotter in the High court of errors and appeals, and in 1844 was elected for a full term. He delivered a series of opinions involving the question of limitation of estates, which inculcated the doctrine of independence of the antiquated technicalities of the English law. In 1850-51 he was prominent in the States Rights movement, looking toward secession, and consequently was defeated for reëlection to the supreme court. He was afterward in the practice as a partner of J. W. C. Watson, of Holly Springs, until appointed by President Pierce, consul to Havana. On his return from Cuba he made his home at Memphis. He was a delegate to the Charleston convention of 1860, and in 1861, returning to Mississippi, was a member of the secession convention. He was the author of the address setting out the causes of secession, was one of the deputies to the Montgomery congress, and was appointed by President Davis judge of the Federal court in Mississippi, which caused considerable comment because of the

Digitized by Google

exclusion of the former judge, Samuel J. Gholson. After the cessation of the government of 1861-65, he was appointed to the circuit bench to succeed Judge Trotter, deceased, and, being later elected to the same office, held it until removed under the later reconstruction measures. He was first president of the board of trustees of the university, and a director and prominent promoter of the Mississippi Central railroad. After the close of his public service he resided at Lamar, until his death in October, 1889. He is the author of the commentary on the law of the limitation of estates, in George's Digest Reports, 1872, the sketch of the Judiciary of Mississippi, in Claiborne's History, and centennial address, History of Marshall county, 1876.

Clayton, George R., was a native of Athens, Ga., born October 6, 1808, son of Augustine S. Clayton; was elected to the Georgia legislature in 1834; removed to Columbus, Miss., in 1836; met A. G. McNutt in discussion on the question of repudiation in 1837; was candidate for governor against Albert Gallatin Brown, repudiation candidate, in 1843; and was a member of the secession convention of 1861. He died at Athens, Ga., in 1867.

Cleary, a postoffice in the western part of Rankin county, 10 miles south of Jackson.

Clem, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Covington county, on Bowie Creek, about 15 miles northwest of Williamsburg, the county seat.

Cleo, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Jones county, 6 miles east of Laurel. It has rural mail delivery from Laurel. Population in 1900, 40.

Cleveland, one of the two seats of justice of Bolivar county, is an incorporated post-town and an important station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., in the southeastern part of the county. It is located in a fine cotton region and is a trade center of importance. It has a telegraph office, express office, bank, newspaper office, saw mills, etc. The Cotton Exchange Bank was established in 1900, and now has a paid up capital of $49,000. The Enterprise is a Democratic weekly established in 1899, C. S. Glassco, editor and publisher. There are several churches and a good school. The town is provided with electric light and water works. Its population in 1900 was 479, which is now estimated at 1,200.

Cliff, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Itawamba county, 12 miles north of Fulton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Digitized by Google

Cliftonville, a post-village of Noxubee county, 9 miles east of Brookville station on the M. & O. R. R., the nearest banking town, and 12 miles northeast of Macon, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, and telephone service, 3 stores, and a steam mill. Population in 1900, 150.

Clinton is situated ten miles west of Jackson, in Hinds county, on the line of the Alabama & Vicksburg railroad. It is now a little college town of about one thousand inhabitants, but is rich in historic associations and was the home of many distinguished men, as well as a center of education and refinement. Clinton first appears in the history of the State as Mt. Dexter, a temporary Indian agency, and the old settlement, which immediately adjoined its southern boundary, was known as Mount Salus, the "Mountain of Health," until the year 1828. In the fall of that year, the inhabitants of Mount Salus changed its name to Clinton, in honor of Governor Clinton of New York. On Feb. 12, 1830, Clinton received its charter from the Legislature. Walter Leake, third governor of the State, came to Hinds county about 1823, bought a large tract of land, and with slave labor built himself the first brick house in the county, calling it "Mount Salus." The old home is still in the possession of his descendants. At Mount Salus were located the first land office and the first postoffice in the State. Mail was received in Gov. Leake's "quaint little letter-box," which is now in the Department of Archives and History, and the land office was established after the treaty of Doak's Stand in 1820, for the purpose of disposing of the Choctaw lands acquired under "The New Purchase". The location of Mount Salus, and its abundance of pure spring waters rendered it a health resort of prominence in the early days. Its two old houses of entertainment, Spring Hill Hotel and Gray's Inn, were constantly filled with guests coming to partake of the waters from its delicious springs. The town was early connected by stage line with Jackson, Vicksburg, and Natchez, making use of the "Natchez Trace" to the latter town. To accommodate the heavy traffic, a State road between Mount Salus and Vicksburg was opened in 1820, and completed to Jackson in 1826.

Clinton is preëminently associated with its two old institutions of learning, Mississippi College, and Hillman College. The former institution had its beginning in 1826 in a charter granted by the Legislature to Hampstead Academy at Mount Salus, and it began an active career in the fall of 1827 under the name of "Mississippi Academy", which, next to Jefferson College, is the oldest male

Digitized by Google

college in the State. The Legislature changed its name in 1830 to Mississippi College, and since that time it has had a somewhat checkered, though a highly useful career. It emerged victorious from its early years of poverty and many disheartening changes in denominational control, and ranks today as one of the highly successful institutions for advanced learning for young men. It numbers among its thousands of students some of the South's most distinguished sons. The history of Hillman College runs parallel to that of Mississippi College. It commenced its career as the Central Female Institute in 1853, and was for sixteen years under the immediate control of the Central Baptist Association, whence its name. June 24, 1891, the Board of Trustees changed its name to "Hillman College" in honor of its distinguished patrons, Dr. Walter Hillman and Mrs. Adelia M. Hillman, his wife. It is the pioneer among the surviving colleges of the State, in the higher education of young women, and numbers among the 5,000 students on its rolls since 1857, many of the most gifted women of the South. Besides the two noted institutions above referred to, private schools were taught in Clinton by the Rev. Daniel Comfort, Dr. Hewlett, Mrs. Cary, Mrs. Theyer, and Philip Werlein, the top of the old Spring Hill Hotel being utilized for the Werlein school. Here is also situated the Mt. Hermon Female Seminary, for the eduction of negro girls, presided over by Miss Sarah A. Dickey.

Clinton aspired to be the capital of the State in the early days, and in 1829 was only defeated by one vote, that of Major John R. Peyton of Raymond, in her supreme ambition. The feeling aroused against Major Peyton in Clinton was intense and resulted in the famous duel between him and Judge Caldwell, fought on the Raymond road, about a mile from the town. On the same spot, in 1835, was fought the fatal duel between Judge Caldwell and Samuel Gwin.

The Clinton and Vicksburg railroad company was incorporated in 1831, and is the second oldest railroad in the State. In its palmiest era, before the war, Clinton had forty stores, five hotels, two livery stables and a weekly newspaper, The Clinton Gazette. Clinton Lodge, No. 16, organized June, 1834, was the parent of the Masonic Lodges at Jackson and Vicksburg. The town shipped 20,000 bales of cotton a year, and handled more cotton than any point between Vicksburg and Meridian.

On September 4, 1875, occurred the celebrated race riot at

Digitized by Google

Clinton, which was the indirect cause of the reëstablishment of white supremacy in the State.

Among the distinguished men who resided in or near Clinton and are associated with its history are, Cowles Mead, whose beautiful old home, "Greenwood," stood about a mile northwest of Mount Salus; Samuel Gwin, register of the land office at Mount Salus; Dr. William M. Gwin, U. S. marshal for the District of Mississippi; Henry Goodloe Johnstone; Amos R. Johnston, an eminent lawyer, and father of Captain Frank Johnston, and Dr. Wirt Johnston; Hiram G. Runnels, afterwards governor; Henry S. Foote, later governor and U. S. senator; Dr. Walter New, who served in the War of 1812 and was surgeon of the "Wasp", when she engaged and defeated the "Frolic", Edmund Richardson, the millionaire cotton king, who once clerked in Clinton; Thomas J. Wharton, afterwards attorney general and circuit judge; William L. Sharkey, afterwards chief justice and provisional governor; Dr. George Stokes, the great opponent of "Know-nothingism"; and Gen. Patrick Henry, Gen. John R. Jefferson, Caswell R. Clifton; also Drs. W. L. Wydown, George S. Banks, Bruce Banks, E. G. Banks, and J. B. Williamson; John T. Freeman, James Hamilton, J. B. Hamberlin, E. C. Eager, Alex. Newton, Thos. Ford, and Consider Parish, eminent divines.

The celebrated toast of Governor Foote aptly epitomizes the estimation in which historic old Clinton is held: "Here's to Jackson, the seat of government, to Raymond the seat of justice; to Amsterdam, the port of entry; and to Clinton, the seat of learning." In composing the above sketch, liberal use has been made of the admirable article on "Historic Clinton", by Charles Hillman Brough, Publications of the Miss. His. Soc., Vol. VII, pp. 281-311.

Clinton Riot, 1875. This was towards the close of the political campaign of 1875, the culmination of the negro domination, when the color line had become sharply drawn. The whites, practically all united in the Democratic organization, were organized in clubs, or companies, and the negroes, on the other hand, had a similar organization. Generally these organizations were of a military character and equipped to give battle. In the course of the campaign barbecues were announced at Utica and Clinton in Hinds county, and Vernon, in Madison county, on the same Saturday, September 4. It was advertised that the Clinton meeting would be addressed by Governor Ames. It is stated by Charles Hillman Brough, in an exhaustive article on this subject (Miss. Hist. Publ. VI, 53), that the meetings were for joint debate, also that it was

Digitized by Google

feared the Republican managers desired to precipitate a disturbance to serve as a pretext for putting the State under military control. The Democratic executive committee sent out orders for the clubs in the western part of the county to gather at Utica and those in the east at Clinton. T. N. Shelton writes that at Utica the "western clubs turned out in full, and we easily captured a body of negroes, numbering over 1,000, many of whom had come from Copiah and Claiborne counties, without a harsh word being spoken or a shot fired, and stationing guards conveniently to watch them, kept them together for several hours listening to Democratic speeches and applauding Democratic doctrines, and then gave them a dinner and sent them home happy." B. S. White, who nearly lost his life at Clinton, testified: "I swear that I went to that ground with no expectation of a difficulty; a difficulty was that day expected at Utica, and many white men had gone there to prevent it." (Affidavit, 1875.) The negroes arranged a great political demonstration at Clinton, having a cavalry procession of "fully a thousand", the horses gaily decorated with ribbons, and the dusky riders exuberant with partisan spirit. As they marched to the place of meeting on Moss Hill, they cried, "Down with the Democrats," "What do they call this place, we can clean it out," "I'd like to see a Democrat," etc. Governor Ames did not attend, but the fact that Judge Amos R. Johnston, and Capt. H. T. Fisher, editor of the Pilot and one of the State printers, came from Jackson to address the meeting, is evidence that trouble was not intended or anticipated by the managers of either party. But some of the negroes were aggressive and ominous remarks were made. The Democratic investigating committee reported: "An invitation was extended to all persons to attend the Republican meeting and barbecue at Clinton. There was to be a joint discussion. Accordingly perhaps sixty or seventy-five white men went to the grounds. There were from one thousand to twelve hundred negro men present. There were probably twenty or thirty white men with pistols on their persons—not more than fifteen of whom participated in the fighting." The committee also believed two or three hundred of the negroes were armed, went to Clinton anticipating a fight "and seized as a pretext for the affray a quarrel between a white man and a negro." Among the white men was a party from Raymond, led by Capt. B. S. White. According to his testimony, Johnston's speech was heard by the negroes with impatience and disorder, but they resented any noise during Fisher's speech. Soon after Fisher began, some white man made an in-

Digitized by Google

sulting remark, and there was a disturbance threatened, which White suppressed. Presently a quarrel started in the bottom about a hundred yards distant, and this White would have composed, if Caldwell, a negro leader, had not come up and abusively ordered the white men off the ground. Firing then began, the negroes having densely surrounded the few white men with White. This crowd scattered, two negroes having been killed and several wounded, but soon another crowd advanced, firing, and the White party retreated, pursued by the blacks who killed Martin Sivley and Frank Thompson in a cruel and barbarous way, and very nearly killed White with clubs. Charles N. Chilton, a white man who had left the meeting, was murdered in his door yard. Among the wounded or injured were Calvin Wells, Jesse Wharton, Rice and Robinson. Mayor Lewis, who was fired at several times as he left the grounds, feared an attack on the town and telegraphed Vicksburg and Jackson for assistance. No attack was made that night, but several negroes were killed in the town on suspicion of complicity in the riot. Volunteer bodies of armed white men started by train from Vicksburg and Jackson. It is related that the Jackson train was delayed until nightfall by "obstructions placed on the track by negroes, who were hiding in thickets all along the way with their guns pointed at the train" (Brough), and the Vicksburg party was delayed by fear of obstruction. "No accurate estimate has been made or can be made of the number of negroes killed after the arrival of the troops; suffice it to say, that a mild reign of terror existed in the community for several days subsequent to the riot, because everyone feared that the negroes would burn the town and massacre men, women and children." (Brough). The number killed was estimated by Judge Alderson as fifty, by others as less. The negroes generally fled to the woods and swamps, and many sought refuge at the capitol and United States courthouse at Jackson. Maj. Allen, commanding the army post at Jackson, visited the scene, accompanied by two lieutenants, and it was agreed that the volunteer soldiery should put an end to the killing. By local authority Col. Harding was made "military governor," and quiet was soon restored. Investigations were made by a committee of the State Democratic committee, by the county grand jury, and by the Boutwell committee of Congress. (See Boutwell report, p. 295). The Democratic committee report was printed as "Campaign Document No. 2," in which the riot was called "a premeditated massacre of the whites." The popular view was expressed in a con-

Digitized by Google

temporary letter by Thomas Dabney, an Old Line Whig: "They commenced at Clinton on their old game of getting up riots and then calling on Grant for troops to suppress them—these troops to be used afterward to control elections. They succeeded in getting up their riot, which was put down by our own people after so sanguinary a fashion as to strike them with a terror not easily described."

Cloud, a hamlet in the eastern part of Panola county, about 10 miles southeast of Batesville, the county seat. The postoffice was discontinued in 1905 and it now receives rural free delivery from Central Academy.

Cloverhill, a post-village of Coahoma county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles north of Clarksdale, the capital of the county, and the nearest banking town. Population 50. It is located on the plantation of J. T. Fargason of Memphis, one of the most beautiful plantations in the delta. One of the largest paper-shell pecan orchards in the State is near the village.

Clyde, a post-hamlet in Lamar county, 18 miles north of Purvis, the county seat, and a station on the Mississippi Central R. R. There is a large saw mill and a turpentine still located here. The population in 1906 was estimated at 250.

Coahoma, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of Coahoma county, 6 miles by rail east of Friar's Point, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. Coahoma is an Indian word meaning "red panther." The town has a church and a public school. Friar's Point is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 171.

Coahoma County was established February 9, 1836, and is located in the northwestern part of the State in the fertile Yazoo Delta region. The name "Coahoma" is a Choctaw word signifying "red panther." The act creating the county defined its limits as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 24 and 25 of the surveys of the late Choctaw cession intersects the Mississippi river, and running thence up the said river to the point where the dividing line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes of Indians intersects the same; thence with the dividing line to the point where the line between ranges two and three of the survey of the said Choctaw cession intersects the same; thence with said range line, to the line between townships 24 and 25 aforesaid, and thence with the said township line to the beginning." The county has a land surface of 592 square miles. It constitutes one of the numerous counties formed from the Choc-

Digitized by Google

taw cession of 1830. It is bounded on the north by Tunica county, on the east by Quitman and Tallahatchie counties, on the south by Bolivar and Sunflower counties, and on the west by the Mississippi river.

The following is a list of the county officers two years after the county was established: L. Baker, Henry Weathers, James W. Lunsford, Alfred Holsell, David B. Allen, members of the Board of Police; S. Swearingin, Aaron Shelby, G. B. Warren, Allen Tackett, William Tunstall, John Miller, Justices of the Peace; William M. Cador, Sheriff; Euophilus Huff, Coroner; Aaron Shelby, Judge of Probate; Charles P. Robinson, Ranger; John L. Dabney, Surveyor; Bushrod B. Warner, Circuit Clerk; John D. Shaw, Clerk of the Probate Court; Hector J. Palmerton, Assessor and Collector; John Austin, Ira Piper, Matthew Huff, John R. Jones, Constables.

Port Royal (q. v.) was once the county seat of Coahoma county. It was a rival of Friar's Point, five miles up the Mississippi river. In the early days the county seats of the Mississippi river counties were always located on the banks of that stream. When Port Royal was cut off from the river in 1848, its fate was sealed and the county seat of justice was located at Friar's Point, which still remained a river town. The latter place had a population of 750 (census of 1900), and received its name in honor of Robert Friar, one of its earliest settlers. County courts are also held at Clarksdale, which is now the largest and most important town in the county, and had a population of about 6,000 in 1906. Clarksdale was named for John Clark, a brother-in-law of Gov. Alcorn, whose beautiful home, Eagle's Nest, is in this county. The main line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway, together with four branches of the same road, afford the county excellent railroad facilities. From Coahoma in the northeastern part of the county, two branches cross in a southwesterly direction, one of which, branching at Clarksdale, crosses the southeastern part of the county. With its good rail connections, Clarksdale is an exceptionally favorable location for manufacturing establishments.

No more fertile soil can be found in the State than in this county. It is a rich alluvium deposited through the centuries by the overflow of the Mississippi. It produces abundant crops of cotton, sugar cane, potatoes, hemp, alfalfa, pecans, etc.; in fact almost any crop grown in the United States can be raised here. Much of the timber with which the county was originally covered has been cleared away for the plantations, but there still exist large

Digitized by Google

areas of valuable hardwood forests. Since 1900 there has been unusual activity in the matter of clearing farms, with a consequent large increase in real estate values. Intersected by the Sunflower river, and by other rivers and bayous, the natural drainage is perfect, and renders the region well adapted to truck-farming.

There are several turnpike roads in the county, and Coahoma county has taken the lead of all the delta counties in the construction of good roads. It has recently appropriated $100,000 for building new roads and repairing the old ones. A large force of men is constantly employed in this work under the supervision of an experienced road builder. The county has contracted for a large steel suspension bridge across the Sunflower river at Clarksdale, and it is the policy of the present board of supervisors to replace all wooden bridges with steel ones.

The U. S. census for 1900 gives the following data covering agriculture, manufactures and population: Number of farms in the county, 4,055; total acreage in farms, 195,494; acres improved, 121,905; value of the land exclusive of buildings, $4,337,050; value of the buildings, $873,120; value of the live stock, $830,688; total value of products not fed to stock, $2,365,867. Number of manufacturing establishments, 78; capital invested, $830,481; wages paid, $139,944; value of materials used, $483,119; total value of products, $831,979. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $4,046,707 and in 1906, it was $4,650,177, which shows an increase of $603,470 during the year. The population of the county in 1900 was 26,293; an increase of 7,951 over 1890; of these 3,081 were white, and 23,212 colored. The estimated population in 1906 was over 30,000.

Coar's Springs. The first county seat of Copiah county, 1823-1824. (See Copiah county.) It was located about five miles east of Hazlehurst, and is now extinct.

Coat, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Simpson county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 12 miles from Mendenhall. There is a good saw and planing mill plant here; population about 100.

Cobbs, a post-office of Lincoln county.

Cobbville, a post-hamlet of Madison county, one mile east of the Illinois Central R. R., and four miles north of Canton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Cocke, Stephen, chancellor of the state, 1845-51, was a native of East Tennessee, and when quite young, in 1818, accompanied his

Digitized by Google

parents to Columbus, Miss., where his father made his home and served as agent for the Choctaw Indians. His education was such as could be obtained in this situation, fitting him to be clerk of the agency and afterward clerk of the circuit court. He became a lawyer, and in the opinion of Reuben Davis, was a lawyer of great ability but destitute of any power of oratory, and personally of lovable character. He was honored with the rank of general in the State militia. In 1834 he was elected to the State senate from Monroe, Lowndes and Rankin, and in that body he defended in a memorable manner the right of the new counties to representation in 1835. (Lynch, Bench and Bar, 167-74).

Cockrum, a post-hamlet of DeSoto county, 12 miles east southeast of Hernando, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches. Population in 1900, 93.

Codes and Statutes. The first code of Mississippi laws was the Digest of Judge Harry Toulmin (q. v.) accepted by act of February 19, 1807, which provided that after October 1, 1807, all the laws of the governor and judges and general assembly of the Territory, and all statutes of England and Great Britain, not contained in the said volume of statutes, should cease to have effect in the territory. Edward Turner was appointed by the legislature in 1815 to make a new compilation and his "Statutes of Mississippi Territory," as completed contained the laws in force up to 1816. Poindexter's code was authorized by acts of 1821-22, was completed in May, 1822, and adopted, in 122 chapters. "Modeled somewhat after the Virginia code of 1819, by Benjamin Watkins Leigh, it was done with great ability." A notable feature of this code is the abolition of estates tail; it also includes "our anti-commercial statute, which has been introduced into every subsequent revision," making all written obligations assignable and permitting the original defenses to be raised against the assignee. (Mayes.) In 1833 P. R. R. Pray was authorized to make a revised code, and he completed a volume of statutes (See Pray) that was considered too great a departure from time honored intricacies, and was rejected. Instead, a volume of statutes 1823-38, was published by order of the legislature, entitled "Revised Public Laws, 1838", and in 1839 appeared Alden and Van Hoesen's "Revised Statutes." Howard and Hutchinson's digest of the laws was prepared in 1839 by Volney E. Howard and Andrew Hutchinson, on the basis of Poindexter's code and the statutes just mentioned, and though adopted, was criticised for the omission of some statutes. Mr. Hutchinson began in 1843, on his own motion, the preparation of

Digitized by Google

a code that should be complete, and gave five years to the work. His plan was not a revision, nor a reprint, but all laws were printed in the text or cited in the references, covering the period 1798 to 1848. By authority of the legislature John I. Guion, C. S. Tarpley and John D. Freeman were appointed to examine the work, and upon their favorable report the code received the sanction of the governor's proclamation, as evidence of the laws.

Under an act of March 1, 1854, the supreme court appointed a commission to revise the laws, composed of William L. Sharkey, Samuel S. Boyd and Henry T. Ellett. Boyd resigning, his place was taken by William L. Harris. The commissioners reported a code in 1856, and it was adopted as the code of 1857, at a special session of the legislature. "The code was a most excellent one. The criminal code has perhaps not been excelled by any in the United States." (Mayes.) This code was like Poindexter's, in that it revised and enacted the law, and superseded all prior statutes.

The constitutional convention of 1865 appointed R. S. Hudson, E. J. Goode and William Hemingway to revise the statutes.

Under an act of legislature in 1870 Governor Alcorn appointed commissioners to revise and codify the laws of the State. He named J. A. P. Campbell, Amos R. Johnston and Amos Lovering, who presented a printed draft or dummy of their code to the legislature of 1871, and during that session it was considered and adopted. This code had to deal with the fact of the inefficiency of juries being increased by the admission of the freedmen to that function. Governor Alcorn recommended that the powers of juries should be limited to the utmost extent short of their fundamental right over questions of fact. He praised certain reforms in the interest of expedition, saying "the principle of judgment by default is but an assertion of the wise jurisprudence that stops short at any delay save that necessary to give accusation and defense a fair opportunity." This code proposed to dispense with the "deed" as an instrument of conveyance of land, substituting a writing, "signed and delivered," which the supreme court disapproved in its recommendations to the legislature. A further simplification proposed was the abolishment of the common law writ of error, leaving the ordinary form of appeal.

By an act of February, 1878, the legislature authorized J. A. P. Campbell to codify the laws, and his work was, after some amendment, adopted March 5, 1880, and became operative as the body of general laws, November 1, 1880. Governor Stone said that "the

Digitized by Google

eminent ability and large experience of the distinguished jurist who has made the revision and the zeal with which he has devoted himself to the task, render it quite certain that the work, as it comes from his hands, is as nearly perfect as it can be made." Prominent features of the code were the simplification of the registration laws, reformation of the revenue laws, and modifications of the judiciary laws to enlarge the efficiency of the Chancery courts, secure more definiteness and uniformity and cheapen litigation, affecting the system in all its grades. It is likely that if it had not been for the constitutional division of law and equity courts, Judge Campbell would have altogether removed the cumbrous and burdensome survivals of ancient procedure. It also emancipated married women from all disability in dealing with their own separate property; amended the lien law so as to put a stop to the excessive mortgaging of crops in advance, and proposed a method of raising the standard of intelligence in juries. This code was in the main modeled upon the code of 1857, which had been called "the model code" of the State. In the political canvass of 1881, following the adoption of the code in 1880, it was discussed by the press and orators, "and though the attack upon it promised at first to be severe and angry, I believe it soon resulted," said Governor Stone, "that the work was upon the whole an admirable one." The objections made were to election laws, the exemption laws, the liquor laws, and the laws regulating the relations of landlord and tenant.

The constitutional convention of 1890 provided for a commission to aid the legislature by drafting such general laws as were necessary and proper to put in operation the provisions of the constitution, and conform the existing laws thereto. The governor appointed Robert H. Thompson, George G. Dillard and Robert B. Campbell as this commission, and they prepared a new code of laws, which was submitted to the legislature of 1892, adopted and published as the "Annotated Code," 1892.

An act approved March 19, 1904, required the appointment of a commission of three, one from each supreme court district, to prepare an annotated code, including the general laws of the State, the constitutions of the United States and Mississippi, and annotations of the opinions of the supreme courts of the United States and Mississippi. Governor Vardaman appointed A. H. Whitfield, of the supreme court; T. C. Catchings, of Vicksburg, and W. H. Hardy, of Hattiesburg. This commission completed its work in 1905 and the code was submitted to the legislature of 1906 for

Digitized by Google

adoption. The commission recommended quite a number of changes in the Code of 1892, but most of them failed of adoption.

Cofer, a post-hamlet in the western part of Pontotoc county, about 14 miles west southwest of Pontotoc, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Coffadeliah, a hamlet in the eastern part of Neshoba county, 10 miles east of Philadelphia, the county seat. The postoffice was discontinued in 1905 and mail now goes to Cushtusa. Population in 1900, 90.

Coffeeville, one of the two seats of justice of Yalobusha county, was first settled in 1830. It is an incorporated post-town on the I. C. R. R., 15 miles northeast of Grenada. The first board of police for the county, met at Hendersonville, four miles south of Coffeeville, March 27, 1834. Hendersonville aspired to be the county seat, but the location of Coffeeville was nearer the center of the county and was selected for that honor. Says Capt. L. Lake, who lived at Hendersonville in 1834: "Hendersonville then went down and ultimately lost its name, being absorbed in a farm known as 'Oakchickamau,' which was owned by Franklin E. Plummer. The names of this farm and of the county seat, Coffeeville, were later associated together in a stanza of poetry written by one E. Percy, an editor who settled at Coffeeville at an early date. Becoming very much incensed against the citizens of Coffeeville, he moved away, and afterwards wrote the following piece of doggerel:

"Upon a hill near Derden's Mill
There is a place called Coffeeville;
The meanest town I ever saw
Save Plummer's town, 'Oakchickamau.'"

It is needless to say that his was a prejudicial opinion, caused doubtless by disappointed ambition. The same author in describing the origin of the old town says: "In 1834 the first court of Yalobusha county was held at Coffeeville, the newly established county seat. The court was presided over by Judge Matthew Clanton. At that time there was only one mercantile firm (J. and T. H. Jones), in the town. The land upon which the town was afterwards built was owned by D. M. Rayburn and Aurelius McCreless, in one room of whose dwelling the first court was held. This town grew rapidly, absorbing the population of Hendersonville. Yalobusha was then the most northern county in Mississippi, and Coffeeville was on the extreme northern limit of the

Digitized by Google

white settlements in the State." Besancon, describing the place in 1838, says: "Coffeeville, the county seat, is situated in the center of the county. It contains a population of about two hundred inhabitants, and is distant about one hundred and fifty miles from Jackson. Coffeeville is situated on a very broken piece of land, though somewhat picturesque in its appearance, and is generally supposed to be healthy. It has a courthouse and county prison; a church edifice belonging to the Methodist Episcopal denomination. All the buildings are composed of wooden materials, and of quite an ordinary character. There are two hotels or taverns, and five stores in the town. . . . There is a weekly paper published at Grenada and another at Coffeeville."

The town received its name in honor of General John Coffee, the celebrated Indian fighter, and it was incorporated by the Legislature in 1836. In 1839, the Coffeeville Academy was chartered. The same year its first wooden courthouse was replaced by a brick structure costing $25,000, which has in turn been replaced by the present fine brick structure costing some $25,000.

Coffeeville is now a town of 467 inhabitants according to the last census; and at present (1906) the population is estimated at 600. It has a good bank, three churches, good public schools, a Business Mens League, and it is said to be the best hill-town cotton market in the State for its size; the average annual shipments amounting to 10,000 bales of the staple. A fine Munger system cotton gin plant, having a capacity of 50 bales a day, and a large cotton warehouse are located here. Before the purchase of the Chickasaw lands to the north, Coffeeville was the outpost of white settlements. It attracted many men of talent. Among lawyers such as E. C. Walthall, F. M. Aldridge, D. L. Herron, W. R. Barksdale, E. S. Fisher, R. H. Golladay and Dunbar Rowland lived in the town and practiced at its bar. Also Geo. H. Lester.

James D. Haile, the first white child born in the county, was born at Coffeeville. The first house built in the town was erected by Aurelius McCreless in 1830.

The town is supplied by excellent artesian water from a number of fine wells within its limits.

Coila, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Carroll county, about 8 miles south of Carrollton, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Coke, a post-hamlet in the extreme southern part of Tishomingo county, about 24 miles south of Iuka, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Colbert, a post-hamlet of Marshall county, about 10 miles northeast of Holly Springs.

Colbert Family. Little is known about the origin of this family, which was so prominent among the Chickasaw Indians in the early days of Mississippi. A young Scotchman by the name of Colbert came among the Chickasaws of Tennessee, some time during the 18th century, and was the notorious leader of the so-called Colbert Gang. The records of Tennessee have little that is good to relate of him. His four half breed sons, William, George, Levi and James were all noted chiefs among the Chickasaws. William was known as Chooshemataha and lived a little south of old McIntoshville, or Tocshish, which was south of the present town of Pontotoc, Mississippi. He was a celebrated fighter, and often led his people against their traditional enemies, the Creeks, and is said to have assisted General Jackson in his conquest of the same tribe. He highly prized the military coat presented to him by Jackson and donned it on state occasions until the time of his death. Under the treaty of Chickasaw Council-House in 1816, we read that Gen. Wm. Colbert was allowed an annuity of $100.00 for life.

George Colbert, called Tootemastubbe by the Indians, lived on Wolf creek four miles south of Booneville, in what is now Prentiss county. He is said to have been the "most prepossessing of the Colbert brothers in appearance and manners. He was opposed to innovation, and an enemy to education, missions and whiskey." His family was composed of his wife, Shullechie, or Salechie, his two sons, Pitman and George, and a daughter, Vicy. It is the testimony of Cyrus Harris, governor of the Chickasaws in the Indian Territory, and well acquainted with the Colberts, that he "was illiterate but had some influence and stood tolerably fair; talked very common English. His son, Pitman, had a very fair education." He moved to the Indian Territory with his tribe. His wife lived near the present town of Tupelo. Says Edwin G. Thomas: "In 1836 I attended the land sales at Pontotoc. The first night in the nation I stayed at Salechie (or Shullechie) Colbert's, four miles west of where Tupelo now stands. She was a woman well-fixed up, had a good house, and gave good fare." The author of "Some Chickasaw Chiefs and Prominent Men," in Vol. VIII, of the Miss. His. Soc. Publications, says: "In 1821 Alexander Dugger first became acquainted with the Indians at Cotton Gin. George Colbert lived near Harrisburg, in what is now Lee county, in a place afterwards owned by Shannon. Pitman Colbert lived

Digitized by Google

with his father on the same place. They were very wealthy, working 140 hands; had a large farm near Colbert's Ferry in Alabama. Vicy Colbert was an educated woman, and wealthy, as wealth was counted in those days. She owned three sections of land, all of which Col. Doxey sold to Wm. Duncan for $13,000. She lived south of the old Chickasaw King, though she lived for a while in the Cherry creek neighborhood. She went west with the Indians." In the treaty of Chickasaw Country, July 23, 1805, George Colbert is granted the sum of $1,000 at the request of the national council, for services rendered their nation and he was given a tract of land north of the Tennessee by the treaty of Chickasaw Council House, 1816.

Levi Colbert, or Itawamba mingo, was the best known and the most influential of the brothers. While he used broken English and was devoid of education himself, he seems to have believed in schools and gave all of his numerous sons an education. His title Itawamba, means "Bench Chief," and was given him as a reward for distinguished services rendered the tribe against their enemies the Creeks. Levi was a merchant. His sons were named Martin, Charles, Alex, Adam, Lemuel, Daugherty, Ebijah, Commodore, and Lewis. His four daughters were called Charity, Mariah, Phalishta and Asa. We find his name mentioned in the treaty of 1816 with the Chickasaws as the recipient of $150 cash, and two forty acre tracts of land, two and one-half miles below Cotton Gin Port, on the Tombigbee river.

The youngest of the brothers was James Colbert, also called Major Colbert. He resided several miles to the south of Colbert's Ferry, and was a man of some education. He is spoken of as quite civilized and estimable, making use of broken English. His children were not as well educated as Levi's. His three sons were named Joseph, James and Samuel, and his daughters were Tennessee, Molcy, Susan, Betcy and Matilda. Miss Nellie Bynum is a granddaughter of Tennessee. James Colbert received $100 by the treaty of 1816 with the Chickasaws, in common with several other military leaders among the tribe. G. S. Gaines, U. S. Factor at St. Stephens, knew the Colbert brothers, and declared them to be "all men of good sense and good principles." All the old Colberts appear to have been men of ample fortune, rich in lands and slaves. Three stations on the old Natchez Trace, between the Choctaw line and the Tennessee river, were long known as James Colbert's, Levi Colbert's (Buzzard Roost) and George Colbert's.

Digitized by Google

Coldbrook, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Yazoo county, about 16 miles south of Yazoo City, the county seat. Bentonia station, on the I. C. R. R., is the nearest railroad town.

Coldwater is situated two miles south of the Coldwater river in the northern part of Tate county, thirty-one miles south of Memphis. Its population in 1900 was 557, (estimated at 800 in 1906), and it is an important shipping point for cotton on the line of the Illinois Central railroad. The climate and soil here are well adapted to the growth of cotton, corn, all kinds of fruits and vegetables, the different kinds of grasses, etc., but only cotton is grown for shipment. The value of the surrounding farm lands is from $5.00 to $15.00 an acre, according to location and improvements. Many of the farms are occupied and cultivated by their owners, while others are worked by negroes on the tenant system. Coldwater has 13 stores, 6 churches (3 for white and 3 for colored), an excellent public school building, hotel, livery stable, and a factory engaged in the manufacture of cotton and corn planters and cultivators, especially adapted to this section, an oil mill, two cotton gins, an express office, and telegraph and telephone service. No saloons are to be found within the limits of Tate county. The Bank of Coldwater was established in 1903 with a capital of $10,000.

Coleman, a post-hamlet of Marshall county, 7 miles southwest of Holly Springs. Population in 1900, 22.

Coles, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Amite county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles by rail north of Gloster, the nearest banking town.

Coles Creek, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Calhoun county, about 12 miles southwest of Pittsboro, the county seat. Grenada is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 27.

Coleville, a postoffice in the northern part of Chickasaw county, on Chuquatonchee creek, about 12 miles northeast of Houston, the county seat.

Collegehill, a post-hamlet of Lafayette county, about 4 miles north of Oxford, on the Illinois Central R. R.. It has a church and an academy, now closed. Population in 1900, 80.

Colleges. See University, State; Alcorn university, Agr. & Mech. College, Industrial institute and college, Normal college, also "Academies and Colleges," and various names of colleges.

Collins, a money order, post-town in Covington county, 5 miles east of Williamsburg, the county seat, and an important station on the line of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. The Bank of Collins was

Digitized by Google

established here in 1901 with a capital of $30,000; and the Merchants and Planters Bank was established in 1905. Population in 1906 was estimated at 1,500. The Collins Commercial, a weekly Democratic paper, is published here. The town contains several good stores, two large saw mills, churches and a school.

Collinsville, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Lauderdale county, about 12 miles northwest of Meridian.

Collot's Visit. Jean Victor Collot, French explorer, born at Chalons-sur-Marne about 1751. He served during the Revolutionary War on the staff of Marshal Rochambeau, was afterwards general in the French service and governor of Guadeloupe. M. Adet, Minister Plenipotentiary from France to the U. S., having proposed that he furnish him with a minute detail of the political, commercial, and military state of the western part of the continent, Gen. Collot, in 1796 made an extended journey through the Ohio, Missouri and Mississippi valleys in order to procure for him and his country the information desired. His extensive notes were published at Paris in 1826 in two large quarto volumes under the title of "Voyage dans le Nord d'Amerique en 1796." This work is illustrated with 36 large maps, plans and cuts, and the observations are chiefly military, geographical and political. As the journey of this French soldier down the Mississippi was made just prior to the evacuation of the Natchez district by the Spaniards, the following excerpt concerning the Natchez District is of interest: "At a quarter of a mile, on the left, from the fort, and on the sloping part of a small height in front of the river, is the town of Natchez, which contains about an hundred houses, built of wood, and painted of different colors. The town is surrounded by a great number of fine farms and orchards, displaying in every part a high state of industry and prosperity. The population of the Natchez district is reckoned at about ten thousand souls, of every sex and age.

This population furnishes two thousand militia, formed into companies, part of which, in the pay of Spain, is in actual service. Independently of this militia, there are also two hundred dragoons, volunteers, well mounted, and who could easily be increased to five hundred. In this population may be distinguished three classes of emigrants; the first is composed of those who first established themselves when this colony belonged to Great Britain; the second, of those commonly called Tories or Loyalists, who, at the period of the American revolution, took arms for the king of England, and who fled hither at the peace of 1783; the third class

Digitized by Google

is composed of those who since the peace, discontented with the federal government, are come hither to form settlements, having purchased lands at a very small price.

These three classes are absolutely divided in political opinions: the first is purely English; the second is Anglo-American royalist; the third is republican, but the weakest in number. They are, however, in general agreed on all questions respecting the federal government, which they equally detest, and against which their hatred is carried to such a point, that if ever it should be their lot to form part of the United States when the limits are fixed, conformable to the treaty between this government and Spain, they would transport themselves under the dominion of the latter, whatever repugnance they might feel to live under a government, which in their opinion gives no national character."

This estimate of popular opinion was evidently based on the ideas of French and Spanish subjects.

Colon, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Newton county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 16 miles from Decatur, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Colonial Affairs, 1733-43. The veteran Bienville returned to the colony in the autumn of 1734 amid much public rejoicing. In August, 1734, it was ordered by the King that two soldiers from each company in the colony be granted an annual furlough, and a tract of land, a portion of which, to be designated by the governor, should be cleared within three years. The governor annually selected the men to become farmers, and it resulted in making good agriculturists out of many of the soldiers. More than twenty-six small grants annually were made in this way. The scarcity of current money led to the emission of a card currency in 1735 to the amount of about $40,000, which greatly stimulated commerce. The cards were signed by the local officials and were made a legal tender for all obligations. The colony, however, was still hampered by unwise measures. The price of tobacco was arbitrarily fixed for 1733 at 35 livres per hundred weight; for 1734-5, at 30 livres; for 1736-7, at 27 livres; and for 1738 at 25 livres. Strangely enough, the colonists on the lower Mississippi were still unable to support themselves on the most fertile soil in the world, while their brethren in the Illinois district raised an abundance of everything, and had a surplus for export. This bespoke bad management on the part of the authorities, or a bad type of colonists—perhaps both. In 1735 steps were taken to confirm the titles to the various concessions and grants in the colony. At this time,

Digitized by Google

also, complaints were frequent that the colonists were obliged to pay 200 per cent. more for the same articles than the traders; there was also a demand for more negroes. In 1734 the colony is said to have cost the crown over $160,000. The production of tobacco was increasing rapidly in the colony; in 1735 100,000 pounds were made at Pointe Coupee alone. Cotton was also grown at this time in considerable quantities, but was not a very profitable crop on account of the difficulty of getting rid of the seed. In 1737 an ordinance was issued by the French government, exempting from duty for ten years all exports and imports between the colony and the French West Indies. In addition to cotton and tobacco, the chief products of the colony at this time were tar and pitch, six or seven thousand barrels of which were produced, and an annual product of about 35,000 pounds of indigo. In 1741 several severe storms greatly damaged the crops of the lower Mississippi, so that the settlers were reduced almost to the point of starvation. In July of that year, Loubois wrote, "There are many families reduced to such a state of destitution that fathers when they rise in the morning do not know where they will get the food required by their children." Provisions were abnormally high, and transportation on the Mississippi was greatly hampered by the hostility of the Chickasaws and Natchez, who united in pillaging and murdering every Frenchman they could intercept on the river. The two disastrous campaigns organized by Bienville against the Chickasaws, in 1736, and 1739-40 have been elsewhere treated. (See Chickasaw-French Campaign.) These two unsuccessful attempts by Bienville to crush the Chickasaws had seriously impaired his reputation; moreover, the old troubles with the resident officials had arisen again, and there was much jealousy and complaint of Bienville and his relatives and friends. He therefore became quite disheartened and resigned. Bienville is called the "Father of the Colony", and his long years of labor in its behalf entitle him to the appellation. He had labored for nearly 44 years in the colony, when he returned to France on May 10, 1741, at the age of 62.

The expenses of Louisiana in 1741 amounted to $59,091, and in 1742 to $59,686.

Colonial Affairs, 1743-53. The Marquis de Vaudreuil, son of the governor-general of Canada from 1703-25, succeeded Bienville as governor of Louisiana, and arrived in the colony in 1743. He was a gentleman and courtier, and brought with him to the New World more fashion and ceremony than had yet been seen at the capital, New Orleans. He was, withal, an able administrator,

Digitized by Google

vigilant and energetic. He encountered many difficulties at the outstart. He issued an ordinance in 1743 requiring all planters along the Mississippi to put their levees in safe condition within a given time, upon pain of forfeiting their plantations to the crown. Metallic money had quite disappeared in the colony, and the card currency issued to take the place of the depreciated money of the India Company, depreciated to such an extent within ten years that it required three paper dollars to equal one Spanish dollar. In April, 1744, these card promises to pay were retired on the basis of two and a half, to one of coin, being redeemed in drafts on the French treasury. Treasury notes were issued, and measures were taken to strengthen the treasury at New Orleans. An enumeration of the population of the colony in 1744 showed quite a falling off in numbers. In 1732, the India Company had reported a population of 5,000 whites and 2,000 blacks; in 1744 there were 4,180 whites and 2,030 blacks; in 1746, it was estimated that there were 6,020 people, of whom 4,000 were white. As late as the year 1746 we find the colonists appealing to France for relief from threatened starvation. A great hurricane destroyed the crops on the lower Mississippi in that year, and convoys of provisions from the Illinois country afforded them much needed relief. Settlers from the upper country were forced to come down the Mississippi in convoys, in order to withstand the attacks of the alert and savage Chickasaws. Their boats came down annually in the latter part of December and returned in February.

Governor Vaudreuil had constant trouble during his administration with the Indians. Instigated by the Chickasaws and the English, a faction, hostile to the French, even arose in the friendly Choctaw tribe. This hostile faction, led by the rascally chief Red Shoes, of the Six-town Choctaws, who resided near the present town of Garlandsville, Jasper county, Miss., murdered many French traders and settlers, and marauding parties even penetrated to the German settlements above New Orleans in 1748. War raged in the Choctaw villages between the English and French factions. At last in a pitched battle in 1748, the English faction was badly defeated, losing 180 warriors killed. A parley resulted and it was decided that Red Shoes must die. He was killed soon after while engaged in convoying a train of English goods to his village. This hostile faction continued to make trouble, led by a brother of the dead Red Shoes. Says Claiborne, "Of the thirty-two villages in the Choctaw nation (1750), only two remained avowedly under English influence, but many outcasts and stragglers, the vilest

Digitized by Google

marauders, were in their interest, and made it formidable. In a desperate battle about this time, refusing to fly, and not expecting or being offered quarter, they lost one hundred and thirty men, who fell where they fought. Shortly afterwards Grand Pré, at the head of a party of Choctaws and a few French, gave them the finishing blow, and they sued for peace. It was granted on condition that any Choctaw who killed a Frenchman should be surrendered for punishment; that he who introduced an Englishman into the nation must die; that incessant war should be waged against the Chickasaws; that the villages of the English party, or rebels, should be destroyed and they should not be permitted to live in separate communities." Meanwhile the Chickasaws, urged on by the English, had taken secret part in all these troubles. Their hostility had been especially felt by the fleets of pirogues engaged in carrying the commerce of the upper country on the Mississippi. Peace having been restored among the Choctaws, the Chickasaws now feared that the French would concentrate their strength against them. They made overtures of peace to Vaudreuil, and as a peace offering sent him some women and children captured in Arkansas. De Vaudreuil temporized with their emissaries, having determined that the treacherous tribe should at last meet the vengeance of the French. In 1752, Governor Vaudreuil, with a force of 700 Frenchmen and a large number of Choctaws, advanced up the Mobile and Tombigbee rivers to Cotton Gin Port, where he reconstructed the fort built by Bienville. The Chickasaws abandoned their fields and retired into strongly entrenched stockades, where Vaudreuil decided it would be dangerous to attack them without artillery. He contented himself with destroying their villages and fields, and left a strong garrison at Fort Tombigbee to hold them in check in the future, and returned and disbanded his army.

In 1747, the expenses of the colony amounted to $92,582. The ten year period of exemption from duties on exports and imports between the colony and the French West Indies expired this year, and the term was extended for a period, and again prolonged a few years later. In 1750, the Government agreed to take all the tobacco raised in the colony at $5.50 per hundredweight. In 1751, the last shipment of poor girls was made to the colony. More than 60 were sent at this time, most of whom married soldiers who had received an honorable discharge and had taken up land under the rule before mentioned. On their marriage they were given assistance by the paternal government. The same year sugar cane

Digitized by Google

was introduced into the colony from Cuba by the Jesuits, and the first crop was grown in the St. Mary suburb of New Orleans. Commerce on the Mississippi had grown to considerable volume by 1750. Father Vivier wrote: "In former years when eight or ten ships entered the Mississippi, that was considered a great number; this year over forty entered; mostly from Martinique and San Domingo."

At this period, the largest settlement above New Orleans, on the Mississippi, was at the German coast. A palisaded fort was at Pointe Coupee, and more than sixty residences extended along the river at this place. A fort and garrison were maintained at Natchez, but the district remained almost depopulated since the massacre of 1729. A fort and garrison were also maintained near the mouth of the Arkansas, and served as a recruiting station for the convoys descending the river, and as a protection against the marauding Chickasaws across the river.

The period of the French and Indian War was approaching, which was to terminate French rule in North America. Both England and France claimed the great valley of the Ohio, and the issue must be decided. When the Ohio Company was granted a great tract of land south of the Ohio river, the whole colony of Louisiana was filled with forebodings of coming trouble. The hostile influence of the English among the Indian tribes was being more and more felt among the French settlements.

The old jealousy between the governor-general and the commissaire-ordinnateur continued in full force. Serious complaints were forwarded to France against the corruption existing in the colony under Vaudreuil, and the latter was openly accused of dishonorable conduct. In 1752 the expenses of the colony amounted to $172,191. In 1753 the Marquis de Vaudreuil was transferred to the government of Canada, and Kerlerec was appointed to succeed him.

Columbia, the capital of Marion county, is an incorporated post-town on the east bank of the Pearl river, 80 miles south by east of Jackson. It was the State capital, by act of February 7, 1821, until the latter part of 1822. Here met the legislatures of December, 1821, and June, 1822. Governor Poindexter closed his term of office here, and Governor Leake began his administration. It is on the Columbia division of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., and does a large shipping trade in turpentine, rosin, staves, hardwood, logs, dressed and rough lumber, both by rail and by the river Pearl. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express office, eighteen business houses, two banks, three livery stables, four hotels,

Digitized by Google

several churches and a public high school. One paper is published here, the Columbian, a Democratic weekly, established in 1883. The Columbia Bank was organized in 1900 with a capital of $18,000. The Pearl River Bank was established in 1904 with a capital of $25,000. The town is growing rapidly since the advent of the railroad, and being situated in the heart of the long leaf pine belt of the State, has a bright future. Population in 1900, 507; and in 1906 a conservative estimate places the population at 2,000. The town is supplied with excellent water from 8 artesian wells. It has recently completed a high school building at a cost of $30,000, while the new county court house which is nearing completion will cost about $65,000 and is one of the best in the State. Lodges of Masons, Knights of Pythias, Knights & Ladies of Honor and Woodmen of the World, are located here. Among the industries located here are a cotton seed oil mill, a cotton compress and a fertilizer plant.

Columbus. Bernard Romans in his celebrated journey through the Tombigbee district in 1771-72 had an eye for the romantic, and described at some length a remarkable crescent bluff (Barton's), on the east side of the river, rising fifty feet above the water, and extending almost a mile and a half along the river. This was the site of the modern city of Columbus. The Tombigbee river was navigable throughout the year for large steamboats to this point, and the beautiful high plateau sloping eastward from the bluff, and possessed of perfect natural drainage, was a natural and healthful location for a large commercial city. Here has grown up one of the most attractive, wealthy and substantial towns in the State. The first house built on the present site of Columbus was erected by Dr. Gideon Lincecum in 1818 (see Lowndes Co.) "There was nothing like a settlement until about the middle of June, 1819, when Thomas Sampson (who was afterwards probate judge) William V. Roach and William Poor came to the place, and a short time afterwards the citizens of the neighborhood had a meeting, and at the suggestion of Silas McBee, Esq., the town was called Columbus. About this time came Thomas Townsend, Green Bailey, Dr. B. C. Barry, Silas Brown, Hancock Chisholm, William Conover, William Fernandes, John H. Leech and several others." (Memoirs of Mississippi, Goodspeed). In February, 1821, the town was incorporated. Subsequent early acts relating to its charter were passed in 1822, 1830, 1833, 1836, 1839 and 1843. When Monroe county was divided in 1830 to form the county of Lowndes, Columbus became the county seat of the latter county, and the first

Digitized by Google

court was held there in that year, William L. Moore being the first mayor of the corporation. The town is located on the 16th section of the 18th township, range 18 west, in north latitude 33 and ½ degrees, and 150 miles northeast of Jackson. It is regularly laid out upon an elevated plain—the streets crossing each other at right angles. It extends about a mile and one-half along the river north and south, and about the same distance east and west. With its well paved streets, wide and well shaded, substantial business blocks, and beautiful residence districts, it presents a most inviting appearance. When the Choctaw and Chickasaw lands were thrown open to sale and settlement in the early 30's, the "Military" road, built by General Jackson on his return from New Orleans, and connecting with the "Natchez Trace" and "Gaines' Trace," was the great highway through Lowndes county from northeast to southwest, and at certain seasons was thronged with emigrants and travelers. The result was a rapid increase in the population of both the county and the town of Columbus. Little had as yet been done in the way of internal improvements, with the exception of a fine bridge thrown over the Luxa-pali-lah, or Floating Turtle creek, a short distance from Columbus, by Col. Blewett, at an expense of six or eight thousand dollars. However, late in this decade 1830-40, a company was chartered to construct a bridge over the Tombigbee at Columbus, and in 1840 a substantial bridge was built, free to all Lowndes county citizens. This resulted in bringing many thousands of bales of cotton to the warehouses of Columbus, which had previously been stored at the rival town of West Port, one mile above, on the west bank of the river. Writing in 1838, Besancon tells us "The healthfulness of this situation is now established. Excellent water abounds. There are many beautiful building sites on the pine ridge north and east of the town, of which its inhabitants are rapidly availing themselves. Situated upon a navigable stream; in a healthy, well watered and fertile country; with a propitious clime; upon the great highway from the north and east, to the south and west; possessing a moral, intelligent, wealthy and enterprising population, and enjoying religious and literary privileges unsurpassed, if not unequalled by any town in the southwest, Columbus promises not to be least among the fair cities which are springing up, as if by magic, in the late western world." These words are indeed prophetic in the light of modern developments. By the year 1840 the town had a population of more than 3,000 inhabitants, three incorporated banks, and several not incorporated, twenty dry goods stores, three drug

Digitized by Google

stores, three clothing stores, two jewellers' shops, two hotels, a public bath house, a cotton gin, two livery stables, two large warehouses, a steam saw and grist mill, four public wells, a market-house, a courthouse, Masonic hall, Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, Cumberland Presbyterian, and Episcopalian churches, a land office, two printing offices issuing weekly papers, a large book store and the banking house of the Planters' bank. The various trades and professions were numerously represented and there were two well equipped military companies.

As the town was built upon the sixteenth section, the income arising from the lease of the lots, steadily increased until it attained a maximum of $8,000 in 1837, and was appropriated to the support of Franklin Male Academy, and Franklin Female Academy, tuition being free to all the children and youth of the township. The Franklin Academy was incorporated in 1821. Each of the above institutions had an average enrollment of more than 100 pupils, and two fine buildings were erected upon the Academy square to accommodate them. Writing of Franklin Academy, Edward Mayes has this to say in his History of Education in Mississippi: "All things considered, this is one of the most noteworthy schools in the State. Founded as a chartered institution in 1821, it has enjoyed an unbroken existence of, now seventy years. It was founded almost in the wilderness, and was by twenty-four years the first free school of note and permanent establishment in the State. Its charter members were William Cocke, William Leech, David Kincaid, Gideon Lincecum, Robert D. Haden, Richard Barry, Thomas Townsend, Silas McBee, and John Deck. . . . The town itself sprang into notice as an educational center. It attracted a class of citizens more like those of the long settled communities of the original thirteen States than were the settlers of any other locality in the State except those of Natchez and its vicinity. This standard of citizenship and of educational culture has been steadily maintained." Another of the early educational institutions of the town was the Mississippi Female College, chartered in 1840. It occupied a spacious building on a "secluded and romantic eminence." In 1848, the Legislature chartered the celebrated Columbus Female Institute, and about the same time was established the Odd Fellows' High Male School—both devoted to the interests of higher education. The building of the latter school was destroyed by fire, and in 1884, the property of the Columbus Female Institute was donated by the city of Columbus to the State, for the use of the newly incorporated In-

Digitized by Google

dustrial Institute and College. This latter institution is a pioneer in its particular field—that of giving women in Mississippi not only industrial training, but also collegiate instruction. The three fold purpose of the institution is thus expressed by its charter: 1, To confer a thorough general education; 2, To give the best normal training; 3, To train the pupils in the various industrial arts. It is now firmly established both as a college and an industrial institute, has been highly successful in its work and attendance, and occupies a noble group of buildings, which are being constantly added to. (See separate title for more extended sketch of this college).

Despite the high character of its early settlers, Columbus had its rough and seamy side, like all frontier settlements. There was much drinking, fighting and gambling here in the early days, and many adventurers were attracted to the prosperous, and rapidly growing town. In 1837, the influx of gamblers to the town became so great and resulted in such a scandal, that the authorities resorted to a threat of military force to bring about the expulsion of the disorderly element, and set a time limit within which they must leave the town. This had the desired effect and the town was thoroughly cleansed of its unwelcome members.

The modern Columbus is a city of 12,000 inhabitants, (estimated in 1906), and ranks as the largest and most important trade center in eastern Mississippi after the city of Meridian. In addition to the river transportation, two important lines of railway run through Columbus—the Mobile and Ohio and the Southern, bringing the city as close to the coal fields of Alabama as is Birmingham, and providing it with an outlet for its products in every direction. The twelfth census ranks Columbus as one of the eleven important manufacturing cities of the State and groups it immediately after Meridian, Vicksburg, Natchez and Jackson in capital and output. Among the important manufacturing enterprises which enter into its industrial make-up are the Standard Stove Works, Columbus Underwear Co., Independent Oil & Fertilizer Works, Columbus Machinery Co., Columbus Comfort M'f'g. Co., Tombigbee Cotton Mills, Columbus Brick Co., Columbus Hydraulic Stone Co., Lucas E. Moore Co., Miss. Cotton Oil Co., Refuge Cotton Oil Co. (including a fertilizing plant), New South Plow Co., and two steam laundries. Three strong banking institutions—the Columbus Insurance & Banking Co., the First State Bank, and the Merchants & Farmers Bank—minister to the financial needs of the city. Columbus supports two influential, Democratic semi-weekly news-

Digitized by Google

papers. The "Columbus Dispatch" was established in 1879, and is owned and edited by P. W. Maer; The "Columbus Commercial" was founded in 1895, succeeding the old weekly known as the "Index." J. T. Senter owns and edits the "Commercial."

The city is well lighted by gas and electricity, and is supplied with street railway service furnished by the Columbus Street R. R. Co., which has invested some $65,000 in their lines and park. The city is also supplied with a telephone system, water works and sewerage; it has several good public schools, for both races, an efficient force of firemen equipped with modern fire fighting apparatus, and has many miles of well paved and graded streets. The multitude of beautiful shade trees along its streets, and adorning its residence districts, are a marked feature of the town, which is frequently termed the handsomest city in the State.

Comeby, a postoffice of Rankin county.

Commerce, a post-hamlet of Tunica county, on the Mississippi river, 21 miles west of Hernando, and 10 miles north of Tunica, the county seat. During the early history of the county, the seat of justice was located here, and Commerce was a thriving river town of importance. It now has three stores and a steamboat landing.

Committee of 1799. This was an outgrowth of the events related in the article, Sargent's Administration, and indicated the strife between the Federal or administration, and Republican or opposition parties, for the control of the new Territory. The Republicans, or Jeffersonians, were the moving spirits in this proceeding. They had the advantage of seeking increased participation by the inhabitants in the government, and Governor Sargent was so unfortunate as to be provoked, by the misrepresentation of his official acts, to oppose the enfranchisement and question the loyalty of many of the inhabitants.

According to the governor's report to the secretary of state, the grand juries of the two counties made presentments showing "the discontents among some of the people." "Originating with the men of those juries and their particular associates, has been a convention of the Territory by delegates elected, in some instances with formality, and after a very tedious sitting and such violence of proceeding as together with the operation of cooler reflection caused them to be deserted by almost every man of acknowledged respectability." Narsworthy Hunter said the movement took head in a meeting July 6, 1799, "of a number of the principal inhabitants, in order to confer upon the unhappy situation of the country, and if possible to devise a remedy." This meeting sent out a circular

Digitized by Google

letter, presenting the scheme of a committee, which was then chosen. Sargent stated that only two weeks' notice was given of the election, and the Tensas and Tombigbee districts could not participate; that at Natchez only forty persons met to select two delegates, neither of which joined in the acts of the committee; that out of 143 male inhabitants on Big Black and Bayou Pierre only twenty took part in the election. Daniel Clark wrote that the committee was not chosen by the people at large, and of the original thirty-five members about twenty seceded, declining to follow the leaders, who went ahead with the support of the minority.

The committee made an address to the governor August 26, the essence of which, said the governor, was to reprobate generally his appointments, and assert that the governor had been misled by Ellicott, who was charged with inciting violence and faction during the Spanish occupation. The committee, said Hunter, was anxious for a general accommodation, and animated with a hope of inspiring a system of measures capable of embracing that object, they were ready to admit that the governor had been misled. The memorial to the governor, written by Cato West, chairman, which is printed in Claiborne's Mississippi, pp. 211-12, dwells mainly upon Ellicott; asks that the people have the privilege of electing their militia officers, that the field officers should be Americans never concerned in foreign intrigues, and the magistrates of the same character; declares that the laws to punish treason and arson with forfeiture of property were contrary to the constitution of the United States.

There was also an address to the governor and judges, raising the objection that the laws were not adopted from the codes of some State, as required by the ordinance of 1787. Sargent understood that the committee was willing to assume the responsibility of suggesting his appointments and that he should call upon the people to point out the laws that should be adopted. He replied verbally that he and the judges had no object but the welfare of the people; that the code they had adopted they would cheerfully amend in so far as it was shown to be unadapted to the circumstances of the people; "that as to the appointments within the territory, they would remain with myself, for so my sovereigns had ordered . . . that I had no reason whatever (their remarks notwithstanding) to be dissatisfied with my appointments; that innuendoes and insinuations against the gentlemen in commission generally, or even an individual of them, could not operate a removal—that the proceeding was disingenuous and wicked—that

Digitized by Google

direct charges of malconduct, substantiated by facts, should alone influence me."

The governor understood that his visitors considered themselves courteously treated, and that the committee adjourned to the close of September.

November 1 the governor reported that the committee had sent an agent (Narsworthy Hunter) with representations to Congress, copies of which had been given the governor after the agent's departure, which was taken through the Indian country without a passport, contrary to regulations. The governor observed that there had been a falling off from the committee, and suggested that the government investigate the relative standing of the subscribers to Mr. Hunter's authority. He positively declared that the people were yet "unfitted in any view of the matter for that second stage of order, which a very few of its inhabitants have at this time solicited. We are fortunately endowed with some characters that would do honor to any country—dispassionate men of cultivated minds, and more firmly attached to good order by families and wealth, but they are not numerous." He took leave to remark that Mr. Hunter "seems to me, a very inconsistent and intemperate young man."

Col. Hunter appeared at Philadelphia as agent of a committee chosen by the inhabitants of Mississippi territory, and presented two petitions, one for legislation to protect settlers in regard to land claims, and the other reciting grievances in connection with the Sargent administration. These were signed by Cato West, William Erwin, John Bolls, Felix Hughes, N. Hunter, Ebenezer Smith, Joseph Calvit, David Greenleaf, Samuel Gibson, Thomas Calvit, Thomas M. Green, Gerard Brandon, Francis Smith, Ebenezer Dayton. (Claiborne Mss.) These petitions were referred January 13, 1800, to a committee of the house, of which William Charles Cole Claiborne, a young man sitting as representative from Tennessee, was chairman, and the other members were Messrs. Griswold, Henderson, Nott and Bartlett. (An abstract of the proceedings before Congress is given in J. F. H. Claiborne's Mississippi, pp. 213-18.) Mr. Hunter represented that the governor would never be able to organize the militia; that all the principal officers that possessed the confidence of the people had uniformly resigned their commissions; that the whole country was influenced by an idea that the ordinance of 1787 had been wantonly abused in legislation and the constitution of the United States as wantonly violated; that the administration from its ear-

Digitized by Google

liest operations had proved repugnant to the public will and fatal to the happiness of society; that the governor exacted exorbitant fees for passports and marriage licenses; that he had recommended a tax levy of over $10,000 in Adams county, which was manifest prodigality; that the territory was anxious for participation in the lawmaking power through representatives; that there had been an alarming depopulation of the district, under the lead of Dr. White, and a number of inhabitants were preparing to move into the Spanish dominions. "Various circumstances may have combined in producing this dereliction," said Mr. Hunter, "but we do not hesitate to say that the morose, arbitrary contumacy of Governor Sargent are among the primary causes." In support of the prayer for a general assembly Col. Hunter stated that the population was about six thousand white and as many black as white, and the annual cotton product about $750,000 worth. The testimony of Governor Claiborne (letter to Madison, Feb. 16, 1802), is of remarkable interest, as it was written nearly a year after Sargent's "contumacy" had ceased to be material. "That a decided majority of the people of this territory are Americans in principles and attachments, I do verily believe. But (to my great mortification) there are persons here, on whose judgments and hearts former attachments have made unfortunate impressions, favorable to monarchy, and inimical to every government that recognizes the Rights of Man. Several families from Kentucky, Tennessee and this Territory have lately emigrated to the province of Louisiana, and it is feared that their example may be followed by others. The facility with which lands may be acquired under the Spanish authority, and the prevalence of an opinion that the subjects of Spain are exempt from taxation, are probably the principal inducements to this abandonment of their country."

When Governor Sargent was advised of the charges made he called on the court to take action in regard to the statement that he had recommended such a tax levy, and the court of quarter sessions responded, in a statement of August 6, 1800, signed by William Dunbar, Thomas Wilkins, Abram Ellis, John Collins, Hugh Davis and William Kenner, denying the truth of Hunter's representation. In October the grand jury of the supreme court, at Natchez, indicted Hugh Davis for defacing the record of this statement of the court, and indicted Narsworthy Hunter for libel in his representations to Congress.

The governor defended himself in communications to the secretary of state, "Marriage is to be obtained upon the publication

Digitized by Google

of the banns for three holy days, at the expense of seventy-five cents, or the governour may license specially without publication," in which case the fee was eight dollars, to cover the trouble of affidavits, etc.; for passports the fee was $20. He had been in the habit of charging similar fees in the Northwest territory; on various occasions he represented to the government that his salary was insufficient to pay expenses. On the subject of taxation he represented that he was paying $119 taxes on his wife's property of 2,690 acres, while the six or seven members of the Mississippi committee, for Adams county, together paid $120. Daniel Clark's statement in a letter to Congressman Claiborne was that the estimates for taxation originated wholly in the court of general quarter sessions, and that he made the estimate of 1799 himself, intending it to provide for the building of bridges, and that the actual levy, for Adams county, outside of road work at 50 cents a day and tavern licenses, which brought in about a thousand dollars, was $3,540, out of which they had to pay for the jail, built on credit at a cost of $3,300. He said regarding appointments: "When Governor Sargent saw that all the friends and partizans of Colonel Hutchins would hold no office in the government, he was obliged to appoint others in the room of the gentlemen, who, to his great mortification, refused him their active aid and their counsel"; that Doctor White was disappointed by Congress regarding an office in the territory; that the population of the territory did not exceed 4,500, and there were only half as many blacks (a statement otherwise substantiated), and the annual cotton product was worth about $240,000. "The most respectable half of the territory were then, and are now, not in the smallest degree discontented; nor had any part of the territory cause to be. We are a flourishing and happy settlement. Plenty smiles around our dwellings; and not the necessaries only, but the luxuries of life abound among us. I have not heard any discontented, except a certain number who did not enroll with alacrity in the militia; the alleged cause is, that the Governour would not allow them to choose their own officers." That "the committee is loud and clamorous, those whom they have branded with the name of faction are humble and silent;" that Governor Sargent's great offense to the complainants was that he had not given exclusive confidence to gentlemen "who by an act of expatriation have long since forfeited all claim to the friendship of the United States." A curious commentary on one of the statements of the committee was the fact that in Congress a bill was introduced to permit those own-

Digitized by Google

ing slaves in the Spanish limits to bring them into Mississippi territory, suspending the Territorial act to that extent for one year. "Numerous Americans were anxious to move into the territory and bring with them their slaves," (Claiborne's Mississippi, 216, note).

The Congress, however, took action without waiting for the governor's defences. Mr. Claiborne reported favorably regarding the prayer for a general assembly in the territory, and recommended a bill curtailing the governor's veto power. Congressman T. T. Davis, of Kentucky, was active in support of the committee, charging the governor with usurpation. The house was Republican and disposed to grant any request of the Mississippi committee; the senate was Federalist, and determined to support the governor. The house passed a resolution disapproving of the governor's fee of eight dollars for tavern licenses, and the fees to the supreme judges; but the senate postponed action on the subject. It was the year of the election which finally resulted in the inauguration of Thomas Jefferson. (See General Assembly.) The law, as passed, made no change in the governor's prerogative. In December a house committee was appointed to investigate the acts of Governor Sargent, and in the course of its deliberations a petition was received from Mississippi, numerously signed, asking the suspension of the act regarding a general assembly, until a majority of the inhabitants should request one. Finally, on March 3, 1801, the day before the inauguration of Jefferson, the committee of the whole house took up the report of the special committee, which reported the following resolution: "Resolved, that there does not appear cause for further proceedings on the matters of complaint for maladministration against Winthrop Sargent, as governor of the Mississippi territory." By vote the house refused to adopt the resolution, the division being on party lines. Among those voting against the resolution were Representatives Claiborne, Williams and Holmes, afterward governors of the territory, under the supremacy of the Jeffersonian party, which now began and continued for many years.

Commodore, a post-hamlet of Attala county, about 18 miles east of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Common School Fund. (See School System.) The constitution of 1869 provided:

"There shall be established a common school fund, which shall consist of the proceeds of the lands now belonging to the State, heretofore granted by the United States, and all the lands known

Digitized by Google

as swamp lands, except the swamp lands lying and situated on Pearl river, in the counties of Hancock, Marion, Lawrence, Simpson and Copiah, and of all lands now or hereafter vested in the State by escheat or purchase or forfeiture for taxes, and the clear proceeds of all fines collected in the several counties for any breach of the penal laws, and all moneys received for licenses granted under the general laws of the State for the sale of intoxicating liquor or keeping of dram shops; all moneys paid as an equivalent for persons exempt from military duty, and the funds arising from the consolidation of the Congressional township funds and the lands belonging thereto, together with all moneys donated to the State for school purposes; which funds shall be securely invested in United States bonds and remain a perpetual fund, which may be increased but not diminished, the interest of which shall be inviolably appropriated for the support of free schools."

In the first year of the Alcorn administration, 1870, something over $200,000 was received in the treasury, applicable to this fund, but the greater part of the payment was in State warrants, and the auditor reported that on account of their depreciation in value the purchase of United States bonds was impracticable. Up to the close of that period, in 1876, only $66,000 had been invested in United States bonds, but there was an accumulation of book account to the amount of $700,000 or $800,000.

Superintendent Cardozo said in 1875, the school fund derived nothing from the fines, forfeitures, etc., as the legislature permitted the payment of them in State warrants, which were then cancelled instead of being turned over to the fund, as obedience to the constitution would have required.

In 1875 Governor Ames recommended the abandonment of an attempt to support a perpetual fund for education. The present generation needed schools more than any later generation would. So he favored amending the constitution to divert to the general purposes of government all the special sources of revenue of the school fund, save the proceeds of land donated by congress.

An amendment was adopted in 1875, requiring the payment of fines, etc., in United States money, for distribution to the counties, of which Governor Ames said in 1876: "The moneys heretofore distributed to this fund are not required to be invested and the interest only used in support of schools, but the entire amount may be used each year."

The debt of the State to the fund, at that time, was $817,646,

Digitized by Google

and afterward it was not increased, but was included in the debt statements as "Common School fund, old account."

After 1875 the "common school fund" was, the receipts from liquor licenses, fines, forfeitures, and land redemptions, annually distributed. In 1890 the State was distributing about $300,000 annually among the counties, as school fund. About two-thirds of this was the proceeds of liquor licenses, fines and forfeitures, and the remainder was transferred from the general State revenues raised by taxation. After that the school fund was as presented in the constitution of 1890.

As for the fund collected in 1870-76 and never applied, Governor Stone recommended "the passage of an act to cancel the indebtedness of the State to the Common School fund, which amounts to $817,646. This amount stands on the books to the credit of the Common School fund, while no interest is paid upon it, and the schools are supported by direct taxation. Since the constitutional amendment of 1876, there can be no objection to the passage of such an act." No action was taken, but in the official reports of 1882 and later the "Common School fund" was stated as no longer an indebtedness, "for the reason that the constitutional provision under which it arose has been amended so as to accomplish the purpose for which it was raised in a different and more effectual way." It has been omitted from the debt statements by the treasurers since 1895.

The provision of the constitution of 1890 was: "There shall be a common school fund which shall consist of the poll tax (to be retained in the counties where the same is collected) and an additional sum from the general fund in the State treasury, which together shall be sufficient to maintain the common schools for the term of four months in each scholastic year. But any county or separate school district may levy an additional tax to maintain its schools for a longer time than the term of four months. The common school fund shall be distributed among the several counties and separate school districts in proportion to the number of educatable children in each, to be determined from data collected through the office of the State superintendent of public education, in the manner to be prescribed by law."

Under this clause of the constitution the poll tax was treated as part of the general fund.

This section was amended in 1900-02, to read: "There shall be a County common school fund, which shall consist of the poll-tax to be retained in the counties where the same is collected, and a

Digitized by Google

State common school fund, to be taken from the general fund in the State treasury, which together shall be sufficient to maintain the common schools for the term of four months. . . . The State common school fund shall be distributed among the several counties. . . . (Otherwise the section is unchanged).

There is therefore, no permanent State school fund, except the Chickasaw fund (q. v.) applicable to a part of the State only, and this fund is a debt of the State, requiring taxation each year to keep up the interest. This fund arose from a part of the million acres and more donated by Congress for the support of education. (See Sixteenth sections, Seminary fund, Finances, and McLaurin and Longino Adms.)

Como, or Como Depot, is a prosperous and growing town on the line of the Illinois Central R. R., in the northern part of Panola county. It is distant 44 miles from Memphis and lies in an unusually fertile region. The town was established in 1856, and was incorporated in 1870. Among its pioneers were J. K. Stratton, merchant; George Tait, physician; Wm. Horton and Jim Bates, its first ministers; other early pioneers were Lay and Dick Sherrod. The Union Church (Methodist and Baptist), erected in 1839, was the first church. Como has an excellent two-story school building, and a number of prosperous mercantile and manufacturing establishments. It is supplied with express and telegraph facilities and a system of water works. Among its industries are the Como Compress Co., a canning company, three ginnery plants, and an oil mill. The Bank of Como was established in 1900, and its present capital and surplus are $51,000. It ships annually an average of 15,000 bales of cotton. The total assessed valuation of its real and personal property is $600,000; rate of taxation, 10 mills; its debt is an $8,500 bond issue for its water works system. Its population is estimated at 900 for 1906.

Complete, a post-village of Lauderdale county, 3 miles northwest of Meridian. Population in 1900, 75.

Compromise of 1850. See Quitman's Administration.

Compton, William McCorkle, was born at Madisonville, Ky., March 14, 1833, and graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1854. He began the practice of medicine in Marshall county, Miss., was a surgeon in the Confederate States army in 1861-65, a member of the legislature of 1861, and of the constitutional conventions of 1865 and 1869 (q. v.) He was made superintendent of the Lunatic asylum at Jackson by Governor Alcorn, and ably filled that position during the period of its great enlargement and

Digitized by Google

revival after the war period. After eight years he returned to Holly Springs, where it was his hope to establish a private asylum. He was president of the State medical association, a member of the State board of health and of the International medical congress at Philadelphia in 1876, and was among the most prominent physicians of the South. He died at his home in Holly Springs, of yellow fever, October 23, 1878, after having given faithful service to his neighbors during that dark and terrible year.

Conehatta, an incorporated post-town in the western part of Newton county, about 10 miles from Decatur, the county seat, and nearest railroad town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 149.

Confederate Cemeteries. The first appropriation by the State seems to have been in February, 1867, during the administration of Governor Humphreys, when the legislature appropriated $1,000 to assist the Ladies Vicksburg Confederate cemetery association.

An article contributed by Dr. R. W. Jones to the 8th volume of the Historical Society publications, covers this subject, and reference is made thereto. The main burial places of soldiers are near the sites of hospitals or battlefields. Okolona was a place of rendezvous and hospital, the Ross Gates college and the Presbyterian church being mainly used for hospitals. About a thousand are buried there, mostly unknown. Port Gibson has its battle cemetery, also Hernando. At Grenada are buried 170, with one grave marked "Jacoby." Names were not preserved at Jackson, and the Federals buried the dead at Corinth, Baker's Creek and Raymond. The University of Mississippi was a hospital, and 700 or 800 were buried near there. At Meridian, an important headquarters, and at Lauderdale and Marion, near by, about 600 are buried. About 1,800, mainly from the battlefields of Shiloh, Corinth and Harrisburg, are buried at Columbus. At Canton there are about 350 graves; 300 or more at Holly Springs; at Newton about 100 graves commemorate the hospital and sixty or more a terrible railroad wreck in 1863. At Macon are the graves of 300; at Magnolia 200; 300 at Iuka. Near Vicksburg a large but unknown number were buried in 1862 and 1863. These are the main cemeteries, and Dr. Jones estimates the list at 9,000, besides those buried on battle-fields.

Confederate Monument. "In June, 1891, the monument erected at Jackson to perpetuate the memory of the soldiers and sailors of the State who fell in the war between the States was unveiled. The ceremony was performed in the presence of twenty thousand people, the veil being lifted by Jefferson Davis Hayes, the grand-

Digitized by Google

son of the ex-president of the Confederacy. The monument was erected principally through the efforts of the patriotic women of Mississippi. On top of the shaft is the figure of a Confederate soldier, and in the vault is a life-sized statue of Jefferson Davis. The monument, including the vault, bears several appropriate inscriptions." (Riley's History of Miss.)

Congress, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Chickasaw county, about 12 miles south of Houston, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Congress, Confederate States. At the State convention of January, 1861, it was ordained that the delegation of the State in the United States congress should represent the State in any congress that might be organized by the seceding State. This delegation was Jefferson Davis and Albert G. Brown, senators, and Reuben Davis, L. Q. C. Lamar, William Barksdale, Otho R. Singleton and John J. McRae, representatives. They did not serve in that capacity, however. The first legislative body formed by the seceding States was the Southern convention at Montgomery, for the framing of a constitution and plan of government, and there was no session of a regular congress until after senators and representatives had been elected under the provisions of the Confederate States constitution.

The "Southern Convention," also called the provisional congress, assembled at Montgomery, Ala., Feb. 4, 1861, adjourned in March, and met again April 29. Its subsequent sessions at Richmond began July 20, 1861, Sept. 3, 1861 (one day), Nov. 18, 1861, final adjournment, Feb. 17, 1862. Mississippi was represented in this body by Wiley P. Harris, Walker Brooke, William S. Wilson (resigned April 29, 1861), William S. Barry, James T. Harrison, Alexander M. Clayton (admitted Feb. 8, 1861, resigned May 11), J. A. P. Campbell, Jehu A. Orr (admitted April 29, 1861), Alexander B. Bradford (admitted Dec. 5, 1861). In the committee organization of the provisional congress in February, Clayton was chairman of the judiciary committee; Brooke was chairman of patents and member of committee on organization of executive department; Barry was on the finance committee; Harris on judiciary and public lands; Harrison on postal affairs and printing; Wilson, on patents; Campbell on territories and accounts.

The first congress of the Confederate States had four sessions at Richmond, beginning Feb. 18, 1862, Aug. 18, 1862, Jan. 12, 1863, Dec. 7, 1863; adjourned finally Feb. 17, 1864.

The senators of Mississippi were Albert G. Brown and James

Digitized by Google

Phelan. The representatives were, Ethelbert Barksdale, John J. McRae, J. W. Clapp, Israel Welsh, Otho R. Singleton, Reuben Davis, Henry C. Chambers, William D. Holder (Jan. 21, 1864, vice Davis, resigned).

The second congress was in session at Richmond May 2 to June 14, 1864, and from Nov. 7, 1864 to March 18, 1865.

The senators of Mississippi were Albert G. Brown and John W. C. Watson. The representatives were Jehu A. Orr, Israel Welsh, Henry C. Chambers, Ethelbert Barksdale, John T. Lamkin, William D. Holder, Otho R. Singleton.

There was a memorable senatorial contest at Columbus, Nov. 12, 1863, when the legislature balloted for a Confederate States senator to succeed James Phelan. The first ballot was Phelan 25, J. W. C. Watson 22, Fulton Anderson 19, W. S. Featherston 11, Walker Brooke 19, S. J. Gholson 8, C. D. Fontaine 8. After 27 ballots there was no choice. Nov. 17 the balloting was resumed, with Watson and Anderson in the lead. On the 11th ballot, after all names had been withdrawn except Watson, Anderson and Gholson, Watson received 55 out of 108 and was declared elected.

Congressmen. When the State was admitted to the Union its population did not entitle it to more than one representative in congress.

The first congressional election was in 1817, a short time before the regular opening of the congress to which the representative was elected. George Poindexter was elected in September, 1817, and took his seat December 11, in the 15th congress.

The legislature of 1818 enacted that the election of congressman for the 16th congress should be in August, 1819, and for the 17th in August, 1820, and every two years thereafter, conforming to the requirements of the federal laws.

George Poindexter served in 1817-19; Christopher Rankin, of Natchez, from Dec. 6, 1819 till his death March 14, 1826; William Haile, 1826-28; Thomas Hinds, 1828-31; Franklin E. Plummer, 1831-33.

Under the apportionment of the census of 1830, Mississippi was entitled to two representatives. There were five candidates in August, 1832, and Plummer, a Jackson man, was reëlected, and Harry Cage elected for the first time. Guion, Walker and Boulden were the opposing candidates.

In 1834 John F. H. Claiborne and Gen. David Dickson were elected, for the 24th congress, 1835 to 1837. Dickson died in 1836, and Samuel J. Gholson was elected to fill out his term. A special

Digitized by Google

session of congress being called in 1837 before the regular November election, the governor ordered a special election of congressmen in July, at which Claiborne and Gholson were chosen, and S. S. Prentiss and Gen. E. L. Acee defeated, Claiborne receiving 11,000 votes to Prentiss 7,000. Claiborne and Gholson, with certificates of this election, appeared in congress at the special session in September and were given their seats without any question. They also were candidates in November, the regular election, for the full term, as everyone understood, but the Whig candidates, Prentiss and Word were elected by a majority of two to one. Prentiss received 13,304 votes, Claiborne 5,944. But when the regular session of congress convened and Prentiss and Word appeared to take the seats to which they had been elected, they found them occupied by Claiborne and Gholson, and the fact was then revealed that the committee on credentials, at the special September session, had declared Claiborne and Gholson elected for the full term. Claiborne and Gholson also made the assertion that nine-tenths of the people understood that they were elected for the full term.

During the session of the legislature in January a meeting was called at Jackson to sustain the cause of Claiborne and Gholson, with Governor Runnels as president. But as soon as the resolutions were presented Henry S. Foote arose and began a speech which did not end until the meeting adjourned without action, and the supporters of Claiborne withdrew, when resolutions were adopted in support of Prentiss.

In the midst of the discussion in Congress in January, Henry Wise, of Virginia, made personal allusions toward Gholson which caused an uproar, in the midst of which the house adjourned. Next day Prentiss made his great speech in defense of his election, which is one of the masterpieces of American eloquence, and at the time caused a prodigious sensation. Claiborne and Gholson were unseated, but, on the proposition to seat Prentiss and Word, there was a tie vote, and James K. Polk, speaker, voted against them. Hence a special election was called for April, 1838, James Davis taking the place of Gholson in the canvass.

A desperate campaign was made in behalf of Claiborne, in which the sectional prejudice was appealed to against Prentiss, and he was accused of favoring the emancipation of slaves. Nevertheless, Prentiss received 12,722 votes, Word 12,677; and Claiborne, 11,776; Davis, 11,346. Prentiss and Word then took their seats in congress, refusing to present any certificates but their original ones, and were so sworn in.

Digitized by Google

In 1839, Albert J. Brown and Jacob Thompson were elected over Adam L. Bingaman and Reuben Davis. Brown's vote was 18,602; Bingaman's, 16,215.

Thompson was reëlected, taking his seat Dec. 9, 1842. William M. Gwin was the successor of Brown, taking his seat Dec. 23, 1841.

The apportionment under the census of 1840 gave the State four representatives. They were as follows:

1843-45—William H. Hammett, Robert W. Roberts, Jacob Thompson, Tilghman M. Tucker.

1845-47—Stephen Adams, Jefferson Davis, Robert W. Roberts, Jacob Thompson. Davis resigned in 1846, and Henry T. Ellett filled the vacancy in 1847.

Previous to 1846 Representatives in congress from Mississippi were elected from the State at large.

Immediately after the battle of Buena Vista, Gen. Taylor, closely associated with Mississippi as proprietor of a plantation thirty miles north of Natchez, and father of the first wife of Jefferson Davis, was proposed as the Whig candidate for president. This greatly encouraged the Whigs of Mississippi, and they elected one congressman, Patrick W. Tompkins, by a small majority, in 1847. Jacob Thompson was elected by the Democrats in the First district, W. S. Featherston over McClung, the hero of Monterey, in the Second, and Gov. A. G. Brown was chosen without opposition in the Fourth.

1849-51—Albert G. Brown, Winfield S. Featherston, William McWillie, Jacob Thompson.

The congressional election of 1851 was more than ordinarily exciting on account of the formation of new political lines, under the names of State Rights and Union parties, the main issue being the theoretical right of secession. One State Rights man, A. G. Brown, was elected, and three Unionists—John D. Freeman, Benjamin D. Nabers and John A. Wilcox. The presidential election of 1852 restored the old party lines, and none but State Rights Democrats were thereafter elected until 1865.

The delegation was increased to five by the apportionment made after 1850:

1853-55—William Barksdale, William S. Barry, Wiley P. Harris, Otho R. Singleton.

1855-57—William Barksdale, Hendley S. Bennett, William A. Lake, John A. Quitman, Daniel B. Wright.

1857-59—William Barksdale, Reuben Davis, Lucius Q. C. La-

Digitized by Google

mar, John A. Quitman, Otho R. Singleton. John J. McRae, elected to succeed Quitman, deceased, took his seat Dec. 7, 1858.

1859 to March 3, 1861—William Barksdale, Reuben Davis, Lucius Q. C. Lamar, John J. McRae, Otho R. Singleton. All of whom retired from the 36th congress of the United States, Jan. 12, 1861, immediately upon the adoption by the Mississippi convention of the ordinance of secession. See Congress, Confederate States.

At the election Oct. 2, 1865, under the Presidential policy of reconstruction, the congressmen chosen were Col. Arthur E. Reynolds, Col. Richard A. Pinson, Gen. A. M. West, James T. Harrison, and Ephraim G. Peyton, all of the party that opposed secession in 1860. They presented themselves in Congress, when it met in December, but their names were omitted in the roll call. (See Reconstruction.) For some time, however, Judge Sharkey and others remained in or near Congress as "delegates."

The seats of Mississippi in both houses of Congress continued vacant through the 39th and 40th congresses, 1865-69.

The first election of congressmen under the congressional reconstruction occurred June 22, 1868, and resulted in the election of four Democrats, and one Republican, George C. McKee, an Illinois brigadier-general in the Union army, and a lawyer of ability; who was chosen by the Vicksburg district. As a proposed constitution was not adopted at this election, it did not serve to restore Mississippi to representation. Another election was ordered, which took place Nov. 30 and Dec. 1, 1869, and resulted in the adoption of a constitution and the election of the following congressmen: Henry W. Barry, of Columbus; George E. Harris, of Hernando; George C. McKee, of Vicksburg; Joseph L. Morphis, of Pontotoc; Legrand W. Perce, of Natchez. Harris was a Tennessee Whig, and the others were ex-Union soldiers from the North, Barry being a brevet brigadier. All but Barry took their seats Feb. 23, 1870, Barry in April following.

The same representatives were reëlected in 1871. The delegation elected in 1873, for 1873-75, under the census of 1870, had six members. There was one Democrat, L. Q. C. Lamar, Oxford, the others being Henry W. Barry, Columbus; Albert R. Howe, Sardis; John R. Lynch (negro), Natchez; George C. McKee, Vicksburg; Jason Niles, Kosciusko. The congressmen elected in 1875 were mainly Democrats; but the Republicans elected Lynch in the Natchez district, and G. Wiley Wells, Holly Springs, supported by Democrats against Howe, the Ames candidate. Lamar was re-

Digitized by Google

elected, and the others were Charles E. Hooker, Jackson; H. D. Money, Winona; Otho R. Singleton, Canton.

By a law of March 18, 1876, the State was divided into the following Congressional districts: First, the counties of Alcorn, Chickasaw, Colfax (name changed to Clay in 1876), Itawamba, Lee, Lowndes, Monroe, Oktibbeha, Pontotoc, Prentiss, and Tishomingo; Second, Benton, DeSoto, Lafayette, Marshall, Panola, Tallahatchie, Tate, Tippah, Union, and Yalobusha; Third, Attala, Calhoun, Carroll, Choctaw, Grenada, Kemper, Leflore, Montgomery, Neshoba, Noxubee, Sunflower, Winston, and Sumner (name changed to Webster in 1882); Fourth, Clark, Holmes, Jasper, Jones, Lauderdale, Leake, Madison, Newton, Scott, Smith, Wayne and Yazoo; Fifth, Amite, Copiah, Covington, Franklin, Greene, Hancock, Harrison, Hinds, Jackson, Lawrence, Lincoln, Marion, Pearl (act organizing Pearl county was repealed February 28, 1878), Perry, Pike, Rankin, and Simpson; Sixth, Adams, Bolivar, Claiborne, Coahoma, Issaquena, Jefferson, Tunica, Warren, Washington, and Wilkinson, to which Sharkey was added when it was organized later in the year, and Quitman on its organization the next year. By an act of March 3, 1876, Congress fixed the election for congressmen for the even years. In the elections of 1876 and 1878 the Democrats were entirely successful, and seated all their candidates, the State being represented in the 45th and 46th congresses (1877-1881) by the following: J. R. Chalmers, C. E. Hooker, V. H. Manning, H. D. Money, H. L. Muldrow, and O. R. Singleton.

In 1878 the campaign was brisk in two congressional districts, caused by the activity of the National or Greenback party. The veteran Reuben Davis was the candidate of this party in the First district against Muldrow, and was beaten, 9,632 to 6,602. In the Second district J. H. Amacker, National, was defeated by Manning, by a closer vote.

In 1880 the anti-Democratic vote against the same candidates was cast mainly for Republican candidates, Morphis, Buchanan, Drennan, Deason and John R. Lynch. Buchanan and Harris (Greenback) together made the contest exciting against Manning. Lynch contested the election of Chalmers, who claimed a plurality of 3,777, on the ground that 5,538 Republican ballots were wrongfully thrown out under the new election law which prohibited distinguishing marks. Lynch was seated by the House, April 29, 1882. Otherwise the delegation remained the same, 1877-83.

Under the census of 1880 Mississippi was allowed an additional

Digitized by Google

congressman, and the State was redistricted as follows: First, Alcorn, Itawamba, Lee, Lowndes, Monroe, Oktibbeha, Prentiss, and Tishomingo; Second, Benton, DeSoto, Lafayette, Marshall, Panola, Tallahatchie, Tate, Tippah, and Union; Third, Bolivar, Coahoma, Issaquena, Leflore, Quitman, Sharkey, Sunflower, Tunica, Warren, and Washington; Fourth, Calhoun, Carroll, Chickasaw, Choctaw, Clay, Grenada, Kemper, Montgomery, Noxubee, Pontotoc, Webster, Winston, and Yalobusha; Fifth, Attala, Clarke, Holmes, Jasper, Lauderdale, Leake, Neshoba, Newton, Scott, Smith, Wayne, and Yazoo; Sixth, Adams, Amite, Covington, Greene, Hancock, Harrison, Jackson, Jones, Lawrence, Marion, Perry, Pike, and Wilkinson, to which Pearl River was added on its organization in 1890; Seventh, Claiborne, Copiah, Franklin, Hinds, Jefferson, Lincoln, Madison, Rankin, and Simpson. In 1882 a troublesome contest arose in the Second district between Manning, Democrat, and Gen. Chalmers, who ran as an independent. The tally sheet of Tate county showed a vote for "J. R. Chambless," though the vote was certified for Chalmers. The secretary of state disregarded the "Chambless" vote and certified the election of Manning. As a result of the contest in congress Chalmers was seated, June 25, 1884, in the 48th Congress. One of the delegation in this congress was a Republican, Elza Jeffords. The remaining five congressmen were Democrats: Ethelbert Barksdale, H. D. Money, H. L. Muldrow, O. R. Singleton, and H. S. Van Eaton. For the 49th Congress (1885-87), and continuously thereafter, a solid Democratic delegation was elected: John M. Allen, E. Barksdale, F. G. Barry, T. C. Catchings, J. B. Morgan, O. R. Singleton, and H. S. Van Eaton. The representation in the 50th Congress (1887-89) was John M. Allen, C. L. Anderson, F. G. Barry, T. C. Catchings, C. E. Hooker, J. B. Morgan, and T. R. Stockdale. There were the same representatives in the 51st Congress (1889-1891), except that Clarke Lewis took the place of F. G. Barry. In the 52nd Congress (1891-93), J. C. Kyle and J. H. Beeman replaced C. L. Anderson and J. B. Morgan. The 53rd Congress (1893-95) stood: John M. Allen, J. C. Kyle, T. C. Catchings, H. D. Money, J. S. Williams, T. R. Stockdale and C. E. Hooker. In the 54th Congress (1895-97), W. M. Denny and J. G. Spencer took the places of T. R. Stockdale and C. E. Hooker. The 55th Congress (1897-99) had as representatives from Mississippi: John M. Allen, Thomas Spight (from December 5, 1898, in place of W. V. Sullivan appointed to U. S. Senate), T. C. Catchings, A. F. Fox, J. S. Williams, F. A. McLain, and Patrick Henry; and the same gentlemen were elected for the

Digitized by Google

56th Congress (1899-1901). In the 57th Congress (1901-03), E. S. Candler, Jr., and C. E. Hooker replaced John M. Allen and T. C. Catchings. By the census of 1900 Mississippi was allowed another congressman, and the districts now stand: First, Alcorn, Tishomingo, Prentiss, Lee, Itawamba, Monroe, Lowndes, Oktibbeha, and Noxubee; Second, Tippah, Union, Benton, Marshall, Lafayette, DeSoto, Tate, Panola, and Tallahatchie; Third, Tunica, Quitman, Coahoma, Bolivar, Sunflower, Washington, Leflore, Holmes, Issaquena, and Sharkey; Fourth, Pontotoc, Chickasaw, Calhoun, Yalobusha, Grenada, Carroll, Montgomery, Clay, Webster, Choctaw, and Attala; Fifth, Winston, Leake, Neshoba, Kemper, Lauderdale, Newton, Scott, Smith, Jasper, and Clarke; Sixth, Wayne, Jones, Covington, Simpson, Lawrence, Perry, Jackson, Harrison, Pearl River, Hancock, and Greene, to which Lamar was added on its organization in 1904; Seventh, Claiborne, Copiah, Jefferson, Adams, Franklin, Lincoln, Pike, Amite, and Wilkinson; Eighth, Warren, Yazoo, Hinds, Rankin, and Madison. The representatives in the 58th Congress (1903-05) were: E. S. Candler, Jr., Thomas Spight, B. G. Humphreys, W. S. Hill, A. M. Byrd, E. J. Bowers, F. A. McLain, and J. S. Williams; the same gentlemen were re-elected for the 59th and 60th Congresses.

Under the primary election law of 1902, congressmen are chosen at the primaries of the Democratic party. The only opposition at the election in 1904 was in the Seventh or coast district, where 449 votes were cast for a socialist candidate.

Before the amendments to the United States constitution growing out of the war of 1861-65, the representation in the lower house of Congress of any State was based partly upon the number of slaves. The constitution provided then, and remains unchanged: "Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several States which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons." The Thirteenth amendment transferred the "other persons" to the class of "free persons," and consequently enlarged the representation of those States in which the "other persons" were found; the Fourteenth amendment provided that where, in any State, the suffrage was denied any race or color of people, the representation should be correspondingly reduced; and the Fifteenth amendment absolutely required that there should be no such denial of suffrage to any race or color of people. In

Digitized by Google

Congress from time to time the project has been broached of legislation to reduce the representation of any State in which there may be restriction of suffrage on account of race or color, and the possibility of such legislation was canvassed in the State constitutional convention of 1890; but the proposed legislation has not so far met with encouragement in any part of the Union.

Conn, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Copiah county, about 20 miles northwest of Hazlehurst, the county seat. Myles Station, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., is the nearest railroad point.

Constitutional Convention of 1817. The act of Congress, approved March 1, 1817, "to enable the people of the western part of the Mississippi territory to form a Constitution and State government, and for the admission of such State into the Union, on an equal footing with the original States," authorized the inhabitants to "form for themselves a constitution and State government, and to assume such name as they shall deem proper; and the said State when formed shall be admitted into the Union," etc. "All free white male citizens of the United States," of twenty-one years of age, residents of the territory one year, who had paid a county or territorial tax, and all persons in other respects qualified to vote for representatives in the assembly, were authorized to choose "representatives to form a convention." The act of congress apportioned the representatives among the counties, fixed the day of election on the first Monday and Tuesday in June, 1817, and provided that the convention should meet at the town of Washington, on the first Monday of July. The first business of the convention was stated to be the decision "whether it be or be not expedient, at that time, to form a constitution and State government for the people within the said Territory; and if it be determined to be expedient, the convention shall be, and hereby are, authorized to form a constitution and State government." The provisos were, (1) that "the State, when formed, shall be republican, and not repugnant to the principles" of the ordinance of July 13, 1787, between the people and States of the territory northwest of the river Ohio, so far as they had been extended to the Mississippi territory (which was, altogether, except in regard to the prohibition of slavery); (2) the convention must by "ordinance irrevocable without the consent of the United States," forever disclaim all right or title to the waste or unappropriated lands, which should remain "at the sole and entire disposition of the United States;" (3) every tract of land sold by congress should be exempt from State and local taxes

Digitized by Google

for five years from the day of sale; (4) lands belonging to non-resident citizens of the United States not resident in the State should never be taxed higher than the lands of residents; (5) no taxes shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States; (6) "the river Mississippi, and the navigable rivers and waters leading into the same, or into the gulf of Mexico, shall be common highways, and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said State, as to other citizens of the United States, without any tax, duty, impost or toll, therefor, imposed by the said State." In aid of the State, Congress provided, by the same act, that after Georgia and the Yazoo "fraud" claimants had been paid from the proceeds of sale of lands, five per cent of the net proceeds of the land offices should be reserved for public roads or canals, three-fifths to be expended inside the State and two-fifths upon roads leading to the State.

An election was accordingly held in each of the fourteen counties, and the following delegates chosen:

Warren county: Henry D. Downs, Andrew Glass. Claiborne county: Daniel Burnet, Walter Leake, Joshua G. Clarke, Thomas Barnes. Amite county: Henry Hanna, Thomas Batchelor, John Burton, Thomas Torrance, Angus Wilkinson, William Lattimore. Lawrence county: Harmon Runnels. George W. King. Hancock county: Noel Jourdan, Amos Burnet. Greene county: Laughlin McKay, John McRae. Marion county: John Ford, Dougal M'Laughlin. Adams county: David Holmes, Josiah Simpson, James C. Wilkins, John Taylor, Christopher Rankin, Edward Turner, Joseph Sessions, John Steele. Wilkinson county: George Poindexter, Daniel Williams, Abram M. Scott, John Joor, Gerard C. Brandon, Joseph Johnson. Franklin county: John Shaw, James Knox. Jackson county: John McLeod, Thomas Bilbo. Wayne county: James Patton, Clinch Gray. Pike county: David Dickson, William J. Minton, James Y. McNabb. Jefferson county: Cowles Mead, Cato West, Hezekiah J. Balch, Joseph E. Davis.

This "convention of the western part of the Mississippi territory" met at the town of Washington, on July 7, 1817, the 42d year of the independence of the United States of America. The hall used was the Methodist meeting house, an outgrowth of Lorenzo Dow's camp-meeting in 1805. On motion of Daniel Burnet a ballot was taken for president of the convention, and Gov. David Holmes was duly elected. For secretary Louis Winston was the choice. John Lowrey was made doorkeeper, and Latti-

Digitized by Google

more, Burnet, Patton, Turner and Ford were appointed a committee on rules.

Next day Cato West offered a resolution that "it is not expedient at this time to form a constitution and State government." The chair ruled it out of order, and Edward Turner offered a resolution that "it is expedient." Cowles Mead moved to take it up in committee of the whole next day, but the vote was against him, and the convention went at once into committee of the whole on the question. Next day, the committee reported the Turner resolution, and Poindexter moved to postpone consideration until March 15 next. The president ruled this motion in order, an appeal was taken to the whole house, yeas and nays were demanded by Runnels and Lattimore, and only five voted against the chair. On the question of postponement, which was then put, the affirmative vote was Balch, Brandon, Batchelor, Burton, Davis, Dickson, Joor, Johnson, Mead, McLaughlin, Poindexter, Scott, Williams, West—14; while the vote against postponement was 33.

Mr. Poindexter dropped out of the opposition now and gave notice of a resolution asking Congress for an extension of the eastern limits, doomed to be futile, but serving a temporary purpose to reconcile the advocates of one State. On the final vote upon the Turner resolution, however, there were eleven who stood out against the division—all of the above fourteen but Dickson, McLaughlin and Poindexter.

July 10 a committee of twenty was appointed to prepare a draft of a constitution—Poindexter, chairman, Simpson, Leake, Shaw, Rankin, Wilkins, Downs, West, Lattimore, Hanna, Minton, Runnels, Ford, Mead, Jourdan, Daniel Burnet, Patton, McKay, Bilbo and Brandon, to which McNabb was added next day.

Poindexter and others were appointed a committee on memorial for extension of boundary, and on the 11th an adjournment was taken to the 17th to give the committee of twenty-one time to report.

The report was duly made and ordered printed and the convention adjourned until Monday, the 21st, when consideration and amendment of the proposed constitution began. August 13 Poindexter's memorial was reported and adopted, only Lattimore and West voting against it.

The constitution was read and signed Friday, August 15, 1817.

An address to the President of the United States regarding the Indian claims to lands was adopted, and the president of the convention was instructed to transmit this and a memorial regarding Brit-

Digitized by Google

ish claims, and for extension of territory, to the senators and representatives to be elected; the secretary was ordered to send the chairs to Natchez to be used by the legislature; $100 was ordered paid for the rent of the meeting house, and, on motion of Mr. Poindexter, the thanks of the convention were extended to David Holmes, president thereof, to which he responded, briefly and appropriately, hoping that the constitution would "hand down to posterity unimpaired those great principles of freedom which the world admires and which Americans revere." Thereupon the convention adjourned. The expense of the convention was $9,703.98, which was paid out of a full treasury, leaving over $8,000 to be inherited by the State. There was no law for this disbursement, but it was afterward approved by the first State legislature,

One of the questions hardest to settle was the site of the State capital. Natchez had her friends, but there was a strong sentiment in favor of some more central location, to be made after the Indians should be removed. The question was avoided by requiring the first session of the legislature to be held at Natchez, and thereafter at such place as might be directed by law.

On the question of the name of the new State, Cowles Mead proposed that it should be Washington, and this received 17 votes to 23 for Mississippi, which was the recommendation of the committee. (Journal of the Convention, reprinted by Benj. P. Stockton, Port Gibson, 1831.)

"The men who gave Mississippi her first constitution belong now to an almost forgotten past, to a time that may be said to be the romantic period of the State's history. It is well to remember them. They belong to a time that can never be reproduced; it was indeed heroic. They had many of the noblest virtues of men. They represented a phase of Mississippi life which gave to succeeding generations a type of man that excited the admiration of all men. In many of them the rural simplicity of the plowman was combined with all the graces and accomplishments of the man of the world. All had a passionate fondness for statecraft, oratory and politics. They were high-strung, passionate and quick to take offense; they were men of superb courage, unmoving integrity and unsullied honor." (Rowland, Publs. M. H. S., VI. 90).

"More delegates claimed their nativity from the two States of Pennsylvania and North Carolina than from any other State except Virginia." (Leftwich.) Of many of these, biographical sketches are given in these volumes. Of others, the information is meagre. George W. King was of a prominent family in the Natchez district; Balch was

Digitized by Google

a lawyer who had emigrated from North Carolina to Tennessee and thence to Mississippi; Dr. John Shaw, of Jefferson county, was probably from the Carolinas; was a representative of Jefferson county in the assembly as early as 1803, and was prominent in the convention, being named fourth in the committee of twenty-one. The convention was saddened, August 1, by the announcement of his death, and mourning was worn by the members during the remainder of the session. John Ford was the hospitable South Carolinian inn-keeper on Pearl river on the road between Natchez and Tombigbee. McLaughlin was a North Carolina, Scotch-Irish settler on the same river, the father-in-law of Gov. Humphreys. Amos Burnet, who lived at Burnet's bluffs, in Hancock county, was a brother of Daniel Burnet. Gray was a lawyer and belonged to a Virginia family, from the State of Tennessee. McKay, McRae and "Long John" McLeod were worthy representatives of the Scotch settlements. Bilbo was a surveyor from Georgia. Runnels also was a Georgian, a former adherent of the trouble-seeking frontiersman, Gen. Elijah Clarke. He was the "first settler" of Lawrence county. One of his four sons became a governor of the State. Barnes, from North Carolina, had been prominent in the territory as president of the council. Downs, of Warren, was from the settlement on the river below Vicksburg. He had served as a representative in the assembly in 1808 and in 1813-17, and was an intelligent, accomplished gentleman, of considerable influence. His colleague, Andrew Glass, must have been a son of Anthony Glass, who resided at Fort Nogales at the time of the Spanish occupation. Daniel Williams was a North Carolinian, from Tennessee, a lawyer and planter. He had been nominated for the council in 1816. Gen. John Joor was a South Carolinian, of Huguenot descent, a planter, legislator, director of the bank, wealthy, convivial, elegant, a "fire-eater"—in politics. Maj. Joseph Johnson was a Virginian, brother of Henry Johnson, governor of Louisiana. Hanna, Batchelor, Burton, Torrance and Wilkinson were substantial planters, of high character. Burton acted as attorney-general east of Pearl river in the territorial-state interregnum. Louis Winston, the secretary, afterward a circuit judge, had been attorney-general of Madison county, 1809-17.

Constitutional Convention of 1832. A bill providing for a Constitutional convention was introduced in the house in January, 1830, but was indefinitely postponed.

It appears from the governor's message of November, following, that he believed popular sentiment was in favor of a conven-

Digitized by Google

tion. That session submitted the question to the people; there was a favorable vote in August, 1831, and thereupon was passed the act of Dec. 16, 1831, by a vote of 20 to 16 in the House, providing for the election in August, 1832, of representatives to a convention to meet at Jackson on the second Monday of September, 1832.

The movement for a convention was a demand for greater powers of self-government by the majority, and part of a world-wide revival of the same excellent gospel. The election of Andrew Jackson was a forerunner. In 1831-32 the spirit of the times was indicated by the forcing of the reform bill through the British parliament by great popular commotions accompanied by riots; by the deposition of Louis Philippe in France, and the democratic agitation in Germany; also by general agitation of the abolition of slavery, which affected the convention to the extent of causing much discussion of the proposition to forbid the inter-state slave trade.

In the Mississippi archives are preserved the broadsides for and against N. G. Howard as a candidate for the convention in Rankin county. He stood for manhood suffrage, ad valorem taxes, limited term of office, election of officers by the people, separate judges for the circuit and supreme courts, a legislature once in two years, no dominant church, free public schools with the funds distributed impartially for the benefit of the common people.

The Journal (printed at Jackson, by Peter Isler, 1832,) recites that the convention convened at the Capitol, in the town of Jackson, on Monday the tenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1832, and of the independence of the United States of America, the 57th. . . . The attendance was very general, the entire number of the delegation being present, with the exception of one person, detained by indisposition. At 11 o'clock, a. m., Mr. Dickson arose and addressed the convention on the subject of its organization; when Mr. Johnson was called to the chair, and John H. Mallory appointed secretary pro tem. Mr. Wright submitted the resolution to elect a president, and Quitman and Trotter were appointed tellers. P. Rutilius R. Pray, David Dickson, Charles Lynch, Thomas Freeland and Gerard C. Brandon were balloted for, and Pray was elected on the second ballot. John H. Mallory was chosen secretary almost unanimously; Joseph G. Anderson sergeant at arms; Lewis Whitesides, doorkeeper; Aaron Lindsay reading clerk, and Willis A. Farris assistant clerk.

The complete membership of the convention was as follows:

Adams—John A. Quitman, Spence M. Grayson, Stephen Duncan. Amite—Richard Hurst, Isaiah Cain. Claiborne—Thomas Free-

Digitized by Google

land, Thomas Gale, Daniel Greenleaf. Copiah—Seth Granberry, William P. Rose. Covington—Frederick Pope. Franklin—Daniel McMillan. Greene—David McRae. Hinds—David Dickson, James Scott, Vernon C. Hicks. Hancock—P. Rutilius R. Pray. Jefferson—Putnam T. Williams, Cicero Jefferson. Jackson—William C. Seamon. Jones—Nathaniel Jones. Lawrence—Aloysius M. Keegan, Joseph W. Pendleton. Lowndes—James F. Trotter. Madison—Russell M. Williamson. Marion—Dugald McLaughlin. Monroe—George Higgason. Perry—Jacob J. H. Morris. Pike—James Y. McNabb, Laban Bacot. Rankin—Nathan G. Howard. Simpson—John B. Lowe. Warren—William J. Redd. Washington—Andrew Knox. Wayne—Thomas P. Falconer. Wilkinson—Gerard C. Brandon, Edward T. Farish, Joseph Johnson. Yazoo—Howell W. Runnels, Richard F. Floyd. There were also 8 district representatives: Yazoo and Madison—William J. Austin. Monroe, Lowndes and Rankin—Daniel W. Wright. Warren and Washington—Eugene Magee. Copiah and Jefferson—Benjamin Kennedy. Amite and Franklin—Richard A. Stewart. Lawrence, Simpson and Covington—Charles Lynch. Jones, Perry, Greene, Hancock, Jackson and Wayne—John Black. Pike and Marion—James Jones.

Simeon P. Shope contested the election of McNabb, and was represented by Henry S. Foote, but the contest failed.

The chairmen of committees were: On the bill of rights, Howard; executive department, Jefferson; judicial department, Quitman; legislative department, Brandon; general provisions, Trotter. It was Quitman, however, who finally reported the bill of rights, as well as a counter report on the judiciary. Brandon resigned before the close of the session.

The doctrines of the bill of rights were the topic uppermost, and Mr. Howard reported on Thursday that these amendments were advised: That there should be no property qualification for suffrage or public office; that "the people are capable of self-government and of electing their own officers, and ought to exercise this act directly through the ballot box, in all cases where they can with advantage and convenience do so, and that whenever the people delegate this inestimable power the reason and necessity for so doing shall be strong and imperative;" that "to preserve the principle of rotation in office and prevent office holders from becoming oppressive or unmindful of their duty as public servants," no office should be held during life or good behavior; that no person should hold more than one office at the same time; that the execu-

Digitized by Google

tive and judicial and legislative powers should be strictly separate, "to the end that it may be a government of laws and not of men; that monopolies are odious and contrary to the spirit of a free government and ought not to be suffered in any case whatever."

The words of President Pray at the adjournment, Oct. 26, may be taken as the understanding of their work by the leaders in this convention.

"Though we are all liable to error in all our investigations, yet some rule of action must be adopted, and in all communities or bodies of men the will of the greater number must constitute the general will, and that will, when it does not violate the great conditions of the social compact, is always politically right. It is therefore, in the birth of societies, the Chiefs of the Republic form the institutions, but afterwards those institutions form the Chiefs. We have now formed a new Constitution for the State of Mississippi; we have greatly enlarged the duties and liberties of the people; we have pushed forward the bounds of legitimate democracy; and if experience shall fix the sanction of truth to our doctrines (which I doubt not), our labors will form a proud era in the history of Mississippi, and we may justly anticipate that, although we are among the youngest members of the confederacy, we shall ere long be followed by those of more mature years. The operations of this constitution will form a new school of politicians. Our children, who are to succeed us in the government, will find themselves unshackled by the immutable laws of precedent, which have so long bound us down to earth, to follow the footsteps of anterior generations; and, commencing where we have paused, their march will be onward."

A committee of the house in 1833 reported that "the following named members of the convention claimed no more than the compensation provided for by law, viz: John A. Quitman, J. W. Pendleton, James Jones and Gerard C. Brandon; and that no claim has been presented for the compensation of John Black." Mr. Pray, the president, had drawn $251 in excess, and others in smaller amounts, aggregating over $3,000.

Governor Quitman, who opposed the extension of suffrage, said in his message of January, 1836, "I should fail to discharge my duty, did I withhold the expression of my deliberate opinion, that the Constitution of this State as revised in the year 1832, has not realized the anticipations of the people." He refrained from discussing general principles, but suggested "some amendment to the provisions from which an almost total interregnum in the govern-

Digitized by Google

ment must result biennially, and to remove the restrictions on apportionment which must operate oppressively on the new counties." [Also see Scott's Adm.]

Constitutional Convention of 1851. Gen. John A. Quitman wrote to J. S. Preston of South Carolina in March, 1851, his view of the situation generally: that the opinion they held, that "the political equality of the slaveholding states is incompatible with the present confederation as construed and acted on by the majority," was growing in the cotton states; there was some indication of such sentiment in Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky and Missouri, and to some extent in Texas and Louisiana, "but they were frowned down by most of their public men as treasonable and revolutionary. There is then, no present hope that a majority of the slaveholding states will unite in any effective measures for curing the evils." In Alabama, Florida and Louisiana, there was much discontent expressed, "but nowhere, except in South Carolina and Mississippi, is it proposed to act authoritatively on these questions." He asked South Carolina to take the lead, and felt assured that Mississippi would take position by her side. (Claiborne's Quitman, II, 125-6; also see Matthews and Quitman Adms.; Convention of 1849; Nashville Convention.)

The authoritative action brought on by Quitman as governor, was the convention regularly elected by the people, which met at Jackson, November 10, 1851. "It was composed of 93 delegates and was, without doubt, the most distinguished of the ante-bellum assemblages." (Garner).

The membership of the convention was as follows: Adams—John T. McMurran, James H. Veazie. Amite—David W. Hurst, William L. Huff. Attala—Samuel Gilleland, Jason Niles. Bolivar—William Vick. Carroll—Samuel Hart, C. F. Hemingway, Isaac Sullivan. Chickasaw—J. T. Griffin, T. S. Evans. Choctaw—George Huie, Thomas Fox. Claiborne—William S. Wilson. Copiah—Robert Miller, Frank Sturges. Clarke—Allen McLendon. DeSoto—J. C. N. Robertson, J. J. Williams, Samuel Watson. Franklin—James M. Jones. Greene—Norman McLeod. Hancock—Robert Montgomery. Hinds—William L. Sharkey, Amos R. Johnston, G. G. Banks. Holmes—W. A. Purdom, J. M. Gwin. Harrison—William A. Champlin. Itawamba—George W. Stovall, John F. Duncan, Drury Sawyer. Issaquena—William T. Lowry. Jasper—William P. Cherry. Jefferson—Charles Clark. Jones—John Easterling. Kemper—W. R. Vaughn, Duncan P. McAllum. Lafayette—Isaac A. Duncan, William Hale. Leake—David S.

Digitized by Google

McDonald. Lauderdale—Sylvanus Evans, W. L. Cole. Lawrence —W. P. Harris. Lowndes—Joseph B. Cobb, William Barksdale, Thomas C. Billups. Madison—Patrick Henry, Montfort Jones. Marion—William James Rankin. Marshall—J. W. C. Watson, Phineas T. Scruggs, Richard Phillips. Monroe—Stephen Adams, James A. Butler. Neshoba—James L. Backstrom. Newton—John H. Wells. Noxubee—George H. Foote, Anderson W. Dabney. Oktibbeha—William R. Cannon. Perry—Poster J. Myers. Pike —Thomas J. Connelly. Pontotoc—Jefferson Wilson, James C. Jones, Benjamin S. Edwards. Rankin—Joseph McDowell. Scott —Seaburn J. Smith. Simpson—Henry Sturgis. Smith—Samuel Keown. Sunflower—W. N. Scales. Tallahatchie—James S. Bailey. Tippah—Orlando Davis, Benj. Collins, John Boatner, Stephen B. Jones. Tishomingo—Wm. L. Duncan, Wm. H. Muse, Benj. N. Kenyon, Cornelius Carmack. Warren—Wm. A. Lake, Wm. H. Johnson. Wayne—Samuel H. Powe. Wilkinson—James Alexander Ventress. Winston—George G. Snedecor, John C. Holmes. Yalobusha—John B. Ashe, Samuel R. Garner, R. H. Gollady. Yazoo—Philip J. Burrus, Daniel A. James. Panola— —— Piner.

The convention was called to order by Stephen Adams; William A. Lake was temporary chairman, and Cornelius Carmack was elected president; Fleming L. Swann, secretary. A committee of thirteen was appointed to submit resolutions, as follows: James A. Ventress, chairman; Orlando Davis, Jefferson Wilson, J. W. C. Watson, C. F. Hemingway, J. B. Cobb, W. R. Cannon, W. L. Sharkey, Samuel Gilleland, William H. Johnson, J. T. McMurran, Wiley P. Harris, W. A. Champlin.

The minority of this committee—Cannon, Harris and Gilleland —reported resolutions reasserting the resolutions of the partisan convention of 1849, interpreting the election of September as acquiescence in the compromise but not a sanction of the legislation, and finally that the State had "unquestionable right to withdraw from the union." The minority also contended that it was the duty of the convention to submit any resolutions they adopted to the vote of the people, but the majority of the convention considered that the nature of the resolutions made this unnecessary. (On the general question of submission, see Mayes' Lamar, p. 68). The report of the majority, that the asserted right of secession was utterly unsanctioned, was adopted by a vote of 72 to 17. The resolution of censure was adopted 52 to 29. The convention adjourned November 17.

The resolutions, adopted almost unanimously (only three in

Digitized by Google

opposition), are printed in Claiborne's Life of Quitman, II, ch. xvii. They begin: "The position of Mississippi, declared in convention at Jackson, which met on the 10th day of November, 1851. The people of Mississippi, in convention assembled, as expressive of their deliberate judgment on the great questions involved in the sectional controversy between the slaveholding and non-slaveholding states of the American Union, adopt the following resolutions." Then follow eight resolutions, of which the substance was, that having maturely considered the congressional legislation affecting slavery, the people of Mississippi, "while they do not entirely approve, will abide by it as a permanent adjustment of this sectional controversy, as long as the same, in all its features, shall be faithfully adhered to and enforced." That they perceived nothing in this legislation that "should be permitted to disturb the friendly and peaceful 'existing relations between the government of the United States and the government and people of the State of Mississippi,' the latter quotation being from the call for the convention." 3d. Therefore resolved, that in the opinion of this Convention, the people of the State of Mississippi will abide by the Union as it is, and by the Constitution of the United States without amendment. That they hold the Union secondary in importance only to the rights and principles it was designed to perpetuate; that past associations, present fruition, and future prospects will bind them to it so long as it continues to be the safeguard of these rights and principles. 4th. Resolved further, That, in the opinion of this Convention, the asserted right of secession from the Union, on the part of a State or States, is utterly unsanctioned by the federal Constitution, which was framed to establish and not to destroy the Union of the States, and that no secession can, in fact, take place without a subversion of the Union established, and which will not virtually amount in its effects and consequences to a civil revolution." The convention declared there might be legislation which would amount to intolerable oppression, and would justify a resort to measures of resistance. These would be, interference with the institution of slavery in the States; interference in the slave trade between the States, legislation regarding slavery in the places subject to the jurisdiction of congress incompatible with the safety and tranquillity of the slaveholding states, a refusal to admit a new State on the ground of its toleration of slavery, the prohibition of slavery in any territory, the repeal or non-enforcement of the fugitive slave law.

Further agitation of the subject was deprecated, and the final

Digitized by Google

resolution was, "8th. Resolved, That, in the opinion of this Convention, without intending to call in question the motives of the members of the legislature, the call of this convention by the legislature, at its last extraordinary session, was unauthorized by the people, and that said act, in peremptorily ordering a convention of the people of the State without first submitting to them the question whether there should be a convention or no convention, was an unwarranted assumption of power by the legislature, at war with the spirit of republican institutions, an encroachment upon the rights of the people, and can never be rightfully invoked as a precedent."

Constitutional Convention of 1861. For preliminary events see Pettus Administration. Before the meeting of this convention South Carolina had declared herself an independent State, (Dec. 20th), and the newspapers contained accounts of the military operations against Forts Moultrie and Sumter; the Mobile forts were seized by Alabama early in January, and it was "expected that a combination of Southerners exists by which the government at Washington will be taken possession of by the South," in opposition to a similar rumored movement from the North.

The opening of the convention was preceded by a caucus at which the work was arranged, on the lines of a plan of secession prepared by L. Q. C. Lamar.

The membership of the Convention was as follows: Adams—A. K. Farrar, Josiah Winchester. Attala—E. H. Sanders, J. W. Wood. Amite—D. W. Hurst. Bolivar—M. H. McGehee. Carroll—J. Z. George, W. Booth. Claiborne—H. T. Ellett. Coahoma—J. L. Alcorn. Copiah—P. S. Catchings, B. King. Clarke—S. H. Terral. Choctaw—W. F. Brantley, W. H. Witty, J. H. Edwards. Chickasaw—J. A. Orr, C. B. Baldwin. Covington—A. C. Powell. Calhoun—W. A. Sumner, M. D. L. Stephens. DeSoto—J. R. Chalmers, S. D. Johnston, T. Lewers. Franklin—D. H. Parker. Green—T. J. Roberts. Hinds—W. P. Harris, W. P. Anderson, W. B. Smart. Holmes—J. M. Dyer, W. L. Keirn. Harrison—D. C. Glenn. Hancock—J. B. Deason. Issaquena—A. C. Gibson. Itawamba—R. O. Beene, A. B. Bullard, W. H. H. Tison, M. C. Cummings. Jasper—O. C. Dease. Jackson—A. E. Lewis. Jefferson—J. S. Johnston. Jones—J. H. Powell. Kemper—O. Y. Neely, T. H. Woods. Lawrence—W. Gwin. Lowndes—W. S. Barry, G. R. Clayton. Leake—W. B. Colbert. Lauderdale—J. B. Ramsey, F. C. Semmes. Lafayette—L. Q. C. Lamar, T. D. Isom. Marshall—A. M. Clayton, J. W. Clapp, S. Benton, H. W. Walter, W. M. Lee.

Digitized by Google

Madison—A. P. Hill. Monroe—S. J. Gholson, F. M. Rogers. Marion—H. Mayson. Noxubee—Israel Welsh. Neshoba—D. M. Backstrom. Newton—M. M. Keith. Oktibbeha—T. C. Bookter. Perry—P. J. Myers. Pike—J. M. Nelson. Panola—J. B. Fiser, E. F. McGehee. Pontotoc—C. D. Fontaine, J. B. Herring, H. R. Miller, R. W. Flournoy. Rankin—J. J. Thornton, W. Denson. Sunflower—E. P. Jones. Simpson—W. J. Douglas. Smith—W. Thompson. Scott—C. W. Taylor. Tallahatchie—A. Pattison. Tishomingo—A. E. Reynolds, W. W. Bonds, T. P. Young, J. A. Blair. Tunica—A. Miller. Tippah—O. Davis, J. H. Berry, J. S. Davis, D. B. Wright. Washington—J. Shall Yerger. Wilkinson—A. C. Holt. Wayne—W. J. Eckford. Warren—Walker Brooke, T. A. Marshall. Winston—J. Kennedy, W. S. Bolling. Yalobusha—F. M. Aldridge, W. R. Barksdale. Yazoo—H. Vaughan, G. B. Wilkinson.

A list of the members, published after the Convention, classified them politically as State Rights Democrat, Southern, Southern Rights, Secession Whig, Secession Democrat, Secessionist, etc., besides plain Democrat and Whig. Most of the opponents of secession were entered as Whigs. Charles D. Fontaine listed himself as "disunionist per se;" D. W. Hurst, "opposed to universal suffrage;" J. Z. George, "Southern." There were 84 Democrats and 25 Whigs.

The convention was called to order by S. J. Gholson at noon Monday, Jan. 7, 1861, and H. T. Ellett was called to the chair. The Rev. C. K. Marshall offered prayer. H. H. Tison was appointed secretary pro tem. The roll of counties was called and delegates registered. The first ballot showed W. S. Barry in the lead for chairman, but the majority was divided, and the minority voted 17 for J. L. Alcorn. On the third ballot Barry received 58 votes and was elected. F. A. Pope was elected secretary, S. Pool doorkeeper, and W. I. Westbrook sergeant-at-arms.

On the motion of Mr. Lamar a committee of fifteen was appointed by the president, "with instructions to prepare and report as speedily as possible an ordinance providing for the withdrawal of the State of Mississippi from the present Federal Union, with a view to the establishment of a new Confederacy, to be composed of the seceding States," on which Mr. Lamar moved the previous question, and the motion was carried without debate.

Next day six standing committees were appointed, and the Committee of Fifteen was announced, as follows: L. Q. C. Lamar, W. P. Harris, S. J. Gholson, J. L. Alcorn, H. T. Ellett, Walker

Digitized by Google

Brooke, H. R. Miller, J. A. Blair, A. M. Clayton, Alfred Holt, J. Z. George, E. H. Saunders, Benj. King, G. R. Clayton, Orlando Davis. Of these, Alcorn, Brooke and Blair were prominent opponents of secession.

Next day, on motion of Mr. Lamar, the previous question being carried, the convention went into secret session to consider the ordinance. Meeting again in open session at 4:30, Mr. Lamar reported "An Ordinance to dissolve the Union between the State of Mississippi and the States united with her under the compact entitled the Constitution of the United States." Mr. Yerger offered a substitute entitled "An Ordinance providing for the final adjustment of all difficulties between the free and slave States of the United States by securing further Constitutional guarantees within the present Union." This substitute was rejected by a vote of 78 to 21, the 21 being Messrs. Brooke, Blair, Bonds, Bullard, Cummings, Farrar, Flournoy, Herring, Hurst, Marshall, McGehee of Bolivar, Myers, Parker, Reynolds, Sanders, Sumner, Stevens, Thornton, Winchester, Yerger, Young.

Alcorn then proposed an amendment that the ordinance should not go into effect until Alabama, Georgia, Florida and Louisiana had resolved to secede; which was lost 74 to 25. Walker Brooke offered an amendment that the ordinance should not take effect until it had been voted on by the people at an election to be held second Monday of February, which was lost, 70 to 29.

The Lamar ordinance was then adopted by a vote of 84 to 15. The fifteen were Winchester and Farrar of Adams county, T. A. Marshall of Warren; Reynolds, Bonds, Young and Blair of Tishomingo; Hurst of Amite, Bullard and Cummings of Itawamba, Parker of Franklin, Myers of Perry, Thornton of Rankin, Yerger of Washington, Sanders of Attala.

The president was requested to telegraph the action to the governors of all the slave holding States and the delegates in congress, and the convention adjourned at ten o'clock.

Before adjournment C. R. Dickson entered the hall bearing a blue silk banner, with a single white star in the center, which he handed the president as the gift of Mrs. H. H. Smyth of Jackson. It was unfurled amid great applause.

Outside, the passage of the ordinance was greeted with salutes of cannon and great enthusiasm, and it was the same throughout the State. The next night, there was an illumination of the Capitol and buildings generally, and, at the theatre, the "Bonnie Blue Flag" was sung for the first time by its author, an Irish actor,

Digitized by Google

Harry McCarty, who saw the flag presented. At Natchez, the editor of the Courier daring to deny that there was any enthusiasm, a grand ratification meeting was held.

Next day the convention talked of military matters mainly—the fortification of Vicksburg, Natchez and Mississippi city, and a military board. S. J. Gholson read his resignation as judge of the Federal court; Maj. Earl VanDorn, of the United States army, was invited to a seat within the bar; Armistead Burt presented his credentials as commissioner from the Republic of South Carolina; postmasters and mail clerks were requested to continue to perform their duties until further orders from the Convention.

Mississippi settled the question if South Carolina should have support. An ordinance of secession was adopted by the convention of Florida, Jan. 10, and by Alabama, Jan. 11.

The two dramatic incidents of the Convention, wrote Judge Thomas H. Woods, were the explanations of their final votes by the two most prominent opponents of secession, James L. Alcorn and Walker Brooke. Alcorn said, "The die is cast—the Rubicon is crossed—and I enlist myself with the army that marches on Rome." Brooke said he had done his best to bring about coöperation of the Southern States in demanding guarantees of the North before proceeding to form a Southern Confederacy. "I have failed. . . . Should I vote against the ordinance after what has passed, I should vote to do nothing. Shall this convention adjourn without action? Should we do so, we would make ourselves obnoxious to the scorn and ridicule of the world. . . . Perhaps already the waters of Charleston harbor are dyed with the blood of our friends and countrymen. . . . I vote aye."

The Convention continued in session until January 26. The ordinance of secession was signed January 15, by all the members present but Mr. Thornton. Thornton had been for a year captain of the Rankin Guards, and commander of his battalion, and was soon after this in the field. Resolutions were adopted recognizing the "sovereign and independent nations" of South Carolina, Alabama and Florida. The matter of proceeding to organize a Southern Confederacy and merge the Republic of Mississippi therein, was the subject of prolonged debate. Mr. Fontaine's proposition that the proposed constitution of the Confederacy should be submitted to the vote of the people was rejected 49 to 43.

The constitution of the State was revised and amended, and readopted January 26.

A number of ordinances were passed: To reorganize the mili-

Digitized by Google

tary system under four brigadier-generals and one major-general, to constitute, with the governor, a military board with broad powers; Levying a heavy tax for a military fund for defense of the State, and providing for the issue of treasury notes, not to exceed one million dollars, the proceeds to go to the same fund; Authorizing delegates to the proposed convention at Montgomery to form a Southern Confederacy; Taking possession of the public lands and all property of the United States within the State; Creating the office of postmaster-general and the continuance of postal service; appointing the then United States senators and congressmen to any Congress that should be convened; creating a Council of Three to advise the governor until the State should enter a Confederacy; regulating citizenship; providing for the purchase of military supplies. The text of the ordinance is as follows:

The people of the State of Mississippi, in Convention assembled, do ordain and declare, and it is hereby ordained and declared as follows, to wit:

Section 1st. That all the laws and ordinances by which the said State of Mississippi became a member of the Federal Union of the United States of America be, and the same are hereby repealed, and that all obligations on the part of the said State or the people thereof to observe the same, be withdrawn, and that the said State doth hereby resume all the rights, functions and powers which, by any of said laws or ordinances, were conveyed to the government of the said United States, and is absolved from all the obligations, restraints and duties incurred to the said Federal Union, and shall from henceforth be a free, sovereign and independent State.

Section 2nd. That so much of the first section of the seventh article of the Constitution of this State as requires members of the Legislature, and all officers, executive and judicial, to take an oath or affirmation to support the Constitution of the United States be, and the same is hereby abrogated and annulled.

Section 3rd. That all rights acquired and vested under the Constitution of the United States, or under any act of Congress passed, or treaty made, in pursuance thereof, or under any law of this State, and not incompatible with this Ordinance, shall remain in force and have the same effect as if the Ordinance had not been passed.

Section 4th. That the people of the State of Mississippi hereby consent to form a Federal Union with such of the States as may have seceded or may secede from the Union of the United States

Digitized by Google

of America, upon the basis of the present Constitution of the said United States, except such parts thereof as embrace other portions than such seceding States.

Thus ordained and declared in Convention the 9th day of January, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Sixty-one. In testimony of the passage of which and the determination of the members of this Convention to uphold and maintain the State in the position she has assumed by said Ordinance, it is signed by the President and Members of this Convention this the fifteenth day of January, A. D., 1861. W. S. BARRY, President. (Here follow all the names of members given above, save J. W. Wood of Attala, and J. J. Thornton, of Rankin. See Journal of the Convention, pp. 119-122.)

The convention also adopted "a declaration of the immediate causes which induce and justify the secession of Mississippi," beginning, "Our position is thoroughly identified with the institution of slavery —the greatest material interest of the world," that "a blow at slavery is a blow at commerce and civilization. That blow has long been aimed at the institution, and was at the point of reaching its consummation. There was no choice left us but submission to the mandates of abolition, or a dissolution of the Union, whose principles had been subverted to work out our ruin." The aggressive steps of the hostility to slavery were then recounted briefly, including, "It has invaded a State, and invested with the honors of martyrdom the wretch whose purpose was to apply flames to our dwellings and the weapons of destruction to our lives." Finally it was said: "Utter subjugation awaits us in the Union, if we should consent longer to remain in it. It is not a matter of choice, but of necessity. We must submit to degradation, and to the loss of property worth four billions of money, or we must secede from the Union framed by our fathers, to secure this as well as every other species of property. For a less cause than this, our fathers separated from the Crown of England. Our decision is made. We follow their footsteps. We embrace the alternative of separation; and for the reasons here stated, we resolve to maintain our rights with the full consciousness of the justice of our course, and the undoubting belief of our ability to maintain it."

There was considerable sentiment for A. G. Brown as president of the Confederacy and Jefferson Davis commander of the army, but as early as February 1, it was the general impression that Davis would be chosen as president. The delegates selected for the Southern Congress to be held at Montgomery were Wiley P.

Digitized by Google

Harris, Walker Brooke, A. M. Clayton, W. Sydney Wilson, J. A. P. Campbell, William S. Barry, James T. Harrison.

March 25, 1861, the convention met again, on the call of its president, W. S. Barry, and received a certified copy of "the Constitution of the Confederate States," the product of the labors of the Montgomery convention. It was referred to a committee of five—Glenn, Yerger, George, Jones and O. Davis, as were Yerger's ordinance to submit it to the people, Clayton's ordinance to elect a new convention to consider it, Glenn's ordinance to adopt by this convention, and Brooke's motion to submit the constitution directly to the people. The committee reported an ordinance adopting the constitution. The debate on the method of adoption occupied four days, about one-third of the members voting for some form of submission to popular vote. But every proposition failing, the ordinance of ratification was adopted, 78 to 7, March 29, 1861. The seven were Cummings, Marshall, Reynolds, Sanders, Stephens, Wood of Attala and Yerger.

The following is the text of this ordinance: "Be it ordained by the People of Mississippi in Convention assembled, and it is hereby ordained by authority of the same, That the Constitution adopted by the Convention at Montgomery, in the State of Alabama, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, for the permanent Federal Government of the Confederate States of America, be, and the same is hereby, adopted and ratified by the State of Mississippi acting in its sovereign and independent character, and the State of Mississippi hereby accedes to and becomes a member of the Confederacy provided for in said Constitution."

This session again amended the State constitution, and revised former ordinances, and adopted new ones, mainly to meet the new conditions of the State as a member of the Confederacy. It is of interest that the Convention did not transfer the public land to the Confederate States, but did transfer fortifications, light houses, etc. The Convention adjourned March 30. See Pettus Administration, Montgomery Convention and Congressmen. Also see Mississippi Secession Convention, by T. H. Woods, Hist. Soc. Publs., VI, 91.

Constitutional Convention of 1865. This convention met at Jackson, Monday, August 14, 1865, in pursuance of the proclamation of Governor Sharkey, who had been appointed for that purpose by President Johnson, commander-in-chief of the United States army, then occupying the State after the surrender of the

Digitized by Google

Confederate States armies. Judge Yerger said, toward the close of the session: "It is not, as it is sometimes styled, a convention of the State of Mississippi, but it is a convention of the delegates of the people of Mississippi . . . for a specified and definite purpose, and for that purpose alone have we been sent here." The convention was under the policy of "reconstruction" proposed by President Johnson in his North Carolina proclamation of May 29, 1865, immediately following the cessation of hostilities. (See Reconstruction and Sharkey's Adm.) The delegates to the convention were elected by the counties August 7, and appeared as follows:

Adams—William T. Martin, Samuel H. Lambdin. Amite—David W. Hurst. Attala—Elijah H. Sanders, Jason Niles. Bolivar—Lafayette Jones. Calhoun—Charles A. Lewers, Eli J. Byars. Carroll—William Hemingway, John A. Binford. Chickasaw—James M. Wallace, Allen White. Choctaw—James H. Dorris, Robert C. Johnson, Robert B. Wooley. Claiborne—James H. Maury. Clarke—James A. Heard. Coahoma—Walter C. Stricklin. Copiah—Ephraim G. Peyton, William A. Stone. Covington—Alexander H. Hall. DeSoto—Reuben T. Sanders, Thomas S. Tate, Franklin J. Malone. Franklin—K. R. Webb. Greene—Not represented. Hancock—Daniel C. Stanley. Harrison—L. L. Davis. Hinds—William Yerger, Amos R. Johnston, George L. Potter. Holmes—Robert H. Montgomery, J. F. Sessions. Issaquena—Lawrence T. Wade. Itawamba—John M. Simonton, Braxton Casey, Wiley W. Gaither, M. C. Cummings. Jackson—William Griffin. Jasper—Caleb Lindsey. Jefferson—George P. Farley. Jones—Thomas G. Crawford. Kemper—James S. Hamm, Henry J. Gully. Lafayette—Richard W. Phipps, Hugh A. Barr. Lauderdale—Charles E. Rushing, Peyton King. Lawrence—Edmund J. Goode. Leake—Dempsey Sparkman. Lowndes—James T. Harrison, Thomas C. Billups. Madison—William McBride. Marion—Hamilton Mayson. Marshall—William M. Compton, James F. Trotter, William Wall, Lawrence Johnson, J. W. C. Watson. Monroe—Lock E. Houston, Cornelius Dowd. Neshoba—Lucius C. Franklin. Newton—Joseph M. Loper. Noxubee—Hampton L. Jarnagin. Oktibbeha—David Pressley. Panola—Samuel Matthews, Lunsford P. Cooper. Perry—J. Prentiss Carter. Pike—James B. Quinn. Pontotoc—Charles T. Bond, Joseph L. Morphis, Nicholas Blackwell, James W. Wylie. Rankin—Richard Cooper, John B. Lewis. Scott—John G. Owen. Simpson—Thomas R. Gowan. Smith—Harvey F. Johnson. Sunflower—William

Digitized by Google

McD. Martin. Tallahatchie—James S. Bailey. Tippah—James H. Kennedy, William A. Crum, Lipford, Abraham Slover. Tishomingo—William L. Duncan, Robert A. Hill, Benjamin C. Rives, Arthur E. Reynolds. Tunica—Francis A. Owens. Washington—J. Shall Yerger. Wayne—James A. Horne. Wilkinson—William L. Brandon. Winston—Abraham Reed, George Y. Woodward. Warren—Charles Swett, Thomas A. Marshall. Yalobusha—James Wier, Robert M. Brown. Yazoo—James H. Wilson, Robert S. Hudson.

There were 98 delegates, Greene county having failed to elect two to make an even hundred. Seventy were Whigs, most of whom had opposed secession in 1860-61, including the distinguished Confederate officers, Martin, Simonton and Swett. Only 18 were listed as Democrats, and of these several had been Union Democrats. Seven had been members of the convention of 1861, and six of these had voted against secession—Cummings, Hurst, Marshall, Mayson, Reynolds, E. H. Sanders and J. S. Yerger. (J. L. Power's tabular view.)

The convention was called to order by Governor Sharkey; Mr. Johnston of Hinds was made president pro tem; J. Shall Yerger was elected permanent president, and J. L. Power secretary. As the convention proceeded to business Col. Simonton raised the point of order that the oath to support the constitution of the United States must be administered, which was accordingly done.

On motion of William Yerger a committee of fifteen was appointed to report amendments "proper and expedient to restore the State of Mississippi to its constitutional relation to the Federal Government and entitle its citizens to protection by the United States against invasion and domestic violence," and a similar committee on the secession ordinances. These committees, the important ones of the convention, were as follows: On State Constitution: Harrison, Hill, Simonton, Houston, Yerger, Hamm, Rushing, Niles, Lewis, Peyton, McBride, Martin, Maury, Hemingway, Owens. On Ordinances and Laws: Johnston, Reynolds, Johnson of Choctaw, Potter, Trotter, Balley, Lindsey, Sanders of Attala, Sessions, Jarnagin, Goode, Wier, Hurst, Cooper, Billups.

Governor Sharkey received (Garner's Reconstruction, p. 84; but it does not appear in the Proceedings) a despatch from President Johnson, as follows:

"I hope that without delay your convention will amend your State constitution abolishing slavery and denying to all future legislatures the power to legislate that there is property in man;

Digitized by Google

also that they will adopt the amendment to the Constitution of the United States abolishing slavery. If you could extend the elective franchise to all persons of color who can read the Constitution of the United States in English and write their names, and to all persons of color who own real estate valued at not less than $250 and pay taxes thereon, you would completely disarm the adversary and set an example the other States will follow. This you can do with perfect safety, and you thus place the Southern States, in reference to free persons of color, upon the same basis with the free States. I hope and trust your convention will do this, and, as a consequence, the radicals, who are wild upon negro franchise, will be completely foiled in their attempt to keep the States from renewing their relations to the Union by not accepting their senators and representatives." These things the convention did not do, except that, by a compromise, slavery was admitted to be "destroyed" and therefore prohibited in the future. It is worthy of note that the constitution of 1832, yet in force, provided that the legislature should have power to "admit to all the rights and privileges of free white citizens of the State, all such persons of the Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes of Indians as shall choose to remain in this State;" but the Indians to be thus favored were few, and the Africans just emancipated were greater in number than the whites. The question was one of practical administration with negro rule in the background.

The convention was acutely divided into two parties—those in favor of accepting the results of the war, and those who proposed to treat the abolition of slavery as forced upon them, over their protest that emancipation without compensation was an "enormous public wrong." The "Mississippian" said, "We think a decided majority of the convention will ignore quibbling and meet the issue of the hour like men of sense and candor." The "Clarion" urged that the Convention "at once change the constitution to harmonize with this new order of things; declare that slavery shall no longer exist in Mississippi, and let it be done in good faith, without protest or remonstrance."

The Mississippi convention was the first one in the South under the President's policy, and was anxiously watched by people of all sections as a test of that policy and of the attitude of the Southern people.

One of the early acts of the convention was to unanimously invite Gen. B. G. Humphreys to a seat within the bar, and on motion

Digitized by Google

of Gen. W. T. Martin the same honor was extended to Maj.-Gen. P. J. Osterhaus, commanding the military department.

The committee on Constitution made a majority report on the fourth day, recommending, first, striking out three sections and an amendment relating to slaves; second, the following: "Article 8. That neither slavery nor involuntary servitude otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall hereafter exist in this State; and the legislature at its next session, and thereafter as the public welfare may require, shall provide by law for the protection of the person and property of the freedmen of the State, and guard them and the State against any evils that may arise from their sudden emancipation." The third amendment proposed was of the bill of rights, which theretofore had protected citizens from criminal prosecution except under indictment of a grand jury. The amendment provided "that the legislature, in cases not capital, and of misdemeanors, may dispense, with an inquest by a grand jury, and may authorize proceedings by information or otherwise, and the proceedings, in such cases, shall be regulated by law, and be had in such courts as the legislature may direct." (See Proceedings, p. 165, which conflicts with p. 30.) The fourth proposed amendment gave to the county boards of police, "the power to make necessary and proper regulations relating to apprentices, and their rights and duties, and also to suppress vagrancy and punish vagrants."

On the fifth day Mr. Hudson moved a committee of five to consider the propriety of memorializing President Johnson for the release from captivity of Jefferson Davis and Charles Clark. This was adopted by acclamation, when Judge Yerger called for a division, and the action was opposed as injudicious by Messrs. Watson, Yerger, Johnston and Martin. Mr. Hudson then withdrew his motion, saying that the convention was "almost entirely composed of gentlemen who hold opinions the very opposite of Mr. Davis," and he had hoped their sympathy for him as an individual could not be construed as political sympathy with him. Later in the session a petition to this effect, with 4,600 signatures, was read before the convention, and by resolution referred to the president of the United States.

The discussion of abolition came up, upon a substitute offered by Mr. Barr, which began, "slavery having been abolished in this State by the action of the government of the United States." Other forms of statement were presented, and George L. Potter offered a series of resolutions declaring that the freedom of the

Digitized by Google

former slaves was enforced by military power, without any promise of compensation; that emancipation was of doubtful legality, and pledging the "good people of this State" to submit to the claim as enforced, and "treat said portion of said colored population as if free," etc. Mr. Potter made a long and elaborate speech in favor of his resolutions, which were rejected by a vote of 63 to 28. R. S. Hudson then proposed to make the abolition contingent upon the admission of Mississippi senators and representatives to congress. In his speech he approved the declaration of Mr. Potter that "Mississippi has never been out of the Union;" that such terms as "re-union" and "reconstruction" were as replete with humbuggery as that of "peaceable secession." He said: "We are in the Union today, if we ever were in it. The ordinance of secession was a nullity and did not put us out of the union. . . . Mr. Lincoln at all times held us to be in the Union." This doctrine, which relegated the Confederate States to dreamland, was quite popular elsewhere than in Mississippi. (See Reconstruction.)

A. R. Johnston replied that desolation, like a funeral pall, overspread the State; the arm of industry was paralyzed; poverty and privation met the observer everywhere, lawlessness stalked abroad unpunished and almost unrebuked. The State stood vanquished, without power, without will, absolutely without any choice as to her course. "It is, in my humble opinion, the part of true dignity and true manhood, and elevated moral courage, to have a conception of our inevitable destiny, and at once to realize this ideal, distasteful as it may be, and act in accordance with the soundest and best policy that can be devised." The terms were dictated from Washington. "If we refuse to submit to that dictation, the necessary result then is, that we stand out for long and lingering years of misery and suffering as a conquered province, under the stern, inexorable control of military rule, with one oppression today, and another oppression tomorrow, until there will be no life left in the prostrated State of Mississippi at all." To the plea that the State was not out of the Union he retorted that he had always contended that the right of secession never did exist under the constitution and ought never to have been exercised; he stood with Andrew Jackson, but he disdained to discuss such a subject in the present emergency. Neither would he argue about what had killed slavery, the emancipation proclamation or what not. "It is gone, and however much we were attached to it, or however much it benefited us—being dead, let us indulge in no useless regrets over its

Digitized by Google

demise, but bury the carcass, that it may no longer offend our nostrils." It was his opinion, supported by that of other eminent Mississippian lawyers, including one of almost world-wide reputation, that a plain constitutional amendment abolishing slavery thereafter would not in the slightest degree impair the claim to compensation for the loss of what was property under the former constitution. But this "right of compensation" was "vague, shadowy, unsubstantial," without any real foundation. It was altogether unlikely that such a proposition would ever be seriously considered by the dominant party. But, "If we now proceed and make a free constitution, and unite with the Conservatives of the North and West, we can elect a Conservative President and a Conservative Congress, who will unitedly give the question of compensation a fair consideration. Thus, widows and orphans may procure indemnity for the destruction of their slave property."

J. W. C. Watson said, in the course of a powerful speech, that Mr. Potter's assumptions were self-contradictory. "Now, sir, the ordinance of secession was either constitutional, operative and obligatory upon the citizens of the State, or unconstitutional, null and void. If the former, the State of Mississippi ceased to be an integral part of the United States; and as this ordinance still remains unrepealed, the State continues to sustain to the United States the relation of a power foreign thereto. On this hypothesis we are now endeavoring to effect the re-admission of Mississippi into the Federal Union, and this being the case, does it belong to us to dictate the terms of our re-admission, or is it not the right of the government of the United States, within certain limitations, to prescribe those terms? These limitations, however, in the case supposed, do not grow so much out of the constitution of the United States, as out of the great and immutable principles of right and justice. . . . Now, on the other hand, let it be conceded that our ordinance of secession was unconsttiutional, null and void; that in unfurling the flag of the Confederate States of America we violated the constitution of the United States, and waged a war against that government, whilst we owed allegiance thereto. On this hypothesis, is it so very clear that we have not forfeited our right as citizens of the United States, and incurred the pains and penalties of the laws in such cases made and provided? As a condition precedent to a pardon, by the president of the United States, we have all taken the amnesty oath prescribed by his proclamation of the 29th of May last. . . . By its very terms we have certainly affirmatively and directly sworn to support the

Digitized by Google

proclamations of the president and the laws of congress with reference to emancipation."

Mr. Watson alluded to the great loss consequent upon the abolition of slavery; but declared it was dead beyond any hope of resurrection. There was no party nor any fraction of a party in the North that did not demand the unconditional abolition of slavery in the South. "On this subject we have all employed language not entirely correct—we have spoken of the abolition of slavery by the State, when only its prohibition for the future was intended. . . . We should remember that the continued agitation of the subject of slavery promises no relief to us. Let the existing state of things in our midst be kept up for a very few years, and we shall all witness, I fear, the enfranchisement of the negro. The very power which convened this convention can disperse it, and issue another proclamation calling another convention . . . without regard to race or color."

Mr. Brown of Yalobusha contended for some form of amendment reserving the right to demand compensation; Messrs. Cooper and Jarnagin argued, likewise, that slavery was dead and no action on the part of the convention was necessary except to recognize the fact; they desired to put in the record that the United States government abolished slavery, not the State of Mississippi.

E. J. Goode said, "I take it that almost all lawyers will agree about this, that slavery has not been legally abolished in the State of Mississippi. . . . I am willing to admit that slavery is impracticable here, and has ceased to exist as a live and vital institution; but there may be a legal slavery still. . . . I am free to admit that President Lincoln had the right to issue the proclamation . . . but is it contended that the mere war measure of Mr. Lincoln . . . remains operative after the war has closed? I have the best evidence that the United States government did not so regard it. . . . I feel myself bound, and have, ever since I was announced as a candidate for this convention, to vote for a free constitution. . . . If we have a right to affix conditions, as insisted by the gentleman from Yazoo (Mr. Hudson), and supported by able members, we have a right to refuse to adopt any clause of the constitution abolishing slavery, or such as will render it utterly impossible for the government of the United States ever to receive us."

Col. Simonton called attention to the fact that they claimed seats in the convention, not because they were citizens of Mississippi, but because they had taken the oath of allegiance to the United States.

Digitized by Google

"We have taken that oath and I, as a member of the convention, expect to carry it out in good faith, as I am conscientiously bound to do."

Mr. Marshall of Warren made an animated speech saying he was treating his negroes as freemen and paying them wages, but he was against an amendment of the constitution abolishing slavery, and did not consider it necessary. "The United States cannot, will not, dare not now assert that Mississippi is not a State of the Union." The great question, in his mind, was, "not whether the negro shall be free—but whether we shall be slaves."

In rejoinder Mr. Potter sought support in the "sovereignty" dogma, saying that Mr. Watson had overlooked entirely "the fundamental distinction that exists between communities and individuals—between States in their organized capacity, and the individual citizens of the State," and cited in support of his position a theory hailing from Boston that the "States" had been guilty of treason, though he did not accept the theory. He desired to stand on all constitutional rights, and cited the reply of President Johnson to the South Carolinian envoys: "It seems, gentlemen, that I am a better State rights man than you are." He urged that Mississippi should insist upon the admission of her Congressmen without condition, as a condition of amending the constitution. General Martin supported the proviso of representation, saying he had been looking carefully for promise of the restoration of self-government, and had "seen very much that has led me to distrust the future." The thirteenth amendment proposed in congress increased his fear. He distrusted legislation by those who had been taught by writers who "painted the good qualities of the negro as our novelists have painted those of the Indians" and depicted the slaveholders as monsters. He wished to say to congress, "we are willing, having fought for this great institution, and been conquered, to amend the constitution in such a way as shall be of most service to the country. . . . We are perfectly willing to give up the institution of slavery. . . . We ask to be heard—to have a day in court, that our representatives shall be there when you undertake to legislate on the subject of the freedmen in the State of Mississippi, if you undertake to do it at all."

A great speech by William Yerger closed the debate. In opening he gave a brief and masterly history of slavery as a cause of political warfare continuing from a date soon after the formation of the government until, upon the election of Mr. Lincoln, "the people of the Southern States, with a great degree of unanimity,

Digitized by Google

came to the conclusion that his election imperiled, if it was not actually subversive of the institution of slavery;" from which secession resulted. He recited the passage by the lower house of congress in December, 1860, of a resolution pledging no interference with slavery in the States, which was defeated by the action of the Southern senators; the pledge of President Lincoln that he had no intention of interfering with the institution of slavery in the States; the continuance, nevertheless, of warlike measures in the South; the warning proclamation of September, 1862, after many months of war; the making good of that warning by the emancipation proclamation of January, 1863. He recounted the tremendous events that followed, ending in entire conquest of the South. "Does any sane man suppose that after such a war; after an expenditure of three thousand millions of dollars, and a sacrifice of nearly 500,000 men, the United States will recede from a position, deliberately taken before the world, and again put in issue the very question which produced the war?"

He recounted his visit to President Johnson (See Sharkey Adm.), the president's assurances to him and others, that "Slavery is gone as an institution;" the Southern States could not be admitted into congress "until they have afforded evidence by their conduct of this truth." They must have conventions, and amend their constitutions "by abolishing slavery, and this must be done in good faith." The president could do no less. Everywhere he had visited in the North and West, said Judge Yerger, there was a fixed, universal determination—there were no parties on that subject, there was not a single utterance adverse to that view—that the abolition of slavery had been settled by the war. The only dispute was about the place the negro should have under the laws, and on that two parties were preparing to struggle—one, led by Chief Justice Chase, insisting that the Southern States remain under martial law until the system of universal suffrage had been submitted to; until there should be a congress of white and black representatives; with equal suffrage, equal civil rights, equal political rights, equal social standing. The other party, headed by the president, and supported by many famous Union generals—Sherman, Blair, Logan and Cox—asked only that the States forever abolish slavery, leaving to each State the regulation of citizenship. Unless Mississippi should frankly accord with the president it could expect no friends in the North. He had listened with amazement to the remarks of Mr. Potter—if he had listened merely he might have forgotten altogether the truth of their situation,

Digitized by Google

"under the absolute military control of the government of the United States." The convention itself met under the guard of Union soldiers; the members entered the gates by permission of armed sentinels. Martial law and the existence of an insurrection, had been proclaimed by the president of the United States in September, 1862; this proclamation had never been revoked, "and so far as the political power of the government of the United States is concerned, they hold that the States are still in insurrection. They are so treated and held; not only in theory, but held practically as States in insurrection." Slavery had been destroyed, as the gentlemen said, but "The gentlemen say that the slaves which are in the State of Mississippi have been set free—that as to them, slavery has been abolished—but that we have a right to go to Kentucky and buy and bring slaves into the State of Mississippi, and hold them here as slaves. It is precisely because the president of the United States believed those opinions were entertained by many of the Southern people, perhaps by a majority of the Southern people—because he feared there was no cordial acquiescence in the result which had been produced by arms—because he apprehended there would be a demand further to discuss and agitate the question of slavery—because he believed the national councils would be hereafter vexed on this question, notwithstanding the result of the war," that he insisted on a constitution amended in good faith. The propositions presented by Potter and others were exactly what would paralyze the friendly arm of the president. It was evident that while the gentleman did not deny that the slaves were free, "there still lingers in his mind, and in the minds of those who coincide with him, the idea that . . . there may be found some scheme or mode or chance by which the dead institution may be galvanized into a few years of feeble, flickering existence; and this idea which still haunts their minds has induced them to put forth schemes impracticable in their nature, and calculated only to do mischief . . . to keep the State, as it now is, in insurrection against the government of the United States . . . under the dominion and control of the Federal bayonet in the hands of the negro." He exhorted his colleagues to find a true pattern of manliness in Gen. Robert E. Lee; he reminded them that in order to gain the protection of the bayonets they had taken the amnesty oath, and were estopped by manliness from calling it unconstitutional. More powerfully than any other speaker he showed how absolutely all the slaves were free. The slaveholder had no recourse whatever except by force of arms,

Digitized by Google

and those who advised higgling on the subject should be ready to take the field again. He discussed with great clearness the relation of slavery to the wealth of the country, demonstrating that no economic loss resulted from its abolition. "The negro is here, with his capacity for labor unimpaired." It was useless, he said, to attach conditions, because there was a large party in the North who were quite indifferent, and rather preferred that the South should remain in the territorial condition for years to come. As to compensation, Mr. Lincoln had in 1863 promised to advocate it if the South would lay down its arms. "It is also said that when the commissioners from the Confederate government met him and Mr. Seward at Hampton Roads he was then willing that compensation should be made. But these offers were rejected, and the war was carried on, at a cost of two thousand million dollars and the lives of 250,000 or 300,000 soldiers. Does any man suppose that those who thus carried on this war, regardless of the offer of amnesty, who refused to accept payment when it was tendered, will meet with any favor in preferring a claim to compensation?" He hoped that, in time, widows, orphans, or the insane, might be compensated, but it would not be soon. In conclusion he urged his colleagues "to adopt a course which wisdom, patriotism and manly dignity require at our hands; to turn our back without repining upon the inevitable past, and looking towards the future, determine if possible to rescue the State from the destitution into which it has been dragged."

On motion of James T. Harrison the proposed amendment was amended to read: "Section 8. The institution of slavery having been destroyed in the State of Mississippi, neither slavery nor involuntary servitude," etc., the remainder of the section remaining as reported. This concession proved effectual and the section was adopted by a vote of 87 to 11, at the close of Judge Yerger's speech, Aug. 21, 1865. As amended the expression was that slavery had been destroyed against the will of the State but should not be revived. The language left open the door of suspicion that Mississippi did not accept the verdict of war in "good faith." Governor Humphreys stated the situation in his message to the legislature, Nov. 20: "Under the pressure of Federal bayonets—urged on by the misdirected sympathy of the North in behalf of the enslaved African—the people of Mississippi have abolished the institution of slavery;" yet Governor Humphreys stood for honest acceptance of the situation.

Mr. Harrison, on the same day proposed a substitute for the

Digitized by Google

third amendment (to the bill of rights), and the same was adopted on motion of Mr. Yerger. It specified the cases—petit larceny, vagrancy, etc.—"and other misdemeanors of like character," in which a grand jury might be dispensed with and trial had on information before justices of the peace or such courts as the legislature might provide.

The fourth proposed amendment, relating to county control of "apprenticeship" and "vagrancy," was stricken out without debate. A committee of the convention—originally A. H. Handy, E. J. Goode, and W. Hemingway, but of which R. S. Hudson was afterward chairman, went to work on the preparation of general laws on these subjects. Perhaps there was a compromise in this arrangement. The relegation of the subject to the counties might have been much more politic. (See Black Code of 1865.)

An ordinance was taken up providing for an election of all officers, county, district, State, congressional, and Mr. Hudson proposed an amendment immediately reviving the offices, courts, and officials as in May, 1865; to which Judge Yerger objected that the theory on which the convention was proceeding implied that those officers were de facto, elected by a people in insurrection, and their official status no longer existed. On motion of Mr. Harrison the Hudson amendment was laid on the table. Mr. Potter renewed the effort to obtain recognition of these officers, and met the same fate. The election ordinance was then adopted, providing for a general election on the first Monday of October; congressmen to be elected as provided in the law of 1857, and the legislature to meet on the third Monday of October.

The convention then took up the ordinance reported by the majority of the ordinance committee in reference to the secession and other ordinances of 1861. The majority report was, that the secession ordinance "is hereby declared null and void." Judge Trotter made a minority report, which "repealed and abrogated" the ordinance of secession, and supported this in a speech, saying that they all regretted the step, and desired to retrace the path, and yield a ready and cheerful acquiescence to the laws of the United States, but to do this it was not necessary to cast any odium upon the convention of 1861. Harrison and Martin proposed other forms of statement. William Yerger offered a substitute, which was rejected 50 to 45, and then the Trotter minority report was rejected, 48 to 46. Another minority report, presented by E. J. Goode, asserted that the convention of 1861 had "declared that the State resumed her sovereignty, and in a war resulting there-

Digitized by Google

from with the United States government, which refused to recognize the legality or validity of that ordinance, the State failed to maintain her asserted sovereignty, and is now willing and ready to resume her status in the Union, as before the passage of that ordinance; Therefore, Be it ordained by this convention, That said ordinance of secession be, and the same is, declared to be henceforward null and of no binding force."

Mr. Barr protested against the words "null and void" and James T. Harrison explained that they were intended to deny "the right, on the part of a sovereign State, to secede from the Union." Such he said was the view of the majority of the committee, "that the right of secession nowhere existed under the constitution of the United States." He said this with sincere respect for those who held the opposite view. He did not wish to deny the right of revolution, "which exists here and everywhere." Johnson of Marshall pleaded for mutual concession, and recommended the words "repealed and abrogated." Brown, of Yalobusha, suggested that secession was as dead as slavery and should be allowed to rest in peace. The discussion on this subject grew very animated. Finally, the majority report was adopted by a vote of 81 to 14. A proposition to submit Article 8 to the vote of the people was lost, on a subsequent day, 50 to 44.

After the consideration of various needs of the people, and the passage of various ordinances and resolutions, the convention adjourned Aug. 24, with the understanding that it might within six months be called together again by the president.

Before adjournment a telegram from President Johnson was read, congratulating the convention upon its progress toward "paving the way for the restoration of the State to the Union," and promising withdrawal of troops and restoration of the writ of habeas corpus as soon as the State had resumed its "proper position in the Union."

The proceedings of the convention do not indicate that President Johnson's recommendation of qualified negro suffrage, in line with the previously expressed policy of President Lincoln, was ever brought up for consideration. "It is highly probable," says Mr. Garner, "that the unanimous sentiment of the convention was against the idea of political rights for the negro in any form."

Constitutional Convention of 1868. This convention was called under the Military Reconstruction Act of congress, adopted in 1867, which provided that the delegates should be elected by the

Digitized by Google

male citizens of the State, 21 years old and upwards, "of whatever race, color or previous condition of servitude," residents for one year, and not disfranchised. No person could be elected as a delegate who was excluded from office by the Fourteenth amendment. (See Reconstruction.) A supplemental act of congress provided for registration of voters and the conduct of the election of delegates.

The delegates elected to the convention were proclaimed in General Orders No. 42, by Major-General Ord, Dec. 16, 1867, as follows:

Adams—Edward J. Castello, Henry P. Jacobs, Frederick Parsons. Amite—Charles P. Neilson. Attala—Jason Niles, S. C. Conley. Bolivar—Jehiel Railsback. Calhoun—J. H. Kerr. Carroll—George Stovall, Stephen Johnson, Wm. L. Hemingway. Chickasaw—A. J. Jamison, E. R. Smith. Coahoma—A. S. Dowd. Choctaw and Oktibbeha—Nicholas B. Bridges, James Weir, George H. Holland. Claiborne—Matthew T. Newsom, Edward H. Stiles. Clark—Henry Musgrove. Covington and Simpson—Carlos Chapman. Copiah—E. G. Peyton, Emanuel Handy. Davis and Smith —V. A. Collins. DeSoto—Horatio N. Ballard, Wm. B. Gray, Wm. D. Nesbit. Franklin—C. W. Beam. Green, Perry and Jackson—John Moody. Hancock and Marion—Alanson Goss. Harrison—New election ordered. Hinds—Henry Mayson, E. A. Peyton, Charles Caldwell, John R. Parsons. Holmes—H. W. Barry, D. McA. Williams. Holmes and Madison—R. H. Montgomery. Issaquena—Henry P. Toy. Itawamba—John Elliott. Jasper—William McKnight. Jefferson—A. Alderson, O. S. Miles. Kemper—Jere Hauser. Lafayette—W. G. Vaughn, P. H. McCutcheon. Lee—W. W. Gaither, D. T. Walker. Lauderdale—R. C. Merryman, J. Aaron Moore. Lawrence—Wesley Lawson. Leake—Henry W. Warren. Lowndes—B. B. Eggleston, Joseph W. Field, Isham G. Rainey, George Van Hook. Madison—W. Ben Cunningham, Amos Drane. Marshall—John W. C. Watson, William M. Compton, Charles H. Townsend. Monroe—J. B. Woodmansee, James L. Herbert, James Elliott. Neshoba—William A. Hutto. Newton—J. E. Longmire. Noxubee—S. H. Powell, Isham Stewart, N. J. Chappell. Panola—A. R. Howe, U. Ozanne. Pike—Peres Bonney. Pontotoc—Thomas W. Jones. Rankin—Cyrus Myers, John C. Brinson. Scott—Moses H. Lack. Sunflower—David N. Quinn. Tallahatchie—S. C. Barnes. Tunica—John M. Phillips. Tippah—William Nelms, W. T. Stricklin. Tishomingo —H. Mask, Terry Dalton. Warren—A. Mygatt, G. C. McGee, B.

Digitized by Google

Leas, T. W. Stringer, A. Johnson. Washington—John Fawn, Doctor Stites, William T. Combash. Wayne—William Yeoman. Wilkinson—William H. Gibbs, Charles W. Fitzhugh. Winston—Jared Richardson. Yalobusha—Robert J. Alcorn, W. J. Lilley. Yazoo—Charles W. Clarke, William Leonard, A. T. Morgan.

According to Garner ("Reconstruction in Miss.," 187) 29 were native white Republicans, twenty-odd were white immigrant Republicans, most of whom had been soldiers in the Union army, 17 were negro Republicans, 19 were Conservatives. The convention was the first in Mississippi in which the negro was represented by members of his own race. J. L. Power noted 15 prominent "old citizen delegates," and said "there were 67 unadulterated Republicans, 2 Democrats." Others described their politics by various titles equivalent to conservative or Whig. "Sixty-seven were natives of Southern States, including the 16 colored delegates, 24 of Northern States, 5 of foreign countries, not known 4." The nativity probably did not differ greatly from that of previous conventions, but the essential fact was that nearly all of those born in Northern States were recent immigrants. Some of the delegates, notably Judge Peyton, W. T. Stricklin, and J. W. C. Watson, had been members of the convention of 1865. The convention was called to order by Mr. Hauser, January 7, and Alston Mygatt, of Warren, was chosen president pro tem. A committee reported all present except Niles, Moody, Barnes, Dowd, Fawn, Niles and VanHook, and Benjamin H. Orr was seated from Harrison. For president of the convention Gen. B. B. Eggleston was elected, receiving 53 votes to 33 for J. W. C. Watson.

On the fourth day twelve standing committees to frame the constitution were provided for. (Journal, p. 12.) These committees were named on the seventh day, and thereafter proposed sections of the constitution were frequently referred to these committees. The bill of rights was reported from committee on the 14th day. Much time was wasted in general discussion, often arousing political passion.

One of the preliminary motions (by Colonel Barry) was to appoint a committee of seven to memorialize congress to authorize the convention to declare vacant all civil offices in the State, and appoint to fill the vacancies, which was carried, 59 to 29.

The nays, indicating the conservative element of the convention, were Alcorn, Conley, Compton, Dalton, Dowd, Gaither, Goss, Howe, Hemingway, Jamison, Johnston, S., Kerr, Lawson, Longmire, Lack, Montgomery, Merryman, McKnight, McCutcheon,

Digitized by Google

Nelms, Neilson, Nesbitt, Phillips, Stricklin, Stovall, Townsend, Vaughan, Watson, Walker. A few more could be depended upon for moderate opposition to the majority. About 15 of the minority were active in arousing discussion, as by a resolution to thank the Republican party for a handbook from which it appeared that in all but six States the constitutions limited suffrage to white citizens, and in three of the six there were educational and property qualifications. A committee was appointed to investigate the grounds for Governor Humphreys' proclamation on the subject of an insurrection; another to discover what had become of the state revenues of 1866-67. A sort of purging committee investigating the records of the members on the subject of reconstruction.

The committee on pay of members recommended $20 a day for the president, $10 for members, etc. (Journal, p. 34.) The minority report, by Mr. Compton, was that "this assembly was unconstitutionally convened and is not competent to make amendments to the constitution of the State," and was entitled to no compensation. The convention, after a heated discussion, rejected more drastic propositions and voted 49 to 33 that Mr. Compton had "violated the spirit and obligation of the registry oath which he claims to have taken." Next day, the 8th, day after day being taken up in this sparring, a resolution was offered declaring that "all legislative acts passed according to constitutional forms, are binding" until made void by judicial decision or repealed. Fourteen voted against this—Compton, Dalton, Gaither, Gray, Hemingway, Johnson of Carroll, Merryman, Morgan, McCutcheon, Nelms, Nesbitt, Phillips, Townsend and Watson. Dr. Compton, who was one of the leaders of the minority, referred to a colored delegate as "the saddle-colored individual from Hinds." (J. L. Power.) The Barry proposition resulted in a memorial to congress, in which the Compton incident was used as an illustration of "rebel sentiment."

A motion by Mr. Leas to make the pay $5 a day after 20 days was rejected. The report was referred back, but seems to have been adopted. The compensation was but little higher than that fixed by the Democratic legislature in 1865. The pay was in warrants worth 65 to 70 cents on the dollar. (Garner's Reconstruction, 189.) There was a slump in value of the warrants after the tax on railroads was overruled by the general commanding, and a resolution to add 20 per cent. to the pay was lost by vote of 21 to 20, about the last day of the session.

The convention was unable to obtain any stationery from the

Digitized by Google

secretary of state, and the gas company asked for a deposit or personal security for the gas to be consumed. Stationery was purchased in New Orleans for $1,500 and afterward several hundred dollars worth in Jackson at the prices then ruling. Envelopes were $20 a thousand. The gas was cut off and a committee was appointed to investigate the validity of the charter of the gas company, whereupon the service was promptly resumed, at a charge of $8 per 1,000 feet.

It was provided by the reconstruction acts that the constitution should levy a tax to meet the expenses of the convention. The previous reconstruction convention, in 1865, had solved the problem by levying a tax of $2 per bale on all cotton in the State. (J. L. Power, Miss. Hist. Publ. III, 75.) By this convention an elaborate plan of taxation was adopted, with a treasurer and an auditor of the convention and special collectors in each county. For some time members actually received nothing but warrants, as in former periods of the State history. After the tax ordinance was adopted a committee of tax payers protested to Gen. Gillem, who referred them to Judge Hill, of the United States court, who in turn disclaimed jurisdiction. A circuit judge granted an injunction, whereupon the convention appealed to Gen. Gillem, who replied that the tax levy was in part unauthorized by the reconstruction act, as it taxed personal privileges and franchises as well as property. He also deprecated the establishment of an independent financial system by the convention. He sustained only the levy of one-third of the State tax on real and personal property, and advised the use of the regular State machinery for collection. Thereupon a new revenue measure was adopted, levying a general tax, one half of the regular State tax of the previous year, also a personal property tax and 50 cents on each bale of cotton. Gen. Gillem ordered the sheriffs to collect this tax; but upon protest of the railroads that they were exempt until 1874, by law of 1854, he declined to enforce the tax against them, though a committee of the convention contended it had supreme powers. A member of the convention declared that this action of the general was "contrary to the rights of the citizens of a State to change, alter and amend their laws at will."

One of the most frequent propositions offered was some scheme for wiping out or postponing the payment of debts incurred before 1865. The same propositions for relief of the people generally from indebtedness had occupied the attention of Governor Humphreys, his legislatures and the district commander. (See

Digitized by Google

Humphreys' Adm.) . One of the first resolutions offered was by Mr. Alcorn, asking the general commanding to suspend the collection of debts until the meeting of the legislature. The relief committee reported in March that an ordinance be adopted permitting the discharge of all debts incurred prior to May 1, 1865, by the payment of one-fourth the amount thereof. The conditions were such that Gov. Humphreys had discussed in a message the cancellation of debts and division of property to start anew.

There was another committee on destitution, which reported 30,000 people actually suffering. This was referred to Gen. Gillem, who replied that he believed this estimate exaggerated, that the Freedmen's Bureau had charge of the matter, and he was informed that the demand for labor exceeded the supply. Hence he declined to authorize the county sheriffs to use the poll tax receipts for the relief of the indigent, as proposed by the convention. The franchise article required a registration law and an oath by voters that they were not disfranchised by the reconstruction acts, also, "that I admit the political and civil equality of all men." No person was eligible to office who had voted for the convention of 1861, or signed the ordinance of secession, or had given voluntary aid, etc., to persons in arms against the United States, or held any office under any authority inimical to the United States, excepting those who had supported the convention of 1868, and continued to support it; provided that nothing except voting for and signing the ordinance of secession should exclude from office a private soldier of the Confederate army. This was adopted after long discussion by a vote of 44 to 25, April 16. In other words the possession of honesty and intelligence were made disqualifications, while dishonesty and ignorance were given a free hand in government. When the constitution was finally adopted, in 1869, these disfranchising and disqualifying provisions were stricken out.

The convention was severely criticised for the extravagance of its expenditures, mainly due to the prolonged session, which made the per diem of members a formidable sum. The total issue of convention warrants was $213,060, of which $164,491 was paid out of the special convention tax, and $41,494 was paid out of general funds of the State treasury. (Journal appendix, 1871, 450.)

Delegate Stricklin resigned March 24th on account, he said, of doubts of constitutionality, expenses of the convention, and "because I am totally disgusted with its nonsense." After the passage of the franchise article the following members resigned, April 16th: J. W. C. Watson, W. L. Hemingway, J. M. Phillips, R. H.

Digitized by Google

Montgomery, G. E. Longmire, W. W. Gaither, A. Goss, J. H. McCutcheon, Wm. B. Gray, W. M. Compton, C. H. Townsend, W. D. Nesbitt, and later, W. G. Vaughan and Terry Dalton.

The convention adjourned on its 114th day, May 18, 1868. It was provided by an ordinance made a part of Article 13, of the constitution, that the constitution should be submitted for ratification to the registered voters of the State, in conformity with the act of Congress, the election to begin June 22, and continue as long as the general commanding should direct; State officials, congressmen and representatives in Congress to be chosen at the same time, and a committee of five, which had been appointed to continue in authority, to wind up the financial affairs of the convention, and enforce the collection of the special taxes, was empowered to appoint three commissioners of election for each county to attend the polling places and report to the committee. The convention adjourned subject to the call of the committee, which was empowered to call the convention again if the constitution failed of ratification. This was not done, however. The constitution was finally ratified by the popular vote, in 1869, except sections 4 to 15, inclusive, of Article 13, under the head of Ordinance; also all of the portions of the constitution proper which were submitted to separate vote, except Section 5, Article 12. (See Reconstruction and Ames' Prov. Adm.)

Constitutional Convention of 1890. The constitution of 1869, modified by four amendments, was yet in force in 1879, when there was agitation for a constitutional convention to frame a new charter. Objections urged against the existing constitution were, its origin, its unequal provision for representation in the legislature, authorization of indictments for penal offences in another county than the locality of the act, the appointment instead of election of judges, the system of registration of voters, too frequent elections, need of greater powers of control of corporations, etc.

The popular vote for members of the legislature in November, 1889, showed approval of a convention, and an act of the legislature, providing for the same, was approved by Gov. Stone Feb. 5, 1890. March 11 he issued his proclamation calling an election of delegates July 29, each county and flotorial district to have as many delegates as members in the house of representatives, and the 14 other delegates, provided for in the act, to be elected by the State at large.

According to the act of legislature the delegates elect met at the statehouse, Tuesday, August 12, 1890, and were called to order by

Digitized by Google

George M. Govan, secretary of state, and the blessing of God was invoked by Bishop Galloway.

As the roll was made up, the delegates were as follows:

For the State at large: John A. Blair, James B. Boothe, R. G. Hudson, J. H. Jones, Frank Burkitt, J. W. Fewell, T. S. Ford, J. Z. George, Patrick Henry, L. W. Magruder, Edward Mayes, J. S. McNeilly, Henry L. Muldrow, J. S. Sexton.

Adams county—Will T. Martin, Frank K. Winchester. Alcorn —L. P. Reynolds. Amite—W. F. Love. Attala—F. M. Glass, D. T. Guyton. Benton—Will T. McDonald. Bolivar—G. P. Melchoir, I. T. Montgomery. Calhoun—C. K. Holland. Carroll—Monroe McClurg, T. W. Sullivan. Chickasaw—D. J. Johnson, W. J. Lacey. Choctaw—L. Hannah. Claiborne—C. K. Regan. Clarke —George L. Donald. Clay—John Henderson, James Kennedy. Coahoma—J. L. Alcorn, J. W. Cutrer. Copiah—A. B. Guynes, W. C. Wilkinson. Covington—N. C. Hathorn. DeSoto—J. W. Odom, Sam Powell. Franklin—J. H. McGehee. Grenada—W. C. McLean. Greene—J. Kittrell. Hancock—W. G. Spence. Harrison—Elliott Henderson. Hinds—S. S. Calhoon, D. S. Fearing, Wiley P. Harris, T. T. Hart. Holmes—Henry S. Hooker, W. L. Keirn. Issaquena—W. S. Farish. Itawamba—S. W. Turner. Jackson—W. M. Denny, Jasper—John F. Smith. Jefferson—C. S. Coffey. Jones—A. Arrington. Kemper—T. P. Bell. Lafayette—R. A. Dean, T. D. Isom. Lauderdale—J. A. Bailey, H. M. Street. Lawrence—H. I. Bird. Leake—Irvin Miller. Lee—L. J. Rhodes, John M. Simonton. Leflore—W. H. Morgan. Lincoln—J. B. Chrisman. Lowndes—A. J. Ervin, N. D. Guerry, W. C. Richards. Madison—R. C. Lee, Thomas S. Ward. Marion—A. G. Webb. Marshall—W. S. Featherston, George Finley, J. E. Marett. Monroe—F. J. McDonell, J. R. Murff, E. O. Sykes. Montgomery—J. R. Binford. Neshoba—William Bassett. Newton—J. E. Ferguson. Noxubee—George G. Dillard, J. H. Jamison, Robert C. Patty. Oktibbeha—J. W. Edwards, S. D. Lee. Panola—D. B. Arnold, G. W. Dyer, R. H. Taylor. Pearl River—J. E. Wheat. (Elected but not seated.) Perry—J. P. Carter. Pike—S. E. Packwood. Pontotoc—J. D. Fontaine. Prentiss—R. B. Boone. Quitman—F. M. Hamblett. Rankin—A. J. McLaurin, L. W. Robinson. Scott—J. K. P. Palmer. Sharkey—H. J. McLaurin. Simpson—T. L. Mendenhall. Smith—A. G. McLaurin. Sunflower—John R. Baird. Tallahatchie—W. B. Eskridge. Tate—J. R. Puryear, W. P. Wyatt. Tippah—W. A. Boyd. Tishomingo—R. H. Allen. Tunica—R. F. Abbay. Union—John P. Robinson. Warren—Mayre

Digitized by Google

Debney, H. F. Simrall, Murray F. Smith. Washington—R. B. Campbell, A. J. Paxton, W. G. Yerger. Wayne—J. L. Morris. Webster—J. E. Gore. Wilkinson—George T. McGehee, T. V. Noland. Winston—Oliver C. Watson. Yalobusha—George H. Lester. Yazoo—D. R. Barnett, D. Bunch, T. P. Lee. Alcorn and Prentiss—C. B. Martin. Amite and Pike—F. A. McLain. Calhoun and Yalobusha—J. J. Rotenberry. Holmes and Yazoo—J. G. Hamilton. Kemper, Lauderdale and Clark—W. D. Witherspoon. Leake and Newton—J. H. Reagan. Lincoln and Jefferson—R. H. Thompson. Pontotoc and Union—C. O. Potter. Tippah and Benton—Allen Talbot.

The seats for Bolivar county were contested by E. H. Moore and W. L. Pearson, but though they secured a favorable report from the special committee, the convention by a vote of 79 to 27, seated the delegates above named. Judge Simrall was a Republican, and Gov. Alcorn was classed as a Conservative; the remaining members were all classed as Democrats. There was a question raised immediately as to the right of Pearl River county to a delegate, the county having been created (or re-created) by the legislature which ordered the convention, but without provision for representation in the legislature, which was the basis of representation in the convention. The majority of the committee favored the seating of Wheat, but the convention adopted the minority report that he was not entitled to a seat, there being 134 members, as provided by the act, without him.

In the ballot for president of the convention S. S. Calhoon received 64 votes, Robert C. Patty, 61. On taking the chair Judge Calhoon said that Mississippi "requires us to do our duty for the people now living and who are yet to live within our borders. Do not entertain any opinions but such as seek that end; reject none except upon maturest consideration, unshackled to the stone floor of fixed opinion, unchained to the walls of prejudice and passion." He said the colossal fact that confronted them was "that there exists here in this State two distinct and opposite types of mankind. We find ourselves together and we must live together and the quesion is how shall it be arranged so that we may live harmoniously."

There had always been, everywhere, "anything but heretogeneousness between those races. . . . It is a fact that each race is fond of the other. . . . There is no black man or colored man in the State of Mississippi who does not feel that in all the business of life the whites are his friends. That is one statement that is true; how then is it then that we cannot have political hom-

Digitized by Google

ogeneity?" His answer was that "when any of the five distinct races encounter each other in the matter of government, that from the instinct implanted in its nature, it desires to be in the ascendancy." In Mississippi was found one race the rule of which "has always meant economic and moral ruin; we find another race whose rule has always meant prosperity and happiness. . . . What does the instinct of self-preservation require us to do?" This was not the only subject demanding attention. "You all see at a glance, you all know from an examination of the history of the legislation of Mississippi, and it is of prime importance—limitations on the legislative power do not now characterize the constitution of the State of Mississippi."

The organization was completed with R. E. Wilson secretary, Webb Harris sergeant at arms, J. H. Winstead doorkeeper.

In the seating of members Gen. Featherston, Judge Wiley P. Harris, Gov. Alcorn, Judge Simrall, Col. A. J. Paxton, Capt. J. W. Fewell and Dr. Isom were honored with preference before the remaining seats were drawn.

Standing committees were announced on the third day, with the following chairmen: Legislative, Street, Judiciary, Harris; Executive, Yerger; Elective Franchise, Apportionment and Elections, Patty; Bill of Rights and general provisions, Mayes; Militia, Featherston; Education, Gen. S. D. Lee; Corporations and Internal Improvements, Muldrow: Other committees afterward named, were: Temperance and Liquor Traffic, Chrisman; Convict Leasing System, Dean. The full membership of the committee on Franchise was: Patty, George, Alcorn, Martin, Powel, Magruder, Hudson, Burkitt, McLean, Lester, Richards, Allen Blair Boyd, McNeilly, Boothe, Simonton, Dean, McClurg, Hooker, Morgan, Reagan, McGehee, Puryear, Reynolds, Robinson, Watson, Regan and Montgomery. They represented all the sections of the State and the various views and interests involved in the adjustment of suffrage and apportionment, the two most difficult and important subjects before the convention. (Johnston). The members were selected half from the white and half from the black counties.

The avowed and confessed object of the convention was to eliminate the ignorant vote whether white or black. Every thoughtful man in the convention knew the terrible results of placing political power in ignorant, incompetent hands.

While the committees were considering the various propositions before them, interest began to lag and many members were absent.

Digitized by Google

One member proposed on the 18th day, that as nothing had matured, the convention was premature and should adjourn, sine die.

The 72 clauses regarding the legislative department of government were reported by R. H. Thompson, for the committee, on the 34th day. The Judiciary sections at the same time were reported by H. F. Simrall. The Bill of Rights was reported by Edward Mayes on the 49th day.

The status of corporations was one of the most important subjects before the convention, and consideration of the subject was based upon the clauses proposed by Gen. George, giving the legislature great freedom of action in regard to changing, revoking or amending franchises, taxing all property, etc.

The convention was memorialized by the Prohibitionists, through J. B. Gambrell, chairman of executive committee, for constitutional prohibition. They said: "There are 75 counties in Mississippi and 40 of them are dry. These dry counties are in the white section. The 35 counties are mostly in the black belt and are kept wet by the negro vote. . . . What are you here for, if not to maintain white supremacy, especially when a majority of whites stand for a great principle of public morals and public safety." The color line was also raised in regard to education, and by some delegates it was demanded that each race should be taxed separately to maintain its own schools.

The Educational sections as originally reported by Gen. S. D. Lee, provided for a common school fund composed of poll taxes of $2, and not less than $400,000 from the general fund, all to be distributed among the counties in the proportion of educable children; this fund to be supplemented in each county by local taxation enough to maintain the schools at least four months and as much longer as may be desired. There was serious opposition on account of the large revenue to be collected by the State and distributed, though the sum estimated was only $730,000, annually. The minority of the committee predicted that such a plan would lead to the swift downfall and ruin of the school system. They contended for a larger support by local taxation. This was the view of Will T. Martin, R. G. Hudson, Edward Mayes, E. O. Sykes, W. D. Witherspoon, W. C. Richards.

The minority report presented the plan of retaining the poll taxes in the counties where collected, and was adopted, and limiting the general appropriation to $300,000. Mr. Jamison presented a substitute report closely following the Lee report.

There were many propositions referred to the Suffrage commit-

Digitized by Google

tee, part of which may be briefly mentioned, as indicating the range of opinion. Judge Calhoon's proposition for suffrage restriction was one year's residence and poll tax payment for two years. Mr. Regan of Claiborne, proposed residence of three years, payment of an annual poll tax of $2 for three years, and registration; Mr. Campbell of Washington, a property qualification; M. Chrisman of Lincoln a property qualification, and an oath of the voter that "I have read and comprehend the article in the constitution of this State which prescribes the qualifications of voters," and am not debarred; Judge Simrall residence in the State two years, in the county one year, payment of the poll tax on the day of payment preceding election, and the Australian ballot; Mr. Noland of Wilkinson would add to other ordinary qualifications the capacity to read and write intelligibly this constitution; Mr. Coffee of Jefferson would have none of the special restrictions advocated; Mr. Taylor would make a test "to read this constitution in the English language and write his name;" Mr. Powel would make the disqualifications "convicted of any felony, petit larceny or unlawful cohabitation or failure to pay my taxes for last year;" Mr. Hudson proposed the admission of both men and women to suffrage under a property qualification, and ability to read and write; the same was asked by the Alliance of DeSoto county, and supported by Judge Warren Cowen, of Vicksburg and the Meridian News.

Mr. Mayes seems to have first presented the electoral method of election embodied in the constitution. Thompson proposed a plan of apportionment, dividing the State into twelve grand divisions or groups of counties, each division to elect two senators and ten representatives, and one State elector, the twelve electors to choose the governor and other State officers. Similar plans were presented by Messrs. Coffee and Calhoon. Mr. Paxton of Washington proposed to simply limit the counties in the Delta to one representative each. (Mayes Collection, in Miss. Archives.)

"The insistence of the black county delegates for drastic restrictions of suffrage, and the tenacity of the white counties against radical infringement upon inherited privileges and white manhood, were met to measure strength on patriotic grounds. . . . That an agreement under such stress was ever reached is conclusive testimony to the constructive talent of the leadership of the convention and the honest and patriotic intent of its membership. . . . The first step in its solution was a legislative apportionment creating a majority of white constituencies—the legal basis and bulwark of the design of white supremacy in a State with an

Digitized by Google

overwhelming and a growing negro majority. That achievement would guarantee the law-making branch of government, and place the election of United States senators above legal or partisan impeachment. . . . The end was obtained by increasing the legislature's representative branch thirteen members, with allotment of the increase to the white counties. The majority thus effected was added to by carving several legislative districts out of white sections of black counties. Opposition to the change in the apportionment was in a measure reconciled by more nearly allotting senators on the basis of population. Opposition was further appeased by the requirement, in another article of the constitution, of a three-fifths affirmative vote to pass any revenue bill." The executive department was guarded by the adoption of the novel "electoral plan," which was proposed to the convention in a suffrage scheme introduced by Edward Mayes. "This arrangement gives to the white constituencies a reserve power of elective control of all the executive offices of the State. And with the appointment of the judges vested in the governor, the scheme for a State government upon the foundation of white electorates was made lawful, complete and secure. The design of the legislative apportionment, with its electoral supplement, was to erect an impregnable barrier to any possible organization of the negro majority by extraneous force or internal faction, for political dominance." As for the restrictions of suffrage, the delegates of the black counties generally favored an alternative educational or property qualification. Such a provision was adopted in the committee but voluntarily rescinded on account of the extreme opposition of the minority membership. In lieu of it the understanding clause was adopted, and suffrage was further restricted by an unusually long residence requirement, the payment of taxes, registration four months before election, and a stringent form of the Australian ballot. "What has proved the most effective instrumentality of negro disfranchisement is the $2 optional poll tax pre-requisite, which persons otherwise competent as electors to qualify as electors may elect to pay or not according to their desire to qualify for exercise of the voting privilege." (McNeilly.) (See Suffrage).

The franchise regulations of the constitution were based upon the report of the judiciary committee, W. P. Harris, chairman, made on the tenth day. This report set out that "the 14th amendment in terms recognizes the right of the State to determine who shall vote—by those clauses which reduce the representation, if any male citizen of the United States and of the State are excluded

Digitized by Google

from the franchise as a class," clauses which are interpreted by contemporary history as giving the State the right to elect between giving the negro full franchise or submitting to a reduction of representation in Congress. "The 15th amendment has but one operation, and was engrafted in the constitution for the single purpose of laying an inhibition on the State of discriminating against the colored man because of race or previous condition of servitude. The State has just as large discretion in regulating the franchise as it had before its adoption, with the single limitation that the regulations which it prescribes shall apply alike to both races." The opinions of the United States supreme court were cited (in U. S. vs. Reese and U. S. vs. Cruikshank), in support of this view. The reconstruction acts, amendments, etc., were to be regarded as re-investing the State with the republican form of government guaranteed by the constitution, and restoring the State to "a plane of absolute equality with other States in the Union." An opinion of the United States supreme court in 1857 (Withers vs. Buckley) in a case from Mississippi alleging a conflict of an act of legislature with the enabling act of Congress, 1817, was cited to indicate that "Congress could exact of the new State the surrender of no attribute inherent in her character as an independent sovereign State, or as indispensable to her equality with her sister States, necessarily implied or guaranteed by the very nature of the Federal compact." In conclusion the committee said "We are of the unalterable opinion that re-admission of these States into the Union fully and forever settled the status of the States thus re-admitted, and that the Congress thereby lost all control or jurisdiction over this matter, and the States thus re-admitted into the Union became at once ipso facto under the Constitution re-invested with all the sovereign powers possessed by any and all the States;" that is to say, the act of Congress re-admitting Mississippi into the Union, in 1870, limiting the right of the State to impose certain restrictions upon the right of franchise and otherwise prohibiting the State from changing the constitution of 1869, was of no effect, so far as it made the State unequal with other States in self-government.

After a long discussion in the Franchise committee that committee reported the article, which was adopted after debate in committee of the whole, with the changes that the poll tax was reduced from $3 to $2, and the postponement of the operation of the educational and understanding clauses was shortened from Jan. 1, 1896, to Jan. 1, 1892. The adoption of any provision that should restrict the franchise of white men was vigorously opposed by the

Digitized by Google

minority of the convention. There was also strong opposition to the apportionment of legislators, which magnified (in general) the eastern and minified the representation of the river counties, in which was the heavy black population. The Australian system of ballot was immediately established and until 1896, by ordinance.

"The question was considered by the Convention whether the Federal representation of the State would be affected by placing qualifications upon the suffrage, but no action was taken on the question, nor was there any expression of opinion by the Convention on the subject. . . . The general opinion among the members was that the qualifications of the suffrage and the permanent establishment of the State government upon the basis of an intelligent electoral body, was of higher consideration and of more profound concern to the people of Mississippi than any question affecting the Federal representation of the State in congress and the electoral college." (Johnston).

The question of submission of the constitution to the people for ratification was referred to the judiciary committee, Wiley P. Harris, chairman, which reported that the proposition that such submission and ratification is necessary for the validity of a constitution "has no support in any principle of constitutional law, and is merely a political theory or doctrine which has in some of the States acquired authority from usage. The doctrine has never prevailed in this State, and has here, no sanction from usage," the constitution of 1869 being the only instance. Furthermore, the legislative act of 1890 defined the functions of the convention to be "to revise and amend the present State constitution or enact a new constitution," and declined, on a direct vote, to require submission of the constitution to the people.

The constitution was finally adopted by a vote of 104 yeas to 8 nays, November 1, 1890, the 72d day of the session. The following ordinances were also adopted. Adopting the Australian system of ballot; Extending the terms of State officers to the first Monday in January, 1896, and providing for an election in November, 1891, for railroad commissioners, members of the legislature and district and county officers, whose terms should expire on the first Monday in January, 1896; making appropriation for the expenses of the convention; authorizing the borrowing of $50,000 for the same purpose; requiring the appointment of five commissioners to inspect land suitable for a penitentiary farm: requiring the legislature to provide for the election of a land commissioner in 1895, for a term of four years; disclaiming interest in swamp lands erron-

Digitized by Google

eously located; authorizing issue of $500,000 bonds by the Mississippi levee district commissioners; providing for representation of Pearl county in the legislature and assigning it to a congressional district; exempting permanent factories thereafter established from taxation for the period of ten years.

The constitution was signed by all the delegates present except Gen. W. T. Martin, Frank Burkit and John E. Gore. A. G. Webb was absent; N. D. Guerry died before the close of the session.

In the closing address President Calhoun said: "Our mission here has been accomplished as best it could be upon adjustment of the various opinions and interests of the different sections of Mississippi. Restricted by the Federal constitution, we have tried to secure a more enlightened elective franchise without race discrimination or injustice. . . . Political partisanship has naturally prevented an impartial view of our situation. This we cannot avoid. We can only say to our sister States that, doing the best we can, we sit patiently under the flag and await events. To that flag we are true because we have aided in garlanding it with that glory which hangs about its folds. To the Union we are true because the cement of its folds is the blood of our ancestors. It is a Union of strength and should be a Union of love to all its States and sections. . . . Aside from the suffrage, gentlemen, you have perfected a judiciary system the best I know where there prevails a dual system of law and equity procedure. The limitations you have placed on legislative power in reference to local measures and other matters will soon, of themselves, largely overpay the cost of this constitutional convention, and will enforce a wiser and juster exercise of that power, and thus contribute greatly to the welfare and happiness of the masses of our people. Your article on corporations has emancipated the people from the thraldom of combined capital incorporated by and under the sanction of the State. You have made the creature subject to its creator. Your article on education reflects the generosity for which our State is justly famed, and if erroneous is along the lines of noble and magnanimous endeavors. If the pockets of our impoverished people can bear the draft, you are right, and they will never complain. Viewing the instrument in all its parts and as a whole, I do not hesitate to declare the opinion that there is nowhere a better constitution than the one you now establish." (Journal of Convention; "Suffrage and Reconstruction" by Frank Johnston, M. H. S. Publ. VI, 141, "Convention of 1890" by J. S. Neilly, ibid, 129).

Digitized by Google

Constitution of 1817. The preamble is, "We, the representatives of the people inhabiting the western part of the Mississippi territory, [reciting the bounds, and the enabling act of Congress, (q. v.)] . . . in order to secure to the citizens thereof the rights of life, liberty and property; do ordain and establish the following constitution and form of government, and do mutually agree with each other to form ourselves into a free and independent State, by the name of the "State of Mississippi."

Article I.

Declaration of Rights.

That the general great and essential principles of liberty and free government may be recognized and established—We declare

Sec. 1. That all freemen when they form a social compact, are equal in rights; and that no man or set of men, are entitled to exclusive, separate public emoluments or privileges, from the community, but in consideration of public services.

Sec. 2. That all political power is inherent in the people, and all free governments are founded on their authority and instituted for their benefit; and therefore they have at all times an unalienable and indefeasible right to alter or abolish their form of government, in such manner as they may think expedient.

Sec. 3. The exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination, shall forever be free to all persons in this State: Provided, that the right hereby declared and established shall not be so construed as to excuse acts of licentiousness, or justify practices inconsistent with the peace and safety of this State.

Sec. 4. No preference shall ever be given by law to any religious sect, or mode of worship.

Sec. 5. That no person shall be molested for his opinions on any subject whatever, nor suffer any civil or political incapacity, or acquire any civil or political advantage, in consequence of such opinions, except in cases provided for in this Constitution.

Sec. 6. Every citizen may freely speak, write, or publish, his sentiments on all subjects, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty.

Sec. 7. No law shall ever be passed to curtail or restrain the liberty of speech, or of the press.

Sec. 8. In all prosecutions or indictments for libels, the truth may be given in evidence, and the jury shall have the right to determine the law and the facts under the direction of the court.

Digitized by Google

Sec. 9. That the people shall be secure in their persons, houses, papers and possessions from unreasonable seizure or searches; and that no warrant to search any place, or to seize any person or things, shall issue without describing them, as nearly as may be, nor without probable cause supported by oath or affirmation.

Sec. 10. That in all criminal prosecutions, the accused hath a right to be heard by himself and counsel, to demand the nature and cause of the accusation, to be confronted by the witnesses against him, to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor; and in all prosecutions by indictment or information, a speedy public trial by an impartial jury of the county; that he cannot be compelled to give evidence against himself; nor can be deprived of his life, liberty, or property but by due course of law.

Sec. 11. No person shall be accused, arrested, or detained, except in cases ascertained by law, and according to the form, which the same has prescribed; and no person shall be punished but in virtue of a law established and promulgated prior to the offense, and legally applied.

Sec. 12. That no person shall for any indictable offense be proceeded against criminally by information, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service, or by leave of the court, for misdemeanor in office.

Sec. 13. No person shall for the same offense, be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall any person's property be taken or applied to public use without the consent of his representatives and without just compensation being made therefor.

Sec. 14. That all courts shall be open, and every person, for injury done him in his lands, goods, person or reputation, shall have remedy by due course of law, and right and justice administered without sale, denial or delay.

Sec. 15. That no power of suspending laws shall be exercised except by the legislature or its authority.

Sec. 16. That excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fees imposed, nor cruel punishment inflicted.

Sec. 17. That all prisoners shall, before conviction, be bailable by sufficient securities, except for capital offenses, where the proof is evident or the presumption great; and the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless, when in case of rebellion or invasion, public safety may require it.

Sec. 18. That the person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be detained in prison, after deliver-

Digitized by Google

ing up his estate for the benefit of his creditors, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

Sec. 19. That no ex post facto law, nor law impairing the obligation of a contract, shall be made.

Sec. 20. That no person shall be attainted of treason or felony by the legislature.

Sec. 21. That the estates of suicides shall descend or vest as in cases of natural death; and if any person shall be killed by casualty, there shall be no forfeiture by reason thereof.

Sec. 22. That the citizens have a right, in a peaceable manner, to assemble together for their common good, and to apply to those vested with the powers of government, for redress or grievances, or other proper purposes, by petition, address or remonstrance.

Sec. 23. Every citizen has a right to bear arms in defense of himself and of the State.

Sec. 24. No standing army shall be kept up without the consent of the legislature; and the military shall, in all cases, and at all times, be in a strict subordination to the civil power.

Sec. 25. That no soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house, without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

Sec. 26. That no hereditary emoluments, privileges, or honors shall ever be granted or conferred in this State.

Sec. 27. No citizen of this State shall be exiled, or prevented from emigrating, under any pretense whatever.

Sec. 28. The right of trial by jury shall remain inviolate.

Sec. 29. No person shall be debarred from prosecuting or defending any civil cause, for or against him or herself, before any tribunal in this State, by him or herself, or counsel or both.

Conclusion.

And to guard against transgressions of the high powers herein delegated, We Declare, That every thing in this article is excepted out of the general powers of government, and shall forever remain inviolate; and that all laws contrary thereto, or to the following provisions, shall be void.

(For provisions on various subjects, see same.)

Constitution of 1832. This instrument was signed Friday morning, Oct. 26, 1832. (See Const. Convention.) The legislature elected under it in December met in January, 1833, and provided for an election of State and county officers, under the constitution, in May, 1833.

Digitized by Google

The changes in the bill of rights, from the constitution of 1817, (q. v.), were—in cases of libel, "if it shall appear that to the jury that the matter charged as libellous is true, and was published with good motives and for justifiable ends, the party shall be acquitted" (See Poindexter); "no conviction for any offense shall work corruption of blood or forfeiture of estate;" "no property qualification for eligibility to office, or for the right of suffrage, shall ever be required by law in this State;" "no person shall ever be appointed or elected to any office in this State for life or during good behavior, but the tenure of all offices shall be for some limited period of time, if the person appointed or elected thereto shall so long behave well."

(For the particular regulations on various topics, see the same.)

A striking peculiarity of the instrument is that it has no preamble; merely the title, "Constitution of the State of Mississippi." The reason may be found in the difference of opinion regarding the doctrine of State sovereignty, just then strenuously asserted.

The greatest change wrought by the constitution at its adoption was that all officers should thereafter be elected by the people. The officers provided for, to be thus chosen by the voters of the State, were governor, secretary of state, treasurer, auditor, attorney-general, chancellor; by the three high court districts, judges of the high court; by the judicial circuits, circuit judges, clerks, and district attorneys; by the counties, probate judges, clerks of court, county board of police, justices, constables, sheriff, coroner, treasurer, surveyor and ranger.

The high court retained the power of appointing its own clerk, and this was the only exception. But as the office of lieutenant-governor was abolished, it was made possible for the senate to choose the acting governor, as was done directly in 1835. In the militia the governor could appoint only staff officers and the officers of volunteer companies. Generals were elected at the polls. The election of judges by the people was an expression of confidence in democracy theretofore unknown in the United States, save in the early colonial period of Connecticut.

According to the decisions of the high court of Mississippi this constitution absolutely prohibited the importation of negro slaves as merchandise into Mississippi, from any other State. The United States supreme court declared this clause of the State constitution was not effective without an act of legislature. In fact, the constitutional prohibition was practically ignored.

A meeting in Hinds county, May 27, 1837, attended by the gov-

Digitized by Google

ernor and promoted by Henry S. Foote, called for a State convention to revise the constitution. In the legislature of January, 1838, there was a determined effort in the same direction, led by Thomas Armat, representative of Natchez. This caused intense excitement in Jackson, the citizens fearing a change of capital. A test vote showed that the Armat bill had the support of two-thirds of the members.

An amendment to the constitution repealing the clause on the introduction of slaves as merchandise was submitted to the people in 1833, but was not adopted. A proposed amendment to give circuit courts equity jurisprudence failed in 1839.

Six amendments were adopted before 1860: 1, Giving the legislature power to regulate or prohibit the introduction of slaves into the State, adopted 1844-46; 2, Regarding county boards of police, adopted 1850-52; 3, Abolishing the superior court of chancery, adopted 1854-56; 4, Extending terms of office to January, 1858, adopted 1854-56; 5, Changing the general elections to the first Monday of October, session of legislature to first Monday of November, biennially, and further regulating terms of office; 6, Abrogating the preceding, so far as it related to terms of legislators. The result was very confusing. (See McRae Adm.)

Constitution of 1869. (See Const. Conv. of 1868, Reconstruction, Humphreys' Adm., Ames' Mil. Adm.) The constitutional convention was ordered by popular vote, and the constitution it framed was adopted by popular vote, November 30-December 1, 1869, with certain objectionable features excluded, after it had once been rejected as a whole. The bill of rights contains features indicative of the change resulting from the war, as compared with the constitution of 1832, which it replaced. The old instrument, while not directly defining citizenship, had required citizenship in the United States, and residence in the State, as qualification of suffrage and eligibility to office. The governor, it was required in 1832, "shall have been a citizen of the United States for 20 years and shall have resided in this State at least five years." In 1861 this had been amended to read, "shall have been a citizen of some one of the States composing the Confederate States of America," etc.

The constitution of 1869 provided, "That all persons resident in this State, citizens of the United States, are hereby declared citizens of the State of Mississippi." "No property qualification shall ever be required of any person to become a juror," was one extremely revolutionary feature.

Digitized by Google

"No property qualification for eligibility to office," was not new. It was one of the revolutionary principles in 1832. But it was added: "No property or educational qualification shall ever be required for any person to become an elector." This was not to be subject to amendment before 1885. "The rights of married women shall be protected by law, in property owned previous to marriage; and also, in all property acquired in good faith, by purchase, gift, devise or bequest, after marriage."

"There shall be neither slavery nor involuntaary servitude in this State, otherwise than in the punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted," was the clause on that subject. On State sovereignty: "The right to withdraw from the Federal union, on account of any real or supposed grievances, shall never be assumed by this State, nor shall any law be passed in derogation of the paramount allegiance of the citizens of this State to the government of the United States." "Distinction among the citizens," in the distribution of public funds to charitable or other institutions, was prohibited. "The right of all citizens to travel upon public conveyances shall not be infringed upon, nor in any manner abridged in this State."

Features of the articles on the legislative department were that "the political year shall begin on the first Monday of January, and the legislature shall meet annually, on the first Tuesday." Elections were to be every two years, on the first Tuesday after the first Monday of November. But the legislature had power to change these dates. The legislature was empowered to pass a bill by two-thirds vote over the governor's objections. Impeachment and trial of the governor and other executive officers were provided for.

The term of office of the governor was extended to four years. A lieutenant-governor was provided for, as had been the case in the constitution of 1817. Otherwise the succession to the executive office, in case of the inability of the governor, remained as before.

For judicial system see Judiciary. The people had elected all judges since 1832. Hereafter they were to be appointed by the governor. The franchise article was so framed as not to exclude any person on account of color, from the ballot, and the residence required was only six months in the State and one month in the county. There were added requirements and disqualifications that were very objectionable to the majority of the white population, and which were stricken out before adoption of the constitution.

Article 8 required the establishment of a uniform system of free

Digitized by Google

public schools, and a new State office, the superintendent of public education, to hold office for a term of four years. (See Education).

Other new features were the board of public works, and the commissioner of immigration and agriculture, both to be chosen by the legislature.

A very valuable section was ratified by special vote in 1869: "The credit of the State shall not be pledged or loaned in aid of any person, association or corporation, nor shall the State hereafter become a stockholder in any corporation." It was forbidden to create or extend any corporate body with the privilege of issuing paper to circulate as money. Counties, cities and towns were forbidden to take stock in any corporation except by a two-thirds vote of the electors; lotteries were forbidden; taxation was required to be equal and uniform and property of corporations "shall be subject to taxation the same as that of individuals."

Regarding county organization the county board of police was succeeded by the "board of supervisors." The terms of office of all county, township and precinct officers were made to expire within thirty days after the constitution was adopted, the governor to appoint to fill their places.

Three amendments to the constitution were proposed by the legislature and adopted at the general election in 1875; (1) to prohibit the payment of the Union and Planters' bank bonds; (2) to require the payment for forfeited lands, fines and liquor licenses in United States money, to be applied to the support of schools; (3) to permit a reduction of the number of chancery judges. These were inserted in the constitution by resolution of January 18, 1876.

Two amendments were proposed by the legislature of 1876. One, to abolish the office of lieutenant-governor, failed to carry when submitted to popular vote in 1877, and the other, to make the sessions of the legislature biennial, was adopted. It was inserted January 22, 1878.

Another amendment was submitted in 1879, for biennial elections, and was overwhelmingly defeated. Only 13,000 votes, out of 122,000, were cast for it.

Constitution of 1890. Article 1 more carefully differentiates legislative, judicial and executive functions. Article 2 defines boundaries (q. v.) Article 3 is the Bill of Rights. Article 4 covers the legislative department (see Legislature), and is particularly important in the restrictions placed upon a body that in early days of republican government in America assumed vast powers. The nature of the series of sections under this head, (33-115) may be inferred

Digitized by Google

from the subheads, Injunctions, Local Legislation, Prohibitions. The legislature is permitted to elect none but its own officers, State librarian and United States senators, and since 1902 the latter office has practically been withdrawn by the Primary election law. Article 5, Executive, fixes the term of governor at four years, with denial of immediate reëlection. His power of reprieve and pardon is limited, pardon before conviction is prohibited, and it is made his duty to suspend defaulting State and county treasurers and tax collectors. The office of lieutenant-governor and president of the senate is continued, and provision is made for succession. Other officers provided for are State treasurer and auditor, with four-year terms, and disqualification for second terms, and sheriff, coroner, treasurer, assessor and surveyor in each county, with like terms. (See Finances). The governor is elected on the first Tuesday after the first Monday of November in 1895 and every fourth year thereafter, by the electoral votes of the counties, the electoral vote of each county to be its representation in the house of representatives, to be cast for such candidate as receives the highest popular vote in the county. (See Suffrage). All other State officers are elected at the same time and in the same manner as the governor. Article 6, Judiciary, (q. v.) provides for the appointment of supreme court judges for nine years, and circuit and chancery judges for four years, by the governor with the advice and consent of the senate; election by the State of an attorney-general and clerk of the supreme court for terms of four years; election by the districts of district attorneys and clerks of court for terms of four years, also election by the counties of boards of five supervisors and justices of the peace and constables. Article 7, Corporations, is very important and comprehensive. (See Const. Conv. article). A popular feature is the prohibition of passes to members of the legislature or any public officers except the railroad commissioners. The voting of aid by counties or municipalities to railroads or other corporations is forbidden. And in other respects the article is in advance of the position of many other States, in guarding the rights of the individual. Article 7 is upon Education (See School System, Chickasaw fund, Sixteenth sections). Article 9, Militia, provides briefly for the maintenance of a militia organization, and the Mississippi National Guard. (See Militia). Article 10 relates to the Penitentiary (q. v.), and Penitentiary Farm. Article 11 is devoted to Levees (q. v.) Article 12, Franchises, was the subject of greatest contemporary interest (See Suffrage and Const. Conv. of 1890).

Digitized by Google

Article 14 provides a plan of apportionment for the legislature. (see Const. Conv. 1890, and Legislature 1869-1906). Article 14, General Provisions, renews the repudiation of the old bank "indebtedness or pretended indebtedness;" regulates the creation of counties and removal of county seats; requires expenses of criminal prosecutions to be borne by the counties; authorizes county farms, homes or asylums for the poor; prohibits marriage of whites with persons of one-eighth or more negro blood; prescribes an oath of office; annuls all bequests to religious orders, societies or denominations; requires pensions for indigent Confederate soldiers and sailors, and indigent widows of the same, etc. Article 15, Amendments, requires a two-thirds vote of each house to propose an amendment, ratification at a popular election by a majority of the qualified electors voting, and insertion in the constitution by the next legislature. The Schedule, finally, provides for the transition from the old to the new constitution, and the appointment of a commission to codify the statutes. The constitution went into effect, by its own provision, Nov. 1, 1890. (See discussion by R. H. Thompson, State Bar Association, 1891).

Convention of 1849. Senator Foote gave a succinct retrospective view of the conditions that led to these proceedings in his inaugural address of January, 1852. He said that when a valuable and extensive territorial domain had been wrested from the Republic of Mexico, the enemies of Southern institutions, distributed somewhat unequally among the non-slaveholding States, had conspired together to bring about the exclusion of Southern slaveholders and their slaves from every foot of the territory, by means of the Wilmot proviso. The abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, which had been constantly threatened for a series of years, was renewed. The prohibition by congress of the trade in slaves between State and State had for a long time been audaciously proclaimed as a settled policy of the higher law faction in the North. It was openly avowed that these measures were only preliminary to a direct assault on the system of slavery wherever found. Meanwhile, and indeed almost ever since the foundation of the government, the fugitive slave clause in the constitution had been set at naught. The admission of California as a free State without compensations was imperiously demanded. "The boundary question between Texas and New Mexico, or rather, between the United States and Texas, had become a subject of fearful controversy, and no discerning man in the Republic in the least degree doubted that if this question should remain unadjusted, only for a few

Digitized by Google

months longer, unprincipled factionists, in the opposite sections of the Union, would seize upon it for the purpose of bringing upon the country all the incalculable horrors of a bloody and exterminating civil war."

"Such were the circumstances existing when, in the month of October, 1849, the people of the State of Mississippi held their celebrated convention, and adopted a series of resolutions declarative of their constitutional rights and of their determination to maintain them inviolate at all hazards."

"The Address of Southern delegates in Congress, to their Constituents," adopted in January, 1849, was drawn up by John C. Calhoun and signed, among others, by Senators Jefferson Davis and Henry S. Foote, and the four representatives, Patrick W. Tompkins, A. G. Brown, W. S. Featherston, and Jacob Thompson, of Mississippi. The address is printed as a public document in the legislative journals of the State, 1850. The opening sentences were: "We, whose names are hereunto annexed, address you in discharge of what we believe to be a solemn duty, on the most important subject ever presented for your consideration. We allude to the conflict between the two great sections of the Union, growing out of the difference of feeling and opinion in reference to the relation existing between the two races, European and African, which inhabit the Southern section, and the acts of encroachment and aggression to which it has led." The address discussed the compromises of the constitution and the political history pertaining to slavery and its extension or restriction. It denied that the issue was the extension or restriction of slavery. "What we do insist on, is, not to extend slavery, but that we shall not be prohibited from immigrating with our property, into the territories of the United States, because we are slaveholders." The proposed admission of California as a free State, and the proposition to allow the inhabitants of the district of Columbia to vote on the question whether slavery should be abolished in that district, were named as dangerous aggressions against the South. If such "aggressions" continued, the address went on to say, "the probability is that emancipation would soon follow, without any final act to abolish slavery. The depressing effects of such measures on the white race at the South, and the hope they would create in the black of a speedy emancipation, would produce a state of feeling inconsistent with the much longer continuance of the existing relations between the two. But be that as it may, it is certain, if emancipation did not follow, as a matter of course, the final act in

Digitized by Google

the States would not long be delayed. The want of constitutional power would oppose a feeble resistance. The great body of the North is united against our peculiar institution. Many believe it to be sinful, and the residue, with inconsiderable exceptions, believe it to be wrong." It was further pointed out that the North would in time gain three-fourths of the States, "when, under the color of an amendment of the constitution, she would emancipate our slaves, however opposed it might be to its true intent." Hence the aggresion must be promptly met. "It would be to insult you to suppose you could hesitate. To destroy the existing relation between the free and servile races at the South would lead to consequences unparalleled in history. They cannot be separated and cannot live together in peace and harmony, or to their mutual advantage, except in their present relation. Under any other, wretchedness, and misery, and desolation would overspread the whole South." The change would not take place as in the West Indies, but "if it should be effected, it will be through the agency of the Federal government, controlled by the dominant power of the Northern States of the confederacy, against the resistance and struggle of the Southern. It can then only be effected by the prostration of the white race; and that would necessarily engender the bitterest feelings of hostility between them and the North. But the reverse would be the case between the blacks of the South and the people of the North. Owing their emancipation to them, they would regard them as their friends, guardians and patrons, and center accordingly all their sympathy in them. The people of the North would not fail to reciprocate and to favor them instead of the whites. . . . Another step would be taken—to raise them to a political and social equality with their former owners, by giving them the right of voting and holding public offices under the Federal government. . . . They would become the fast political associates of the North, acting and voting with them on all questions, and by this political union holding the white race of the South in complete subjection. . . . We would, in a word, change conditions with them—a degradation greater than has ever fallen to the lot of a free and enlightened people, and one from which we could not escape, should emancipation take place (which it certainly will if not prevented), but by fleeing the homes of ourselves and ancestors, and by abandoning our country to our former slaves, to become the permanent abode of disorder, anarchy, poverty, misery and wretchedness."

It was not for the North, "nor for the Federal government to

Digitized by Google

determine whether our domestic institution is good or bad, or whether it should be repressed or preserved. It belongs to us, and to us only, to decide such questions." Hence the address called on the people of the South to do away with political parties and merge solidly for one object peculiar to the South. "The first and indispensable step, without which nothing can be done, and with which everything may be, is to be united among yourselves on this great and most vital question." If a South united for the defence of slavery did not make an end of the objections to that system, then, "As the assailed, you would stand justified by all laws, human and divine, in repelling a blow so dangerous, without looking to consequences, and to resort to all means necessary for that purpose."

It is well to remember in this connection that all the ills of emancipation of the negro, as given in this great State paper, were actually visited upon the South during reconstruction.

In response to this address a meeting of citizens of central Mississippi was called, without respect to party, and really to form a new organization, as recommended by Calhoun. It convened at Jackson, May 7, 1849, and Gov. Matthews was made president. Upon the suggestion of Judge William L. Sharkey a committee on resolutions was ordered. The president appointed William L. Sharkey, chairman, John I. Guion, A. Hutchinson, George S. Yerger, John D. Freeman, William R. Miles, D. C. Glenn, G. W. L. Smith, A. B. Wooldridge, William R. Hill, Jefferson Davis, Caswell R. Clifton, C. S. Tarpley, H. T. Ellett, and Charles Scott. Their report was a defense of slavery. Of the negro inhabitants it was said: "All experience has shown that their best, their happiest and most elevated condition is in servitude. Out of it they degenerate into vice and ignomy which degrade the form they wear. It is the place assigned them by the God of nature in the great scheme of creation." Of the congressional address, they said: "As faithful sentinels, they have warned us of approaching danger, and are entitled to our approbation. As citizens of a southern State, it become us to vindicate the sovereignty of that State, and it is proper that the whole South should act with unanimity." The authority of congress to legislate regarding slavery in the territories was absolutely denied, and the legal validity of the Missouri compromise was denied, "most positively," but "it will be with our people to say whether they will meet our brethren of the North in good faith, should it be tendered, in carrying out the Missouri compromise," i. e., extending it to new territory. It was

Digitized by Google

finally resolved that to obtain a general expression of public sentiment, "upon the issue presented, in relation to the territories of the United States, and the question of domestic slavery," each county of the State be recommended to select delegates to a convention at the capital, on the first Monday of October. After speeches by Senator Davis, George S. Yerger, John I. Guion, John Marshall and John M. Chilton, the meeting adjourned. These proceedings were reported to Senator Calhoun with a request for his advice, to which he responded July 9, addressing Judge Tarpley, and advising the course afterward pursued.

The "Southern State Convention" met accordingly, at the old capitol, Oct. 1, 1849. George Winchester was president pro tempore, and the permanent officers were William L. Sharkey, president; Gov. J. W. Matthews, vice president; J. A. Orr and W. A. Purdom, secretaries.

Judge Sharkey addressed the convention on taking the chair. Some of his sentences were: "The right to hold slaves as property became a fixed principle, inseparable from the other provisions of the constitution. Indeed, that description of property seems to have been thought worthy of specific and special protection. The constitution must exist and harmonize in all its parts. Every principle it contains is inseparably connected together. . . . It is an infraction to violate any of them; the symetry is broken. . . . The attempt by congress to prohibit slavery in the territory of California has caused this meeting. That territory is common property. There every citizen of the United States has equal rights. . . . The property of the South consists mostly in slaves, and to interdict its use on our own soil would not only be unjust, but an arbitrary violation of the constitution. . . . Why is it that we must be deprived of this privilege? Because, say our Northern brethren, slavery is a moral and political evil. Who has the right to determine that it is? Let them eradicate moral evils from their own land; we can take care of our own morals. . . . Who has a right to say it is a political evil? We do not find such a doctrine inculcated by the constitution. . . . When we acquired California, it became subject to our constitution—our whole constitution—our constitution as an entire thing. . . . The consequence is, that we have a right to take our slaves there, because they are our property, secured to us by the principles of our paramount political law." Declaring that he yielded to none in love for the Union, he said, "We must take our stand. Let us survey the ground well, and occupy that position, on which we can stand

Digitized by Google

within the pale of the constitution; and when taken, let us maintain it like men who know their rights, and are determined to protect them. We are not the aggressors, and if the result should prove disastrous, let the blame rest on those who have provoked the quarrel." Chief Justice Sharkey had long been the head of the Whig party. This address, and a like one on the second day, "delivered with an official pomp and stateliness of manner that gave them the force of an oracle, at once convinced and captivated the convention." (Claiborne's Quitman.)

A committee was appointed to present a plan of action—Gov. Matthews, John I. Guion, Thomas H. Williams, W. H. Smith, T. N. Waul, G. N. Gordon, E. R. Burt, A. C. Baine, E. C. Wilkinson, J. M. Chilton, A. Hutchinson, T. A. Dabney, George Winchester, R. T. Archer, S. H. Johnson, D. H. Cooper, John J. Smith, J. C. McAlpin, M. Blalack, H. C. Chambers. A majority report was presented by E. C. Wilkinson, chairman, and a minority report by John I. Guion. After amendments the majority report was adopted. It announced the principles of the congressional address, and declared ten resolutions, of which the gist was, "That Congress has no power to pass any law abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia, or to prohibit the slave trade between the several States, or to prohibit the introduction of slavery into the territories of the United States," and that such action by Congress would indicate "a deliberate design to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States;" that the passage of the Wilmot proviso would be "an unjust and insulting discrimination, to which these States cannot without political degradation submit; and to which this convention, representing the feelings and opinions of the people of Mississippi, solemnly declare they will not submit;" such action by Congress also would be such a breach of the Federal compact as would make it the duty of the slave holding States "to take care of their own safety," and treat the non-slaveholding States as enemies. "That the legislature is hereby requested to pass such laws as may, in their opinion, be best calculated to encourage the emigration of citizens of the slaveholding States, with slaves, to the new territories of the United States." It was recommended that a convention of the slaveholding States should be held at Nashville, on the first Monday of June, 1850.

The climax of the resolutions was a declaration, quoting the words of "a Northern writer," "that the rights of the South in African service exist not only under but over the constitution;" if the constitution had not sanctioned slavery it would never have

Digitized by Google

been adopted. "It bowed in deference to rights older in their date, stronger in their claims, and holier in their nature, than any other which the constitution can boast. Those rights may not be changed —even by a change of the constitution. They are out of reach of the nation as a nation. The confederacy may dissolve and the constitution pass away, but those rights will remain unshaken— will exist while the South exists—and when they fall, the South will perish with them."

Finally, the legislature was requested to provide that the governor should, in case of the adoption of the Wilmot proviso or the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, or the prohibition of the slave trade between the States, call a regular general convention of the State, "to take into consideration the act of aggression and the mode and measure of redress. (See Quitman's Adm.)

Gen. John A. Quitman and Senator Jefferson Davis were not members of the convention, but were present as honored guests.

Following this convention of October, a committee composed of Messrs. Sharkey, Hutchinson, Winchester, Hill, Clifton, Guion and Wilkinson, addressed a call to the Southern States to send delegates to the proposed convention at Nashville. (q. v.) This call was a lengthy address asserting that slavery was justified by the Bible and the Constitution, and suggesting that if the Nashville convention did not serve to stop the hostile tide, the legislatures should convene "still more solemn conventions," and, "provide, in the last resort, for their separate welfare by the formation of a compact and an Union that will afford protection to their liberty and rights."

The authors of this address were "a brilliant galaxy of lawyers, five of whom had been upon the bench, and the majority of them were what were then called States Rights or Calhoun Whigs. The address is one of the strongest papers that the unhappy controversy of the times gave birth to." (Claiborne, Life of Quitman).

In support of this movement the legislature reserved $22,000 to carry out such plan of action as the Nashville convention should adopt.

The compromise legislation by congress followed. Calhoun, Quitman and Davis proposed to reject it, and proceed to the final issue. Foote and Sharkey opposed them. The general State convention demanded by the Resisters, and elected by the people in 1851, supported Foote, accepted the compromise and denied the alleged constitutional right of secession. (See Const. Conv. of 1851).

Digitized by Google

Convention, Pearl River. Judge Harry Toulmin, of Fort Stoddert, wrote to Nathaniel A. Ware, Territorial secretary, August 19, 1816, regarding a publication he had seen of "resolutions entered into in Clarke county for electing a delegate and recommending it to other counties to elect delegates to meet at Mr. Ford's on Pearl river on the last Monday of October, for the purpose of adopting such measures as in their opinion will hasten our admission into the union and prevent division. The business, I suppose, was brought forward by Colonel Carson, but I live so far from him and others that take part in such matters that I have had no intercourse with them about it. All I have done has been to endeavor to excite attention to the subject in the newspaper called the Halcyon, and by letters to individuals, recommending calmness as well as exertion, and trying to give a little check to that spirit of invective which was brewing against our congressional delegate. I like the plan which has been set on foot in Clarke county, and which I think will be generally followed here. But I should have preferred having the place of meeting in this quarter and leaving it to our brethren west of Pearl river to form another meeting of delegates in your quarter, for I have no idea that any really general meeting will take place at Fords, and the time of meeting at so distant a place is necessarily so distant that the business may possibly be settled in Congress before our recommendations can reach them. . . . The infamous mail is so long in coming from Washington (two, three, four or five weeks) that it is really difficult to coöperate." Judge Toulmin favored two conventions, for the expression of opinion, but urged the secretary, if one meeting were held, to have a good representation from the west, so that it should be indeed general. "If it is to be a meeting of ourselves here, let it be so, and let it appear as such, whilst you, on the other side, will have your own meeting and coöperate with us; for I suppose we are all agreed now that there is to be a State as soon as may be, and that this State shall be one and indivisible." (Miss. Archives.)

One convention was held, at the home of John Ford, on Pearl river, twenty miles south of Columbia, Marion county. This place was on the road from Natchez, Washington and Liberty to Fort Stoddert and Mount Vernon, and was the halfway station of the military movements from the western counties to the Tombigbee country in 1813. The main house, John Ford's residence, was built in 1809, on a plateau about a mile from the river. It was two and a half stories high, the first story with walls of brick; "the upper

Digitized by Google

part of heart pine, hand-cut and dressed, and put together with hand-wrought nails, made at the home forge." Perhaps in 1816 the stockade, built around the house during the Creek war, within which the settlers of the vicinity found refuge in moments of alarm, was yet standing. Gov. Holmes and his troops had stopped there, and Gen. Jackson and the forces marching from Mobile to New Orleans. The house was yet intact in 1903.

It appears, from the record of the presentation of the memorial in congress, that 15 counties were represented at Ford's (there were 20 in all). Cowles Mead was the presiding officer, and among the delegates was Gen. Sam Dale.

The convention declared for the organization and admission of the Mississippi territory as one State, and Judge Toulmin was selected to bear the memorial to congress, and work for the desired object, which he did. (See Statehood.) But the voice of this convention, like that of repeated memorials of the legislature, was of no avail to prevent division.

Conway, a post-hamlet of Leake county, about 10 miles northwest of Carthage, the county seat. Kosciusko is the nearest railway and banking town. Population in 1900, 54.

Cooksey, a post-hamlet of Newton county, about 10 miles west of Decatur, the county seat. Population in 1900, 47.

Cooksville, a post-village in the southeastern part of Noxubee county, on Oaknoxubee creek, 14 miles east of Shuqualak, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has 3 churches, a steam cotton-gin, and a steam-mill. Population in 1900, 100.

Cooley, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Jasper county, about 12 miles from Paulding, the county seat. Vosburg, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., is the nearest railroad town.

Coonbox, a place in Jefferson county, situated a short distance southwest Shankstown, elsewhere described, where the Union Church and Rodney road crossed the Natchez Trace. It derived its name in a peculiar way and Dr. F. L. Riley thus describes the incident: "During the War of 1812 an embargo was placed on Jamaica rum, the favorite beverage of that day. Although its sale was made illegal, it was still sold in egg shells, one egg for a flip, two for a bit, at the wayside houses throughout the country. The merchant prince, who had erected at the place mentioned above a log cabin store with a 'California built shed-room' in the rear, was doing a thriving business selling eggs. One night a crowd of gentlemen from Greenville, passing by this store, decided that they wanted something to drink. The store was closed, and as no

Digitized by Google

houses at that time opened after dark to callers unless they were well known, these men got no response to their repeated knocks on the front door. Finally one of them jovially said that he would 'rouse the old coon out of his box behind by knocking on it.' He did so and the members of the party supplied themselves with eggs before resuming their journey." Nothing is now left to mark the site of the little settlement.

Coonville, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Lauderdale county, about 18 miles from Meridian. Lauderdale, on the M. & O. R. R., is the nearest railroad station. The postoffice was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Lauderdale.

Cooper, Douglas H., was captain of Company B, First Mississippi Rifles, with Carnot Posey as his first lieutenant in the Mexican war.

In 1861 he was sent to Indian Territory by the Confederate government to secure the alliance of the Choctaws and Chickasaws and other Indian tribes, and was commissioned colonel of the 1st Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment of mounted riflemen. He fought two battles with the Indians of opposing allegiance in the latter part of 1861. He also assisted Col. Albert Pike in raising two other Indian regiments, and fought under Pike at the battle of Pea Ridge. Sept. 30, 1862, in command of about 4,000 Indian and mixed troops, he supported J. O. Shelby in the battle of Newtonia, after which he was defeated at old Fort Wayne and driven back into the Territory. He was commissioned brigadier-general May 2, 1863. In 1864 he took part in Price's raid through Missouri, in command of a brigade of Chickasaws, Choctaws, Cherokees and Creeks. Two years after the close of the war Gen. Cooper died in Indian territory.

Cooper, Tim Ervin, was born in Copiah county, July 5, 1843, and is a son of William A. Cooper. He was a student at the University of North Carolina when he entered the Confederate army. He served through the war, began the practice of law at Gallatin in 1866, practiced at Crystal Springs till 1872, and at Hazlehurst from 1872 to 1881. He was then called to the supreme court to succeed J. Z. George, who had been elected U. S. senator. He was reappointed in 1888, and served till Nov. 1896, when he resigned his position. He was married in 1866 to Mary E. Dicks, and is now living at Memphis, Tenn.

Cooperville, a post-hamlet in the extreme southwestern part of Scott county, about 15 miles from Forest, the county seat. Population in 1900, 66.

Digitized by Google

Coopwood, a post-hamlet of Winston county, about 10 miles southeast of Louisville, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice and 3 general stores. Population in 1900, 81.

Coorshill, a post-hamlet of Copiah county, about 9 miles east of Hazlehurst, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Copiah County. The New Purchase acquired from the Choctaw Indians, October 18, 1820, had been erected into the large county of Hinds, and on January 21st, 1823, it was deemed wise to create out of its extensive area the counties of Copiah and Yazoo. The original act defines the limits of Copiah as follows: "Beginning on the eastern boundary line of Claiborne county, where the southern boundary line of township three strikes the same; thence east along said line to the Choctaw boundary line; thence southwardly with the same to the northern boundary of Covington county; thence westwardly along the old Choctaw boundary line to the southwest corner of the same; thence northwardly with the old Choctaw boundary to the beginning." One year later Simpson county was formed from that portion of Copiah lying east of the Pearl river, and April 7th, 1870, it surrendered a strip of its southern territory to Lincoln county. (q. v.) The name Copiah is an Indian word, signifying "calling panther." An interesting roll of pioneer settlers of Copiah county will be found in the following list of county officers for the year 1823 and the years 1824-1827 inclusive: Year 1823, Barnabas Allen, Judge of Probate, (resigned); John Coon, Associate Justice, (did not accept); Lewis Parker, John Sandifer, Associate Justices; Robert Middleton, Wm. Thompson, James B. Satturfield, Duncan McLaurin (removed), Rob't C. Blount, Wm. N. Miller, Wm. S. Byrd, Justices of the Peace; John Coon, Assessor and Collector (Feb'y 13); John Coon, Sheriff (April 29); Reading Sessums, Coroner; Jacob Haley, Ranger; John Watts, County Treasurer; John H. Wilson, Sheriff (Aug. 18); John Rhymes, Coroner (Aug. 18); John McLeod, County Surveyor; Years 1824-1827, John Welch, John Ellis, Seth Granberry, Associate Justices; Thomas Kellar, Resin W. Irwin, Judges of Probate; John E. Watts, County Treasurer; A. B. Ross, Ranger and Assessor and Collector; William Barnes, Notary Public; Abram Harper, Seth Cosley, James Ainsworth, Geo. Phillips, Elisha Greenlee, James Harrell, John Lott, Francis Tillman, Wm. S. Little, John Ellis, Jno. Pritchard, John Ricketts, Jos. Brown, John H. Wilson, Daniel McLaurin, Wm. F. Noble, Micajah Henry, Benjamin Thomas, Absolom Hanger, Wy-

Digitized by Google

ley B. Cassety, Stephen Pace, Wm. N. Miller, David Smith, Zebadiah Guess, Baylus Richmond, Angus Ray, Elijah Wallace, S. D. Tillman and H. D. C. Lawrence, Justices of the Peace. The county has a land surface of 748 square miles. Until the formation of Simpson county, Coar's Springs, five miles east of Hazlehurst, was the temporary seat of justice, with Barnabas Allen as judge of the first orphans and probate court. During the 30's it was a prosperous watering place, and the Coar's, Welches and Howells were prominent families of the place. The historic old town of Gallatin next became the county seat 1824-1872. Among its early residents were "Uncle Billy" Cook, Morris Cook, and E. R. Brower, Circuit Clerks; John Coar, Tom Holliday, John C. Wade and Wm. Haley, Sheriffs; Doctors Adams and Bush, and Albert Gallatin Brown, Judge E. G. Peyton, L. B. and Merry Harris, Judge H. B. Mayes, Judge "Jack" Millsaps, Judge Thos. A. Willis and Col. Ben King. The town is now almost obliterated. Georgetown is another old settlement, now extinct, but prominent in the early part of the 19th century. Here lived the Catchings, Allens, Harpers, Brileys, Brints and Chandlers.

The present county seat is the thriving town of Hazlehurst, which contains a population of 2,500 people and is located near the center of the county on the line of the Illinois Central railway. The town is near the southern part of the fertile fruit belt, which extends north to Holmes county, and is an important shipping point for fruits, vegetables, wool, hides and lumber. Other important towns in the county are Crystal Springs, containing a population of 2,000 inhabitants, and long noted as the center of the largest fruit and vegetable growing interests in the State. The truck farms within a radius of six or seven miles of this town are the most extensive in the State and show what can be accomplished on the fertile soils of Mississippi by methods of intensive farming. There were shipped in 1903, from Crystal Springs alone, 684 car loads, of which there were 325 car loads of tomatoes, 100 car loads of cabbage, 259 car loads of mixed fruits and vegetables. These were sent to every market in the United States, far enough north to be dependent on the South for early fruits and vegetables. The important town of Wesson, named for Col. J. M. Wesson, is situated near the southern border of the county and now contains a population of 3,500. Here is located the Wesson Cotton and Woolen Mills, founded in 1871, which have proved a phenomenal success and have been of inestimable value to the state at large by proving what can be done along this line in working up its raw

Digitized by Google

materials. The annual output of the mills is about one and one-half millions and they employ about 1,500 operatives. The towns of Beauregard, Gallman and Martinsville are prosperous little settlements. All of these cities and villages are located on the line of the Illinois Central railway which traverses the county from north to south giving them excellent shipping facilities. The important streams of the county are the Pearl river, which washes its eastern boundary and is navigable for about six months in the year; Foster's creek; Brushy creek; Bayou Pierre; Copiah creek and Bahala creek. The general surface of the county is level and undulating, with some hilly sections. There is a considerable timber growth, consisting of pine, red post and white oaks, hickory, elm, maple, poplar, gum and cypress. The soil is sandy and produces an abundance of cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sugar cane, sorghum, upland rice, potatoes, field peas, ground peas, vegetables and fruits of all kinds. The county is rapidly developing into one of the richest agricultural and manufacturing counties in the State and is growing rapidly in wealth and population.

The United States census for 1900 shows that there were 4,500 farms embracing a total acreage of 216,224, of which 176,814 were improved; the value of the land exclusive of buildings was $2,008,880, the value of the buildings $969,690, the value of the live stock $883,628 and the total value of the products $1,973,137. The total number of manufacturing establishments in the county in 1900 was 137, capitalized at $1,159,214; the total wages paid was $258,824; total cost of materials used $605,674 and the total value of the products $1,077,987. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $5,277,918 and in 1906 it was $6,298,133, which shows an increase during the year of $1,070,215. The population of the county for the year 1900 was whites 16,355, colored 18,040, a total of 34,395 and an increase over 1890 of 4,162. Copiah county polls more votes than any other county in the State and a conservative estimate of the population in 1906 was placed at 40,000. The county has over 800 miles of public highways on which it expends more money than any county in the State. It has numbers of fine steel bridges and has expended as much as $35,000 on their construction.

Coral, a postoffice of Lamar county.

Corinth, the capital of Alcorn county, is situated in the extreme northeastern part of the State, at the junction of the Southern, the Mobile & Ohio and the Mississippi & Alabama railroads. The

Digitized by Google

Corinth & Shiloh Electric Railway Co. contemplates building a traction line from Corinth to the Tennessee river which will pass through the Shiloh National Park. There seems to be no doubt but that the line will soon be built and in operation. Corinth is the largest and most prosperous city in this section and is one of the most important manufacturing towns in the State. Here are located large iron, lumber and clothing works; The Corinth Engine and Boiler Works, the W. T. Adams Machine Company, and the Alcorn woolen mills are among its important industries. There are also large lumber and planing mills. The census for 1900 gives the following manufacturing statistics for Corinth; Number of manufactures, 30; capital $441,689; number of wage earners, 476; wages paid, $151,657; cost of materials used, $383,877; value of products, including custom work and repairing, $759,542. Two newspapers are published here; the Corinthian, a Democratic daily, established in 1897; also issues a weekly, which was established in 1894; The Herald, a Democratic weekly, established in 1877. J. C. Martin is editor and publisher of the Corinthian, and the Herald is published by the Herald Publishing Co.—R. B. Hollandsworth, editor. There are three banks, the Tishomingo Savings Institution, established in 1867; the Bank of Corinth, established in 1900; the Citizens Savings Bank, established in 1903. There is a large seminary, and ten churches, which include all the important denominations. Corinth was the scene of considerable fighting and military activity in 1862. Engagements were fought here April 8, May 17, and October 3 and 4 of that year.

The census of 1900 shows a very rapid growth for the city during the preceding ten years. It had a population of 2,111 in 1890, and 3,661 in 1900. In 1906 the population was estimated at 6,000.

In addition to those manufactures already named there are located here: two clothing mills, a chair factory, a steam laundry, a stave factory, a large brick m'f'g plant, a cement block factory, a large cotton-seed oil mill, and cotton gins, a cotton compress, an ice factory and bottling works. There are two electric lighting plants; also water works and sewerage systems owned and operated by the city; two good hotels, two livery barns, and a large wholesale grocery house. The city streets are mostly macadamized and have concrete sidewalks. Manufactures have more than doubled in the city in the last 5 years. The Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Honor, The Knights & Ladies of Honor, Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World, and the Elks, have lodges here.

Digitized by Google

Corinth, Battle of. See War of 1861-65, and Iuka, battle. Gen. Earl VanDorn, in command of the Army of West Tennessee, at Ripley, in September, 1862, about 22,000 strong, resolved to attack some part of Grant's army, nearly 50,000 strong, distributed along the line of the Memphis & Charleston railroad, from Memphis to Iuka, with headquarters at Jackson, Tenn. VanDorn selected Corinth as the point of attack. Gen. Rosecrans was there with 23,000 men under his command, but they were scattered somewhat, south to Rienzi, and east to Iuka. VanDorn first marched out toward Ripley and threatened Bolivar, Tenn., where there was part of Ord's command of 18,000. He occupied LaGrange, Tenn., and his cavalry advanced as far as Somerville. Grant decided, October 1, that VanDorn meant to attack Corinth, ordered Rosecrans to call in his outposts, and started Hurlbut from Bolivar to follow VanDorn, who crossed the Hatchie on the evening of Oct. 2, leaving Wirt Adams' cavalry to guard the wagon train, and marched to Chewalla, about ten miles from Corinth, driving back the Federal outposts. At daybreak the march was resumed, following the railroad, and, as the old Confederate intrenchments were approached, Price's corps formed in line of battle between the Memphis and Charleston and Mobile & Ohio railroads, with Lovell on his right. In Price's corps were the two divisions of Hebert and Maury. Under Hebert were Gates' Missouri brigade; Hebert's brigade, under Col. W. B. Colbert of the 40th Mississippi, which included that regiment; and Martin's brigade (36th, 37th, 38th Miss. and 37th Ala.) These troops had recently fought at Iuka. In Maury's division, mainly from west of the Mississippi river, were Moore's brigade, including the 35th Mississippi regiment, and Cabell's and Pfifer's brigades. General Armstrong commanded the cavalry of Price's corps, the regiments of Wirt Adams and Slemons. Lovell's corps was smaller—only three brigades of infantry, under Generals Rust, Villepigue and John S. Bowen, and one of cavalry, under Col. W. H. Jackson, of Tennessee. The 33d and 39th Mississippi were with Villepigue; Bowen's brigade was made up of his regiment, the 1st Missouri, and the 6th, 15th and 22d regiments and Carruther's battalion, Mississippi infantry. The 1st regiment Mississippi cavalry was with Jackson, and the Pettus artillery was one of the thirteen batteries of the army.

The attack upon the old outer line of intrenchments, three miles from Corinth, was begun about 10 o'clock, Oct. 3. In spite of the fallen timber that protected the works, the whole line was carried by half-past one, and several pieces of artillery taken. Price pushed

Digitized by Google

on within about a mile of Corinth, where, about three p. m., a second line was encountered, with artillery posted on the elevations, which wrought havoc in the exposed Confederate lines. After a fight of two hours, the enemy gave way and fell back into the innermost intrenchments around the town. At the same time Lovell drove the enemy across Indian Creek, carried the Federal rifle pits and a strong redoubt, and at the close of the day was in touch with Price, and south of the railroad. That night, the Confederates, so far victorious, slept upon their arms within six hundred yards of Corinth. But the loss had been heavy. Col. John D. Martin, who had long been performing the duties of a brigadier-general, fell mortally wounded at the first line of intrenchments. Price wrote of him: "The gallant bearing of this officer upon more than one bloody field had won for him a place in the heart of every Mississippian and the admiration and confidence of his superior officers." The troops were exhausted by marching and fighting through an intensely hot day. The Federals had suffered heavily also, mainly in Davies' division, which had born the brunt of the assault, and lost a fourth of its strength, including General Hackleman killed and General Oglesby, desperately wounded. Hamilton's division, sent by Rosecrans north on the Mobile & Ohio to guard against a flank attack, was brought back in the evening and struck Price's left flank, causing some confusion. Meanwhile, Hurlbut was coming from Bolivar and McPherson from Jackson, Tenn., with a brigade on railroad trains, but they did not reach the field until the battle was over next day.

Rosecrans spent all night posting his men and guns to resist the attack expected in the morning. In fact, the question of success was settled when the gallant Confederates, after marching ten miles over a dusty road, without water to drink, were compelled to pause before the new and skillfully defended intrenchments about Corinth. "One hour more of daylight and victory would have soothed our grief for the loss of the gallant dead," said VanDorn in his report; and Rosecrans bewailed it also, in his report, for he needed it, he said, to throw Hamilton's division against the Confederate flank. VanDorn did not have his army well in hand in the morning. He ordered a general assault at daybreak, but it was nine o'clock before Price's corps attacked. Lovell did not go into battle at all, except to repulse a skirmish line attack. Price could not use artillery. The infantry must attack unaided, and could do nothing but demonstrate the daring of the American soldier. The fighting was terrific in front of battery Robinett, at the Federal center.

Digitized by Google

Gates' brigade went up to the works and into them, but was compelled to fall back. Cabell's men pushed up to the cannons' mouths, but were driven back.

Of the third and last assault Rosecrans wrote: "The head of the enemy's main column reached within a few feet of Battery Robinett, and Col. Rogers, who was leading it, colors in hand, dismounted, planted a flagstaff on the back of the ditch, and fell there, shot by one of our drummer-boys, who, with a pistol, was helping to defend Robinett. I was told he was the fifth standard-bearer who had fallen in the last desperate charge. It was about as good fighting on the part of the Confederates as I ever saw. The columns were plowed through and through by our shot, but steadily closed up and moved solidly until forced back." Just after this last assault, Rosecrans walked among the dead and dying and offered a drink to a wounded Arkansas lieutenant and talked with him of the fight. "Yes, General," said the Arkansan, "you licked us good, but we gave you the best we had in the ranch."

Other brigades of Price's corps took battery Powell, captured a battery of light artillery, took possession of the Tishomingo hotel and other buildings in the town, and held briefly a lot of the reserve artillery. But they were soon overwhelmed and driven out or captured. Rosecrans related that he saw a gallery full of Confederate soldiers swept away by one discharge of grape and canister. A Confederate officer wrote that when they got into Corinth the Federals swallowed up seven brigades of good fighting men in about twenty minutes.

The remnant of Price's division began the retreat ordered by VanDorn, Lovell following as rear guard. They escaped because Rosecrans was too slow in pursuit. At the Hatchie Bridge on the 5th, they were met by Hurlbut, who roughly handled the remnants of Moore's and Pfifer's brigades, and captured four guns of the artillery. Maury and Villepigue held Hurlbut in check while VanDorn found another crossing, six miles south, and Bowen's brigade, mainly Mississippians, held back McPherson's fresh troops, from Corinth. Bowen crossed the Tuscumbia in safety, burning the bridge behind him and saving most of the wagon train. Capt. E. H. Cummins, of Maury's division, wrote: "We brought off two captured guns and lost five, and brought along 300 prisoners. Price is reduced from 10,000 to between 5,000 and 6,000. Lovell has not suffered a great deal. . . . More than half of the line officers of Price's army are killed, wounded and missing." The official report of Confederate losses was 505 killed, 2,150 wounded, 2,183

Digitized by Google

missing. Rosecrans' report was 355 killed, 1,841 wounded and 324 missing. He reported the capture of 2,268 prisoners, including 137 officers, 14 stand of colors, 3,300 stand of small arms, 45,000 rounds of ammunition.

The loss of Mississippi was heavy: Col. Martin, Col. Richard W. Leigh of the 43d, and Maj. Enoch McDonald, of the 40th, among the killed; Colonels Moore and McLain, Lieutenant-Colonels Terral and Campbell, and Majors Keirn and Yates among the wounded. Col. William P. Rogers, formerly of Aberdeen, a captain of the Mississippi rifles, in 1847, was killed at the head of his Texas regiment. (See M. H. S. Publ. IV, 63).

Corinth, siege of, see Army of the Mississippi.

Cork, a postoffice of Winston county.

Cornersville, a post-hamlet of Marshall county, about 24 miles southeast of Holly Springs, the county seat. It has a church and several stores. Population in 1900, 165.

Cornish, a post-hamlet of Lafayette county, about 12 miles southeast of Oxford, the county seat.

Cornwell, a hamlet of Winston county, 10 miles southwest of Louisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 35. It has rural mail service from Plattsburg, Miss.

Coroas, see Indians.

Cotton. Charlevoix, on his visit to Natchez in 1721, saw the cotton plant growing in the garden of Sieur le Noir, the company clerk. Bienville, in one of his dispatches, April, 1735, stated that the cultivation of cotton proved advantageous. Major Stoddard believed it was cultivated in the colony in 1740, and a despatch of Governor Vaudreuil, of 1746, mentions cotton among the products which came down annually from the country up-river. The varieties which had been chiefly cultivated in Mississippi, wrote B. L. C. Wailes in 1854, were sea island cotton in a very few plantations on the seaboard, the upland (first to be introduced), both of these varieties having the smooth black naked seed; the Tennessee cotton, in which the seed is covered with a thick down, which superseded the smooth seed for a few years, on account of its freedom from the rot, and the Mexican, "which is now chiefly cultivated, or is the basis of all the varieties now in favor." The Mexican seed, it is believed, was introduced by Walter Burling, of Natchez, who brought some seed on his return from the Wilkinson mission, in 1806. It is said that the viceroy permitted him to bring some dolls stuffed with the seed, the export of seed being forbidden. "The practice of horizontal cultivation, or circling the rows, so as

Digitized by Google

to keep them on a level on hilly and rolling land, was introduced by the late William Dunbar, of the Forest, in Adams county, at the suggestion of President Jefferson, with whom Mr. Dunbar corresponded for many years. Having observed, when in France, this economical manner of cultivating the mountain sides, Mr. Jefferson recommended it as well adapted to our broken lands. The practice was tardily adopted, and, like all similar innovations on established usages, met at first with its shares of ridicule."

Mr. Wailes also wrote in 1854: "Like type-setting, cotton-picking is and must still continue to be performed by the fingers; but its rate has become as accelerated as if some new motive power was applied to the process. Ffty years since, fifty pounds a day was accounted fair work. Now the children double this; and two hundred pounds is not unfrequently the average of the whole gang of hands, to say nothing of those who pick their four or five hundred pounds of cotton (bolls?)"

At the first the cotton was cleaned by the fingers, next a small roller gin was introduced, operated by two boys who turned the crank and fed the cotton between the rollers. Treadle power was later added, so that one could do the work. This machinery was made exclusively of wood. About 1792 came the application of power to several small gins by belts from one cylinder, this improvement being attributed to a merchant at Augusta, Ga., father of President Longstreet, of Mississippi university. These small gins were applicable only to the naked seed varieties of cotton. Under the most favorable conditions of the atmosphere, half a bag could be ginned in a day with five pair of rollers. Hence, until the introduction of Whitney's gin, no one grew more than a small patch of cotton, mainly for domestic uses.

The long staple, or sea island cotton, had not then been introduced, and "it does not appear from the most diligent inquiry, that more than a single small lot of only three bales, or rather, round bags, was exported from the country previous to the introduction of the saw gin. This was produced by William Vousdan, (in Adams county) near the site of the ancient Whiteapple village on Second creek."

The gin invented by Eli Whitney, of Massachusetts, was patented in 1794, and first manufacture at New Haven, but the simplicity of the machine caused it to come into general use without regard to the patent right. As a result of this invention the value of the cotton crop of the United States was increased in ten years from about $150,000 to at least $8,000,000. It became more than

Digitized by Google

half the value of the whole domestic export of the United States. The gin came into use in Mississippi in 1795. Daniel Clark (q. v.), living near Fort Adams, had one constructed by a negro mechanic from drawings and descriptions furnished by a traveller. In 1797 several other gins were in operation and cotton suddenly became the great crop of the Natchez district. One of the earliest gins, after Clark's, was that of Thomas Wilkins, on Pine Ridge, near Natchez. (See Greenleaf and Carver). Merchants at Natchez and Washington erected public gins at which the seed cotton was received by weight and ginned for one tenth. Most of those planters who adventured on a gin of their own, took their neighbors' crops to clean, and on this basis some fortunes were built. William Dunbar wrote in 1799, "I have reason to think the new gin has been much more improved here than anywhere else. The latest and best gins cannot injure the cotton more than a pair of cards might do."

Anthony Hutchins wrote to Daniel Clark, Sr., June 30, 1797: "Petit says that cotton in London is 2/6, but that our cotton will fetch but half that price and that he intends to buy but will not give more than 14Dolrs for that which is gin'd on our gins of this country as he sais it can't be spun so fine, nor, sais he, is it so strong. I did not see him. I suppose he is a gentleman of veracity." In a postscript: "May not some of the rascally cotton have been shipped to England; such would disgrace the country."

The official inspection of cotton was one of the earliest cares of the territorial government. Governor Claiborne said in October, 1803: "The act providing for the inspection of cotton remains unexecuted; the necessary warehouses and machinery not being yet completed. The grand jurors for the districts of Adams and Jefferson have recommended suitable characters as inspectors; some have been commissioned. . . . The loss of character which the cotton of this territory might sustain in foreign markets, by the carelessness or frauds of a few of the cultivators or ginners of that article, may prove injurious to the planting interest, and it is the duty of the government to guard against the evil."

The cotton seed, ginners atempted to get rid of by burning. Wailes wrote in 1854, "No suspicion of their value as an application to the land seems to have been entertained." The practicability of oil manufacture was unknown to him. Gin holders were required to keep the seed piles enclosed to prevent the hogs from feeding upon them, the food being considered injurious. The cotton stalks were burned, and no attempt was made to restore any-

Digitized by Google

thing to the soil. The receipts given by the ginners became the circulating medium of the country, received by merchants as money, and readily exchanged for dollars, when they could be found, at five to the hundred pounds of cotton called for.

Cotton was first packed in large round bags containing about 300 pounds, and sea island cotton is still so packed. In Mississippi, square bales were first made in a rough lever press. This was about the year 1779. William Dunbar received from Philadelphia, in 1801, a screw press, made to his order, which he also hoped to use in pressing oil from the seeds. Greenleaf introduced the press with two wooden screws, turned alternately, which has not yet entirely gone out of use. The detached single wooden screw-press, with the long and ponderous A sweeps, was widely introduced from Georgia into eastern and northern Mississippi. The McCombs and Lewis screw presses, with contrivances for increasing the rapidity of compression, were the best in use in 1854, and were the inventions of two ginwrights of Claiborne and Warren counties. Bales were estimated as averaging 400 pounds, but 500 pounds was not unusual. Bales were wrapped in Kentucky bagging made of hemp, but this was becoming so inferior that India bagging was introduced about 1850. The bales were generally tied with ropes made of Kentucky or Missouri hemp, only a few large planters, in 1854, having made use of the cotton ties of hoop iron. These were preferred not only for neatness, but because in the frequent fires on the river and ocean the iron ties prevented the sudden and explosive combustion that followed the burning of the rope. Most gins were propelled by horse power, but in 1854 steam engines were coming into use on the great river plantations.

De Bow's Review in 1856 printed a showing of a plantation in South Carolina. The capital invested was $150,000, including 254 negroes set down at $89,000. The income was 330,000 pounds of cotton, which sold at six cents, bacon and other provisions, and 5 per cent increase in the slaves, amounting to $26,793. The gross expenses were $6,791, leaving a net profit of $20,000, or thirteen per cent on the investment. Solon Robinson, a famous authority, declared on the same items, that the profit was only $1,000. (See Agriculture.)

Professor Hilgard, in his census report of 1880, said: "Mississippi stands first in total production, while sixth in population, among the cotton States." This is not because of the remarkable fertility of the delta, for only a little over one-fourth of the State's product comes from the river bottoms, over one-half coming from

Digitized by Google

the first class uplands—the table land belt bordering the river bluffs, the yellow loam region and the two prairie belts, and the remaining one-fourth from the sandy up-lands or pine lands. He explained the great cotton production on the ground that quite one-half of the State is possessed of soils of exceptional fertility, and the people followed cotton planting with such exclusiveness. The crop was increased more than 70 per cent in 1870 to 1880, and in the latter year over two million acres were devoted to the production of 963,111 bales, valued at more than $43,000,000.

The cotton crop of 1900 was 500,000,000 pounds, valued at $45,000,000. The State now ranks third in cotton production, Texas being far in advance of any other State, with Georgia second, and Alabama and Mississippi close together. The ginneries operated in 1901 were 4,145. The crop of 1901 was 1,275,439 bales. About 3% of the bales are round. In recent years two systems of round bale machines have come into limited use, the Bessonette and Lowry systems. The latter makes a bale with twice the compression of the square bale. No sea island cotton was reported from Mississippi in the last census. The cotton product of the State is about 13 per cent of the total of the United States. The greatest cotton counties are Bolivar, 67,000 bales; Coahoma, 44,000; Washington, 50,000; Yazoo, 35,000; Leflore, 31,000; Hinds, Holmes and Tallahatchie, about 27,000 each; Copiah and Jefferson, about 25,000 each. (See Cotton Seed Oil.)

Cotton Claims. The Confederate government, at one time or another, owned 127,431 bales of cotton in Mississippi, which were held as security for loans. About 60,000 bales were seized and confiscated by the United States government. Of the remaining cotton, some was removed to Texas by those on whose plantations it was stored, or it was burned, or it was sold by the slaves to speculators. "Private cotton seized was of three kinds: that abandoned by the owners on the approach of the enemy; that captured in the course of military operations; that confiscated on account of its use in aid of the Confederate cause. In the case of abandoned cotton, the owner was entitled to recover its value if, upon the conclusion of peace, he could furnish satisfactory proof of loyalty throughout the war. The same was true of cotton improperly captured. Of course, nothing could be recovered for confiscated cotton." (Garner, Reconstruction, p. 127.) Nearly 37,000 bales were collected by agents of the United States treasury after June 1, 1865, as captured cotton, mainly. Between 1872 and 1878 claims were filed for $6,285,240 on account of cotton seized by

Digitized by Google

the United States authorities. The court of claims adjudicated a considerable amount of these claims, allowing $890,227 up to June 30, 1868, and in 1871 congress created a commission to take charge of the matter. "Claimants were compelled to establish positive proof of loyalty in order to secure an award." The commission allowed claims to the amount of about $565,000 in 1872-79 inclusive. "By an act of June 15, 1878, it was provided that all claims not reported should be forever barred thereafter."

Cotton Gin Port. This is an historic old settlement, in Monroe county, and the oldest abandoned town in Northeast Mississippi. It had a beautiful site on the east bank of the Tombigbee river, a little over a mile below the junction of the Tombigbee river, and Town creek. There is an elevated plateau at this point, near the ferry, and on this the town was built. Both the Tombigbee and Town creek were navigable in former years for some distance above the settlement. The old public road, from the settlements on the Tennessee river, built by George S. Gaines, a brother of Gen. E. P. Gaines, and known as "Gaines' Trace," ran through Cotton Gin Port, due west for ten miles to the home of Major Levi Colbert, a Chickasaw Chief, where it forked, one branch running northeast and connecting at Pontotoc with the Natchez Trace, the other branch running southeast to the home of John Pitchlyun, on the Tombigbee. To the north and northeast of Gaines' Trace were situated the Chickasaws' towns, in the prairie region near the present city of Tupelo. By the Treaty of Chickasaw Council-house, concluded January 7th, 1816, Gaines' Trace and the Tombigbee river on the west were made the boundary line between American and Chickasaw territory, and Cotton Gin thus became an important frontier post. The Federal Government constructed a cotton gin about one hundred years ago one mile west of the ferry, on the high ground, to encourage the cultivation of cotton among the Chickasaws, and also as a diplomatic measure to eradicate the anti-American prejudices of the tribe, which had long been allied with the English. This was the origin of the name of the town. An immense oak tree, the ancient "council tree" of the Indians was near the old cotton gin. Unfortunately, this old landmark has been lately destroyed.

It was at this point on the river that Bienville, the French Governor, erected a fort in 1736, during his disastrous expedition against the Chickasaws. Marquis de Vaudreuil, Bienville's successor, also landed at Cotton Gin Port and used the old fort for a

Digitized by Google

base, in a second vain effort to subdue the warlike Chickasaws in 1752.

After the cession of 1816, the territory east of the Tombigbee rapidly filled with settlers, and a large concourse of adventurers and traders gathered at Cotton Gin Port, which offered ready access to the Indian country on the north and east, and to the settlements on the Tennessee via Gaines' Trace, as well as to points on the Gulf coast by way of the Tombigbee river. When the county of Monroe was formed in 1821, courts were held at Cotton Gin Port pending the location of the seat of justice at the town of Hamilton. We are told (1) "In September, 1824, Dr. Boyakin, who is now a citizen of Blue Rapids, Kansas, took charge of the first school that was ever taught at this place. At that time the place contained six or seven log houses 'scattered around without any regularity.' Among its inhabitants were: The Waltons, the Lucas family, the Doggates, and the Mayfields. Among the pioneers who lived within two miles of the place were Bowers, Gunaway, Rayburn, Bickerstaff, Mayfield, Malone, Thomas, Folks, Cannon, McQuarry and Cooper. . . . . For a long time the site of Cotton Gin Port had been the camping ground of a restless class of adventurers.*"

The old place reached the height of its prosperity about 1848, when the population had attained to about five hundred, while about twenty stores, a flour mill and a carding factory composed its principal business enterprises. A few of the leading citizens at this period of its history were H. B. Gillespie, Isaac Mayfield, B. G. Knowles, John Bickerstaff, Johnson Bickerstaff, Capt. J. H. Montgomery, Dr. T. B. Moody, George Abrams, A. J. Owen, and Jack Hill.

The Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham railroad was constructed through this section in 1887, but missed the old town, whose business and population were absorbed by the new town of Amory on the railroad. (1.) Dr. F. L. Riley's Extinct Towns and Villages of Miss., in Publications of the M. H. Soc., pp., 358-359.

Cotton Money. Under an act of the legislature authorizing the issue of treasury notes as advances upon cotton, passed Dec. 19, 1861, the State auditor issued treasury notes to the amount of $5,000,000 upon the bonds of planters, with personal security in addition to the bonds, on cotton pledged to be kept at the risk of

---

*See also Article by George J. Leftwich, Pub. M. H. Soc. p. 263.

Digitized by Google

the planter, and delivered at some specified city or seaport in the Confederate States. These treasury notes had written across their faces, "Receivable in payment of all dues to the State and counties, except the Military tax." The bonds of the planters were to be paid in gold and silver, and in treasury notes when required by proclamation of the governor.

Jan. 6, 1866, Governor Humphreys called upon all persons to whom loans had been made to deliver the cotton pledged, within 90 days. No cotton was received, but by October, 1866, $2,515,000 in the treasury notes had been turned in to cancel a corresponding amount of bonds. Sept. 25, 1866, the governor called for payment of the outstanding bonds, and a suit was begun to test the questions of law. The tax collectors refused to take the notes, and a suit was pending to compel them to do so.

The notes had depreciated to 15 or 20 cents on the dollar. But the proclamation caused a rise in value to 75 cents on the dollar, and great speculation arose in the notes. It was uncertain, however, lest the courts decide they were issued in aid of the Confederate cause, in which case they were worthless. While the question was unsettled, some people were able to pay debts easily, and it was said that one bale of cotton would in that way pay a debt of $2,000. The supreme court of the State held the act of the legislature creating the cotton money to be null and void, and the cotton notes were no longer of value except as relics.

Cottonplant, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Tippah county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 10 miles by rail south of Ripley, the county seat. Blue Mountain is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, a church, and one of the best general stores in the county. Population in 1900, 103.

Cotton Receipts. The act of Oct. 30, 1800, in the administration of Governor Sargent, provided that "cotton receipts," might be given by the owners of cotton gins, and thereupon the quantity of cotton named should be construed as due the ginner. If no date were named, the cotton would be considered due in four months, non-delivery incurring a penalty of fifteen per cent. Such cotton receipts could be assigned the same as promissory notes. This was a plan for enabling planters to realize money for their cotton in advance. In other words they were made negotiable, like bills of exchange. There was no law providing that they should be used as currency. It is said by Claiborne however, (page 300) that the cotton receipts "passed from hand to hand like other currency."

Digitized by Google

This law was in force with some amendment through the Territorial period, and was reënacted in Poindexter's code of 1822.

Cotton Seed Oil. In 1783 the society in London for the encouragement of arts, manufactures and commerce, being informed that a considerable quantity of oil might be obtained from the seeds of cotton, and that after the expressing of the oil the cakes afforded a strong and hearty food for cattle, offered a gold medal to "the planters in any of the British islands of the West Indies who shall express oil from the seed of cotton, and make from the remaining seed, hard and dry cakes, as food for cattle." (Darby's Emigrant's Guide, 1818). William Dunbar, of the Natchez district, in 1799, having ordered a screw press for baling cotton made at Philadelphia, according to plans of his own contrivance, consoled himself regarding the price he was asked, $1,000, by the proposition to express oil from the seeds. He thought the oil would be "between the drying and fat oils, resembling linseed in color and tenacity, but perhaps less drying." Whatever experiments were made, did not have such results as to encourage the industry. But it was an impatient period, in which the energies of men were absorbed in the creation of great plantations, populated by many negroes, from which great profits might be reaped in a careless and easy fashion. Utilization of by-products was to come later, and begin in older communities. Not far from the time of Dunbar's experiments (according to Niles' Register, 1829) Dr. Hunter, of Philadelphia, was so strongly impressed with the promise of oil manufacturing that he moved to New Orleans, taking two engines; but he failed to set up a factory. In 1818 Col. Clark was trying the oil in lamps. There was then, it must be remembered, no kerosene. About 1829, when the oil was selling at Providence, R. I., at 80 cents a gallon, a Petersburg, Va., inventor was testing a machine to hull the seeds before expressing the oil. There was an attempt to manufacture oil at Natchez in 1834, but the venture was a failure commercially. In 1847 another attempt at New Orleans had the same fate. "Frederick Good, of that city, used to show his friends an ounce bottle of the crude oil which he said had cost him $12,000." Of course attempts like these were made in other places, but the amount of oil expressed was very small, a few gallons here and there. In 1855 L. Knapp invented a decorticating machine which separated the hulls from the kernels, and since that time it has proved very successful. The great trouble at first was the lack of proper machinery, and especially machinery for removing the linters. The hullers were also comparatively poor;

Digitized by Google

for while there is an average of 50 gallons of oil in a ton of seed, at that time the hullers were so poor and the presses so imperfect that less than 30 gallons were extracted. In 1855 the manufacture was established for the first time in this country on what may be considered a commercial basis. A mill was established at Providence, R. I. The company then formed as the Union Oil company, still exists, as a part of the American Oil company. At first it obtained the seed from New Orleans. Aldige, of New Orleans, may be called the father of the industry in the South. He visited Europe where oil was manufactured from Egyptian cotton seed, and modeled his crushing machinery from that. After he had his machinery ready he managed to persuade some personal friends among the planters to take the trouble to sell him seed. His son, Jules Aldige, for many years prominent in the industry, remembered when an agent traveling for eighteen months procured only 1,764 tons. Even the steamboat captains discouraged the handling of the "worthless stuff." Mills were established at Vicksburg and Petersburg, and these and the Providence mill, were the sole mills in 1861, after which the business was paralyzed for four years. During the naval blockades of the Mississippi river, necessity forced the use of oil cake and hulls as food for cattle, and this new value of the by-product was so well established by 1865 that the prosperity of the industry was more than ever assured when it was resumed in peace. But the growth was slow. Two years after the war there were only four or five mills in the South. In 1870 there were only 26; in 1880, 45, though much larger than the first mills. In 1880 there was an invested capital of $4,000,000; $889,000 was paid in wages, and 3,000,000 tons of seed were used. In 1882 there were 60 mills, producing 12,000,000 gallons of oil. Then the combinations began for the control of the price of seed and volume of product, which resulted later in the anti-trust laws of the Southern States. The American Cotton Oil Co., began in 1883-84, soon after the formation of the Standard Oil Co., and was based upon a combination of 17 oil manufacturers in Arkansas and Texas.

By 1886 the company controlled 131 mills, constituting 88 per cent of the crushing mills in the United States, and having certificates to the amount of $40,000,000 outstanding. In 1890, as a result of the popular agitation and the laws enacted to prevent monopolies, it was transformed into the American Cotton Oil Company, which is the title of the organization which now controls the industry. (See "The Cotton Oil Industry," by W. D. Shue, M. H. S. Pub. VIII, 253.)

Digitized by Google

In Longino's administration suit was brought against sixteen cotton oil mills in the State, to revoke their charters because of alleged conspiracy to violate the anti-trust laws of the State. After an adverse ruling the attorney-general appealed to the supreme court, where it was held that suits could be instituted only in the domicile of each defendant.

In 1901 there were 41 cotton seed oil mills in Mississippi, out of 357 in the South. They produced 15,000,000 gallons of oil, valued at $3,364,000; 141,500 tons of cake and meal, valued at $2,618,000; 185,000 tons of hulls, valued at $146,000; 9,200,000 pounds of linters (short lint), valued at $75,000. The total cotton seed production of the State was estimated at 500,000 pounds, valued at $8,000,000, or one-sixth the value of the cotton. The hulls are used for paper, but are mainly mixed with meal for cattle feed, and the meal is also used as a fertilizer. The linters are used for cotton batting. The oil goes into soap, butter and salad oils, lard and cottolene.

Cottonville, a post-hamlet in the western part of Tate county, near the Coldwater river, and about 18 miles from Senatobia, the county seat.

Coulter, a postoffice of Yalobusha county.

Counties. The counties of the State now number seventy-eight in all, and may be conveniently grouped according to the historical order of their formation from the Natchez District, the early Choctaw Indian cessions, the District of Mobile, and the later Choctaw and Chickasaw Indian cessions.

The Natchez District, containing the principal white population of the new Territory of Mississippi, was first divided into the counties of Adams and Pickering, April 2, 1799, and the dividing line was nearly the same as the present boundary between Adams and Jefferson. From the area contained in the Natchez District were subsequently erected the counties of Wilkinson, Claiborne, Amite, Franklin, and Warren counties, named in the order of their creation, being seven counties in all.

By the treaty of Mount Dexter, concluded Nov. 16, 1805, the Choctaws ceded to the United States an extensive area in the southern portion of the Territory, between the Amite and Tombigbee rivers, comprising 5,987,000 acres, and lying north of the thirty-first parallel of latitude. From this area, roughly speaking, were formed, by the year 1826, beginning with the county of Wayne, which was established December 21, 1809, the counties of Wayne, Greene, Marion, Lawrence, Pike, Covington, Perry, and Jones,

Digitized by Google

and the new counties of Lincoln, Lamar and Forrest, established 1870, 1904 and 1906, or a total of eleven counties.

The Gulf portion of the State, comprising the counties of Hancock, Harrison, Pearl River, and Jackson, was formerly embraced in the District of Mobile, and was not annexed to the Territory of Mississippi until May 14, 1812, when the legislature promptly organized the new acquisition into the counties of Hancock and Jackson, May 14, 1812. These counties were divided in 1841 to form Harrison, and in 1890, Hancock was again divided to form Pearl River county and Harrison to form Jefferson Davis. While these counties are younger, in point of establishment, than those of the Natchez District, they were settled by the whites at an even earlier date.

Sept. 20, 1816, the Chickasaw Indians ceded to the United States, by the Treaty of Chickasaw Council House, 408,000 acres, lying upon the eastern tributaries of the upper Tombigbee river. This area was erected into the large county of Monroe Feb. 9, 1821, and nine years later, Jan. 30, 1830, the southern part was taken to form the county of Lowndes. After the Choctaw cession of 1830 and the Chickasaw cession of 1832, the limits of these two counties were considerably extended, so as to include a part of those cessions, west of the Tombigbee.

By the Treaty of Doak's Stand, Oct. 20, 1820, the Choctaws ceded to the United States an extensive scope of country, long known as "The New Purchase," north of the Mount Dexter treaty line, and bounded on the north by the present northern boundary line of Holmes county, and a line running northwesterly, from the Yazoo river, on the western boundary of Holmes county, to a point one mile below the mouth of the Arkansas river, on the Mississippi; and on the east by a line running a little west of north, from the eastern boundary of Simpson county, to the northern boundary of Holmes county. In this cession were included a total of 5,447,267 acres. All this area was first erected into the county of Hinds, Feb. 12, 1821. Later it was subdivided to form the counties of Yazoo and Copiah in 1823, Simpson (1824), Washington (1827), Madison and Rankin (1828), Holmes (1833), Issaquena (1844), and Sharkey (1876), or ten counties in all.

The remaining lands of the Choctaws in the middle portion of the State were finally ceded by the Treaty, of Dancing Rabbit Creek, concluded September 27, 1830. This large area of land was erected into sixteen large counties by the act of December 23, 1833, to-wit: Noxubee, Kemper, Lauderdale, Clarke, Oktibbeha,

Digitized by Google

Winston, Choctaw, Tallahatchie, Yalobusha, Carroll, Jasper, Neshoba, Smith, Scott, Leake, Attala. Bolivar and Coahoma counties were not erected until the organization of the last Chickasaw cession into counties, in 1836, though most of their area lies within this Choctaw territorial group. Newton was also established in 1836, from the lower half of Neshoba county. No new counties were formed from this area until 1844, when Leflore county was established, and finally, during the years 1870-1877, the counties of Grenada, Webster, Leflore, and Quitman were created.

The Treaty of Pontotoc, Oct. 20, 1832, finally extinguished the title of the Chickasaws to all their lands east of the Mississippi. This immense territory, comprising the entire northern portion of the State, was divided into twelve counties Feb. 9, 1836, when the following counties were formed: Tishomingo, Itawamba, Tippah, Pontotoc, Chickasaw, Marshall, Lafayette, DeSoto, Panola, Tunica, Coahoma and Bolivar, though the last two should be properly grouped with the Choctaw cession of 1830. Calhoun county was formed in 1852, and it was not until 1866, when Lee county was created, that this area was further subdivided into counties. Benton, Union, Alcorn and Prentiss counties were established in 1870, Clay in 1871 and Tate in 1873.

It thus appears that all the territory of Mississippi was not organized into counties until the year 1836, when the last Indian cession was divided by the legislature. It will be noted also, that the earliest county organization obtained along the Mississippi river in the southwestern part of the State, and that the northern section of the State was the last to be settled and organized into counties. (See each county treated separately.)

Counties, Indian names of. The following statement of the derivation of the Indian names of counties is condensed from the paper by H. S. Halbert, (Department Reports, 1896-97):

Choctaw words frequently occurring are Oka, water, and Bok, (bogue), creek.

Attala—not an Indian name, merely the invention of Chateaubriand, the novelist.

Chickasaw, from chikasha, rebellion, probably referring to the separation of the nation from the Creeks and Choctaws.

Chocktaw, originally Chahta, the second h having a strong guttural sound. According to best authorities it means "separation," similarly to Chikasha.

Coahoma, a rather common name for a man throughout the Muscogee peoples, in Choctaw, Ko-i, (panther), Hom-ma, (red).

Digitized by Google

Copiah, from Choctaw Ko-i (panther) and paya (to call out). Probably from Koi paya bok, or Calling Panther creek.

Issaquena, from Issa (deer), and okhina, the poetical name of river—oka hina, (water road), the common name for river being hachcha, corrupted to hatchee.

Itawamba, seems to be a man's name, and Choctaw scholars are unable to discover its meaning.

Neshoba (properly Nashoba), means wolf.

Noxubee, from Oka nakshobi, stinking water, meaning the smell from overflows in summer, which present inhabitants are familiar with. The etymology given in Claiborne's History is purely fictitious, and the legend an invention.

Oktibbeha, from the name of a creek now known as the Tibbee.

Oktibbeha is compounded from okti (ice), and abeha (therein). There is a tradition that once, long ago, after a severe winter, the river was full of floating ice.

Panola, from ponola (cotton).

Pontotoc, from Ponte (name of a weed) and oktah, prairie.

Tallahatchie, from tali (rock) and hachche, (river).

Tippah, from tapa (cutoff).

Tishomingo, from Chickasaw Tishu (warrior) mingo (chief).

Tunica, from the name (meaning in their language, the people) of a tribe who emigrated from Mississippi in 1817.

Yalobusha, from yaloba (tadpole) asha (is there), or tadpole place.

Yazoo, from the Yazoo tribe, who were incorporated in the Chickasaw nation in 1836. There is no evidence whatever that the word signifies "river of death," as imaginatively said. The word had no significance in the native speech of the tribe, nor in the Choctaw, though the latter had a clan called Yashu okla, or Yazoo people. "The best supposition is that the name must be sought in the Uchee tongue, in which Yashu signifies leaf. The Uchees claim that they were the most ancient inhabitants of the Gulf states, and they gave some names to streams in Mississippi, that are prehistoric." In all these words, o has the long sound, and a the sound of ah. In okhina, abeha, and nakshobi the accent is on the last syllable. The first a in asha has a slight nasal sound.

Couparle, a post-hamlet of Madison county, about 24 miles northeast of Canton. It has a money order postoffice, and a church. Population in 1900, 56.

Courtland is an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Panola county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 64 miles south of

Digitized by Google

Memphis, and 6 miles south of Batesville, one of the county seats of justice. The town was laid out in 1867 on the land of Col. W. B. Johnson. Its first merchant was M. H. Trentham; its first doctor, W. B. Wall, and some of the other pioneers were A. D. McGill and Adolph Canslor. Courtland has a money order postoffice, and is supplied with express, telegraph and banking facilities. The Bank of Courtland was founded in 1904 with a capital of $10,000. It has three churches and a good school, and among its industries are a cotton gin, and a brick and tile plant (now (1906) in course of construction). It ships annually about 3,000 bales of cotton. The total assessed valuation of property, both real and personal, is $127,282, and the tax rate is 3 mills. Its population in 1906 was estimated at 350.

Court Reports and Digests. The first reporter of the decisions of the High Court was Robert J. Walker, who published one volume, 1834, covering the opinions from 1817 to 1832, enriched by learned notes. Robert Hughes, the next reporter, made no publication. Volney E. Howard, appointed in the latter part of 1837, published seven volumes before his retirement in 1843. The next reporters, William C. Smedes and Thomas A. Marshall, were in office until July, 1851, and published 14 volumes. The legislature assumed the election of the reporter previous to their retirement. John F. Cushman, chosen by the legislature, published volume 23, and the six succeeding, and began the entitling, "Mississippi Reports." James Z. George held the office in 1855-61, and published ten volumes. (See sketch by Edward Mayes, in Memoirs of Mississippi, I, 119).

"The first series of reports issued after the war were those of Reuben O. Reynolds—the 40th to 42d Mississippi. They embrace all of the decisions made subsequent to the war and prior to the reorganization of 1870." (Mayes) Joshua S. Morris, attorney-general, published six volumes, ending with the April term, 1873, also a compilation of all the opinions in criminal cases up to date, as authorized by the legislature in 1870. This volume is known as "Mississippi State Cases." George E. Harris, attorney-general, and G. H. Simrall published four volumes, ending in the October term, 1876. Joseph A. Brown and J. B. H. Hemingway published thirteen volumes, ending in October, 1888. L. Brame and Charlton H. Alexander published volumes 56 to 73; T. A. McWillie, volumes 74 to 85.

The first digest of the reports of decisions of the Supreme court and High court was prepared by W. C. Smedes, covering the de-

Digitized by Google

cisions of 1818 to 1847, and published by Little & Brown, Boston, in 1847. The next digest was prepared by James Z. George, while court reporter, assisted by Judge Clayton, who prepared the chapter on "Limitation of Estates," and William R. Barksdale, "Criminal Law." This digest, covering the period from 1818, was published in 1872. A supplementary digest was published by Garnett Andrews in 1881, and D. W. Heidelberg covered the same period and on to time of publication, in his digest of 1888.

In 1898 the legislature authorized the purchase of 500 volumes of a digest of the Supreme court decisions (volumes 45 to 73) to be published by Brame & Alexander, and the governor, attorney-general and justices of the supreme court, were appointed to supervise the same. This digest was published in 1899. (Also see Chancery Court).

Courts. See Judicary, High Court, Supreme court, Chancery court.

Covington County is situated in the south central part of the State and was established January 5, 1819, a short time after Mississippi became a State from the counties of Lawrence and Wayne. Its name was given in honor of Gen. Leonard Covington. It is bounded on the west by the county of Lawrence, the old Choctaw boundary forms its northern line and separates it from Simpson and Smith counties. The county of Jones bounds it on the east and the counties of Marion and Perry on the south. It is now almost a perfect square, the county seat being located at Williamsburg at the very center. The original act defined its boundaries as follows:—"Beginning on the eastern boundary of the eighteenth range line where it intersects the southern boundary line of Lawrence county; thence north along the said range line to its intersection with the dividing ridge between the waters of Leaf and Pearl rivers; thence along the summit of said ridge to its intersection with the Choctaw boundary line; thence easterly along that line to the eastern boundary of the tenth range line; thence south along the said range line to its intersection with the northern boundary of Greene county; thence west along the said line to the corner of the said county of Greene; thence along the fifth parallel township line to where the same intersects the eighteenth range line." In 1825 the dividing line between Covington and Lawrence was declared to be: "beginning on the eastern boundary of the 18th range line, where it now intersects the northern boundary of the 5th township line; thence due west four miles; thence due north to Simpson county line." In 1826 all that part of Covington

Digitized by Google

lying east of the center of range 14 was taken to form part of the county of Jones. The present line between Covington and Lawrence has been fixed at a line drawn north from the southwest corner of section 33, township 6, range 18 west, to the old Choctaw boundary line. Its present area is about 16 townships or 577 square miles. The following is a list of the county officers during the year 1819, when the county was first organized: John Shipp, John Snow, Thomas Colbert, Isaac Boles, Joseph McAfee, Justices of the Quorum; John B. Low, John C. Thomas, Uriah Flowers, Abb. L. Hattin, Duncan Thompson, Justices of the Peace; Gowen Harris, Assessor and Collector; William Bud, Sheriff; Stephen Shelton, Coroner; Norwell Robertson, Sr., County Treasurer; Norwell Robertson, Jun. Ranger; John Graves, Sr., County Surveyor; Archibald McPherson, Joshua Terril, Richard Flowers, Wm. Ducksworth, Constables.

Some of the other towns in the county are Seminary, Pickering, Sanford, Collins and Mt. Olive, all on the line of the Gulf and Ship Island R. R., which crosses the entire county in a southeasterly direction. The Mississippi Central R. R., from Hattiesburg in Perry county, also crosses the extreme southwestern border of the county and is projected to extend west to the Mississippi at Natchez. The county is watered by quite a number of creeks, the largest being Okatoma and Bowie creeks tributaries of the Leaf river. The general surface of the region is undulating and there are extensive areas of valuable long leaf or yellow pine on the uplands, and oaks, hickory, ash, beech, magnolia, etc. along the creek bottoms. The soil is that common to the long leaf pine region and is rather thin and sandy except in the bottoms, which are very fertile. It produces cotton, corn, oats, potatoes, sugar cane, sorghum, ground peas, field peas, and a great variety of vegetables and fruits. The county, though a very old one, developed slowly. Since the advent of the railroads a few years ago it has been much more prosperous and many new settlers have located within its borders. One result being the rapid exploitation of its valuable forests.

The United States census for 1900 shows that there were 1,966 farms with a total acreage of 252,427, of which 59,664 acres were improved. The value of the land was placed at $794,470, exclusive of the buildings, value of the buildings $455,870, value of the live stock $384,465 and the total value of farm products not fed to stock $748,350. The total number of manufacturing establishments in the county is given at 42, total capital invested $276,521, total

Digitized by Google

wages paid $80,399, cost of materials $124,998 and total value of products $336,878. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,896,869 and in 1906 it was $4,252,753, which shows an increase of $1,355,884 during the year. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 8,471, colored 4,605, a total of 13,076 and an increase over 1890 of 4,777. The population has greatly increased since 1900 and in 1906 was estimated to be at least 20,000.

Artesian water has been found in various parts of the county—notably at Collins, Mount Olive and Mish.

Covington, Leonard, native of Maryland; entered the United States army in 1792, in the light dragoons; was promoted rapidly to lieutenant and captain; had a horse shot under him at Fort Recovery, Ohio, and was distinguished for gallantry at the battle of the Maumee, 1794. Resigning in 1795 he returned to Maryland, and was elected to congress from the St. George district. He returned to the service when there was danger of war with England in 1809, as colonel of light dragoons, and was for a time stationed in Mississippi territory, where Gov. Holmes called him in consultation at the beginning of the Creek war. He was promoted to brigadier-general August 1, 1813, and called to the Canadian frontier, where he participated in the unfortunate campaign of Gen. Wilkinson, and was mortally wounded in the battle of Chrysler's field, Nov. 11, 1813, dying three days later. He was riding a white charger, cheering his men to attack the British intrenchments, when he fell. At that time his wife and six children were making their home with Alexander Covington near the town of Washington, where they continued to reside. Levin, a son of Gen. Covington, became judge of probate of Adams county; a daughter married the well known geologist and author, B. L. C. Wailes. Alexander Covington, a brother of the general, was a native of Prince George's, Va., resided in Mississippi forty years, was a man of great intelligence and social powers, served as county judge many years, and died at Warren City, Oct. 16, 1848, aged 71 years.

Cox, a postoffice of Pontotoc county, 6 miles northeast of Pontotoc, the county seat.

Cox, John C., originally a surgeon in the British army, settled in the town of Washington before the war of 1812. He was a man of some eccentricity, but of very decided talents and great eminence in his profession. "As a surgeon and physician he never had his superior in the South." His son, William R. Cox, a man of

Digitized by Google

great ability and noble traits of character, was a surgeon in the war of 1813, but died early in his career.

Coxburg, a post-hamlet of Holmes county, about 12 miles southwest of Lexington, the county seat. Eden is the nearest railroad station. Population in 1900, 50.

Coxe, Daniel, see Carolana.

Coy, a postoffice in the northeastern corner of Neshoba county, about 15 miles from Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Coyt, a postoffice in the extreme northeastern corner of Wayne county, on the Alabama boundary line, about 20 miles from Waynesboro, the county seat.

Crab, a hamlet of Jones county, 5 miles west of Ellisville, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Ellisville.

Craft, a post office of Smith county.

Craft, Mijaman Sidney, was born at Jackson, Miss., Aug. 6, 1827; was graduated in medicine at the University of Louisville; began the practice at Jackson in 1853; was commissioned surgeon in the Confederate States army May 18, 1861, and assigned to the 12th regiment, with which he served in the Army of Northern Virginia until Feb. 6, 1865, when he reported for duty to Medical Director Scott at Meridian. Resuming his practice at Jackson in 1865, he was one of the founders of the State medical association and its third president; made a collection of reports of surgery in Mississippi, and contributed many valuable papers to medical publications; in 1878 was appointed one of the committee selected under an act of congress to investigate the yellow fever. He died at Jackson, April 8, 1888.

Craig, a post-hamlet of Yazoo County, situated on Silver creek, 15 miles northwest of Yazoo City. Population in 1900, 100; estimated in 1906 to be about 300.

Crane, a hamlet of Clarke county, about 10 miles southwest of Quitman, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Quitman. Population in 1900, 15.

Crawford, an incorporated post-town, and a thriving station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., in the southwestern part of Lowndes county, about 18 miles southwest of Columbus. Brookville, 6 miles south by rail, is the nearest banking town. The town was named for the Reverend Crawford, a Baptist minister. It has four churches and an academy, and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900 was 389.

Creek, a postoffice of Attala county.

Digitized by Google

Crenshaw, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Panola county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 18 miles west of Sardis. It has several good stores, a bank, an oil mill and cotton-gin combined, churches and good schools. The Bank of Crenshaw was established in 1905. The population in 1906 was estimated at about 600.

Crescent, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Noxubee county, about 18 miles from Macon, the county seat.

Crevi, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Tallahatchie county, 12 miles north of Charleston, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Crews, a post-hamlet of Tunica county, about 14 miles southwest of Tunica, the county seat. Population in 1900, 43.

Criss, a postoffice of Yalobusha county, 6 miles east of Coffeeville, one of the county seats of justice.

Crockett, a postoffice of Tate county, 6 miles west of Senatobia, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Crosby, a postoffice of Jones county, about 8 miles southwest of Ellisville, the county seat, and on the west bank of the Leaf river.

Crossroads, a post-hamlet of Jackson county, on Beaverdam creek, a tributary of the Pascagoula river, 40 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. Eubank station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 200.

Crottstown, a postoffice of Jones county.

Crowsville, a post-hamlet of Choctaw county, 7 miles northwest of Chester, the county seat. Tomnolen station on the Southern Ry. is the nearest railroad town.

Crozat Grant. The French settlements on the Gulf of Mexico, established by d'Iberville and Bienville, from 1699-1712, continued very small and feeble. Population remained almost at a standstill; in the whole colony, there were not more than 400 persons, 20 of whom were negroes. The French-Canadian traders were an unstable element among the colonists and came and went at will. There were very few women. Provisions had become so scarce in the colony in 1710 that the men were actually distributed around among the Indians in order that they might obtain food. Bienville, indeed, had done his best to advance the interests of his sovereign, though constantly charged by his enemies with acts of mismanagement and oppression. He had been indefatigable in his efforts to establish friendly relations with the various Indian tribes of Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana, and had thoroughly explored the

Digitized by Google

lower Mississippi, and its tributaries, as well as the various rivers which flowed directly into the Gulf. The French now claimed the whole vast region lying between the English settlements of Carolina on the east, and the Spanish settlements in Old and New Mexico on the west, under the name of the Province of Louisiana. Bienville had complained that his soldiers were too few and too young, had asked for horses to work the plantations which had been opened; requested that the few colonists who had made money and prospered, be compelled to remain in the colony instead of returning to France; and also asked permission to exchange his Indian slaves for West Indian negroes, at the rate of three Indians for two negroes. To all these and many other requests, the French ministry had turned a deaf ear. King Louis was busy with his European wars and the colonists were sadly neglected. They continued to depend for most of their supplies on the mother country, and were a source of considerable expense to the Crown. The colonial expenses for the year 1711 as reported in the archives, amounted to 61,504 livres.

Such was the general situation when King Louis decided to intrust the colony to private hands, and gave to the rich merchant, Anthony Crozat, Marquis du Chatel, on the 14th day of September, 1712, a monopoly of the trade of Louisiana for a peroid of 15 years. Crozat was one of the great financiers who flourished in the reign of Louis XIV. He was a man of wide experience in commercial ventures, and the choice seemed a most wise one. Had Crozat possessed thc fine intuition to see that the permanent success of the colony could only be based on the rich products of the soil in his fertile domain, he might have succeeded. He should, moreover, have visited the colony and given it the benefit of his personal supervision. The European mind was still filled with false visions of gold and precious stones, a heritage from the bloody conquests of Mexico and Peru. The New World chiefly attracted the restless cavalier, the impoverished noble, and the unprincipled adventurer. Sober, patient, industrious men were needed to open up plantations, and develop the rich agricultural possibilities. Crozat seems to have been imbued with many of the false ideas which prevailed; he chose to entrust the management of the colony to agents, remained ignorant of actual conditions, and was doomed in advance to failure. He was a shrewd merchant and trader, however, and at once sought to open a commerce with the Spaniards in Mexico, and to establish a commercial depot on Dauphin Island, with ships to trade with Pensacola, Tampico, Vera Cruz, Tuspan, and the

Digitized by Google

coast of Campeachy. In this he might have succeeded if the Spaniards had not refused, since the treaty of Utrecht, to open their ports to the French, in order to gratify the English, with whom they had made a commercial treaty. While vainly seeking to secure this elusive trade, he also gave special instructions to his agents, to look for mines and precious metals.

The terms of the charter to Crozat were as liberal as could be desired. He was granted the exclusive right to the internal and external trade of the great province, and the troops in the colony were ordered to assist and abet his agents and directors in maintaining the monopoly. He was permitted to open all sorts of mines in Louisiana, with the reservation that he turn over one-fifth of the gold, pearls and precious stones discovered, and one-tenth of the product of other mines, to the king. He could trade in anything, including powder and fire-arms, with the single exception that he was forbidden to deal in castor (beaver). He was given property in all settlements for the culture of silk, indigo, wool, leather, and the working of mines, minerals, veins, mills, etc., and the ownership of lands on which the same should be situated, subject to forfeiture, of his proprietary rights for three years neglect. The "Edicts, ordinances, and customs, and the usages of the mayoralty and shrievalty of Paris" were to be the established law in the province. In return for these extensive privileges, he was required to send to Louisiana every year two ships laden with "twenty-five tuns of victuals, effects and necessary ammunition for the maintenance of the garrison and forts of the Louisiana:" and to carry out the troops needed for the colony in his vessels. He was also required to send on board each ship destined for the province, "ten young men or women, at his own election." He paid no duties on his wares and merchandise, and could even buy necessary goods of foreign countries and pass them through the French custom-houses. All the shipping in the colony in 1712 was turned over to him, upon condition that he replace it at the end of his term. By article XIV of his charter, he was permitted to import and sell slaves from the coast of Guinea, and all others were prohibited the trade. For some reason, he never seems to have availed himself of this privilege to any extent.

By article XVI, he was obliged, "after the expiration of the first nine years of this grant, to pay the officers and the garrison which shall be in said country during the six last years of the continuance of this present privilege: the said Sieur Crozat may in that time propose and nominate the officers, as vacancies shall

Digitized by Google

fall, and such officers shall be confirmed by us if we shall approve them."

The efforts of MM. Jonquiere and Dirigoin, St. Denis and other agents, to establish trade with the Spaniards have been elsewhere detailed; as have the efforts of Governor Cadillac to exploit the supposed lead and silver mines of Missouri. (See Bienville, St. Denis, Cadillac, etc.)

When Cadillac was appointed governor by Crozat, Bienville was retained in office as lieutenant-governor, and doubtless sought to dictate the policy of colonial administration. Unfortunately for the colony, Cadillac refused to submit to dictation, either from the experienced Bienville, or from the company itself. When told to give every encouragement to agriculture, he took offense, and continued his search for mines and precious stones. He wrote home, "Give the colonists as much land as they please. Why stint the measure? The lands are so bad that there is no necessity to care for the number of acres. A copious distribution of them would be cheap liberality."

While Cadillac was absent exploring the lead mines of Missouri, Bienville was ordered by the proprietor of the colony to proceed to Natchez with a company of infantry and make it his headquarters. French traders, passing up and down the Mississippi, had been frequently pillaged and sometimes murdered by the Indians. A trading post had already been established among the Tonicas, just above the mouth of the Red river, and one at the mouth of the Arkansas river. A post at the Natchez was deemed important, to hold the Indians in check, and to stimulate trade in furs, peltries and provisions. The French, aided by the Natchez, completed Fort Rosalie August 5, 1716, and on the 25th, "about thirty Yasous and six hundred Natchez, without arms, came to dance the 'calumet' before the fort, to show their joy at having the French established among them. The fort among the Natchez was named Rosalie, and de'Pailloux was appointed by Bienville, the first commandant. On the 28th, Bienville left for Mobile to render his report to Cadillac. He arrived on October 4 at Fort Louis de la Mobile, where he found an order from the king, appointing him commander-in-chief of the colony, until the arrival of M. de L'Epinay, who had been appointed governor in place of Cadillac.

In October, 1716, MM. de St. Denis, le Roy, la Freniere and Beaulieu, freres, formed a commercial partnership, and purchased from the stores of M. Crozat, 60,000 livres ($11,000) worth of mer-

Digitized by Google

chandise. They planned to traverse the same territory St. Denis had passed over on his former trip, and finally to dispose of their merchandise in the Spanish province of New Leon, in Mexico. They left Mobile on October 10; but the venture did not prove successful on account of the hostile feeling existing between the French of Louisiana and the Spanish of Mexico.

One of the first acts of the new governor, M. de L'Epinay, who had arrived in the colony, March 9, 1717, was to order a new fort to be built upon the mainland, opposite Ship Island. The place selected was one league west of Old Biloxi, opposite the anchorage of Ship Island, and was called New Biloxi. Here he established his headquarters. About this time also, the plan of establishing a city on the right bank of the Mississippi that should become the metropolis of Louisiana, and a great commercial emporium, was projected, but was not carried into execution, on account of the weakness of the colony.

The heaviest expenditures incurred by Crozat were for expeditions sent to all quarters of his grant in search of gold, silver, or other valuable minerals. Relying on the reports of his agents, he had sent expensive expeditions to the upper Red river, the Washita, the Yazoo, the Coosa, the Cumberland, the Missouri, the Illinois, and to other interior points. While the colony as a whole benefited by his explorations, he found no minerals of value, with the exception of some lead and iron in Missouri and Illinois.

The trade monopoly of Crozat was difficult of enforcement. The Canadians invaded his grant on the north, the Spaniards on the southwest, and the English and irregular traders everywhere. France failed to protect him in his chartered privileges, which were openly and notoriously invaded. His patent was not even registered in Louisiana. The colonists loudly complained of a system, under which they were required to pay for supplies at a price fixed by the company, and received for their goods only what the company chose to pay. Told they must not trade with Pensacola, but must deal with the agents of the company, they found means to evade the restriction, by reaching the English of Carolina and the French of Canada. Many became smugglers; the present site of New Orleans was largely cleared by salt smugglers. It was ascertained that cotton, tobacco, rice, indigo, silk, etc., could be produced, but there was a dearth both of settlers and workers. The few there were, preferred the illicit trade with the Indians. The colonists petitioned that all nations be permitted to trade with the colony; that they have the right to leave the colony at will;

Digitized by Google

that the monopoly be restricted to wholesaleing; and that the profits of the company be limited to fifty per cent above the cost. Universal discontent prevailed. Crozat became discouraged. In four years he had spent about 425,000 livres, and received in return less than 300,000 livres. Seeing no chance for improvement, he wisely surrendered his charter and pocketed his losses. It is estimated that at the close of his proprietorship the whole of Louisiana contained about 700 persons, the most of whom were located east of the Mississippi.

Cruger, a post-hamlet of Holmes county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 9 miles north of Tchula, and about 20 miles from Lexington, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 70.

Crystal Springs, an incorporated town in Copiah county on the Illinois Central R. R., 25 miles south of Jackson. It is the center of the truck farming and market gardening industry for the State. Apples were extensively grown here on the farm of Powhatan Robinson as far back as 1860, and in 1870 Dr. H. W. Stackhouse introduced the scientific culture of peaches for the northern market. In 1886 a large number of carloads of peaches were being shipped from this point, but for some reason the propagation of orchard fruits has not been continued, and neither apples or peaches are now shipped from here in large quantities, although the apple industry is improving. Strawberries, tomatoes, cabbage, beans, peas and radishes are the most important items among the fruit and vegetable shipments. Strawberries were first grown here for the northern market by the Stackhouse family in 1882, and two car loads a day is the average shipment of this fruit during the height of the season. Mr. F. M. Brewer was the pioneer in the raising of vegetables such as peas and beans for shipment. Beginning in 1874, this industry has grown steadily. Cabbages, beets, carrots, and turnips are also extensively grown for shipment, as many as ten car loads a day of cabbages having been sent out of the town. Mr. N. Piazza, about the year 1875, began the scientific cultivation of tomatoes with seed brought from Italy. In 1876 the "Acme" tomato was introduced and from this time the growing of tomatoes for market has steadily increased. As many as 32 car loads of this staple have been shipped in one day from here. Nearly 700 car loads of fruits and vegetables are now annually shipped, and Crystal Springs has a national reputation. Lumber and box making are also important industries of the place. It has a telegraph office, an express office and telephone system, and in 1901

Digitized by Google

two banks were established here, the Bank of Commerce with a capital of $60,000, and the Crystal Springs Bank with a capital of $18,000. The Meteor, a Democratic weekly newspaper, established in 1883, S. H. Aby, editor and publisher, is an influential paper. There are five churches and an excellent graded high school. Population in 1900, 1,093; present population (1906) about 2,000; city debt $33,000; assessed valuation of property, $585,000; tax rate 12¾ mills. A large oil mill and fertilizer factory are located here, also one of the largest cotton gins in the county. The Mississippi Chatauqua Assembly is held here and is not only the best in the State, but is better attended than any other in the State. It has expended over $50,000 on its buildings and grounds. The town owns and operates an excellent electric light and water plant.

Cuba, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Alcorn county, on the Tuscumbia river, 12 miles west of Corinth, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Cublake, a post-hamlet of DeSoto county, 10 miles west of Hernando, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 47.

Cuevas, a post-hamlet of Harrison county, situated on the Wolf river, 12 miles northwest of Gulfport, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Cuffy, a postoffice of Washington county.

Cullum, a post-hamlet of Kemper county, 8 miles south of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 24.

Cumberland, an incorporated post-village in Webster county, about 22 miles northwest of Starkville, on the new line of the Mobile, Jackson and Kansas City R. R. It has two churches, and a normal institute. Population in 1900, 89.

Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The Cumberland Presbyterian church grew out of a doctrinal division of the Presbyterian church in Tennessee. Its first presbytery was organized by Samuel McAdow, Samuel King and Finis Ewing, who were regularly ordained ministers in the Presbyterian church.

This was known as the Cumberland presbytery, and the time of its organization was 1810. It embraced parts of Tennessee and Kentucky.

Rev. Robert Bell was the pioneer preacher of this church in Mississippi. He was sent as a missionary to the Chickasaw Indians in the northern part of the State in 1820. He was soon joined by Rev. John C. Smith. Bell continued in this mission until the removal of the Indians. He also preached to the white settlers

Digitized by Google

who penetrated into the Indian country. This resulted in the establishment of the first white Cumberland Presbyterian church in Mississippi. The first congregations were organized about 1830. The first presbytery of the church met at Gallatin, Copiah County, in April, 1832. Thomas J. Bryan, Robert Molloy, Samuel W. Sparks and Isaac Shook were its original members.

Rev. H. H. Hill and Rev. William A. Bryan were pioneer preachers who did effective work in establishing the church in Mississippi. In 1834 Rev. W. S. Burney, assisted by A. P. Bradley, began holding camp meetings in the State with great success. Jefferson Brown, Joseph Harrison, Cyrus Wilson, Elane Waddell, Jabez Hickman and F. M. Flincher are names of pioneers of the church that should not be forgotten. The church was not in those days indifferent to education. Sharon Academy in Madison County was established about 1838. It was in charge of Rev. Wm. Beard, whose labors were of great help to the church in the State. About 1846 Rev. Robert Morris, of Masonic fame, established Mount Sylvan Academy, in Lafayette County. A year later Rev. Stanford G. Burney was induced to come to Mississippi from Tennessee and take charge of this school. Dr. Burney continued in this charge until his church established Union Female College at Oxford, and chose him for its first president. As a teacher Dr. Burney did much good for his denomination. He was also pastor of the church at Oxford and preached throughout North Mississippi.

Rev. Leonard Cooper established a school of high order at Daleville soon after the war. He conducted this school for years, educating many young men for the ministry, and perhaps no man of his church has done more for its advancement in this State, or more for educational interests.

Cuming's Visit. During the years 1807-9, Mr. F. Cuming made an extended tour to the western country, which included the lower part of the Mississippi river and the region washed by it, "particularly the Mississippi territory, which has become of great importance to the United States, and is not without its value to Europe, from its immense supply of cotton to the European manufactures." He not only explored the water courses, but he journeyed overland through the then most settled portions of the Territory. His impressions were recorded in a book, published at Philadelphia, in 1810. A few brief extracts from this work follow. Of Greenville (or Huntstown, its old name) he says it "is very handsomely situated, on a dry sandy plain near the middle branch

Digitized by Google

of Cole's creek. It is surrounded at a little distance by small farms and woods, which add variety and beauty to its appearance." To account for its state of decay, he declares it is "subject to bilious disorders, particularly in the autumnal months" and that there "is difficulty in approaching it during floods in Cole's creek, which happen after every rain, and which in a manner insulate it while they last. It consists of one wide straight street nearly half a mile long, running N. by W. and S. by E. intersected by two small cross ones, containing in all 40 tolerably good houses, many of which are now unoccupied and offered for sale, at little more than a quarter of their cost of building." "Uniontown is a small village of three or four houses in decay, about a mile beyond Cardine's plantation." "Sulserstown is a village of ten small houses, three of which are taverns." Of Washington he writes "I counted thirty scattering houses, including one store, one apothecary's shop, three taverns and a gaol, all in one street on the Natchez road. About a quarter of a mile from the east end is a delightful spring, near the bank of St. Catherine's creek, where is a hot and cold bath—the price of bathing is three eighths of a dollar. Wine, liquor and spirits are sold . . . this (is) a fashionable resort of the neighboring country, for several miles around, and from Natchez, between which city and Washington a stage coach plies. . . . Governor Williams has a plantation adjoining the town, and resides in a neat cottage upon it."

Of Natchez he says it "contains between eighty and one hundred dwelling houses. . . . Though Natchez is dignified with the name of a city, it is nevertheless but a small town. There is a Roman Catholick church, which is an old wooden building in decay, and there is a brick meeting-house for either Presbyterians or Anabaptists, I am not sure which. These, and an old hotel de ville, or court-house, are the only publick buildings the city boasts, except it be an old hospital, now fitting up as a theatre for a private dramatick society. Several of the houses are new and very good, mostly of wood, and I am informed many (more than half) have been added within the last four or five years. . . . Fort Panmure, on the edge of the bluff, is now in ruins. . . . Proceeding to the southward from Natchez, in two short miles I came to Colonel (late governour) Sergeant's handsome brick house. The road led through a double swinging gate into a spacious lawn, which the colonel has formed in the rear of his house, the chief ornament of which was a fine flock of sheep. The appearance of this plantation bespoke more taste and convenience than I had

Digitized by Google

yet observed in this territory." After a visit at the plantation of Colonel Wm. Scott, where he meets Governor Williams, he proceeds on his journey and passes "several fine and well cultivated plantations, the most conspicuous of which were Mr. Burling's, Sir Wm. Dunbar's, Mr. Poindexter's, and Mr. Abner Green's. . . . Fort Adams, or Wilkinsonburg is a poor little village of a dozen houses, most of them in decay, hemmed in between the heights and the river." Of Port Gibson he says "This little town of twenty houses is the capital of Claiborne county, and is esteemed the most thriving place in the territory, notwithstanding it is extremely unhealthy, from the proximity of some stagnant ponds, and the annual inundation of the Mississippi. . . . Every house in Port Gibson is either a store, a tavern, or the workshop of a mechanick. There is a very mean gaol, and an equally bad court-house, though both are much in use, particularly the latter, as, like the United States in general, the people are fond of litigation. On the whole, Port Gibson and its neighborhood is perhaps the most dissolute as well as the most thriving part of the territory."

Cupid, a postoffice of Tate county.

Currie, a post-hamlet of Smith county, on Oakohay creek, 7 miles south of Raleigh, the county seat. Abel station, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 40.

Curtis, Richard. In 1780 Richard Curtis and a party of friends and their families from the vicinity of Charleston, S. C., made the perilous river voyage from the upper Tennessee to the Natchez district. Curtis was a native of Virginia, who had gone with his father's family to South Carolina, where he was a soldier during the revolution. He and his son, John Courtney, John Stampley, Daniel and William Ogden and Mr. Perkins fled to the west to escape the tories and the British. Coming through Tennessee shoals they were exposed to the hostile savages. The Indians availed themselves of their opportunity and fired on the foremost boat, which contained Curtis and his family. The wife of William Curtis shielded her husband with a stool, which caught one or more bullets while he was plying the oar. Another woman seized an oar that her husband might use his rifle, and bravely guided the boat until she was wounded. The second boat passed unharmed, but the third was captured and all on board murdered, except one woman who was held for years and then restored to her friends by treaty. The two surviving boats, after a perilous

Digitized by Google

journey, reached Cole's Creek, a few miles above Natchez, where the emigrants formed a settlement. After they constructed their rude cabins they instituted religious worship in their homes. An attack by Indians destroyed their first year's harvest, and they sought refuge at the fort. But this was only a passing circumstance. This was the first Protestant community west of the Cumberland settlements in Tennessee. Richard Curtis, a Baptist, was their religious instructor. A Baptist society was soon organized, and a log church building, called Salem, was constructed on Cole's Creek. Elder Curtis was called to preach for the new church, and his labors were very effective, many conversions being made.

Among the new converts was a Spanish Roman Catholic named Stephen De Alvo. This incensed the Catholics. An order was issued between the years 1791 and 1795 to all Protestants "to desist from their heretical psalm singing, praying and preaching in public, or they would be subject to sundry pains and penalties." This was the first coercive act of the Spanish government towards the dissenters in religion on Mississippi soil. In 1795 Gayoso, the Spanish governor and commandant at Natchez, issued an edict declaring "that if nine persons were found worshiping together, except according to the forms of the Catholic church, they should suffer imprisonment." He also wrote "an expostulatory letter to Mr. Curtis demanding that he should desist from what was considered violation of the laws of the Province, and against the peace and safety of the country." Against these despotic measures Mr. Curtis took a firm stand. He replied to the governor, "that in the name and strength of God he was determined to persevere in what he had deliberately conceived to be his duty." This was characteristic frankness and courage, and shows the strong purpose of a strong man. He continued to preach, but was arrested April 6, 1795, and carried before Gayoso. The Governor warned him "that unless he desisted from conducting public worship, that he and several prominent adherents, especially Hamberlin and De Alvo, would be sent to work the silver mines of Mexico." Curtis then promised to refrain from what was an open violation of the law. But on consultion with his brethren decided that the law did not forbid the holding of private meetings. So such meetings were held, but with care and secrecy. There were rumors of these meetings, which incensed the Spanish authorities, and in 1795 it became known that Mr. Curtis had performed a marriage ceremony. This enraged the Catholics, and on August 23, 1795, a Spanish officer accompanied by soldiers was sent to the settlement

Digitized by Google

to arrest Mr. Curtis, Hamberlin and De Alva. But they were warned of the approach of the officer and his men in time to make their escape. They fled to a thicket, and after a long, perilous and wearisome journey through the trackless forest, reached the old home of Curtis in South Carolina.

There they remained in exile until the Natchez country became American territory, and then they returned to their Mississippi homes, where they were given a warm welcome.

After his return to Mississippi Elder Curtis preached for eleven years, doing a great work in building up his church. He was not only the pioneer Baptist preacher in the State and the founder of the first Protestant church west of the Cumberland settlements in Tennessee, but a man of force and ability. He died on October 28, 1811, in Amite county. His burial place is unknown, but a modest monument near Ebenezer church commemorates his name.

Cushtusa, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Neshoba county, 12 miles southeast of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 56.

Cyclone, a post-hamlet of Simpson county, about 8 miles southeast of Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 51.

Cynthia, a post-hamlet of Hinds couny, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 7 miles northwest of Jackson. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 60.

Cypress, a post-hamlet of Tate county, about 11 miles southwest of Senatobia, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 58.

Dabney, a post-hamlet of Webster county, 14 miles due west of Walthall, the county seat.

Dabney, Thomas Smith Gregory, was born at the plantation Bellevue, in King and Queen county, Va., Jan. 4, 1798. He was of a Huguenot family, the French form of whose name was D'Aubigny. His father, Benjamin, was at the head of the bar of his county. Thomas was educated in New Jersey and at William and Mary, and in youth took charge of the Gloucester county plantation left by his father. By his second marriage, to Sophia Hill, he had a large family. He was considered one of the most successful wheat and tobacco farmers in Gloucester county, but the expensive style of living made it desirable to take his family to a new country. He bought 4,000 acres in Hinds county, and in preparing to move informed his slaves in Virginia that he wished none to go unwillingly, and he would buy all husbands and wives connected with his negroes, of other owners, or sell those who pre-

Digitized by Google

ferred to stay, so that families should not be separated. All went with him, who were not too old to move. The family and retinue of servants moved by wagon to the new country. They had left the James river district inhabited by a wealthy class of planters of proud ancestry, who lived after the manner of princes. One of their nearest neighbors in Hinds was a highwayman whose home was headquarters for a gang of robbers that infested the road to Memphis. Col. Dabney was something of an enigma to his neighbors, who called him haughty. He gave his negroes barbecues; he allowed them to meet as much as they pleased. "Dyar warn't no sich people no whyar. Marster mustn't be named de same day as udder people," said an old servant. "His plantation was considered a model one, and was visited by planters anxious to learn his methods. He was asked how he made his negroes do good work. His answer was that a laboring man could do more work and better work in five and a half days than in six." He gave the negroes half of Saturday; also gave them coin prizes for cotton picking, and allowed them to specialize their work; he allowed them to raise and sell chickens, etc., manufacture various knick-knacks and take in sewing on their own account. Dabney saw that his foremen were more warmly clad than himself, and kept them all well supplied with blankets. He became the owner of 200 negroes, more than could be used on his own plantation, but he would not let any of them away from his own care. Managing the Burleigh plantation, he had charge of about 500 negroes altogether. He did not agree with those who in that time made wholesale accusations of dishonesty against the negro. The confidence he reposed in the negroes taught them self respect and a thievish negro was put under ban by the slaves themselves.

The Dabneys were stalwart Whigs. Augustine Dabney, a brilliant lawyer at Raymond, was four times elected probate judge, without opposition from the Democrats. His home was the center of unpretentious culture at the town of Raymond. Thomas and Augustine Dabney persuaded Judge Sharkey to have the State convention propose John Tyler for vice president, starting "the ball" that resulted in his election with Harrison. Later the Dabneys were sorely humiliated by Tyler's defection. "It was a shock and grief to Thomas when the State of Mississippi repudiated her debts." When all other efforts failed he offered to contribute $10,000 to a private fund for settling with the bondholders. "It would have ruined him, for he was just beginning to get his plantation in order. He still lived in the old log house with the

Digitized by Google

leaky roof." But his efforts were fruitless. Every summer he took his family away from the plantation. In 1845 he bought a home at Pass Christian as a summer resort, was one of the gentlemen who owned yachts there, and first president of the yacht club. Two weeks every November he spent with a hunting club in Scott county, shooting deer. He had a pack of hounds that were used in these hunting excursions. January always found him in New Orleans for a three weeks' visit, where he was a member of the Boston club. His occasional journeys took him to Virginia or New York. A game of whist that he once played at the White Sulphur Springs, Va., was considered a classic. His intuition was so remarkable that he once, before the beginning of play, announced that every player held a nine spot, which proved to be true. One day at Cooper's Wells, he accused Alexander K. McClung of revoking, and bore himself so that McClung apologized. He was an enthusiastic admirer of Henry Clay and Seargent Prentiss and kept a file of the National Intelligencer. He was chairman of the reception committee when Gen. Zachary Taylor landed at Pass Christian in 1848. In 1853, the year when yellow fever invaded Pass Christian, his son, Charles, just graduated in the law school of Harvard university, was a victim. In 1860 he had no patience with the "Blue Cockade" secessionists, and made up his mind to leave the country, but would not sell his slaves and could not, after he had provided for them, afford to go to England. "It was a great blow to him when Mr. Davis was made president of the Confederacy." Political controversy between Whigs and Democrats was bitterly partisan, and Dabney was an intense Whig. After the war began he supported the course of his State, encouraged enlistments, made large donations to the armies. In 1863 all his horses were taken for the Confederate service. When Grant's army advanced on Jackson, the home was visited by foragers who ransacked the house for money and valuables, which had been buried, compelling the negroes to unearth their treasures. The family took refuge at Enterprise, the father and sons being in the Confederate lines, and finally they were re-united at Mobile, where a hundred negroes had been brought—all who had not run away. The household and plantation goods were sold for Confederate money. They were at Macon, Ga., during the Atlanta campaign, and then returned to Hinds county, to the bare house and lands. When news came of Lee's surrender Dabney told his negroes they were now free but advised them to go on and finish the crop and he would pay them at the end of the year. There was no

Digitized by Google

apparent change in the attitude of the negroes the rest of the year, except that they were very quiet and serious. At Christmas such compensation was made as seemed just to the master. Afterward fixed wages were offered and accepted. As time went on the slaves became tenants and other new negroes also, all of whom called him "master." This was unprecedented in the South. In 1866 the Burleigh plantation was taken by the sheriff to satisfy a debt for which Dabney was surety. Incendiary fires were common, and the gin house was destroyed. After this he had not a dollar. "He had to borrow the money to buy a postage stamp, not only during this year, but during many years to come. He was fourteen years in paying the debts that fell on him in his 69th year. He lived but three years after the last dollar was paid. "When he was seventy years of age he determined to learn to cultivate a garden." He did much of the family washing, to spare his daughters that labor. At the same time he enjoyed the esteem of all people. In answer to his letters North $5,000 was sent to build a parish church near his home. In 1875 he was the chairman of the Democratic club and thoroughly in sympathy with the uprising against carpet bag and negro rule. He died at Baltimore in February, 1885. (A Southern Planter, by Susan Dabney Smedes.)

Dahlgren, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Lauderdale county, about 18 miles from Meridian.

Dahomy, a post-hamlet of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 12 miles south of Rosedale, the county seat. Benoit is the nearest banking town. The largest cotton plantation in the world is located near Dahomy.

Daisy, a post-hamlet of Jackson county, situated on Red Creek, a tributary of Pascagoula river, about 30 miles northwest of Pascagoula. Population in 1900, 45.

Dale, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Marion county, about 12 miles north of Columbia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 29.

Dale, Sam, was born in Rockbridge county, Va., of Pennsylvania parents who were of Scotch-Irish descent. In 1775 the family moved to the forks of Clinch river, on the Indian frontier, and as a boy Sam Dale was familiar with the scenes of horror that were common on that frontier during the war of the Revolution. Afterward the family moved to Georgia, near the present site of the town of Greensboro. Here also, they were associated with the red men, and the boy's life was one of constant adventure. In the Christmas season of 1791, just after they had moved to a new

Digitized by Google

home, in Georgia, the parents both died, and Sam, under twenty years of age, was left to care for eight younger brothers and sisters. In 1793 he was authorized by the State government to raise a troop of horses for the protection of the frontier, and the pay he received freed him from debt. Until 1796 he had much scouting duty, and was in various romantic fights with the red warriors, by which his personal valor became famous. In 1799 he began trading among the Creeks and Choctaws, and running a wagon line for the transportation of emigrants through the Indian country to the Tombigbee. He and Alex. Saunders were the guides of the commissioners who laid out the government road through the Cherokee country, in 1803, after which he and Joseph Buffington set up a trading post in the Cherokee country. From this he turned to milling within the settlements, but could not endure it long, and accompanied Col. Hawkins, the great Indian agent, to the council at Tookabatcha, on the Tallapoosa, which was addressed by Tecumseh, in October, 1811. He was again in the transportation work when trouble began in the latter part of 1812, and in the summer of 1813 he joined the party that attacked the Creeks returning from Pensacola at Burnt-corn creek. He was wounded there, but was on duty again soon, and at Fort Madison, when it was evacuated by the volunteers, he organized a force to defend it. He contrived a system of protective illumination, not with search lights, but flaming pine fagots run up to the top of a fifty foot pole, that aided in security from attack. In November, 1813, he set out on a scouting expedition on the trail to Pensacola known as the Wolf path, and with Jim Smith, Jerry Austill and a negro, Caesar, encountered a party of Creeks, the famous Weatherford being near at hand. The battle was partly fought in canoes, and Dale was victorious, after he and his comrades had killed twelve antagonists. Dale took part in the expedition to Holy Ground, and in February, 1814, in command of Austill's company and Foster's horse, accompanied Russell's Third regiment in an expedition to the Cahawba towns. He and Maj. Joseph Carson in the summer of that year went to Pensacola to treat with the fugitive Creeks; in September he rode express to Fort Hawkins, 150 miles, in three days, and in December, he carried dispatches from the war department to Gen. Jackson, riding from the Creek agency in Georgia, carrying a wallet of Indian flour for food and feed, and reached Madisonville in seven and a half days. He delivered his dispatches to Jackson in the midst of the battle of New Orleans. Thereupon Jackson insisted he should carry

Digitized by Google

back the reply, and he did so, using the same horse, Paddy, that had brought him. After the war Dale lived at Dale's Ferry, serving as colonel of militia and holding various other offices of Monroe county, by appointment of Governor Holmes. He was a member of the Pearl River convention of 1816, and a delegate to the Alabama General Assembly of the year 1817 at St. Stephens. In the same year also he was made a colonel of militia and entrusted with the suppression of the Indian outlaws led by Savannah Jack, a bloody villain. He built Fort Dale, and after several months drove the outlaws out of the country. He was in the Alabama legislature of 1819-20, and again in 1824-28; was made a brigadier-general of militia, with the pay of a colonel in the United States army, in 1821, and was one of those selected to meet General Lafayette at the Chattahoochee in 1824. In 1831 he and George S. Gaines were commissioned by the secretary of war to remove the Choctaws to Indian territory, after the treaty of Dancing Rabbit creek. He purchased of a Choctaw chief two sections of land which he afterward made his home, near the site of the town of Daleville, Lauderdale county, Miss. He was the first representative in the Mississippi legislature, of Lauderdale county, after its organization. The death of Gen. Dale occurred May 24, 1841, at his home near Daleville. He was a rawboned, square shouldered man, standing six feet two, and known on the frontier as "Big Sam." He even had a facial resemblance to the Indians, the light footfall of the forest roamer, and the taciturn manner, slow speech and unsmiling countenance of the red men, whom he understood and loved, and who loved him, though he was often in battle against them.

Dalen, a postoffice of Winston county.

Daleville. An extinct town of Lauderdale county, (q. v.), near the northern border. The little village of Lizelia now occupies its former site, and a new village by the name of Daleville now exists a few miles to the north.

Dallas, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Lafayette county, about 16 miles from Oxford, the county seat. Population in 1900, 24.

Damascus, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Scott county, about 20 miles from Forest, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Dancy, a post-hamlet in Webster county, 10 miles north of Marthiston on the M. J. & K. C. R. R.

Digitized by Google

Dangerfield, Henry, a kinsman of Gov. Holmes (1809-17), came to the Mississippi territory after the latter's appointment, and was appointed secretary of the territory, to succeed Thomas H. Williams, June 30, 1810. He was re-appointed, in 1814, and served until his death Feb. 19, 1815. He was also register of the land office west of Pearl river. On April 2, 1811, he was commissioned as attorney-at-law. Secretary Dangerfield was acting governor in April, 1811, on account of the governor's absence, and again from Oct. 6, 1811, to June 15, 1812. Dangerfield was obliged to veto an act for the incorporation of the town of St. Stephens, because it attempted to deprive the wives of the proprietors of the right of dower; also a bill to extend the jurisdiction of justices beyond the constitutional limit.

Daniel, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Smith county, on Strong river, about 15 miles from Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Danville, the first white settlement in old Tishomingo county, located on the old Reynoldsburg road, near Tuscumbia river, in what is now the county of Alcorn. It was first named Troy by the two earliest settlers of the place—John Rives and —— Fitz, who had established a store here. At one time the following merchants were doing business here: Young & Chany, Brewster & Dilworth, Adams & Cross, Stafford & Cross, H. Mitchell, L. B. Mitchell, and J. H. Buford. The first circuit court in Tishomingo county was held in a little log house at Troy. When the place desired a postoffice, its name was changed to Danville, as there was another Troy in the State. Early citizens were Allslot, a tanner, James Hamlin, Allen Kemp, Dr. Broady, Wm. Taylor, and Dr. B. F. Liddon. Nearby settlers were Judge H. B. Mitchell, the first Probate Judge of the county, and A. B. Dilworth and Cody Fowler, representatives of the county in the lower house of the Legislature. Dilworth was a prominent Democratic politician of Tishomingo county and was Secretary of State, from 1855 to 1860. The largest population of the town was about 150, and it was incorporated in 1848. The Mobile and Ohio railroad missed the town by a mile, and its business largely went to the new railroad towns of Rienzi and Corinth. The Federal troops were encamped here during the War and built a stockade, called Camp Davis, about three miles north, across the Tuscumbia river. The Church, Masonic hall, and houses of Danville were moved to Camp Davis to furnish quarters for the troops. No vestige of the old town is now left, though there is still a postoffice there.

Digitized by Google

Darbun, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Pike county, about 28 miles northeast of Magnolia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 37.

Darby, William, author of "A Geographical Description of the State of Louisiana, the Southern Part of the State of Mississippi and the Territory of Alabama," published, 1817, wrote: "In the months of July, August and September of 1799, I descended the Ohio and Mississippi to Natchez. That year the yellow fever prevailed in New Orleans; to the severity of which fell victims, Manuel Gayosa de Lemos, the then governor of Louisiana, and many other persons, Creoles and strangers. I arrived at Natchez on the 13th of September, in that country the most deleterious month. I resided in the neighborhood of Natchez until July, 1805, at which epoch I left that city and commenced the collection of material for my map and tracts on Louisiana; and during almost ten years, endured all that the summer's sun and winter's wind could inflict. Between the 9th of July, 1805, and the 7th of May, 1815, incredible as it may appear to many persons, I actually travelled upwards of twenty thousand miles, mostly on foot. . . . During the whole of this period I was not confined one month, put all my indispositions together, and not one moment by any malady attributable to the climate. . . . Temperance, fresh air, good sound food in plenty, and above all, cleanliness in house and person, would contribute more to secure cities or countries from pestilence, than all the quarantine regulations that were ever framed."

Darden, a hamlet of Union county, about 12 miles west of New Albany the county seat. The postoffice was discontinued in 1905, and it now receives mail from Myrtle. Population in 1900, 42.

D'Arges Colony. When Gardoqui was minister of Spain at the American capital he employed agents to solicit immigration from the States into the territory of Louisiana and Florida, treating the Natchez district as such territory, in disregard of the treaty of 1783. One of the chief agents was Pierre Wower d'Arges, who came to New Orleans in the latter part of 1787, desiring to make arrangements for the settlement of 1,582 Kentucky families, which he expected to lead into His Catholic Majesty's domain, if the promises of Gardoqui would be fulfilled. Gov. Miro would not meet the pledges of the Gardoqui agents, for the following reason, expressed in his dispatch to Waldes, secretary of state for the Indies, Jan. 8, 1788: "The delivering up of Kentucky unto his Majesty's hands, which is the main object to which Wilkinson has promised to devote himself entirely, would forever constitute this

Digitized by Google

province [Kentucky] a rampart for the protection of New Spain. Hence I consider as a misfortune the project of D'Arges, because I look upon the commercial franchises which he has obtained for the western colonists, and the permission given to the people to introduce any kind of articles into Louisiana, on their paying a duty of twenty-five per cent, as destructive of the great design which has been conceived" [of forcing the secession of Kentucky by restrictions of river navigation and trade]. Furthermore, "The western people would no longer have any inducement to emigrate, if they were put in possession of a free trade with us." Miro, in February, sent to Spain a copy of the instructions he had given to Charles de Grand Pré, commandant at Natchez, in regard to the proposed Kentucky colony.

"You will make concessions of land to every family on its arrival; to each family not owning negroes at all six arpens fronting a bayou or water course, with forty in depth, making a total of two hundred and forty arpens; to such as may have two, three or four slaves, or be composed of four or six adult and unmarried sons, capable of working—ten arpens in front by forty in depth; to such as have from ten to twenty negroes—fifteen arpens by forty, and to whose owning more than twenty negroes, twenty arpens by forty.

"As to religion, you are already aware that the will of His Majesty is, that they be not disturbed on that account, but I think it proper that they be made to understand, that this toleration means only that they shall not be compelled to become Catholics and it is expedient that this information be conveyed to them in such a manner, as to convince them that they are not to have the free exercise of their religion—that is—that they are not to build churches or have salaried ministers of their creed—which is the footing on which have been placed the settlers before them."

"I herewith forward to you a copy of the oath which you will require of them. You will take notice of its last clause, by which they bind themselves to take up arms against those who may come as enemies from the settlements above; you will then, after having assured them that they shall not to be troubled in matters of religion, inform them that the object of peopling Louisiana is to protect it against any invasion whatever which may be directed against it from the aforesaid settlements; that this is to their own interest, since, under the Spanish domination, they cannot fail to be happy, on account of its mild and impartial administration of justice, and because they will have no taxes to pay, and besides,

Digitized by Google

that the royal treasury will purchase all the tobacco which they may raise. Whilst presenting to them these considerations, you will carefully observe the manner in which they shall receive them, and the expression of their faces. Of this you will give me precise information, every time that you send me the original oaths taken."

Grand Pré, however, was not required to attend to this work, if any of these Kentuckians ever appeared, as he was soon afterward superseded by Lieutenant-Colonel Gayoso de Lemos. See Gayarre's Louisiana, III, 198-203.

Darling, a post-hamlet of Quitman county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 7 miles northeast of Belen, the county seat.

Darnall, a post-village of Kemper county, 12 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 175.

Darrington, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Wilkinson county, 10 miles north of Woodville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

D'Artaguette. Among the most conspicuous names identified with the early French occupancy of Louisiana is that of d'Artaguette. The first mention of the name occurs in 1708, when M. Diron d'Artaguette came to the colony to succeed M. de la Salle in the office of Intendant Commissary. The Commissaire Ordonnateur, or Intendant, Commisary was an officer, who had, in colonial times, an extended authority, civil and military, but subordinate to that of the Governor. The colony at this period was at a very low ebb. It consisted of only 14 officers, 76 soldiers, 13 sailors, 3 priests, 6 mechanics, 1 Indian interpreter, 24 laborers, 28 women, 25 children, and 80 Indian slaves; all the rest had been cut off by sickness. Bienville had been fiercely assailed by his enemies and blame for the prevailing conditions. D'Artaguette was especially commissioned to inquire into the conduct of Governor Bienville; to report on the past conduct of all the officers of the colony, and to examine the port of Mobile and decide on the propriety of keeping it there or removing it according to new plans prepared by the king. He was a man of sterling character and rendered a report to his king, which entirely exonerated Gov. Bienville, but portrayed the deplorable condition of the colony. It was shortly after this that the first fort at Mobile was moved nearer the sea, to the present site of Mobile. He returned to France at the close of the year 1711, "carrying with him the sincere regrets of the colony." The following year the king relieved himself of the burden of the colony, and the merchant, Anthony

Digitized by Google

Crozat, assumed its entire control and management. D'Artaguette subsequently obtained a concession at Baton Rouge and returned to the colony on the same ship that brought Gov. de L'Epinay in March, 1717. In 1719, he received the appointment of inspector-general of the troops of the colony. Father Charlevoix has described the grant of d'Artaguette as very well situated, but "not much forwarder than the rest, and which they call Baton Rouge (the red stick). Penicut, in his Annals of Louisiana, states that in 1719, "M. d'Artaguette was ordered by the governor to remove the colony from Dauphine Island and New Biloxi, to the Mississippi, as it was impossible to improve the sterile lands of the coast." The younger brother of d'Artaguette, who had been in the colony for some years was commissioned captain of a company of troops destined for the Illinois post, in 1718. He subsequently served with distinction in the Natchez wars and was rewarded with the appointment of commandant of the above post, and was slain by the Chickasaws in 1736, while leading an auxiliary expedition in the disastrous campaign of that year, conducted by Bienville. Says the historian Gayarre, speaking of the name d'Artaguette: "The royal commissary of that name, who came to Louisiana in 1708, and who filled in it several high offices until 1742, left behind him a long memory, which made his virtues, his talents and his deeds, familiar to succeeding generations. The fate of his younger brother, who fell into the hands of the Chickasaws in 1736, and was burned at the stake, has been pathetically told by Dumont." The elder brother died at Cape Francois, in the Island of St. Domingo, while holding the office there of King's Lieutenant.

David, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Leake county, 15 miles from Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 27.

Davis, a post-hamlet of Lamar county, 6 miles northwest of Purvis, the county seat.

Davis, Jefferson, was born June 3, 1808, in the region of Kentucky now known as Todd county. His grandfather, Evan Davis, youngest of three brothers, was an immigrant from Wales, who settled first in Philadelphia, whence he removed to Georgia, and made his home there when it was a colony. By his marriage to a widow whose family name was Emory he had one son, Samuel, who at 16 years of age, became a Revolutionary soldier. When he returned from the army his mother had died, the home was wrecked, and he settled near Augusta, Ga., where he married Jane Cook, of Scotch-Irish descent, and was elected county clerk. He

Digitized by Google

was an unusually handsome man, an accomplished horseman, and "of a grave and stoical character." After the birth of several children, the family removed to Kentucky, where the father was a tobacco planter and breeder of fine horses. Jefferson, the youngest of ten children, was born upon the site of the Baptist church in Fairview. During his infancy the family moved to Bayou Teche, in Louisiana, and thence to about a mile east of Woodville, Wilkinson county, Miss. His first tuition was in a log cabin school house. When seven years old he was sent on horseback with Major Thomas Hinds and others through the Wilderness to Kentucky and placed in an institution of the Dominican priests known as St. Thomas'. On the way the party stopped at the Hermitage and spent several weeks as the guests of Gen. Jackson. After an absence of two years the boy returned home on one of the three steamboats then running on the river. When about ten years of age he went to Jefferson college, in Adams county, but he was mainly prepared at the county academy, under John A. Shaw, for entrance to the Transylvania university of Kentucky, where he found himself rather older than his class mates. "Usually Jeff was so dignified, decorous and well behaved, that they fell into the habit of treating him like a man of thirty," wrote one of the residents of Lexington. His father died in his absence, July 4, 1824. In the same summer, after three years at the university, he was appointed to West Point, where he entered in the fall. He was in the same "set" with Albert Sidney Johnston and Leonidas Polk; "was distinguished for manly bearing and high-toned and lofty character." He did not take very high rank in his class, and was not disposed to attach much importance to class markings. After graduation in July, 1828, with the brevet of second lieutenant, he began his military service at Fort Crawford, on the site of Prairie du Chien, Wis., where he rebuilt the fort and had some experience with the Indians. His men were the first to cut lumber on the Wisconsin river. In 1829 he was ordered to Fort Winnebago. In 1831 Col. Zachary Taylor took command in that region, and Lieut. Davis was soon back at Fort Crawford, where Taylor's wife, son, and three daughters were living. Lieut. Davis and one of the daughters, Sarah Knox, fell in love with each other, but Col. Taylor had resolved his daughters should not marry soldiers. Davis also was so unfortunate as to take sides with an enemy of Taylor's, as a member of a court martial, and the colonel thereupon requested him never to enter his quarters as a guest. He participated in the Black Hawk "war" of 1832, and commanded

Digitized by Google

the escort of Black Hawk and other prisoners to St. Louis. In the beginning of 1833 he was one of two officers selected from his regiment for promotion into the new regiment of dragoons. After recruiting service in Kentucky, he was appointed adjutant of the new regiment; stationed at Fort Gibson, Ark., and was on active duty against the Comanches, but resigned from the army June 30, 1835. Meanwhile Col. Taylor had not softened. His daughter, failing to move him, took a boat for St. Louis to be married to Lieut. Davis. He wrote of the event that the marriage was performed at the home of Miss Taylor's aunt in Kentucky. Coming at once down the river, they stopped at "The Hurricane," the home of his elder brother, and Lieut. Davis received from him the title to a tract of land called "Briarfield," in lieu of his interest in his father's slaves. He began clearing this plantation, but he and his wife both contracted malarial fever, and Mrs. Davis died Sept. 15, 1835. He sailed for Havana a few weeks later, and from there, sick at heart, took boat for New York, and went on to Washington. Returning to Mississippi he gave himself up to the life of a planter, rarely leaving home for eight years, and was much in the society of his brother, Joseph, a man of great ability. He was gentle in his management of the negroes, never allowing corporal punishment. James Pemberton, one of the negroes, was plantation overseer until his death in 1850.

He entered politics in 1843 as the Democratic candidate for representative of Warren county. He was called upon by his friends, who had espoused the theory that the Union bank bonds were not the debt of the State, to debate the question at Vicksburg with S. S. Prentiss. The two spoke, hour and hour about, for two days. Davis proved himself a master of rhetoric and logic, and mentally capable of viewing all sides of a theory. Reuben Davis wrote, "Less brilliant in oratory than Prentiss, he was always fascinating and charming, and had much more strength as a debater. He was certainly more cautious and deliberate, and his friends claimed for him the advantage in this whole discussion." "In personal appearance and traits he was very attractive. His figure was erect and graceful, though spare; his carriage, easy, alert and dignified; his voice singularly clear and gentle. . . . His memory was nearly infallible. A person he had met casually he could call by name many years after. . . . He was a devout man, modest and humble in his relations to his Maker, without a tinge of the Pharisee. . . . At his table he 'said grace' . . . with bowed head, in silence making the in-

Digitized by Google

vocation." (Robert Ransom.) "Like most people of keen perceptions, incisive wit, and high ideal standards, Mr. Davis was inclined to satire, and in his younger days indulged this propensity, never cruelly, but often to his own injury." (Mrs. Davis.) "He was courteous in the extreme to everyone, and his servants used commonly to express their appreciation of this by saying he was a very fine gentleman." On the question of repudiation Davis contended with his party, that the bonds were issued without warrant of the constitution, though he evaded the weight of Prentiss' argument by admitting that the State might be sued, and he was in favor of abiding the judgment of the court. He was defeated, and consequently had no part in repudiation. Subsequently he declared, that the Planters' bank bonds were a lawful debt. In 1844 he was a member of the Democratic State convention, made a forcible speech in favor of instructing the delegates to the national convention to support John C. Calhoun as second choice, and was unanimously chosen one of the presidential electors. He canvassed the State in company with Henry S. Foote for Polk. Reuben Davis heard him at Holly Springs, and said that though there was nothing particularly imposing in his salutation, he seemed to rise, as he spoke, by reason of a certain remarkable ease and eloquence, and "expand and etherealize into the very spirit of oratory. It was a delight to listen to his soft and mellow utterances, his lucid argument and poetic fancy. Dignified and commanding, soft and persuasive, his speech was from the beginning to end a finished piece of logic and oratory. He sat down amid rapturous applause." It was largely due to this canvass of Davis and Foote that the State was carried for Polk. Early in 1845 he came down to Natchez for his marriage to Varina, daughter of W. B. Howell (q. v.) and on the boat met General Taylor and was reconciled with him. The marriage occurred Feb. 26. That summer he was nominated for representative in Congress, and was elected. He took his seat in December, 1845, and made his first speech in February, 1846, on the Oregon boundary question, in the course of which he disclaimed for the South "motives of sectional aggrandizement," in order to maintain the balance of power, but said the Texas annexation was a great national measure. In May he had a tilt with Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, because of a remark that Johnson construed as an attempt to magnify West Point graduates at the expense of tradesmen and mechanics.

In the discussion of the river and harbor bill he took occasion

Digitized by Google

to state his theory of "the Government," that it is "the creature of the States; as such it can have no inherent power."

The doctrine that was fundamental in the statesmanship of Mr. Davis was "State Sovereignty." Later in his life, when he wrote his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government" (I, 143), he noted the observation of the historian Motley, that "the words 'sovereign' and 'sovereignty' are purely inapplicable to the American system;" that after the declaration of independence, when "connection with a time-honored feudal monarchy was abruptly severed, the word sovereign had no meaning for us." Against this suggestion Mr. Davis argued elaborately in his book, taking as his foundation the letter of the declarations of the founders of the Republic. He fully believed in the principle and expounded it as an axiom of political economy, not subject to challenge; and indeed it was not seriously challenged before 1861, though Webster seemed half disposed to do so in his great debate with Calhoun. Mr. Davis followed Mr. Calhoun in a passionate devotion to this doctrine, as the safeguard of liberty. There have been brilliant and learned men in all ages, including the fathers of the Republic who have defended it with religious fervor.

There were famous discussions in the time of Mr. Davis as to where sovereignty is lodged in a democratic republic. He said: "The primary, paramount allegiance of the citizen is due to the sovereign only. The sovereign, under our system, is the people—the people of the State to which he belongs." "If the sovereign withdraws from association with its confederates in the Union, the allegiance of the citizen requires him to follow the sovereign."

He zealously supported the policy of war with Mexico for the Rio Grande frontier, and when volunteer troops were called for, agreed to become colonel of the Mississippi regiment, and arranged that it should be armed with rifles. He was offered a commission as brigadier-general by the president, but declined it on account of his doctrine that the governor of the State should commission the volunteer officers. He went home overland, and joined the regiment in camp near New Orleans, July 21, 1846. His gallantry at Monterey and Buena Vista (q. v.) made his name famous all over the United States. Of the latter battle it may justly be said that more than any other officer of equal rank he was entitled to credit for the victory. (See Miss. Rifles and Mexican War.) At Buena Vista, in his first encounter with the enemy, a musket ball entered his right foot on the side and just below the instep, carrying into the flesh a portion of the spur, which made the wound

Digitized by Google

more painful. He remained on the field, however, until late in the evening, when he was taken to the camp at Saltillo, in a wagon with Lieut. Samuel G. French and another officer. On its return from Mexico the regiment was given a great ovation at New Orleans. To the address of welcome by Seargent S. Prentiss, the last speech of that famous orator, Col. Davis made the response. At Natchez, June 14, 1847, they were given another great reception. Adam L. Bingaman, the veteran Whig, made the address, and in the course of his remarks, said:

"When the terms of the capitulation at Monterey were assailed —when reproach was attempted to be cast upon him who is first in honor as the first in place—when a stigma was sought to be fixed upon the Hero of the age—on that man of iron will, upon whose sword sits Victory laurel-crowned—whose praise Time with his own eternal voice shall sing—when the eagle of his tribe was hawked at by mousing owls—when it was attempted to drug with poison the chalice of congratulation—when the serpent of defamation was cunningly concealed in the chaplet of applause—who, disinterestedly, nobly, in the frank and fearless spirit of a true soldier; who, generously, manfully and effectively stood forward in defense of a brother soldier? Who was it, that did not only scotch but kill; aye, and seared the reeking fragments of the lurking reptile? Col. Jefferson Davis, of the Mississippi Rifles. Thanks and honor to you, sir, for such noble conduct. Your own conscience approves the act, and the voice of a grateful country sanctions and sustains the approval." In reply Col. Davis gratified his audience by generous praise of Gen. Taylor. A speech was also demanded from McClung, who shared with Davis the glory of war.

In August the Paulding Clarion put the name of Jefferson Davis at the head of the paper as a candidate for the United States senate, saying his fame belonged to the whole Union, and "while Liberty and Patriotism are remembered, his name will be associated with all that is honorable among men." The Whigs approved the suggestion and called upon the Democrats to also recognize the fitness of Gen. Taylor for the presidency.

On account of his wound he could not dispense with crutches for two years, suffered intensely for five years, and for a much longer time was more or less disabled by the injury. Immediately on his return he was offered a commission as brigadie-general by the president and declined it as before because he held that the constitution did not authorize such appointments. But within two

Digitized by Google

months he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the United States senate, and on January 11, following, the two houses of the legislature, on motion of Gen. Stanton unanimously resolved: "That in consideration of the distinguished services rendered our common country, by the Hon. Jefferson Davis, and our unbounded confidence in his ability and integrity, that he be proclaimed by acclamation as senator to the congress of the United States to fill the unexpired term of the Hon. Jesse Speight, deceased."

He took his seat Dec. 6, 1847, and soon became involved in the discussion regarding construction of the constitution. In December, 1848, he opposed a resolution inviting Father Matthews to a seat in the senate, on the ground that he was an abolition agitator, and said: "I will say of the hord of abolitionists, foreign and domestic, that if I had the power to exclude them all from this chamber, I would not hesitate for a moment to do so."

During the great debates concerning the extension of slavery, and the compromise of 1850, he joined with other Southern congressmen, under the leadership of Senator Calhoun, in the address to the people, which was the beginning of the secession movement of 1849-51 (See Convention of 1849). He was reëlected to the senate, for six years, in February, 1850. He was present at the special session of the legislature called by Governor Quitman in 1850 to provide for resistance to the Compromise acts, and addressed popular meetings at the capitol in support of the policy. A letter also, was published over his signature, declaring that he was in favor of the execution of the plan of the Convention of 1849, "to submit the question to the people, in a law, for the assembling of a Convention of the State to consider of and decide on our present condition and prospects, and the measures which should be adopted. To prepare for the defense of the State, armed if need be. To propose a Convention of the slaveholding States, to be composed of formally elected delegates, which should unite all those States who were willing to assert their equality and right to equal enjoyment of the common property. The States thus united should, in my opinion, demand of the other States such guarantees as would secure to them the safety, the benefits, the tranquillity which the Union was designed to confer. If granted, the minority could live in equality under the temple of our federal compact; if refused, it would be conclusive evidence of the design of the majority to crush all paper barriers beneath the heel of power; the gulf of degradation would yawn before us. The equality to which we were born being denied, and the alternative of slavish

Digitized by Google

submission or manly resistance being presented to us, I shall be in favor of the latter. Then, if full provision has been made, in the preparation of arms, of munitions of war, of manufacturing establishments, and all the varieties of agriculture to which our climate and soil are adapted, the slaveholding States, or even the planting States, may apply the last remedy—the final alternative of separation, without bloodshed or severe shock to commercial interests." On this point Judge J. A. P. Campbell afterward wrote: "Years prior to secession, in his address before the legislature and people of Mississippi, Mr. Davis had earnestly advised extensive preparation for the possible contingency of secession."

Nov. 19, 1850, he wrote a famous letter, in reply to a written question from some Mississippi citizens, whether he was in favor of the dissolution of the Union. The date was after the Compromise acts had been passed under the pressure he helped to create; the South had elected the speaker of the house despite fierce opposition; President Taylor, who had proposed to use troops, had died, and the Nashville convention, under the leadership of Judge Sharkey, had advised moderation. Mr. Davis then wrote:

"If any have falsely and against the evidence before them, attempted to fix on me the charge of wishing to dissolve the Union, under existing circumstances, I am sure your information and intelligence have enabled you to detect the shallow fraud. If you have represented me as seeking to establish a Southern Confederacy on the ruins of that which our revolutionary fathers bequeathed to us, my whole life and every sentiment I have ever uttered, in public or private, give them the lie. If any have supposed gratuitously (they could not otherwise) that my efforts in the senate were directed to the secession of Mississippi from the Union, their hearts must have been insensible to the obligations of honor and good faith, which I feel are imposed upon me by the position of an accredited agent from Mississippi to the federal government."

The last words indicate how close he stood to Calhoun in his theory of the American union, which he preferred to call a "confederacy," and none of the words of this letter are inconsitsent with the declarations of Mr. Calhoun himself, whose great plan seemed to be a perpetuation of the union as a union of equal Confederate States.

He was in Jackson during the Democratic convention of 1851. The party desired to nominate him for governor as a more conservative candidate. Quitman had made himself conspicuous as an advocate of secession and had been mixed up seriously in the Cuban

Digitized by Google

filibustering, and it was proposed to yield him the seat in the senate, but he demanded the nomination for governor, and it was given him. Senator Davis went into the canvass, in support of Quitman, but was soon taken sick.

Of his campaign that year Reuben Davis wrote:

"The people had a confidence in his integrity and trustworthiness that surpassed anything I have ever known, and that continues until this day. His name was a magic sound in the ears of all ranks. Much as the people admired him, they loved him far more. . . . There were others who might even equal him in majestic and persuasive utterance, but when he spoke 'the hearts of the people were moved as the wind moves the trees of the wood.'"

In the midst of the campaign, the people elected an overwhelming number of Union delegates to the proposed convention. Thereupon Quitman withdrew; Davis was asked to accept his place, and did so, immediately resigning his seat in the senate, but was defeated by a thousand votes by Senator Foote. (See adms. of Quitman, Guion-Whitfield and Foote). His attitude was, in his own words, "that secession was the last alternative, the final remedy, and should not be resorted to under existing circumstances." Senator Davis went back to his plantation. It was not necessary that he should have resigned his seat in the senate to become a candidate. Senator Foote did not resign until a few days before his inauguration. In January, 1852, Mr. Davis took part in the State Rights convention at Jackson, the sentiment of which was yet for rejection of the Compromise as a settlement. At the same city he addressed a large meeting in ratification of the nomination of Pierce. He was a great force in carrying the State for Pierce, who called him to his cabinet as secretary of war. This greatly angered Senator Foote and his followers and disorganized the Union party in Mississippi. It was said by Foote, that the plan of President Pierce in calling into his cabinet such profoundly opposed characters as Caleb Cushing and Jefferson Davis was to unite the abolitionists and separationists in his support, so that he might either be reëlected or name Mr. Davis as his successor.

A few months later he accompanied Mr. Pierce on a visit to the Crystal Palace, the first of the great "world's fairs" in America. Mr. Davis addressed audiences at several cities during this tour. At Trenton he said: "The Constitution is our bond of Union. The wisdom of our fathers has been exhibited year after year, until it is hardened into the affections of their sons, so that I cannot

Digitized by Google

conceive of the day when that bond can be broken." At Hartford, Conn., he alluded to his visit to New England twenty-seven years before, praised the industry of the people and said: "Northern manufactures are used by Southern families. These and such as these are the means by which each part is made to realize its dependence on every other and are the sure bonds of union." Among the most memorable events of his administration were a renewal of war with the Seminole Indians and the beginning of Fort Jefferson, Florida. It was necessary also to station troops to maintain peace in Kansas, where war had begun between the slavery and anti-slavery forces. He had charge of surveys of a proposed Pacific railroad, and detailed W. J. Hardee to revise the army tactics. He devoted himself to carrying forward the government buildings at Washington on the grandest scale. "He was undoubtedly a great secretary of war," wrote John W. Forney. "His construction of his stewardship to the government was very strict. His office had for him no perquisites. He was much displeased because his messenger carried a parcel for me to a shop, and gravely admonished me," wrote Mrs. Davis.

He was a candidate for United States senator during the election of the legislature in 1856, and was supposed to be beaten by Jacob Thompson, but finally won by two votes, and resigned the secretaryship to re-enter the senate of the United States, March 4, 1857.

In the winter of 1858 he was very sick with laryngitis and was threatened with the loss of his left eye. One of the warmest and most intimate friends of the family in this emergency was William H. Seward. After the adjournment of that session, in which he could not take much part, Mr. Davis and his family spent the summer at Portland, Me. Later, he was entertained at Boston, and he spoke at Faneuil Hall, in October, rejoicing that the Democrats of the States he had visited "asserted the same broad constitutional principle for which we have been contending, by which we are willing to live, for which we are willing to die." "Why is it," he asked, "that you are agitated in relation to the domestic affairs of other communities? Why is it that the peace of the country is disturbed in order that one people may judge of what another people may do? Is there any political power to authorize such interference? If so, where is it? You did not surrender your sovereignty. You gave to the Federal government certain functions. It was your agent, created for specific purposes. Has it a right to determine what is property? Surely not; that belongs to every community

Digitized by Google

to decide for itself; you judge in your case—every other State must judge in its case." Regarding slavery, he asked, "How do they decide it is a sin? By what standard do they measure it? Not the Constitution; the Constitution recognized the property in slaves in many forms, and imposes obligations in connection with that recognition. Not the Bible; that justifies it. Not the good of society; for if they go where it exists, they find that society recognizes it as good. What then, is their standard? The good of mankind? Is that seen in the diminished resources of the country? Is that seen in the diminished comfort of the world?" He said that "If each community, in accordance with the principles of our government, should regard its domestic struggles as a part of the common whole, and struggle for the benefit of all, this would steadily lead us to fraternity, to unity, to coöperation, to the increase of our happiness and the extension of the benefits of our useful example over mankind." In this address also, he said, "This State sovereignty —this community independence—has never been surrendered, and there is no power in the Federal government to coerce a State. Will anyone ask me, then, how a State is to be held to the fulfillment of its obligations? My answer is, by its honor. The obligation is the more sacred to observe every feature of the compact, because there is no power to enforce it." His doctrine regarding the territories was that the inhabitants who first went into a territory could not "deprive any citizen of the United States of those rights which belong to him as an equal owner of the soil." The people of the territories had no sovereignty until a State was organized and admitted into the Union. "This accursed agitation, this intermeddling with the affairs of other people, is that alone which will promote a desire in the mind of anyone to separate these great and glorious States."

In conclusion he expressed a hope that the triumph of the Democratic party in the North would avert the danger. "I respect that feeling which regards the Union as too strong to be broken. But, at the same time, in sober judgment, it will not do to treat too lightly the danger which has existed and still exists."

In the Congress of 1859-60, the intensity of sectional strife was increased by the John Brown raid, the Kansas warfare, and Hinton Helper's appeal for organization against the slaveholders' domination in the South. Senator Davis was the main opponent of the Douglas doctrine of the right of the inhabitants of a territory to exclude slavery. On Feb. 2, 1860, he presented his famous series of seven resolutions, which were debated until the latter part of May,

Digitized by Google

when they were adopted by a party vote of the senate. These resolutions asserted the doctrines of the defenders of slavery, that "any intermeddling by any one or more States, or by a combination of their citizens, with the domestic institutions of the others, on any pretext whatever, political, moral or religious, with the view to their disturbance or subversion, is in violation of the Constitution, insulting to the States so interfered with, endangers their domestic peace and tranquillity—objects for which the Constitution was formed; and by necessary consequence, tends to weaken and destroy the Union;" that open or covert attacks on slavery were a "violation of the most solemn obligations;" that neither congress nor a territorial legislature had the right to prevent the establishment of slavery in a territory; but only when a constitution was formed for a State, could the question be decided; that all laws to defeat or nullify the fugitive slave laws where "hostile in character, subversive of the Constitution and revolutionary in their character." While the discussion was going on, the Democratic national convention met April 23, at Charleston, S. C., and split on the Territorial question. The main part balloted forty-nine times for a presidential nominee, in each of which ballots Massachusetts voted for Jefferson Davis. Mr. Davis was a delegate of Mississippi to this convention and opposed the secession of the Southern delegates. (See Secession.)

In the presidential campaign of 1860, he supported John C. Breckinridge. Early in November it was known that Abraham Lincoln would receive a large majority of the electorial votes.

Governor Pettus summoned the legislature in extraordinary session, and the congressional delegation, including Mr. Davis, met with the governor to determine a policy. The policy adopted was immediate secession, and encouragement of South Carolina to take the lead, but according to the statement of Reuben Davis, this was opposed by Mr. Davis. (Mayes' Lamar, p. 87).

O. R. Singleton wrote of the same conference that "Mr. Davis, with perhaps one other gentleman, opposed immediate and separate State action, declaring himself opposed to secession as long as the hope of a peaceable remedy remained." Perhaps explanatory is his letter, about the same time, to R. B. Rhett, of South Carolina: "If a convention of the State [Mississippi] were assembled, the proposition to secede from the Union, independently of support from neighboring States, would probably fail. . . . If the secession of South Carolina should be followed by an attempt to coerce her back into the Union, that act of folly, usurpation and wickedness would enlist every true Southern man for her defense."

Digitized by Google

Such States as Mississippi, with a large Northern element, "will be slower and less unanimous. . . . My opinion is, therefore, as it has been, in favor of seeking to bring those States into coöperation before asking for a popular decision upon a new policy and relation to the nations of the earth." (Davis Memorial). A reference to the newspapers of that period will be sufficient to indicate that Mr. Davis and the 'coöperationists," were not in entire sympathy. Those known as "coöperationists" were those whom Mr. Davis feared would defeat the proposition of secession in convention, as they defeated it in 1851. Still, it appears that the fire-eaters spoke of Mr. Davis as "slow," perhaps misunderstanding his quiet intensity and conservative desire for settlement if possible.

Returning to Washington Senator Davis was made a member of the committee of thirteen to devise a plan of reconciliation. He was also a leader in the organization of the congressmen from the Southern States, and was chosen as a member of the committee which directed the secession movement, and exerted such influence as it could over President Buchanan that secession might proceed peacefully. As has been stated, it was the doctrine of Mr. Davis, as of the Democratic party generally, that there was no right to interfere with the secession of a State. He and his associates restrained acts of hostility at Pensacola and Charleston, that there might be no excuse to drive Mr. Buchanan to exert force. This congressional committee was in communication with the various Southern State governments, conventions, and military commanders. After the Mississippi convention had adopted the ordinance of secession, Jan. 9, he continued in his seat as United States senator until Jan. 21, awaiting official notice of the action of his State. As the opposition in the senate denied that the ordinance of secession had any validity, there could be no objection to this course. In his own words: "Telegraphic intelligence of the secession of Mississippi had reached Washington some considerable time before the fact was officially communicated to me. This official knowledge I considered it proper to await before taking formal leave of the senate. My associates from Alabama and Florida concurred in this view. Accordingly, having received notification of the secession of these three States about the same time, on January 21st, Messrs. Yulee and Mallory, of Florida, Fitzpatrick and Clay, of Alabama, and myself, announced the withdrawal of the State from which we were respectively acredited and took leave of the Senate at the same time."

Mr. Davis then made his farewell address, in which he alluded

Digitized by Google

to his former declarations of the right of a State to secede," as an essential attribute of State sovereignty." He hoped no one would confound his attitude, with the theory that a State might remain in the Union and nullify the laws. Calhoun had advocated that, Mr. Davis said, "because it preserved the Union." "Secession belongs to a different class of remedies. It is to be justified upon the basis that the States are sovereign." There were now, he said, no laws of the United States to be executed within the boundaries of Mississippi. President Jackson had declared he would execute the laws in South Carolina, when nullification was proclaimed, but "that is not the case which is now presented." He reminded his colleagues that when it was proposed to coerce Massachusetts to enforce the fugitive slave law, he had objected, and said that if Massachusetts chose to secede he would not vote one man nor one dollar to coerce her back. To the Senators from the North he said in behalf of his people: "They hope and I hope for peaceful relations with you, though we must part," at the same time assuring them that if it was to be war they would meet manfully in war.

"There was scarcely a dry eye in the multitude as he took his seat with the words, 'it only remains for me to bid you a final adieu.'" At this time Mr. Davis expressed himself as earnestly desiring peace.

There was talk of arresting the withdrawing senators. Mrs. Davis wrote: "Mr. Davis remained a week in Washington, hoping that he might be the person arrested. A part of this time he was ill and confined to his bed. . . . 'If they will give me time; he said, 'all is not lost; violence on one side, and extreme measures of wrong on the other now, will dissolve the Union.' And by telegrams and letters to every Southern State he endeavored to postpone their action."

His own statement is: "For my part, while believing that secession was right, and properly a peaceable remedy, I had never believed that it would be permitted to be peaceably exercised." On his trip home he was called on for many speeches, and, according to Mrs. Davis, "he told them to prepare for a long and bloody war." Reaching Jackson, Miss., he found his commission as major-general commanding the Mississippi army, and at once entered into the work of preparing for military defense. Of this he wrote: "If the purpose of the Northern States to make war upon us because of secession had been foreseen, preparations to meet the consequences would have been contemperaneous with the adoption of a resort to that remedy—the possibility of which had for many years been

Digitized by Google

contemplated." He also referred, in his Rise and Fall, to the lack of arms, as "a clear proof of the absence of any desire or expectation of war." In his private talk with his wife, "He was deeply distressed by the temper of the people, for war; hoped yet for a guarantee of 'equal rights' that would reunite the country; did not think the plan for two presidents practicable; feared that the slave property would be lost eventually, in any case; but was evidently settled on the independence of the South" (Vol. II, 11-12).

Meanwhile the Congress at Montgomery was considering the election of a president of the provisional government of the Confederate States of America. There were other candidates in the South—even in Mississippi A. G. Brown had been proposed. But the Mississippi delegation was unitedly for Mr. Davis. "No other man was spoken of for president in my hearing," wrote Judge Campbell. He was elected February 9, and a telegram of notification soon reached him at his Briarfield home.

Mrs. Davis wrote that he told her "as a man might speak of a sentence of death." Repairing to Montgomery he delivered his inaugural address at the State capitol, at 1 p. m., Monday, Feb. 18, 1861. He was still of the opinion, as he told Judge Sharkey at Jackson, "that there would be war, long and bloody." In his inaugural address he said, "As a necessity, not a choice, we have resorted to the remedy of separation; and henceforth our energies must be directed to the conduct of our own affairs, and the perpetuity of the Confederacy which we have formed. If a just perception of mutual interest shall permit us, peaceably, to pursue our separate political career, my most earnest desire will have been fulfilled. But if this be denied us, and the integrity of our territory and jurisdiction be assailed, it will but remain for us, with firm resolve, to appeal to arms and invoke the blessings of Providence on a just cause."

Generally, it was felt that Mr. Davis's administration as secretary of war and actual experience as a soldier commended him as the best man for an office which was commander-in-chief of the army as well as civil executive. Both functions Mr. Davis exercised during the succeeding four years. At the outset his health was very poor. When he left Montgomery for Richmond, in June, it was upon his bed. "His mails were heavy with warnings of an attempt at assassination; therefore it was a source of relief to us to know he had gone to Virginia." (Mrs. Davis). He was present in person at the battle of Manassas, on account of a fear of friction between Generals Johnston and Beauregard, and aided in rallying the Con-

Digitized by Google

federate troops to grasp a victory out of the jaws of defeat. Critics afterward thought that in addition to this the Union army should have been devoured, and there was a long discussion as to whether Davis, Beauregard, or Johnston was to blame for not pursuing in the night, when the facts of the rout and retreat were unknown.

Soon after this Gen. Johnston took such an attitude that the president regarded him as insubordinate, and a rupture occurred between them that was serious in its results. Gen. Beauregard also became an enemy of the president, from circumstances connected with the battle of Manassas. The cares of the president were also increased by the organization of a party in congress in opposition to him. This did not cease throughout the war. Senator Foote, Congressman from Tennessee, did not relax any of the enmity which had followed their encounter at the time of the Compromise of 1850, over the question of acceptance or resistance to the acts of Congress. Mr. Davis was a West Pointer and was accused of endangering success by his preference for such generals. He wrote his wife: "It is hard to see incompetence losing opportunity and wasting hard-gotten means, but harder still to bear is the knowledge that there is no available remedy. I cultivate hope and patience and trust to the blunders of the enemy and the gallantry of our troops for ultimate success." It was after this that Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson, being admitted to opportunity, changed the face of affairs, and made the struggle a hopeful one.

Mr. Davis was inaugurated as president, under the permanent organization, Feb. 22, 1862.

In December, 1862, he made a tour of the West, reviewing the armies. The Confederacy was then at its zenith, and the earlier successes of Lee and Jackson were confirmed by the victories of Fredericksburg and Chickasaw Bayou. But in April, 1863, the president had to face a bread riot in Richmond. He emptied his pockets to the mob, and then ordered the troops to load and prepare to fire if the crowd did not immediately disperse. This was effectual. The rapid course of events brought the Confederacy face to face with the certainty of ultimate destruction in July. Vicksburg yielded to Grant; Retreating from Gettysburg, Lee said, "It is my fault," and tendered Mr. Davis his resignation. This taking of all blame to himself was sublime. The president's reply is one of the very best of his state papers. "But suppose, my dear friend, that I were to admit, with all their implications, the points which you present, where am I to find that new commander

Digitized by Google

who is to possess the greater ability which you believe to be required? I do not doubt the readiness with which you would give way to one who could accomplish all that you have wished, and you will do me the justice to believe that if Providence should kindly offer such a person for our use, I would not hesitate to avail of his services."

There were movements for restoration of the Union, or peace of some sort, in North Carolina, and Georgia. Mr. Davis, writing to Governor Vance, of the first State, told him that the United States government refused to treat with any recognition of the Confederacy as a government. "Yet peace on other terms is impossible. To obtain the sole terms to which you or I could listen, this struggle must continue until the enemy is beaten out of his vain confidence in our subjugation. Then and not till then, will it be possible to treat of peace." This was the policy of Mr. Davis to the end. He would not submit to a renewal of the former relations, considering it "disloyalty to our own States," and subjugation to Mr. Lincoln.

In his last message he said of the Hampton Roads conference, in which Mr. Lincoln consented to meet personally, representatives selected by the Confederate government, "that the government of the United States would not enter into any agreement or treaty whatever with the Confederate States nor with any single State, and that the only possible mode of obtaining peace was by laying down our arms, disbanding our forces, and yielding unconditional obedience to the laws of the United States, including those passed for the confiscation of our property and the constitutional amendment for the abolition of slavery. . . . There remains for us then no choice but to continue this contest to a final issue; for the people of the Confederacy can be but little known to him who supposes it possible they would ever consent to purchase at the cost of degradation and slavery, permission to live in a country garrisoned by their own negroes and governed by officers sent by the conqueror to rule over them." In this message also he wrote: "The bill for employing negroes for soldiers has not yet reached me, though the printed jouranls of your proceedings inform me of its passage. Much benefit is anticipated from this measure, though far less than would have resulted at an earlier date, so as to afford time for their organization and instruction during the winter months."

As the evacuation of Richmond grew near at hand he insisted on Mrs. Davis taking the children and going into North Carolina,

Digitized by Google

saying, "If I live you can come to me when the struggle is ended, but I do not expect to survive the destruction of constitutional liberty." He also advised her to leave if the enemy approached, "make for the Florida coast and take ship for a foreign country."

Going to Danville he issued his proclamation of April 5, in which he said: "We have now entered upon a new phase of the struggle. Relieved from the necessity of guarding particular points, our army will be free to move from point to point, to strike the enemy in detail far from his base. Let us but will it and we are free." When asked at Danville, if Lee's surrender would end the war, he replied "By no means. We'll fight it out to the Mississippi river." Gen. Lee surrendered April 9, and Mr. Davis, with a portion of his cabinet, proceeded to Greensboro, N. C. Gen. Johnston had near there the remnants of the three armies of the Confederacy. In an interview with Johnston, the president appeared yet hopeful, urged that the disasters were not fatal, and the enemy could be whipped yet, if the people would turn out. Johnston replied plainly that the people were tired of the war, the soldiers were constantly leaving the ranks and going home, and the only hope was for favorable terms. Beauregard being asked his opinion, said, "I concur." Whereupon the president dictated the letter to Gen. Sherman asking an armistice to arrange terms of general peace, a proposition which Grant had refused, and which Sherman was severely censured for yielding to. About April 16, Mr. Davis went on, apparently with the intention of joining Gen. Taylor at Meridian and continuing the war beyond the Mississippi. Meanwhile President Lincoln had been assassinated, and a reward of $100,000 was offered for the arrest of Mr. Davis on the charge of complicity in a plot connected therewith. In Georgia Mr. Davis rejoined his family. He was sick and rode in the ambulance. It was understood that the party was on the way to Texas. But Col. William Preston Johnston suggested that it would be impossible to get through Mississippi, and that a safer route would be by sea from the Florida coast. Early on the morning of May 10, a body of Michigan and Wisconsin cavalry came upon the party, at Irwinsville. Mr. Davis wrote: "Many falsehoods have been uttered in regard to my capture, which have been exposed in publications by persons there present—by Secretary Reagan, by the members of my personal staff, and by the colored coachman, Jim Jones. . . . We were, when prisoners, subjected to petty pillage . . . and to annoyances such as military gentlemen never commit or permit." He was taken to Macon, and given a room at the hotel, under guard,

Digitized by Google

where Gen. Wilson made his headquarters. At his request, for the convenience of his family, he and they were taken to Augusta, where they took boat, and being transferred to an ocean steamer, were taken to Hampton Roads. After a few days he was confined in the gunroom of a casemate at Fortress Monroe, and his family were sent back to Savannah. On May 23, upon the order of Gen. Miles, manacles were put upon him, after he had made a desperate resistance. This action of Miles was an unnecessary and cruel degredation. On the 26th the irons were removed at the suggestion of his physician, he was allowed the use of tobacco, and a month later was permitted to walk on the ramparts. Clement C. Clay, who was imprisoned at the same place, until the spring of 1866, wrote to Lamar, "There is scarcely an officer in the Fortress besides the commandant who does not regard his treatment as cruel and unmagnanimous and mean." In October he was given more comfortable quarters. Meanwhile, the allegation of his relation to the assassination had been found to have no foundation, and the attorney-general of the United States, after long consultation with eminent lawyers, advised President Johnson that Mr. Davis could not be convicted of treason by any competent and independent tribunal, and that therefore he ought not to be tried. He was, although he constantly asked for a trial, kept in confinement, until the spring of 1867, when he was brought before the United States court at Richmond on a charge of treason and admitted to bail. He was never tried, and never asked to be pardoned. He was indicted for treason in May, 1866; was delivered to the civil authority under a writ of habeas corpus, May 14, 1867, after a campaign in his behalf by the New York Tribune, and was at once admitted to bail, the bond being signed by Horace Greeley, Gerrit Smith, and (through his representatives) Cornelius Vanderbilt. In December, 1867, the United States court at Richmond heard a motion to quash the indictment, and dividing thereon, Chief Justice Chase for and Justice Underwood against, the question was certified to the supreme court. But the prosecution was dismissed.

Meanwhile, Mr. Davis and his wife went to Canada, where their children were, and he there prepared to write a history of the Confederacy, but found he could not so soon contemplate such a subject. In the winter of 1867, after a visit at Baltimore, he went with his family to Havana, and then to New Orleans. A brief visit was made to the ruins of his Mississippi home. Another trip was made to Canada, whence they sailed to Europe. From there in the latter part of 1868, they returned to make their home at Memphis,

Digitized by Google

where Mr. Davis became the head of a life-insurance company. While he was in the North in 1874 seeking to transfer the business, it was sold out to another Memphis company. In this year his son, William Howell, died. He accepted an invitation to visit Texas, declined a home that was offered him there, engaged in a law suit to recover Briarfield, and made another voyage to Europe. He endeavored to establish the Mississippi Valley Company, in Europe and the United States, to promote trade in English ships between New Orleans and South America. Upon the failure of this, he rented a cottage at the home of Mrs. Sarah A. Dorsey, at Beauvoir, and began the writing of the "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government." There his second son died of yellow fever in 1878. Mrs. Dorsey falling ill, he bought Beauvoir, and consented to be her executor. Upon her death, it was found her will bequeathed to him her property. In his work he had been assisted by Mrs. Dorsey, and continued to be assisted by his wife and Judge Tenney, a representative of the publishers, Appleton & Co. After three years labor, it was completed, when he dictated this sentence:

"In asserting the right of secession it has not been my wish to incite to its exercise. I recognize the fact that the war showed it to be impracticable, but this did not prove it to be wrong; and now, that it may not be again attempted, and the Union may promote the general welfare, it is needful that the truth, the whole truth, should be known, so that crimination and re-crimination may forever cease, and then, on the basis of fraternity and faithful regard for the rights of the States, there may be written on the arch of the Union 'Esto perpetua.'"

He made another visit to Europe and next year made his journey to Montgomery, Atlanta and Savannah, where his daughter Winnie was presented to an enthusiastic crowd as "the daughter of the Confederacy." He presided over the Lee memorial meeting at Richmond in 1870; spoke at the convention at White Sulphur Springs to reorganize the Southern Historical society in 1874, and at New Orleans at the dedication of monuments to Albert Sidney Johnston and Stonewall Jackson.

On March 10, 1884, by invitation of the legislature, he visited Jackson, Miss., and was given a great ovation. Addressing the legislature he said he had not applied for pardon, because he had not repented. "If it were to do all over again, I would do just as I did in 1861." But, "no one is the arbiter of his own fate. . . . Our people have accepted the decree; it therefore behooves them, as they may, to promote the general welfare of the Union, to show

Digitized by Google

to the world that hereafter as heretofore the patriotism of our people is not measured by lines of latitude and longitude, but is as broad as the obligations they have assumed and embraces the whole of our ocean-bound domain."

There has been criticism of his administration as president, of his conduct of the war and his financial policy, and of the centralization of the powers of government at Richmond, to a considerable degree obliterating State individuality. Much of this was discussed in his lifetime. But as he grew old, differences ceased, and it is as a grand old man, broken by adversity, and suffering for others for the sake of principle that he lives in the hearts of his countrymen. "It was not his mental power that most impressed me," wrote James Redpath, who saw him in his last days. "It was his goodness, first of all, and then his intellectual integrity. I never saw an old man whose face bore more emphatic evidences of a gentle, refined and benignant character. He seemed to me the ideal embodiment of 'sweetness and light.' His conversation showed that he had 'charity for all and malice toward none.' "

In 1890 two overflows of his Mississippi plantation had put him deeply in debt, and he visited Briarfield, occasionally by steamboat. In November, while there, he was taken with the grippe. His wife joined him as he was carried to the home of Judge Fenner, at New Orleans. On December 6, he was considered convalescent, but died the same afternoon.

The State governments and people of the South immediately began a memorable expression of grief and reverence. The body lay in state at New Orleans, the funeral occurred December 11, and memorial services were held at noon of that day throughout the South. An immense funeral procession, including Gov. Robert Lowry and other Southern governors, attended his body to Metarie, where it was laid temporarily in the tomb of the army of Northern Virginia. One of the best addresses delivered in his memory was that of Judge J. A. P. Campbell, before the Mississippi legislature. Subsequently the body of Mr. Davis was removed by special funeral train to Richmond, Va., selected as the final resting place.

Davis, Joseph Emory, was born near Augusta, Ga., Dec. 10, 1784, the eldest boy in a family of ten children, of which Jefferson Davis was the youngest. He was twelve years old when the family moved to Kentucky, and after some primitive schooling he was found a place as clerk in a store. Disliking this, he studied law first under Judge Wallace, of Russellville, and after the removal

Digitized by Google

to Wilkinson county, Miss., in 1811, under Joseph Johnson. Admitted to the bar in 1812, he began practice at Pickneyville, but soon removed to Greenville, Jefferson county, where he was elected to the constitutional convention of 1817. In 1820 he moved to Natchez and became the partner of Thomas B. Reed, one of the ablest lawyers of the State. His ability was quite worthy of such an association. In 1818 he began the purchase of land at what was afterward known as Davis Bend, 36 miles below Vicksburg, founding the plantation of 5,000 acres, called "The Hurricane," because of a storm which devastated the property soon after cultivation was begun. Abandoning the profession in 1827, he made his home on this plantation, which became one of the most valuable on the river.

He had little taste for political affairs, and was never a candidate for any office except that of delegate to the constitutional conventions of 1817 and 1832. For the latter he was defeated, as he opposed the proposition of an elective judiciary. In the secession debates he was in opposition, doubting the expediency of such a policy.

In 1859 he traveled in Europe with his family. After the fall of New Orleans in 1862, he removed his household and slaves to a plantation twenty miles back of Vicksburg, where they remained during the siege, after which, they moved by wagon, through Mississippi and Alabama, his wife dying en route, and lodging finally at Tuscaloosa, until his return to Vicksburg in 1865. His plantation home, Hurricane, was burned, and the Hinds county plantation was confiscated and used as a depot for refugee negroes, by the Freedman's bureau. He regained possession, but continued to live at Vicksburg, until he passed away, Sept. 18, 1870. "His remains were borne down the river for burial, and when they reached the landing of the Hurricane, as his plantation was called, they were met by a large concourse of his former slaves, who, with loud lamentations, and bearing torches that sent a dismal glare through the darkness, seized the bier and bore it to the grave, where he was laid away by the side of his wife. (Lynch, Bench and Bar.) Reuben Davis wrote of him as a citizen of Natchez: "He was the admitted arbiter of every question of honor, and his decision was always final. He was a great lawyer and debater, and his wealth was the honorable accumulation of his professional gains." President Davis wrote that he was "a profound lawyer, a wise man, a bold thinker," and particularly noted for "a wide-spreading humanity which manifested itself especially in a patriarchal care

Digitized by Google

of the many negroes dependent upon him, not merely for the supply of their physical wants but also for their moral and mental elevation, with regard to which he had more hopes than most men of his large experience. To him materially as well as intellectually I am more indebted than to all other men."

Joseph E. Davis instructed his slaves in holding courts for the discipline of their numbers. One of them, Ben Montgomery, kept a variety store, at which the Davis' frequently traded, and handled the fruit crop of the Joseph and Jefferson Davis plantations. After the war the Montgomery family purchased the Davis plantations, The Hurricane and Briarfield, preference being given them over a Northern man who offered $300,000 for the property.

Davis, Joseph R., was born in Wilkinson county, Miss., Jan. 12, 1825, a son of Isaac Davis, (an elder brother of Jefferson Davis), who came to Mississippi in 1810, served as an officer in the war of 1812-15 and later was a planter at Davis Bend. Joseph R. Davis spent his boyhood days in Madison county, received a preparatory education at Nashville, and was graduated at Miami university, Ohio. He began the practice of law in 1857 and left it in the spring of 1861, when he resigned a seat in the legislature to go to Pensacola as captain of a Madison county company of volunteers. At the organization of the 10th regiment at Pensacola he was elected lieutenant-colonel. In August, 1861, he was commissioned colonel on the staff of President Davis, and he was on inspection duty throughout the South until commissioned brigadier-general and given a command of a brigade of Mississippi troops in 1862, in the Army of Northern Virginia. (q. v.) After the war he returned to Mississippi, and practiced law until his death at Biloxi, Sept. 15, 1896.

Davis, Reuben, was born near Winchester, Tenn., Jan. 18, 1813, the twelfth child of his parents, who moved to that State from Virginia. His father was a Baptist minister of much repute, who supported himself and family by farming, refusing to make the ministry a mercenary occupation. The boy was raised from five years of age in what was Madison county, Mississippi territory, on the Indian frontier. His education was obtained in the short terms of school taught by adventurers who sought temporary support in that profession. Before he was of age he began the study of medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. George Higgason, at Hamilton, Monroe county, then separated by the Choctaw country from the other settlements. He began the practice of medicine in northern Alabama and gave evidence of ability. Later he read

Digitized by Google

law and married (Mary Halbert), making his home at Athens, Monroe county, in 1832. He was thereafter identified with Mississippi history. He was elected district attorney in 1833, and in his first year's practice, so he states in his autobiography, cleared $20,000. He then resigned, on account of a change of districts, and was elected again. He moved from Athens to Aberdeen in November, 1838. Though not a Whig he was persuaded to accept the Whig nomination for Congress in 1838 with Adam L. Bingaman, and reduced the adverse majority from 6,000 to 2,000. His platform was conservatism in bank legislation. He supported the Whig ticket in 1840, canvassing his district, the northern part of the State, with such enthusiasm, that the majority was changed from 6,000 Democrat to 6,000 Whig. After that he was allied with the Democrat party until 1878. In the Tucker campaign he engaged in joint debate with S. J. Gholson, maintaining the position of the Democratic party that the Union bank bonds were not an honest debt of the State.

He was a brigadier-general of militia after about 1840. In 1842, April to August, he was a justice of the supreme court by appointment.

In January, 1847, he was elected colonel of the Second Mississippi regiment, for the Mexican war. This he afterward considered the most fatal step of his life, from which he dated all his mistakes and most of his troubles. Arriving too late for the battle of Buena Vista, his regiment shared the forced inaction of Taylor's army. Col. Davis was attacked by the prevalent diarrhoea and was brought home at the point of death, but after a long illness, was restored to health.

When the Calhoun address to the people, in 1848-49, was put forth, suggesting the "solid South," Col. Davis, inspired also by criticisms of his record in the army, announced himself as an independent candidate for Congress. His opponents were W. S. Featherston, Democrat, and William L. Harris, Whig. After evidence of popular approval, he withdrew from the canvass. "I had vindicated myself against unjust aspersions and had also exposed the demagoguery of the famous address to the Southern people," he says in his memoirs. He maintained that "secession would prove to be only another name for bloody revolution." He was a Union Democrat in 1851 and this faction demanded his nomination for congressman at large as a condition of party reunion in 1852. But he was defeated in convention by one vote.

Digitized by Google

On this account Alexander Bradford came out as an independent candidate, which was known as "the Chickasaw rebellion."

Soon after this episode he accepted the appointment of attorney for the New Orleans, Jackson and Great Northern railroad, and in 18 months secured the right of way from Canton to the Tennessee river, and subscriptions to $600,000 worth of stock. Politically he was stranded, having as he said, encouraged an opposition movement by the Union Democrats though he "adhered most uncompromisingly to the Democratic State Rights party." He gave increased attention to the railroad business, appearing also as a criminal lawyer in murder cases, a branch of the practice in which he was unequalled. In 1855 he was nominated as a forlorn hope for the legislature, against the "Know Nothing" candidate, and was elected. He sat in two sessions and was particularly valuable in forcing consideration and adoption of the code. In 1857 he formed a law partnership with Lock E. Houston, and in July of the same year was mentioned for congress by the Democrats, his Whig opponent being Gen. Charles Clark of Bolivar. Being elected in October he took his seat in December, and at once observed that "everything that was said or done evinced a war spirit." When Albert Sidney Johnston was ordered to advance upon Utah, Quitman told him it was the first step toward war, that the sectional quarrel was beyond settlement, and his policy was disunion. He adopted the attitude of his leaders, but "I had the frankness to say everywhere that war was in sight." He was reëlected in 1859, and there was no opposition. In the memorable session of Congress that followed, in which was revealed the hopeless division of the Democrat party on sectional lines, and the strength of the Republican party, Davis was called on for a speech to delay the ballot for speaker. He writes: I "spoke for four mortal hours. I announced that war was inevitable and that the South was prepared for it, and would begin the fight whenever called upon." The famous Thomas Corwin replied with an earnest warning that "the South should take prudence among her counselors, and learn by moderation to avert destruction." (Recollections, 384-5). He was treated personally with great courtesy by his opponents, though classed as ultra in his views and one of the fire-eaters." Davis was one of the group (Pettus, Singleton, and Barksdale with him) that caused the calling of a secession convention and advised South Carolina to make her ordinance of secession take effect instantly. Of this action he wrote, "It was practically a declaration of war." He differed from those of his contemporaries who main-

Digitized by Google

tained a theory of peaceful secession. Speaking from the same platform with Lamar, who ignored the possibility of war, he took occasion plainly to state the practical situation. In the session of congress, December, 1860, he was appointed by the Republican speaker to represent Mississippi on the committee of thirty-three to consider the danger and inquire into the possibilities of adjustment. Senator Jefferson Davis came to him and asked if he intended to serve. To his reply that he so fully intended, the senator rejoined, "Then it is useless to say anything to you," and turned away. For a week he was treated with great coldness by his Southern colleagues, and from the State he was warned that he might not be allowed to return there. In reply he published a card saying that the people making threats against him were inviting the nation to "a feast of blood," which he was determined to do anything honorable to avert. He made a bitter and vehement statement in behalf of the South before this committee. "The reply was vindictive and defiant. It was declared that the Northern States had no apologies to make in regard to their course with reference to slavery, and no guarantee to offer for their future action. It was also boldly asserted that not one foot of territory should thereafter become the home of a slaveholder." Nevertheless, Gen. Rust of Arkansas offered a resolution declaring that the committee was progressing harmoniously toward an arrangement, upon the adoption of which, a meeting of Southern congressmen at the rooms of Reuben Davis prepared and sent out the manifesto of December 14th, which "we telegraphed to all parts of the South. From that day there could be no hope of peace." As a final test he submitted a resolution declaring that the Constitution of the United States "recognizes property in the slave," and it was the duty of the government to protect that proprety like any other. This was rejected by the vote of the chairman, Thomas Corwin. Davis then asked to be excused from the committee and it was granted before the significance was perceived, subsequent requests being denied. He left Washington Jan. 5, 1861, and was active as a brigadier-general and finally a major-general of the Army of Mississippi (q. v.) He took a brigade of sixty-days' men to Kentucky, late in 1861, and was assigned by Gen. Hardee to command of the fortifications of Bowling Green, Dec. 20. When the period of enlistment expired he returned home. Being elected a representative in the Confederate congress, he was present at the Richmond inauguration of President Davis. He, however, severely criticised the war policy, and was not in favor with the administration. He resigned in May, 1864, upon the re-

Digitized by Google

jection of a scheme of campaign proposed by him. In 1878 he was a candidate for congress on the Greenback ticket. In December following, while engaged in a criminal trial at Columbus, he was shot by the prosecuting attorney, and dangerously wounded, so that he was reported dead. In 1880 he published "Recollections of Mississippi and Mississippians," dedicated to the lawyers of the State, by "the sole survivor of the bar of fifty years ago." He died at Huntsville, Tenn., Oct. 14, 1890.

Davis, Varina Ann Jefferson, second wife of Jefferson Davis, was the daughter of William B. Howell and was born May 7, 1826, at Vicksburg, Miss. The Howells were of distinguished lineage, the first of the family coming from England and settling in New Jersey. An ancestor, Gov. Richard Howell, was an officer in the Revolution and her father won distinction under McDonough on Lake Champlain. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Davis was James Kempe, an Irish gentleman who came to Virginia after the Emmet rebellion. He was a man of large wealth and moved to Natchez when the mother of Mrs. Davis was an infant. Col. Kempe organized and drilled the "Natchez Troope," a company that fought through the Creek War. Her marriage with Jefferson Davis was solemnized February 26, 1845, at the "Briars," the home of the Howells near Natchez. From that day her life was an eventful one until its close. The great part played by Mr. Davis in the history of the South made their public life most trying but their private life was full of peace and sunshine. Their children were Samuel, Margaret, William Howell, Jefferson and Winnie. In June, 1864, the last named was born at Richmond, and to the day of her death was affectionately known as the Daughter of the Confederacy. The only child to survive Mrs. Davis is Margaret, now Mrs. J. Addison Hayes. Mrs. Davis' life was closely identified with that of her great husband's until his death in 1889. After that she moved to New York city and became prominent as a writer, most of her work being contributed to current periodicals. Her memoirs of her husband in two large volumes is one of great merit, both for its literary and historical excellence. She was one of the most brilliant women of her time and to the last maintained a patriotic attachment to the South and all its great traditions and sentiments. She died in New York, October 16, 1906 and was interred with her husband at Richmond, Va.

Davis, Varina Annie (Winnie), was born at Richmond, Va., June 27, 1864, the youngest daughter of Jefferson Davis. In April following Richmond fell, and she was carried in an army ambu-

Digitized by Google

lance for hundreds of miles over rough roads, afterwards visiting her father in prison. She was educated in Europe, and returning, was the stay of her father's declining years. She went North with her mother after his death, to secure work, and was adopted and idolized by the United Confederate Veterans, as the "Daughter of the Confederacy." She attended their reunions until her death, Sept. 18, 1898. She was a contributor to the North American Review and other publications. Her chief works are: "The Veiled Doctor," a novel, Harper Bros., 1895; and "A Romance of Summer Seas," Harper Bros., 1898. "Charles Dudley Warner pays a high tribute to her striking character and ingenuous face, her sweet disposition, and power of great affection. He emphasizes her symphethic nature, her simplicity of manner, her open eyed candor, her transparent sincerity, and her unworldliness—her disposition to place spiritual things above material things. He was especially struck with the fact that she was free from prejudice and bitternes with regard to the war between the States. He had reason to know that she rather shrank from the demonstrations of the Confederate veterans toward her, as she was a little timid in such matters, and had a very humble opinion of herself and her merits, and a womanly reluctance to such publicity. Yet she met the trying situation admirably, her tact and her modesty preventing her from making any mistakes. She seemed to the veterans the embodiment of those principles of which they had fought, and she always remained true to the traditions of her family and her beloved Southland."—(Sketch by Chiles Clifton Ferrell.)

Days, a post-hamlet of De Soto county, 10 miles northwest of Hernando, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 35.

Dayton, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Amite county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 9 miles by rail north of Gloster, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 30.

Deaf and Dumb Institute. This institution originated in an act of the legislature of 1854, appropriating for that purpose the amount of money placed to the credit of the State by the government of the United States, from the proceeds of sales of public lands, under an act of 1841. It was provided that the institution should be under the control of the trustees for the Blind institute, who were then W. B. Smart, S. Pool and F. C. Jones. They purchased the property known as the "Cleaver Female institute," opposite the executive mansion, comprising two acres of ground and suitable build-

Digitized by Google

ings. The trustees had only $7,000 of the congressional fund available, but purchased the land for $7,500, with the aid of subscriptions, and trusted to the legislature taking the buildings at $9,000. The institute was put in operation in August, 1854, under charge of John H. Gazlay, a graduate of the New York institute, but he did not remain long, for lack of salary.

The small compensation offered made it very difficult for the trustees to procure or retain a principal, and in 1855 the school was obliged to close for some time, because the salary offered the principal was too small. In 1861, the school had 57 pupils. During the war 1861-5, the building was burned and some provision had to be made for the pupils. Therefore, in 1863, the legislature empowered the trustees to place these or other deaf mute children in any suitable school either within or without the State, and appropriated $7,000 annually to their use for that purpose.

Permanence was given to this necessary department of education, by a clause in the Constitution of 1869 which reads as follows: "It shall be the duty of the Legislature to provide by law for the support of institutions for the deaf, dumb and blind." In the Constitution of 1890 this clause was reënacted.

The institution was reëstablished in 1871, under the superintendence of Dr. J. L. Carpenter, and had nine inmates in January, 1872. The residence of E. M. Yerger was purchased, and with the addition of a wing, this was the home of the institution. The expenditures of this with maintenance, etc., the first year, was $46,000.

March 18, 1902, the institution was destroyed by fire. The children were all saved from injury, and next day sent to their homes. The legislature, then in session, made an appropriation for temporary cottages, which were built upon the old grounds at a cost of about $20,000, so that the institution was not long suspended. On the second anniversary of the fire the governor approved an act of the legislature of 1904 creating a commission to select and purchase grounds for a new institute building at a cost not exceeding $25,000, and construct a building to cost not more than $75,000. Grounds were purchased on West Capitol street, and a building begun in October, 1904, and completed and occupied in December, 1905, at a cost of $73,965. It is 256 feet frontage, 216 feet deep in the center, a rotunda in the center from the first floor to the roof, through which it is lighted and ventilated; the building is equipped with electric light and steam heating. Included in it, besides bedrooms, class rooms, and offices, are two play rooms,

Digitized by Google

museum, library, chapel, dining room, etc. A great part of the expense of the new institution was met by the proceeds of the sale of the old grounds as city lots.

This building is "comfortable, convenient, up-to-date, handsome, attractive, imposing, suitable in all its appointments and peculiarly adapted to the needs of the deaf children." Supt. Dobyns, familiar with the best buildings of the sort in the United States, asserts that, "as a center building of a system, Mississippi has the most suitable the most convenient and the most up-to-date of all."

Under the superintendency of J. R. Dobyns who was appointed in 1881, many improvements have been made. He introduced articulation teaching, and the teaching of trades, and also had accommodations provided for colored deaf mutes, in a separate building for which an appropriation was made in 1883. The institution has about 150 students in all departments including kindergarten. Some are taught by the combined system, some by oral method alone, others by the manual method. Mechanical drawing, clay modeling, sewing, cooking, sloyd, carpentry, wood turning, carving, machine-shop work, and printing are all taught.

The following is a list of the superintendents of the School: John H. Gazlay (deaf) 1854-1855; Momfort (deaf) 1855-1856; A. Pomroy 1856-1856; A. K. Martin, A. M. 1856-1860; A. G. Scott, A. M. 1860-1862; (closed on account of War 1861-5, 1862-1870); J. L. Carter, M. D., 1871-1876; Chas. H. Talbot, A. M., 1876-1881; J. R. Dobyns, A. M., LL. D., 1881.

A board of trustees is appointed by the governor, of which he is ex-officio chairman. The State has expended in support of the institution, 1886-1905, $367,703.

Deasonville, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Yazoo county, 4 miles west of Vaughan, and about 20 miles from Yazoo City. It has a church, several stores and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 125; estimated in 1906 to be about 400.

Deborah, a hamlet of Coahoma county, 5 miles east of Clarksdale. Postoffice was discontinued in 1905 and it has rural free delivery from Lyon.

Decatur, the county seat of Newton county, is a post-town on the new line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 70 miles east by north of Jackson. It was named for Commodore Stephen Decatur, and was settled in 1836. Some of its first settlers were: Samuel Hurd, James Ellis, Myer Bright, Willis R. Norman, Isaac Hollingsworth, J. H. Wells, W. S. Nimocks, E. S. Loper, and Isham Dansby. With the advent of the railroad the

Digitized by Google

town has grown rapidly both in population and in the volume of its business. It handles several thousand bales of cotton annually, has a number of good general stores, good schools, two churches, and a bank—the Bank of Decatur, a branch of the Bank of Hickory. Among its industries are a steam saw-mill, a steam grist-mill and cotton gin combined, and a tannery. The population in 1906 was estimated at 250.

Deen, a post-hamlet of Covington county, 6 miles southwest of Williamsburg, the county seat. Population in 1900, 70.

Deerbrook, a post-hamlet of Noxubee county, located in the Horse Hunters Prairie region, the best agricultural district in the county, about 10 miles northeast of Macon. It has two stores, and a fine cotton gin. Population in 1900, 66.

Deeson, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles by rail from Rosedale the seat of justice. Gunnison is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice; also a large cotton seed oil mill. Its population in 1900 was 110.

De Kalb, the capital of Kemper county, is an incorporated post-town, 13 miles southwest of Scooba which is on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and about 42 miles north of Meridian. Scooba is the nearest railroad, telegraph, express and banking town. De Kalb lies in a good farming region, and two miles distant is Sucarnochee creek, a good mill-stream. The Southern Star, a Democratic weekly established in 1898, is published here, Crawford Gewin, editor and publisher. It has several good stores, five churches, and a courthouse, and jail. Near the courthouse is a fire-proof vault for the records of the county. Population in 1900, 240. The town is not increasing in population.

Delay, a post-hamlet of Lafayette county, about 14 miles southeast of Oxford, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Delisle, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Harrison county, on the Wolf river, 6 miles northeast of Bay St. Louis, the county seat, of Hancock. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 76.

Delmar, a postoffice of Jefferson county.

Delta, a post-hamlet of Panola county, 12 miles west of Sardis, one of the seats of Justice for Panola county, and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 20.

Dengue. The Natchez "Southern Galaxy" of August 28, 1828, said: "Dengue—This is the name of a very harmless epidemic now prevalent in our city, and which, perhaps by its novelty, has well-

Digitized by Google

nigh kicked the presidential question out of doors. Good, of two evils give us the least; give us anything but a bore. . . . The correct pronunciation of the name of the disease is dangay. It originated, we believe, in South America and has swept nearly the whole of that part of the continent. It is now universally prevalent through the south of the United States, sparing scarcely an individual, black or white. Cases in fact have been reported as far north as New York." A humorous description was given of the attack of the disease. One, perhaps laughing with a friend, "suddenly changes his joyous visage to a horrid contortion." He is racked by pains; the doctor bleeds him, and administers snake-root tea and a warm bath. In a few hours he ventures out of his nest again, but afraid to shake hands or sit down.

Denham, a post-hamlet of Wayne county, on Bucatunna creek, 8 miles east of Waynesboro, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 27.

Denmark, a post-hamlet of Lafayette county, 12 miles southeast of Oxford, the county seat. Population in 1900, 75.

Dennis, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Tishomingo county, 17 miles directly south of Iuka, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. A large saw-mill and cotton gin are located here and the town is prospering.

Denny, a post-hamlet in the extreme northern part of Jackson county, connected with Lucedale on the M. J. & K. C. R. R., by a short spur line. It is distant 38 miles from Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1900, 100.

Dent, Louis, a native of St. Louis, emigrated to California in 1846 with Gen. Kearney, practiced law in that country, was a candidate for congress and a member of the first constitutional convention of California. Two of his uncles, Benjamin and George, had lived in Mississippi during the territorial period. In California he married a daughter of Judge Baine, a former prominent Whig of Grenada, Miss. Before 1861 Ulysses S. Grant, then an officer of the regular army, married his sister at St. Louis. After the occupation of western Mississippi by the army under Gen. Grant, he leased an abandoned plantation in Coahoma county, where he resided when Grant was elected president. Afterward he made his home at Mile House, and when the Eggleston wing of the Republican party in Mississippi sought the presidential influence he was in opposition. He was nominated for governor of Mississippi by the Conservative Republican element in 1869, and was supported

Digitized by Google

by many Democrats. Though President Grant refused his approval Judge Dent made an active campaign, but was overwhelmingly defeated.

Dentville, a post-hamlet of Copiah county, about 10 miles northwest of Hazlehurst, the county seat. Population in 1900, 32.

Denver, a hamlet in the eastern part of Lincoln county, about 8 miles southeast of Brookhaven, the county seat. The postoffice was discontinued here in 1905, and mail now goes to Perch. Population in 1900, 30.

Deovolente, a post-hamlet of Washington county, on the Yazoo River, 6 miles northeast of Belzoni, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Derby, a postoffice of Pearl River county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 6 miles southwest of Poplarville, the county seat and nearest banking town. There is a saw milling plant located here. The population in 1906 was estimated at 100.

Derma, a postoffice of Calhoun county, 6 miles southeast of Pittsboro, the county seat.

De Soto, a thriving little station of Clarke county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R. and on the Chickasawhay river, 5 miles south of Quitman, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice and two churches. Population in 1900, 258.

De Soto. After the disastrous expedition of Narvaez, 1527-28, the vast region, called Florida by the Spaniards, was neglected for a few years. The Spaniards imagination, however, was much inflamed by the wealth found in Mexico and Peru, and the next to try his fortune was Hernando de Soto, the son of an esquire of Xerez de Badajoz, who had been with Pizarro in the conquest of Peru, and was eager to rival the exploits of Cortes and Pizarro. Concerning this expedition of De Soto, we have fairly satisfactory records, chief among which are several contemporary and independent narratives of the progress of the march translated from the original Spanish, viz:—"Narrative of the Gentlemen of Elvas" (supposed to be Benedict Fernandez), which is the longest and best; "The narrative of Louis Hernandez de Biedma," the factor of the expedition; the highly colored and unreliable, "The History of Hernando de Soto and Florida," by Garcillaso de la Vega, compiled from oral narratives of three of De Soto's companions, and written in 1591; the official report of the expedition which Rodrigo Ranjel, the secretary of Soto, drew up from his diary of the march, on reaching Mexico, and accepted as the standard as to

Digitized by Google

dates and the order in which towns and provinces are named, and which is preserved for us in the History of Oviedo in an abridged and incomplete form. We have also the Delisle and other early maps, purporting to give Soto's route. The independent narratives of the Gentleman of Elvas, Biedma and Ranjel, as well as those used by Vega, present a remarkable agreement, both in the main narrative as to course and events, but also as to names of places. In 1537 De Soto solicited and obtained a grant of the province from Rio de las Palmas to Florida, as ceded to Narvaez, as well as of the province discovered by Ayllon; he was required to conquer and occupy Florida within a year, erect fortresses, and carry over at least 500 settlers to hold the country; provision was made for division of the gold, pearls, and other valuables of the conquered caciques, and provision was also made for the maintenance of the Christian religion and of an hospital in the territory. He set sail from Spain, in 1538, with an ample armament, and in 1539 landed at the Bay of Espiritu Santo (Tampa Bay), so-called because he reached it on the Feast of Pentecost. He had with him 620 chosen men and declared that the enterprise was undertaken for God alone. He traversed with his army great portions of Georgia, South Carolina, Alabama, Tennessee, and Mississippi, and in the third year of his wandering, reached what he had long sought, the Mississippi, known to him as the "Rio del Espiritu Santo." The exact point at which De Soto crossed the Mississippi is in controversy, but is believed to have been a few miles below Memphis. Mr. T. H. Lewis, in his critical analysis of the route of De Soto's expedition (see M. H. S. vol. vi, p. 455) locates it either at Council Bend or Walnut Bend, in Tunica county, in a straight line some 25 to 38 miles below Memphis. The Gentleman of Elvas gives us this description of the great river: "The river was almost half a league broad. If a man stood still on the other side, it could not be discerned whether he was a man or no. The river was of great depth, and of a strong current: the water was always muddy: there came down the river continually many trees and timber, which the force of the water and stream brought down," which is unmistakably a description of some of the physical features of the Mississippi. In the presence of his army, De Soto named it "El Rio Grande de la Florida," and which name it retained for over one hundred and thirty years. After a year of futile wandering through the vast regions to the west of the Mississippi, Soto despaired of finding his El Dorado in that dirction, and determined to push to the shores of the Gulf and there build two brigantines, in order to

Digitized by Google

send to Cuba and to New Spain for aid. He finally reached the Mississippi on his return, April 17, 1542, in the vicinity of Arkansas City and a few miles south of Arkansas river (see Route of De Soto, Lewis, M. H. S., vol. vi, p. 460). Here he sickened and finally died, May 21, 1542. His successor Luis de Moscoseo after a long march into Texas finally returned to the Mississippi, and conducted the miserable remnant of the expedition down that river in brigantines to the Gulf, and thence to Mexico. The expedition of De Soto was comparatively barren of results and added very little to the knowledge of the continent, as no steps were taken to note the topography of the country or the language of the various tribes.

DeSoto County, established February 9, 1836, was one of the twelve counties formed in that year from the territory originally belonging to the Chickasaw nation and ceded by the Indians under the Treaty of Pontotoc in 1832. The county has a land surface of 551 square miles. The original act defined its boundaries as follows:—"Beginning at the point where the northern boundary line of the state intersects the Mississippi river, and running thence down the said river, to the point where the line between townships 2 and 3 intersects the same; thence with the said township line, to the line between ranges 9 and 10 west; thence south with the said range line to the center of township 6; thence east through the center of township 6, according to the sectional lines, to the center of range 5 west; thence north through the center of range 5 west, according to the sectional lines, to the northern boundary line of the state; thence west with the said boundary line to the place of beginning." Its original area was about 24 townships, or about 864 square miles. December 23, 1873, it contributed to form the new county of Tate all that portion of its southern area south of a line defined as follows: Beginning at a point where the line between ranges 9 and 10 west intersects the Coldwater river, and running thence up said river to the point where the line between townships 3 and 4 intersects the same; thence east with said township line to the center of range 5 west, the present eastern boundary line of the county. It was organized during the first administration of Governor Charles Lynch, and was named after Hernando De Soto, the celebrated discoverer of the Mississippi. It is located in the extreme northwestern part of the State, bounded on the north by the state line which divides Mississippi from Tennessee and on the east by Marshall county; Tate county, whose history is closely associated with that of DeSoto county, adjoins

Digitized by Google

it on the south, the Coldwater river making part of the boundary between them; the Mississippi river touches it for a few miles on the west and Tunica county completes its western boundary. Its county seat is Hernando just south of the center of the county, a place of 700 inhabitants and one of the historic old towns of the State. It was originally called Jefferson and was organized in 1836 by a bill introduced by Senator A. G. McNutt of Warren county. It became the home of many wealthy and prominent families, whose glory before the war is told by the remains of their handsome homes. It was the home of Col. Felix Labauve, who was one of its earliest settlers and quite a remarkable character. A native of France, of distinguished ancestry, and coming as a child to the new world, he was identified in later years with the history of Mississippi. His bequest of $20,000 for the education of poor youths of DeSoto county, makes him deservingly remembered as one of its wisest benefactors. Other towns in the county are Eudora, Cockrum, and Olive Branch. The main line of the Illinois Central railway crosses DeSoto county from north to south, passing through Hernando. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway, which connects the Delta with Memphis also crosses the western part of the county, and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham passes through the northeast portion. Most of the county belongs to the Yellow Loam section of the State and its general surface is level and undulating. A small portion of the county is hilly and the extreme western part is Mississippi bottom land, alluvial and fertile. The county contains considerable valuable timber and the soil produces cotton, corn, oats, wheat, tobacco, sorghum, and all kinds of grasses, fruits and vegetables in abundance.

This is essentially an agricultural region as the census returns for 1900 will show. There were in that year 3,726 farms in the county with a total acreage of 257,771, of which 151,066 acres were improved. The value of the land exclusive of the buildings was $2,262,390; the value of the buildings was $780,860; the value of the live stock was $736,242 and the value of the products was $1,667,155. There were, according to the same authority, 61 manufacturing establishments in the county, capitalized at $193,477, paying $23,000 in wages, using $70,822 worth of materials and with a total product of $162,564 in value. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,726,906 and in 1906 it was $3,000,130, which shows an increase during the year of $273,224. The population in 1900 consisted of

Digitized by Google

whites 6,233, colored 18,518, a total of 24,751 and an increase over 1890 of 568. The total population in 1906 was estimated at about 26,000.

De Soto in Mississippi. There have been many attempts to trace the aimless wanderings of De Soto through the Gulf States in 1539-42, and many divergent views have resulted. There is general agreement among the best authorities that he spent the winter of 1540-1 in the northern part of the State of Mississippi in the Chickasaw country, traversed the northeastern part as far north as the Tennessee river, and crossed the northern part in the effort to reach the Rio del Espiritu Santo, of which he evidently knew. Prof. T. H. Lewis has made a scholarly attempt to trace his route in detail from Taliepacana to Huchasene, wherein it is shown that after De Soto fought the bloody fight of Mavilla, on the north bank of the Alabama, at which is now Choctaw Bluff, in Clarke county, he proceeded in a northerly (?) direction and arrived on Thursday, Nov. 18, 1540 at Taliepacana, in the province of Pafallaya. (A term sometimes applied to the Choctaws is "Pasfallaya," meaning long hair. Halbert thinks "Pafalya may be worn down from the Choctaw words "Pashi falaia.") Coming a few days later to a large river believed to be the Tombigbee, they made a pirogue that they might have means to cross the river. They followed the Tombigbee north, taking the pirogue with them, and early in December arrived at a town on the east bank, whose lord was called Apafalaya, in the province of Pafalaya. Dec. 9, they left the river and traveled for six days over bad roads, swamps and rivers and came to the river Chicaca on the 14th. Chicaca river was on the east side of the Tombigbee, probably in the northern part of Monroe county. They crossed this stream on the 16th and De Soto and some of his cavalry arrived at the town of Chicaca late the same evening. "Chicaca was a town of 200 fires and was situated on a hill extending north and south, which was watered by many little brooks." It was located one mile northwest of Redland in Pontotoc county. Here De Soto spent the winter of 1540-1. Jan. 3, 1541, he dispatched an expedition to Caluca, a fertile province of more than 90 towns, in what was probably the northeastern part of Mississippi. Prof. Lewis thinks that this expedition reached the Tennessee river in Tishomingo county, and learned at that time of its connection with the Mississippi. At this time also, De Soto made war on the province of Sacchuma, (Chocchuma) located on the lower Tallahatchie river. After the Indians attacked and burned their town of Chicaca, March 4, De Soto "moved to Chica-

Digitized by Google

cilla, located on a savanna, one league to the northward, set up forges in great haste, and manufactured lances, saddles and targets," as the Spaniards had lost nearly everything when the town was burned. Marching north from Chicacilla, they crossed the Tallahatchie, at or near New Albany, in Union county, and on April 30, they turned westward through a region where, according to Elvas, "the land is low, abounding in lakes." Ranjel says they passed over bad roads leading through woods and swamps. This route westward to the Mississippi lay wholly within the State of Mississippi, for, had they gone toward Memphis, they would have traversed a hilly region instead of one of swamps. Finally, on May 8, they reached the Mississippi at what is believed to be a point in Tunica county. On June 18, the army crossed the Mississippi at either Council Bend or Walnut Bend, from 25 to 38 miles below Memphis. (M. H. S. vol. vi. P. 455.)

Devall, a postoffice of Jones county, 12 miles southwest of Ellisville, the county seat.

Dewitt, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Benton county, 3 miles distant from the station of Potts Camp, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., and 15 miles from Ashland, the county seat.

Dexter, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Marion county, about 18 miles from Columbia, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 45.

Diamond, a post-hamlet of Wayne county, 8 miles north of Waynesboro, the county seat.

Diaz, a post-hamlet in the extreme northern part of Wayne county, located on Eucutta creek, an affluent of the Chickasawhay river, about 15 miles northwest of Waynesboro, the county seat.

Dickerson, a post-hamlet of Coahoma county, located on Horse Shoe Lake, and on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 5 miles south of Friar's Point, the seat of justice and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 43.

Dickey, a hamlet of Amite county, about 11 miles east of Liberty, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued recently, and mail now goes to Bates Mill, a station on the Liberty-White R. R. Population in 1900, 20.

Dickson, David C., came to Mississippi from Georgia as a physician, in which profession he was eminent. He was elected from Pike and Franklin counties to the constitutional convention of

Digitized by Google

1817; was a member of the first State senate, and was elected brigadier-general of militia, 1818. His wife was Letitia Harris.

He was elected lieutenant-governor by a plurality vote in 1821, and first presided over the senate in June, 1822. In the same summer he was active in the defeat of Poindexter for Congress. In 1823 he was a candidate for governor against Walter Leake. The vote was divided by a third candidate, Dr. William Lattimore, and Leake was elected by a plurality but not a majority. On January 6, 1823, Dickson retired from office, saying in his farewell address, "Necessity will in future constrain me to devote myself exclusively to the duties of my profession, and it is probable that I shall no more mingle in the councils of my country," but he would withhold no effort for the prosperity of the State. He was one of the first ten pre-emptors of lots in Jackson, and the first postmaster there (1822). In 1828 he was intrusted with the survey of the pass from below Chickasaw bluffs to the upper Yazoo, to determine whether it was practicable to open it up for navigation.

In the memorable political campaign of 1835 Dickson was one of the Whig candidates for congress, and received 2,000 votes more than his Whig colleague on the ticket, James C. Wilkins, and 42 more than his Democratic opponent, B. W. Edwards. J. F. H. Claiborne, his colleague in congress, wrote of him: "He was an early immigrant from Georgia—an eminent physician who practiced extensively and rarely ever collected a bill—had lived in and represented five different counties—had an extensive and influential connection—a man of imposing presence—full of information —a good talker and a humorist. He made no speeches and would not squabble about politics."

He was in poor health during the session of congress in which he served, and in the recess he died at Little Rock, Ark., July 31, 1836. The eulogy of him, pronounced in Congress by Col. Claiborne, was one of the most famous examples of eloquence in that day.

Dickson, Harris, was born at Yazoo City, Miss., July 21, 1868, son of Capt. Thomas H. Dickson, a native of Jackson, Miss., captain of Company E, 9th Mississippi regiment, in 1861-65, and postmaster at Jackson about 1878-79. Harris Dickson was educated in the Vicksburg public schools; attended the law schools of the University of Virginia and Columbian college, Washington; and was graduated in 1893; began the practice at Vicksburg, and was made judge of the municipal court in February, 1905. He is widely known as the author of novels,

Digitized by Google

which deal largely with life in Mississippi, beginning with "The Black Wolf's Brood," published in 1899. Since then, he has published "The Siege of Lady Resolute," "She that Hesitates," "The Ravanels," and "The Duke of Devilmaycare."

Dido, a post-hamlet in the east-central part of Choctaw county, about 10 miles northeast of Chester, the county seat. Ackerman is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 53.

Digests. See Court Reports.

Dillard, a postoffice of Copiah county, 6 miles northwest of Hazlehurst, the county seat.

Dillon, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Pike county, on Bogue Chitto river, about 18 miles southeast of Magnolia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 56.

Dillville, a postoffice of Hancock county, 12 miles west of Bay St. Louis, the county seat.

Dinan, a post-hamlet of Pike county, about 18 miles northeast of Magnolia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Dinsmore, a postoffice of Noxubee county.

Dinsmore, Silas, United States agent among the Choctaws, was a native of Massachusetts, a scholarly man, of much travel, who had been a purser in the navy, possessed a large stock of useful information and inexhaustible humor, which made him a general favorite. He was also industrious and energetic in his duties. He was of great service in preparing the way for the treaty of Mount Dexter. He established his agency office in the valley of the Chickasawhay, near the site of the town of Quitman, but removed in 1807 to the valley of Pearl river, a few miles above the site of the present state capital. He married a lady of Philadelphia, purchased a number of slaves, and opened a large plantation near his agency. He was particularly active in encouraging the Choctaws to support themselves by agriculture, and sought to awaken in them some self-reliance after many decades of dependence on the French, Spanish or American governments. John Pitchlynn was his invaluable aid and interpreter. His strictness in requiring travelers through the Choctaw country to be provided with passports caused him some trouble with the general government, where the impatient and thoughtless made complaints. Having relinquished the Choctaw agency, he was nominated May 30, 1819, by Thomas Freeman, as principal deputy surveyor for the district east of the island of Orleans, which the president confirmed. It is said in Hamilton's Colonial Mobile, "Dinsmore surveyed Spring Hill before 1826, and seems to have been living there in 1828.

Digitized by Google

Direct Tax. After Mississippi had become associated with the Confederate States, the congress of the United States, by act approved Aug. 5, 1861, levied a direct tax on all the States of $20,000,000, of which the quota of Mississippi was $413,084. The tax was laid upon lands and improvements. It was collected in the Northern States. In cases such as Mississippi the president was authorized to collect the amount with interest at six per cent per annum, when the authority of the United States should be restored. Subsequently, in 1862, a penalty of 50 per cent was added in the case of States in rebellion, and the lands of such States were made chargeable with the tax and penalty as a lien, according to the proportionate value of each tract in the general assessment of the State for State taxation. An act of March, 1865, restricted the privilege of redemption of land sold to pay this tax to those who could swear they had not been insurgents or given them aid and comfort. A committee of the legislature of October, 1865, argued that the tax was without justification; that "the late war was a civil war—not simply a civil war—but it was territorially a sectional war, treated as such by the United States, and recognized as such by the great powers of Europe." The committee also claimed as offset the destruction of county and State property, to say nothing of the devastation of private property. It was also urged that the value of the lands had been greatly depreciated by the "turning loose" of an "industrious population of laborers." "Two hundred million dollars of property have been suddenly taken from the State. Waste and ruin meet the eye throughtout our former richest agricultural regions. . . . The actual poverty of the people of the State will necessitate the forfeiture and sale of a large portion of the lands, if the tax is imposed. . . . The provisions of the law practically exclude our people from ever again possessing the land so sold. . . . Surely congress will listen to an appeal for justice, sympathy and liberality." Congress did so. "By an act of July 2, 1866, the secretary of the treasury was directed to suspend the collection of the direct tax in the late seceded States until January 1, 1868. No lands were sold in Mississippi for non-payment of the tax." (Garner's "Reconstruction," House Journal, 1865.)

There was also a cotton tax imposed by the United States congress in 1863, and collected in 1866-68, of 2½ or 3 cents a pound, that was very burdensome, amounting in Mississippi to six or eight times the expenditures of the State government. This tax was repealed in 1868. Gov. Lowry reported in 1884 that the direct

Digitized by Google

tax, amounting to $413,084, had been credited with $62,000, collected in Mississippi, and the Two and Three per cent fund increments, since 1879, amounting to $25,000, were withheld to apply thereon. The act of congress, March 2, 1891, provided for the refunding of this tax to all the States, for distribution to those who paid it or their heirs. Accordingly, $69,584 was paid to Gov. Stone in 1892, and was covered into the State treasury. When the time for filing claims against it had expired, March 2, 1897, $49,904 had been paid out. The balance of $20,000 the State was not required to account for.

Divide, a postoffice in Lawrence county.

Dixie, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Kemper county, located on Okatibbee creek, about 20 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat.

Dixon, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Neshoba county, about 10 miles from Philadelphia, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, and a high school. Population in 1900, 100.

D'Lo, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Simpson county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 2 miles distant from Mendenhall. It has a money order postoffice, several stores, two saw mills, churches, a good school, a cotton gin and a bank. The Bank of D'lo was established in 1905. The population in 1900 was 70; estimated population in 1906, 300.

Doak's Stand. A station or tavern on the Robinson road, or Natchez trace, from Natchez, Tennessee. The house stood about a quarter mile south and a little west of the southwest corner of section 4, town 9, range 5 east, in Madison county. It can be located approximately on an ordinary map as four miles north of where the Choctaw boundary (which forms the northeast line of Rankin county) crosses Pearl river. See Treaty of Doak's Stand, 1820. This was the first seat of government of Hinds county.

Dobson, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, about 8 miles southeast of Brandon, the nearest railroad and banking town and county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Docia, a postoffice of Jones county, 12 miles west of Ellisville, the county seat.

Dock, a postoffice of Kemper county, about 9 miles northwest of Dekalb, the county seat.

Dockery, a post-hamlet of Sunflower county, and the terminus of the Boyle & Sunflower branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 25 miles north of Indianola, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Doddsville, a post-hamlet of Sunflower county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles from Indianola, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 80; estimated in 1906 to be 150. The town has a fine artesian well.

Dollie, a hamlet of Jones county, 6 miles northwest of Ellisville, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it has rural free delivery from the county seat.

Doloroso, a post-hamlet of Wilkinson county, about 15 miles north of Woodville, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Dolphin, a post-hamlet of Webster county, 10 miles northeast of Walthall, the county seat.

Domain, Law of. A statement of legal conclusion on the questions regarding land titles that originated during the British and Spanish dominions between the years 1763 and 1798, is here given, as of legal and historical interest. It was written by Wiley P. Harris for Claiborne's History of Mississippi and quoted by Edward Mayes, in his "Glance at the Fountains of our Land Titles," 1887, as "a lucid statement of the determination of those troublesome and important questions" by the courts.

The whole subject was, in one way or another, brought before the courts of the United States; and these courts announced certain leading principles, and decided certain questions, which disposed of the whole subject of controversy, definitely and finally.

1st. That the treaty of 1782, between the United States and Great Britain, in recognizing the independence of the colonies, also recognized their title to the territory which they claimed; that the United States did not, by that treaty, acquire any of their territory from Great Britain, but held it by original and indefeasible title; that the declaration of independence was a denial of the sovereignty of Great Britain over the country.

2d. That the treaty with Spain of 1795, by which the 31st parallel of north latitude was recognized as the southern boundary of the United States, was not a cession of territory north of that line by Spain, but the recognition of a pre-existing right in the United States.

3d. That neither the British grants subsequent to the declaration of independence, nor the Spanish grants, possessed any inherent validity. The former were void because, according to the principles of public law, the war had established not only the independence of the United States, but their title to the territory

Digitized by Google

they occupied and claimed, from the time they renounced the sovereignty of Great Britain, and, consequently, British grants subsequent to that event were without any authority or foundation. The latter were void because Spain never had any title to the territory north of the 31st parallel.

4. That these grants were without efficacy, except as they were recognized by the acts of congress of 1803-4, so that such titles were, in legal contemplation, derived from the United States.

5. That there was not sufficient evidence that the limits of West Florida were ever extended to the Yazoo line, and that the contrary was impliedly conceded by the treaty of 1782, which fixed the 31st parallel as the true boundary; as it was also by the treaty with Spain, of 1795.

6. That all grants by colonial governors of West Florida, of lands lying north of the 31st parallel, should be denied recognition because those functionaries had no power, according to the laws of England, to make grants in territory over which they had no jurisditcion; and lastly, that grants by colonial governors, of land to which the Indian title had not, at this date, been extinguished, were not entitled to recognition, even according to the proclamation of the British crown.

Donavan, a post-hamlet in the northeastern corner of Jackson county on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 36 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1900, 175.

Dont, a postoffice of Covington county, 12 miles northeast of Williamsburg, the county seat.

Dormanton, a post-hamlet of Newton county, 10 miles north, northeast of Decatur, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Dorsey, a postoffice in the west-central part of Itawamba county, 6 miles from Fulton, the county seat. It is a money order office.

Dorsey, Sarah Anne, was born at Natchez, Feb. 16, 1829, a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Routh) Ellis, the latter a daughter of Job Routh, the former a son of Col. Ellis and Lady Percy. In 1853 she married Samuel W. Dorsey, of Ellicott Mills, Md., then a planter of Tensas parish. She had travelled in Europe, was versed in ancient and modern languages, music and art. She made contributions to the New York Churchman, and in 1860 sent for publication the choral services she had arranged for religious instruction of the slaves on her husband's plantation. During the war the Dorsey home was burned. As a refugee in Texas she was a nurse in a Confederate hospital. After the death of Mr. Dorsey in 1875, she made her home at Beauvoir, where she con-

Digitized by Google

tinued her literary labors, and assisted Jefferson Davis in the preparation of his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government." She published Recollections of Henry Watkins Allen; and the following novels: Lucia Dare, Agnes Graham, Attalie and Panola. She died at New Orleans, July 4, 1879. By her will Beauvoir and three plantations were bequeathed to Mr. Davis.

Dossville, a post-hamlet of Leake county, 12 miles north of Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Dot, a post-hamlet of Franklin county, 8 miles south of Meadville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 15.

Double Springs, a hamlet in the northwestern part of Oktibbeha county, about 15 miles west of Starkville, the county seat. The station of Maben, on the Southern railway, is the nearest railroad town. It has four churches. Population in 1900, 126.

Dover, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Yazoo county, about 10 miles south, southeast of Yazoo City. It has 3 churches, several stores, and about 15 residences. Population in 1900, 79; estimated population in 1906 is 120.

Dow, Lorenzo, a famous evangelist, born in Connecticut in 1777, first visited Mississippi in the summer of 1803, coming on horseback through the Creek country from Georgia to the Tombigbee settlements, and thence through the Choctaw nation to Natchez. He was nominally a Methodist, but in fact was more nearly allied to the Quakers and Moravians. He was kindly greeted by Gov. Claiborne, and was permitted to hold two meetings in the assembly room. Through his efforts money was collected to buy ground for a Methodist church at the village of Kingston, the first enterprise of the kind in Mississippi territory. The deed made June, 1803, names Floyd, Foster, Truly, Turner and Calendar as trustees, and provides that preachers of other denominations might use the building, as well as Dow himself, "unless he should become an opposer of the doctrine or discipline of said church." He visited Pine Ridge, Washington, Sulzertown, Calendar's, and other places; at Big Black he preached the funeral sermon of a niece of Tobias Gibson, and then obtained a Spanish race horse from Randall Gibson for the return trip. His horse's speed enabled him to avoid a threatened attack by some lawless Choctaws. On his return to the east he married his wife, Peggy, and leaving her immediately, started back to Mississippi with his brother-in-law to find a home, believing the Natchez would be "the garden of America." Reaching his destination in November, 1804, he found that some newspaper ridicule of him helped in obtaining au-

Digitized by Google

diences. He had a camp-meeting at Washington, the first one in Mississippi. Returning to his wife after a few months, they went to England, where they had a checkered experience and many hardships. Meanwhile, his brother-in-law had made a venture in a sawmill, four miles south of Port Gibson, involving Dow financially, and they found themselves obliged to defend the title to the land, at a time when titles were very insecure and uncertain. Two trips to Mississippi followed, and in the last one he was accompanied by his wife. They built a little home near the mill, and his wife was in the territory two years continuously, though he was absent one year in the North. Finally, he sold all his interests, paid all his debts, and abandoned his home. "Dow's Mill" is yet a geographical name, and some ruins of his possessions were visible a few years ago. It appears from an advertisement in the Natchez Chronicle that he held meetings at Washington and Natchez in February, 1809. It may or may not detract from the view of him as an apostle to observe that he was also selling a medical book, "recommended by Dr. Rush." He donated the ground at the town of Washington on which was built the first Methodist church in the territory, and in which was held the constitutional convention of 1817. The year before the admission of the State he made his last visit to Natchez, coming down the river from Cincinnati, and proceeding to New Orleans. He died at Washington, D. C., in 1834. (Article by C. B. Galloway, in Publs. M. H. S., IV, 233.)

Dowd, William Francis, was born in South Carolina, Dec. 31, 1820, of Irish ancestry. His father was a Baptist preacher and a captain in the war of 1812. His mother was a graduate of the Moravian school of Salem, N. C. In 1832 he accompanied his parents to the vicinity of Jackson, Tenn., where he was reared to maturity, with the advantages of some schooling. In 1841 the family residence was changed to Monroe county, Miss. He began reading law on the farm, was admitted to the bar in 1846, and began practice at Aberdeen, where he was also editor of a Whig newspaper. In 1854, when his practice was very successful, he married a daughter of Col. James Brown, of Lafayette county. When the war came on he raised the 24th regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel. He was in battle at Corinth in the spring of 1862, and at Perryville, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, after which, on account of impaired health, he accepted duty as one of the judges of the military court in north Alabama. In 1865 he resumed the practice as a partner of John B. Sale and

Digitized by Google

James Phelan, and attained great prominence. One of his notable appearances was as counsel, with Gen. Gholson and others, in defense of persons arrested by the United States marshal, under the enforcement law, for the murder of a negro in Monroe county, and he made a brilliant argument on the question of jurisdiction—State and Federal. (See Lynch, Bench and Bar, 402.) He was soon afterward invited to accept the position of assistant district attorney to aid in the prosecution of cases under the Civil Rights bill and enforcement act. He died at Aberdeen, Nov. 28, 1878.

Dowell, a postoffice of Leake county.

Dragoons, Mississippi. The cavalry battalion, known as the Mississippi Dragoons, was organized in September, 1813, after the Fort Mims massacre, to support Generals Claiborne and Flournoy, in the Creek war. It was formed of the Jefferson troop, Capt. Thomas Hinds; the Adams troop, Capt. James Kempe; the Madison (Ala.) troop, Capt. J. G. Richardson, the Amite troop, Captain Dunn; in all abut 200 men. Capt. Hinds was promoted to major commanding, and Dr. William Lewis was appointed surgeon. They started from the town of Liberty for the Tombigbee, with the 3d U. S. infantry, Sept. 23. On their arrival, the dragoons found that no service awaited them that had opportunities of glorious distinction, only the guarding of plantations and the occasional chasing of hostile Indians. Besides, they were not taken into the United States service. Their most active duty was with Claiborne in his movement to Pine Level, but no considerable body of Indians could be found.

In the fall of 1814 the Dragoons, under Maj. Hinds, went to the support of Gen. Jackson, in the vicinity of Mobile, and participated in the capture of Pensacola. At Pensacola the dragoons were exposed between two fires—one from Fort St. George, in the rear of the town, manned with English and Spanish troops, and the other from the seven British ships of war in the harbor. South of the town in a scouting expedition toward the Barrancas, Lieut. Alexander Murray, second in command of the Adams Troop, and a fellow countryman and associate of Kempe, was shot by an Indian and instantly killed.

When Jackson began to move his army to New Orleans, Hinds' command was ordered to report there as soon as possible. "They marched to Liberty, Amite county, where, as many as desired it were furloughed for three days to get a remount, and rendezvous at Camp Richardson, in Wilkinson county. The march was pushed on day and night, the weather very cold and wet, the road exceed-

Digitized by Google

ingly bad. They entered the city on the night of the 23d of December, at 2 o'clock, and bivouacked on what is now known as Lafayette square." (Claiborne's Mississippi.) The date of their arrival was December 18-20, according to Anthony Campbell, writing in 1837. Their first fight was on the night of the 23d, when the British infantry had landed.

The Dragoons were immediately put in action, the first adventure being a dash down Royal street and out three miles or so below the city, where they slipped through the British outposts and captured sixty men. This was the same night that Jackson marched down from the city and in a night battle forced back the British lines. While the position was being fortified the dragoons were kept constantly in front of the enemy and had frequent skirmishes. They made no fires, and when the British, bound to follow tradition, lit their fires in the night, the Mississippi riflemen would pick off the enemy as the light revealed their forms. General Pakenham remonstrated that this was unchivalrous, but Jackson answered in effect, that it was a way they had and the British did not have to stay there. Christmas day, some of the Jefferson troop, by order of Col. Hinds, who encouraged them with a promise to recover their bodies if they fell, made a dash in front of the British lines and brought off 70 or 80 horses. "On the 30th of December the famous adventure of the ditch occurred. Colonel Hinds reported at headquarters that his pickets had detected a strong party of the British creeping up a wide and deep ditch traversing the field before us. Some doubt being expressed, he obtained permission to make an immediate reconnoissance. He formed the battalion and said: 'Boys, you see that big ditch. It's full of redcoats. I'm going over it. Whoever wishes may follow me. Whoever chooses to stay here may stay.' And off he went at full speed, and every man close behind him. They leaped the ditch, which was crowded with soldiers, made a circuit in front of the British lines, and charged over the ditch a second time, each dragoon firing his pistol on the astounded soldiers, as they bounded over. The whole affair was phenomenal and almost supernatural, and apparently stupefied the crouching redcoats. But they recovered in time to give us a general volley, which wounded several of the troops, and tumbled over a number of horses. L. C. Harris and Charles H. Jourdan each got a bullet in the right shoulder." (Mss. of M. W. Trimble.)

Said Jackson in his address to his army, below New Orleans, Jan. 21, 1815: "The cavalry from the Mississippi territory, under

Digitized by Google

their enterprising leader, Major Hinds, was always ready to perform every service which the nature of the country enabled them to execute. The daring manner in which they reconnoitred the enemy on his lines, excited the admiration of one army and the astonishment of the other."

The battalion was mustered out in March, 1815. A public dinner was given Maj. Hinds on his return to Natchez, presided over by the venerable Col. John Steel, with Edward Turner and Governor Holmes among the guests. One of the toasts was: "The Mississippi dragoons—the terror of the enemy and the unceasing defenders of their country."

Drew, an incorporated post-village in the northern part of Sunflower county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles northeast of Cleveland; and about 25 miles north of Indianola, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 195; estimated in 1906 at 500. The Bank of Drew was established in 1904 with a capital of $30,000. The town has two churches for whites and one for colored people; also a Masonic Lodge. It has a fine artesian well.

Drought of 1838. A severe drought caused much damage in Mississippi in the summer and autumn of 1838. The drought extended to the head waters of the tributaries of the Mississippi river, both east and west, south of 42 degrees of latitude. All the rivers were at an extreme low water mark, and the smaller streams were completely dried up by September 1. The lower Mississippi became so low that only small boats, drawing less than five feet of water, could pass, and often pilots could not find eight feet of water for 300 miles below the Ohio. At Natchez the river was four or five feet below low water mark.

Drycreek, a postoffice of Covington county, 6 miles west of Williamsburg, the county seat.

Drygrove, a post-hamlet of Hinds county, 9 miles directly south of Raymond, the county seat. Terry, 10 miles east, is the nearest banking town. It has a church and an Episcopal Theological Seminary, called Bishop Green Associate Mission. There is also a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 75.

Dryrun, a post-hamlet of Prentiss county, about 8 miles northwest of Booneville, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 22.

Dubard, a postoffice of Grenada county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles west of Grenada.

Digitized by Google

Dubbs, a post-hamlet of Tunica county, 8 miles south of Tunica, the county seat and the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 52.

Dublin, a post-village of Coahoma county, 10 miles southeast of Clarksdale, the county seat of justice, and the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, and lies in a fertile cotton growing section of the State. Population in 1900, 160; population in 1906 is estimated at 200.

Duckhill is a small post station on the Illinois Central railroad, located in the northwestern part of Montgomery county, about half way between Winona and Grenada. The last census gave it a population of 242 (estimated at 325 in 1906). It supports two churches, a Baptist and Methodist, has a good public school, and ships annually about 4,000 bales of cotton. The shipment of strawberries is also a growing industry at this point.

Duelling. In his charge to the grand jury at the opening of the court of quarter sessions in Adams county, August, 1800, Chief Justice William Dunbar said: "On the subject of offenses I find myself impelled to animadvert upon a crime of a heinous nature, which is too often resorted to upon very slight and trivial occasions; I mean the practice of duelling, where both parties meet avowedly with an intent to murder, presumptuously arrogating to themselves the right to wanton with their own lives and those of their fellow creatures, in direct contradiction to the laws of both God and man." The territorial laws of 1799 made challenges punishable as an affray of aggravated nature, and killing in a duel was defined as murder.

Gov. Sargent had written to Daniel Clark earlier in the same year of a "recent and most abominable transaction." . . . The affair I allude to has happened upon or near Second creek, where some persons of the name of Carter and Tomlinson . . . have, it is said, given and received wounds, from which death or deaths may ensue." The general assembly of 1803, of which William Dunbar was a leading member, passed an act "to prevent the evil practice of duelling." It was a time when it was socially proper to take another's life in atonement for the demands of "honor," and legally possible to deprive a white man of liberty, even to sell him into slavery for a term, in payment of a financial obligation.

In 1807 Capt. Jones of the gun ketch, Etna, and Capt. Leonard, of the Vesuvius, of the flotilla stationed at Natchez, fought at nine feet distance, and exchanged shots four times before there was a

Digitized by Google

hit, which was not fatal. Delegate Poindexter opened belligerent negotiations with Gov. Williams, but the latter refused to recognize the "code." Gov. W. C. C. Claiborne, more complaisant to the demands of "honor," met Daniel Clark at the Manchac fort, on Spanish soil, in the summer of 1807, and received a wound in the thigh.

Capt. Winfield Scott, rejoining his regiment after the transfer from New Orleans to the town of Washington, found rumors extant that he had appropriated the pay of some of his men to his own use, and in the trouble that followed he made charges against the loyalty of Wilkinson and was arrested. He was tried by court martial, acquitted of evil intent regarding the financial matter, also of speaking disrespectfully of the general, but was sentenced to one year's suspension. Scott then challenged Dr. Upshaw and a duel was fought Feb. 10, 1810, on the west bank of the Mississippi, opposite Natchez, where the bluffs were crowded by several hundred spectators, including officers of the army. The future general received a painful scalp wound. Over another courtmartial quarrel, Lieut. Stephen Rose, U. S. A., and Andrew H. Holmes, brother of Governor Holmes, fought opposite the mouth of St. Catherine, at ten paces, and Rose was instantly killed.

So the record might be prolonged, with great interest, to the extent of several volumes. (See McClung, Foote, Prentiss, etc.) In later days, Vicksburg also had its duelling ground on the Louisiana shore. The biographies of the great men of the State, of that day, are incomplete without their affairs of honor, and such events influenced in a vast degree the progress of public events.

In the first constitutional convention (1817) William Lattimore proposed to make duelling a disqualification for office, but this was rejected by a vote of 37 to 6.

In the Poindexter code of 1822, killing another in a duel was defined as murder and challenging to a duel disqualified a man for public office, as well as subjected him to a fine of $1,000. Thereafter, the governor, and all other officers, upon taking office, were required to swear that they had not been engaged in a duel, nor had sent or accepted a challenge, since the passage of the act of 1822, neither would they be so concerned in duelling during their continuance in office. It was not uncommon, from the earliest day, for challenges to be ignored on the ground of public service. On this justification J. F. H. Claiborne refused two, one from S. S. Prentiss.

Digitized by Google

At Natchez, in 1828, an association was formed "for the purpose of suppressing this evil practice," and a committee composed of Stephen Duncan, James C. Wilkins, R. H. Adams, Charles B. Green, Thomas B. Reed, Edward Turner, Duncan S. Walker, Adam L. Bingaman, John A. Quitman, Col. James Smith, James Green, George Winchester and Felix Huston, was appointed to draw up a constitution "which shall provide a Court of Honor for the decision of all differences" for a settlement of which custom compelled men to resort to duelling.

By the constitution of 1832 the legislature was authorized to require the duelling oath if it saw fit, which it did not. Gov. Runnels in 1835, said, "The frequent scenes of bloodshed which have occurred in the face of society, against law both human and divine," induced him to call for a law to suppress duelling. By the constitution of 1869 any person concerned in a duel as principal or second, or in proposing a duel, was forever disfranchised and disqualified for holding office. In his message of May 4, 1871, Governor Alcorn wrote: "A further cause of crime amongst us lies in the ridiculous practice of posting. Such mock heroism might very well have passed amongst a people uneducated in the stern chivalry of war. If, however, the manliness of public sentiment has not learned to laugh to scorn this routine of cheap gallantry, the law must come to the rescue of, at all events, our decency and order." As late as 1880, James D. Lynch, in his Bench and Bar of Mississippi, wrote: "While the institution of chivalry, as it existed in the middle ages, has long since been borne down by the heavy tread of a cold asceticism, and our society bears but little analogy to the scenes of Ivanhoe or the days of Richard Coeur de Lion, the duello, in spite of all regrets and denunciations, will continue to give tone to the upper circles of Southern society so long as Southern honor maintains its historic standard."

Senator Lamar said to a friend who anticipated a challenge, or assault: "Stand by your higher convictions. Every true man has a right to live his own life and stand upon his own principle of action. The sentiment of the world has changed in that respect, even here in the South. . . . Never say that you look down upon the code of honor, or that you regard it as barbarous, or anything of that sort. Say only that your aspirations and your hopes lie in other directions; that without detracting from those who want to live differently, you have pitched your life upon a different plane and have other things in view."

Digitized by Google

Duke, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Hinds county, 6 miles west of Utica, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Dumas, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Tippah county, 10 miles southeast of Ripley, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, three churches, a good school and a fine Munger system gin; population in 1900, 99; in 1906 it was estimated at 150.

Dumont. Author of The Historical Memoirs of Louisiana from the first coming of the French to the year 1740, or the close of Bienville's second campaign against the Chickasaws. He was stationed for a number of years at Forts Rosalie and St. Peter, as lieutenant and engineer. He also accompanied de la Harpe in 1721, in the capacity of mathematician, on his expedition of 150 miles up the Arkansas river. He appears to have been at Fort Rosalie shortly before the massacre, in 1729, as he records a serious difficulty he had with the arbitrary commander of that year, M. de Chopart. His narrative of the wars with the Natchez, and of the expeditions of 1736 and 1739 against the Chickasaws, are particularly full and instructive. Mr. French has published a translation of his Memoirs in the Historical Collections of Louisiana, and remarks: "It is much to be regretted that M. Dumont, who lived some years after he returned to France, had not brought down his history of Louisiana to its abandonment to Spain."

Dunbar's Line. This name may appropriately be given to that part of the southern boundary of Mississippi that touches the river, if not to the whole line from the Mississippi to the Pearl. Ellicott, having waited more than a year upon the Spanish began the work independently, and had determined a point on the line of 31° before William Dunbar's arrival, May 26, 1798. The latter set up his astronomical circle fifteen feet north of Ellicott's sector, and made independent observations for several nights, from which he concluded that Ellicott had fixed the line too far north by six French feet. He, however, as astronomer of His Catholic Majesty, approved the starting point as fixed by his colleague, disregarding the small difference. Ellicott had also established a due east and west line through this point, by taking double altitudes of the star Arcturus, which Dunbar accepted, "entertaining the highest confidence in the scientific knowledge as well as the veracity of the American commissioner." "From the point where the east and west line was established, a line was carried due west, by cutting a trace sixty feet wide, which was consequently a tan-

Digitized by Google

gent to the parallel of latitude, and was pushed on to . . . the termination of the high grounds." The annual inundation prevented any progress at that time in the low lands westward, and when the waters had receded, "the moist and swampy soil in the vicinity of the Mississippi being considered as hazardous to the health of our northern friends, I proposed (Dunbar's report) that the American commissioner should continue his progress eastward, with the white laborers, 50 in number, reserving for myself the task of pushing the line through the low lands to the margin of the Mississippi with the assistance of two surveyors, 22 black laborers and a white overseer." He made his camp on a beautiful bluff commanding the river in the latter days of July and began cutting the line through the low grounds toward the river August 1. The line was extended to the river bank on the 17th, the distance being two miles and 180 perches, or 2,111.42 French toises. At the distance of one and two miles square posts were erected surrounded by mounds, and 88 feet from the river bank a post ten feet high surrounded by a mound eight feet high. "On this point is inscribed on the south side a crown with the letter R underneath; on the north U. S., and on the west side fronting the river, Agosto 18th, 1798, 31° Lat. N." Mr. Dunbar returned to the camp on Bayou Sara August 20, and remained until the line had been carried to the distance of about eighteen miles from the river, including the whole of the cultivated lands, when he retired from the work, agreeably to the stipulation he had made beforehand with the Spanish government. His report to the Spanish government has been copied from the archives in Spain, and printed in Pub. Miss. Hist. Society, III, 185.

Dunbar, William, was born in 1749, the youngest son of Sir Archibald Dunbar, of Moray shire, Scotland, whose home was near the town of Elgin, where the cathedral was for several centuries the burial place of the family. He was educated at Glasgow, also studied mathematics and astronomy at London, and, for the sake of his health, came to America in 1771, arriving at Philadelphia in April with a trading outfit of goods, which he transported over the mountains to Pittsburg. He engaged alone for two years in the Indian trade and then formed a partnership with John Ross, a Scotch merchant of Philadelphia, which continued until the latter's death in 1800. He came down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers in 1773, in one of the flatboats of the time, a very dangerous trip when the Indians were hostile, and selected a tract of land near New Richmond (Baton Rouge), upon which

Digitized by Google

he decided to make his home as a planter. He visited Pensacola to obtain a grant of the land from Gov. Chester, sailed to Jamaica to buy the necessary number of slaves, and with them, returned to his new home by way of the Louisiana lakes and the Amite river. He experimented with indigo, which the British government recommended the colonists to produce, but found the manufacture of staves for the West India market more profitable. Life was full of adventures in that frontier quarter. Some of his most valuable slaves were lost to him through an insurrection; his home was plundered thoroughly by the Willing soldiery in 1778, and again in 1779 by the troops of Galvez. After the treaty of 1783, desiring to be in American territory, he removed to a plantation nine miles south of Natchez and four miles east of the Mississippi river, where he built his home known as "The Forest," which was his residence during the remainder of life. In Natchez district he was a cultivator of cotton and indigo, and one of the first to see the possibilities of cotton. He wrote to Ross in 1799 that in the season he had made not less than 20,000 pounds of clean cotton. He introduced the square bale for the packing of cotton, ordered a screw press made at Philadelphia according to his plans, and when informed that the press cost $1,000 determined to indemnify himself by extracting the oil from the cotton seed, which he observed was "between the fat and drying oils, resembling linseed in color and tenacity, but perhaps less drying." This was many years before cotton seed was utilized in any manner, even for feeding. Under the Spanish government he held for some years the office of surveyor, succeeding William Vousdan. He was a loyal supporter of such government as was maintained, whether Spanish or American, but welcomed with pleasure the coming of the United States flag in 1797, and was one of the trusted advisers of Commissioner Ellicott. In 1798 he was appointed by Gayoso, then governor of Louisiana, to act as astronomer on behalf of Spain in running the line of demarcation. He carried on independent observations to verify the correctness of the starting point, which was over two miles from the river, and ran the line from that place to the river and established the monument on the bank of the "father of waters." Ellicott wrote that "his extensive scientific attainments, added to a singular facility in making calculations, would have reduced my labor to a mere amusement, if he had continued." The estimate of the same eminent mathematician, in his "Journal," was that Dunbar was "a gentleman whose extensive information and scientific attainments would give him a dis-

Digitized by Google

tinguished rank in any place or any country." It was not long after this that Daniel Clark, a man of great ability, wrote to Thomas Jefferson that Dunbar, "for science, probity and general information is the first character in this part of the world," and suggested him as a person worthy of being consulted for information. Accordingly a correspondence between Jefferson and Dunbar began, which resulted in the election of the Natchez planter to membership in the Philosophical society, upon the recommendation of Mr. Jefferson. His report of the survey of the line, made to the Spanish government, is a work of great interest, embracing a description of natural history as well as astronomical observations. The last ten years of his life were almost entirely devoted to scientific researches, of which there is a record in his contributions published by the American Philosophical society. He and Ellicott were the main contributors to the sixth volume of the society transactions. He wrote a paper of great interest on the sign language of the Indians, showing that in this method of communication there were certain roots of language like those in speech. He contributed his careful and exact observations of temperature, rainfall and barometer; described fossil bones and lunar rainbows; proposed the storm theory of vortices with centers of profound calm; collected Indian vocabularies; observed the rise and fall of the river; reviewed the theories of foreign scientists regarding hydrostatics; observed an eclipse of the sun from his private observatory on Union hill, June 16, 1806; contributed at Jefferson's request a method of finding the longitude without knowledge of the precise time, and toward the last, reported his observations of the comet of 1807-8. In 1804, by authority of President Jefferson, he explored the Washita river country and made the first scientific report on the Hot Springs. In the following year he was given general supervision of the Red river expedition. He was the center of the Mississippi Society, the pioneer of science in the Southwest, and imported many books and instruments for its use, as well as the finest products of London and Philadelphia in the way of astronomical, surveying and general scientific instruments for his own use. He was indifferent to politics, but held office as magistrate under Gov. Sargent, rendering faithful public service in the beginnings of the Commonwealth. His death occurred in October, 1810. His widow died at The Forest, Nov. 15, 1821. (See sketch by F. L. Riley, in Pubs. M. H. S., vol. II.)

Duncan, an incorporated post-village in the northeastern part of Bolivar county, 12 miles southwest of Clarksdale, on the Yazoo

Digitized by Google

& Mississippi Valley R. R. It was named for a leading citizen of the place. Population in 1900, 172; population in 1906 was estimated at 400. The Bank of Duncan, recently organized, affords banking opportunities to its citizens.

Duncan, Stephen, was born at Carlisle, Pa., in 1787; was educated at a college there, and graduated in medicine in 1805. He came to Natchez in 1808, and after practicing his profession some time, became a wealthy planter. He was twice married, first to Margaret Ellis and afterward to Catherine Bingaman. In the later 1820's Dr. Duncan was president of the Bank of Mississippi. He was the agent of the State in 1829 to negotiate a loan of $200,000. His "talents, indefatigable preserverance and standing in society, eminently qualified him for the trust," said Governor Brandon. But the circumstances of the enterprise made his efforts unsuccessful. In 1863 Dr. Duncan removed to New York, where he died in 1867.

Duncansby, a post-village of Issaquena county, on the Mississippi River, 90 miles above Vicksburg, and 5 miles above Mayersville, the county seat. Next to Mayersville, it is the largest town in the county. Grace station, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., is the nearest railroad point, and Rolling Fork is the nearest banking town. It has two churches and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 157.

Dundee, post-hamlet in the southern part of Tunica county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles south of Tunica, the county seat. Population in 1900, 70.

Dunleith, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Washington county, on the Southern Ry., 15 miles by rail east of Greenville. Population in 1900, 40.

Dunnaway, a postoffice of Grenada county, four miles northwest of Grenada, the county seat.

Durant, the metropolis of Holmes county, is located in the eastern part on the Illinois Central R. R., at the junction of its branches to Aberdeen and Tchula. The town increased in population over 500 in the decade 1890-1900 and maintained an even more rapid rate of increase during the ensuing five years, having an estimated population of about 2,300 in 1906. It is in the center of a rich farming country, especially noted for the successful growing of strawberries for the northern market. The "Durant" berries always have a special quotation in the Chicago price current, and the total annual value of the shipments of this fruit has run as high as $50,000 or $60,000. Large quantities of other fruits

Digitized by Google

and early vegetables are also shipped from this point, and Durant is a good cotton market, though fewer bales are now shipped than formerly. Among the industrial enterprises of the town are a wagon factory, a large brick factory and a cotton gin. In the vicinity of Durant are some excellent vacant lands suitable for almost any kind of manufacturing industry. A postoffice of the third class is maintained here, and three rural free delivery routes emanate from Durant, running to Franklin, to Bowling Green and to Edsville. Two good banking institutions—the Bank of Durant and the Peoples Bank—minister to the financial needs of the town, and there is a weekly newspaper—the "Durant News", edited by L. Elmore. An excellent graded school is maintained and the public school building cost some $12,000; all the principal religious denominations have church edifices, there being eight altogether; there are also two fine hotels. The town owns its own electric lighting plant, and there are nine artesian wells, each of which throws a stream 16 to 20 feet high through a three-quarter inch pipe, giving Durant the best artesian well service in the State. Only three miles from Durant are the well known Castalian Springs, whose mineral waters were held in high esteem before the war, and are still popular.

Durham, a postoffice of Coahoma county.

Dwiggins, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Sunflower county, 26 miles north of Indianola, the county seat, and three miles from Drew, the nearest railroad station.

Eades, a postoffice of Attala county, about 18 miles northeast of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Eaglebend, a post-hamlet of Warren county, on the Mississippi river at Island No. 101, about 18 miles above Vicksburg. Population in 1900, 50.

Eaglenest, a post-hamlet of Coahoma county, and the terminus of the Helena branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It is on Swan Lake, a pretty little sheet of water. The beautiful and stately home of Gov. James L. Alcorn was situated in the neighborhood, overlooking Swan Lake, and his remains, together with those of four of his sons, rest near the southern limit of the park surrounding the home. Eaglenest is about 10 miles northeast of Clarksdale. Population in 1900, 25.

Earlygrove, a post-hamlet in the northeastern corner of Marshall county, 15 miles north of Holly Springs, the county seat, and 6 miles west of Michigan City, the nearest railroad town. It has two churches. Population in 1900, 42.

Digitized by Google

Earlyville, a postoffice of Attala county.

Earthquake of 1811-12. The earthquakes of 1811-12 that destroyed New Madrid, Mo., and made Reelfoot Lake in Tennessee, were less severe in Mississippi, but they did considerable damage along the Mississippi river. These earthquakes shook the whole western country. One of the worst occurred Dec. 15, 1811, at night, the shocks being felt about every 15 minutes. The river was thrown into convulsions, and a number of boats were lost. Muddy logs from the bottom of the stream were thrown to the surface and became so thick that they impeded the passage of boats. Great sections of earth along the river sunk, and islands were rent asunder and disappeared. Trees were twisted and lashed together. The earthquake was accompanied by a tremendous distant noise, resembling thunder. These disturbances occurred at intervals for some time and were very alarming to the people. They ceased when the volcano of St. Vincent burst into activity.

Eastfork, a post-hamlet of Amite county, on the East Fork of the Amite river, about 10 miles northeast of Liberty, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

Eastman, a post-hamlet of Itawamba county, about 10 miles northeast of Fulton, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 21.

East Mississippi Female College. The East Mississippi Female College at Meridian was established by the M. E. Church in 1869. It received no State support and was a private school, where the students paid a tuition fee of $60 per year. In 1900, the total attendance in all departments was 380. There were three departments, elementary, preparatory, and collegiate. The institution was in a thriving condition up to 1904, when it suffered a disastrous loss by fire. Since that date the college grounds have been sold and the proceeds added to the productive endowment of Millsaps college, at Jackson. (q. v.)

Eastside, an incorporated post-village of Jackson county. It is on the line of the Pascagoula Street Railway & Power Co., an interurban electric line running between Mosspoint and Pascagoula, formerly known as the Mosspoint & Pascagoula Railroad. Lumbering is the chief industry. Population in 1900, 321.

Eastville, a postoffice of Lauderdale county, about 4 miles south of Meridian. Population in 1900, 35.

Eaton.—An extinct town in Lafayette county, which had an ephemeral existence 1836-1837. It originated in the effort to establish a commercial center at a ferry on the Tallahatchie river, about 15 miles west of Oxford. (See Lafayette county.)

Eaves, a postoffice of Tishomingo county, about 8 miles north of Iuka, the county seat.

Ebenezer, an incorporated post-village in the southern part of Holmes county, 10 miles south of Lexington, the nearest railroad, and banking town. It was named by its early settlers for the Jewish city. It has three churches and a school. Population in

Digitized by Google

1900, 170; population in 1906 was about 250. The town is surrounded by a rich farming country.

Echo, a postoffice in the southern part of Amite county, about 10 miles from Liberty, the county seat.

Eckles, a postoffice of Tate county, 9 miles northeast of Senatobia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 31.

Ecru, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Pontotoc county, on the line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 7 miles north of Pontotoc, the county seat. Population in 1900, 68, and in 1906 it was estimated at 400. It has several stores and a bank, a branch of the Merchants and Farmers Bank of Pontotoc, established in 1904. The Ecru Baptist is a monthly publication, established in 1906, and edited by Rev. T. A. J. Beasley. A large saw and planing mill plant is located here; also a fine Munger system cotton-gin. It boasts one of the best high schools in the county.

Eden, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Yazoo county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 12 miles north of Yazoo City. Population in 1900, 50.

Edgar, a postoffice of Lincoln county, about 15 miles southeast of Brookhaven, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Edinburg, a post-village in the eastern part of Leake county, on the Pearl river, about 60 miles northeast of Jackson, and 12 miles from Carthage, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, a church, and an academy, the Edinburg High School. Population in 1900, 123.

Edith, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Greene county, about 8 miles south of Leakesville, the county seat and nearest railroad town.

Edna, a post-hamlet of Marion county, on the Pearl river, about four miles south of Columbia, the county seat.

Edsville is a post-hamlet of Holmes county, about 8 miles north of Durant. Population in 1900, 17.

Education, see School System, Public.

Edwards, an old, incorporated village of Hinds county on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 26 miles by rail west of Jackson, 18 miles east of Vicksburg, and one mile from the Big Black river. Vicksburg is the nearest banking town. The region about it is a good cotton and vegetable growing section. It was named for Dick Edwards, the owner and proprietor of the Edwards House, Jackson. Much cotton is shipped from this point annually. It has three churches, a good high school, and a colored school, the Southern Christian Institute. The Echo, a Democratic weekly established in 1900, D. B. Bell, editor and publisher, is issued here. Population in 1900, 586.

Edwards, Benjamin W., a native of Kentucky, reached manhood during the War of 1812 and served as a soldier in the Canadian campaigns under Harrison. On the conclusion of the war he married, and passed ten or twelve years at a farm home, until his wife died, when he came to Mississippi. Settling at Jackson, he began the study of law, but received a letter of invitation from his brother,

Digitized by Google

Haden Edwards, immigration agent in Texas, under the Mexican republic, and proceeded to that region, in the spring of 1825. He went to the city that Moses Austin had founded, and conferred with that famous pioneer on the policy of the conquest of Texas by peaceful settlement; also visited his brother Haden, in charge of the settlements in the Nacogdoches region, known as Edwards' Grant, returning thence to Mississippi. Going again to Nacogdoches, after a brief absence, he found opportunity for exercise of all his resources, in support of his brother, whose authority was assailed by the native Mexicans. About the time that the government of the Mexican States of Texas and Coahuila annulled the grant to Edwards, the Edwards brothers and H. B. Mayo made an alliance with the Indians, north of Nacogdoches, who were under the leadership of the famous Cherokee chief, Richard Field, and John Dunn Hunter, a remarkable personage, born and reared among the Wabash valley Indians, who possessed strange powers of fascination, had traveled widely and had been lionized at London, and other cities. The Edwards party proclaimed the republic of "Fredonia," unfurled a flag at Nacogdoches, and partitioned the country between the white and red people, in pursuance of their treaty of confederation, Dec. 21, 1826. Maj. Edwards was chief of the general committee of independence. His address of January, 1827, on being made commander in chief, declared that he had formed a treaty with representatives of twenty-three nations of Indians, in alliance with the Comanche nation. On being advised of all this Moses Austin, whose policy was to keep peace with the Mexican republic, sent an embassy to "the Nacogdoches madmen," as he called them, and when this failed, he called upon his colonists to take up arms and march against the Fredonians. "They are no longer Americans," he said, "for they have forfeited all title to that high name by their unnatural and bloody alliance with Indians,—they openly threaten us with Indian massacre and the plunder of our property." Maj. Edwards and H. B. Mayo issued an address to the people of the United States, asking immigration and assistance. Some preliminary military encounters went favorably to Edwards, but on the approach of the forces under Col. Austin his strength rapidly melted away. Some of the Fredonia soldiers were captured, and Maj. Edwards, with a score that were left, crossed the Sabine into the United States Jan. 31, 1827. He wrote a letter from Natchitoches to Ahumada, the Mexican general, thanking him for the amnesty granted to his followers in their struggle for freedom, to which Ahumada responded that everybody under the Mexican government was free, and he would have done well, if aggrieved, to seek redress in a constitutional manner. The failure of the Edwards grant operated seriously to check emigration from the United States. Maj. Edwards returned to Mississippi. In 1837 he was one of the Democratic candidates for governor of Mississippi, but he died before the election, and in consequence, the Whigs also having two candidates, A. G. McNutt was elected governor—one of the most far-reaching

Digitized by Google

political events in the history of the State. H. S. Foote said of Maj. Edwards: "Endowed with uncommon strength and solidity of mind, he was simple and practical in his views, both of men and things, above most of his contemporaries; yet they were ever under the control of enlightened reason and refined benevolence." He was extensively acquaintd with books and human nature, was a graceful and dignified public speaker, participated in public transactions of great importance in Mississippi with credit, and was altogether of such a nature as to hold the admiration and confidence of his associates. During the Texas revolution he presided at various public meetings in Mississippi in aid of the movement, accepted a commission in the army, and was organizing a regiment when news came of Houston's victory.

Egremont, a post-hamlet of Sharkey county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 2 miles south of Rolling Fork, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1906, 40.

Egypt, a post-village in the eastern part of Chickasaw county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 9 miles south of Okolona, the nearest banking town, and 16 miles east of Houston, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, two churches, an academy, a broom factory, a Munger system cotton-gin and a grist-mill. Population in 1900, 100.

Elbow, a postoffice of Choctaw county, about 10 miles northwest of Chester, the county seat.

Elder, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 24 miles south of Hattiesburg, the county seat.

Elder, William Henry, Bishop of Natchez, was born at Baltimore in 1819. It was the desire of his parents that he should look forward to the priesthood as his life work. He attended Mount St. Mary's college and then spent three years in the college of the Propoganda at Rome. In 1846 he was ordained, and, returning to this country, was for several years president and professor of theology at Mount St. Mary's. In this field of work he made an impression on many of the leaders of his church, by his unusual ability. January 9, 1857, he was selected for the see of Natchez, and May 3 received Episcopal consecration in the cathedral at Baltimore.

Bishop Elder went to work in his new field with zeal and energy. When the war broke out, with his few priests and the communities of sisters, he did all in his power to alleviate suffering. In 1864 the post commandant at Natchez issued an order requiring all clergymen to insert in their public worship a prayer for the president of the United States. Bishop Elder remonstrated. He contended that even congress had no right to make such an order, infringing the liberty of conscience. He said that no Catholic priest could obey it. Col. Farrar then arrested him. He was sent to Vidalia, but was released by order of Gen. Brayman, and an amicable arrangement made.

At the close of the war the Catholic church in Mississippi was

Digitized by Google

in a wretched condition. Bishop Elder went zealously to work, restoring, rebuilding and reorganizing. Much had been accomplished, and prosperity was again in sight when the great yellow fever scourge of 1878 broke out. Again he went among the sick and dying, facing danger and doing all he could to alleviate suffering. He was stricken down, but recovered and was at his post again until the cessation of the fearful plague, during which he lost three of his priests and many of his sisters.

On the following year Bishop Elder refused the position as coadjutor to the Archbishop of San Francisco, but in January, 1880, yielded to the command to go to Cincinnati and assume a duty before which many had quailed—the administration of the diocese amid its financial wreck. He met great difficulties in his new field, but soon restored order. In 1882 he became Archbishop of Cincinnati and soon received the pallium. He died in 1904, leaving behind him a name that is cherished regardless of creed.

Eldorado, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Warren county, about 18 miles northeast of Vicksburg. Population in 1900, 50.

Eley, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Scott county, on Balcuta creek, a tributary of the Pearl river, about 15 miles northwest of Forest, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 30.

Eliphaz, a postoffice of Tate county, on Arkabutla creek, about 9 miles northwest of Senatobia, the county seat.

Elise, a postoffice of Chickasaw county, 6 miles southeast of Houston, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town.

Elizabeth, a post-hamlet of Washington county, situated at the junction of the Southern, and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroads, 12 miles east of Greenville, the county seat. Leland is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 73.

Elizabeth Female Academy. This institution was founded at the town of Washington, near Natchez, in 1818, with the support of the Methodist church. It was chartered in 1819, the first girl's school to have that recognition in legislation. The academy was named after Mrs. Elizabeth Greenfield, who donated the lands and building. "For 25 years it did a noble work. In the decade 1819-49 its boarders increased in number from 28 to 63. The school was celebrated for the thoroughness of its work, and achieved its greatest reputation under the government of Mrs. Caroline V. Thayler, a lady of scholarly attainments and literary reputation, a grand-daughter of Gen. Warren, the hero of Bunker Hill." (Address by Chancellor Mayes, 1889.)

Elkville, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Itawamba county, on Splunge creek, about 15 miles southeast of Fulton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 45.

Ellard, a post-hamlet of Calhoun county, 8 miles north of Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 40.

Ellen, a postoffice of Calhoun county.

Digitized by Google

Ellett, Henry T., an eminent lawyer of Claiborne county, was elected to Congress over P. B. Starke to fill the unexpired term of Jefferson Davis (resigned in 1846). He took his seat Jan. 26, 1847, and served until March 3 following. He was associated with Judge Sharkey, in the years 1844-46, in making the Code of 1857; in 1854-62 was a member of the State senate; was elected to the High court of errors and appeals in 1865, and resigned Oct. 1, 1867. President Davis offered him the position of Postmaster-General in the cabinet of the Confederate States, but he declined. Judge Ellett moved to Memphis after the war, where he died in 1887, when delivering a welcome address to President Cleveland. In his memory the Mississippi Bar association adopted resolutions in 1888. A handsome oil portrait of Judge Ellett hangs in the Missippi Hall of Fame.

Ellicott, Andrew, was born in Pennsylvania, Jan. 24, 1754, son of a Quaker who was one of the founders of Ellicott's Mills. When a young man his scientific attainments attracted the attention of Washington, Franklin and Rittenhouse. He was employed as a boundary surveyor by Pennsylvania before his removal to Baltimore, where he was elected to the legislature. In 1789 he was appointed to survey the land between Pennsylvania and Lake Erie, and took occasion to make the first accurate measurement of Niagara Falls. Mr. Ellicott was appointed to run the Creek nation line in 1791, but did not go, that work being undertaken by his brother Joseph, known as the founder of the city of Buffalo. Consequently, the comments of Mr. Claiborne regarding his supposed association with the United States Indian agent, James Seagrove (Mississippi, p. 160), are quite as unjust to Ellicott as a repetition of the frontier gossip is to Seagrove himself. Andrew Ellicott was occupied in this period in running the western line of New York and the boundaries of the District of Columbia, and in laying out the avenues of the future city of Washington. In 1792 he was appointed surveyor-general. In 1794 he negotiated with the Six Nations. He superintended the construction of Fort Erie in 1795, and laid out the town of Erie, Pa.

He was appointed commissioner on behalf of the United States for determining the boundary between the United States and the possessions of His Catholic Majesty in America, May 24, 1796; left Pittsburg Sept. 16, and arrived at Natchez, after many delays by low water, ice, and Spanish opposition, Feb. 23, 1797. (See Advent of the Flag.) At the conclusion of this work he was appointed secretary of the Pennsylvania land office. In 1812 he was made professor of mathematics at the United States military academy, which chair he held until his death. In 1817 he was sent to Montreal to make astronomical observations bearing on the execution of the treaty of Ghent. Mr. Ellicott died at West Point, Aug. 29, 1820.

A few days after arriving at Natchez Mr. Ellicott set up his clock and zenith sector and began observations to determine the latitude and longitude of that place. In the last days of March

Digitized by Google

he noted: "From this time I was too much occupied in other concerns, occasioned by the different commotions in the country, to attend to a regular series of observations till October." June 26 he removed the clock from his tent to a house where he went to reside, "but on account of the sickness which prevailed on the river, I removed in July with my people about seven miles into the country, and encamped, where I remained until the 27th of September and then returned to the village of Natchez." From Oct. 7 until the beginning of the following January he was sick with fever and able to take but a few scattered observations. He closed his observations at Natchez, June 21, 1798. As the result of these he gave the following: longtitude, 91° 29′ 16″ west of Greenwich; latitude north, 31° 33′ 48″. His place of refuge in the country is marked by "Ellicott's spring," and the town of Washington, which he then surveyed and platted.

His stay in Natchez district was made unpleasant by his quarrel with Anthony Hutchins (q. v.). Bitter things were said by each about the other. It is worth bearing in mind in this connection that Ellicott's predecessor as the great astronomer and surveyor of his day was Thomas Hutchins, brother of the famous Natchez pioneer. Ellicott's attitude toward the Spanish commandant, General Gayoso, was made the subject of remonstrance by the Spanish minister. But it is unsafe to base any judgment upon the diplomatic representations of that period, and the intensity, even venom, of the politics must be taken into account on both sides. The politicians were still fighting the war over again, and though Ellicott was a non-combatant, he took the trouble to unearth the war records of his enemies. He had the support of William Dunbar, Daniel Clark, Stephen Minor, and other notable inhabitants. A fair reading of Ellicott's Journal and his correspondence as epitomized in American State Papers, Foreign Affairs, Vol. II, is essential in connection with the criticisms of Ellicott's public proceedings made by J. F. H. Claiborne, the brilliant historian of Mississippi, who was a grandson of Colonel Hutchins.

Peter J. Hamilton says, in his article, "Running Mississippi's South Line," "General Wilkinson accuses him of officiousness with the Spaniards and of gross immorality on board his boat on the river. It may be true, but Wilkinson is no reliable authority, although he ought to have been a good judge of rascality." The whole matter is mixed up with the politics of the period and the Wilkinson and Burr intrigues, as Ellicott made a discovery regarding Wilkinson's Spanish pension. It was evidently of this phase of Ellicott that Capt. Guion wrote to Gen. Wilkinson in May, 1798: "He has very much lessened himself and sullied the commission given him, by his conduct before and since his arrival here. I did not believe it until I saw it, and considered it calumny." Guion did not criticise, in his correspondence, Ellicott's public service at Natchez, but expressed himself rather more forcibly than did Ellicott in disapprobation of at least two notable characters, conspicuous in the commotions. Surveyor Thomas

Digitized by Google

Freeman wrote to Guion soon after the survey of the line began: "My colleague E——t seems very much disposed to be on good terms with me, indeed he leaves nothing undone to convince me of it, only the continuance of his Dulcinea, which even his friend Minor cannot remove." Freeman afterward told his story in detail before the Wilkinson court martial, the besmirchment of Ellicott being necessary to the defense of the general. It is printed in Wilkinson's Memoirs, II, No. 32, appendix.

In a private letter to the secretary of state, Aug. 3, 1799, Gov. Sargent wrote: "To your queries relative to Mr. Ellicott, &c., I have to reply, that I never heard of aught exceptionable in his public conduct as a commissioner in this country. Of the expenses of the business with which he is entrusted, I have not the smallest information. His private character has been marked perhaps by some traits disreputable, but I have myself been induced to believe they are derived from a weak fondness to his son." The astronomer was accompanied to Natchez by his son Andrew Augustus Ellicott, who was one of the surveyors of the line of demarcation. According to Sargent, the father indulged the son in an attachment that was not creditable. William Dunbar, after an acquaintance with Ellicott for nearly 18 months, in Natchez and on the line, declared in his report to the Spanish government that he had the highest confidence in the scientific knowledge as well as veracity of Mr. Ellicott, and took the trouble to say that the three months he was with him on the survey were highly agreeable and marked by uninterrupted harmony. "And here let me not omit to mention with honor, the transcendent scientific talents of my very particular friend, Andrew Ellicott, Esq., the American commissioner, to whose condescending and communicative disposition I am indebted for much pleasure, information and instruction."

Ellicott and Gayoso. Baron Carondelet "had determined not to deliver up to the United States the posts ceded by the treaty of 1795, until the failure of his last attempt to detach the Western country from the Union should be fully ascertained, for in case of success, of course the treaty would have been annulled by the disruption of the American confederacy. Therefore, when the Spanish authorities heard of the approach of Andrew Ellicott, who had been appointed under the treaty commissioner for the United States, they had recourse to every artifice to postpone the execution of its stipulations." (Gayarré, III, 366. Also see Advent of the Flag.)

Ellicott and Philip Nolan, and the civilians of the party, leaving Lieut. McClary and his 25 soldiers at Bayou Pierre, arrived at Natchez in the afternoon of Feb. 24, 1797, and Nolan at once carried to Gayoso, the commandant, a note in which Ellicott formally announced his arrival "as commissioner on behalf of the United States for carrying into effect the third article of the treaty lately concluded between the said United States and His Catholic Majesty," and asked when he might present his credentials. Gay-

Digitized by Google

oso sent a reply by his secretary, Vidal, acknowledging the receipt of the note, but ignoring the request, which Ellicott at once took up verbally through messengers, and found that Gayoso was offended at being "surprised," suggesting that the Americans should have waited to give him time to arrange a reception. But a meeting was arranged, on the 25th, at which, after some discussion, Gayoso promised the survey should begin March 19. Feb. 27 Ellicott wrote to Carondelet, at New Orleans, notifying him of his presence and business. Meanwhile Ellicott, through his friends Col. Peter Bryan Bruin and Philip Nolan, had been getting information. He learned of the declarations of Carondelet some months before, that the treaty would not be carried into effect; that he as principal commissioner, would delay the beginning of the survey, on one pretext or another; also that Gayoso had written a letter in June, 1796, to the same effect, and that the country either was or would be ceded to France. "The dispositions of the inhabitants were sounded, also by Ellicott's friends, and a large majority appeared in favor of becoming citizens of the United States."

Consequently Ellicott instructed his commissary, Mr. Anderson, to collect ammunition among the friends of the United States, and all of the party, exclusive of the military escort, consisting of about 30 woodsmen and generally armed with rifles, went into camp on the top of a hill, "at the upper end of the town about a quarter mile from the fort, and on the 29th hoisted the flag of the United States." About two hours later Gayoso sent word that the flag must be taken down, to which Ellicott gave positive refusal, "and the flag wore out on the staff," no attempt being made to molest it, though there were several alarms about parties being formed to cut it down. In this camp, in a tent, Ellicott arranged his apparatus and began his observations to determine the latitude of Natchez, and soon found he was 39 miles north of the boundary line to be run. At the same time he gathered about him a few of those he regarded as the "best informed, intelligent and independent gentlemen of the district," for advice and assistance, and determined to remain at Natchez, the point named in the treaty for the meeting of the commissioners, so that there could be no danger of complications by his absence, and there would always be a rallying point for the inhabitants friendly to the United States, if there should be open hostilities between Spain and the United States. A man he frequently met was William Dunbar, "whose talents, extensive information and scientific acquirements would give him a distinguished rank in any place or in any country."

One of the most enthusiastic friends of the United States was Thomas Green, who had already suffered much for his assertive Americanism. He promptly offered to organize a hundred volunteers to take the Spanish fort, and such offers were more general, says Ellicott, than could have been reasonably expected. On the basis of Gayoso's complaints about Green, Yrujo wrote to Pickering:

"Ellicott, adding impudence to imprudence, and with a pre-

Digitized by Google

text which a quarrel between some drunken Chickasaws and the people of his company afforded him, not only violated a territory then Spanish, by desiring to excite the inhabitants by all imaginable means, but also carried his zeal so far as to attempt to get possession of the fort of the Natchez by surprise. Governor Gayoso says he has in his power documents which prove evidently the intention of this attempt." This is the Spanish diplomatic perversion of the facts.

One of the most forceful individuals in the district was Anthony Hutchins, a man of about eighty years of age, brother of the late geographer-general of the United States. He had been restored to some favor with the Spanish since the Revolt of 1781, and was at this time associated with British commercial interests and was drawing half-pay as a major with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the British military establishment, because of his services against the United States (as represented by James Willing) in 1778. What is perhaps more significant, he was interested in the validity of the British grants of lands, which had been declared forfeited and regranted by the Spanish. George Rapalji, also of the British military establishment, was a man of influence and ability. Within a month after Ellicott's arrival, an American official arrived on mysterious business, apparently for the promotion of the "Blount conspiracy" (q. v.) for the British-American conquest of Natchez and New Orleans. After his departure, Col. Hutchins proposed to Ellicott a scheme to capture Gayoso and run him into the Chickasaw country.

Nolan proceeded to New Orleans soon. He had delivered Gayoso, secretly, a cipher letter from Wilkinson, and a warm recommendation of himself as loyal to the Spanish, but Gayoso was suspicious of him, and later, when trouble grew, wrote to Carondelet to hold him at New Orleans. "He will take an active part against us; he is popular and enterprising; secure him." (Wilkinson Memoirs). Nolan had great business on this trip, nothing less than a survey of Mexico with a view of its conquest by Wilkinson, as Burr afterward proposed, and he took lessons from Ellicott to aid him in making a correct map.

There was a camp of Indians near at hand, and they made such menaces toward the Ellicott party that suspicion was aroused that the Spanish would use their red allies to frighten the Americans sufficiently to make their task appear impracticable. Ellicott, however, without suggesting such a thought, turned this play into an argument for bringing up his military escort. But he did not neglect to inform his government of his fears regarding the Indians (Amer. State Pp. II, 93), and a little later this suspicion was confirmed by the reports of Gen. Wilkinson, Secretary Sargent in Ohio, and Col. Hamtramck at Detroit. They said the French and Spaniards had emissaries among the Indians; "a large belt from the Spaniards is now travelling through the different nations; a large party of Delawares went down White river about the 6th of May, on their way to the Spanish side, bearing the national flag

Digitized by Google

of Spain, sent them from St. Louis." Captain Guion's report from Chickasaw Bluffs, in July, told of continued effort to turn the Indians against the United States.

Ellicott was courteously pressed to visit New Orleans and enjoy the hospitality of Gov. Carondelet. He had a standing invitation to stay with Gov. Gayoso at his comfortable plantation home, Concordia, but the astronomer stuck to his camp, seeking to avoid any compromising circumstances. He understood by this time that circumstances made him the representative of the United States, seeking possession of a country held in adverse possession. The treaty about running a line was of no significance, if Spain could persuade the inhabitants to continue under her government or protection. Her efforts for such persuasion were not confined to Natchez, but extended to the Ohio river. Realizing this situation, he did what he could to strengthen the American sentiment, and meet intrigue by effective organization. That he should be criticised for doing so, by the Spanish, is natural. (See Carondelet Intrigue.)

Gayoso sought to explain the insolence of the Indians by their unfriendliness to Ellicott's flag. As for the soldiers, they could go to Loftus cliffs, and there Gayoso himself would meet Ellicott for starting the survey, as Carondelet, who had hoped to meet the astronomer at Daniel Clark's plantation, near the point of 31°, would be unable to attend. After considerable correspondence and negotiation, in the midst of which Ellicott ordered his escort down regardless of Gayoso, it was agreed that the 25 men should camp at Bacon's Landing, below Natchez.

McClary reached Natchez on the 15th and proceeded to Bacon's landing next day. Monette says the lieutenant camped near Ellicott, marched to the fort, and demanded its surrender, but this circumstance, which would have created a great disturbance, is not mentioned in any of the correspondence.

The lieutenant was putting in some of his spare time picking up deserters from the United States army, of which there were not a few in that region, and this added to the commotion that was now well started. Ellicott agreed that deserters who had come in before the time set for the evacuation of the posts should be considered under the protection of the Spanish government.

At the time McClary came to Natchez the artillery had been taken from the fort to the landing, and there was every appearance of a speedy evacuation; but on the 22d great industry was used in taking it back, and the cannon were immediately remounted. One gun was trained on Ellicott's tent. Ellicott was informed also that the fort at Chickasaw bluffs was being demolished and Nogales was being strengthened. On his complaining that these were evidences that the Spanish government did not intend to carry out the treaty, Gayoso made explanations that were so evidently intended to conceal the real reasons that Ellicott professed to accept them and awaited developments.

Meanwhile, from Fort Massac, near the mouth of the Tennes-

Digitized by Google

see river, Lieut. Piercy Smith Pope, with forty men, under orders from Gen. Wayne, started down to keep within supporting distance of Ellicott, in the latter part of March. This added to Gayoso's alarms, and he sent Capt. Stephen Minor, his aide major, with a request to Pope to stop where the letter found him until the posts were evacuated. Before Minor left he brought a note to Ellicott, informing him that Lieut.-Col. Guillemard would soon arrive from New Orleans to begin the survey, and meanwhile he was requested to help keep Pope at a distance. Ellicott frankly told Minor that he thought Pope ought to come and Minor carried with him Ellicott's message to that effect, though the commissioner refrained from assuming to give any orders.

March 29, Gen. Gayoso, as "governor military and political of the Natchez and its dependencies, etc.," issued a proclamation in which he assumed that "busy and malignant minds" were agitating the people to disturb their attachment to His Majesty, dazzling the public with false notions for speculative purposes in order to seize the lands. He promised to support the inhabitants in their real estate rights, protect them against creditors, and permit private religious meetings, but no public services except Catholic, and advised the people to remain firm in allegiance to His Majesty until "the negotiations that are now on foot between His Majesty and the United States of America are concluded, and thereby the real property of the inhabitants secured."

This was a year after the treaty had been finally ratified, and no such negotiations were on foot. But the actual uncertainties about the tenure of land were very great and undoubtedly were worrying the inhabitants. If the Spanish relinquished the district, did they not thereby admit that they had no right there, no right to grant land there, after 1783? This would destroy the titles of all the inhabitants, except those which originated in the British government. Then if the British grants were yet effectual, without regard to Spanish acts, what was to become of the inhabitants who were occupying British grants declared forfeited by the Spanish? In fact the United States supreme court ruled at a later date that the land grants of the Spanish government had no validity.

Gayoso's reference to land speculators undoubtedly was understood correctly. The legislature of Georgia, claiming title to this domain under the ancient and shadowy charter of South Carolina, had in 1795 actually sold nearly all the lands of the present state of Mississippi, including the Natchez district, to companies of speculators, who had been organizing an armed legion in Kentucky to come down the river and possess the country. Representatives of these companies were then in the Natchez district. But the American party had faith that Congress would protect the actual settlers in their equities, and the insiduous appeal of Gayoso failed of its purpose.

There had been an attempt to arrest Green, whose imprudence had revealed to the Spanish his desire to capture the fort, and he had been compelled to flee the country. To quiet the tumult, Gayo-

Digitized by Google

so requested Dunbar and Nolan to inform Ellicott that Carondelet had given orders for immediate evacuation, but this the inhabitants refused to believe. Narsworthy Hunter, though he was at the time an officer in the Spanish service, drew up an address, to Ellicott, in behalf of the American party, in which it was said with all the fervor of a revolutionary crisis:

"Many whose ideas of allegiance had been preponderant from the treaty until the time of your arrival at this place, thought themselves now at full liberty to announce their sentiments in any way that might not affect the operations of peace and good order in society. But the result is a melancholy contrast to the construction. Some have already been torn from the bosom of agricultural life and conveyed to prison with every indignant epithet that malevolence could invent. Scouts are crossing the country in various directions, breathing threats of vengeance against those who had unguardedly thrown aside the mask of duplicity. Numbers are awaiting the moment of their fate. There are many in this country to whose exertions America is much indebted for her political existence." In behalf of them Hunter asked Ellicott to demand from the governor passports, with leave to dispose of their property and withdraw to the United States, evidently assuming that Spain intended to hold the Natchez country.

Ellicott immediately requested Gayoso (March 31) to remove his batteries and allow Pope to come in order to quiet the apprehensions of these people by evidence that the treaty would be carried out.

In a supplementary proclamation Gayoso explained that "alarming circumstances" had called out his proclamation. Now that these troubles had subsided, he congratulated the people on their right to be considered "the most loyal subjects of His Majesty." He reiterated that the right of the inhabitants to hold their land must be secured by an additional article to the treaty, "and until that article is officially communicated to me, I am bound to keep possession of the country, and continue to its inhabitants the same indulgence and the same anxious protection as until now." It was also impossible for him to think of leaving the people exposed to the attacks of the Indians. He declared the notion unfounded that any measures would be taken against "those that seemed pleased with the prospects of becoming citizens of the United States," and that there would be no obstacle to the inhabitants removing where they wished.

In answer to Ellicott, who had sent him extracts from the Hunter memorial, he made light of the fears of the inhabitants, said that Green "made his escape conscious of the criminality of his conduct, which is notorious," that only one person was in jail and that for a criminal offense, and that there was not a single patrol out in pursuit of anybody. Ellicott had taken occasion to slyly remind the governor that he was aware of his duplicity, and Gayoso came back in these words: "I doubt not of the assurances you pretend to give me of the good advice you have uniformly given to the inhabitants,

Digitized by Google

it being conformable to a gentleman of your character, and whose object is another than that of interfering in the affairs of government." The reason the posts were not evacuated, he said, was because it appeared from Gen. Wayne's letter in the previous fall, that Wayne expected the military posts to be evacuated leaving the buildings standing as they were, while Baron Carondelet conceived that the buildings should be demolished, and had given positive orders that the forts must not be evacuated until this dispute was settled at the seats of government.

Supposing he had at last got the official pretext for the delay, Ellicott sent a despatch to Philadelphia by "a young lawyer by the name of Knox." On March 16, Pickering, the secretary of state, had inquired of Minister Yrujo, at Philadelphia, if the Spanish troops had been withdrawn, and if not, what was being done in that direction, to which Yrujo replied, a month later, that he could not say, he had not heard from Carondelet for several months. Ellicott's communication did not arrive until early in June, and the Spanish advices reached Yrujo about the same time. On June 12 President Adams issued a proclamation (q. v.) designed to remove all causes for delay, but this could not reach the Natchez for several weeks.. Ellicott, meanwhile, addressed himself to the political situation. The date set for the survey had passed. The Gayoso proclamation postponed it indefinitely. The question now was, should the Natchez remain under the dominion of Spain?

According to his Journal, "The alarm was now so great, notwithstanding the professions of the governor, that it was with difficulty the people could be prevented from acting offensively, and that a general commotion in favor of the United States would take place in the course of a few weeks was evident; the difficulty was, how to direct its effects to the advantage of our country, without committing our government. The attempt was made, and the public is left to judge of its success" (p. 74). Perhaps as early as this in the Natchez country that plan was in consideration, mentioned by Ellicott (p. 175) as early formed in Adams' administration, "to add to the Union the two Floridas, with the island of Orleans, provided the Spaniards either committed hostilities against the citizens of the United States at Natchez, or joined France in the contest against us. From the secrecy, talents and enterprise of those concerned, added to a temporary system of finance, and a deposit of arms, there could not possibly be any doubt of the complete and almost instantaneous success of the plan had it been attempted." But this scheme was not worked out in detail for a year or two.

McClary was advised to increase his command and he began enlisting such as could hardly be considered Spanish subjects. When Gayoso remonstrated against this as an "infringement on the sovereignty of the king," Ellicott promised to investigate the subject in its "ultimate tendency." Immediately after this news came of the arrival of Pope at Walnut Hills, and word was sent that his proper place was at Natchez. "Nine-tenths of the inhabi-

Digitized by Google

tants are firmly attached to the United States; but until your arrival, have no rallying point, in case of a rupture between the United States and His Catholic Majesty, which from the conduct of Governor Gayoso I am under the necessity of concluding cannot be very distant."

This despatch might have caused serious consequences if Ellicott had not, next day, sought Gayoso and explained that Pope had orders to come to Natchez, and must come, and secured a reluctant permission, which was sent up to Nogales by a special messenger who arrived in time to prevent the Spanish commandant, Capt. Beauregard, from possible opposition. Pope's orders, in fact, could have been construed as demanding his advance to Natchez if the commissioner needed him.

Pope arrived April 24 and the next day it was arranged that his command and McClary's, banners flying and drums beating, should join and march to a commanding eminence near Ellicott's tent, and encamp there, "having both the fort and the government houses in full view." This was painful to Gayoso, but cheering to the inhabitants who considered themselves citizens of the United States. It produced such a confidence in our friends, said Ellicott, that they for the moment ceased doubting "our being able to keep possession of the country."

In this confidence the Natchez seems to have rested until the following June, during which time events worked gradually to confirm the suspicion that Spain was determined to hold the country, and developed another pretext for it. On May 1 Ellicott and Pope were informed by Gayoso that the British, with whom Spain was then at war, proposed to invade Louisiana through the Illinois country, and it was necessary to put a strong garrison in Fort Nogales. In consequence of this unavoidable delay, the commissioner was requested to remove into Louisiana or occupy Villa Gayoso. Ellicott contented himself with replying that he was determined to remain where he was until he met the Spanish commissioner there according to the treaty, and Pope, who felt that he now represented the United States army of occupation, replied that the United States would prevent any such British invasion, and that the landing of any troops or fortifying any post north of a due east and west line 33′ 46″ south of Ellicott's camp, "will be highly improper, and no doubt considered as a direct attack upon the honor of the United States, as well as the liberties of the citizens, and an invasion of a part of our territory." He suggested that the Spaniards could oppose the British equally as well on their own side of the river, and that fortification within the territory of the United States "may be productive of disagreeable circumstances." (Amer. State Pp. II, 75). Gayoso immediately asked Pope if he had instructions to say this, as it would be his duty to communicate it to the king, to which the captain had to reply that he spoke without authority, and Gayoso then reminded him that "our situations are sacred and only subject to the alterations unanimously agreed upon by our nations."

Digitized by Google

The long-awaited Guillemard, Spanish surveyor of the line, arrived early in May, and soon departed with a force of men to work on the Nogales fortifications. A company of grenadiers soon followed, bound for the Walnut Hills; word came that Spanish agents had been telling the Chickasaws and Choctaws for eight months that the running of a line was an American pretext to drive them from their lands; orders had been given for a Spanish camp at Baton Rouge; Nolan had heard at New Orleans, from Carondelet himself, that "troubles were becoming serious up the river, but that he was determined to quiet them, by giving the Americans lead, and the inhabitants hemp." Ellicott heard this last, but kept it secret, trusting to negotiations through Daniel Clark and other Americans at New Orleans to defeat the projects of Carondelet. As reinforcements continued to arrive at Natchez and proceeded up the river, Ellicott frankly wrote Gayoso his suspicions and the manner in which he had been delayed and deceived. Gayoso replied that he must obey orders; he admitted self-contradiction but denied insincerity; would not attempt further explanations, and trusted that "time will evince that our conduct is irreproachable." He was also receiving official reproaches, it appeared, for giving offense to Ellicott, and asked the latter for clearance, which was given, so far as related to their intercourse "as gentlemen."

There was actually a project for a combined British, Indian and frontiersman attack on New Orleans from the interior (see Blount Conspiracy) to be made in the summer or fall of 1797. But Spain was at the same time intriguing to separate these western frontiers from the United States, and Ellicott sent messengers to Kentucky in June to give warning that a Spanish emissary had just gone up the river bound for that country. At the same time he sent out written messages to the Choctaws and Chickasaws, urging them to keep out of any quarrel between the United States and Spain.

After it was all over, Gayoso wrote to Wilkinson: "It is absolutely false that we had called upon the Indians for assistance, in the time of the troubles at Natchez. I even can assure your excellency that not a single officer of Spain either spoke or commissioned anybody to speak to the Indians in my neighborhood, to act in favor or against any nation whatsoever; on the contrary, my exertions were to keep them at a distance and never to see one." The governor also said in the same letter that "as former governor of the district of Natchez, I have had an intimate intercourse with the southern tribes; but I pledge you my word of honour that I never gave any talk injurious to the interests of the United States." This is to be understood of course, subject to such facts as the Treaty of Natchez. (q. v.)

In this situation of affairs Carondelet published two proclamations that brought on the second Natchez revolt, and the revolution of 1797. (q. v.)

Elliott, a post-hamlet of Grenada county, on the Illinois Central R. R., about 8 miles from Grenada, the county seat and the nearest banking town. It has two stores. Population in 1900, 53.

Digitized by Google

Ellis, John, was the most notable representative in early territorial times, of a family conspicuous in the Natchez district. In 1788 and 1789 lands were granted by the Spanish government to John Ellis, Abraham Ellis, Richard Ellis, Margaret (wife of Abraham), Mary (who married Benjamin Farrar), Richard, Jr., and William Cocke Ellis. John seems to have made his settlement on Homochitto, and some of the others there, and on Coles and Second creek. John's grant on the Homochitto was 1,840 acres, and by other grants and purchases his holdings were greatly increased. He was complimented by Governor Sargent as one of the able men of the district, though nominated for office by a house of representatives hostile to the governor. In 1802 he was appointed by President Adams a member of the legislative council, and by that body elected president, the highest office in the territory next to the executive. After five years' service in this capacity, he was elected to the house of representatives, and was chosen speaker.

In October, 1807, he informed the governor he had removed from Wilkinson county and consequently resigned the command of the militia of that county, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Ellis, Powhatan, a native of Virginia, moved to Mississippi, received a liberal education, studied law, began the practice, and was of such standing in 1818 that the first legislature of the State elected him judge of the supreme and district court for the district comprising the southeast corner of the State. In 1825 he resigned to accept the governor's appointment to fill out the term of Walter Leake in the United States senate, but was defeated by Thomas B. Reed before the legislature in the following January. A year later he was elected, over Reed, for the full term succeeding Leake, six years from March 4, 1827. His service in the senate was from December 12, 1825 to March 11, 1826, and from December 3, 1827 to 1832, when he resigned to accept appointment as United States judge in Mississippi. He was appointed by President Jackson charge d'affaires of the United States to Mexico, Jan. 5, 1836, and closed the legation Dec. 28, 1836; was minister plenipotentiary to Mexico Feb. 15, 1839 to April 21, 1842; died at Richmond, Va., about 1844.

In 1832 there was a violent controversy between the friends of Poindexter and Ellis during the presidential campaign. At a meeting of Ellis' friends, at Natchez, Mr. Gaines proposed that if Poindexter would resign his seat in the senate, Ellis would resign his judgeship, and they would go before the people for judgment as to their conduct for or against President Jackson. The Port Gibson Correspondent announced Poindexter's reply, that he would do so if Ellis would give bond to accept no presidential appointment for five years. The negotiation closed there.

"He delivered more opinions than any other judge during the time he was upon the bench . . . his opinions are illuminated by his integrity and his conclusions are just and correct. He was never married; . . . hence it may not be surprising to find him, in the case of Bradley vs. The State, holding to the old feudal

Digitized by Google

doctrine, that a husband might chastise an obstreperous wife, provided he used a rod no larger than the thumb." (Lynch, Bench and Bar). One of his most conspicuous acts in Congress was his vote with Thomas H. Benton and Judge Smith of South Carolina, against the ratification of the treaty of 1828, establishing the boundary of the United States and Mexico, which promised to restrict the spread of slavery.

"He was a man of very stately and courtly demeanor, of amiable temper and extremely indolent habits. He talked but little, but had the art of making other people talk, and was a most patient listener . . . would sit for hours without ever changing his position, apparently deeply interested. He was, therefore, universally voted the most charming of companions, and was in great demand on all social occasions. On the bench he was equally attentive and patient . . . and though proverbially slow was universally popular. He never had an enemy. We never had a purer or more honorable man." (Claiborne's Mississippi, 358, 426.)

Ellisville, the county seat of Jones county, is an incorporated post-town on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 80 miles southeast of Jackson, and 7 miles by rail southwest of Laurel. It is situated in a farming, stock raising and lumbering district. Large quantities of naval stores are manufactured here. It has four lumber mills. Its situation on Tallahala river gives it excellent water power and facilities for driving logs. It has several churches, a high school, express and telegraph office, two banks and one newspaper. The Merchants and Manufacturers Bank was established in 1902 with a capital of $30,000; the Bank of Ellisville was established in 1894 with a capital of $30,000. The News and the New South, both Democratic weeklies, the former established in 1892, and the latter in 1888, consolidated in 1905. The paper is now "The New South News," with J. F. Parker, editor. The population of the town has grown very rapidly within recent years, and it has developed into a prosperous manufacturing and shipping point. Population in 1890 was 961, which had increased to 1,899 in 1900. The town was named for Powhatan Ellis, member of the Supreme Court and United States Senator.

Ellzey, a post-hamlet of Calhoun county, 10 miles east of Pittsboro, the county seat. Houston is the nearest banking town, 10 miles to the east. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 100.

Elm, a postoffice of Tishomingo county.

Elma, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Prentiss county, about 12 miles from Booneville, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905 and it now has rural free delivery from New Site.

Elwood, a hamlet of Clarke county, 5 miles west of Quitman, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Quitman. Population in 1900, 36.

Digitized by Google

Embry, a post-hamlet of Webster county, 6 miles northwest of Walthall, the county seat. Population in 1900, 36.

Emerald, a postoffice of Pike county.

Emerson, a post-hamlet of Neshoba county, 12 miles west of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 55.

Emma, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Tishomingo county, about 24 miles south of Iuka, the county seat.

Emmalena, a postoffice of Oktibbeha county, 10 miles west of Starkville, the county seat.

Emory, a post-village in the northern part of Holmes county, about 12 miles from Lexington, the county seat and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Energy, a post-hamlet of Clarke county, 17 miles northeast of Quitman, the county seat. Population in 1900, 27.

Engine, a postoffice in the southern part of Neshoba county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 8 miles south of Philadelphia, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, and one rural free delivery route.

Englewood, a postoffice of Sunflower county.

Enid is a post-hamlet of Tallahatchie county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, cotton gin, churches and a good school.

Ennis, a post-hamlet of Kemper county, 10 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

Enola, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, located on the Yazoo river, 10 miles southwest of Yazoo City, the county seat. Population in 1900, 75; estimated population in 1906 about 150.

Enon, a postoffice in the northern part of Pike county.

Enondale, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Kemper county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., about 12 miles from Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 80.

Enterprise is an incorporated post-town of Clarke county, on the Mobile & Ohio and the New Orleans & Northeastern R. R., 15 miles southwest of Meridian. There was considerable traffic on the Chickasawhay river between this point and the coast in the early days by means of flat and keel-boats. The town is located in a cotton district and manufactures lumber. It has express, telegraph and telephone facilities, and one bank, the Bank of Enterprise, established in 1900 with a capital of $6,000. Two newspapers are published here, the Clarke County Times, a Democratic weekly established in 1887, and the Eastern Banner (colored), a non-political weekly. Population in 1900, 739; the population in 1906 was estimated at 1,000. There is a saw mill, three gin and grist mills combined, a canning factory, two livery stables, two hotels, one of which is noted for its cuisine. The town has about twenty business establishments in a flourishing condition, and seven churches, four white and three colored. It has two good schools, one of which is an excellent white school and the other is a colored school. The town is surrounded by a good farming country,

Digitized by Google

especially adapted to fruit and vegetable culture, while considerable cotton is grown and marketed here.

Enzor, a postoffice of Lauderdale county, 6 miles southeast of Meridian.

Episcopal Church. In 1792 while Mississippi territory was under the control of the Spanish government, the Rev. Adam Cloud, a Virginian by birth, settled on St. Catherine's Creek, in Adams county. At that time all public religious worship except that of the Catholic church, was forbidden by the authorities, but Mr. Cloud, besides baptising the children and burying the dead of Protestants, sometimes preached and in other ways ministered as best he could to the spiritual needs of the people. For this he was arrested, put in irons and sent to New Orleans to be tried. The governor submitted to him two alternatives. He must be sent to Spain to be tried on a charge of heretical preaching or he must leave the Spanish possessions. Being familiar with the history of the horrors of the Inquisition, he chose the latter, and lived for twenty years in South Carolina and Georgia. In 1816 he returned to Mississippi, and in 1820 organized the parish of Christ church, at Church Hill, in Jefferson county, of which he was for many years the rector. Mr. Cloud was the brave and zealous pioneer of his church in Mississippi, and he was followed by Rev. James A. Fox and Rev. James Pilmore and other faithful missionaries, who ministered to the people and engaged in the arduous work of building churches in the new country.

In 1826 there were four parishes in Mississippi, those of Church Hill, Natchez, Woodville and Port Gibson. Representatives of these parishes met May 17 of that year in Trinity church, Natchez, and organized a diocese. Rev. Adam Cloud, still living in Jefferson county, was not present, but Christ church, Church Hill, was represented by Rev. James Pilmore, who was then rector; while Rev. Albert A. Muller represented Trinity church, Natchez; Rev. James Fox, St. Paul's, Woodville, and Rev. John A. Cloud, St. John's, Port Gibson. The lay delegates were John I. Griffith, Joseph Dunbar, Levin B. Marshall, Robert Moore, A. P. Merrell, M. D., and Col. Henry W. Huntington, of Natchez; Gen. John Joor, Judge Randolph and Judge Prosser, of Woodville; Hon. Joshua G. Clark and J. W. Foote, of Port Gibson, and Col. Jas. G. Wood and Dr. H. G. Cloud, of Jefferson county.

Trinity church, Natchez, was at that time the strongest church in the diocese, having thirty-five communicants, and a large and expensive church, completed in 1825. The church at Woodville had a neat frame building completed in 1835 through the efforts of Rev. James Fox, its founder, who was also the organizer of the church at Port Gibson.

The president of this first convention was Rev. Albert A. Muller and the secretary Rev. James Pilmore. The diocese adopted a constitution and canons for its government, set forth its conformity to the constitution and canons of the Protestant Episcopal church of the United States, and, though composed of four feeble churches,

Digitized by Google

elected two clerical and two lay delegates to the general convention of the church to be held in Philadelphia.

In 1832 the churches in Mississippi, Louisiana and Alabama were authorized to unite and elect a bishop. They met in convention at New Orleans, and the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D. D., of New York, was chosen, but he declined to accept the charge, and the movement came to an end.

The Rt. Rev. Leonidas Polk, missionary bishop of Arkansas, had jurisdiction over Mississippi from 1838 to 1841, when the State was placed under the charge of the Rt. Rev. James A. Otey, Bishop of Tennessee.

In 1844 the number of parishes had increased to 20, while the diocese had 18 clergymen, and had made more than one attempt to elect a bishop of its own. In May, 1849, it succeeded. Bishop Otey, being infirm, asked to be relieved of his jurisdiction over the State. On May 17 of that year the convention met at Natchez and on the 19th elected by a unanimous vote Rev. William Mercer Green from the diocese of North Carolina as the first Bishop of Mississippi. He was consecrated in 1850, and held the position until his death—a period of thirty-seven years. He was in the ministry 66 years and was a remarkable man.

The church suffered much during the period of war and reconstruction. It bore its part in all the trials and duties of those dark years with true devotion, and then turned its face to the future with renewed hope and courage. Under the able administration of Bishop Green the church was not only revived, but continued to grow and increase.

In the thirty-second year of his episcopate, Bishop Green asked that an assistant be given him. An effort was made by the council, which met at Vicksburg April 9, 1882, to elect one, but without result. A special session of the council was then called by the bishop. It met in St. Andrew's church, Jackson, Nov. 28, 1882, and unanimously elected the able and scholarly Rev. Hugh Miller Thompson, S. T. D. He was consecrated Feb. 14, 1883.

On May 8, 1884, Bishop Green transferred the administration of the diocese to his assistant and went to Suwanee to reside. He filled his position as chancellor of the South, and occasionally visited his diocese. At his death in 1887 Bishop Thompson became bishop of the diocese of Mississippi and was succeeded on his death in 1903 by Rev. Theodore Du Bose Bratton.

As a result of the war a number of flourishing parishes, supported by planters, became a thing of the past, and the cities and towns are now the centers of religious work.

The parish of Natchez is still one of the strongest in the State. One of the first parishes added to the four, which composed the first convention, was that of Christ church, Vicksburg. The parish was for 25 years under the care of the venerable Rev. Henry Sansom, D. D., as rector, and has grown to be a power for good. The parish of the church of the Holy Trinity was organized at Vicksburg in 1869. It has become one of the strongest in the diocese.

Digitized by Google

In 1838 St. Andrew's church, Jackson, was organized. This parish is one of the most important in the diocese. Among the important parishes of a later date are Columbus, Raymond, Grenada, Aberdeen, Biloxi, Greenville, Meridian, Oxford and Yazoo City.

The latest statistics are, clergy 35, communicants 4,232. The Woman's Auxiliary was organized in 1891. The 79th annual council was held at Meridian May 2, 1906.

Epley, a post-hamlet of Lamar county, on the Mississippi Central R. R., 15 miles west of Hattiesburg, and 20 miles northwest of Purvis, the county seat. A large saw milling plant, also a turpentine plant, are located here. The population in 1906 was estimated at 150.

Epps, a post-hamlet of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 12 miles south of Hattiesburg, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 40.

Erata, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Jones county, on the New Orleans & Northeastern R. R., 7 miles by rail from Laurel, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 51.

Erwin, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 24 miles south of Greenville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 45.

Escatawpa, a post-hamlet of Jackson county at the mouth of the Escatawpa river, 6 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1906, 500.

Eschol, a postoffice of Clarke county, 5 miles east of Quitman, the county seat.

Esias, a postoffice of Franklin county, about 15 miles east, southeast of Meadville, the county seat.

Eskridge, a post-hamlet of Montgomery county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 7 miles north of Winona, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Esperanza, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Pontotoc county, 12 miles from Pontotoc, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Espiritu Santo River. The name given to the Mississippi river by the early Spanish discoverers was "Rio del Espiritu Santo," or River of the Holy Ghost. On many of the earliest maps, the river is laid down as an insignificant stream, often not even distinguished by its name of Espiritu Santo, and we are left to conjecture what petty line was intended for the great river of the west. We do not know by whom the northern shore of the Gulf of Mexico, first called the Gulf of New Spain, was first explored; but it is laid down with considerable accuracy in the Geography of Ptolemeus, printed at Venice in 1513, known as the "Admiral's Map." This map is the more remarkable as the delta of a river corresponding to the Mississippi is traced on it more distinctly than in the maps of the next country, though it is not given a name. The explorers who, at this time, were most active, were Leon, Garay, Pineda, Grijalva and Cordova. Apparently, in order to avoid conflict be-

Digitized by Google

tween the explorers of the Gulf coast, their spheres of discovery and conquest seem to have been surveyed and apportioned to them by the patents, or commissions, under which they acted. The expedition along the northern coast conducted by Alfonso Alvarez de Pineda in 1519, made under the direction and at the expense of Francisco de Garay, governor of the island of Jamaica, seems to have been the first to thoroughly explore the present coast of Mississippi and Louisiana, and the mouth of the mighty Mississippi. Garay sent a map of the Gulf of Mexico to Spain, in which was embodied the results of this expedition. On it, what seems to be the mouth of the Mississippi, was noted as the "Rio del Espiritu Santo." This map was found by Navarette in the Spanish archives, and is given the date of 1520. It is the only stream named on the map and was the first term applied to the Mississippi, the first unquestionable notice and naming of the great river. No earlier map of which we have knowledge ever assigned it a name. A very accurate draft of the shores of the Gulf was sent to Europe by Cortes, and published in 1524. On it the Mississippi is accurately located under the above name. The name Espiritu Santo also appears in a map of 1529, drawn by Diego Ribero, royal cosmographer of Spain from 1523-33. Here the Mississippi is plainly traced on the part of the coast assigned as peculiarly Garay's. The name also appears in the Maiollo map, 1527, and in some early French maps, prior to 1536, which were evidently drawn from Spanish sources; also in the elaborate manuscript map of Homen, 1558, to be found in the British Museum.

In the Biedma narrative of De Soto's expedition, it is made plain that De Soto knew the river by this name, for we read that he sent Maldonado back to Havana, with orders to meet him in six months at the mouth of the Espiritu Santo. (See trans. in His. Coll. of La., vol. ii, p. 99). Biedma makes frequent mention of the river by this name. Shea, in his History of the Discovery of the Mississippi Valley, states that De Luna reached the Rio del Espiritu Santo in 1559 in an expedition against the Napochies (probably the Natchez), who lay on the Ochechiton, or great water, which the Spaniards took to mean the sea, but which proved to be the Rio del Espiritu Santo.

Essex, a postoffice of Quitman county.

Estabutchie, an incorporated post-town on the southern line of Jones county, on the east bank of Leaf river. It is a station on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 8 miles by rail north of Hattiesburg, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 400.

Estesmill, a postoffice of Leake county, 6 miles south of Carthage, the county seat.

Esther, a hamlet of Claiborne county, 5 miles east of Port Gibson, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. The postoffice has recently been discontinued, and the mail goes to Port Gibson and Hermanville.

Digitized by Google

Estill, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, and the Southern railroads, about 20 miles southeast of Greenville. Population in 1900, 40.

Ethel, a post-village in Attala county on the Illinois Central R. R., 9 miles by rail northeast of Kosciusko, the nearest banking town. It was named for the daughter of S. B. McConnico. Population in 1900, 116. The population in 1906 was estimated at 150.

Etta, a post-hamlet in the western part of Union county, on the Tallahatchie river, 12 miles west of New Albany, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Eubank, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Greene county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., and on Beaverdam creek, about 15 miles southwest of Leakesville, the county seat.

Eucutta, a post-hamlet of Wayne county on Eucutta creek, about 20 miles northwest of Waynesboro, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 60. The population in 1906 was estimated at 300. It has two stores, a cotton gin, saw mill, turpentine distillery, a church, and one of the best schools in the county.

Eudora, an incorporated post-village of De Soto county, 9 miles west of Hernando, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, two churches and an academy. Population in 1900, 91; the population in 1906 was estimated at 150.

Eula, a postoffice in Lamar county, 12 miles northeast of Purvis, the county seat.

Eulogy, a post-hamlet of Holmes county, 8 miles southwest of Lexington, the county seat and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 37.

Eunice, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Amite county, one mile east of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and about 12 miles distant from Liberty, the county seat.

Eupora, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Webster county, on the line of the Southern Ry., 36 miles by rail west of West Point, and 5 miles directly south of Walthall, the county seat. It is situated in a good agricultural district, has three churches, a normal school, a saw mill, a cotton gin, an express office, a telegraph office, a newspaper office, and an electric lighting plant. A branch of the Grenada bank was established here in 1898. Joseph Marshall established the Eupora Progress here in September, 1889. It is a Democratic weekly, of which M. W. Sharp is the present editor and publisher. The population of Eupora in 1900 was 724; in 1906 it was estimated at 1,200.

Eureka Springs, a postoffice of Panola county, 8 miles southeast of Batesville, one of the county seats of justice. Courtland is its nearest railroad and banking town. It has one general store, a church, a good school, and its citizenship is of a high order. About 1853, one R. B. Martin, an itinerant minister, first visited the locality. He had been looking for a location for a home, and, on visiting this place, was so well pleased that he decided to locate

Digitized by Google

and named the place Eureka. Johnson & Trigg were the first merchants; the Methodists built the first church in 1854; the first school was established in 1854, with a Mr. McCleary as its principal, assisted by Miss Sallie Willis, and Mack Martin. Among the pioneers of the town were: S. H. Ford, H. D. Crozier, J. M. Oliver, W. B. Oliver, F. B. Carpenter, Allen Jones, Jonathan Woods, Alex. Hentz, Dr. Sam'l Martin, Dr. Paine, and John Rogers.

Eutaw, a post-hamlet of Bolivar county, situated at the Choctaw Bend of the Mississippi river, about 18 miles south of Rosedale.

Evans, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Yazoo county, 15 miles east of Yazoo City, the county seat. Population in 1900, 35.

Evans, John Joseph, was born at Madison, Ga., Aug. 8, 1842. He was a son of William J. Evans and Adeline E. Hurd. His parents moved to Mississippi in 1845, locating in Monroe county. In 1851 they removed to Aberdeen, and his early years were spent on a plantation. He was a student at the Georgia Military institute and at the Western Military institute at Nashville, Tenn. In 1861 he left the institute, and enlisted in the Confederate army before he was 19 years of age. He was in many of the hardest fought battles of the war, and at Appomattox was paroled as captain of Co. I, 11th Mississippi. He returned to his home at Aberdeen, and engaged in cotton planting for several years. In 1889 he was elected State Treasurer, and served until 1896. He served on the State Railroad Commission from 1896 until his death. He died in Aberdeen, Nov. 19, 1899, and was buried in Jackson.

Evans, Marion McKay, is a son of William J. Evans, and was born in Handsboro, Miss., July 5, 1850. After leaving the Salem high school in Greene county, when he was 16, he engaged in mercantile business, and has been in this business since, first in his home town, then at Moss Point, and now at Mt. Olive. He has always been active in politics and Masonry, having been grand master of Masons in Mississippi in 1889. In 1889 he was elected lieutenant-governor of the State, and served from 1890 to 1896. From 1896 to 1900 he was a member of the Mississippi Railroad Commission.

Evanston, a postoffice in the extreme northern part of Jackson county, one mile south of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., and 36 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat.

Evansville, a post-village of Tunica county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 4 miles south of Tunica, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 103.

Everett, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Simpson county, on Strong river, 6 miles from Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 52.

Evergreen, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Itawamba county, 10 miles from Fulton, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905 and it now receives rural free delivery from Dorsey.

Exeter, a postoffice of Yazoo county, 13 miles south of Yazoo City.

Digitized by Google

Exodus. "A partial failure of the cotton crop in portions of the State, and the unremunerative prices received for it, created a feeling of discontent among plantation laborers," wrote Governor Stone in his message of 1880, "which, together with other extraneous influences, caused some to abandon their crops in the spring [1879] to seek homes in the West. For a time the planting interest in the Mississippi valley was seriously threatened; but the excitement soon subsided, and the supply of labor continued about equal to the demand." The movement is also to be considered as a sequel of the loss of political power by the negroes after the political revolution of 1875. Not very long after that event Mississippi negroes were prospecting for homes in Kansas, and there were stories circulated even as far as England, of harsh attempts to suppress such a movement, which, with the ebullitions of the "Okolona States," embarrassed the efforts of the State Board of Immigration. Both business and agriculture were depressed and the period may perhaps be considered as the culmination of the craze for growing cotton on credit which followed 1865. It was also a time of protest by white farmers, as evidenced by the Greenback party and the demand for railroad regulation.

There was a negro convention at New Orleans April 17, 1879, which, despite the opposition of former leaders, adopted a resolution that the negroes should migrate from the South. The Mississippi Valley Labor Convention met at Vicksburg, May 5, with the object of allaying the prevailing excitement, and there was a large attendance of planters and representative negroes. Resolutions were adopted demanding the repeal of the agricultural lien law, which was blamed for permitting practices that created distrust and unrest; they called on "the colored people here present," to deny the false rumors of free lands, mules, etc. in Kansas, and advised the negroes, if they desired to emigrate, to do so freely, after fulfilling their contracts and providing means for travel. Two days later there was a colored convention at Nashville, Tenn., which adopted resolutions demanding social and political equality, a compulsory system of education, etc., advised the negroes to emigrate, and asked an appropriation from congress in aid of the scheme. A convention of cotton planters at Greenville May 28 adopted a memorial to the Northern people which revealed the fear that boats were to be sent to take away the negroes, declared that secret emissaries had persuaded the negroes that the United States government was now to make good the supposed promise of donations of farms, in the west, and appealed against encouragement of the movement. Seven thousand refugees had reached Kansas by the first of August, and a relief society was organized there to keep them from starvation.

The stream of emigrants was later turned to Indiana. In December, 1879, Senator Voorhees secured the appointment of a Senate committee of investigation, on the ground that the exodus was for the colonization of Republican votes.

Senator Lamar wrote to a friend: "From the first moment when

Digitized by Google

the agitation of the negro exodus question began I have looked upon the movement (if it were only real) as the dawn of a new and grand era for the South. . . . Doubtless there would be great embarrassments, and even bankruptcies, among the large planters; no doubt a very large number of negro emigrants would be subjected to great suffering and mortality. But these would be the incidents of all great social transformations. It would be the beginning of a veritable reconstruction of the South." Of the negro race itself: "The only mode by which they can ever get rid of their characteristics as a parasitic race (sticking on to a civilization without partaking of its nature and identity) is to remove it from the structure to which it is attached. . . . The disappearance of negro labor has no terrors for me. I would hail it as the beginning of a glorious Southern renaissance." (Mayes' Lamar, p. 415.)

There was another migration in November, 1886, after cotton picking. This was first noticeable in Hinds and Rankin county, whence the negroes moved to "the Swamp," or river delta. By the middle of December the movement was so great as to leave many of the interior plantations without labor. The negro population in the delta had increased 115 per cent. in the decade 1870-80, while the whites made little advance. The proportion of whites to negroes in the delta was then one to eight—in some counties the negro majority being much greater—and the tendency is to even greater ratios. The movement of 1886 was doubtless hastened by the failure of the cotton crop, but had its root in a general dissatisfaction with conditions, and found occasion in the rebuilding of the levees, which promised new security for the plantations in "the Swamp." There was also a new demand for labor in the delta on account of the installation of saw mills by Northern lumbermen, who had made heavy purchases of woodland. In Monroe county, while the landowners were anxious regarding the prospect, the negroes held a convention, and resolved that the rent of lands should be paid in kind, so that land owner and land worker would share the risk of market fluctuations; that leases should be for long time; tenants should keep up fences, ditches, etc., and the cotton seed other fertilizers produced by the tenants should be returned to the lands. The concentration of the negroes in the delta tends to the diversification of agriculture in other parts of the State and makes for greater prosperity.

Exploration of the West. Thomas Jefferson, in December, 1783, suggested to George Rogers Clark the exploration of an overland route to the Pacific. Three years later, while minister at Paris, he persuaded the famous Connecticut traveller, John Ledyard, to find a way from the Pacific to the Missouri river, and Ledyard had almost completed his journey across Asia when he was turned back by the Russians. After Jefferson became president, he secured an appropriation for an exploration under the pretext of extending commerce, and selected his private secretary, Meriwether Lewis, formerly an officer in the Mississippi army of occupation,

Digitized by Google

1798, to head the expedition. Lewis received instruction in the use of astronomical instruments from Andrew Ellicott, at Lancaster, Pa., and, accompanied by William Clark and a small party, set out in May, 1804, up the Missouri. Meanwhile, the purchase of Louisiana from Napoleon was made, and Jefferson, seeking information of the country, sent seventeen questions to Gov. Claiborne and William Dunbar, of the Mississippi territory, and Daniel Clark, consul at New Orleans. From the correspondence of Clark it appears that Thomas Hutchins had published a map of the Mississippi from the mouth of the Ohio down, and there was a map of the coast, made by Don Juan de Langara in 1799, but none of the maps gave a correct idea of the coast between the Mississippi and the Sabine. Dr. John Sibley, a Massachusetts refugee beyond the Mississippi, despite the watchfulness of Vidal, supplied Claiborne with a sketch of the interior, showing the importance of Natchitoches.

Claiborne and Sibley supported the administration position that West Florida was included in the purchase to the east, while Dunbar and Clark, more familiar with the region, (Ellicott also) maintained the Spanish view of the matter. None of them believed the United States had any claim west of the Sabine. Jefferson now proposed an expedition to explore the Red and Arkansas rivers and asked William Dunbar to lead the expedition, which was to be outfitted at New Orleans and Natchez. Dr. George Hunter, of Philadelphia, selected to accompany the expedition because of his knowledge of mining, arrived with a load of stores and presents for the Indians, at Natchez, July 24, 1804. Meanwhile, there had been trouble with some of the Osage Indians, and the main expedition was postponed. Spanish hostility was also to be expected, as Salcedo, the Spanish captain-general, had issued orders prohibiting Americans from approaching or attempting to mark the frontier. So Dunbar and Hunter undertook a visit to the Hot Springs at the head of the Arkansas. They set out Oct. 16, 1804, Dunbar and a negro servant, Hunter and his son, and a sergeant and 12 enlisted men, and made a four months' tour, described in Dunbar's Journal, published in the Annals of Congress; in "Documents Relating to the Purchase and Exploration of Louisiana," by William Dunbar, 1904; and in the Hunter Journal. After his return, the correspondence continued between Jefferson and Dunbar, and after several men had been considered as leaders of the Red river expedition, Capt. Thomas Freeman was selected, to act under Dunbar's supervision. Freeman suggested Dr. Carret Pendergast and Dr. Fred Seip, both residing near Natchez, as botanists, but the president chose Dr. Peter Custis, and Dunbar selected as his assistant Lieut. Humphrey. Claiborne, at New Orleans, obtained a passport for the expedition, as a scientific enterprise, from Casa Calvo, Spanish boundary commissioner. The Spanish were very jealous of the American encroachment, and the Texas officials were suspicious of Casa Calvo at New Orleans. John Minor, of Natchez, given a passport by Casa Calvo in 1804, to visit Texas on royal

Digitized by Google

business—really for an exploring expedition—was watched and sent back. The governor of New Mexico sent armed expeditions among the Pawnees to set them against the Americans. When Casa Calvo set out for an expedition among the Indians also, Claiborne instructed his military outposts to prevent him from returning to New Orleans. Events were culminating toward the Red river campaign. Freeman, Custis and Humphrey set out, in April, 1806, with a small party of soldiers, commanded by Capt. Richard Sparks. They made a detour of the Great Raft in the river, proceeded up the Red some 200 miles above Natchitoches, and reached the Caddo Indian villages, where they were turned back by a Spanish force under Don Francisco Viana, and the American flag, hoisted at the village, was cut down. Diplomatic correspondence, and the military movements under Gen. Wilkinson, followed. Jefferson sought to send Freeman and Lt. James B. Wilkinson up the Arkansas river in 1807, but no appropriation was made, and it was 13 years before another government expedition traversed the region west of Mississippi. (I. J. Cox, Early Exploration of Louisiana, 1906).

Extra, a postoffice of Covington county.

Fair, a hamlet in the eastern part of Amite county. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905 and it now receives rural free delivery from Summit.

Fairdale, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Simpson county, 12 miles south of Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 24.

Fairground, a postoffice of Neshoba county.

Fairport, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Noxubee county, 13 miles from Macon, the county seat.

Fair River, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Lincoln county, located on Fair creek, an affluent of the Pearl river, 10 miles east of Brookhaven, the county seat. Population in 1900, 92.

Fairs, State. Resolutions of the legislature in January, 1840, approved the State agricultural convention to be held at Jackson that month; recommended the Mississippi Farmer, published at Raymond; and advised county fairs and cattle shows.

The Agricultural Bureau was established by a law of 1857, and organized by electing T. J. Hudson president and J. J. Williams secretary. This was rapidly followed by the organization of 30 county associations, of which 21 held fairs in 1859. The State fair of November, 1858, was held under the direction of the Bureau aided by the State agricultural society; the latter disbanding as a separate organization. The State aided in establishing the fair grounds at Jackson, to the amount of about $7,000. The second fair was held in 1859. As to the condition of agriculture, the secretary reported in 1859 that "subsoiling is practiced to an extent hitherto unknown, while hill-side ditching and horizontal furrows have become almost universal." An immense number of improved plows were being shipped into the State. In Jackson there was a plow and wagon factory manufacturing plows equal to those produced at Boston and Philadelphia. Steam machinery was being introduced. In the

Digitized by Google

two years past more fine live stock had been introduced into the State than for any six or eight preceding; some said for any twenty.

Several State Fairs were held between 1870 and 1880. At these fairs splendid exhibits of the State's resources were made, and they were largely attended by the people of this and other States. The Association finally became indebted to a Philadelphia premium house and its property was sold to pay the debt. It was bought by Col. Jones S. Hamilton, who held two fairs about 1881 and 1882.

The Mississippi Fair Association was organized in 1887, with Dr. P. W. Peoples as president, O. J. Waite, secretary and Dr. Samuel S. Carter, treasurer. These gentlemen with Dr. B. Lemly and F. A. Wolf formed the board of directors. A fair was held in the autumn of 1887 in a building back of the old capitol, which cost about $25,000. The exhibits were very fine, and there were many fine horses and good races. The premiums and purses amounted to about $5,000. The weather was bad, and the Association lost money. In May, 1888, there was another meeting, but no races. The attendance was good, and the Association made expenses. In the fall of that year the last State Fair was held. The date was postponed to the middle of November on account of the yellow fever. The exhibits were good, but the weather was bad, and it was not a financial success.

The act to incorporate the Mississippi State Fair association, approved March 1, 1884, permitted the association to use the bottom lands belonging to the State between the old capitol and Pearl river. Governor Stone said in 1894 that for years no fair had been held or attempted to be held, and the lands were leased from year to year to individuals.

The first Industrial Exposition was held at the old capitol in the fall of 1904. The officers of the Association were R. E. Kennington, president; W. J. Davis, vice-president; J. F. McKay, secretary and manager; D. J. Morrison, treasurer. The board of directors were: R. E. Kennington, A. C. Jones, D. S. Brown, C. A. Fransioli, John Lorenz, D. J. Morrison, W. J. Davis, E. W. Strauss, Geo. F. Bauer, E. A. McQuaid, H. E. Blakeslee and J. F. McKay. There were splendid exhibits of the State's resources, and the exposition was a success, the attendance being 15,000 people. Encouraged by this success another exposition was held Nov. 22 to Dec. 2, 1905. This was on a still larger scale and its success was still greater. There was an attendance of 35,000 people.

Faisonia, a post-hamlet of Sunflower county, situated on the Sunflower river, 5 miles north of Indianola, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It lies in a rich cotton growing section and ships large quantities of cotton annually. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 82.

Falcon, a postoffice of Quitman county.

Falconer, Kinloch, was secretary of state of Mississippi from January to September, 1878. He had been in office less than a

Digitized by Google

year when he died of yellow fever at Holly Springs, his former home, September 23, 1878. Governor Stone wrote of him: "No man possessed, in a higher degree, the confidence and love of the people. . . . Full of promise, and in the vigor of manhood, he sacrificed his life in the cause of suffering humanity."

Falin, a postoffice of Simpson county, about 10 miles northwest of Mendenhall.

Falkner, a post-hamlet of Tippah county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., between Ripley and Middleton, Tenn., 8 miles north of the county seat. It has two churches and a school; also a saw mill and a cotton gin, and is situated in the best agricultural district in the county. Its population in 1900 was 100.

Falkner, William C., was born in Knox county, East Tennessee, July 6, 1826. He was of Welch descent, and his forefathers had been pioneers in Tennessee. The family removed to Missouri, where his father died, and he was cast upon his own resources while yet a lad. He walked to Ripley, Miss., at the age of 17, seeking employment. He had a hard struggle, but secured an education, studied law and achieved success in his profession. In 1847 he married Holland Pierce, who died a few years later leaving one child, J. W. T. Falkner, a State senator in 1900. In the Mexican war Falkner was first lieutenant of a company in the Second Mississippi regiment. In 1851 he married Elizabeth Houston Vance, of Alabama, and engaged in planting. He was an old line Whig and had much influence in politics, but refused office. In 1860-61 he organized a volunteer company, the Magnolia Rifles, which was assigned to the 2d regiment, of which he was elected colonel. Going to Virginia he was particularly distinguished for bravery, at the first battle of Manassas. Later in the war he commanded a regiment of mounted men in Mississippi. Subsequently he became prominent as an author and man of business. He was the promoter and chief builder of the Ripley & Middleton Railroad, of which he became president. In 1876 he was a Tilden elector. Col. Falkner's first novel was "The White Rose of Memphis." He published two other books, "The Little Brick Church," a novel, and "Rapid Ramblings in Europe." He was elected to the legislature Nov. 5, 1889, but was shot on the streets of Ripley the same day, and survived only a few hours.

Fallback, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Bolivar county, about 15 miles northeast of Greenville. Population in 1900, 20.

Fame, a postoffice of Webster county, about 6 miles northeast of Walthall, the county seat.

Fannin, a post-village of Rankin county, 11 miles north of Brandon, the county seat, and the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, two churches and a school. Population in 1900, 150. It is surrounded by an excellent farming country.

Farar, Benjamin, the founder of a prominent family of Adams county; married Mary Ellis, who had Spanish title to 600 arpents on Buffalo creek. He was prominent in the early territorial period,

Digitized by Google

and particularly as captain of the Adams troop, with Francis Surget and John Linton as lieutenants.

Farmers' Institutes. This method of popular education is conducted under the auspices of the Agricultural and Mechanical college. Both Gen. Lee and Gov. Stone urged the importance of this work to the agricultural interests of the State, and the legislature made the first appropriation of $1,000 in aid of the project in 1900, and has since increased it to $3,000. Most of the institute work is still done by the faculty and station workers of the college. Institutes were held in nearly every county of the State in the summer of 1904, and proved an effectual means of communicating to the people the results of the experiments in agriculture for which the United States expends in the State every year more than $15,000, and for whcih the State appropriates even a larger amount.

Farmington, an old town in what was then Tishomingo county, now Alcorn county, located a few miles northeast of Corinth. (See Tishomingo County.) There is now little more than a mill, a gin, a Baptist church, and the old cemetery left to mark the site of the town. Some of the tombs in the cemetery date back as far as 1820. As late as the beginning of the war, the old town had a large population and a postoffice, but it was completely destroyed by the Federal forces when they marched on Corinth. Many descendants of its old settlers now live in Corinth.

Faroe, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Smith county, 6 miles south of Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 48.

Farrell, or McLemore Station, a post-village of Coahoma county, on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles by rail south of Friar's Point, one of the two county seats of justice. It is a cotton shipping point. A money order postoffice is maintained here. Population in 1900, 200.

Favre, Simon, a pioneer of Hancock county, had his home on the eastern bank of Pearl river, was a planter and "a well-educated and very agreeable gentleman." He was selected by Gov. W. C. C. Claiborne as one of the four first magistrates of the parish of "Viloxy" in Orleans territory, January, 1811. In the summer of 1812 the inhabitants on Pascagoula and Pearl river and of Tammany parish were alarmed regarding the attitude of the Choctaws of the Six towns, and Gov. Claiborne sent Favre to investigate the situation. Agent Dinsmore, not understanding the object of the agent, put him under arrest and took him to Washington, where apology was made and he was handsomely entertained.

Upon the organization of Hancock county he was appointed lieutenant-colonel commanding the militia. He was very useful in securing the aid of the Choctaws against the Creeks. Aug. 1, 1813, Gov. Holmes mentioned in correspondence the absence of Col. Favre at Mobile and his subsequent death.

Fayette, the county seat of Jefferson county, is 26 miles east, northeast of Natchez, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It is 6 miles east of the historic old town of Greenville (now extinct, q. v.), the original county seat of Jefferson county. Dr. Franklin

Digitized by Google

L. Riley thus speaks of the removal of the seat of justice to Fayette: "On the first day of February, 1825, the General Assembly of Mississippi passed an act authorizing the election of five commissioners to select a permanent location for the seat of justice of Jefferson county This commission was granted power to purchase at a price not exceeding twenty dollars an acre, or to receive by donation, not less than two nor more than fifty acres of land upon which a county site was to be laid off. The place chosen was to be called 'Fayette,' in honor of General Lafayette, who was at that time in the United States as the nation's guest. The commission had authority to select Greenville. The night before the election, however, a mob, which favored the removal of the seat of justice to a place nearer the center of the county, wrecked the court house, a frame structure, built of hand-sawed poplar lumber. This sealed the fate of Greenville and settled the question of removal in favor of the present town of Fayette, which is six miles east of the first county seat." (M. H. S., pub. vol. v., p. 346.) The town lies in a fine agricultural district, has three churches, a female college, a newspaper office, and telegraph, express and banking facilities. The Jefferson County Bank was established here in 1901, with a capital of $25,000. The Chronicle, a Democratic weekly, established in 1866 by W. A. Marschalk, is now edited and published by Geo. V. D. Schober. It is an incorporated post-town with a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 604. A fine new court house was built in 1901 at a cost of about $40,000. On the public square stands a beautiful Confederate monument, erected in 1905, at a cost of about $2,500, inclusive of the iron fence surrounding it.

Fearns Springs, or Winstonville, a post-hamlet of Winston county, 18 miles west of Shuqualak, and 15 miles southeast of Louisville, the county seat and nearest banking town. A money order postoffice is maintained here; also a store and a church. Population in 1900, 129.

Featherston, Winfield Scott, was born in Rutherford county, Tenn., Aug. 8, 1820, the youngest son of parents who came to Tennessee from Virginia in 1815, and reared seven children at their farm home. He was given an academic education. While at school in Columbus, Ga., in 1836, there was trouble with the Creeks and he volunteered as a soldier. Returning to Rutherford county in 1837, he studied under Samuel P. Black, a noted teacher. For a few months he was in business with his brother at Memphis and finding the vocation distasteful, took up the study of law and, in three months, gained admission to the bar at Houston, Miss., in 1840. "Houston was for years," writes Reuben Davis, "the residence of three of the most prominent men of the State,—Winfield Scott Featherston, Cyrus B. Baldwin and J. A. Orr." While a resident of Houston he was the Democratic nominee for congress in that district, in 1847, and was opposed by the Whigs with Col. A. K. McClung, who had just returned with glory from the Mexican war. Featherston was elected, and in the opinion of Reuben Davis, "Mississippi has never sent a more worthy representative."

Digitized by Google

In 1849 he was opposed by William L. Harris, Whig, and was re-elected. In 1851 he was defeated by John A. Wilcox, candidate of Whigs and Union Democrats. He was an elector on the Pierce ticket in 1852, and declined a renomination to congress in 1853. In 1857 he removed from Houston to Holly Springs. In December, 1860, he was sent by the governor as commissioner to Kentucky in the organization of the secession movement, this being the most important of these missions, next to Virginia. Though 41 years old, Featherston became captain of a volunteer company at Holly Springs, which he took to Corinth in May, at the call of the governor. At the organization there of the 17th regiment he was elected colonel. The regiment was called to Virginia, where Featherston was distinguished. He served in the first Manassas battle, and fought with particular distinction at Leesburg, for which he was commissioned brigadier-general, March 4, 1862. He was wounded in the Seven Days before Richmond, but was again on duty in command of a brigade of Mississippians, at Second Manassas, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. In the latter part of 1862 his brigade petitioned the president for orders to return to Mississippi and take part in the campaigns against Grant. This was refused, but as Gen. Johnston had asked for a skilled brigadier, Featherston was transferred. He took command of a brigade of Loring's division, served with effectiveness in the Yazoo delta, went through the Vicksburg campaign of 1863 (q. v.), and the siege and evacuation of Jackson. Throughout the Atlanta and Nashville campaigns he served with distinction, often in command of Loring's division. He led the remnant of his brigade in the Carolina campaign and was paroled with Johnston's army, April 26, 1865. Returning to Holly Springs he resumed the practice of law. He was elected to the legislature of 1876 and 1877, and again in 1880, when he was chairman of the judicial committee. In 1887 he was made judge of the Second circuit. In 1889 he was supported by many for the Democratic nomination for governor. He was a very prominent member of the constitutional convention of 1890. His comrades honored him with the office of grand commander of the Confederate Veterans of the State, and the rank in that order of major-general, which he yet enjoyed at the time of his death, at Holly Springs, May 28, 1891. He was a man of courtly presence, and incorruptible integrity.

Federation of Women's Clubs. This organization was effected at Kosciusko, May 25, 1898, at a meeting of the representatives of the Women's Clubs of the State. The first officers were Mrs. D. N. Hebron, Vicksburg, president; Mrs. R. J. Harding, Jackson, vice-president; Mrs. Josie Frazee Cappleman, Okolona, corresponding secretary; Mrs. W. P. Mills, Kosciusko, recording secretary; Mrs. Alice Brown, Sallis, treasurer. Since then annual meetings have been held at the prominent cities of the State, and the Federation has been represented in the national federation. A history of the organization, by Mrs. Cappleman, has been published in various official club organs.

Digitized by Google

Felder, a postoffice of Pike county.

Felix, a postoffice of Lamar county, 14 miles north of Purvis, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Fellowship, a postoffice in the southern part of Jones county, located on Tallahalla creek, 15 miles south of Laurel, the county seat.

Fenton, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Hancock county, on Bogue Laterre, 8 miles north of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Fentress, a postoffice of Choctaw county, on the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central R. R., 3 miles west of Ackerman, the nearest banking town.

Ferguson, a postoffice of Perry county, 3 miles northwest of New Augusta, the county seat.

Ferguson, W. S., born at Charleston, S. C., November 3, 1834. He graduated at West Point in 1857, and was an officer of United States dragoons until his resignation, March 1, 1861; was aide to Gen. Beauregard at the capture of Fort Sumter, also at Manassas, Shiloh and during the siege of Corinth. As lieutenant-colonel of the 28th cavalry he gained great notoriety by attacks on Federal shipping transports along the river in July and August, 1862, and in February to May, 1863; he was in command of a large part of the delta, and fought the Federal expeditions during 1863 in that region. Subsequently he organized cavalry in north Mississippi, and was commissioned brigadier-general. With S. D. Lee he opposed Sherman's march to Chattanooga, and in 1864 he took part in the Atlanta campaign. At the last he escorted President Davis from Virginia to Abbeville, S. C., and moved thence to Washington, Ga., where his brigade disbanded. After the war he made his home at Greenville, Miss., where he has been a member of the State levee commissioners and of the United States river commission.

Fernwood, a post-hamlet of Pike county, at the junction of the Fernwood & Gulf, and the Illinois Central R. Rs., 2 miles north of Magnolia, the county seat. A money order postoffice is maintained here. Lumbering is the chief industry. Population in 1900, 65.

Fertilizers. The use of the imported mineral fertilizers is decreasing under the pressure of the Southern Cotton association and Agricultural college toward the use of farm manure and home fertilizers. Prof. W. F. Hand, the State chemist of the college, says: "The fertilizer law has had the very desirable effect of placing the business in our State upon a logical basis; goods are bought and sold most largely upon analysis, and the opportunities for turning to profit popular ignorance are rapidly disappearing." Bulletins are issued monthly during the fertilizer season, and mailed to a list of 12,500 names, showing the public the composition of fertilizers for that season. The State chemist reports full co-operation by the fertilizer manufacturers, and as a result of this inspection it is safe to say that the farmers find it practically impossible to buy fraudulent fertilizers. During the season of 1904-05 the sales of fertilizers were 114,260 tons. The fertilizers native to

Digitized by Google

Mississippi were described in Geologist Hilgard's report, 1860. He said the sand exposed in the railroad cut at Vaiden, Carroll county, contains a large ingredient of green sand grains, of the size of small bird shot but flattened, which are rich in potash and soluble silica, an excellent fertilizer for oats, wheat or corn, and beneficial for any crop. It is not suited to be mixed with farmyard manure, because of its large ingredient of peroxide of iron. The green sand grains and impressions of sea shells serve to distinguish this sand from the common red sand and brown sandstone of the hill tops. It is found also in Attala and along the Big Black. There are also green sand marls in a belt across the central part of the State, embracing Quitman and Canton; also between the ledges of limestone at Vicksburg. The blue limestone at Vicksburg would also, when burnt, form a valuable manure. At Cook's Ferry on the Pearl, is a marl resembling that at Vicksburg, though not so rich in green sand grains, but easily accessible. The clays in the vicinity of Canton, called soapstone, containing whitish specks of carbonate or sulphate of lime, have the qualities of fertilizers. In the vicinity of Jackson and Canton there are marls that contain potash and phosphoric acid. Along the Chickasawhay are beds of sand and marl rich in the green sand grains.

Field, a postoffice of Tunica county, on the Mississippi river, about 12 miles southwest of Tunica, the county seat.

Finances, State. For the period 1817-60 see the Administrations, Holmes to Pettus, also Banking, Money, Internal Improvements, Levees, and Railroads.

In 1830-40 the various States of the Union sold bonds for banking and canal and railroad building to the amount of $150,000,000, and if the credit issues of Florida and New York city were added, the total would amount to $160,000,000. The bank of the United States floated its issues in Europe to the amount of about $20,000,000 besides, and an unknown volume of debts was contracted by cities. The United States was paying interest to Europe (in specie) on about $200,000,000. During the same period the imports exceeded the exports about $200,000,000, including over 5,000,000 bushels of wheat, imported for food. The share of Mississippi in the great debt that was accumulated was figured in the official tables at $12,000,000, practically none of which was ever paid.

During the Confederate States period, the State finances were on a credit basis and enormous liabilities were incurred. The legislature authorized the issue of $1,000,000 treasury notes in 1861, and $5,000,000 in cotton notes (q. v.); the tax levy was largely increased from time to time, and bonds were issued to pay Confederate taxes. "Early in 1862 another issue of treasury notes to the amount of $2,500,000 was made. In 1864 another issue of $2,000,000 followed. This was accompanied by an issue of $2,000,000 in bonds." (Garner's Reconstruction, 44). According to Attorney-General Harris' testimony before a congressional committee, the disbursements of credit money in 1861 were $1,824,161; in 1862, $6,819,894; in 1863, $2,210,794; in 1864, $5,446,732. Total $16,301,-

Digitized by Google

581. "Most of this indebtedness was incurred in 'aid of the rebellion' and was repudiated. The actual debt on Oct. 25, 1865, was stated to be $4,979,324. Of this, $3,796,564 were unredeemed cotton notes, which were declared to be unconstitutional in 1869. The real indebtedness, therefore, was but little more than $1,000,000." (Garner, p. 44). The railroads were allowed to issue paper money, and were also allowed to pay their debts to the trust fund in Confederate money, and the public lands, to which the State assumed title, were offered for sale at a sacrifice.

Said James H. Maury in the constitutional convention of 1865, "What is now the indebtedness of the State of Mississippi? Who can conjecture? Can any one mention it? Has the debt of the Planters' bank been paid—that was borrowed by virtue of a provision passed by a convention of the State? Has the debt incurred by the people of Mississippi for the purpose of establishing the Union bank, been paid? This money was to be used to develop the hidden resources of the country. What has become of it? Where has it gone?" He objected to any measure for borrowing money for improvements, "until we redeem our credit."

The period 1865 to 1870 was practically an interregnum, the State more or less under military government, and the receipts and expenditures did not represent the necessities of administration. (See Sharkey's and Humphreys' Adms.)

Alcorn's administration, in 1870, found the State indebtedness on the books, $1,178,175, consisting of the Chickasaw school fund (q. v.) and interest ($966,439), and outstanding warrants. The Seminary fund debt (q. v.) was practically ignored. There was nearly $800,000 uncurrent funds (of the Confederate period) in the treasury. The new administration, without resources, provided for the issue of $500,000 in certificates of indebtedness (see Alcorn Adm.), and bonds in five series, A, B, C, D, E, of $100,000 each, to retire the certificates. By this issue there was an indebtedness of $418,000 created in 1870. Warrants were issued to the amount of $1,061,249. Certain receipts were assigned to the Common School fund, then created. The statement of the public debt January 1, 1871, was: Chickasaw school fund and interest, $927,883; Common School fund, $210,610; outstanding warrants, $239,730; total $1,796,230.

A characteristic of the period was higher taxation of land, in comparison with taxation of business. The burdens thus thrown upon holders of large plantations, or vacant lands, was great. There had been large areas forfeited for non-payment of taxes before 1870, and this was increased to one-fifth of the taxable area by 1875, and withdrawn from the property that yielded revenue. The rate of State taxation grew to 14 mills on the dollar and then was reduced to 9¼; the system of "privilege" taxation was to some extent restored, by 1875, and railroad taxation was begun. (See Alcorn, Powers and Ames Adm. for details).

In 1875, in round numbers, 19,600,000 acres were assessed to owners, at $82,000,000, and 3,700,000 acres were held for non-pay-

Digitized by Google

ment of taxes, and assessed at $12,000,000; total land valuation, $94,000,000. The State taxes levied on the owners was $595,000, in all, $680,000. Personal property was assessed $34,500,000, on which the State tax was $250,000. The privilege taxes, the greater part on railroads, were $240,000. There was a change of government in 1876, and the State board of equalization was abolished. Five years later the total land valuation was $76,000,000, and the tax thereon $266,000. This was a tremendous change. County taxes, of course, were imposed on the same valuation.

The public debt statement of 1874 was $3,558,629, including the Chickasaw school fund, $814,743; Common School fund, $615,000; certificates of indebtedness, $294,000, bonds, $670,000; auditor's warrants, $1,083,000. This indebtedness was somewhat reduced before the end of the Ames administration although another debt was incurred by investing the Agricultural college donation from Congress in State funds. Ames said in January, 1876, that the debt statement included $1,530,620 due the two school funds, and that the other debt, over and above the funds on hand, was but $500,000.

The debt statement by Treasurer Hemingway, January 1, 1877, was, the two school funds, $1,632,000; warrants outstanding, $486,985; certificates of indebtedness, $26,882; bonds of 1872 and 1874 and Agricultural college script, $710,900; which, with items of interest due, made up a total of $3,197,036.

Governor Stone's administration, (1876-82) was characterized by the almost immediate restoration of the auditor's warrants to par on account of rigorous economy on the part of the legislature. A policy was begun of reducing the State rate to the lowest possible figure. The levy of 1876 was $623,371 upon real estate and $232,686 upon personal property. The taxable valuation of real estate was $95,000,000 and of personal property nearly $36,000,000. Succeeding legislatures continued to make reductions in the rate of taxation. It was necessary to borrow money on bonds in 1877, but the State debt was materially decreased. The official statement of the indebtedness of the State January 1, 1880, was as follows: Chickasaw School fund and interest, $831,385; Common School fund, old account, $817,646; distributive, $120,000; Warrants outstanding $386,723; Certificates of indebtedness, $2,665; Bonds of 1874-78, $525,000; Agricultural land script bonds of 1876, $227,150; Interest on State bonds, $32,357; Bonds deposited by insurance companies, $85,000; and other items, making the total indebtedness of the State January 1, 1880, $3,090,155. But from this was to be deducted $885,757, current funds, leaving the total debt, $2,204,398. Of this permanent debt, $1,818,145 was trust funds on part of which the State paid interest to support education, leaving a debt to be met when due of $386,252.

Bonds were issued under the act of March 5, 1880, authorizing 4% bonds, to be purchased by insurance companies and deposited as a requirement before doing business. The State paid interest to the companies. Before that, State warrants had been used, under

Digitized by Google

the law of the Alcorn-Ames regime. These bonds were issued to the amount of $246,000, due January 1, 1890. At the close of Governor Stone's administration the debt was nominally $2,685,866, but, aside from school funds, the debt, in excess of cash in treasury, was only $322,615. But this cash in treasury was needed always for ordinary expenditures. After this date there was a period of increased appropriations, without adequate tax levies, which caused a condition that embarrassed the executive departments, and greatly increased the debt of the State.

The State tax after 1882 was 2½ mills on the dollar. The land listed for taxation (about 29,500,000 acres,) had an average valuation for taxation of $3 an acre. About $220,000 was levied as State tax on land, and about half that amount was collected as privilege tax from business of various kinds. $168,000 a year was being paid for saloon licenses.

In 1882, $15,000 of the bonds issued to the Agricultural & Mechanical college, were ordered sold by the legislature. They fell due January 1, 1896. The act of March 15, 1884, provided for selling five per cent bonds to fall due January 7, 1895. The amount sold in 1887 was $153,000. An act of March 18, 1886, authorized the sale of 6% bonds for $500,000, to fall due January 1, 1907. The sale was made of practically the full amount. To create a sinking fund to pay these bonds and interest, a tax of half a mill on the dollar was levied, included in the total of 3½ mills. Treasurer Hemingway said in his report for the year 1887: "Exclusive of receipts from sale of bonds, there was paid into the treasury $853,786 from all other sources. Of that amount the common schools received $259,164; the counties on account of railroad tax are entitled to $93,544; while the interest on permanent interest bearing debt was $108,640; leaving as available to meet all other expenses, including those of the judiciary, executive and legislative departments, and the support of the charitable institutions, and the main support of the educational institutions, and to pay the interest on all the payable debt of the State, $392,437. A tax of one mill on the dollar yielded about $120,000; one seventh of the tax levy by the State was for the sinking fund to pay the new bonded debt."

In his message of 1888 Governor Lowry said that the wealth of the State was not assessed at over one-third its value. "A fair approximation of the values of the State would increase, but ultimately reduce taxation. But upon the present assessment, less State tax is levied than in almost any Southern, and in most of the Northern States. The payable debt of the State is less than any Southern State, save one, and perhaps less than that. The taxes, State and county combined, are less than have been paid by the people in twenty years. State 6% bonds are sold at a handsome premium. That the State debt is larger than in 1882, will be shown by the treasurer's report," and the governor recalled his suggestion in 1884 that a deficit was threatened, and in 1886 that the most rigid economy was necessary or "the present resources would prove inadequate." The legislature of 1882 had reduced the State tax

Digitized by Google

from 3 to 2½ mills, and so it remained, reducing the revenues $50,000 a year, and at the same time $100,000 a year was added to the revenues of the common schools, which necessarily tended to make a deficit. The State institutions, charitable and educational had been generously supported. "Under our system the auditor and treasurer alone handle and disburse all revenue collected for the support of the Government. Not a dollar goes out for any purpose except upon the issuance of a warrant by the auditor and its payment by the treasurer." The governor suggested that the collection of the delinquent poll tax would add $80,000 to $100,000 to the treasury annually; the payment of the debt or reduction of interest on the Chickasaw school fund, would retain about $30,000 annually, and a reformation of county expenses in the matter of judiciary would save the tax payers from $150,000 to $200,000 a year. The assessment of land, comparing county with county, was grossly irregular and unequal. "It is not surprising," said Governor Lowry, "that there is general complaint that the present system of the revenue laws is not only unequal and unsatisfactory, but in its operation subject to great abuses and injustice."

The valuation of real estate at this time was again at about the figure of 1875-76—$90,270,000 for 29,378,000 acres; personal property, $39,617,000. Auditor Stone reported that the assessment rolls exhibited "the most glaring inequalities, in utter disregard of the present law, and under the present system practically without proper or adequate remedy." In 1888 he asked the legislature to investigate this subject.

A privilege tax of $25 was imposed on traveling salesmen in 1886 and declared unconstitutional. After consultation with the attorney-general the auditor did not attempt to collect a similar tax on sleeping car companies. The same revenue law imposed a tax on vendors of bed springs which practically amounted to an embargo. The disbursements at this time were about $1,000,000 annually, of which a large amount was derived from the sale of bonds.

The indebtedness of the State, January 1, 1888, over and above the $2,407,000 owed the educational funds, was $1,345,246, making the total debt $3,750,000. Of this $236,000 was 4% bonds due in 1890, $153,500 was 5% bonds due in 1895, $478,500 6% bonds due in 1907. About $150,000 had been borrowed also from the newly revived Swamp land fund. It was apparent that the State was going steadily deeper in debt, and was required to pay an increasing, and at that time unusually high rate of interest for public loans.

In 1888 the legislature adopted a new law regarding the assessment of real estate, under which the valuation was increased. But the legislature yet refused to restore the State board of equalization. Auditor Stone reported in 1890 that such a board was necessary, as the law was ignored in the local assessments. "The assessment of property is in the hands of men grossly incompetent," which he accounted for in part by the inadequate compensation.

Digitized by Google

There was an enactment in 1888 regarding the collection of poll tax, that increased the revenues $30,000. The governor advised that the payment of poll tax should be a condition precedent to the exercise of the right of suffrage.

At the close of Governor Lowry's administration the State debt was $3,837,490, or over $1,400,000 exclusive of the educational liabilities. In this statement there was included in the educational liabilities the Seminary fund debt, incurred before 1860, but not included in statements of debt before 1882. This debt was set down at $544,000, on which interest is payable at 6%.

After 1886 the receipts from saloon licenses diminished, and in 1894 the governor said that as saloons were permitted in only about ten counties, little more could be expected from that source. The constitution of 1890 changed the basis of school support to a contribution from the general State tax, which should be sufficient in each county, added to the poll taxes in that county, to maintain 4 months school. Counties were no longer required, but permitted, to levy taxes for a more extended school term. This change required the application more than before, of the general revenues, to the school fund. Of the disbursements of 1893, $674,195 were on account of common schools, and $245,823 poll taxes were collected, making a total revenue for the 4-months schools of $920,000. The poll tax was increased from $1 to $2, and about half those liable to pay this tax paid it. The deficiency was much the greatest in the counties of large black population. Under the constitution of 1890 the State auditor and treasurer each has a term of four years and is denied reëlection to succeed himself. The treasurer is required to publish annual statements, with verification by the governor, and the governor is required to make unannounced examinations of the treasury with publication of the condition discovered.

Of the period of ten years, 1890 to 1900, it may be noted at the outset that the main conditions were a land appraisement for taxation of $116,000,000 at first, but most of the time of only $113,500,000, and a valuation of personal property at less than $50,000,000. The period began with a State tax rate of 4 mills ($4 on the $1,000), and was increased to 5 mills in 1893 and to 6½ mills in 1897, on the above valuation. In 1893-96 there was a period of general and extreme financial and industrial depression.

At the beginning of Stone's administration (1890), Treasurer Evans received $276,835 from the outgoing treasurer, leaving $315,612 unacounted for, of which $82,600 was ultimately recovered. The receipts of 1890 were $1,241,620; disbursements, $1,195,271, balance in treasury January 1, 1891, $323,185. Among the expenditures were $53,700 for the Constitutional convention, and $135,000 for the return of the deposits of insurance companies, ordered by act of 1890. The bonds of 1884 were called in and redeemed by this transaction. The receipts of 1891 were $1,273,845; disbursements, $1,176,632; balance in treasury, $420,398. Of the revenues at this time, $600,000 was State tax, on land and per-

Digitized by Google

sonal property; $167,000 railroad tax, $175,000 privilege tax, $158,000 common school fund receipts. The valuation of real estate in 1891 was $116,700,000; tax thereon, $408,000. Valuation of personal property, $50,417,000, tax thereon, $176,000. The State tax rate continued at 3½ mills. The receipts of 1892 were $1,054,176, including the Direct Tax fund (q. v.); disbursements, $1,232,485; balance in vault January 1, 1893, $242,089. The fiscal year was now changed to begin October 1. The receipts for the year ending September 30, 1893, were $1,015,206; disbursements, $1,249,193; balance, $8,101. In 1894 there was an issue of Special Warrants (q. v.) as currency, operating as a forced loan, to the amount of $200,000. The receipts for the year ending September 30, 1894, were $1,210,651, disbursements, $1,299,605, nearly $90,000 in excess of receipts.

For the year ending September 30, 1895, the receipts were $1,277,042; disbursements, $1,186,526. The State tax rate was 5 mills. On real estate valued at only $113,000,000 the tax was $567,000. Privilege tax was collected from insurance companies to the amount of about $45,000. Privilege tax was collected from various kinds of business of about $225,000, and paid into the State treasury. From taxes on personal property, $195,000 was collected. Unusual expenditures were $75,000 for the penitentiary farm, and $69,000 for additions to the lunatic asylum, and $71,000 for pensions to Confederate soldiers, the undertaking of which liabilities indicated that the appreciation of the financial situation was not such as to warrant such a deficiency in the revenues. The State debt statement was $3,234,808, of which $2,438,959 were liabilities to the educational funds, leaving $795,849 as the "payable debt." The debt included $500,000 6% bonds, due in 1907, and $103,000 4% bonds with twenty years to run. A new "fund" debt had been created—the Swamp land fund—amounting to $160,960. The bonds in which the Agricultural college fund had been invested, were due, but might be refunded except $15,000 which had been sold at the founding of the college.

The balance at the close of the fiscal year in 1895 having been but $7,660, Governor McLaurin's administration began under serious embarrassment. The legislature of 1896 (March 18) authorized the issue of bonds for $400,000, at 5% interest, due in 1906, called Series B, which were sold for $413,698, and entered into the receipts of 1896. With part of the proceeds a temporary loan of $150,000 from Merchants National bank of Vicksburg was paid, with $1,600 interest. A reissue of the Agricultural and Mechanical college bonds was ordered. The State tax levy was fixed at 6 mills, on a land valuation of $113,000,000; personalty $48,000,000. In the following summer, however, the treasury was empty and continued so until taxes came in early in 1897. The legislature, called then in special session, authorized a temporary loan and raised the State rate to 6½ mills. In the following summer, 1897, the governor was compelled to borrow $85,000, payable in 1899. In the fiscal year ending October 1, 1896, the receipts were $1,769,-

Digitized by Google

925; disbursements, $1,759,758. In the year ending October 1, 1897, the receipts were $1,492,978; disbursements $1,456,343.

The public debt statement of October 1, 1896, was $2,703,550. The "Common School fund, old account," $817,646, and the "Swamp Land fund," $160,960, were omitted. The first fund represented the liquor licenses, fines, land redemptions, etc., collected during the Alcorn-Ames administrations, under a constitutional requirement to invest the same in United States bonds, the interest on which should be used for common schools, and which investment was not made. The second fund arose from the sale since 1876 of lands donated to the State for the purpose of creating a fund for internal improvements.

The State treasurer dropped these items because the carrying of them on the books "cannot fail to injuriously affect the credit of the State." These included, as theretofore, would have made the debt statement, $3,682,156.

After 1896 the debt statements gave as "payable debt" the bonds of 1886, 1888 and 1896, outstanding warrants, etc., total in 1897, $1,020,780. Under the head of "Non-Payable debt; interest only to be paid," were included those debts to the "funds" for which land had been donated, by congress, for the purpose of creating a fixed capital to be invested so as to create an annual revenue for education, which should relieve the burdens of taxation. Having been used in lieu of ordinary revenue, and never repaid, these "funds" are now treated as a perpetual addition to the burdens of taxation. The "funds" under this head were the Chickasaw school fund, $856,300, and the Seminary fund, $544,061, used before 1860, and the Agricultural college fund, used in 1870-76.

In the year ending September 30, 1898, the expenditures were $1,469,070, in the following year, $1,425,332, balance in treasury, October 1, 1899, $333,765. The loan of $85,000 was paid. In his last message, 1900, Governor McLaurin reported that the condition of the State treasury was satisfactory, and creditable to those who had labored to bring about the good result.

In the period since 1899 there has been a large increase in the appraised values of property, and a more thorough utilization of all sources of revenue. The valuation of real estate was increased to $131,000,000 in 1900, to $145,000,000 in 1902 on 29,687,097 acres, and to $151,000,000 in 1905. The appraisement of personal property in 1905 was $95,000,000, twice the valuation of 1899. At the same time the valuation of railroads, telegraphs, etc., has been increased from $26,337,000 in 1899, to $37,750,000 in 1905. The total valuation of 1905 is $284,000,000, practically $100,000,000 more than it was in 1899. The State tax rate, which has been 6 mills throughout this half-decade, has consequently produced a much greater revenue. The 6 mill levy of 1905 produces $600,000 more taxes than the 6½ mill levy in 1899.

By an act of legislature, 1898, the valuable timber lands recently donated by the United States, for the support of the State university, the Agricultural and Mechanical college, the Industrial in-

Digitized by Google

stitute and Alcorn university, were sold by the State, for $6 an acre. The University section brought $134,668; the A. & M. selections, $141,532; the Industrial institute land, $156,488; and the Alcorn university land, $96,296. The amount thus derived went to swell the receipts of the State treasury in 1900-01, by the amount of $575,844, and "became a State debt drawing 6% interest in perpetuity." (Auditor's report.) In the same period, 1900-01, $344,000 was paid into the treasury as back taxes collected from the railroads by the State revenue agent. The receipts of the fiscal year ending 1900 were $1,916,419; receipts of 1901, $2,436,047. Expenditures of 1900, $1,627,825; of 1901, $1,891,986. Cash on hand, October 1, 1901, $828,453. The bonded debt was reduced to $665,450; the debt to the trust funds was increased to $2,210,227.

Lands were assessed at this time at $131,000,000, an increase of $18,000,000; personal property was assessed to the amount of $63,000,000, and railroad property at $28,000,000. The tax levy for State purposes was 6 mills on these valuations. The privilege taxes added $385,000 to the revenues. Auditor Cole recommended a reduction of the levy to 5 mills and sale of bonds to the amount of $1,000,000, to build the capitol and pay off the bonds falling due in 1907.

When the building of a new State house at a cost of $1,000,000 was ordered by the legislature in 1900, provision was made for the issue of thirty year, 4% bonds, to be added to the amount of expenditure, but no bonds were isued, the receipts from back taxes and the sale of college land, above mentioned, almost equalling the cost of the new building. The receipts from the regular sources, also, were so large that despite a reduction of the State levy to 6 mills (from 6½), the $400,000 issue of bonds was called in July 1, 1901 (the State having reserved the option so to do) and paid so far as presented, saving $20,000 annual interest. (In the case of Millsaps vs. the State, the supreme court held that the action of the governor, in calling in the bonds, was without authority.) The expense of building the State house was paid out of the current funds of the treasury.

The loaning of surplus funds to banks is forbidden by law.. On the charge of making such loans the State treasurer was suspended, and his resignation followed, in 1901. In 1902 the auditor recommended legislation permitting such loans to banks in the State when secured by a deposit of bonds.

The capitol building period was marked by a great increase in revenues and appropriations, aside from the expenses of the capitol itself. The total appropriations in the last four years of Stone's administration were $6,419,560; in McLaurin's administration, $6,792,783; in Longino's administration, $10,580,365. The item of pensions was increased from $75,000 to $200,000, school fund from $950,000 to $1,250,000, and nearly $2,000,000 was devoted to the support and enlargement of the State colleges and institutions.

The receipts of the year ending October 1, 1902, were $2,021,742; disbursements by warrant, $2,545,515, bonds redeemed $44,-

Digitized by Google

500; leaving a balance of $260,165. The receipts for the year ending October 1, 1903, were $2,385,027; disbursements $2,620,666; balance $25,425. The disbursements for the two years had been $803,000 in excess of the receipts. The receipts included $71,244 profit from the administration of the penitentiary, and back taxes collected to the amount of $231,480 (Treasurer's report). Toward the close of 1903 there was talk of the treasury again running out of funds. In 1904 the treasurer asked the legislature to enact a law permitting the deposit of surplus funds with banks. Of the debt he said: "The State will never be free from debt by reason of the obligations assumed in the acceptance of certain trust funds upon which it has contracted to pay interest forever. This non-payable debt has increased in the past two years $50,101, total amount now being $2,260,328. The total payable debt of the State is $754,622, of which $622,000 is represented in Mississippi bonds. Of this last amount $17,000 is the unredeemed part of bonds called in."

To meet the 5% bonds of 1896, to fall due January 1, 1906. the legislature of 1904 authorized a new issue of bonds to the amount of $500,000, due in thirty years, at 3½% interest. The bonds were sold, bearing date July 1, 1904, for $503,691. Also, the governor was authorized to borrow $300,000 when necessary in the year 1905, which became necessary July 1.

For the fiscal year ending October 1, 1904, the cash on hand at beginning was $25,425, the receipts were $2,938,135; disbursements, $2,482,400; cash on hand at end of year, $481,151.

The receipts of the year ending October 1, 1905, were $2,983,-906. The main items of revenues are, State tax, 1904, $1,556,568; Privilege taxes, $563,987; penitenitary fund, $323,231; insurance premiums tax and privileges, $115,000. Something over $50,000 from the Chickasaw land fund and United States appropriations for the agricultural colleges is included. The expenditures for the same period were $3,212,360, reducing the cash on hand to $252,-697, and demanding recourse to a special loan of $20,000, which is included in the above total receipts.

The greater part of the expenditure is for education, educational institutions, and other State institutions. The distribution to the counties for common schools is $1,651,475 and the Chickasaw fund interest, $58,527. About $200,000 was expended in support of the Agricultural and Mechanical college, experiment stations, etc.; $67,624 for the University of Mississippi; $101,000 for the Deaf and Dumb asylum, including $71,000 for the new building; $138,-000 for the Insane hospital, Jackson; $57,000 for the Insane hospital, Meridian; $12,000 for the Blind institute; $199,000 for the penitentiary fund; $32,000 for the Natchez and Vicksburg hospitals; $10,000 for the Beauvoir soldiers' home and Confederate hospital. The expenditure for pensions was $250,000; interest on bonded debt, $50,000. The items of judiciary, supreme court fund, and library, aggregate about $110,000; executive and contingent

Digitized by Google

funds, $47,000; public printing, $11,000. The expense of the legislature of 1904 was $94,000.

Governor Vardaman said in his message of 1906 that the treasury report "discloses an unsound condition in the State's finances and emphasizes the necessity for immediate remedial legislation. The obligations of the State must be promptly met and the public faith sacredly preserved. Scientific financiering and the broader statesmanship condemn the policy of borrowing from the fund collected to defray the expenses of the State government for the year 1906 to pay the current expenses of the government for the year 1905. The policy has been in vogue for the past three or four years." He ascribed the trouble to the policy of not issuing the State House bonds, but paying for the same in cash. He recommended, in preference to increasing the tax levy, the selling of $1,200,000 bonds to repay the treasury for the building of the capitol.

The public debt statement of October 1, 1905, is as follows: Bonds of 1875, $450; bonds of 1886, due January 1, 1907, 6%, $500,000; bonds of 1888, due January 1, 1919, 4%, $103,000; bonds of 1896, due January 1, 1906, 5%, $13,000; bonds of July 1, 1904, due in 1914, 3½ %, $500,000; special loan, $200,000; certificates and warrants outstanding, $10,330; total $1,326,880. Under the head of "Non-Payable Debt," is included the debt of the State treasury to the various trust funds: to the Chickasaw school land fund, $1,002,023; the University of Mississippi endowment fund (including Seminary fund), $688,410; the Agricultural and Mechanical college endowment fund, $141,212; the Alcorn college endowment fund, $96,296; the Industrial college endowment fund, $175,008; the general Agricultural college endowment invested in bonds due in 1896, which have never been re-issued, $212,150; making a total of $2,315,101, indebtedness to trust funds. The grand total indebtedness is $3,641,982.

The legislature regulates the limits of county taxation from time to time. In 1902 it was enacted that the county tax rate including the support of schools for more than four months should not exceed 7½ mills (State and county rate together to not exceed 13½ mills), but an additional rate for paying debt or improving roads, of 2 mills, was authorized, the total rate in any county (including the State rate of six cents), not to exceed 16 mills. This limit was raised two cents in 1904.

Finger, a hamlet of Tippah county, 10 miles north of Ripley, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 28. It has rural mail service from Falkner.

First Regiment, U. S. V. The First regiment, Mississippi infantry, United States volunteers, enlisted for one year, was organized at Baton Rouge, beginning in January, 1813. (See War of 1812.) Cowles Mead was first commissioned as colonel and Joseph Carson as major; but Mead resigned and Carson was made colonel and Daniel Beasley, Gen. Claiborne's aide, was appointed major. The staff were, Lieut. W. R. Deloach, adjutant; Lieut. B.

Digitized by Google

F. Salvage, quartermaster; William R. Cox, surgeon's mate. The companies were commanded by Captains Philip A. Engle, Archilaus Wells, Randall Jones, William Jack, William C. Mead, Benjamin Dent, Hutton Middleton, Abram M. Scott, James Foster, L. V. Foelckil, C. G. Johnson, Hans Morrison. The first lieutenants were: James Bailey, Richn. Bowman, A. L. Osborn, William Morgan, J. D. Rodgers, W. R. Deloach, Theron Kellogg, A. Montgomery, John Camp, Alexander Calvit, John Allen, Robert Layson, Benjamin F. Salvage. Second lieutenants: Kean Caldwell, Charles Moore, Charles Baron, S. M. Osborn, N. Lockridge, R. C. Anderson, George Dougherty, Robert Swan, James Luckett, George H. Gibbs, Robert Burton, D. M. Callihan. Ensigns: Stephen Mays, Y. R. McDonald, Benj. Blanton, Benj. Stowell, William S. Britt, Isaac W. Davis, Robert Davis, Charles West, Samuel Guest, Richard Smith. (Register of the Army, 1813.) There was a Louisiana regiment organized at the same place, under Maj. William Henry. All were under the command of Brig.-Gen. F. L. Claiborne, U. S. V., on whose staff were Capt. Joseph P. Kennedy, brigade major; Lieut. Alexander Calvit, aide, and Dr. John Ker, surgeon. Lieut.-Col. George T. Ross was also in this brigade.

The regiment marched to Mount Vernon in July, 1813, and detachments were stationed at various posts to guard the Indian frontier (see Creek War). Major Beasley, and Captains Jack and Middleton and all the men of their two companies, with a very few exceptions, were killed at Fort Mims (q. v.). In November, the regiment was reported 375 strong. General Claiborne wrote of them from Mount Vernon, Jan. 14: "My volunteers are returning to their homes, with eight months pay due them, and almost literally naked. They have served the last three months of an inclement winter, without shoes or blankets and almost without shirts, but are still devoted to their country, and properly impressed with the justice and necessity of the war."

Fish, a hamlet in the northwestern part of Neshoba county, near the north bank of the Pearl river, and about 10 miles from Philadelphia, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Edinburg.

Fisher, Ephraim S., was born near Danville, Ky., Nov. 15, 1815, received a collegiate education, removed to Vicksburg in 1833, began practice there as a lawyer in 1838, and moved to Coffeeville in 1839. He served one term in the legislature, and in 1851 was elected judge of the High court of errors and appeals, which position he held nearly ten years. He was a Whig and opposed to secession, and was recommended for election as governor by the constitutional convention of 1865, but was defeated by Gen. Humphreys. In 1869 he was appointed to the circuit bench by Gov. Alcorn, and in 1876 he removed to Texas, where he died suddenly, Oct. 12.

Fitler, a post-hamlet of Issaquena county, 12 miles south of Mayersville, the county seat. A money order postoffice is maintained here. Population in 1900, 55.

Digitized by Google

Fitz, Gideon, was born at Charlottesville, Va., near the Monticello home of Thomas Jefferson. His parents were John Fitz and his wife Mary (Carr) Fitz. As he grew up he was given much attention by Mr. Jefferson, and instructed by him in surveying. When Mr. Jefferson became president, the young man was appointed surveyor-general of the Mississippi territory, and he traveled from Charlottesville by horse, to Memphis, where he took a flatboat down the river to Natchez. In 1807 he married Mary Williams, sister of Gov. Robert Williams, and at the end of his term removed from Washington to a plantation at Opelousas, La., where his son, Robert J. Fitz was born. Soon after the family home was changed to Clinton, Miss. His daughter, Minerva, married Dr. John B. Morgan, of Clinton, whose eldest son was William H. Morgan, and represented Leflore county in the Constitutional convention of 1890. A daughter of Dr. Morgan married Judge H. H. Southworth, at whose home in Sunflower county Gideon Fitz resided in his last years.

Fitzhugh, a postoffice of Sunflower county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles by rail north of Ruleville. Drew is the nearest banking town.

Flakeville, a post-hamlet of Neshoba county, 10 miles southwest of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Flat, a postoffice of Madison county, 20 miles east, northeast of Canton.

Fletcher, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Panola county, about 12 miles from Batesville, one of the seats of justice for Panola county. Population in 1900, 20.

Flora, an incorporated post-town in the western part of Madison county on the Yazoo City branch of the Illinois Central R. R., 19 miles by rail north by west of Jackson. It received its name in honor of the wife of W. B. Jones. It has three churches, several stores, two cotton gins and a good school. The Bank of Flora was established in 1903. Flora is situated in the richest farming district in the county, and had a population in 1906 of about 500.

Florala, a post-hamlet of Jackson county, 12 miles north of Biloxi. Population in 1900, 40.

Florence, a post-town of Rankin county, 12 miles south, southeast of Jackson on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. It has large saw mills and cotton gins. The Steen's Creek Times, a Democratic weekly established in 1896, is published here, George G. Hurst, editor. Population in 1900, 300. The Citizens Bank was established in 1906 with a capital of $15,000. The Florence high school, a preparatory school, is regarded as one of the best in the state. The population of the town is rapidly increasing, as it is located in a fine agricultural district.

Floweree, a postoffice of Warren county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles north of Vicksburg.

Floyd, a post-hamlet of Benton county, about 5 miles southeast of Ashland, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Digitized by Google

Flynt, a postoffice of Covington county, 10 miles north of Williamsburg, the county seat.

Folsom, a town in Oktibbeha county, on the old "Robinson road." The Choctaw chief, David Folsom, once lived there and gave it its name. It was a boom town and lasted but a few years.

Fonde, a postoffice of Wayne county, about 12 miles southeast of Waynesboro, the county seat. The Belmont Springs located at Fonde are noted for their fine medicinal waters.

Fontainebleau, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Jackson county, on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., 10 miles west of Pascagoula, the county seat.

Foote, a postoffice of Washington county.

Foote, Henry Stuart, was born in Fauquier county, Va., Sept. 20, 1800; was graduated at Washington college in the valley, in 1819; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1822; and engaged in the practice at Tuscumbia, Ala. He says in his Reminiscences that he left Tuscumbia after a residence of five years, in the winter of 1830-31, on account of having violated the law against duelling, and was on his way to join Seth Barton at New Orleans, when he decided to stop at Natchez, where S. Prentiss had settled two years earlier. Before he had lived long enough in the State to be entitled to vote he began an agitation for the election of judges by the people, citing Thomas Jefferson as his oracle, and was a candidate for delegate in the constitutional convention of 1832 for a river district about 200 miles long, and though defeated by forty votes compelled his antagonist to support the same principle. In 1832 he established, at Jackson, in association with his brother-in-law, R. P. Catlett, The Mississippian, a newspaper that afterward, in other hands, was his most bitter assailant. His plantation home was at Clinton. He became a partner of Anderson Hutchinson, at Jackson, in the practice of law, and became prominent both in that profession and in politics. He was deeply interested in Texan affairs, participating in some of the expeditions from Mississippi, and in 1841 his history, in two volumes, "Texas and the Texans," was published at Philadelphia. He was elected to the United States senate in 1847, and began his service Dec. 6.

A famous episode of his senatorial career is described in his Reminiscences (pages 74-82), in which he alludes to slavery as "a selfish and semi-barbarous policy, originating in the Old World, and darkening with its gloomy shadow the beautiful hills and valleys of our own natal land for more than two sad centuries of shame and sorrow," and says of the vexed question of fugitives, "I had never seen the time when I would either have gone or sent an agent in quest of a runaway slave." Yet when John C. Calhoun threw upon him suddenly in congress the role of accusing Northerners of encouraging fugitives, he made, "I must frankly confess, one of the most fumy, rabid and insulting speeches that has ever dishonored a grave and dignified parliamentary body. . . . These frantic and indecent words had scarcely been enunciated ere I became painfully sensible of the stupid and unbecom-

Digitized by Google

ing nature of my conduct, and I would have really given worlds to recall all the nonsense I had uttered." By this incident the senator from Mississippi got the name of "Hangman Foote," as expressive of his attitude toward Northern enemies of slavery. But he was afterward a warm friend of John P. Hale, at whom his tirade was personally directed.

During the exciting conflict regarding the extension of slavery into the Territories, which led to threats of Southern secession, he was a pronounced Unionist, though a defender of slavery. "Jefferson Davis and Henry S. Foote were our senators, and during that winter (1850-51) in Washington they quarrelled over this question [secession], and a blow had passed between them. From that moment, party rancor flamed into personal hatred, which no after time or circumstance could mitigate." (Reuben Davis, Rec. 315.) Foote was opposed, also, by all the representatives of Mississippi in Congress, as well as Gov. Quitman, other State officers and most of the newspapers, but the sentiment in favor of some sort of accommodation and preservation of the Union was so strong in Mississippi that Foote was able, after making some forty speeches, to convoke a convention of 1,500 members at Jackson that adopted resolutions in his favor, on the day of the opening of the legislature. This body called a convention to meet at Jackson to determine this precise question, says Foote: "Will Mississippi join South Carolina in the act of secession from the Federal union, proposed by the latter State?"

At the Democratic convention in Jackson, June, 1851, the nomination for governor was offered to Jefferson Davis, but refused by him, whereupon it was necessary to re-nominate Quitman. The Whigs lost no time in putting up Henry S. Foote. "Mississippi was in a blaze from east to west and from north to south. The issue involved the exact relation of the States to the general government and the right of secession. Public feeling was intensified by the danger of emancipation. Both parties were pervaded by a spirit of intolerance, and the presence of ten men at any one point involved the possibility of serious trouble." (Reuben Davis' Recollections.) Quitman attempted a joint canvass with Foote, but he was unable to avoid personalities, a blow passed, and Foote went on alone, claiming that he had driven his opponent from the field. About three weeks later the vote of the counties in electing delegates to the convention indicated a majority against secession of about 7,000. Upon this result, Quitman withdrew, and Jefferson Davis resigned from the senate to take his place as a candidate. After making a few speeches he was stricken with pneumonia. Foote was elected by a majority of 999. In his message to the legislature, 1854, Governor Foote said: "In the contest for governor in 1851, there was but one issue, and that was the issue of Union or Disunion—acquiescence in the Compromise enactments of 1850, or resistance thereto. He who either states or suggests that there was any other issue than this, either states or

Digitized by Google

suggests that of which he is grossly ignorant, or that which he knows to be false."

Before leaving the senate, of which he ceased to be a member on Jan. 8, 1852, two days before his inauguration, he brought up the resolutions of the Union convention in Mississippi, and offered a resolution, in conformity with what he believed was the wish of the convention, asserting the series of measures embraced in the plan of adjustment to be "a final settlement, in principle and substance, of the distracting questions growing out of the system of domestic slavery." When inaugurated governor, he declared his belief that the resolution would be adopted, and would give assurance "that the fugitive slave bill will be permanently retained and faithfully enforced; that no territorial governments will be hereafter formed, except upon the principle of non-intervention; that no new State will be hereafter refused admission into the Union on account of the existence of slavery within its limits; that the Constitution and laws of the Union are to be allowed to operate without restraint or obstruction in all our vacant territories; that the principle of excluding slaveholders from certain portions of our territory, situated north of a particular geographical line, is not hereafter to be insisted upon; in fine, that the whole body of measures . . . cannot be hereafter departed from, in any material respect, without a serious violation of the principles of good faith."

In his remarks on this resolution, in the Senate, he said: "Factious politicians have been industriously at work in various States of the confederacy to inflame the popular mind, and to give perpetuity to that unfortunate misunderstanding which has so long continued between good men north and south of a certain geographical line. Great and persevering efforts have been made in the free States of the North, by a particular class of political agitators, to array public feeling against the act for the restoration of fugitives from service, and scenes have occurred, under such deplorable instigation, of too ferocious and bloody a character to be more than alluded to on such an occasion as the present. Movements equally to be lamented, in my judgment, have occurred in several of the southern States of the Union, the tendency of which has been, to a considerable extent, to establish relations of permanent hostility between the people of the North and those of the South." He had read the resolutions of the Mississippi State convention, and declared: "For my own part, Mr. President, I am resolved to hold no political fellowship with any association of men, by whatever name designated, whose opinions do not harmonize perfectly with the opinions of that noble body of lovers of the Union whom I have the honor, for the present, alone to represent on this floor." Senator Foote urged that acceptance and support of the fugitive slave law was the crux of the situation, and he accused Senator Rhett, of South Carolina, a leading secessionist, of spreading the doctrine that the fugitive slave law was a practical nullity. As governor, Foote sent a special message to

Digitized by Google

the legislature on this subject in February, 1852, complaining that Rhett and the Free Soil party had joined hands in bringing contempt on the law; but he believed the people generally, North and South, were for peace. He urged the adoption of resolutions similar to those he transmitted from New Jersey.

The Union-Democrats returned to the fold in the presidential campaign of 1852, and many States-rights Whigs with them, and thereafter the Democratic party was led by Albert Gallatin Brown, Jefferson Davis, William S. Barry, and others, who "made a new era in the history of the State. . . . and helped to cradle the revolution of 1861." (R. Davis, 324-5.)

In 1854, at the end of his term as governor of Mississippi, Foote moved to California, but he returned to Vicksburg in 1858. Meanwhile, Jefferson Davis had been secretary of war and had again been elected to the senate. Foote was a member of the Southern convention at Knoxville in 1859, and opposed secession. After Tennessee withdrew from the Union, he was a representative from that State in the Confederate States congress.

Pollard said of his career in the Confederate congress: "Mr. Foote was not a man to be deterred from speaking the truth; his quickness to resentment and his chivalry, which, somewhat Quixotic, was founded in the most noble and delicate sense of honor, made those who would have bullied or silenced a weaker person stand in awe of him. A man of such temper was not likely to stint words in assailing an opponent, and his sharp declamation in Congress, his searching comments, and his great powers of sarcasm, used on such men as Mallory, Benjamin and Huger, were the only relief of the dullness of the Congress and the only historical features of its debates."

In January, 1865, he set out from Richmond for Washington to attempt to secure an offer of terms of peace. In this effort he was encouraged by a number of his colleagues. Surrendering himself to the Federal commander at Lovettsville, he conducted from there a correspondence with the Lincoln administration, proposing to act independently of the Davis administration, in submitting a peace proposition to the Southern people, and accusing Davis of "devotion to his own selfish schemes of individual aggrandizement." The authorities at Washington would not treat with him unless he revealed his associates in the enterprise, and as he would not do this, he was imprisoned at New York until he could be put on a steamer and sent to Europe. Returning in seven weeks, he reached New York at the time of receipt of the news of the surrender of General Lee. He was again imprisoned after the assassination of President Lincoln, and sent to Canada, but his interference with the proposition of some refugees to tear down the flag on the United States consulate won him permission to return to the South. He was restored to civil rights by act of congress. Subsequently he was a citizen of Tennessee, and under General Grant's administration, and that of Hayes, was superintendent of the mint at New Orleans, until his death at Nashville,

Digitized by Google

May 20, 1880. He was the author of a History of the Southern Struggle, Reminiscences, Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest, and the Texas history mentioned above. The wife of his youth was of the Winter family, of Virginia. After her death he married Mrs. Smiley, of Nashville. Two sons and a daughter live in California. Another daughter, Mrs. Stewart, was not long ago killed in New York by an automobile accident.

His duels with Prentiss and others were famous. He had an affair in the senate with Thomas H. Benton, arising from the Mississippian's defence of Calhoun after the latter's death. Foote, being physically menaced, drew a revolver in self-defense, in the senate chamber, and afterwards, though in feeble health, struck John C. Fremont, Benton's son-in-law. In his reminiscences he wrote that he willingly signed a statement, when Fremont was a candidate for president, that the latter had never assaulted him and added: "Vive la bagatelle. Vive la humbug." "Foote was, in my judgment, one of the first men of his time," wrote Reuben Davis (Recollections, 101). "I have never met any other man who was so acquainted with the structure and theory of different governments, and his knowledge of his own was both extensive and accurate. He had unusual command of knowledge, and was especially gifted with a power of arranging historical facts and deducing from them political principles. In conversation he was always charming. As a speaker he was effective, and had great powers of satire and ridicule. He was a thoroughly sound-hearted man, and even when severe was never malicious. I was always fond of Foote."

Foote's Administration. Governor Henry S. Foote was inaugurated in the presence of the two houses, Jan. 10, 1852. His inaugural address was almost entirely devoted to a review of the great national battle which had resulted in his election as governor of Mississippi. "The scene which is now in progress," he said, "is but the quiet termination of a fiercely contested political struggle, in which questions of the utmost magnitude and importance to the present and future generations, have been subjected to elaborate scrutiny and to animated discussion in many of the States of the confederacy, and in which principles vitally essential to the maintenance of Republican institutions have been so enforced upon the hearts and understandings of the enlightened millions who inhabit this fair continent, as to render it almost impossible that the time should ever arrive when those principles shall be shamefully forgotten or criminally disregarded."

He rehearsed the events which led to the Convention of 1849. (q. v.) That convention, he said, proposed no change in the constitution or remedies subversive of it; but the Nashville convention transcended its powers and was abused by factionists, while, at the same time the deliberations of congress were impeded by designing politicians. Finally the compromise was made which had met the hearty approval of nineteen-twentieths of the whole people. "In our own beloved State not a single voice is now heard

Digitized by Google

in opposition to a series of measures, which, six months ago, were spoken of by thousands only in the language of bitter denunciation and caustic ridicule. Even in the State of South Carolina, Secession has been at last completely prostrated, and that time-honored commonwealth has been gloriously redeemed from the dominion of faction." In conclusion he pleaded for social concord and brotherly kindness and a devotion of energy to the development of domestic resources.

Governor Foote regarded the proceedings in regard to swamp lands, as premature, under the laws of congress, until the registers of the land offices had submitted lists of swamp lands; declined to appoint any locating agents, and declared his opinion that the official acts of Messrs. Rayburn and Bryant had no validity whatever.

The State officers elected in the previous November were James A. Horne, secretary of state; Gen. William Clark, treasurer; Daniel R. Russell, auditor. John D. Freeman was succeeded as attorney-general in 1853 by D. C. Glenn.

The legislature of 1852, the Union triumph having been insufficient to overcome the Democratic holdover majority in the senate, was put in turmoil by the refusal of the Democrats to permit the election of a senator for the full term approaching. (See Senators, U. S.) The senate stood, State Rights Democrats 21, Unionists 11; in the house the Unionists were in a majority, 63 to 35.

A company was incorporated to build a railroad from Memphis to Grenada, to connect there with the proposed New Orleans and Nashville line, during this period of Mississippi's history.

The survival of strong opposition to the Compromise was evidenced by the State Rights convention at Jackson, Jan. 8, 1852, at which a resolution proposing acquiescence in the congressional laws was indignantly rejected.

In the United States senate, after the Union convention in Mississippi, Gov. Foote had declared that he would no longer give his allegiance to any party but such a one as would stand on the resolutions of the Mississippi convention of 1851. He had practically, therefore, left the Democratic party. The majority of the State senate, being of that party, in preventing the election of a United States senator, blocked his return to the U. S. senate, unless he could hold together for another campaign the elements he had combined so successfully in 1851. But the brilliant aggressiveness that served so well then, failed as a permanent bond of association. "The only hope for Foote and his Union-Democrat friends was to have made a close alliance with the Whig party," wrote Reuben Davis. "If they had done so, they might possibly have effected great good to the nation; might even have averted the Civil war. The possession of the State was, at that time, everything. Mississippi was to a great extent the revolutionary center. Her statesmen did more to bring about a crisis than those of any other State in the Union. If they could have been kept out of place and control, the impulse might have ex-

Digitized by Google

hausted itself by its own impatience. The issue of the canvass of 1851 was allowed to slumber in the year 1852. This oversight on the part of Foote and the Whigs enabled the Democrats to gather once more into the fold all the stray sheep of 1851." The campaign of 1852, the Whigs for General Scott and the Democrats for Franklin Pierce, was one of great exertion and brilliant oratory. The Democrats, led by Albert G. Brown, carried the State, and when Pierce was inaugurated, he called Jefferson Davis to his cabinet as secretary of war.

For governor in 1853 the Whigs and Union Democrats nominated Judge Francis M. Rogers, and the Democrats named John J. McRae, who had lately served a short time as United States senator. The campaign was an exciting one, and with it was mingled the question submitted to the people of paying the State bonds sold to obtain capital for the Planters' bank. Nearly 60,000 votes were cast for governor. McRae received 32,116; Rogers 27,279. The popular verdict was against paying the Planters' bank bonds. This was notwithstanding (perhaps it was encouraged by) the opinion of the High court of Mississippi, in the same year, that the immense bond issue for the Union bank was also a lawful debt. This bond question undoubtedly aided in the election of McRae. The Whigs were, as a rule, in favor of some sort of adjustment of the bonded debt.

The State had not been redistricted under the congressional apportionment based on the census of 1850, and the one congressman gained was elected by the State at large. The Democrats nominated Capt. William Barksdale. The Whigs refused to nominate. Reuben Davis, who had come within half a vote of receiving the Democratic nomination, was nominated by a convention of Choctaw and Chickasaw counties as the choice of Northern Mississippi. Gen. Alexander Bradford, Whig, of the same section, ran as an independent. Davis withdrew in September, and Barksdale was elected. The opposition was known in political history as "the Chickasaw rebellion."

Governor Foote, in his final message to the legislature which convened in January, 1854, said that as soon as "the unexpected result of the late general election in the State of Mississippi had been duly ascertained, I felt disposed to at once resign the office of governor, and with a cheerful submission to what seemed to be the judgment of my fellow citizens touching my merits as a public agent, to retire quietly and without parade of any kind to the walks of private life." But on reflection he had decided to remain in office to prevent the inconvenience of an interregnum. He had irrevocably made up his mind, he said, to become a citizen, at an early day, "of the newest and most distant State of the Confederacy." In the briefest possible manner he urged legislation as follows: Prompt and efficient arrangements for the restoration of public credit and for its future maintenance. The establishment of a liberal and extended system of public education. The granting of all proper facilities for the laying of railroads. The

Digitized by Google

thorough reformation of our system of criminal jurisprudence, now so crude and imperfect that the conviction of the most atrocious culprits is found to be well nigh impossible. The suppression, through wholesome and constitutional legislation, of the great and growing evil of intemperance. Some provision for definitive settlement by the people, apart from the ordinary political elections, of the question of State indebtedness, in such a manner as to save the honor of the State from lasting degradation. The increase of certain official salaries, now inadequate.

The remainder of his message is unique, being devoted to an elaborate discussion of the issue between himself and Jefferson Davis, in which he took the ground that Quitman, a gallant and high-spirited citizen, had been put forward by those who had "attempted since, to shuffle off the whole responsibility of what they were then so warmly counselling and abetting." The Governor proposed that they should not "thus escape," and he sought to write the history, as he saw it, into his official message. He quoted what he regarded as evidence that Mr. Davis was fully in accord with Quitman, in resistance to the Compromise, and pointed out that since Mr. Davis had become secretary of war, in an administration pledged to enforce the Compromise, he had expressed to Northern audiences, ardent love of the Union. He took no pains to conceal his great chagrin at the elevation of Davis to national office. He urged his friends, in consideration of all that was past, and of all that was so certain to come, to be of good cheer, impervious to despair, and confident of the realization of their hopes. "Let others enjoy, for the present, the dignity and emoluments of station, and bask in the sunshine of executive favor, under a government which they have plotted to destroy. . . . Be it ours to rejoice in the proud and ennobling consciousness that we have been faithful, where others have been faithless . . . that we have labored in the good cause of the Constitution and the Union, under difficulties and dangers which could scarcely have been surpassed, and under peculiar and astounding discouragements of late, which no human being could, twelve months ago, have anticipated, but which discouragements, galling and agonizing as we cannot but feel them to be, we have made up our minds, as lovers of our country, and respecters of our own dignity, for the short period of humiliation and of suffering which may yet be before us, with something of a proud patience and a stern humility, uncomplainingly to endure."

In conclusion he expressed the fear that the worst was to be expected if those persons were to be honored with office "whose chief distinction has arisen from their having perpetrated acts which prove them to be dangerous citizens . . . to the discouragement of a high-toned patriotism struggling against strong local prejudice and the exhaustless energies of a blind and unreasoning fanaticism."

This message was not agreeable to the legislature, which again had a Democratic majority, and what to do with it was debated

Digitized by Google

from day to day. Finally it was ordered printed, but the House added a note that it repudiated the accuracy of its "conclusions and averments" as defining "the motives and positions of parties and of distinguished and patriotic citizens."

Before this conclusion was reached, Gov. Foote sent in his resignation, Jan. 5, and thereupon the president of the senate, John J. Pettus, became acting governor until the inauguration of Governor McRae, Jan. 10.

The financial statement of the administration showed receipts in 1852 of $217,897; expenditures, $802,579. The expenditures included $282,989 common school fund, $34,000 internal improvement fund, $16,644 for the penitentiary, $40,000 for the lunatic asylum, $20,000 for the university, $102,000 for the levee fund. The receipts in 1853 were $280,891; expenditures $229,288.

J. Willis, architect of the lunatic asylum, reported in January, 1854, that he had been much delayed by the extraordinary high price of labor and the fearful epidemic of fever in 1853, and by a fire that destroyed much of the frame material, but the brick work was completed, and the buildings mostly under roof. The legislature had appropriated $135,000 for the building and $30,000 more was needed for furnishing. The building would accommodate 160 patients, and when completed would equal any institution of the kind in the United States in beauty and durability. It was opened for the reception of patients Jan. 8, 1855.

It is to be noted, of Governor Foote's administration, that within it, and encouraged by the governor, were the effective beginnings of the great railroad and levee, industrial and educational development, before the war. As a sequal, a few years later, the State had railroad communication with New Orleans, Mobile and Chicago, and the Yazoo Delta was redeemed from the dominion of the alligator.

Ford, a postoffice of Smith county, about 12 miles southeast of Raleigh, the county seat.

Fordyke, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, about 18 miles northeast of Yazoo City, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 20.

Forest, the capital of Scott county, is an incorporated post-village, located at the geographical center of the county, and on the line of the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 45 miles east of Jackson. The original county seat was located at the extinct town of Berryville, four miles southwest of Forest; it was removed to Hillsboro in 1836, and thirty years later located at Forest. The town lies in a pine forest district. It has express, telegraph, telephone and banking facilities, and a cotton warehouse. The Bank of Forest was established in 1901, with a capital of $12,500; the Merchants & Farmers Bank was established in 1905, with a capital of $20,000. It has three churches, a good school, and the Scott County Register, a Democratic weekly established in 1867, is now published here by E. E. and Mrs. L. Butler. Its population in 1900 was 761; the population in 1906 was estimated at 1,000. The town has about 25

Digitized by Google

business establishments, a fine cotton gin, two saw-mills, a grist mill, a machine shop, bottling works, a wood working plant, three hotels and three livery stables. Three rural free delivery routes emanate from Forest, and it owns a water plant which supplies it with excellent artesian water. It will soon have an electric light plant. The town has excellent schools for both whites and colored. Its first merchant was John Biscoe. The Presbyterians built the first church. The total valuation of taxable property is $282,000; the tax rate is 9 mills. There are annually shipped from Forest about 14,000 bales of cotton. It also ships large quantities of ties and staves and other forms of timber. It handles more railroad ties than any other station on the A. & V. R. R.

Forkville, a post-hamlet of Scott county, about 12 miles northwest of Forest, the county seat. Morton is its nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 22.

Forman Colony. Gen. David Forman, of Freehold, New Jersey, who had commanded the Jersey troops at the battle of Monmouth, made a negotiation with Minister Gardoqui in 1789, in behalf of his brother, Ezekiel Forman, of Philadelphia, to emigrate to the Natchez country with his family and the 60 negroes belonging to the general. The party was accompanied by Maj. Samuel S. Forman, and the general's overseer, Capt. Benajah Osmun. Maj. Forman's notes upon the trip were published by Lyman C. Draper in 1888. Arriving at Natchez in the summer of 1790, Ezekiel Forman bought a plantation of 500 acres on St. Catherine's, about four miles from the town, and engaged in the growing of tobacco. The latter wrote: "At Natchez we made many agreeable acquaintances. Governor Gayoso, a bachelor, was very affable and pleasant, and had an English education. The fort-major, Stephen Minor, was a Jerseyman from Princeton, and Mr. Hutchins, a wealthy planter, was a brother to Thomas Hutchins, the geographer-general of the United States. His wife was a Conover, from near Freehold village, and knew more about Freehold than I did. Also, a Mr. Moore, a wealthy planter, Mr. Bernard Lintot, who moved from Vermont before the war, and Mr. Ellis, a wealthy planter,—all having large families, sons and daughters, very genteel and accomplished. These all lived from eight to eighteen miles of us. In the village of Natchez resided Monsieur and Madame Mansanteo—Spanish Jews, I think—who were the most kind and hospitable of people. These families, in town and country, formed our principal associates. . . . Stephen Minor, the fort-major, married the eldest daughter of the planter, Mr. Ellis. Our family was much visited by the Spanish officers, who were very genteel men; and Major Minor was very intimate and seemed to take much interest in us." The Forman's brought the first four wheeled carriage to the district, when the highways were no more than bridle paths, everybody riding horseback. They used it in taking the family strawberrying over the prairies. One of the most noted members of this family was Col. William Gor-

Digitized by Google

don Forman, a member of the Territorial legislature, and a candidate for delegate to congress in 1804.

Forrest County. Provision was made by act of the Legislature, approved April 19, 1906, for the creation and organization of a new county to be called Forrest. It was named for the distinguished Confederate cavalry leader, Gen. Nathan B. Forrest, and its area was made to embrace the second Judicial District of the present county of Perry. The act defined its boundary as follows: "Begin at the northeast corner of Township 5, north, of Range 12, west, of St. Stephen's meridian, then run south along the line dividing Ranges 11 and 12 to the southeast corner of Township 1, south, of Range 12, west, then run west along the line dividing Harrison and Perry counties to the southwest corner of Township 1, south, of range 13, west, then run north along the line dividing Pearl River and Lamar counties from Perry county to the southeast corner of Township 5, north, of Range 14, west, then run west along the line dividing Perry and Lamar counties to the southwest corner of said last named Township, then run north along the line dividing Perry and Lamar counties to the northwest corner of said last named Township, then run east along the line dividing Jones and Perry counties to the point of beginning." It was further provided that the city of Hattiesburg shall be the seat of justice of the new county; that a special election be held within the area of the new county on the first Tuesday of May, 1907, submitting to the qualified electors therein the question of the creation of said new county, and, in case of an affirmative vote on the question, that the Governor shall issue his proclamation declaring that the said county of Forrest shall be organized on the first Monday of January, 1908; that the usual county officers shall be chosen for Forrest county at the time of the regular election for the year 1907; that the present organization of Perry county shall continue undisturbed until the first Monday of January, 1908, as aforesaid, and that the new county shall be attached to the second Supreme Court District, the eighth Chancery Court District, the twelfth Circuit Court District, the second Senatorial District, the sixth Congressional District and the second District for the election of Railroad Commissioners. Provision is further made that Forrest county shall assume its proportionate share of the indebtedness of Perry county, and shall receive its proper share of all funds in the hands of the treasurer of Perry county; also that the new county be furnished with transcripts of all old county records. The proposed county will embrace the western part of Perry county, containing thirteen townships, and includes within its area the large city of Hattiesburg, together with such prosperous towns as Maxie, McLaurin, McCallum, Ralston, etc. Its transportation facilities are of a high order, as it is traversed by four railroad systems—the Gulf & Ship Island, Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City, New Orleans & North Eastern, and Mississippi Central.

When the above sketch was prepared (1906), the special election to be held on the first Tuesday of May, 1907, to vote on the ques-

Digitized by Google

tion of creating the county of Forrest, had not been held. There is little doubt that an affirmative vote will result, and that the county will be duly created and organized in accordance with the terms of the organic act.

Forrest, Nathan Bedford, was of a family of frontiersmen who followed the hill country down from Virginia into North Carolina and thence into Tennessee. Shadrach Forrest moved into North Carolina about 1740. His son, Nathan, married a girl of Irish descent, came to the Cumberland river country in 1806, and two years later settled near Duck river, in what was then Bedford county. His son, William, a blacksmith, married Mariam Forrest, a sturdy Scotch girl, standing six feet, whose character was as robust as her body. She bore William Forrest seven sons and three daughters, and, marrying again after his death, bore several more children. Nathan Bedford was her first child, born July 13, 1821. Then there were John, who served in the Mexican war and was disabled by a wound; William, a captain of scouts, who was badly wounded during Streight's raid; Aaron, a lieutenant-colonel of Mississippi, who died from wounds at Paducah; Jesse, colonel of a Tennessee regiment, disabled by wounds at Athens, Ala.; Jeffrey, the youngest, who commanded a brigade at Okolona, and was killed there. In 1834 the family moved to what is now Benton county, Miss., into the wilderness abandoned by the Indians. They were ten miles from a neighbor. Once, when the mother was riding through the woods, a panther leaped upon her from the trees. The father died in a few years, and Nathan Bedford was called upon to care for the family, aided and encouraged by the mother. He grew up with the horses, and made money from his knowledge, as well as by good management of the hill farm; and the family, in 1840, was in comfortable circumstances. But he sacrificed his own chance of schooling in order to give opportunities to his brothers. In February, 1841, he marched out of Holly Springs with a volunteer company to fight for Texas against the Mexicans; reaching New Orleans, where many were discouraged and started home, he kept on to Houston, with a small band of friends, and then finding no need for his services, worked on a farm to earn his passage back to Mississippi. Jonathan Forrest, his uncle at Hernando, offered him a share in a store there, and that was his business in 1842-52. In one of the affrays that were common, his uncle was shot down and killed in 1845. The young man, menaced by the pistols of the assassins, drew his own pistol, shot down two, and with a knife that was handed him, put the others to flight. In a rage, he was terrible, and no man cared to stand before him. His most profitable business continued to be dealing in horses, and to this he added slaves. The growth of this business, which was also the business of Andrew Jackson many years before, induced him to move to Memphis in 1852. Meantime he married, in 1845, Mary Montgomery, a lady who held and deserved his adoration. While at Memphis he dealt heavily in real estate, and acquired considerable wild cotton land in Mis-

Digitized by Google

sissippi, including two large plantations in Coahoma county. He gave all his attention to planting after 1859, and in 1861 his income was $30,000 a year. He was a man of extreme neatness, never used tobacco, drank rarely, when it seemed needful, and was in no sense a profane man. He enlisted as a private late, in June, 1861, but was soon authorized to raise a battalion of mounted men, with which he first was on duty in Kentucky, in the winter of 1861-62. He was promoted to lieutenant-general in February, 1865. (For his military record see War of 1861-65.) His greatest victory was at Brice's Crossroads, Miss. His greatest reverse was at Harrisburg, Miss. After his surrender at Gainesville, Ala., in May, 1865, he returned to his plantation near Memphis. A few years later he was president and chief builder of the Selma and Memphis railroad, which failed during the time of financial panic. In 1871-72 he was called before a congressional committee to testify regarding the Ku Klux Klan, of which he was popularly supposed to be the head. He testified that he had nothing to do with founding the organization, and the committee accepted his statement in good faith. He was, undoubtedly, the head of the Klan in Tennessee, but left it and advised its disbandment, as soon as an opposing secret organization was abandoned. He began a great deal of litigation because of the railroad enterprise; but in 1877 he said he was tired, every day of his life had been a battle; he dismissed all his suits, turned his thoughts to peace, and died at his home October 24.

Fort Adams, an incorporated post-village of Wilkinson county, on the Mississippi river, about 38 miles south of Natchez. The spot was originally called by the French, "Roche a Davion," for Father Anthony Davion, who established a mission here among the Tunicas in 1698. After 1764 it was known as Loftus Heights by the English, and subsequently and ever since by the present name of Fort Adams. The nearest railroad and banking town is Woodville, the county seat, 15 miles to the east. It has steamboat connection with Vicksburg, Yazoo City, Natchez, etc. Population in 1900, 240.

Fort Adams. This fortification was made after the Spanish withdrawal from Natchez district, as a frontier post near the demarcation of Spanish and American domains on the east side of the great river. The site was recommended by Capt. Guion after his arrival in the latter part of 1797, at the historic high lands known as Davion's Rock during the French period, and Loftus heights after the English took possession. The fort was built after Gen. Wilkinson arrived in August, 1798. It was completed in 1799, and comprised a strong earthwork, magazine and barracks. The engineering work was under the direction of Maj. Thomas Freeman, who had been acting theretofore as surveyor of the boundary line, under Commissioner Ellicott. It was named in honor of John Adams, then president of the United States.

Digitized by Google

Fort Bayou, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Jackson county, situated on Old Fort Bayou, about 12 miles northwest of Pascagoula. Population in 1900, 47.

Fort Dearborn. Governor Claiborne's main effort, during his administration, was exerted to place the Natchez district in a condition of military preparedness in case of war with France or Spain, the relations of those countries with the United States being such that some fortuitous circumstance was at any time likely to precipitate hostilities. He was anxious also, at the time when it was reported that Gen. Victor and 10,000 French soldiers were on their way to New Orleans, to occupy that city with his Natchez militia. But before that, as a military center, for the storing of arms and ammunition, for the militia as well as for the United States army, and for wholesome effect upon the Indians, he urged upon the general government the erection of a blockhouse and barracks in the central part of the district. In April, 1802, he was informed that President Jefferson favored the suggestion, and would order a detachment of troops to occupy such a position as might be desired. The governor replied that he would arrange at once for the building of a small blockhouse for temporary use about 400 yards from his house and about the same distance from the town of Washington. In July, he reported that a lieutenant and 36 men from Fort Adams, were stationed near Washington. The site for a blockhouse was selected on the land of Joseph Calvit, who proposed to give enough for the purpose. But as the project ripened, the governor decided to create a larger military reservation, and bought from Mr. Calvit, early in 1803, at $15 per acre, 43 acres on a beautiful high ground, abundantly supplied with timber and spring water. By March 1 the work of building was begun according to plans furnished by the secretary of war, Henry Dearborn, afterward a general in the War of 1812, and in his honor the name Fort Dearborn was given.

In August, 1807, Gov. Williams asked Col. Jacob Kingsbury, in command at Fort Adams, to station a detachment at Fort Dearborn, because there were strong grounds to suspect an attempt at insurrection by the negroes at Washington and vicinity. Kingsbury sent a guard under the command of Lieut. John Bowie.

In March, 1808, he asked Kingsbury to put a permanent garrison at Fort Dearborn, because it was a desirable location, because a garrison there would be in the public interest, and because the works must go to ruin in a few years if not occupied.

When the army at New Orleans, stricken with fever, was ordered to the town of Washington in 1809, Fort Dearborn came into greater prominence than ever. Gen. Wade Hampton was then in command, with his headquarters there, and Maj. Zebulon Pike was ordered there with all the infantry.

Wilkinson returned to command of the Mississippi military district after he had been acquitted by the court martial, and made his headquarters at Baton Rouge or New Orleans.

The military at Cantonment Washington were discussing the

Digitized by Google

court martial of Col. Cushing at Baton Rouge in December, 1811, when Col. Simonds received orders (Dec. 20) to move to that place, to receive further orders. A hundred men were sent to Natchez to prepare transports.

Afterward Cantonment Washington was the scene of organization of the Mississippi regiment, in 1812, under Col. F. L. Claiborne, and thence they marched to Baton Rouge. Here also, other commands of militia were organized for the Creek war, in 1813 and 1814, and the prisoners captured at New Orleans by Jackson were here for a few weeks under guard in 1815.

Fort Donelson, see Army of Kentucky.

Fort Jefferson. In 1780, Gen. George Rogers Clark, having established the county of Illinois in the northwest, in behalf of Virginia, in the name of the same state took possession of a bluff on the east shore of the Mississippi, five miles below the mouth of the Ohio, where he erected Fort Jefferson, which was garrisoned with a hundred men. But the Chickasaws, within whose limits the post stood, remonstrated that this proceeding was without their consent, and that no purchase had been made of them of the site. The governor of Virginia had directed such a purchase to be made, but the commandant seemed to be unwilling to act. Consequently the Chickasaws got ready a war party, under Colbert, the Scotch half-breed, and attacked the post with a large force in the fall of 1781. The garrison had been reduced to thirty men, who were subjected to a continual onslaught for six days. But the fort was strongly built and well supplied with light artillery, and the Chickasaws were held at bay until the arrival of reinforcements under Clark, when the Indians retired. Soon afterward the governor of Virginia ordered the post abandoned as useless, and serving only to provoke the Chickasaws. This was done and hostilities ceased. (Monett, Val. Miss., II, 122, M. H. S. Publ., VIII, 556.)

Fort Loring, a post-hamlet of Leflore county, situated on the Southern Ry., 4 miles west of Greenwood, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Fort Maurepas. It was the original intention of d'Iberville to establish the first French colony on the banks of the Mississippi river. Because of its overflow, he had been unable to find a suitable location during his first voyage of discovery up the Mississippi in March, 1699. He returned from his ineffectual search the 1st of April, and spent another week in searching out the shores adjacent to Ship Island, where the fleet was anchored. On Tuesday, the 7th, d'Iberville and Surgeres observed "an elevated place that appeared very suitable." This was on the northeast shore of the Bay of Biloxi. They had found seven to eight feet of water, and concluded to construct the fort there, as they "could find no spot more convenient, and our provisions were failing we could search no longer. On Wednesday, the 8th, we commenced to cut away the trees preparatory for the construction of the fort. All our men worked vigorously, and at the end of the month it was

Digitized by Google

finished. In the meantime, the boats were actively engaged transporting the powder, guns, and ammunition, as well as the live stock, such as bulls, cows, hogs, fowls, turkeys, etc. . . . The fort was made with four bastions, two of them squared logs, from two to three feet thick, placed one upon the other, with embrasures for port holes, and a ditch all around. The other two bastions were stockaded with heavy timbers which took four men to lift one of them. Twelve guns were mounted." (Historical Jour. of d'Iberville's expedition.) The Journal further states that the very best men were selected to remain at the fort, including detachments of soldiers to place with the Canadians and workmen, and sailors to serve on the gunboats. Altogether about 100 people were left while d'Iberville returned to France early in May. M. de Sauvolle de la Villantray, lieutenant of a company and naval ensign of the frigate La Marin, was left in command as governor; de Bienville, king's lieutenant of the marine guard of the frigate La Badine was next in command. Le Vasseur de Boussouelle, a Canadian, was major; de Bordenac, chaplain; M. Care, surgeon. There were besides two captains, two cannoniers, four sailors, eighteen filibusters, ten mechanics, six masons, thirteen Canadians and twenty sub-officers and soldiers who comprised the garrison. This was the feeble beginning of the first white settlement on Mississippi soil. Unfortunately, there were few among the colonists who cared for agriculture, and the colony never became self sustaining. On the return of d'Iberville to Biloxi in January, 1700, he brought with him sixty Canadian immigrants and a large supply of provisions and stores. On this second voyage, he was instructed "to breed the Buffalo at Biloxi; to seek for pearls; to examine the wild mulberry with the view to silk; the timber for ship-building, and to seek for mines." Expeditions in search of gold, jewels and valuable furs seem to have chiefly engaged the time and attention of the colonists. However, they made thorough explorations of the Mississippi and the surrounding country. In 1700 Le Sueur was sent to the upper Mississippi with 20 men to establish a fort in the Sioux country, for the purpose of controlling the copper mines of the Sioux Indians in the interests of France. Meanwhile the French had established forts and settlements in the Illinois country, and learning of the French colony at Biloxi, boat loads of hardy Canadians began to arrive from the upper country. Fathers Davion and Montigny, accompanied by a few Frenchmen were their first visitors, having made the long journey in frail canoes. In May 1700, they were visited by M. Sagan, a traveler from Canada, who brought a request from the French minister to M. d'Sauvolle that he be furnished with 24 pirogues and 100 Canadians for the purpose of making an exploration of the Missouri river and its branches. During the absence of d'Iberville, his youthful brother Bienville was indefatigable in making explorations to secure the prosperity and perpetuity of the colony. But the health of the colonists suffered severely, and many died from what is now called congestive and yellow fever, including the governor, M. d'Sau-

Digitized by Google

volle, who died in the summer of 1700, leaving Bienville in chief command.

September 16, a party of Choctaws arrived at Biloxi to demand of the French some troops to assist them to fight the Chickasaws. The Choctaws at this time had 40 villages, and over 5,000 warriors. Oct. 25, 20 Mobileans arrived at Fort Maurepas. This nation was said to contain about 400 fighting men at this time. December 18, a shallop arrived from Pensacola with the news that MM. d'Iberville and Serigny had arrived there with the king's ships, the Renommeé of fifty guns, and the Palmier of forty-four guns. This was joyful news to the garrison, which had been living for more than three months on corn, and had been much reduced by sickness, having lost upwards of sixty men, leaving only 150 persons in the colony. Bienville received orders by the shallop to evacuate Biloxi, and remove to Mobile river. January 5, 1701, Bienville took up his march for Mobile river, leaving but 20 men under the command of M. de Boisbriant to man the fort. At Dauphin island, Bienville had an interview with MM. de Serigny and Chateaugue, his brothers, who had arrived with a detachment of sailors and workmen, to build a magazine for the reception of the goods and provisions which had been brought from France. On the 16th, he commenced to build the Fort of St. Louis de la Mobile, about 12 leagues above the present city of Mobile, on the right bank of the Mobile, which was the official center of the colony for the next nine years, when a new fort was built on the present site of Mobile, afterward known as Fort Condé.

Fort Mims. After civil war began between the hostile and peace parties in the Creek nation in the summer of 1813, the settlers between the Tombigbee and Alabama built stockades, which were called forts and in which they placed their families for safety. Another stockade, most important of all, because it was the only one east of the Alabama and nearest Pensacola, was particularly the refuge of wealthy half-bloods from Little river, who had sought safety from their hostile kin, in the swamp about Lake Tensas. It enclosed the residence of Samuel Mims, an old and wealthy Indian countryman, near the Tensas boatyard. Mims was the first treasurer of Washington county, in 1800. The stockade enclosed an acre of ground, and for entrances had two ponderous gates. It was very badly situated for military defense, as it was closely approached by woods and canebrakes. Many had taken refuge here when Col. Carson, of the First regiment Mississippi volunteers, reaching Mount Vernon from Baton Rouge, late in July, sent Lieut. A. L. Osborn with 16 men, to assist in its defense. When Gen. Claiborne arrived he detailed Maj. Daniel Beasley, of the same regiment, to Fort Mims, with the companies of Capts. William Jack and Hutton Middleton. Seventy armed men found in the stockade were organized in a company under Capt. Dixon Bailey, an educated Creek half-breed. An advanced post was established at Pierce's sawmill, where Lieut. Andrew Montgomery was stationed with 35 men. Claiborne visited the stockade August

Digitized by Google

7 and ordered the building of two additional blockhouses, which, it seems, was not done. There were 105 soldiers in the stockade, and altogether the population, white, Indian and negro, male and female, was about five hundred and fifty, says Pickett. "Crowded together, in an Alabama swamp, in the month of August, much sickness prevailed." The hostile Creeks, under McQueen, and Weatherford, a half-breed nephew of the famous Gen. McGillivray, having received supplies from Pensacola, organized a war party at Tallapoosa, and marched to McGirt's plantation, where they halted to obtain information. The affair was a sequel of the attempt of Col. Caller, with a party that included some half-breed Creeks, to cut off the party that brought supplies from Pensacola. In the stockade were a brother and half-brother and several sisters of Weatherford, but the nation was embittered by civil war, over the proposition to make war on the United States.

The leaders of the hostiles sent out parties to threaten other posts, and deceived Claiborne by a report that they proposed to attack the Easely stockade, a place far north on the Tombigbee. Before marching to that distant place, however, the general sent a message of warning to Maj. Beasley, who responded, writing on August 30, that he had improved the fort, and that his men, in the face of alarms, manifested a desire to meet the enemy. Some of McGirt's negroes had brought in news of the approach of a war party, and James Cornells, a half-breed, came in and reported the discovery of a fresh trail to McGirt's. The day before Beasley wrote, two negro boys, sent out as cattle herd, had run in breathless, to tell of a large party of Indians. Capt. Middleton went out with some horsemen and finding nothing, one of the boys, was tied up and flogged. Though apparently incredible, there is strong confirmation of the story, that when the Indians attacked, the inmates of the fort were collected about the whipping post where Beasley was about to punish the other negro boy for warning him of danger. (See letters of Hawkins).

Judge Toulmin's account of the attack is as follows: "The gate was open. The Indians had to come through an open field 150 yards wide, before they could reach the fort, and yet they were within 50 steps, at eleven in the morning, before they were noticed. The sentry then gave the cry of Indians, and they immediately set up a most terrible war whoop and rushed into the gate with inconceivable rapidity, and got within it before the people of the fort had any opportunity of shutting it. This decided their fate. . . . The fort was originally square. Maj. Beasley had it enlarged, by extending the lines of two sides about 50 feet, and putting up a new side into which the gate was removed. The old line of pickets stood, and the Indians, on rushing into the gate, obtained possession of this additional part, and through the port holes of the old line of pickets fired on the people who held the interior. On the opposite side of the fort, an offset or bastion was made round the back gate, which being opened on the outside was also taken possession of by the Indians, who, with the axes which lay scattered

Digitized by Google

about, immediately began to cut down the gate. There was a large body of Indians, though they probably did not exceed 400. Our people seemed to sustain the attack with undaunted spirit. They took possession of the portholes in the other lines of the fort and fired on the Indians who remained in the field. Some of the Indians got on the blockhouse, at one of the corners; but after firing a good deal down upon the people they were dislodged. They succeeded, however, in setting fire to a house near the pickets, from which it was communicated to the kitchen and thence to the main dwelling house. They had attempted to do it by burning arrows, but failed. When the people in the fort saw that the Indians retained full possession of the outer court, that the gate continued open, that their men fell very fast, and that their houses were in flames, they began to despond. Some determined to cut their way through the pickets and escape. Of the whole number of white men and half breeds in the fort, it is supposed that not more than 25 or 30 escaped, and of these many were wounded. The rest, and almost all the women and children, fell a sacrifice to the arms of the Indians or to the flames. The battle terminated about an hour or an hour and a half before sunset. . . . Our loss is seven commissioned officers and about 100 non-commissioned officers and privates, of the First regiment of Mississippi territory volunteers. There were about 24 families of men, women and children in the fort, of whom almost all have perished, amounting to about 160 souls. I reckon, however, among them about six families of half breeds and seven Indians. There were also about 100 negroes, of whom a large proportion were killed." (Toulmin's letter to the Raleigh Register, his information being derived from "a person of character and credibility, who was present during the whole scene, and who escaped through the opening made in the pickets." See Niles Weekly Register, Oct. 16, 1813).

Among those who escaped, according to Pickett's Alabama, were Surgeon Thomas G. Holmes, Capt. Bailey, Ensign W. R. Chambless, all wounded. Hester, a negro woman, shot in the breast, managed to paddle a canoe to Fort Stoddert, and give the news to the garrison there. Chambless, after wandering about for some time, with two arrow heads and a bullet in his body, reached Mount Vernon, and lived ten years afterward. Joseph Perry and one Mourrice are the only other soldiers of the Mississippi volunteers mentioned among the 14 who escaped. The rest of the soldiers and inhabitants, except a few half-bloods who were made prisoners and some negroes taken for slaves, lost their lives, and those who were killed by bullets were fortunate. Among those spared were the wife and seven children of Zachariah McGirth, son of a famous Georgia tory, who had fled into the Creek nation and married one of the maidens. Sept. 9, Capt. Joseph P. Kennedy, brigade-major, arrived at the ruins, with a detachment to bury the dead. According to Pickett he reported that all the bodies were scalped, "and the females, of every age, were butchered in a man-

Digitized by Google

ner which neither decency nor language will permit me to describe. The main building was burned to ashes, which were filled with bones. The plains and the woods around were covered with dead bodies." This may have been true, but the language is not in Kennedy's report. He did say that his detachment collected and buried the bodies of 247 men, women and children, of the inmates of the stockade. While searching the adjacent woods for bodies they "discovered at least 100 slaughtered Indians, covered with earth, rails, brush, etc. We could not be mistaken as to their being Indians." (Miss. Archives). This indicates that the battle was a fiercely contested one, and that the number of the inmates of the stockade is greatly exaggerated in the histories.

Fort Nogales. In 1790 the Spanish commandant at Natchez made a treaty with the Choctaws by which the British district line was confirmed, and it seems that additional land was granted for the building of fortifications on the Walnut hills, which in Spanish were the Nogales hills. This point was then 25 miles above the upper settlements in the Natchez district. The construction was in progress in May, 1791, when David Smith was there, and he reported to Gov. Blount, in Tennessee, that the works were extensive. He described the site as a mile and a half below the mouth of the Yazoo, on a high bluff. There were then two blockhouses and large barracks completed. Besides other laborers "about 30 United States deserters" were engaged in the work. A galley and Spanish gunboat were lying in the river close at hand.

Gen. Victor Collot, (q. v.) visiting the country as a military spy in 1796, said, "The post of Nogales, called by way of irony the Gibraltar of Louisiana, is situated on the left of the river, near a deep creek, and on the summit of different eminences connected with each other and running northeast." The main work, on the south side of the creek, called the fort of the great battery, was an enclosure made on the river side by a wall of masonry twelve feet high and four feet thick, and on the land side a ditch four feet wide and three deep, and palisades twelve feet high. Twelve cannon were mounted in the river battery, and a blockhouse with four howitzers was placed on an eminence in the rear, included in the quadrangle, within which, also, were a powder magazine, the commander's house and barracks for two hundred men. On a hill, across the creek, was a blockhouse with four cannon, called Fort Sugarloaf. About a thousand yards behind these works, on a chain of small heights, was built Fort Mount Vigie, a square earthwork, with ditch and palisades, blockhouse and four cannon, and four hundred yards to the right and left two small blockhouses called Fort Gayoso and Fort Ignatius. The garrison of 80 men did not suffice to keep the works from decay.

Says the author of "In and About Vicksburg," (1890) "Old Fort Nogales stood on the high eminence about a mile and a quarter due north from the present courthouse, that is still locally known as Fort Hill. There was a graveyard near the river in front of the fort and nearly in front of the present National cemetery."

Digitized by Google

Andrew Ellicott and his party stopped at the fort February 19-20, 1797. Ellicott wrote that the Spaniards "have erected some considerable works. The post is a very important one, and capable of being made very strong." On the 20th at noon, Ellicott "took the sun's meridional altitude at the curtain of the lower battery, after which we dined with the commandant and his officers." This commandant was a French creole, Capt. Elias Beauregard.

Francis Baily, coming down in 1797, described the fort as "an irregular fortification, occupying a great part of the hill on which it stands, which is very high and steep." Baily, being an Englishman, perversely determined not to stop and show his passports, because he thought the Spaniards had no right there after the treaty, "though perhaps their right was better than the American before the treaty." A gun was fired at his boat, but the rapidity of the stream carried him by in safety.

Fort Nogales was evacuated by Capt. Beauregard in March, 1798, after giving four days notice to Capt. Minor at Natchez, who informed Guion. The latter took no steps to occupy the works, because his orders were that Maj. Kersey should arrive with re-inforcements for that purpose. Consequently the fort was for a time vacant. When Beauregard left, Guion's courier was there, "and besides sixteen or seventeen inhabitants, particularly one Mr. Glass, that for their own interest would not suffer the Indians to make depredations." A false report that the buildings of the fort were burned, was circulated by a river trader. (Letter of Gayoso, Claiborne's Miss.)

After its evacuation by the Spaniards, the name of the fort was changed to Fort McHenry, in honor of the then secretary of war. But its occupation was short, and it was finally abandoned about the close of the 18th century.

Fort Panmure. "During the summer of 1764, a large detachment of British troops occupied Fort Rosalie at Natchez, which was thenceforth known as Fort Panmure," says the historian-geologist, Wailes. Fort Rosalie, however, was at that date mere ruins, overgrown with trees, and there is a tradition that a new site for Fort Panmure was selected. It seems to be assumed that the old fort was reconstructed, and, of course, for a permanent occupation barracks were constructed for the troops. This occupation must have been sometime after Maj. Loftus, attempting to ascend the river to the Illinois country, was turned back by the shots of a few Indians near the heights which afterward bore his name, the site of Fort Adams. That event was in March, 1764. The troops were withdrawn from West Florida to St. Augustine in 1768, and Fort Panmure left in the care of one man. It is not likely that the fort was garrisoned at the time of Willing's visitation, in 1778. But Natchez district was loyal to the British government, and shortly after the Willing raid, says Wailes, "Governor Chester sent Colonel Magellan to raise four companies of militia, and with orders to fit up Fort Panmure. The command of these troops was given to Lyman, Blomart and McIntosh, who were soon ordered to Baton

Digitized by Google

Rouge in consequence of the prospect of a war with Spain, and a Captain Foster, with a hundred men, was left in command of Natchez." After this, it appears, occurred the conflict between Capt. Michael Jackson, whom the Pensacola governor sent to take command at Panmure, and Col. Anthony Hutchins and Capt. Lyman, in which the possession of the fort was contested, with some bloodshed. The fort was surrendered to Galvez, without resistance, after the capitulation of Baton Rouge, in which it was included, and at that time there seems to have been a small garrison of regularly enrolled British soldiers, possibly "Hessians." In the revolt of 1781, the garrison under the Spanish flag was beseiged by the Natchez district people and compelled to surrender, but the fort soon returned to the hands of the Spanish officers and Creole soldiers, and so continued until the evacuation of March 30, 1798, upon which the United States flag, that had flown for a year and a month from the camp of Ellicott or Guion, hard by, was raised over the ancient works. (See Fort Rosalie.)

Governor Williams ordered "the old blockhouse" to be torn down and the timber sold, November, 1805.

Fort Rosalie. The fort is described as an irregular pentagon, without bastions, and built of thick plank. The buildings within consisted of a stone house, magazine, houses for the officers and barracks for the soldiers. The ditch surrounding it was partly natural and partly artificial, and in most places 19 feet from the bottom to the top of the rampart. It was built by Governor Bienville in 1716. When he was superseded by Governor Cadillac, the appointee of Crôzat, M. de Bienville received the appointment of lieutenant-governor, and was ordered to take two companies of infantry, to place one at Natchez, and the other on the Ouabache, and to remove his headquarters to Natchez. (See French Collections, 1851). La Harpe tells us in his Historical Journal that "Cadillac would not give him but thirty-five men; although he knew that M. de la Loire des Ursins had brought the news that five Frenchmen had been killed by the Natchez, and he had barely escaped by the advice of a chief, who had given him the means to save his life." M. de Bienville set out accordingly, and arrived at the fort on the Mississippi, (Fort Iberville) where he found MM. de Paillou and de Richebourg with the pirougues which had been sent from Mobile, laden with provisions and utensils to form the settlements at Natchez and on the Ouabache. He ordered them to proceed and join him at the Tonicas, a post which had been established a short time before on the Mississippi, about two leagues above the mouth of the Red river, on the borders of a lake." On learning that the Natchez had also lately killed two Frenchmen and plundered six Canadians, he sent an interpreter to the Natchez to solicit provisions and to bring the calumet of peace. In the negotiations which followed with the great sun of the Natchez and his representatives, the Indians restored the six pillaged Canadians, and surrendered the heads of the chiefs responsible for the murders. This brought about peace, and it was further stipulated that the

Digitized by Google

Natchez should furnish posts and lumber to build the fort which was needed for the protection of the French, and to prevent further aggressions on the part of the Indians. The work was commenced in June, 1716, under the direction of M. Paillou, who was appointed commandant. The Indians supplied the timbers and did the labor on the earthworks, and the fort was completed by the soldiers of Bienville, who arrived the following August. It was named Rosalie in honor of Madame la duchesse de Ponchartrain. (La Harpe, French Coll., 1851, pp. 46 and 84). Dumont states that before any concessionary had arrived in the province, two Frenchmen, Hubert and La Page, had established themselves as settlers near the site of the fort. Of Hubert he says: "He was a man of talent, and of all that part chose a league from the bank of the river, what he deemed the most excellent spot, where he raised a house, which he called St. Catharine's. . . . After his death St. Catharine's was sold to the Sieur de Koly, and passed into his hands. As the soil at Natchez is excellent, many Frenchmen, soldiers and workmen, after obtaining their discharge, went and settled there, and new dwellings were built. Most bought their lands from the Indians of the place, who lay more than a league and a quarter from the river bank, in five villages half a league apart. That called the Great Village, the residence of the great chief of the tribe, was built along a little river called White River, St. Catharine's Creek. West of this village the French built a fort on a hill and called it Fort Rosalie. It was merely a plot twenty-five fathoms long by fifteen broad, inclosed with palisades, without any bastion. Inside near the gate, was the guard-house, and three fathoms off along the palisade ran the barracks of the soldiers. At the other, opposite the gate, a cabin had been raised for the residence of the commanding officer, and on the right of the entrance was the powder magazine. At this post the company maintained a company of soldiers. South of the fort was another little Indian tribe called the Tioux, who willingly traded with the French, but some years after abandoned their village to go and settle elsewhere, and before leavin sold their ground to one of the richest settlers in the country, the Sieur Roussin." (Historical Memoirs of M. Dumont, French Coll., 1851).

The fort was destroyed by the Natchez Indians at the time of the Massacre of the French in 1729, but a new fort and buildings were promptly erected by the French under Loubois, who had forced the Natchez to flee across the Mississippi. There has been considerable controversy concerning the exact location of the second fort and both Monette and Claiborne clearly state that it was not built on the same site as the original fort. Monette declares that the first fort was at some distance from the bluffs, probably near the eastern limits of the city. Claiborne states that the original fort was some 670 yards from the river. Bernard de la Harpe states that it stood on the summit of a hill about 670 yards from the shore of the river, and about 180 feet above its surface. (See His. Coll. of La., p. 84, part III). Dumont in his Memoirs states that

Digitized by Google

after the Natchez Indians had abandoned their fort, it was fired, "and the whole army decamped and returned to the spot where Fort Rosalie had been. There they began to raise a new fort of earth, with barracks for the soldiers and houses for the officers." There is no doubt that the second fort was built on the brow of the bluffs, the remains of which were visible when Monette wrote, and largely effaced by the great landslide, though some traces still remain below the Natchez compress. (See Gerard Brandon, History of Adams County). When the English took possession of this fort in 1763, the name of Fort Rosalie was changed to Panmure, (q. v.) in honor of the minister of George III.

It appears to have been the practice to make frequent changes in the commanders of the French forts, and the following is a list of commandants as far as it is possible to ascertain them from the contemporary records. The first commander, as we have seen, was M. de Paillou. The Sieur de Barnaval commanded in 1723, during what is sometimes called the second Natchez war. He was succeeded by the Sieur de Liette, who was, in turn, succeeded by Sieur Broutin, who was also director of the Terre Blanche concession. Broutin did not remain long at the fort, but was recalled to New Orleans, and succeeded by de Tisinet. This last officer managed the Indians with tact, but appears to have made one serious mistake, which Dumont records, in his Journal. To acquire the friendship of the Natchez, he showed them how to build palisade forts, in the French fashion, a knowledge they made good use of after the massacre of the French in 1729. This commander remained about a year, and was succeeded by M. de Merveilleux, who made an excellent officer, and under whom the post prospered more than ever before. Unfortunately, he was recalled about 1728 and M. de Chopart assumed the command. This officer is given credit by most writers for precipitating the difficulties with the Natchez, which led up to the massacre in December, 1729. When the Chevalier de Loubois had constructed the new fort at Natchez in 1730, to replace the one destroyed in the war, he placed it under the command of Chevalier Baron de Cresnay.

Fort St. Claude. Governor Bienville sent a detachment of thirty men in 1718, to establish a fort among the Yasous. The fort was constructed on an elevated situation about 10 miles from the mouth of the Yazoo river. It was on the left bank of the river, and only a short distance from the village of the Yasous Indians.

Writing of this fort in 1721, Father Charlevoix says: "I was obliged to go up it (the Yazoo river) three leagues to get to the fort, which I found all in mourning for the death of M. Bizart, who commanded here. He had chosen a bad situation for his fort, and he was preparing, when he died, to remove it a league higher in a very fine meadow, where the air is more healthy, and where there is a village of Yasous, mixed with Curoas and Osogoulas (with) at most two hundred men fit to bear arms. We live pretty well with them, but do not put too much confidence in them, on account of the connections which the Yasous have always had with

Digitized by Google

the English. The fort and the land belong to a society composed of M. le Blanc, Secretary of State, M. le Compte de Belle-Isle, M. le Marquis d'Asfeld, and M. le Blond, brigadier engineer. The last is in the colony with the title of director general of the company. I can see no reason why they chose the river of the Yasous for the place of their grant. There was certainly choice of better land, and a better situation. It is true, that it is of importance to secure this river, the source of which is not far from Carolina; but a fort with a good garrison, to keep under the Yasous, who are allies to the Chicachas, would be sufficient for that purpose. It is not the way to settle a colony on a solid foundation, to be always on their guard against the savages who are neighbors of the English." The fort and settlement at this point were destroyed by the Yasous and Curoas, (the Osagoulas were absent on the chase, and did not participate) on December 12, 1729. They were incited thereto by their allies, the Natchez, who had just engaged in the dreadful massacre of the French in the Natchez district. The commander of the post, M. de Codere, had fallen a victim to the fury of the Natchez, while there on a visit, and the little garrison of only 17 men was under the command of the Chevalier des Roches. They were surprised and all were murdered. The good Father Souel had been treacherously slain the day before, and they adopted the resolution, says Father Petit in his Journal "of putting a finishing stroke to their crime by the destruction of the whole French post. 'Since the Black Chief is dead' said they, 'it is the same as if all the French were dead—let us not spare any."

Fort Stephens, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Lauderdale county, about 16 miles from Meridian. Population in 1900, 35.

Fort St. Stephens. This was originally a fortification made by the Spaniards after their conquest of West Florida in 1781, located on the Tombigbee river, at the head of sloop navigation, a little north of east of the present town of Bucatunna, Miss. The fort was built about 1789, and, says the author of "Colonial Mobile," "the earthwork can still be distinctly traced, and Collot represented the fort as a formidable work." It was a severe blow to the Spaniards to find this fort on the American side of the line of demarcation in 1798. It was surrendered to Lieut. John McClary, who marched there from Natchez with a small body of soldiers, in May, 1799. The United States troops did not garrison the fort, but constructed a new one near the line, called Fort Stoddert. St. Stephens survived however as a town, and was the seat of the government trading house for the Choctaw Indians, established by Joseph Chambers in 1803. His successor, George S. Gaines, continued to trade at this place for many years. It was the center of American influence with the Choctaws.

Forthcoming Bond law, see Holmes Adm., territorial.

Forts and Districts Under the French. As early as 1722, the Province of Louisiana, which included the present territory of Mississippi, was divided into nine civil and military districts. Three of these were in Mississippi, to-wit: Biloxi, Natchez and

Digitized by Google

Yazoo; the remaining six were Alabama, Mobile, New Orleans, Illinois, Arkansas and Natchitoches. Each district was protected by a fort, and was under the jurisdiction of a commandant and judge, who administered the military and civil concerns of each, and from whose decisions, an appeal might be taken to the Supreme Council of the colony at New Orleans.

The district of Alabama was defended by Fort Toulouse, built by Captain de la Tour in 1714, acting under the orders of Governor Cadillac. It was built on the east bank of the Coosa, four miles above the junction of that river with the Tallapoosa. It was kept constantly garrisoned, and served as the French outpost against English encroachments from Carolina and Georgia. After the peace of 1762, it was occupied by the English. Fort Jackson was built on its ruins in the War of 1812.

Fort Louis de la Mobile was built by the French in 1701, 12 leagues above the present city of Mobile, on the west bank of the river. It was the chief settlement of the colony until 1709-10, when, on account of a rise in the river in the spring of 1709 which flooded the fort and all the houses in the vicinity, Governor Bienville constructed a new fort on the present site of Mobile. This fort was reconstructed later with brick, after the manner of Vauban with bastions, half-moons, deep ditches, covered way, and glacis, with houses for the officers, and barracks for the soldiers, and was mounted with 16 cannon. After 1720 it was known as Fort Conde. A fort and large magazines were also constructed on Dauphine Island, where many of the colonists had their habitations.

For a description of the first fort at Biloxi see "Fort Maurepas". The settlement here was known as Old Biloxi, and in 1717, when the channel at Dauphine island had become choked with sand, de l'Epinay and de Bienville decided to make use of the harbor at Ship island, and ordered a new fort to be constructed on the mainland opposite. They selected a place one league west of Old Biloxi for a site. The transport ship Dauphine, commanded by M. Berranger, having arrived, and brought a great number of carpenters and masons, they were put to work on the new fort. This was known as New Biloxi; also as Fort Louis. In 1719, Fort Maurepas was burned, and never reconstructed. A fort and magazines were also constructed on Ship Island.

The first fort built by the French on the lower Mississippi was in 1700, about 28 leagues from the mouth of the river, and below the English Turn. This was abandoned in 1705. About the time of the establishment of the capital of the colony at New Orleans in 1722, they fortified the extreme mouth of the river at the Balize (q. v.). Subsequently strong fortifications were erected at New Orleans.

Fort Rosalie at Natchez, and Fort St. Peter on the Yazoo have been elsewhere described. (q. v.)

The French fort in the Illinois district was called Fort Chartres. It was about 25 miles above the village of the Kaskaskias. It was

Digitized by Google

the headquarters of the commandant of Upper Louisiana, and was deemed one of the strongest French posts in North America.

"When," says Dumont, "M. le Blanc sent men to take possession of the grant made him on the Yasoux River, a hundred and forty leagues from the capital, the little garrison, kept till then by the company (Western) at that place, retired to the Arcancas post, then commanded by the Sieur de la Boulaye. There is no fort in the place, only four or five palisade houses, a little guard house and a cabin, which serves as a store house. This French post was established as a stopping place for those going from the capital to the Illinois. It was located three leagues from the mouth of the Arkansas river. The Arkansas or Quapas Indians dwelled a league away. The settlers sent by John Law located a league from the post in the depths of the woods, where they found a beautiful plain surrounded by fertile valleys, and a little stream of pure, clear water."

Fort Natchitoches was established in 1718 by Governor Bienville on Red river, about 75 leagues from the Mississippi. It was used as a barrier against the Spaniards, to prevent their entering Louisiana. In 1719, the French under la Harpe, established Fort St. Louis de Carlorette, 150 leagues above Natchitoches, on the right bank of the river, in N. lat. 33° and 35′, as a sign of the jurisdiction of the French in that part of Louisiana, since called Texas.

Fount, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Simpson county, 12 miles east of Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 35.

Fox, a postoffice of Montgomery county, 3 miles northeast of Winona, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Fox, Andrew Fuller, of West Point, was born in Pickens county, Ala., April 26, 1854. He studied law at Grenada, Miss., and was admitted to the bar in 1877. He was elected state senator in 1891, but resigned the position to accept the office of United States attorney for the northern district of Mississippi, to which he was appointed June 27, 1893. He resigned this position in 1896, and was elected to the 55th congress. He served till 1903.

Foxtrap, a postoffice of Noxubee county, 14 miles east of Macon, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Francis, a postoffice of Bolivar county.

Franklin, a post-village of Holmes county, about six miles south of Lexington, the county seat, the nearest railroad and banking town, and about 9 miles southwest of Durant. Population in 1900, 80.

Franklin Academy. This institution was founded by the Franklin society, named in honor of Doctor Benjamin Franklin, which had its first meeting at Greenville, after the adoption of a constitution, Jan. 4, 1806. Cato West was president, Thomas Fitzpatrick, vice-president; Daniel Beasley, secretary; Thomas M.Green, treasurer. Other original members were Thomas Hinds, Henry D. Downs, Robert Cox, John Shaw, John Hopkins, James S. Rol-

Digitized by Google

lins, Charles B. Howell, David Snodgrass, Thomas and Joseph Calvit, William Thomas.

At a meeting June 14, Henry Green and Edward Turner were proposed as new members. Mr. Hinds, chairman of the committee, reported that Edward Turner offered a house and lot in Greenville as a house of instruction for the Franklin Academy, at a rent of $100 a year if paid in advance, and the Rev. David Snodgrass offered to take charge of the academy for six months at $50 a month, "finding myself." At the next meeting, in August, Armstrong Ellis, Robert McCray, William Snodgrass and Feliz Hughes were made members. The Turner proposition was accepted, Felix Hughes was chosen principal of the academy, and tuition was fixed as follows: reading, writing and common arithmetic, $20 a year; higher branches, $30.

Franklin Academy, Columbus. In the year 1821 a remarkable event occurred. Franklin academy of Columbus was established. It should be remembered that at that time all the northern, central and southern portions of the State were a wilderness. Nominally within the limits of the State, they were yet Indian country. The county of Monroe (now Monroe and Lowndes approximately) had been acquired by treaty from the Chickasaws in connection with some other lands taken into Alabama; and it constituted an oasis of burgeoning civilization in the midst of a wide desert of savagery. Here, then, in 1821, was established Franklin academy, which was and is a sixteenth section school, and was by twenty-four years the first free school of note and permanent establishment in the State; and which, while founded in a period when it was criminal to teach a negro to read, now counts on its roster of near one thousand pupils, about five hundred blacks." (Address by Chancellor Edward Mayes, 1889.) The school is particularly notable as an instance of what might have been obtained generally from a proper use of the proceeds of the Sixteenth Sections (q. v.) The academy has become the high school of the city in latter years.

In the early days it had two separate departments for men and women, and offered an advanced college course; had a steady income, two substantial brick buildings, and an attendance of about 200 pupils. It has gone through periods of depression and reorganization, but has kept its doors open through all this time. Public sentiment demanded the broadening of its curriculum to acommodate more of the poorer classes, and this resulted in a large increase in attendance. Another substantial building has been erected and acommodations for negro pupils added. Its incorporation into the general public school system has also increased its income considerably.

Franklin County is one of the oldest counties in the state, having been established December 21, 1809, while David Holmes of Virginia was serving as territorial Governor. The county has a land surface of 555 square miles. The original act of the General Assembly recites that the part of Adams included within the following boundaries shall be known by the name of Franklin county:

Digitized by Google

"Beginning at the point where the basis meridian line intersects the river Homochitto, and pursuing the said meridian line until it intersects the line dividing the counties of Adams and Jefferson, thence pursuing the last mentioned line to the western boundary of Washington county, thence pursuing the last mentioned line until it intersects the northern boundary of Amite county, thence along the said last mentioned boundary line to the point where it intersects the said river Homochitto, and thence pursuing the meanders of said river to the beginning." The northern, southern and western lines of the county have not been changed, but its extensive eastern area has been taken to form new counties and the present eastern line of the county is drawn from a point one mile east of the range line between ranges 5 and 6 east, south on section lines one mile from said range line to the township line between townships 4 and 5. The area now embraced within its limits formed a part of the old Natchez District, whose eastern limits were near the present eastern boundary of the county. The names of a few of the early civil officers of the county were: Bailey E. Chancy, Daniel Cameron, Bartlett Ford, Joseph Robertson, David Thompson, John Thompson, Jesse Guice, George Knox, Justices of the Quorum (1818-1821); John G. Witherspoon and Charles C. Slocumb, Sheriffs; Peter McIntyre, Surveyor; George Knox, Stephen Owens, George Gray, Wm. B. Smith, Abner Read, Thos. Meridith, Daniel Guice, Justices of the Peace; Moses Martin, William Collins, Treasurers; John Cameron, Judge of Probate, and Bartlett Ford, Justice of the County Court. It received its name in honor of Benjamin Franklin. Its pioneers did their full share in the early upbuilding of the commonwealth and it was ably represented in the constitutional convention of 1817 by John Shaw and James Knox. It is bounded on the north by Jefferson county, on the east by Lincoln county, on the south by Amite county, and on the west by Adams county. The county seat is located at the little town of Meadville at the center of the county, a place of 250 inhabitants, named for Cowles Mead, second Secretary of the Territory. Knoxville and Hamburg, each containing about 200 inhabitants, are located on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and, with Little Springs (population 157), are among the more important towns. The main line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. runs through the western part of the county and serves as an outlet for its products. The Homochitto river traverses it from the northeast to the southwest, forming its border line for a few miles, and with the numerous tributary streams, provides the county with ample water facilities. The surface of the county is undulating, and broken and hilly in parts, with an extensive area of level bottom lands. The timber consists of long leaf pine, oak, hickory, walnut, poplar, magnolia, cypress, etc. The soil is that common to the long leaf pine region of the state, being rather light and sandy in the hills, a little more compact on the lower lands and quite fertile in the creek and river bottoms. The county is well adapted to dairying and stock raising

Digitized by Google

as the pasturage is excellent. The region produces all the crops common to the latitude including fruits and vegetables and the yields are fairly good. Very little manufacturing is done in the county and its interests are almost exclusively agricultural. The twelfth census for 1900 reported that there were 1,903 farms in the county, with an acreage of 243,107, of which 66,096 were improved. The land, without the buildings was valued at $846,060, value of the buildings $316,350, value of the live stock $403,653 and the total value of the products $843,772. There were 33 manufacturing establishments, capitalized for $87,115, paying wages $23,000, using materials valued at $65,759 and producing goods to the total value of $127,340. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $1,288,955 and in 1906 it was $2,067,038 which shows an increase of $778,083 during the year. The population in 1900 consisted of 6,873 whites, 6,805 colored, a total of 13,678 and an increase of 3,254 over 1890.

Franks, a postoffice of Neshoba county, on the south bank of the Pearl river, about 10 miles west of Philadelphia, the county seat.

Frazier, a postoffice of Sunflower county.

Frederick, a postoffice in Panola county, 8 miles southeast of Batesville. Courtland is the nearest banking town. The town was located in 1886 by Frederick A. Lamb, who, with his father, established a general store there and named the place "Frederick." It has a cotton gin and is a good inland trading point.

Fredericksburg, Battles, see Army of Northern Virginia.

Freedmen's Bureau. "The Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen and Abandoned Lands' originated in the exigencies of the Vicksburg campaigns—the abandonment of plantations along the river by their owners and the flocking of the slaves to the Union lines. Gen. Grant had 50,000 freedmen in his camps along the Mississippi river shortly after the fall of Vicksburg. He endeavored to interest people of the North in caring for them, sending the Rev. Mr. Fiske, chaplain and superintendent of "contrabands," (as the refugees were called), to solicit supplies of clothing, etc. Under the emancipation proclamation, all slaves in Mississippi were free, by force of war, and in an order of August, 1863, this new status was proclaimed by Grant. So far as the United States military power extended in Mississippi, the system of free labor for wages was established under the oversight of the provost marshals, the prescribed wages being equal to one-twentieth of the value of the crop. Abandoned plantations were leased to persons who employed the freedmen, and in some cases freedmen themselves took charge of plantations. Plantation owners not hostile to the United States were generally undisturbed, but the lands of the hostile were confiscated. The object was stated to be the occupation of the river border by a friendly population, to assist in preventing the irregular warfare on river traffic. Gen. Lorenzo Thomas was in charge in Mississippi, in the latter part of 1863, and published an elaborate code of regulations. A considerable number of Northern men leased the abandoned and confiscated lands, and as cotton

Digitized by Google

sold at $250 a bale, the profits seemed immense. Thomas estimated that about 160 plantations would be leased in 1864. But, as these plantations were more or less exposed to Confederate or partisan raiders, the work was not particularly attractive and involved military protection and stringent orders of retaliation. The United States treasury department adopted a code of regulations in the spring of 1864, and provided for colonies of freedmen. The main "home farm,' was at Davis Bend, the deserted plantations of the Davises. Later other colonies were established at Camp Hawley, north of Vicksburg, at DeSoto landing, and at the town of Washington. In the spring of 1864, the bill creating the Bureau came before congress. (Garner's Reconstruction, 249-53) but it did not become a law until about the close of the war. At that time the various post commanders of the Union army issued proclamations declaring the slaves to be free and admonishing their former owners to treat them as free, as had been proclaimed by Grant in August, 1863. At the same time the freedmen were advised to remain at home and work, and various commandants forced those who had flocked to the towns to return to the plantations.

The Freedmen's Bureau law was passed March 2, 1865, and was one of the last laws approved by President Lincoln. Lands which had been abandoned or confiscated, the commissioner of the bureau was empowered to set aside to refugees or freedmen in tracts not to exceed forty acres, for their use as renters for three years, the occupants then to have the right of purchase of such title as the United States might have. Maj.-Gen. O. O. Howard was appointed commissioner May 20, 1865, and assistant commissioners were appointed in each State, the official in Mississippi being Col. Samuel Thomas. The State was divided into three sub-districts, under subordinate officers. In February, 1866, congress attempted to amend the act by reserving three million acres of public land in the South, yet unsold, for the purpose of renting to freedmen, but it failed of passage over the president's veto. Another amendment, passed in July, 1866, to perfect the distribution of abandoned and confiscated lands, was much milder than the February bill in the proposed manner of enforcement, before military tribunals. This was enacted over the president's veto. "The law made the agents of this bureau guardians of the freedmen, with power to make their contracts, settle their disputes with employers and care for them generally." (Herbert, "Why the Solid South.")

The organization in Mississippi included besides the State and district commisioners a State superintendent of education, an adjutant-general, inspector-general, surgeon-in-chief, and in December, 1865, 58 local agents (all military officers) and 67 teachers. At one time there were nearly 100 medical officers and attendants. Nine hospitals and two dispensaries were established, and, in the summer of 1865, 182,899 rations were given out to freedmen adrift and destitute on account of the disturbed condition. In 1866 there were eight districts, each under two or three officers. The head-

Digitized by Google

quarters for the State were at Memphis until moved to Vicksburg in March, 1865.

July 1, 1865, President Johnson directed that the Bureau should restore all abandoned lands to the owners who had taken the amnesty oath or received special pardon. In December Col. Thomas had restored 90 plantations, including 45,000 acres, and retained possession of 35,000 acres and 42 pieces of city property. All of this class of property had been restored by Nov. 1, 1867. There was more delay in restoring some of the confiscated property, which the Bureau used for the support of freedmen. The plantation of Joseph E. Davis was restored to him Jan. 1, 1867, and he was allowed rent from March, 1866.

Of the general condition of the negroes in 1865-66, the report of B. C. Truman to President Johnson said: "Last summer the negroes, exulting in their new found freedom, as was to have been expected, were gay, thoughtless and improvident; and as a consequence, when the winter came hundreds of them felt the pinchings of want, and many perished." A very large majority of the former slave owners regarded the negro with genuine commiseration." "He also noted that the negro preferred industrial association with the Southern men to that with the Northern men who had rented plantations. "Being once assured of their liberty to go and come at will, they generally return to the service of the southerner."

Col. Thomas issued circular after circular advising the negroes to resume regular work on the plantations. "Every effort seems to have been made to impress upon them a sense of their obligations to society and to civil government." (Garner). He even exhorted the negroes that the vagrant laws were right in principle, that they must find work and avoid suspicion of vagrancy. "Some of you have the absurd notion that if you put your hands to a contract you will somehow be made slaves. This is all nonsense, made up by some foolish, wicked person."

As early as the winter of 1865-66 Col. Thomas, after a tour of the State, reported that freedmen generally had contracted with their old masters, were treated better than he had expected, that their freedom was generally recognized and their industry and good order praised; that it was not necessary to enforce the vagrant laws in the towns, and the demand for labor exceeded the supply.

A failure of crops in 1866-67 caused much suffering. By authority of congress, aided by the secretary of war, the Freedmen's Bureau, issued rations to 12,000 persons, from May to September, 1867, of whom about 5,000 were white. "Large quantities of supplies were also contributed from benevolent persons in the North." (Garner).

A military inspector reported to Gen. Gillem early in 1868, that "I believe there is a combination on the part of a great many planters to hold off in respect to hiring laborers, expecting the government to compel them to work, and thereby be enabled to get them for their food and clothing alone." The Freedmen's Bureau sent

Digitized by Google

out a circular to correct the impression which "seems to prevail among many persons in the State that the government intends to advance supplies or money to planters to aid them in cultivating their crops this year (1868)," as well as warning freedmen that the idea of lands to be furnished them by confiscation was a "delusion." Farmers were urged to use the Bureau to obtain labor, and avoid famine by growing wheat and corn. Col. Scully, along the Yazoo, found the freedmen "in a destitute condition, mainly because they will not hire out to farmers and planters . . . the reasons assigned for this are that the wages offered are too low, being about one-third of the compensation given last year." In northern Mississippi the conditions were reported generally very satisfactory, both as to crops and labor. (Journal Const. Conv. 1868, 224-8).

The Freedmen's Bureau courts were instituted to protect the freedmen from discrimination in consequence of their exclusion as witnesses in the civil courts. They were soon abandoned upon an agreement between Col. Thomas and Governor Sharkey that negro testimony should be admitted. All Freedmen's Bureau courts were discontinued Nov. 1, 1865, and at the same time the Bureau ceased the issue of marriage licenses, and all objection to the enforcement of the vagrancy laws was withdrawn. The bureau, however, employed lawyers to appear in the courts for colored litigants.

"Col. Thomas' administration was marked by numerous conflicts between the military and civil authorities, and his course was the subject of constant complaint by the whites. He was superseded, early in 1866, by Gen. Thomas J. Wood," (Garner) late district commander. Wood advised the freedmen to make contracts, but refused to enforce the State law requiring them to make contracts. He was succeeded in January, 1867, by Gen. Alvan C. Gillem, the last State commissioner. In that year the duties of that position were merged in those of the military district commander. Generals Steadman and Fullerton, visiting the State as special agents in June, 1866, did not observe great benefit from the bureau. The minor officials, they said, "had the idea that the bureau was established simply for the freedmen." Garner says "the chief objection of the Southern white man to the bureau was that it established a sort of espionage over his conduct." In July, 1868, congress directed that the bureau should be withdrawn from the several States, and its operations, with the exception of the education and county divisions, were discontinued Jan. 1, 1869.

In his life of Lamar, (p. 153), Edward Mayes writes: "Its tendency was to create in the minds of the blacks both a suspicion of the laws of the State and a belief that they were outside of and superior to those laws. Filled, as its offices principally were, with men who were adventurers, bargainers, blackmailers, seekers after office, the negroes were banded into clubs and leagues needless for any legitimate purpose, taught to parade the streets in military array with arms and drums, were massed to be voted, and so were taught to regard the Southern whites as their political enemies

Digitized by Google

by nature; while, on the other hand, the whites themselves were inspired with disgust for the Bureau and contempt for its work, and also with a despair of ever reaching the reason of the negroes in political matters by any argument or appeal." (Also see Humphreys' Adm., and School System).

Freedom, a postoffice of Calhoun county, situated on the Schoona river, four miles north of Pittsboro, the county seat.

Freeman, a postoffice of Lauderdale county, about 10 miles northwest of Meridian.

Freeman, John D., a native of Cooperstown, N. Y., came to Mississippi early in manhood, and began his career as a lawyer at Grand Gulf, then a prosperous town, where he was successful and was elected district attorney. He married a daughter of Judge George Adams, and making his home at Natchez, became a partner of J. S. B. Thacher. In 1841 he was nominated by the Democrats for attorney-general and was selected by William M. Gwin to canvass the State in support of repudiation of the Union bank bonds. He displayed remarkable ability as a campaigner, and was elected. By reëlection he held this office ten years. He was the author of the first volume of reports of decisions of the Chancery court of Mississippi, published in 1844. In the political strife regarding the extension of slavery in 1850 he was opposed to Quitman and Davis, and in the fall of 1851 was elected to Congress as a Unionist. He served one term, 1851-53. Subsequently he resided at Jackson. He afterward removed to Colorado where he died.

Freeman, Thomas, was born in Ireland, came to the United States in 1784, and entered the public service in 1793 (Claiborne's Miss.) On May 24, 1796, he was appointed by President Washington surveyor of the boundary line of 31° under Commissioner Ellicott, whom he accompanied down the river from Pittsburg in 1796-97. When the survey was begun in the spring of 1798, the relations between the commissioner and surveyor were strained. It seems that Freeman indulgd in severe criticism of Ellicott and that the latter was not at a loss for complaints against the surveyor. He proposed to take severe measures, but was dissuaded by Governor Sargent. Ellicott wrote to the secretary of state in November, 1798, that the advice of Gen. Wilkinson, Gov. Sargent and Judge Bruin had determined him to suspend Freeman from the work. The astronomer understood Wilkinson to say that Freeman's correspondence with Guion came under "the meaning of the late sedition law." Thereupon Gen. Wilkinson availed himself of the services of Freeman in planning and constructing Fort Adams, in 1799. He was superintendent of this work. President Jefferson sent him at the head of an expedition to explore the Red river in 1806. According to his report, on July 29, when they had ascended the river 600 miles, at the noon hour halt they were suddenly menaced by a squadron of Spanish cavalry, supported by infantry, commanded by Francisco Viana. The Spanish officer informed Freeman that he did not seek hostilities, but the party must go back and not en-

Digitized by Google

croach on Spanish territory. Consequently Freeman returned to Natchitoches.

He was a friend of Wilkinson during the Burr trial and contributed statements intended to break the force of the testimony of Andrew Ellicott. In 1808 he was appointed register of the land office for Madison county, the Huntsville district, and was entrusted with the organization of the county government. He was appointed surveyor of the Mississippi territory in September, 1810, and held this office until his death, relinquishing in 1818 the Alabama territory to another official. By virtue of his office he was surveyor also of the Orleans district, and the West Florida annexation. The office was popularly known as surveyor-general.

He died at the old town of Washington, in 1821. Early in his residence he and John McKee had bought a thousand arpents on Cole's creek of Louis Fauré. By his will, says Claiborne, he left $2,000 for the education of his ward, John I. Guion, (second son of his old friend, Maj. Guion), who became distinguished in public life.

Freerun, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, about 10 miles northeast of Yazoo City. Population is about 40.

Freetrade, a post-village of Leake county, on Standing Pine creek, about 7 miles southeast of Carthage, the county seat. A money order postoffice is maintained here. Population in 1900, 100.

French Camp.—About the year 1812, Louis LeFleur, father of Greenwood LeFlore, the celebrated half-breed chief of the Choctaws, moved to Choctaw county and settled near the old "Natchez Trace." Here he kept a place of entertainment for travelers along that much frequented road. As Louis LeFleur was a Frenchman, the place became known to travelers as French Camp, and has retained the name ever since. When General Jackson marched his troops from Nashville to Natchez, in 1813, he camped at this place for a week in order to recruit his men. Old French Camp has grown from this primitive beginning into a thriving little town of about 300 inhabitants. It is in the extreme southwestern corner of the county on a beautiful site, and its mineral springs are said to possess medicinal properties of high value. The town is especially noted for its excellent school under the control of the Central Mississippi Presbytery. The male department of the school, known as French Camp Academy, was established in 1887. At its head is the Rev. A. H. Mecklin, assisted by A. H. Caldwell. It offers courses in Latin, Greek, Mathematics, History, Science and the Bible. The female branch of the school is known as the Central Mississippi Institute, and was established in 1886. The Rev. A. H. Mecklin, Prof. J. A. Sanderson, Mrs. J. A. Sanderson, Miss J. A. Archibald, Miss H. B. Sanderson, Miss V. E. Board, Miss M. B. Sanderson and Mrs. Charles Carter constitute the instructional force. It offers instruction in the Bible, Latin, Mathematics, Book Keeping, Science, Literature, Modern Languages, English, History, and Music, and has besides a well equipped Preparatory Department for younger pupils.

Digitized by Google

French Relations, 1783-97. The policy of France, toward the close of the Revolutionary war, was that "the land south of the Ohio, between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi, should be free Indian country divided by the Cumberland river into two spheres of influence, the northern to fall under the protection of the United States, and the southern under that of Spain." The boundary suggested by the French was a "conciliatory line," marked by the Chattahoochee and Cumberland rivers. At the same time Vergennes, the French minister, privately attempted to induce Spain to restore Louisiana to France, a transfer which, according to Godoy, the Spanish statesman, failed only because France, at the close of the war, was unable to pay the price that Spain asked. The outcome would have been the restoration of the old French Louisiana, including Mobile, and the interior up to the sources of the Tennessee river, as the result of the war in which France had participated.

The several States of the United States, in congress assembled, Georgia and the Carolinas leading in the proposition, on account of their desperate condition, (Madison letters), in 1781 instructed the peace commissioners to yield the ultimatum of a Mississippi river boundary, and be guided by the wishes of France; but, fortunately, the situation of affairs later enabled the commissioners to obtain from England a recognition of the westward extension, defeating the desire of France, the ally of the United States, for territorial compensation.

France, however, did not lose hope of "La Louisiane." Her diplomats were instructed that it was desirable to encourage the Spanish policy of closing the Mississippi river, also that it was in the interest of France that the States should not form "a more perfect union." In the period of the French revolution, beginning in 1789, French travelers visited the country, among them the distinguished Brissot, who saw reason to doubt that the Spanish could hold New Orleans against the western people. When war between England and Spain was threatened in 1790, and Pitt listened to the plan of Miranda for attacking the Spanish provinces, and Jefferson made friendly advances to France and Spain, hoping to acquire New Orleans to prevent its falling into the hands of England, France proposed to Spain a new national alliance based on the retrocession of Louisiana. This being refused, France began adjustment to a condition of war with Spain, and as she could get no help from monarchical England, she turned to the United States for alliance. In 1792 even Washington was favorably disposed towards it. This resulted in Genet's mission to the United States. Word was received by President Washington in November, 1792, that France would revolutionize Spanish America, sending forty ships of the line for that purpose under Miranda. The attack would be begun at the mouth of the Mississippi, sweeping southwardly, and the United States was invited to seize the Floridas. Jefferson, in view of such possibilities, drafted new instructions to the commissioners in Spain, recalling his proposition to guarantee Louisiana to Spain on condition of the cession of the

Digitized by Google

Floridas. But France had first to master the Dutch marine, and failed disastrously in that attempt. A fundamental part of Genet's mission was to regain Louisiana, and he was authorized to use the western frontiersmen through independent intrigue if the government was backward. He began his work among the Huguenots at Charleston, in the spring of 1793, and sought to make treaties with the Indians. A committee of the lower house in the South Carolina legislature reported Dec. 6, 1793, that William Tate, Jacob R. Brown, William Urby, Robert Tate, Richard Sparks and other citizens had accepted military commissions from Genet, to organize troops to invade Florida in coöperation with a French fleet, and Stephen Drayton and John Hamilton had solicited several citizens to engage in the enterprise. Genet explained that they were to do their work among the "independent Indian tribes." William Tate was to negotiate with the Cherokees and Choctaws to aid in a descent on New Orleans by way of the Tennessee and Mississippi. After reaching Philadelphia Genet endeavored to overcome Washington's proclamation of neutrality, by political intrigue. He also commissioned George Rogers Clark, of Kentucky, as "major-general of the Independent and Revolutionary Legion of the Mississippi." Clark was to lead the Kentuckians against New Orleans, while a French naval force coöperated. He did considerable work in organizing for the movement. One of his principal assistants was Col. Samuel Fulton, a North Carolinian forced to leave the Indian country in 1793 for refusing to swear allegiance to the king of Spain, who went to Paris in 1796, and brought back a regular commission to Clark as brigadier in the French army, with salary, in recognition of his previous services.

Robert Ashley, a nephew of Gen. Elijah Clarke, of Georgia, was arrested in the Natchez district and examined before Peter Bryan Bruin, alcalde, in January, 1795. He told that his uncle had been commissioned "a major-general in the French army, being second only to William Tate, of South Carolina, who was to have received the appointment of commander-in-chief and governor-general of East and West Florida, as soon as their conquest was effected." Elijah Clarke, who was commissioned by Genet, collected volunteers on the Oconee and St. Marys rivers, in 1793. When the recall of Genet put an end to the campaign, he felt himself forced to turn the reckless force he had evoked toward the invasion of the Indian country, (1794), with the idea of founding a new site. This was given the name of "the Oconee rebellion."—(Chappell's Miscellanies.)

At the close of 1793 New Orleans feared an attack from a French fleet through the Balize, and 300 of the Natchez militia, according to the report of Gov. Carondelet, went down to New Orleans to offer their services as loyal subjects of Spain, a manifestation of attachment to the government that was of great value, for the French of Louisiana could not be expected to make any serious defense of their Spanish rulers. Because of the French danger, Carondelet, in the spring of 1794, proposed to abandon the fort at

Digitized by Google

Natchez, and concentrated at Fort Nogales, which he considered the key of the province (anticipating the military importance of Vicksburg). The governor believed he could count on 1,500 soldiers from Natchez and vicinity to repel invaders under the French flag. Gen. George Rogers Clark was then buying powder and boats, with French funds, and intending to sail from Ohio falls, April 15.

Both the governors of South Carolina and Georgia betrayed friendliness to the intrigue and there was bitter criticism of the attitude of Washington, in rebuking the governor of Kentucky, and announcing that troops would be used to maintain neutrality. But Genet lost his influence and was recalled, and France was for a while engrossed in her "reign of terror."

In 1795 the persistent pressure of the French for cession of Louisiana by Spain as the price of peace was one of the main causes for Godoy's agreement to free navigation of the Mississippi and limits of 31°, a play against France. After this France demanded Louisiana as the consideration of alliance, next as the consideration of help against Portugal, next as the price of the papal legations, conquered by Napoleon; and Godoy refused each proposition, though the last was a great temptation.

Just two weeks after the treaty of San Lorenzo was signed, a French privateer took possession of the post of the Balize, at the mouth of the Mississippi, and held it until Oct. 21, when the approach of Spanish forces from New Orleans compelled them to withdraw. (Gayarré, III, 372.)

Besides the brigadier-general's commission given to Clark in 1796, a similar honor was also bestowed on Milfort, the former agent of Spain among the Creeks, and the war chief and brother-in-law of McGillivray. Gen. Victor Collot, lately governor of Guadeloupe, came down the Mississippi in 1796 as a military expert, and his report was to the effect that Louisiana must have its outposts in the passes of the Alleghanies. As for the region of the State of Mississippi, that, it may be conceived, was always regarded by France as an integral part of the Louisiana she hoped to restore. On his way to Natchez Collot learned of the Blount intrigue on behalf of the English, and as soon as possible gave the Spanish minister elaborate details, since the effectual frightening of Spain was one of the means of procuring a cession. (See Louisiana Relations).

Talleyrand now became the master of French affairs, and he founded his policy on the conviction that the United States and England were natural allies on the American question as were France and Spain, and that France must acquire Louisiana, or the American republic would become unmanageable.

Talleyrand played upon the ancient policy of Spain that either France or Spain must possess the Mississippi, whichever could hold it against the English speaking people. In 1800 he succeeded at last in obtaining the cession, using Italian conquests as a show of consideration. The instructions to the captain-general who was to take possession were a presage of continued intrigue with In-

Digitized by Google

dians and promotion of division of the United States, with the control of the river as the master key. Hence Jefferson, who had been a great friend of the French, but was above all, as Adet sorrowfully confessed, "an American," declared that the day France took possession of New Orleans would also be the day of marriage between England and the United States for the purpose of holding the American continent. Happily, events made it possible for that day to be the day of ending forever, foreign intrigue in the Mississippi valley. (See F. J. Turner, "Policy of France," etc., Amer. Hist. Rev., January, 1905.)

French Rule, End Of. The administration of the Marquis de Vaudreuil was long remembered as a brilliant one. In 1753, he was succeeded by Governor Kerlerec, a veteran captain in the royal navy, who had seen twenty years of active service, and was distinguished for his bravery. He was installed Governor of Louisiana February 9, 1753. He was a man of sound judgment and began his administration by being kind to the Indians, and especially to the powerful tribe of Choctaws. English traders went among the Choctaws in large numbers, claiming and exercising the right to come to the left bank of the Mississippi, as well as to both banks of the Wabash and Ohio. They studied the wants of the Indians and furnished them with merchandise at a less price than the French traders. Kerlerec met this state of affairs by calling for larger shipments of merchandise to supply to the Indians. He succeeded in propitiating the Choctaws, who gave him the title of "Father of the Choctaws."

Strict economy had been recommended by the French government, and Kerlerec reduced the army to about 1,300 men; nevertheless the colonial expenses for the year 1754 amounted to nearly a million livres. The colony was grossly neglected by France at this time. In 1754 Kerlerec wrote, "The English are moving everywhere about us, and threaten to interrupt our communication with the Illinois." Additional troops were sent to Ship Island, and the fortifications on the lower Mississippi were repaired, and strengthened. He appealed to France for 500 more soldiers, but the feeble Louis XV was too indifferent to pay any attention to his demands. In 1755 the English had attacked the French in Canada, and he expected soon to be attacked himself. Two years later the English fleets had practically severed all communication between France and Louisiana. Kerlerec wrote in 1757 that he has not heard from France in two years. He was forced to send to Vera Cruz for ammunition and supplies. Kerlerec keenly felt his insecurity, as he had to guard the whole line of the Mississippi with a handful of men. Moreover, in 1758, the Indians began to be troublesome again, as they were not receiving their accustomed supplies from the French. Kerlerec wrote in 1758 concerning the Choctaws and Alibamons: "These two nations are the bulwarks of the colony, and they must be conciliated cost what it may." They were able to place in the field between them, 7,000 warriors. A ship-load of supplies arrived in 1758 just in time to quiet their demands.

Digitized by Google

It was at this time that he formulated a plan to unite all the tribes of the Mississippi and attack the English on the Atlantic coast from the rear, in order to effect a diversion in favor of Canada. The plan was an able one, and might have saved France some of her territory, at least. But the French government was too feeble and exhausted at this time to undertake energetic measures to preserve her American colonies. The fate of the colony was approaching rapidly. In 1761 no assistance had been given it for four years. The Choctaws were once more threatening, because they had not received their supplies. There was bitter wrangling between the colonial officers, many of whom were guilty of peculation and gross extravagance. The expenses of the colony continued large, and Louis XV had grown very weary of the annual deficit in Louisiana. He wanted a revenue from the colony, and failing in that, wanted no further outlay. The currency of the colony was in a wretched state; there was about seven million of livres in paper money afloat, which was selling at the rate of about five livres in paper for one of specie. The French had shown no aptitude for colonization during the long years they had occupied the fertile soil on the Gulf coast and the lower Mississippi. Population showed an actual decrease for the last thirty years or more. When the Frenchman was transplanted, he displayed little adaptability to his new environment, but retained his old manners and ways of life; ways totally unsuited to the hard conditions of pioneer life in the uncleared wilderness of the New World. The French colonists, as a whole, on the lower Mississippi, had never learned to become self-sustaining; and this, despite the fact that they were located in a mild climate, and on the richest soil in the world. Trade and commerce, rather than the cultivation of the soil, appealed to them. It is therefore little wonder that France was willing to cede Louisiana to Spain in 1762, nominally, to recompense her for the aid given France the previous year, but really, because she was too weak to prevent its falling into English hands, and she preferred to cede it to a friendly power. Meanwhile, the long Seven Years War had ended, and by the treaty of Paris, 1763, England received all that portion of Louisiana lying on the east side of the Mississippi, from its head waters to the Manshac, and from thence through Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea—the so-called island of New Orleans, and all of Louisiana west of the river Mississippi having been ceded to Spain by secret treaty, November 3, 1762.

In June, 1763, d'Abbadie arrived to succeed Kelerec as governor. By agreement between France and Spain, the alienation of Louisiana by the former to the latter was kept from the knowledge of all the world; and the more effectively to carry into operation this agreement, the government of the colony was retained by France for a year before the order was issued to transfer the offices to the representatives of Spain. This order was finally issued to d'Abbadie in a letter dated April 21, 1764. Thereupon all French colonists located east of the Mississippi on what was now English soil, and

Digitized by Google

who did not care to become English subjects, were permitted to sell out and leave. Many crossed to the west of the Mississippi. Even 400 of the Taensas and Alibamons tribes of Indians crossed the river at this time and were assigned lands by the French in the vicinity of Bayou Fourche. It was many years before some of the Indian tribes on the lower Mississippi were reconciled to the transfer of ownership.

French, Samuel G., was born in Gloucester county, N. J., Nov. 22, 1818, of ancestry that ran back, in America, to the founding of the colony of New Jersey. He was graduated at West Point in 1843, served during the Mexican was as an artillery officer under General Taylor, and was promoted to captain and assistant quartermaster on the general staff. July 4, 1848, at Vicksburg, he mustered out the Second Mississippi regiment, Col. Charles Clark, and later in that year he was on duty with the army at its encampment at East Pascagoula, until it was dispersed to various points, after which he was on duty in Texas. In 1849 he was presented a sword by the legislature of New Jersey, because of his gallant record in Mexico. He was married in the spring of 1853 to the second daughter of Joseph L. Roberts, of Natchez, who had been president of the branch bank of the United States, of Pennsylvania, and was agent of the same at his death in April, 1853. While on duty at Fort Smith, after settling the estate of his wife's parents, he resigned in 1856, and made his home on his plantation on Deer Creek, near Greenville. After the death of his wife in 1857 he travelled in Europe. Returning from a visit north in the latter part of 1860, he was called by Gov. Pettus in February, 1861, to become chief of ordnance of the State army. In April he was commissioned major of artillery in the regular army of the Confederate States, but he continued on duty in Mississippi until appointed a brigadier-general in the Provisional army in October, 1861. He was in command on the Potomac river, fortified Wilmington, N. C., and Petersburg, Va., and was on continuous important service in and about Richmond and Wilmington until June, 1863. He was then ordered to report to Gen. J. E. Johnston in Mississippi, and took command of a division composed of the brigades of Maxey, McNair and N. G. Evans. Johnston remonstrated with President Davis that all the general officers of Northern birth were sent to his department, and that the soldiers were hostile to them, to which Davis replied that the register showed that the great majority of Northern generals in the Confederate service were in other departments that Johnston's, and that French had sufficiently proved his allegiance. After Polk took the troops from Meridian to Georgia, French commanded the division composed of Cockrell, Ector and Sears' Mississipians, through the Atlanta and Nashville campaigns. During the siege of Nashville he turned the command of his division over to General Sears, on account of disability, and went to Columbus, Ga., where he was paroled. Returning to his home near Greenville he was a planter there during the recon-

Digitized by Google

struction period. His autobiography, "Two Wars," was published at Nashville in 1901. He now lives at Laurel Hill, Fla.

Friar's Point, an incorporated post-town on the Mississippi river, and one of the two seats of justice of Coahoma county, is 13 miles south of Helena, Ark., and 70 miles by land south of Memphis. It was named for an old wood-chopper, an early settler of the place. It lies in the fertile Mississippi Delta region, and is on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It is a large cotton shipping point; has an oil mill, a stave factory, an express office, a telegraph office, 5 churches and an academy. The Exchange Bank was established here in 1900 with a capital of $25,000. There is one newspaper, the Coahomian, a Democratic weekly, established in 1886. Thomas R. Davidson is the editor and publisher. Population in 1900, 750. For years prior to the building of the railroad, Friar's Point was the southern terminus of a Memphis & Friar's Point packet line and was an excellent shipping point. The place was infested by the Carpet Bagger during his regime in the South, but in June 1877, the last resident of that horde of scavengers was invited by the good citizens to move on when he hurriedly boarded the packet, Coahoma, bound for Memphis and never returned.

Friley, a postoffice in the southern part of Washington county, 4 miles southeast of Hollandale, the nearest railroad and banking town.

Frostbridge, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Wayne county, about 12 miles from Waynesboro, the county seat.

Froston, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Yalobusha county, about 10 miles from Coffeeville, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town.

Fuller, a post-village in the northeastern part of Jones county, about 14 miles from Ellisville, the county seat. The station of Brady, on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., is the nearest railway point. Population in 1900, 100.

Fulton, the capital of Itawamba county, is an incorporated post-town on or near the east bank of the Tombigbee river, 50 miles south of Corinth and 58 miles north of Columbus. Tupelo is the nearest railroad town. It lies in a good farming district. Considerable lumbering is done here. It has a church, a bank and a newspaper, the Herald, a Democratic weekly established in 1886. A branch of the Bank of Tupelo was established in 1905. Population in 1900, 171. The population in 1906 was estimated at 250.

Furrs, a post-village of Pontotoc county, 9 miles east of Pontotoc, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 66.

Fusky, a postoffice of Neshoba county, 10 miles northwest of Philadelphia, the county seat.

Gaines' Trace, see Roads.

Gainesville, a post-village in the southwestern part of Hancock county, on the Pearl river, 8 miles north of Pearlington, the nearest

Digitized by Google

banking town, and 25 miles west of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. It has two churches and several stores. Population in 1900, 227.

Galena, a post-hamlet of Marshall county, 10 miles southwest of Holly Springs, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Galilee, a postoffice in the extreme southeastern corner of Rankin county.

Gallatin.—This old place was long the county seat of Copiah county (1824 to 1872), but it was missed by the railroad (Illinois Central), and finally lost the county seat to the thriving town of Hazlehurst, on the railroad. These misfortunes destroyed the life of the town and its very site is now a cultivated field. The old town was situated about five miles west of Hazlehurst and was incorporated in 1825. Its roll of distinguished men is a long one and included such names as Albert Gallatin Brown, the brilliant and successful politician; Judge E. G. Peyton, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Mississippi; L. B. Harris, Merry Harris, Judge H. B. Mayes, Judge of the Probate Court for many years; Judge "Jack" Millsaps, also Judge of the Probate Court for several terms; Thomas A. Willis, afterwards Circuit Judge, and Col. Ben King, all well known lawyers who practiced at Gallatin. (See Copiah county for additional list of early residents of Gallatin). Mrs. North and Mrs. King kept the two hotels of the town; in its prosperous days it also had two banks, a boy's high school and a girl's academy. The Southern Star and Gallatin Argus were published here; the latter was owned and edited by Col. J. L. Power, and was afterwards merged into The Copiahan and moved to Hazlehurst in 1859. It further appears that the old town was well supplied with drinking places and had its "dens and dives and card tables and race tracks, and enjoyed the reputation of having a man killed once every week for pastime." The historian Claiborne relates an incident of the political campaign of 1835, when Governor Runnels was seeking a re-election, and Franklin E. Plummer pursued him over the State like a political Nemesis, and taunted him with being a plagiarist. He says: "They met at Gallatin on the day of the election. Runnels was like a mad bull, tearing up the earth, and indulging in most profane language, and was so carried away by passion that he broke down in his speech and lost the vote of that large county on which his re-election depended. Mr. Plummer stood in the street perfectly calm, made a speech that pleased all parties, and though the county was largely Democratic, and gave a large majority to all the other Democratic candidates, he carried it for his friend, Judge Lynch, the opponent of Runnels." (2). (1). Riley's "Extinct Towns and Villages of Mississippi." (2). Claiborne's "Mississippi as a Province, Territory, and State."

Gallman, an incorporated post-town in Copiah county on the Illinois Central R. R., about five miles below Crystal Springs. It was named for a leading citizen of the place. Like Crystal Springs, it ships large quantities of fruits and vegetables—strawberries, tomatoes and cabbages being the chief items. It lies in a splendid fruit district. There is a church and several large stores. It has

Digitized by Google

an excellent school where the county commencements are held and its citizens are noted for their hospitality to visitors who attend these commencements. The population of the town in 1906 was estimated at 200.

Galloway, Charles Betts, was born in Kosciusko, Mississippi, September 1, 1849. His early home was in Canton, Mississippi. In 1868 he was graduated from the University of Mississippi, and in the fall of the same year was admitted to the Mississippi conference of the Methodist church, when he was only 19 years of age. The next year on his 20th birthday he was married to Miss Hattie E. Willis, of Vicksburg, Miss. He very soon rose into prominence, both in his own conference and in the church at large. While still a young man he filled some of the most important charges in the conference. From 1882 to 1886 he was editor of the New Orleans Christian Advocate. In 1882 the degree of D. D. was conferred on him by the University of Mississippi, and in 1899 the Northwestern University of Evanston, Illinois, conferred on him the degree of LL. D. In 1866 he was elected a bishop in the Methodist church, and has since then been one of the prominent figures not only in the church but in the nation. He was one of the most active workers in the local option campaign in Mississippi, and is still one of the strong forces in the temperance cause. In 1886 he was fraternal messenger to the General conference in England, and was a member of the Ecumenical conferences of 1891 and 1901. He has officially visited the missions of his church in foreign lands in 1894, 1897, 1901, and 1903. He is very prominent in educational work. Not only is he president of the Board of Trustees of Vanderbilt University and Millsaps College, but is an authoritative speaker in all important educational meetings of the country. He is an enthusiastic student of the history of Mississippi, and has contributed largely to the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society. In addition to these publications and to various magazine articles, he has written: The Life of Linus Parker, Handbook of Prohibition; Open Letters on Prohibition; Methodism, a Child of Providence; A Circuit of the Globe; Modern Missions; Christianity and the American Commonwealth.

Gallway, a village in the west-central part of Union county, 10 miles west of New Albany, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has R. F. D. from Myrtle. Population in 1900, 73.

Galvez, Bernardo de, was born in Malaga, Spain, in 1755. His uncle, Jose de Galvez, marquis de Senora, began a career of great prominence as private secretary for Grimaldi, reformed the Mexican government in 1771-74, and then was made president of the great council of the Indies. Matias, father of Bernardo, was made captain-general of Guatemala in 1781, defeated the English invasion in 1782-83, and was promoted to viceroy of Mexico. He encouraged fine arts, the publication of the first newspaper and a banking system. Bernardo, at 16 years of age, was called to court by his uncle and made a cadet in the regiment of Walloon guards.

Digitized by Google

Going to France in 1772 he served three years as a subaltern in the regiment of Cantabria. In 1775 he took a captaincy under Gen. O'Reilly in the war in Algiers, and gained the rank of colonel and brigadier. In 1776, he was appointed second in command in Louisiana, and colonel of the Creole regiment. When Gov. Unzaga was ordered to Caraccas, Galvez was appointed provisional governor of Louisiana, beginning his duties Feb. 1, 1777, being then hardly more than 21 years of age. His great achievements during the American revolution are narrated in "Spanish Dominion," "Spanish Conquest." He urged a liberal policy towards the inhabitants of the Natchez and Baton Rouge districts, and advocated the opening of the port of New Orleans to trade with American ports. After the conquest of Baton Rouge, Mobile and Pensacola, he was given command of an army and fleet to capture Jamaica, but this project was checked by the defeat of the French fleet by Admiral Rodney. Galvez took possession of the Bahamas, which were subsequently exchanged with England for East Florida. After the peace of Versailles he was made a count, lieutenant-general and captain-general of Cuba, and the Floridas he had won. His father died in 1784, and he was appointed to succeed him, becoming viceroy of Mexico, retaining his oversight of Louisiana and the Floridas, June 17, 1785. He reformed the administration of the mines, rebuilt the old theatre, repaired causeways, and on the site of the ancient summer palace of the Montezumas, Chapultepec, built a palace that was so strongly fortified that enemies incited suspicions in Spain that he aimed at independence. It is said that this drove him into melancholy, from which he sought diversion so fiercely in the chase that he died from over-exertion, Nov. 3, 1794. M. de Pontalba wrote of him, "He was distinguished for the affability of his manners, the sweetness of his temper, the frankness of his character, the kindness of his heart and his love of justice." "He had that nobleness of mien," says Gayarré, that gracefulness of manner, that dignified and at the same time easy affability for high and low which, in persons of his rank, never fail to win the heart. He was a man of profuse magnificence in his habits and the gorgeous displays which he used to make on public occasions, were much to the taste of all classes of the population. His wife, who was a native of Louisiana, was of surpassing loveliness, and as charitable, gracious and intelligent as she was beautiful."

Gama, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Simpson county, about 16 miles from Mendenhall.

Gandsi, a post-village of Covington county, 8 miles east of Williamsburg, the county seat. There is a large saw milling plant located here. The town is on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R.

Gant, a postoffice of Carroll county.

Garay's Expedition, see Espiritu Santo.

Garcia, formerly a postoffice of Issaquena county. Mail now goes to Grace.

Digitized by Google

Garden City, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Franklin county. It is one mile from Knoxville, a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and about 15 miles from Meadville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 52.

Gardner, a postoffice of Amite county, about 8 miles northeast of Liberty, the county seat.

Garlandville.—This old settlement is reputed to be the oldest town in Jasper county and was first settled in 1833. It had a most inviting site, level and healthful, and covered with a splendid grove of hardwood trees. A large emigration of wealthy planters was attracted to the region and gave the place its importance before the War between the States. (See Jasper county.) War brought ruin to the old place and it is now an insignificant village of about 125 inhabitants with little to remind one of its splendid past.

Garner, James W., was born in 1872 on a farm in Pike county. He attended the public schools of his county, and in 1888 entered the Agricultural and Mechanical college at Starkville, where he worked his way through and graduated in 1892. He then became a teacher in Lincoln and Marion counties, and in 1895 and 1896 was an instructor in the Mississippi summer normal. In the latter year Mr. Garner entered the University of Chicago as a graduate student in political economy and history. After two years study he became instructor in political science and history in the Bradley Polytechnic institute at Peoria, Ill. Two years later he accepted the offer of a Fellowship in Columbia university, New York. Subsequently he was a member of the faculty of the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Garner is the author of "Reconstruction in Mississippi," published in 1901, also, in association with Senator Lodge, of a history of the United States, published in 1906. He is now professor of political science in the University of Illinois.

Gattman, a post-village in the eastern part of Monroe county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., about 18 miles east of Aberdeen, the county seat. A money-order postoffice is maintained here. Population in 1900, 111.

Gault, a postoffice of Lafayette county, 9 miles south of Oxford, the county seat.

Gautier, a post-hamlet of Jackson county, at the mouth of the Pascagoula river, one mile from West Pascagoula station, on the L. & N. R. R. Population in 1900, 27; in 1906, it was estimated at 150.

Gayoso de Lemos, Don Manuel. "As the governor of an arbitrary monarch, he was certainly entitled to great merit. It appeared, in an eminent degree, to be his pride to render the situation of those over whom he was appointed to preside as easy and comfortable as possible; and in a particular manner he directed his attention to the improvement of the country by opening roads, which he considered the arteries of commerce. He was educated in Great Britain, and retained to a considerable degree, until his death, the manners and customs of that nation, especially in his

Digitized by Google

style of living. In his conversation he was easy and affable, and his politeness was of that superior cast which showed it to be the effect of early habit, rather than an accomplishment merely intended to render him agreeable. His passions were naturally so strong, and his temper so remarkably quick, that they sometimes hurried him into difficulties from which he was not easily extricated. It was frequently remarked of him, as a singularity, that he was neither concerned in traffic, nor in the habit of accepting douceurs, which was too frequently the case with other officers of His Catholic Majesty in Louisiana. He was fond of show and parade, in which he indulged to the great injury of his fortune, and not a little to his reputation as a good paymaster. . . . He was a tender husband, an affectionate parent, and a good master." (Ellicott's Journal.) Gayoso married a Miss Watts, of New Orleans, following the example of Galvez, Miro and Piernas.

In July, 1792, then being lieutenant-colonel of the Louisiana regiment, he was appointed commandant and governor of the Natchez district, a position he held until promoted to govenor-general of the provinces of Louisiana and West Florida, in which office he was installed August 1, 1797. During his administration of Natchez and its dependencies, he was entrusted with the important mission to New Madrid, in 1795, involving negotiations with the Kentuckians supposed to be willing to separate from the United States. He made treaties with the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and in general had extensive powers over the region now known as Mississippi and East Tennessee. While yet governor at Natchez he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general in the royal armies. He enjoyed the respect and esteem of a large number of the most intelligent inhabitants, says Wailes. "He appears to have been just and upright in his administration and to have advanced as far as in his power the interests of the district. The city of Natchez, on the hill, was founded by him, the land being purchased and the town laid off under his direction, and various public improvements were executed or commenced under his orders." On his plantation, two miles from the fort, he built the famous home known as Concord, much of the material for which was imported from Spain. After his death the place was sold to Stephen Minor. Only a few years ago (1900) the historic mansion was destroyed by fire.

Gayoso died at New Orleans, July 18, 1799, in the forty-eighth year of his age. "He died extremely poor, leaving nothing to his heirs but a large amount of debts. He was a spendthrift in the full sense of the word." (Gayarre.) The same historian of Louisiana intimates that the convivialities of his recent entertainment of Gen. Wilkinson, predisposed him to the fatal disease, which Intendant Morales reported to Madrid was "a malignant fever, of the nature of those which prevail in this country during the summer, and the dangerous character of which was known only a few hours before it terminated fatally." The Intendant added, "the general had no time to lose in fulfilling the last duties of a Chris-

Digitized by Google

tian, and making his testamentary dispositions, and joining with himself in a reciprocal pardon for their fallings-out."

Geeville, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Prentiss county, about 9 miles from Booneville, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 30.

Geological Survey. In January, 1850, Gov. Matthews recommended a geological survey, such as had been made or begun, in Tennessee and Alabama. "The Geological Society of this place (Jackson), notwithstanding its limited knowledge of the science of geology, has discovered in the immediate vicinity, vast beds of marl, possessing highly fertilizing properties, also extensive mines of gypsum of the purest quality. Extensive mines of iron, ochre of the best quality, and an earth supposed to be porcelain, have been discovered in the northern portions of the State." Consequently an act was passed, approved March 5, establishing a professorship of agriculture and geology in the University of Mississippi, half of the annual appropriation of $3,000 to be expended in a survey. Dr. John Millington, then professor of Chemistry, was appointed to this chair by the trustees, in addition to his other duties, and in 1851 Oscar M. Lieber, of South Carolina, was appointed assistant geologist. The latter made a study of the Yazoo delta, resigned in the following January, and his place was taken by Prof. B. L. C. Wailes (q. v.). His report of 1854 was printed at Philadelphia, and is a work of great value, but not of much detail in geology. "He traces correctly the northern limit of the Grand Gulf rocks from the Mississippi across Pearl river to Brandon, and describes its occurrence in southwestern Mississippi." When Lewis Harper (properly Ludwig Hafner, a political refugee from Germany, who had taught natural science at Greenville, Ala.), was appointed to the professorship in the university to succeed Millington, Wailes resigned. Dr. F. A. P. Barnard, professor of physics, was requested to secure an assistant geologist, to take the place of Wailes, and while on a visit North, selected E. W. Hilgard. Before coming South, Hilgard visited Robert Dale Owen and his assistants in the Arkansas survey, at New Harmony, Ind., and obtained advice of great value. He began his work in the field in 1855. Gov. McRae recommended that the survey be separated from the university professorship, and be put under the charge of the governor, but no action was taken. Hilgard gives an account of his labors in a history of the survey, (Miss. Hist. Publ. III, 214), and notes his obligations to Tuomey, geologist of Alabama. Harper was compelled to resign his professorship in November, 1856, but he succeeded in having the legislature pass an act creating the office of State geologist, with an office and laboratory at the penitentiary, and providing for the publication of his "Preliminary Report on Geology and Agriculture," which bears the imprint of E. Barksdale, Jackson, 1857, but was really printed at New York. Hilgard says "it is a literary, linguistic and scientific curiosity and probably unique in official publications of its kind." Its circulation discredited the author to such an extent that

Digitized by Google

he resigned toward the close of 1857. Hilgard, then acting as chemist to the Smithsonian institute, was tendered the office and accepted it, beginning the duties early in 1858. With the consent of the governor he transferred the office and laboratory to the university and took the field again. He published a report of the condition of the survey for the legislature of 1858-59. He had now determined the succession of the various strata of the tertiary rock, and devoted the season of 1859 to filling in the details, completing an accurate account of the rocks and soil of the entire State. He exhibited a collection of soils and marls at the State fair of 1859 at Jackson, and had the manuscript of his great report so far along in December, that the committee of the legislature was persuaded it should be printed. An appropriation was made for publication, but it was required to be done at the South if the extra cost did not exceed ten per cent. Governor Pettus declared the work should not be done in the north at any price, and Barksdale and Hilgard together undertook to bear the extra expense of printing at Jackson, though the map was ordered from New York. From his interview with Owen, Hilgard was persuaded that chemical analysis of the soils, to determine their agricultural adaptation, was his most important work. Prevalent opinion was contrary to this in 1860, consequently he is entitled to honor as a pioneer in this work. So thoroughly did the legislature recognize its value that, though it suspended the survey during the war, $1,250 was appropriated annually for soil analysis, but circumstances diverted the work to military objects. Federal soldiers made havoc in the geological collections at the capitol, but Hilgard saved the collections at Oxford. Meanwhile, the report, printed by Barksdale in 1860, remained in the binder's hands at St. Louis, until 1866, when it was received at Jackson for distribution. George Little, formerly of Oakland college, as assistant geologist in 1866, examined the loess region along the Louisiana line. In October of the same year Hilgard accepted the chair of chemistry at the university, and Little was made State geologist. He also accepted a professorship at the university in 1868, and Eugene A. Smith, of Alabama, as assistant geologist, carried on field work in soil and marls through 1869-71. Hilgard was again State geologist until the fall of 1872, when the appropriations ceased for the survey. "It has not been revived since," wrote Dr. Hilgard in 1900, although so far as I am aware the act of 1860 has never been legally rescinded. No provision for the publication of the unpublished results has ever been made by the State." For list of publications (in scientific reports) on the geology of the State, see Miss. Hist. Soc. Publ., III, 233.

The Legislature, at its session of 1906, provided for a geological and topographical survey of the State. The Act was approved, February 9, 1906, and placed the survey under the direction and control of a commission composed of the Governor, the Chancellor of the State University, the Director of the Department of Archives and History, the President of the A. & M. College and

Digitized by Google

the Superintendent of Education. Gov. James K. Vardaman, Chancellor R. B. Fulton, Director Dunbar Rowland, President J. C. Hardy and Superintendent H. L. Whitfield constitute the first commission. The commission held its first meeting April 9, 1906, and organized by electing Gov. Vardaman Chairman and Director Rowland Secretary. At a meeting held April 14, Prof. Albert F. Crider, Professor of Geology and Mineralogy at the University of Mississippi, was elected State Geologist and Director of the Survey. An investigation of cements, clays and lignites is now under way. The Director is assisted by Dr. W. N. Logan, Professor of Geology at the A. & M. College and Prof. C. S. Brown of the State University. The United States Geological Survey co-operates with the State Survey in its work.

Geology. Hilgard's geological map accompanying his report of 1860, shows the oldest rock in the extreme northeast, jutting from Alabama into Tishomingo and Itawamba counties—the mountain limestone of the Carboniferous period. This is overlaid, as far as it may extend westward and southward—and in its absence, the older rocks are overlaid—by the more recent deposits classed as Cretaceous, Tertiary and Post Tertiary. The oldest of the Cretaceous is the Eutaw sand, overlaid in order by the Tombigbee Sand, Rotten Limestone and Ripley, the western limit of which is a curved line through or about Scooba, Starkville, Houston, Pontotoc and Ripley. Between that line and the Yazoo the rock exposed is the Lignitic of the Tertiary age, overlaid, in a belt across the State south of Canton, by the Claiborne and Jackson formations, south of which the main part of the State is occupied by the Grand Gulf formation, bordered on the coast by the pleocene, and along the river, by the bluff formation of the post-tertiary, which extends along the Yazoo river northward. Between the Yazoo and the present bed of the Mississippi river is the comparatively recent river bottom deposit.

The greater portion of the State is characterized by the Orange sand, sand rock and hardpan, which is entirely absent only in the Delta. It forms the White Cliffs and Loftus Heights, but does not closely approach the river north of Natchez. In a well dug at the University it was found 200 feet thick, but is usually 40 to 60 feet, though very fluctuating. An orange-yellow color predominates, but there are delicate rose hues in the southern pine region, and crimson, purple and almost blue may be found. Where the iron coloring material is considerable a ferruginous sandstone is formed, which has been very important in determining the contour of the country, by checking the wearing away of the sand, and forming the curious detached hills or "buttes" in North Mississippi, Tippah, Marshall, Lafayette, Carroll and Yalobusha. In such places may be found tubes of this material, sometimes five feet long, and other curious shapes, that have been put to various uses. Similar formations are going on constantly, wherever vegetable matter is decaying in contact with the sand, the iron being dissolved, forming chalybeate waters, which deposit their iron in trickling through

Digitized by Google

the sand. In some places the sand has been transformed into a white siliceous sandstone.

The material next in abundance to the sand is pebbles or shingle, either cemented into puddingstone, or, more frequently, loose and commingled with clay. The pebble beds occur mainly in a belt east of the Yazoo river, and along Bear Creek and the Tombigbee, extending to the great pebble beds of the Warrior. These pebble beds are mainly chert, hornstone and jasper, with here and there agate, chalcedony, cornelian, sardonyx, etc. Pebbles of rock crystal are common in some places. The greater variety is in the western beds.

The character of the sand and gravel deposits "proves beyond question that its deposition, preceded and accompanied by extensive denudations, has taken place in flowing water, the effect of whose waves, eddies and counter-currents is plainly recognizable in numerous profiles. Nor can there be any doubt that the general direction of the current was from north to south, though locally changed or directed by the pre-existing inequalities of the surface." (Hilgard.) The arrangement of the pebble beds into belts proves that currents of greater velocity existed there, coinciding in the main with the rivers at present existing—the Mississippi and Tombigbee, the connection of the latter channel with the former having been closed by the pebble beds, throwing northward the waters of the Hatchie, Tuscumbia, Big Bear and other southern tributaries of the Tennessee river. The pebbles were deposited where the current was strongest, the sand in the intervening spaces, and clay in the most quiet spots. Still later, another great denudation occurred, at the time of the deposit of the yellow loam.

On Bear Creek, in the outcrop of the Carboniferous, is a very durable sandstone, and at one locality an excellent grindstone rock is found.

The Cretaceous formation include the rotten limestone, a soft chalky rock, frequently exposed in cliffs along the streams and near the surface where there are barren patches. Such are the so called Chickasaw Old Fields, really small barren prairies, where the limestone lies close to the surface. (Hilgard.)

During 1903-04 the Selma chalk was carefully mapped through the Tombigbee river basin by Eugene A. Smith and A. F. Crider. (See Cement Materials.) At Gainesville this chalk forms a bluff 30 or 40 feet high, overlaid by sands and gravels of the Lafayette age. At the big elbow bend of the Oaknoxubee near Macon, it forms a bluff 75 feet high, a solid mass of white chalk.

The flatwoods country of the northeast is an exposure of the Midway group, including the gray plastic, "popping clay," where the Lafayette sand is washed off. Black oak is the principal timber over the Selma chalk, which forms a black, rich loam. The Midway or Flatwoods clay is well shown at Scooba.

The limestone of the Selma chalk is in some places very soft, and at Prairie Rock is crystalline in character, called flint rock,

Digitized by Google

and has been used for building, but breaks down easily when exposed to the weather. The post oak land is the Lafayette sand; the prairie land from which the Lafayette has been removed, leaving the black rich loam produced by decomposition of the Selma rock. This prairie soil was too rich for cotton when the country was first settled, but after many years of corn production it became as it is now the principal cotton land in that region, while the post oak land has been largely abandoned.

In some places where the limestone is exposed there is an entire absence of soil over large areas, called the "bald prairies."

The Eutaw sands form a bluff 90 feet high at Columbus, of a light golden yellow toward the top. The upper part of the sand deposit contains shells of two species of large oysters.

"By far the greater portion of the State is occupied by deposits of the Tertiary age, if we leave out of consideration the strata of the Orange sand, which forms the greater portion of the actual surface." Their place is mainly in the southern part of the State. Lowest are some lignitic clays and sands; next the Claiborne stage of white and blue marls; next the Jackson stage of white and blue marls, underlaid at Jackson by lignitic clay; next the Vicksburg stage of crystalline limestones and blue marl; and most recent, the Grand Gulf stage, or Southern lignitic, white and gray sandstones, usually soft, colored clays and sands, and fossil remains of tree palms. The Claiborne formation is generally overlaid by the Orange sand. The Jackson group is characterized by huge bones of a sea animal, the Zeulodon, shark's teeth, etc. The rock is found outcropping along the valley of the Pearl. The soil above it is soft, yellowish, calcareous clay.

The Vicksburg group is the highest of the marine eocene of Mississippi, and the only formation of that era that is exposed along the Mississippi, where it was studied by the geologist Conrad. It runs in a narrow belt across the State and forms the bluff at St. Stephens, Alabama. Associated with it is strata of gypsum-clays. The Grand Gulf group is mapped geologically as occupying the main part of South Mississippi, but it is generally covered by the Orange sand, and it is not easily found except along Pearl river and the tributaries of the Mississippi. The whole formation, from Grand Gulf and Raymond to the Pascagoula, is characterized by the presence of gypsum and common salt, and generally also magnesium salts. Many of the solid sandstones of this region will effloresce with salt when exposed. The characteristic exposure is in the bluff at Grand Gulf. Near Winchester the lignitized trunks of trees may be found, standing as they grew, with the soil showing the annual deposit of leaves, all buried deep under twenty feet of Orange sand. These trees are ancient forms of palms, pines, oaks and beeches.

The Orange Sand formation, already described, is the oldest of what was called the Quarternary era. More recent in the same era comes the Bluff formation of the river coast, the Yellow Loam deposits that are the basis of the agricultural wealth of the upland

Digitized by Google

part of the State; the Hommocks or second bottoms of the streams yet existing, and latest, the alluvial deposits resulting from action yet going on. The Bluff formation, characteristic of the southern river counties, is a fine silt, almost too siliceous to be called a loam, of a grayish or yellowish buff tint, containing enough carbonates of lime and magnesia to effervesce, also considerable chunks of carbonates. These beds overlay the Orange sand formation when associated with it, intervening below the surface loam that is found directly upon the sand or hardpan of the Orange Sand formation in other parts of the State. The Bluff formation contains among its fossils the remains of the mastodon and fossil horse and ox. The waters of this deposit are very hard. This silt bed is of varying thickness, at Vicksburg varying from 50 to 10 feet; at some places 70 feet. It is generally overlaid by 3 to 10 feet of solid brown clayey loam, the agricultural soil. The silt resists the action of water peculiarly in steep slopes, but when once shattered it wears away rapidly, and some fertile regions can be but little cultivated on account of the brokenness of the surface.

The Loams, yellow, brown or reddish, which form the surface and essentially the soils of the greater part of Mississippi, constitute an independent deposit, later than the Orange Sand and Bluff deposit, and older than the alluvial deposits of the present epoch. The nature of its materials and the absence of stratification distinguish it from the Orange Sand, and the general absence of lime and presence of hydrated peroxide of iron separate it from the Bluff formation. From the appearance of the loam stratum even on high ridges and elevated uplands, it is obvious that it was deposited, in part at least, before the great denudation that produced the present contour of the surface; yet its increasing thickness, as the Mississippi river is approached, indicates that that great channel was then in existence. On the Tombigbee, Big Black, lower Tallahatchie and Yalobusha, the same increase may be found; but it appears that the cuttings of the smaller streams have been made mainly since the deposit of this loam. It is mellow clay or loam, tinted with iron, containing one-tenth to one-fourth siliceous sand, forming loose mellow soils and abundant beds of good brick clay.

The soil most esteemed along the gulf coast is the shell "hommock" (Choctow for thicket or jungle), which is the same as the more interior sand hommock of the piney region, with the addition of beds of oyster and clam shells left by ancient Indians. Usually the sand hommocks come up to the beach, and only in a few places as at Ocean Springs and near Bay St. Louis, yellow brick clay or loam forms the bank. The hommocks extend inland in narrow strips, interspersed by marshes. Larger marshes are formed by the larger creeks and rivers. Those of the marshes grown up with the "Jinc coupant" or saw grass, are deep beds of black fetid muck; while round rush marshes contain sand and are more solid. The noxious odor, when disturbed, is caused chiefly by sulphuret of ammonium. It has no ill effect upon health, and in fact this region is quite healthful. The marl beds of the Pearl

Digitized by Google

and Pascagoula rivers are very rich and extensive. Between Biloxi Bay and Bay St. Louis the pine meadow lands do not approach so closely to the beach as is the case further east. There intervenes a tract of level pine woods, the soil of which is very sandy. The clay ridges become more frequent as one advances westward, and at the head of Bay St. Louis is a pine hill region with a good loam subsoil. On Bayou Bernard there is an outcrop of white pipe clay and hardpan, of the Orange Sand formation, this and ochre and gypsum and some iron pyrites, are the minerals of the sea coast counties. Pass Christian and Bay St. Louis are situated on sand hommocks, five to 12 feet above tide—with pitch pine and live oak at the beach, and to the rear level woods of long leaf pine, with wet places inhabited by the pitcher plant and yellow star grass. Just west of Bay St. Louis town is the former plantation of J. F. H. Claiborne, a hommock land of mulatto soil, resembling the Pascagoula country, and quite fertile. The sea island cotton plantations are in the southeast border of the great Pearl river marsh, on Mulatto bayou, originally covered with very large magnolias, oaks, hickories, gums, pines, and various other trees hung with long moss. The islands that enclose Mississippi sound are of white sand. But there has been a plantation on Cat island from a remote period, and some cultivation and grazing is possible on Ship island. Water is readily obtained by sinking a barrel, and it is only slightly brackish.

Dr. W. N. Logan, of the Agricultural college, has recently published bulletins on the geology of Oktibbeha county; on the underground waters of Mississippi, and one on the clays of the State. (See Geological Survey.)

George, James Zachariah, was born in Monroe county, Ga., Oct. 20, 1826, the only child of Joseph Warren George, who died a year later, and Mary (Chambless) George, who married again and, in 1834, moved with her child and second husband to the comparatively new country in Noxubee county, and later to Carroll county. The boy worked on the farm, and was encouraged by his mother to improve such advantages of education as were afforded by the local school. At 18 years of age he went to Carrollton and read law with Judge William Cothran. At 20, by special dispensation of the legislature, he was admitted to practice; but about this time he enlisted and served as a private soldier in the First Mississippi Rifles, under Col. Jefferson Davis, and fought at Monterey. In later years he regularly drew his pension of $8 as a Mexican soldier, and gave it to the support of the widow of a comrade. May 27, 1847, he married Elizabeth Brooks Young, who lived to share her husband's fortunes until two weeks before his death. He was chosen reporter of the High court of errors and appeals in 1854, and was reëlected in 1860, in which office he prepared ten volumes of the reports. Later he published a digest of all the decisions up to 1870, that was a model of its kind. He was a delegate in the constitutional convention of 1861 from Carroll county; later he organized and was chosen captain of a volunteer

Digitized by Google

company which entered the 20th regiment, and after serving in Kentucky, was surrendered at Fort Donelson. On being exchanged in the following September, he entered upon the work of organizing State troops, accepted the rank of brigadier-general, became lieutenant-colonel commanding the 19th battalion, and when that was raised to the 5th regiment of cavalry, was commissioned colonel in the Confederate States service. At the battle of Collierville, Tenn., (see War of 1861-65) he was wounded and captured, and remained a prisoner of war at Johnson's island, Lake Erie, until after the close of hostilities. Returning home he resumed the practice of law at Carrollton, moved to Jackson in 1873, and after five years returned to Cotesworth, his home near Carrollton. In 1875 he and Lamar were the leading members of the Democratic State convention that faced the task of overcoming a negro majority of 40,000 and overthrowing the Ames administration. George was put in charge of the campaign as State chairman, and he gave his whole time to the organization. When the Clinton riot and its attendant reprisals seemed to destroy hope of success, he met Gov. Ames in conference, handled the situation with frankness, calmness and strength of character, and quiet was restored, so that the campaign proceeded, with as great freedom from violence as could have been expected, to the election of a white majority in the legislature. He was talked of then for United States senator, but the honor worthily fell to Lamar. Gen. George was appointed one of the justices of the supreme court in 1878, and chosen chief justice; was elected to the United States senate in 1881, and by reëlection continued in that body until his death. In general legislation in congress he may be called the father of the department of agriculture; he secured an increase in the pensions of Mexican veterans; made his first great speech in favor of Chinese exclusion; made a strong appeal to national feeling in advocating a bill for the admission of ex-Confederates to the United States service; supported the Civil Service law regardless of the opposition of some of his own party; and with Senator Hoar led the fight for the Blair educational bill, 1883-84. He gained recognition as a great lawyer after he was appointed to the judiciary committee in 1884. In 1887 he made a great speech in defense of the political revolution of 1875 in Mississippi; and another in favor of the ratification of the fisheries treaty with England. In 1890 he was a member of the Constitutional convention of Mississippi, and was the great builder of the Constitution of 1890, including the educational test of suffrage, to which the understanding test was added. In the following congress he made a speech of three days in defense of the suffrage test, which disarmed criticism, and in the same session he made an exhaustive attack on the proposed Federal election law. In 1892 he campaigned the State, for reëlection, in opposition to Ethelbert Barksdale, who espoused the sub-treasury scheme and was supported by the Farmers' Alliance. His sound common sense and irresistible logic were never more clearly shown than in this campaign, and a

Digitized by Google

revelation of his character is given in the following extract from one of his speeches: "Public life has no charm for me beyond the consciousness of having at all times, to the best of my humble ability, worked for the welfare and advancement of the people of Mississippi, and of the whole country. I shall not, therefore, compromise my principles, nor advocate what I know will injure the people, for the poor privilege of occupying a conspicuous place among those who have aided in destroying what I have always endeavored to preserve and advance—the welfare of my countrymen." His last important speech in the senate was on the resolution to seat DuPont as senator from Delaware. He was too ill to take his seat in December, 1896, and during the following session, and on August 14, 1897, he died at Mississippi City. His body lay in state at the capitol several hours and was visited by many; the railroad stations from Jackson to Carrollton were draped in mourning and crowds collected to testify to their sorrow. The funeral at Carrollton, on the 17th, was attended by a great multitude. "Through sixteen years he had been heard on every important question before congress, and he had never failed to contribute light and information." Senator Gray said that "no one ever encountered him in legal debate without being aware that all the legal acumen and ability he himself possessed would be required for the contest." Senator O. H. Platt, of Connecticut, declared that had he lived in the days of Calhoun he would have been esteemed certainly as great a senator and as great a man as Calhoun. A Republican colleague said: "Right with him was right and the consequences of his action did not concern him when he knew that he was in the right." Personally, he dressed very plainly, was simple in his habits, "was rugged and courageous in character, rather blunt in address and somewhat brusque in demeanor." . . . As a popular orator he was not a success. His speech was low and often indistinct. He rarely used gesture and his language was without embellishment or adornment."

The finest tribute to him was made by President Johnson, of Hillman college, who closed the funeral oration with these words: "To the man who is conscious of great abilities and honest in his recognition of them as the gifts of God; who beholds in these gifts a high and inalienable commission, and feels in his heart a manly resolve to discharge it to the full; who, under the propulsion of an imperial will, watches ever for the gateways of opportunity and seizes upon them with a master's stern hand; to such a man fame gladly does obeisance and then goes forth with cheery, tripping gait and the charm of mellow voice to herald his way. Even thus, not captured while he slumbered, not taken by surprise, did the great Commoner of Mississippi come to his fame." See account of his senatorial career, by J. W. Garner, M. H. S. Publ., III, 245.

See articles in Miss. Hist. Publs.; by Garner, vol. 7, by Johnston, vol. 8, by Rowland, vol. 4; sketch in Hall of Fame series, by Johnson; and Congressional Memorial.

Digitized by Google

Georgetown.—An old settlement in the eastern part of Copiah county on Pearl river, founded in the early part of the last century by a Mr. George, from South Carolina. George ran the first ferry boat between Jackson and Monticello on the Pearl, and was killed at Georgetown in 1836. It was noted in the early day for gambling, horse racing and target shoots, and in its most thriving era, had from three hundred to five hundred inhabitants and a number of stores and shops, besides one saloon. The village now has about 70 people and the old ferry boat has been discarded for a new iron bridge across the river.

Georgeville. An extinct town in Holmes county, located in the northwest quarter of section 35, T. 14, R. 3, East.

Georgia Agreement and Cession. The "Articles of Agreement and Cession" entered into by the commissioners respectively of the United States and Georgia, April 24, 1802, contains the following sections particularly bearing upon the subsequent history of the State of Mississippi:

"Article I. The State of Georgia cedes to the United States all the right, title and claim, which the said State has to the jurisdiction and soil of the lands situated within the boundaries of the United States, south of the State of Tennessee, and west of a line, beginning on the western bank of the Chattahoochee river, where the same crosses the boundary line between the United States and Spain, [etc., describing the course of this line up the river to the great bend, thence in a direct line to Nickajack, on the Tennessee river, and up that stream to the Tennessee boundary].

"Secondly, That all persons who, on the 27th day of October, 1795, were actual settlers within the territory thus ceded, shall be confirmed in all the grants legally and fully executed prior to that day, by the former British government of West Florida, or by the government of Spain, and in the claims which may be derived from any actual survey or settlement made under the act of the State of Georgia, entitled, [etc., referring to the Bourbon county act, of February 7, 1785].

"Fifthly, That the territory thus ceded shall form a State, and be admitted as such into the Union, as soon as it shall contain sixty thousand free inhabitants, or at an earlier period, if Congress shall think it expedient, on the same conditions and restrictions, with the same privileges, and in the same manner, as is provided in the ordinance of Congress of the 13th day of July, 1787, for the government of the Western Territory of the United States; which ordinance shall, in all its parts, extend to the territory contained in the present act of cession, that article only excepted which forbids slavery."

The other Articles and sections relate to compensation to Georgia and claimants under her acts of sale; acceptance of the cession by the United States, and relinquishment of the twelve-mile strip north of Georgia; and provision that either party could refuse assent to the treaty within six months.

Digitized by Google

Georgia Cession. The various acts of the British crown, after the conquest of the region west of the Alleghanies, and down to the gulf, from France and Spain, tended to restrict the Thirteen colonies to the Atlantic region, back no farther than the sources of streams flowing easterly. An exception was the commission to Governor Wright, in 1764, giving jurisdiction back to the Mississippi. But this was followed by the equally authoritative annexation of all the back country containing any settlements to West Florida. During the Revolution the States asserted title under the colonial charters, back to the South sea, or as modified after 1763, to the Mississippi river. By the Treaty of Paris, 1783, "the boundaries of the United States" were defined, without a word regarding cession or relinquishment or what the rights of the British colonies might have been. The declaration of the Georgia-Carolina convention of limits in 1787, "that, by the treaty of peace concluded at Paris on the 10th day of February, 1763, the river Mississippi was declared to be the western boundary of the North American colonies," is an inference, not a citation of the words of the treaty. The limits agreed to by Great Britain included all of what had been called Indian reserve or Crown lands after the king's proclamation of 1763. The States claiming title back to the South seas under the colonial charters, nevertheless asserted ownership in all this land, and their titles overlapped. There were memorable hostilities on this account between Connecticut and Pennsylvania and Virginia and Pennsylvania, in what is now the east, and the conflict was equally glaring further west. The smaller States protested against recognition of these pretentious claims, because the Union would be controlled by two or three imperial commonwealths. Maryland was conspicuous in such opposition to the claims of Virginia. The magnitude of the Georgia claim, it appears, was not so prominent then as that of Virginia, which State claimed everything from her south line extended westward, up to Lake Superior, and on the east was not disposed to concede Pittsburg to Pennsylvania. But Massachusetts and Connecticut, with equal authority, demanded long strips of that western country, and New York brought forward an Indian cession of the country most desired for new settlements.

Maryland, in 1777, when the Articles of Confederation were about to be submitted to the States for ratification, proposed that "the United States in Congress assembled shall have the sole and exclusive right and power to ascertain and fix the western boundary of such States as claim to the Mississippi, and lay out the land beyond the boundary so ascertained into separate and independent States, from time to time, as the numbers and circumstances of the people may require." This proposition that Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia should resign their ambitions for self-aggrandizement and create a common domain, did not then meet with approval; but Maryland was persistent, and in 1779, the other States having ratified the Articles, the plucky little commonwealth refused to join

Digitized by Google

until she had definite assurance that her policy should be made the policy of the Union. This caused a great commotion, severe criticism, and earnest consideration of the subject in its bearing upon the future. In February, 1780, New York announced that she would relinquish to congress all her claims in the west. Then the congress, Sept. 6, 1780, recommended cession by all the States asserting title, and in October declared that the lands ceded or relinquished "shall be disposed of for the common benefit of the United States, and be settled and formed into distinct republican States, which shall become members of the Federal Union, and have the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States;" that the military expense of any State in holding any such territory during the war should be reimbursed, and that the lands should be granted and settled at such times and under such regulations as should be agreed on by "the United States in Congress assembled, or any nine of them."

Connecticut immediately responded by offering to cede her western claim, except a portion on the south shore of Lake Erie, a proposition finally accepted, though Gen. Washington was opposed to any reservations. In January, 1781, Virginia offered to surrender all the territory northwest of the river Ohio, provided congress would guarantee that the region now known as Kentucky should not be made a separate State. This gave rise to a discussion that lasted nearly three years.

During these negotiations, the war went on to a successful finish. Then the Virginia cession was perfected in 1784, that State practically submitting to the future independence of Kentucky, but reserving vast rights for her soldiers to preëmpt land in Kentucky and Ohio. Massachusetts next surrendered her claims. The Connecticut proposition was formally accepted in 1786. That completed the relinquishment north of the Carolinas.

Always an advocate of national expansion, Thomas Jefferson was active in urging this policy of planting new and independent States in the west. He "had in 1779 done more than anyone else to support the romantic campaign in which Gen. Clark had taken possession of the country between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi." On the day that the act of Virginia cession was completed he proposed in congress the first ordinance for the government of the new territory. The original draft, in Jefferson's handwriting, provided for the formation of new States, each two degrees in latitude, from south to north, "beginning to count from the completion of thirty-one degrees north of the equator." But the bill was amended before passage, taking the 45th parallel as the beginning for laying off States, counting from north to south. This indicated an unreadiness to adopt this policy southwardly. Another feature of Jefferson's original plan was the prohibition of slavery after the year 1800 in all the western country between Florida and Lake Superior, and it lacked only one vote of adoption. The prohibition was unanimously added to the ordinance of 1787, for the territory northwest of the river Ohio, but the per-

Digitized by Google

mission of slavery was insisted upon before cession by the Carolinas and Georgia, and this was one element of discussion in their subsequent negotiations with congress.

An appeal was made by the congress in the resolve of April 29, 1784, recalling the former advice to the several States, that the vacant territory was depended upon for discharge of the national debt, "in aid of other resources, . . . as well as to obviate disagreeable controversies and confusions," and bringing the subject again to the attention of the States, that they be urged to consider that the war had been brought to a happy termination by the services of soldiers and loans of money by citizens and foreigners, all of whom had a right to expect indemnification, "and that, therefore, the said States be earnestly pressed, by immediate and liberal cessions, to forward these necessary ends, and to promote the harmony of the Union."

In June following North Carolina proposed to relinquish her western claims, but the Tennessee valley people promptly seceded and asked admission to the Union as the State of Franklin or Frankland. Hence North Carolina repealed her act of cession before it could be accepted, and set about reducing the State of Franklin to subjection.

The resolve of 1784 particularly appealed to South Carolina and Georgia also, but they were not responsive. In February, 1783, the Georgia legislature, by "An act for opening the land office, and for other purposes," had declared the southern boundary of the State to extend to the Mississippi river on the 31st parallel, as provided in the treaty with Great Britain, then pending. In February, 1785, the legislature manifested no desire to relinquish responsibility in the west, but, as the solicitation of some of the inhabitants in the Natchez district, then held by Spain, enacted that that district should constitute Bourbon county, Georgia. This act, however, was unavailing against the Spanish possession, as the Creek nation was sufficient to hold Georgia in check.

As a beginning toward negotiation with the Creeks for opening up more territory to settlement, United States commissioners were appointed—Hawkins, Pickens, Martin and McIntosh—to treat with the Creeks, who were allies of Great Britain during the Revolution, and these commissioners sought to make a treaty of peace and amity with the Creeks at Galphinton in November, 1785; but this was prevented by intrigue of the Georgians, whose commissioners made an alleged treaty with the few Indians who attended. The Georgia legislature resolved, regarding the attempt of the United States commission, that "said pretended treaty" was a "manifest and direct attempt to violate the retained sovereignty and legislative right of the State," and should be declared "null and void." This was, in effect, a very emphatic assertion that Georgia was not in harmony with the policy elsewhere prevailing, as the articles of confederation granted congress exclusive right to manage Indian affairs, "provided that the legislative right of any State, within its own limits, be not infringed or violated."

Digitized by Google

Following this the legislature erected the county of Houston, in Northern Alabama. A party of 80 men took possession and elected a member of the legislature. But the settlement was abandoned in two weeks because the Indians would not permit the encroachment.

South Carolina and Georgia both asserted title in the Southwest, held by the Spanish and Indians, just as Virginia and New England States had asserted claims to the Northwest, actually held by the British and Indians, at this same time. Both Southwest and Northwest remained to be conquered for the United States and it was a task that only the United States could accomplish.

A different manner of consolidating the claims was adopted. South Carolina and Georgia commissioners met in convention at Beaufort, in 1787, and South Carolina relinquished all claims south and west of what Georgia claimed under the charter and the proclamation of 1763. The Georgia north line had been in dispute with South Carolina until a few weeks previous to the signing of this treaty, when South Carolina, assuming ownership of a strip twelve miles wide, just south of the Tennessee line, ceded that strip to the United States, declaring that she did so in response to the appeal of the congress, and in evidence of her willingness "to adopt every measure which can tend to promote the honor and dignity of the United States, and strengthen the Federal Union."

In February, 1788, following the settlement of the South Carolina pretensions, the Georgia legislature repealed the Bourbon county act, and authorized the delegates in congress to cede to the United States a strip of land 140 miles wide, north of the 31st parallel, between the Chattahoochee and Mississippi rivers, this being the region in dispute between the United States and Spain. The offer was "clogged with conditions impossible to be accepted by Congress," says Chappell, in his "Miscellanies of Georgia." Congress rejected it, by resolution of July 15, 1788, and at the same time proposed "that in case the said State shall authorize her delegates in Congress to make a cession of all her territorial claims to lands west of the river Apalachicola, or west of a meridian line running through or near the point where that river intersects the 31° of north latitude, and shall omit the last proviso in the said act, and shall so far vary the proviso respecting the sum of $171,428.45, expended in quieting and resisting the Indians, as that the State shall have credit in the specie requisitions of Congress to the amount of her specie quotas in the past requisitions, and for the residue in her account with the United States for moneys loaned, Congress will accept the cession." These modifications were transmitted to the next legislature, that of 1789, for its consideration and action, says Chappell. "But no action whatever did it take in regard to them. There can be no doubt that the unworthy course pursued by the legislature of 1788 in making an offer that was obliged to be rejected, and the equally unworthy conduct of the legislature of 1789, in not considering and acceding to the modi-

Digitized by Google

fications proposed by congress, were the result of the bad inspiration and influence of the Yazoo speculators who, as yet, stood cloaked and in the dark as a secret organization."

These speculators were mainly South Carolinians. They were granted vast tracts in the west by the Georgia legislature in December, 1789, and their subsequent operations served to worry Governor Miro, and furnished a diversion in the diplomatic negotiations in Spain and the Wilkinson intrigues in Kentucky. But they failed of effectiveness on account of a proclamation by President Washington, who had been inaugurated under the new constitution in the previous March. (See Yazoo Land Companies.)

In 1790 North Carolina formally relinquished her claims to what is now Tennessee. Congress then extended to this region, called "The Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio," all the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787, except the prohibition of slavery, which exception was a condition specified by North Carolina. William Blount was appointed by President Washington governor of this territory.

The population of Georgia was at this time only 50,000, less than that of the new State of Kentucky, and its actual limits of settlement were between the Savannah and Oconee-Altamaha rivers, hardly more than a fringe of the Carolinas, which had a population of over 400,000. On the frontier of this weak commonwealth, harried for many years by Spanish invasion, Indian depredations and civil war during the Revolution, lay the powerful Creek nation between whom and the Georgians there was intense bitterness.

The main work of Washington's administration was the conquest of the Indian country, south as well as north; but unfortunately, during this time, Georgia and the United States were at cross purposes. See "American Domain."

A few months after Wayne's decisive battle in Ohio, with Chickasaws and Choctaws among his soldiers, the Georgia legislature passed an act expressly repudiating the treaty of New York, and purporting to convey all the Indian lands west of the Tombigbee river to various land companies.

President Washington communicated this legislation to congress in February, expressing a fear that "their consequences may deeply affect the peace and welfare of the United States."

It was soon made manifest that the passage of the Yazoo bill was secured by wholesale corruption of the Georgia legislature by Carolina land speculators, and the law was repealed and utterly repudiated. But the courts held that the rights of the purchasers from the companies survived, and the speculators had not been slow in finding "innocent" purchasers.

This unfortunate transaction complicated the further negotiations for cession to the United States.

In the treaty of 1795 Spain yielded her occupation of a country partly within the charter claims of North Carolina (Tennessee), the charter claim of Georgia, the charter claim of South Caro-

Digitized by Google

lina ceded to Georgia, and the bounds of West Florida as defined by a royal commission and established by colonial administration. It was then contended by the United States as against the pretensions of Georgia that, some at least of this region, became the common domain when Spain relinquished it.

Attorney General Charles Lee, in April, 1796, pursuant to a resolution of March 3, 1795, communicated to congress all the charters, treaties and other documents he had been able to obtain, bearing on the claim of Georgia, including extracts from the records of the English Board of Trade. Thereupon Senator Aaron Burr, of the committee to which this report was referred, reported a resolution May 20, which recited that questions appeared to arise as to a claim of the United States, as well of property as of jurisdiction, to the region between the Chattahoochee and Mississippi river, south of the cession of South Carolina and north of the 21st parallel, the jurisdiction of which was claimed by Georgia, and the property thereof by the State and certain individuals claiming under the State, and it was highly expedient that the rights of property and jurisdiction should be ascertained and determined, and provision made for a temporary form of government. It was therefore resolved that the president be authorized "to treat and conclude (subject to the ratification or dissent of congress) with the State of Georgia, for the cession of the claim of said State to jurisdiction," and adopt such measures as shall seem to him expedient toward an agreement between the United States and Georgia regarding their respective claims, and 2nd, that as soon the exchange of ratifications of the recent treaty were made, "the president of the United States be authorized to establish a temporary government in and over the inhabitants of all that tract of country," south of a line due east from the mouth of the Yazoo, conformably with the ordinance of 1787, "such temporary government to continue until the end of the next session of congress, without prejudice to the right of any State or individual whatsoever."

On March 2, 1797, Senator Ross reported a resolution rehearsing the history of the Georgia domain, the creation of the Indian reserve in 1763, out of which new colonies might be formed, the extension of West Florida without protest from Georgia, and the fact that Georgia never claimed or exercised any jurisdiction west of the sources of the Ocmulgee river before the revolution. The king having annexed to West Florida the region south of the Yazoo line, "there can be no doubt that this territory did not revert to Georgia by our treaties with Great Britain and Spain, but now belongs to the United States." It was suggested that Georgia had no good title to lands west of the sources of the rivers that fall into the Atlantic. But, "your committee are of opinion that an amicable and conciliatory plan of accommodating these adverse claims should be adopted." The recommendations were, (1) The president to appoint three commissioners to meet with commissioners of Georgia, and treat, adjust and determine all interfering

Digitized by Google

claims of the United States and Georgia to lands lying west of a line from the source of the St. Mary's river to the source of the Ocmulgee (i. e., a line from Okefinokee swamp to Atlanta). (2) The president to obtain an enumeration of the inhabitants and their land rights, and obtain the consent of Georgia to the establishment of a temporary government, "to continue no longer than the duration of the present dispute," without prejudice to the claims of Georgia. (3) With such consent "the president is hereby authorized to establish a territorial government in the above described country, similar to that of the western territory," etc.

Nothing was done until after Astronomer Ellicott reached Natchez, to survey the line of 31°, and the inhabitants of Natchez made urgent appeals to the United States for government, no attention being given by them, it appears, to the claims of Georgia, except that they were vigorously opposed to any recognition of the claims of the Georgia land companies. (See Permanent Committee.)

Under this pressure the act creating Mississippi territory below the Yazoo line and providing for a commission to treat with Georgia became a law April 7, 1798.

Before Governor Sargent arrived, Zephaniah Coxe was in the Natchez district with a body of armed men, and it was rumored that he would assume the government in behalf of the State of Georgia. Sargent ordered his arrest by the troops. In his letter notifying the government of this, the governor also wrote: "Poor Williamson is dead; if he had lived he would have given me some uneasiness by attempting to convey and settle Georgia lands. I very much want information on this subject."

On Dec. 31, 1799, President Adams appointed Timothy Pickering, secretary of state; Oliver Wolcott, secretary of the treasury, and Samuel Sitgreaves, of Pennsylvania, as commissioners on the part of the United States.

By the act of 1798 the claim of Georgia as far west as the Chattahoochee was tacitly yielded, a boundary far in advance of her settlements, and her charter limits. This amounted to such a reservation as Connecticut made and as Virginia retained in the Kentucky lands; as extensive in proportion to the populated region of Georgia, as were those reservations in proportion to those other colonies; and which were the only compensation asked by those States for their cessions.

May 10, 1800, there was a second congressional enactment, giving Mississippi territory a general assembly, and further authorizing the commissioners "finally to settle, by compromise, with the commissioners which have been or may be appointed by the State of Georgia, any claim mentioned in said act [of 1798] and to receive, in behalf of the United States, a cession of any lands therein mentioned, or of the jurisdiction thereof, on such terms as to them shall seem reasonable." The commissioners were also authorized to inquire into and report regarding the claims made by settlers, or any other persons whatsoever, referring to the Yazoo specu-

Digitized by Google

lators. Providing, that the settlement should be made and completed before the 4th day of March, 1803, "and provided also, that the said commissioners shall not contract for the payment of any money from the treasury of the United States to the State of Georgia, other than the proceeds of the same lands."

A memorial of the inhabitants of Natchez district, circulated by the Federal party leaders, represented to congress that the people viewed with sensations painful indeed, that their landed properties, acquired by laborious exertions, were to be subjected to an investigation which, they had been taught to believe, was unknown to the constitution of the United States. Commissioners were named to whom it seemed the actual settlers of the country were to make propositions of compromise for the land they had acquired under a sovereign power long exercised over their country. "With amazement they learn, that by a projected apportionment of their country, millions of acres are assigned to individuals of the Atlantic states; and, wonderful to tell, it appears that at this moment, justice and avarice hold a doubtful contest in the minds of those gentlemen, whether the farms and plantations of the founders of this colony shall, or shall not be comprehended as a part of their princely domains."

The supplemental act originated in the lower house of congress, which was Republican, and the cession was at last accomplished under the Republican administration of Thomas Jefferson, with which Georgia was in sympathy.

Under the supplemental act, Mr. Jefferson appointed James Madison, secretary of state; Albert Gallatin, secretary of the treasury, and Levi Lincoln, attorney-general, as commissioners, and Georgia selected James Jackson, Abraham Baldwin and John Milledge, three of her most distinguished citizens.

The Georgia legislature also sent to congress an address and remonstrance against these enactments of 1798 and 1800, as unconstitutional, and prayed for their repeal. The committee to which the remonstrance was referred reported Feb. 28, 1801, that the matter was pending before the commissioners, and that further action at that time would be improper.

At the city of Washington, April 24, 1802, the joint commission concluded its negotiations, and the articles of agreement and cession were two days later communicated to congress. The United States agreed to pay Georgia $1,250,000, out of the proceeds of land sales, "as a consideration for the expenses incurred by the said State, in relation to the said territory;" the balance of the proceeds of land sales to "be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of the United States, Georgia included," provided that within one year after ratification by Georgia the United States might appropriate five million acres to satisfy the Yazoo company claimants. The United States agreed to confirm the title of actual settlers in possession Oct. 27, 1795, under British, Spanish or Bourbon county titles. The United States agreed also to buy for Georgia all the Creek lands in Georgia, "as early as the same can

Digitized by Google

be peaceably obtained," and to cede to Georgia "the fifteen mile strip" on her north boundary.

This was the first territorial acquisition of the United States under the administration of Thomas Jefferson. All the circumstances give it something of the appearance of the first acquisition from a foreign country. At least, it was intermediate in character between the cession by Virginia and the acquisition of Louisiana. The discussion of the right of the United States to the region yielded by Spain prepared the public mind for the conception of the United States having a domain independent of the domain of one of the original Thirteen. Over and above the great cost of buying out and transferring the Creeks, the expense to the general government, including Yazoo strip, was $6,200,000. A year later the area of fifteen States was bought from Napoleon Bonaparte for $15,000,000.

Mr. Claiborne comments, in his history of Mississippi, that Georgia, "with a sublime patriotism, like Virginia and Carolina, relinquished her immense territory, embracing the richest agricultural country on the globe, for the sake of harmony and union." Maj. W. R. Garrett, in Confederate Military History, says: "Her cession, by no means a free gift, proved to be a shrewd bargain."

It was at a later date remarked by Delegate George Poindexter in the United States congress that whenever a measure was proposed for extension of political rights of the Territory or the relief of its citizens from oppressive regulations, the voice of Georgia was in opposition. This remonstrance of Poindexter's was particularly addressed to George M. Troup, who was more than once his opponent in debate.

Georgia Domain. As noted in the article on Carolina, there was dispute between Georgia and Carolina, before 1763, whether the colony of Georgia was established between South Carolina and Florida or in the midst of the territorial pretensions of the older English province. The action of the British government in 1763, and later, assumed there were no restraints upon its freedom to assign provincial limits. The charters of both colonies, extending to the "South seas" had been previously surrendered to the crown. The original charter limits of Georgia were "all those lands, countries and territories, situate, lying and being in that part of South Carolina, in America, which lies from the northern streams of a river there, commonly called the Savannah, all along the sea coast to the southward, unto the most southern stream of a certain other great water or river, called the Altamaha, and westward from the heads of the said rivers, respectively, in direct lines to the South seas." Georgia had no charter claims in the western lands except as above defined. The lines westward, accordingly, would run from the site of Atlanta, Ga., westward through Mississippi at approximately the latitude of Grenada. This charter was surrendered in 1752. During the whole period of its existence, and up to 1763, the western lands, to which it purported to give title, up to the sources of all streams emptying

Digitized by Google

into the Atlantic, were claimed with greater warrant and through occupation of several military posts, by France and Spain. The actual westward extension of the Atlantic colonies was made possible by the world-wide war of 1755-62, in which George Washington found experience as a soldier in the wilds of Pennsylvania, and Frederick of Prussia won the title of "the Great." By the result of this war France was compelled to surrender her possession and claim to the Mississippi valley, "la Louisiane," which included Mobile and the intervening gulf coast, and Spain yielded the remnant of her province of Florida, which had no settled limits. Great Britain was then in position to make effective the ancient charters and extend the colonial bounds to the river Mississippi. Her policy was, however, directly the opposite, and was directed to restricting the colonial governments to the line of the sources of streams that empty into the Atlantic.

The purpose was, as stated in a report of the board of trade in 1772 (on a petition to settle the river Ohio), namely, to preserve "the colonies in due subordination to and dependence upon the mother country." Consequently, the assertion of the westward extent of the colonies became an essential part of the movement for independence, and the colonists, obeying the spirit of national expansion, used the old charters as the basis of their technical claim, in opposition to the selfish policy of the crown.

While recommending the reservation of the interior for the Indians and the erection of the provinces of East and West Florida on the gulf coast, the board of trade advised the disposal of a region claimed by South Carolina, without manifesting any appreciation of the validity of that colony's ancient charter. They said: "A large tract of land lying between the north boundary line of East Florida (the St. Johns is here meant) and the river Altamaha, the present south boundary of Georgia, which has hitherto been unoccupied as to any permanent settlement either by your majesty's subjects or those of Spain, remains to be put under some proper establishment; and we think it cannot, in any respect, be better disposed of than by putting it under the jurisdiction and within the government of Georgia." This was acquiesced in by South Carolina without protest. The action was based upon the actual status of the territorial boundaries.

Accordingly, the proclamation of the king, October 7, 1763, established the new provinces as recommended, except that the north line of East Florida was fixed on the St. Marys, as it remains to this day. After naming other establishments, outside the United States, the proclamation continued: "We have also, with the advice of our privy council aforesaid, annexed to the provincial government of Georgia all the lands lying between the rivers Altamaha and St. Mary's."

As for the remainder of the great interior region formerly claimed by France as Louisiana and by Spain as Florida, it was reserved "for the present . . . under our sovereignty, protection and dominion, for the use of the said Indians, . . . as also all the

Digitized by Google

lands and territories lying to the westward of the sources of the rivers which fall into the sea from the west and northwest; and we do hereby strictly forbid on pain of our displeasure, all our loving subjects from making any purchases or settlements whatever, or taking possession of any of the lands above reserved, without our special leave and license for that purpose obtained." It is a further illustration of this policy that in 1774 all the region northwest of the river Ohio, claimed by Virginia under her ancient charter, was included in the province of Quebec.

In the first year of the reign of George III, James Wright was commissioned captain-general and governor of Georgia, the commission reciting the old bounds between the Altamaha and Savannah, the Atlantic and the South seas. But on January 20, 1764, after the annexation of the coast region recommended by the board of trade, a new commission was issued to Governor Wright, in which his jurisdiction was described as extending from the head of the Savannah river "westward as far as our territories extend," and bounded "on the south by the river St. Mary's, as far as the head thereof, and thence westward as far as our territories extend by the north boundary of our provinces of East and West Florida." The line of the 31st parallel is not mentioned in the commission. It was named in the first commissions to the governors of West Florida, as a boundary, subsequently changed to a line due east from the Yazoo river mouth. The commission to Governor Wright was the basis of the Georgia claim to that part of the territory of this State south of the latitude of Grenada. North of that, her claim was based on the original charter of Georgia.

It happened to be just about the time that Virgina had settled upon the policy of making the western lands public domain of the United States, that Georgia seemed to assert a different policy by attempting to create Bourbon county (q. v.) in the Natchez district. (1785.) But history was moving more slowly in the southwest than the northwest. Bourbon county really was analogous to the county of Illinois erected by the Virginia legislature in 1778, to aid the contest against a foreign power. There was this difference, however, that Virginia was in actual possession of her western county by force of arms, and Georgia did not have and never did have actual possession of the Natchez. The region bore no such relation to Georgia as Kentucky (or even the Northwest) to Virginia, or as Tennessee to North Carolina.

The subsequent acts of Georgia in regard to the western country, however, were of a different character. They are describd in the "Miscellanies of Georgia," (Chappell), as, aside from the question of title to the territory, "lawless, unconstitutional, and dangerous." (See Yazoo Land Companies, and Georgia Cession.)

After 1787 Georgia also had what warrant was derivable from the cession or relinquishment made by South Carolina of western claims. This cession or relinquishment was not made to the United States, as in the case of Virginia and contesting claimant colonies, but to Georgia. The relinquishment covered everything west of

Digitized by Google

a line running from the source of the St. Marys river to the site of Atlanta.

Robert J. Walker, in his note to the case of Griffith vs. Hopkins (W. 54), asks "how far are the acts of the Territorial government of the United States, prior to the cession by Georgia, (1802) valid, it now being admitted that prior to that period this territory was a part of the State of Georgia, embraced within her legislation, and not a part of Florida, and consequently, that the organization by Congress of a territorial government here prior to the cession by Georgia was an usurpation of power." (Mayes, "Legal and Judicial History.") It is apparent from the record that the United States asserted that certain regions were part of Georgia or Florida or Louisiana, as the exigencies of the moment demanded, with one consistent purpose, expansion of territory, restriction of the original States within reasonable limits, and the founding of new States. The government recognized the validity of the acts of the Spanish government from 1783 to 1795, while denying its sovereignty; because in fact, the treaty of 1795 was a settlement of adverse claims; so also was the "cession" by Georgia a settlement of adverse claims, and the government established by the United States was the only government in the region after 1783 except the Spanish government and the self-government committees of Natchez inhabitants, of whom it does not appear that a considerable part were at that time disposed to seriously consider the pretensions of Georgia.

Georgia Land Claims. When Georgia ceded to the United States all her right, title and claim to the region of Mississippi territory, it was provided that all persons who were actual settlers October 27, 1795, the date of the Spanish relinquishment, should be confirmed in any claims to land which may be derived from any actual survey or settlement under the Bourbon county act of Georgia, dated 1785. It was also provided that the United States might appropriate five million acres, or any part thereof, "for the purpose of satisfying, quieting or compensating for any claims other than those hereinbefore recognized, which may be made to the said lands," etc. This latter was an extremely delicate reference to the claims which were then being very strenuously asserted by the beneficiaries of the Georgia legislation known as the "Yazoo Fraud," by which thirty or forty million acres had been granted to speculators.

James Madison, Albert Gallatin and Levi Lincoln, the United States commissioners for negotiating the cession, reported Feb. 16, 1803, that "a few applications have been filed for lands claimed under the Bourbon act, most of which, however, are for tracts improved after the act had been repealed." Gov. William C. C. Claiborne, who was depended upon by those commissioners to investigate the land claim business, sent in a packet of claims under the Bourbon county act, and said, "Few of these claimants allege to have made actual surveys; it would have been unsafe to have done so, during the existence of the Spanish government. But they

Digitized by Google

rely upon the settlements which they formed by a verbal permission from the then existing government, and the invitation held out by the State of Georgia in the Bourbon act. . . . Many citizens, who, subsequent to 1795, have settled and improved vacant lands, suppose that under the third section [of the Bourbon county act] they will be entitled to a right of preference, when a land office may be opened. The Bourbon act was repealed by Georgia, in February, 1788, but from the little intercourse between that State and this territory, it is probable the repealing law was but partially known; and that some citizens might have made their improvements under the invitation given them in the Bourbon act."

Regarding the "other" claims, under the grants of 1789 and 1795 to speculative companies, the Madison commission reported adversely to them all. "But they nevertheless believe that the interests of the United States, the tranquillity of those who may hereafter inhabit that territory, and various equitable considerations which may be urged in favor of most of the present claimants render it expedient to enter into a compromise on reasonable terms." The five million acre clause in the Georgia cession (q. v.) was the result of this recommendation, and it appears that under this provision the United States extinguished some of the claims. The great majority of the claimants under these acts of Georgia signed a proposition to relinquish their claims if the United States would pay them at the rate of 25 cents per acre, which would make a debt of about $8,500,000, which the commissioners declined to consider.

In January, 1796, a year after the passage of the Georgia acts, and when the nature of the transaction was thoroughly well known, William Wetmore and others, of Boston, bought of the agents of the Georgia Mississippi company, the one that took a grant in southern Mississippi, 11,380,000 acres at ten cents an acre, two cents in cash and the balance in annual payments. The deed passed in February, 1797, a year after the Georgia repeal. These purchasers formed the New England Mississippi company and began selling lands, and Gov. Matthews, of Georgia, came to Natchez as their agent.

Congress seemed about to settle the Yazoo claims on the basis of the report of the commissioners but John Randolph, of Roanoke, who was then supreme, determined on the impeachment of Judge Chase, of the supreme court, the final effort for subjection of the judiciary to the legislature, and at the close of the next year Randolph proposed to exclude the Yazoo claimants from participation in the profits of the Georgia cession. He took the ground that the action of Georgia in rescinding the acts was final in defining the rights of claimants. "The Yazoo compromise was Madison's measure, and its defeat was Randolph's passionate wish. The impeachment of Judge Chase was Randolph's measure and received no support from Madison. . . . At length, at the end of January, 1805, the House went into committee on the Georgia claims, and Randolph for the first time displayed the full violence of his

Digitized by Google

temper. Hitherto as a leader he had been at times arrogant; but from this moment he began the long series of personal assaults which made him famous. . . . The spectacle was revolting, but terrific; and until these tactics lost their force by repetition, few men had the nerve and quickness to resist them with success." Gideon Granger, Madison's postmaster-general, lobbied on the floor of the house for the New England Mississippi company, and received a due share of Randolph's invective. (Adams, U. S., II, 212.)

In 1805 it was publicly announced that the Yazoo question was to determine "the relations, the principles, the characters and the strength of parties in the next Congress." It had become the test of devotion to the next president. In 1806 the senate passed a bill to settle the claims, but Randolph defeated it, 62 to 54 in the House.

The Yazoo claims came before the United States supreme court in 1809 and Chief Justice Story delivered the opinion March 16, 1810. He decided for the claimants on the ground that the constitution forbade a legislature to impair the obligation of a contract. Congress followed this opinion four years later by making compensation to the claimants.

Of the supreme court decision (Fletcher vs. Peck, 6 Cranch 89.) Chappell says in his Miscellanies of Georgia, "no professional man can possibly read that case without seeing in it the unmistakable brands and marks of a feigned case, even if one of the judges, Justice Johnson, had not weakly called attention to the flagrant fact." Johnson said in his opinion, "I have been very unwilling to proceed to the decision of this case at all. It appears to bear strong evidence upon the face of it of being a mere feigned case."

Harpers' Encyclopedia of United States History, in closing a discussion of the subject, says: "It appeared that a great share of those original grants had passed into the hands of New England men. Their claims were violently opposed, partly on political and sectional grounds. The subject was before Congress for several years, many of the Southern members, led by the implacable John Randolph, defeating every proposed measure for making an honorable settlement with the New England purchasers. The claimants turned from Congress to the courts. In 1810 the supreme court of the United States decided that the act of the Georgia legislature in repudiating the original grants of the Yazoo lands was unconstitutional and void, being in violation of a solemn contract. This decision and other considerations caused Congress to make a tardy settlement with the claimants in the spring of 1814. Such was the end of a speculation out of which Southern grantees made splendid fortunes, but which proved very unprofitable to Northern speculators."

The act of congress, March 31, 1814, provided a certain date within which claimants under the Georgia act of 1795 might release all their claims to the United States, including claims against the Georgia treasury for money "unlawfully or fraudulently with-

Digitized by Google

drawn," these releases to be passed upon by a board of commissioners, to be composed of the members of the cabinet, but, upon their declining, composed, under the act of 1815, of Thomas Swann, Francis S. Key and John Law. To satisfy the claimants an issue of stock, or non-interest bearing bonds, was authorized, payable out of the first money realized from the sale of lands in Mississippi territory, after paying the purchase price to Georgia and the cost of survey. To the claimants under the Upper Mississippi company, there was appropriated not to exceed $350,000; under the Tennessee company, not to exceed $600,000; under the Georgia Mississippi company not to exceed $1,550,000; under the Georgia company not to exceed $2,250,000, and to persons claiming under the Georgia citizens' rights, not to exceed $250,000. These amounts included some shares transferred already to the United States. The certificates of stock were also receivable in payment of lands.

The New England company made its assignment and claimed $1,550,000 as purchaser of 11,380,000 acres of the Georgia Mississippi company, but the latter asked indemnification for nearly a million acres, equal to about $130,000, on account of unpaid notes for purchase money, amounting to $95,760. The commissioners sustained the plea of lien. This decision was contested and the question was argued before the United States supreme court by Daniel Webster and others. Chief Justice Marshall ruled in 1819 that it was "a clear case of exemption from lien;" that the whole arrangement was for speculation and transfer, without the embarrassment of mere equitable title. In 1823 Senator VanBuren reported to the senate that the request of the New England company to be reinvested in 957,600 acres should be denied. For their rights under this decision they must look to moneys awarded the Georgia Mississippi company, three-fourths of which went to the United States as assignees.

The whole subject went under the popular name of the Yazoo Fraud, the Georgia people and the Charleston, Boston and Philadelphia speculators, using the term in somewhat different meaning. Yazoo, from 1789 to 1823, was a familiar word throughout the United States. See Yazoo Land Companies.

Gerald, a postoffice of Coahoma county.

Geren, a postoffice of Leflore county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 14 miles north of Greenwood, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Gershorm, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Pontotoc county, 12 miles south of Pontotoc, the county seat. Houlka is its nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 36.

Gettysburg, battle, see Army of Northern Virginia.

Gholson, a post-village in the southwestern part of Noxubee county, about 15 miles from Macon, the county seat, and 10 miles from Shuqualak, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice, and two churches. Population in 1900, 58.

Gholson, Samuel Jameson, was born in Madison county, Ky., May 19, 1808, and moved in 1817 with his father's family, to north-

Digitized by Google

ern Alabama, where he studied law at Russellville and was admitted to practice in 1829. He made his home at Athens, Miss., in 1830, and was married in 1838, to Miss Ragsdale. As a candidate for prosecuting attorney of the circuit court in the northeast, he was defeated by Reuben Davis in 1835, but he was elected to the legislature. At the death of Gen. David Dickson he was elected to his seat in congress, to fill the unexpired term ending March 4, 1837. A special session of congress was called in 1837 before the time of the regular election in Mississippi, and a special election was ordered, at which he and J. F. H. Claiborne were elected over Prentiss and Acee (see Congressional Representation). At the regular election following he and Claiborne were defeated, but they made a contest under the special election. In the famous debates on this contest he had a heated encounter with Henry A. Wise, which caused an adjournment of the session. "By the powerful influence of John C. Calhoun and other friends, a duel was prevented." He declined to be a candidate when the question was referred to the popular vote, in 1838, and was appointed judge of the United States court of Mississippi, a few months later. He served in this capacity for twenty-two years. In 1841 he earnestly opposed the repudiation of the Union bank bonds, and appeared once in public discussion of the subject against Reuben Davis.

In 1843 he sought an alliance with his former political enemy, S. S. Prentiss, in the hope of defeating repudiation. Gov. Quitman was brought before Judge Gholson when arrested by the United States marshal for complicity in the Lopez filibustering expedition, and was released on his word of honor, without bond. In May, 1860, Judge Gholson was president of the Democratic State convention. In January, 1861, he resigned from the Federal bench immediately after the secession convention, of which he was a prominent member. "Why Judge Gholson was not appointed to the bench of the Confederate district court of Mississippi is somewhat inexplicable. It is, indeed, strange that he should have been permitted to descend from a bench which he had so long and so worthily occupied, and, at his age, muster himself into the ranks as a private soldier. He had been a lifelong friend of Mr. Davis, personally, politically, and officially; and the neglect was not in conformity with the known constancy and rewarding policy of the Confederate president." (Lynch, Bench and Bar.) He enlisted as a private in one of the first companies raised in his county, and was afterward elected captain. From this he was promoted to colonel of State troops, and later in 1861 to brigadier-general. Going to Kentucky with the State troops sent to the support of General A. S. Johnston, he was wounded in the right lung at the battle of Fort Donelson, where his command was captured. He was in the field again in 1862, and took part in the battles of Iuka and Corinth, receiving a severe wound in the left thigh at the latter action. He continued to serve in the State troops, of which he was made major-general by the State government in the spring of 1863. May 6, 1864, he accepted a commission as brigadier-general

Digitized by Google

in the Confederate States army, and was put in command of a brigade of cavalry, to operate in southern Mississippi, Louisiana and Alabama, under the division command of Gen. Chalmers. In 1864, when the Federals advanced on Jackson, he was again wounded. But he was soon on duty again, and was commended for gallantry in operations connected with the Atlantic campaign. During Grierson's expedition to destroy the Mobile & Alabama railroad (December, 1864, and January, 1865,) Gen. Gholson again exposed himself with reckless valor, and was reported killed by the Federal commander. He did lose his left arm in consequence of wounds at Egypt, Dec. 27. His remarkable military service closed, at the age of 57. After the war he resumed the practice of law. He served in the legislature in 1835, 1836, 1839, 1865, 1866, and 1878, and in 1865-67 was speaker of the house. He died at his home in Aberdeen, Oct. 16, 1883.

Gibb, a postoffice of Jones county.

Gibson, a post-hamlet in the western part of Monroe county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 9 miles west of Aberdeen. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 27.

Gift, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Alcorn county, 11 miles west of Corinth. Population in 1900, 51.

Gilbert, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Scott county, on the Leaf river, 10 miles southwest of Forest, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 52.

Giles, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Kemper county, 18 miles east of Dekalb, the county seat. Scooba station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 45.

Gillsburg, a post-village in the southeastern part of Amite county, on the Tickfaw river, 12 miles southeast of Liberty, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 95.

Gilmer, a postoffice of Covington county, about 14 miles northeast of Williamsburg, the county seat.

Gilvo, a post-hamlet of Lee county, 5 miles east of Tupelo, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 23.

Gip, a postoffice of Leake county, 7 miles northwest of Carthage, the county seat.

Gipsy, a postoffice of Winston county, 4 miles north of Louisville, the county seat. The Chalybeate springs are located here which have become famous on account of the medicinal qualities of the water. Many people visit these springs and it is predicted that they will eventually become very popular and noted. The John M. Bradley Camp No. 352 of Confederate veterans hold their annual reunions there, and on these occasions as many as 3,000 people visit the springs.

Girault, John, was a native of the city of London, the son of Huguenot refugees, born Feb. 24, 1755. He was an officer in the Northwest under Gen. George Rogers Clark, and afterward a resident of Natchez district, where he married Mary Spain, of a Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia family, and founded the "Retreat" plantation. A son, James A., married a daughter of William Dunbar.

The records of land claims show the granting to John Girault of 90 acres on St. Catherine's in 1790, 361 on Second Creek in 1789, 716 on Bayou Pierre in 1790, 9 near Natchez in 1795, besides which he made claim to about 2,500 acres by purchase, and held some orders of survey made in 1795 for other large tracts that were finally approved in part in 1815. Colonel Girault was with Gov. Gayoso in 1791 at the time of the building of the fort at Walnut Hills. He was recorder under the Spanish authority and preserved the records of the Natchez District which are now on file in the Mississippi Department of Archives and History. He was a trusted friend of Gov. Sargent, and was appointed by him to command the militia of Pickering county after the resignation of Cato West. Claiborne appointed him clerk of the Jefferson county court in 1802, but Girault declined the commission because he considered a clause, "during the pleasure of the governor for the time being," an indication of distrust. Before this, in July, he had been elected to the general assembly by the reversal of popular sentiment that characterized the year, 1802. Afterward he accepted the office of clerk.

June 7, 1813, Gov. Holmes wrote to Col. John Steele, "From the time I heard of the serious indisposition of Colonel Girault I have been determined, in case it should eventuate in his death, which has happened, to alleviate the misfortune to his family by conferring upon one of his sons the appointment which he held, and the duties of which he discharged with so much credit to himself and utility to the community." His son who was acting as deputy clerk was not of age, however, and the elder son lived in New Orleans. But the governor had some plan for arranging the matter which he did not put on record, but entrusted to Secretary Dangerfield and Col. Steele. Col. Girault died at Bayou St. John, May 28, 1813, in his 58th year.

Gitano, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Jones county, and a station on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 12 miles from Laurel, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 20.

Glade, a postoffice of Pearl River county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 4 miles southwest of Poplarville, the county seat. There is a saw milling plant located here and the population in 1906 was estimated at 50.

Gladhurst, a postoffice of Pike county, about 10 miles southeast of Magnolia, the county seat.

Gladys, a postoffice of Jones county, situated on the Leaf River, about 15 miles northwest of Ellisville, the county seat.

Glancy, a postoffice of Copiah county.

Glass, a post-hamlet of Warren county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles south of Vicksburg. Population in 1900, 20.

Glaston, a postoffice of Jones county, 10 miles northeast of Ellisville, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Glen, a hamlet in the eastern part of Alcorn county, on the Southern Railway, 7 miles southeast of Corinth, the county seat. A money order postoffice is maintained here.

Glenallan, a post-village of Washington county, situated on Washington Lake, and a station on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 28 miles south of Greenville. It is in a rich cotton growing section. A money order postoffice is maintained here. Has a large cotton seed oil mill. Population in 1900, 150; estimated in 1906 to be 300.

Glendora, a post-village in the southern part of Tallahatchie county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 20 miles southwest of Charleston, the county seat. Webb station, 12 miles to the north, is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 100; the population in 1906 was estimated at 175.

Glenfield, a postoffice of Union county, two miles northwest of New Albany, the county seat.

Glenn, David Chalmers, was born in North Carolina about 1824, and after the death of his father, was brought to Mississippi in infancy. He read law with his uncle, J. W. Chalmers, partner of Roger Barton, at Holly Springs, and was admitted to the bar at the age of 18. He was a Democrat and became well known throughout the State as an orator in the campaign of 1844. In the fall of that year he moved to Jackson. In 1848 he was again a brilliant campaigner, and in 1847 was elected attorney-general, and re-elected on the expiration of his term. Subsequently he made his home on the sea shore in Harrison county. He was prominent as a "Resister" orator in 1850-51, and again in the campaign of 1860; was a delegate to the Charleston convention, and a member of the secession convention of January, 1861, being one of the leaders of the secession movement. He died early in January, 1869. "There was a magnetism about him, both charming and irresistible." His voice was "of surpassing power and sweetness," his orations were adorned with vivid pictures of imagination, and the power of voice and insinuating manner worked wonders with witnesses in court.

Glenville, a postoffice in the extreme northeastern part of Panola county, about 10 miles from Sardis, one of the two seats of justice for Panola county.

Gloster, an incorporated post-town in the western part of Amite county, on the divide between the branches of the Mississippi and the Amite rivers. It is an important station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles west of Liberty, the county seat, and 144 miles north of New Orleans. The town was laid out in 1883 in what was then a pine forest, and is now a thriving little city with a considerable cotton and lumber shipping business. It has telegraph, express, telephones, water works, electricity, two hotels and two banks. The Bank of Gloster was established here in 1898; The Citizens Bank was established in 1905. The Valley Record, a Democratic weekly, was established in 1888, W. D. Caul-

Digitized by Google

field being the present owner and publisher. It has fine school buildings and a school year of nine months. All the principal religious denominations maintain churches here. Among its manufacturing enterprises are an oil mill, ice and bottling works, and cotton compress. It has a city debt of $29,000; a property valuation of $368,430; a tax rate of 10 mills; population in 1900, 1661. The population in 1906 was estimated at 2,000.

Glover, a postoffice in the western part of De Soto county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 14 miles northwest of Hernando, the county seat.

Golden, a hamlet in the extreme southeastern part of Tishomingo county, on Big Bear Creek, 24 miles south of Iuka, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Dennis.

Gomez, a post-hamlet of Lafayette county, 10 miles northwest of Oxford, the county seat.

Good Roads. The first good roads convention in the State was held at Jackson in the spring of 1901, J. A. Redhead president, with 42 counties represented. The movement was encouraged by the running of a special train over the Illinois Central system, in order to demonstrate at various places the modern methods and appliances for the improvement of roads. A road improvement system, known as the Road Contract law, was passed in 1900, the adoption of which was optional with the counties. It has been ruled that counties having adopted the same are not bound to adopt the road law under the code of 1902. Under the law of 1900 a county road commissioner was authorized.

Goode, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Tate county, on Kirksy Creek, about 14 miles west of Senatobia, the county seat.

Goodfood, a hamlet of Pontotoc county, about 10 miles southeast of Pontotoc, the capital of the county. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Pontotoc.

Goodhope, a post-hamlet of Leake county, 20 miles north of Morton Railroad station, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., and 10 miles southwest of Carthage, the county seat. It has two churches. Population in 1900, 100.

Goodluck, a postoffice of Perry county.

Goodman, an incorporated post-town in Holmes county, 51 miles northeast of Jackson, on the Illinois Central R. R. It was named for the first president of the Mississippi Central R. R. It is in a fine cotton district, and ships a large quantity of this staple annually. It has 3 churches, a high school, a cotton gin, a lumber mill, an express office, a telegraph office, and a bank, the Bank of Goodman, established in 1900 with a capital stock of $24,200. Population in 1900, 442; estimated at 600 in 1906.

Goodwater, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Clarke county, 15 miles from Quitman, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Digitized by Google

Gordon, James, was born in Monroe county, Miss., Dec. 6, 1833, son of Robert Gordon. He was graduated at Oxford in 1855, married a daughter of Yancey Wiley, of Oxford, and inherited from his father the plantation home, "Lochinvar," near Pontotoc. He organized a company of cavalry in 1861, known as the Chickasaw Rangers, with which he entered the Confederate service as captain, his company becoming part of Martin's battalion in Virginia, and later of the Jeff Davis legion. Returning to Mississippi in 1862, he recruited the 2d cavalry regiment, with which he took a conspicuous part in VanDorn's Corinth campaign, and the later events of the war. At the battle Thompson's Station, Tenn., early in 1863, he was the captor of Gen. Shafter, then a regimental officer. Gen. John S. Coburn presented Gordon his sword, in appreciation of courtesies shown, and later in the year this token served to protect the colonel's home from Grierson's raiders. In 1864 Col. Gordon was in England on a naval mission; later he was a prisoner of war, and on secret service in Canada under Jacob Thompson, his wife's uncle. In recent years he has made his home at Okolona. He was a representative in the legislature, 1857, 1878 and 1886, and was elected to the senate in 1903.

Gordon, Robert, a younger son of one of the ancient Scotch families of that name, travelling in America for adventure, was present at the treaty with the Chickasaws in 1832, and signed as a witness. When the land agency was opened at Pontotoc, he speculated in land, buying and selling, and, taking to wife Elizabeth Walton, of a noted Virginia family, made his home on a section acquired from an Indian woman, Mollie Gunn. On the highest hill in Pontotoc county he built the famous plantation home of "Lochinvar." He became one of the wealthiest planters of the State, his property being estimated at $1,600,000, and was the founder of the city of Aberdeen.

Goshen Springs, a postoffice of Rankin county, 15 miles north of Brandon, the county seat.

Goss, a post-hamlet of Marion county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 8 miles northwest of Columbia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 28.

Gossett, a hamlet of Tippah county, 7 miles east of Ripley, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Ripley.

Govan, George M., was born in Marshall county, Miss., Oct. 30, 1840, son of Andrew M. Govan, of Holly Springs, who was a native of South Carolina, and a congressman from the Orangeburg district in 1826. A sister of George M., was the wife of Gen. C. H. Mott. A brother, Andrew R., lieutenant-colonel of the 7th Mississippi, was killed at Chickamauga. George M. left school at St. Thomas hall in 1861, and went to Pensacola, with one of the companies later assigned to the 7th regiment, and when the enlistment of that regiment expired, he raised a company for the 9th regiment and was elected first lieutenant. He was afterward in-

Digitized by Google

spector-general of Walthall's commands, brigade and division, until, in North Carolina in 1865, he was made major of the regiment reorganized from the fragments of Walthall's old brigade. He was clerk of the lower house of the legislature in 1876-78; in 1880 he made his home at McComb City, where he was secretary and treasurer of the Mississippi Valley company; he was elected to the legislature in 1884, and in 1885 was elected secretary of state, and served in that capacity from Jan. 14, 1886 to Jan. 20, 1896. In the spring of 1898 he was commissioned colonel of the 1st Miss. volunteers during the war with Spain, and served until the regiment was mustered out late in that year. He died at McComb City in July, 1899, and was buried at Holly Springs.

Goza, a post-hamlet of Copiah county, 18 miles west of Hazlehurst, the county seat. Population in 1900, 22.

Grace, a village in the northeastern part of Issaquena county, about 8 miles from Mayersville, the county seat. Rolling Fork is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 70.

Grady, a post-hamlet of Webster county, on the Southern Ry., 3 miles southwest of Eupora, the nearest banking town, and 8 miles south of Walthall, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Grafton, a postoffice of Greene county.

Graham, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Union county, 15 miles east of New Albany, the county seat. Baldwyn is its nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 26.

Grandee, a postoffice of Perry county.

Grand Gulf, was once an important business place on the Mississippi river in Claiborne county. Before the War its wharf was crowded with cotton from Copiah, Hinds and Claiborne counties, and it served as a shipping point for the town of Port Gibson. The two towns were connected by rail at an early date. It was incorporated in 1833, and was a place of 1,000 or more inhabitants down to the time of the Civil War. It received its name from the whirlpool, or gulf, formed by the current of the Mississippi against a large rock. The Grand Gulf Advertiser, a weekly paper, was published here in the 30's. A westward shift in the course of the river left the town stranded, and it is now a village of about 150 inhabitants. In its early days it was a rival of Port Gibson for the county seat.

Grand Gulf. "Wednesday, May 10th, (1797), we came to this perilous vortex, which is the most dangerous place in the whole navigation of the Mississippi. The river here is thrown up with great impetuosity against the bluff point of a rock, which opposes its broadside to the current, and makes it revolve upon its own course in numberless whirlpools, into one of which if a boat gets, she is carried round with an astonishing rapidity, like a whirligig, and becomes totally unmanageable; so that if the direction of the vortex happens to be towards the rock, she must inevitably be dashed to pieces. The river then makes a very sharp turning round a point of land directly opposite the rock, and runs a course immedi-

Digitized by Google

ately contrary to the one before pursued. The way to escape this place and pass in safety through its terrors, is to keep the boat exactly in the middle between the current which runs toward the rock, and the eddy or counter-current which runs near the point; for, in all these places there is a counter current runs along the opposite shore." (Francis Bailey, "Journal of a Tour.")

Grand Gulf, Engagements. When the Federal expedition from New Orleans, under Admiral Farragut, went up river in May, 1862, a battery at Grand Gulf fired upon them, (probably Ralston's) and Gen. Williams landed some infantry, resulting in a skirmish May 26. June 9, the batteries, having been strengthened, repelled the attacks of the steamers Wisshickon and Itasca. June 22, Williams stopped there on his move to Baton Rouge, and by a flank movement on Bayou Pierre, compelled the evacuation of the batteries, after which he burned the town.

Grange, a postoffice in the northern part of Lawrence county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 15 miles northeast of Monticello, the county seat.

Grapeland, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Bolivar county, about 17 miles south of Rosedale, and about 15 miles southwest of Cleveland. Benoit is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Gratz, a postoffice of Panola county, about 9 miles northeast of Sardis, one of the county seats of justice.

Graves, a hamlet in the western part of Tippah county, 8 miles west of Ripley, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Ripley.

Graves Defalcation. This matter was finally examined by Alexander S. Arthur, State commissioner, in 1859. He reported, "The temptation to a man who, for the first time in his life, perhaps, had $165,000 in gold and United States treasury notes in his hands, with which he could buy State warrants at fifty or sixty cents on the dollar, was too great for him to resist, and he no doubt thought he could speculate on the trust funds—following the example of others—and still make his accounts good with the State warrants purchased." For lack of time "he failed, however, and had to flee the country, and has for fifteen years been a fugitive." The dates of payment by the United States at various times, of the trust fund money, and the dates set down as received by the State treasury "would indicate that others had reaped advantages by speculating on them, but were more fortunate than Graves. J. H. Mallory, formerly auditor, was a defaulter for about $54,000 of the various trust funds, which he failed to pay into the treasury. In addition to this he drew money out of the treasury, on his warrant as auditor, without the least voucher or specification for what purpose it was used." Arthur found that Graves drew $144,500 of the Two per cent fund, and $20,500 of the Three per cent fund. After Graves had fled, the location of the loot being unknown, his wife voluntarily turned over to the governor $164,579, of which about

Digitized by Google

$70,000 was in State warrants. He should also have been credited with disbursements of $21,649 in excess of his actual receipts of ordinary revenue, reducing his total defalcation to $39,813. The courts had not yet decided in 1859 that this loss should fall upon the trust funds.

Gray, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Leake county, about 12 miles north of Carthage, the county seat. Kosciusko, about 14 miles to the northwest, is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 88.

Grayson, Beverly R., came in early manhood from Virginia to Natchez, and became prominent in public affairs. He was appointed auditor of public accounts for the Territory in June, 1805, by Governor Williams, and was removed by him in 1808. At that time Grayson was also justice of Adams county and clerk of the supreme court. After the admission of the State Grayson represented Adams county in the legislature, 1820-21. He was also register of the United States land office.

Grayson, Spence M., was born in Prince William county, Va., in 1803. In youth he was busied in support of the family orphaned by the father's death, until his uncle, Beverly R. Grayson, of Adams county, helped him to an education at Jefferson college, at Washington, Miss., and a place in the law office of Thomas B. Reed. He began the practice of law about 1825, in 1830 married a daughter of William L. Chew, and in 1835 removed to a plantation in Yazoo county. That county he represented in the State senate in 1838, and in the following year he died, leaving a wife and children. He was the lawyer, says Foote in his reminiscences, who "oftenest appeared at the bar of the Natchez courts in 1830, next to the two Walkers." He had then been engaged in the practice of law for several years, was a fine looking man of about thirty years, somewhat elaborate in dress, plain, direct and sensible in talk, well-informed, honest and industrious. He was believed to be a descendant of the eminent Virginia statesman of the same name.

Graysport, a post-village of Grenada county, 12 miles east of Grenada, the county seat and the nearest railroad and banking town. It is located on the Yalobusha river. It has 2 churches and several stores. Population in 1900, 87.

Greek, a postoffice of Grenada county, 12 miles west of Grenada, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Green, Col. Thomas. At the time George Rogers Clark was extending the domain of Virginia to the Mississippi river along the Ohio, during the Revolution, Thomas Green and his two sons, and son-in-law, Cato West, Virginians, who had lived for several years in Georgia, set out with the Harrisons and other families, to join the Kentucky settlements. They followed the usual route, over the mountains to the Holston river, where they built boats, and went down the Tennessee to the Ohio. Being unable to ascend that river, it is said by Claiborne, (p. 96) they changed their plans. The Georgia-Virginians came down the river, and secured grants of land from the Spanish government in what is now Jeffer-

Digitized by Google

son county, then under the jurisdiction of the commandant at Natchez. Green was granted a hundred acres near Natchez Sept. 1, 1782. He appears to have been given authority as commissioner of Georgia to demand of the governor of Louisiana the surrender of the region north of the 31st parallel. He made such a demand upon the governor, and upon the first plausible pretext, says Wailes, he was arrested and imprisoned at New Orleans. His land, slaves and property were confiscated. (Amer. State Pp., I, 559). His wife followed him to New Orleans and died there, and after that Col. Green was released. June 6, 1784, he executed before Gov. Philip Trevino, a power of attorney to care for his property, to "his loving sons," Thomas Marston Green, Cato West and Abner Green, affixing his private seal. He returned to Georgia through the Creek country, and secured the passage of an act of the legislature of that State, early in 1785, creating the county of Bourbon in Natchez district. (See Bourbon county).

The land office records show that in 1785 he sold 2,000 acres of land on Bayou Sara to John Ellis. In 1795 he was granted 800 arpents on Bayou Sara, which he sold to John Ellis.

After the arrival of Ellicott he proposed to organize a force to drive out the Spanish, and for that reason the governor made an attempt to arrest him, which caused much excitement. He was a member of the Hutchins committee of safety. Ellicott, in the course of his criticisms on those associated with Hutchins, says that he always found Green, though a captain in the militia under the Spanish government, a republican and a friend of the United States. Governor Sargent tendered him an appointment in the organization of the territory, but he refused it. In 1802 he was appointed by Gov. Claiborne treasurer of Jefferson county. From the beginning of the territory he contested with the United States the ownership of the property known as Villa Gayoso, north of Natchez, and finally the property was awarded to the family. Col. Green's sister married the father of Gen. Green Clay, and became the grandmother of the famous Cassius M. Clay.

As has been noted, Cato West was one of the sons-in-law of Col. Green. Abner Green married a daughter of Anthony Hutchins. Thus a powerful connection was formed, that "at one period, largely controlled the territory." Col. Green died in 1805.

Green, Thomas Marston, the third child of Col. Thomas Green and his wife Martha Wills, was born in James City county, Va., Feb. 26, 1758. He accompanied his father and family to Natchez district in 1780. (See Col. Thomas Green). The land records show that he was granted 800 acres on Fairchild's creek in 1789, also owned in 1805 over 3,000 acres by purchase, largely on Cole's creek. He was a member of the first general assembly of the territory, and was elected a delegate to congress by the legislature in May, 1802, to succeed Narsworthy Hunter, deceased, and served from December 6, 1802 to March 3, 1803.

His wife, Martha, described as the unfailing "friend of the

Digitized by Google

wretched and unhappy," died November 15, 1805. His death occurred February 7, 1813.

Andrew Jackson (q. v.) was married to Rachel Robards at the home of Thomas M. Green, near the mouth of Cole's Creek, in 1791, by Col. Thomas Green, who, according to Sparks' Memories, acted as a justice of the peace by authority of the Georgia legislature. He may also have been an alcalde, as Georgia had repealed the Bourbon county act. "That there was anything disreputable attached to the lady's name is very improbable," says Sparks, "for she was more than fifteen months in the house of (Thomas M.) Green, who was a man of wealth, and remarkable for his pride and fastidiousness in selecting his friends or acquaintances." Two of the Green brothers married nieces of Mrs. Jackson, who was a Donaldson. Sparks himself married the youngest daughter of Abner Green, territorial treasurer of Mississippi.

Green, William Mercer, was born at Wilmington, N. C., May 2, 1798, son of a wealthy rice planter and was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1818; was ordained deacon in the Episcopal church April 29, 1821; ordained priest April 20, 1828; became rector of St. John's church Williamsborough in 1821; founded St. Matthew's church, Hillsborough in 1825; was appointed chaplain and professor of belles lettres in the University of North Carolina in 1837; received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1845; was elected first bishop of Mississippi in 1849, and was consecrated at St. Andrew's church in Jackson Feb. 24, 1850. He was one of the founders of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., in 1860, and became its chancellor in 1867. Among his writings is a life of Bishop Otey, published in 1886. The beloved bishop of Mississippi died at Sewanee, Tenn., Feb. 13, 1887.

Greene County is one of the oldest counties of Mississippi, having been erected December 9, 1811, while David Holmes of Virginia was serving as territorial Governor. The county has a land surface of 819 square miles. It is located far down in the southeastern section of the State on the border of Alabama. The counties of Wayne, Franklin and Amite contributed to form its area, and its original limits were thus defined: "Beginning on the line of demarcation, where the trading road leading from the Choctaw nation to Mobile crosses the same, thence along said trading road to where the fifth parallel township line crosses the same, thence west with said line to the fourth range of township east of Pearl river, numbering from whence the line of demarcation crosses the same, thence down the said range of townships to the line of demarcation, and with the same east to the beginning." That portion of the county lying west of the dividing line between the eighth and ninth ranges, was taken February 3, 1820, to form the county of Perry. Among its earliest settlers was a large infusion of industrious and conservative Scotchmen from the Carolinas and Virginia, as is evidenced by the prefix "Mac," which appears in so many of the names. Asa Hartfield, Jacob Carter, William Morgan, John McRae,

Digitized by Google

Jacob Johnson, Daniel McIntosh, Justices of the Quorum (1818-1820); R. M. McCarty, Alexander McLeod, and Alex. Morrison, Judges of Probate (1821-1825); Alexander McLean, Murdock McHaskill, Angus Morrison, early Sheriffs, were a few of the earliest civil officers of the county. It was named for General Nathaniel Greene, a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary War, and performed its share in shaping the early history of the commonwealth, being represented by Laughlin McCoy and John McRae in the Constitutional Convention of 1817. It is bounded on the north by the county of Wayne, on the east by the State of Alabama, on the south by Jackson county and on the west by Perry county. It is sparsely settled and possessed of no towns of importance. The county seat is located at Leakesville, named for Governor Walter Leake and lying on the Chickasawha river. Its most important settlements are at Merrill and Lucedale, on the line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., which traverses the southern part of the county. A short spur of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. has recently tapped the county on the east and runs to Leakesville; the main line of this road also touches the county at the extreme northeastern corner. The county is very well watered by the Chickasawha and Leaf rivers and their numerous tributaries, uniting to form the Pascagoula river in the southern part of the district. The general surface of the county is undulating, level on the river and creek bottoms. A good deal of valuable timber exists, mostly of the long leaf or yellow pine variety, with some hickory, oak, gum, magnolia, poplar and holly along the bottoms. Lumbering and stock raising are the principal industries. The soil in the bottom lands is fertile, on the pine uplands it is a light sandy loam which can be made productive. It grows all the crops common to this section of the State, including vegetables and fruits. Peaches and the "scuppernong" variety of grapes do especially well. Schools and churches are found widely distributed throughout the county and the climate of the region is excellent. Many new settlers have come to the county in the last ten or fifteen years and it is growing rapidly in wealth and population.

The twelfth census of the United States for 1900 shows that there were 733 farms in the county, with an acreage of 139,945, of which 16,709 were improved. The value of the land without the buildings was $301,060, value of buildings $170,100, value of live stock $232,593, and the total value of the products not fed to stock $176,436. Manufacturing statistics for 1900 were as follows: Establishments 25, capital $182,733, wages $69,292, cost of materials $94,424, total value of products $243,340. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $1,792,291.85 and in 1906 it was $3,773,352.63, which shows an increase of $1,981,060.78 during the year. There were in 1900 in the county 4,941 whites, 1,854 colored, a total of 6,795, and an increase over 1890 of 2,889, or nearly 100 per cent. in ten years.

Greene Crossing, a postoffice of Hinds county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 10 miles north of Jackson. Population in 1900, 30.

Digitized by Google

Greenfield, a postoffice of Rankin county, and a station on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 4 miles by rail west of Brandon, the county seat, and 11 miles east of Jackson.

Greengrove, a postoffice in the southern part of Coahoma county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles west of Cleveland, one of the county seats of justice of Bolivar county, and the nearest banking town.

Greenleaf, David, was one of the earliest, if not the first, gin wright in the Natchez district, and was unquestionably the most skillful in his day. He settled here previous to 1795, and soon afterward was known to have seen and examined a model of the Whitney gin, at the house of Philip Six, near Selsertown. He subsequently built a gin in the same neighborhood, on his own account, upon the land of Richard Curtis. This was long afterward known as the public gin of Edmund Andrews, and formed one point on the boundary line between the counties of Adams and Jefferson. David Greenleaf also introduced the screw press for packing cotton. He was probably of the famous Massachusetts family of that name. Daniel Greenleaf is mentioned in Gen. A. M. West's centennial address as one of the most distinguished men of the constitutional convention of 1832. He died at Jackson, March, 1839, aged about forty years.

Greensboro. Greensboro was once a place of some importance, being the first county seat of Choctaw county. It was probably unable to survive the loss of the court house, which was burned, and the removal of the county seat to La Grange in 1871. It is now extinct. It was situated a few miles north of the Big Black river, in the southwestern part of the present county of Webster, formerly Choctaw, on the old Natchez Trace, distant 120 miles from Jackson. (See sketch of Webster county elsewhere.)

Speaking of the old town after the county seat had been moved to La Grange by the Legislature in 1871, Dr. F. L. Riley says: "Greensboro then began to decay. In her last days the saloons had full sway, and she became noted for her desperate characters and the crimes committed within her limits. During the life of this place twenty-three men were killed within its limits. Yet there was only one legal execution here during this time. . . . The old log jail, built in 1839 or 1840, is still standing."

Greensboro, a postoffice in the southern part of Webster county, about 7 miles southwest of Walthall, the county seat. Eupora, on the Southern Ry.. is the nearest banking and railroad town.

Greenville, the capital of Washington county, is located on the Mississippi river about 100 miles northwest of Jackson. It is one of the most flourishing cities in the State. When Washington county was divided in 1827, the county seat was removed from Princeton to Old Greenville, which was situated about a mile south of the present city. "After the late war the legislature passed an act ordering the board of supervisors of the county to locate the new county seat within three miles of the old site, Old Greenville having mostly caved into the river, or been destroyed during the

Digitized by Google

war." (See Goodspeed's Memoirs of Mississippi, vol. i., p. 213.) It was located by them on the Blantonia plantation, then belonging to Mrs. H. B. Theobald, formerly the wife of Col. W. W. Blanton, one of the first settlers of the county. The first railroad, known as the Georgia Pacific, built in Washington county and the Yazoo Delta, was the narrow gauge road from Greenville to Stoneville, on Deer Creek, completed in 1878. The following year the road was extended 30 miles due east to the Sunflower river, and also for 30 miles down Deer creek south of Greenville. The city is now the western terminus of the Southern R. R., and is also on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. These two roads, and the Memphis & Vicksburg, the Greenville & Vicksburg, and the Lyons Packet Companies on the Mississippi river provide it with splendid shipping facilities. A vast quantity of cotton is shipped from Greenville annually. It has four cotton-seed oil mills, two compresses, several iron and wood working establishments, also several large saw mills. There are three banks: The Citizens Bank, established in 1888, with a capital of $50,000, increased to $100,000; the first National Bank, established in 1887 with a capital of $100,000; and the Bank of Washington, established in 1903, with a capital of $100,000. There are several newspapers. The Times, a Democratic weekly, established in 1868; the Democrat, established in 1888, daily edition since 1896; the Southern Forum, a Republican weekly, established in 1901; and the Pathfinder (colored), and the Delta Light House (colored), both weeklies. The colored Baptists also issue two semi-monthly publications here, The Baptist Preachers Union, and the Zion Harp. All the principal religious denominations have churches here, and there are white and colored schools, an academy, seminary, and a good high school. The city has an electric street railway system, water works, gas and electricity.

It is in the heart of the Yazoo-Mississippi Delta, and is surrounded by one of the richest and most productive sections of country known in agricultural history. Washington county is the largest cotton growing county in the world, and Greenville is an exceptionally fine cotton market. Its citizens are young, active and progressive. An ordinance is in operation, requiring concrete walks all over the city, and most of them have been built, adding greatly to the neat appearance of the streets. The entire business portion is excellently paved. There is no city in the State advancing more rapidly than Greenville. With its numerous fine churches, excellent schools, many and varied manufactures, enterprising and up-to-date merchants, its lodges and clubs, one of the latter being one of the most select and popular in the State; its first class hotel accommodations and its professional men ranking among the foremost in the State, it is needless to add that Greenville is destined to continue its rapid growth and to meet the fondest expectations of the optimist.

Greenville, Old.—This was a very old and influential settlement in Jefferson county, which flourished in the first quarter of the last

Digitized by Google

century. It was the largest town on the old Natchez Trace, distant twenty-eight miles from Natchez, and twenty-five miles from Port Gibson. It is said to have been a thriving place in 1798, when Mississippi finally passed under the control of the United States, and the original settlement was called Greenbay after one Henry Green, who lived on the banks of a branch of Coles Creek, running near the town. The upper part of the town was called Hunston or Huntley, after Abijah Hunt, who had a store there and also erected the first gin in Jefferson county, a public gin, to which all the inhabitants who raised cotton resorted for several years. In 1803, by act of the General Assembly, Thomas Green, Wm. Erwin, Wm. Moss, Jacob Stampley, and David Greenleaf, were authorized to purchase additional land from the estate of one David Odom, near Hunt's store for a town. The act of February 21, 1805, recites that "Whereas, a town has been laid out on the lands of the executors of David Odom, deceased, the lands of Abijah Hunt, and the lands of Ferdinand L. Claiborne, adjoining the court house of Jefferson county, and it being necessary that the same should be established by law, therefore, Said town shall be known and distinguished by the name of Greenville, in memory and honor of Major-General Nathaniel Greene, and the same is hereby established agreeably to the present plan; and said proprietors are hereby required to file a copy of said plan in the clerk's office of Jefferson county, within six months after the passing of this act. Drury W. Brezeale, Henry D. Downs, Armstrong Ellis, Robert McCray and Robert Cox, be, and they are hereby appointed trustees for the regulation of said town, and vested with full power and authority for that purpose."

As early as 1799, we read that the Rev. Tobias Gibson, a Methodist missionary, was sent to the Territory and formed societies at Washington, Greenville, and on the Bayou Pierre. The first Baptist missionary in Jefferson county was Dr. David Cooper, who settled near Greenville, and married the widow of Gen. F. L. Claiborne, afterwards removing to Soldier's Retreat, near Washington, where he died. Dr. Cloud, the first Episcopal minister in the county, also resided at Greenville for many years, and is buried somewhere in the hills near the old settlement. Dr. Franklin L. Riley, in writing of the old town, says: "Cato West, David Holmes, Cowles Mead, and General Thomas Hinds, all lived within two miles of old Greenville, and the remains of Col. Cato West and General Hinds now rest in the soil of their respective plantations close by. A little farther away, in the same neighborhood, lived Capt. Bullen, the Harrisons, the Harpers, the Hardens, the Hunts, and other historic families of Mississippi. Only a few miles to the southwest was the famous Maryland settlement, where lived the Woods, the Donohues, the Paynes, and the Bakers. . . . Here Jefferson Davis lived in the family of Sheriff Jordan and went to school in his early life. It was to this place that May and Sutton, members of the notorious Murrill (Mason?) gang of robbers, brought their leader's head in order to get a reward that had been offered therefor."

Digitized by Google

September 6, 1802, Governor Claiborne wrote to the postmaster-general, asking for a postoffice at Greenville, "a flourishing little village about twenty-eight miles distant from Natchez, and immediately on the post road to Tennessee. It is situated in the neighborhood of a compact, populous and wealthy settlement, is the county town for Jefferson county, and the place of holding the superior court for Jefferson district." Dr. John Shaw was recommended for postmaster. These requests were granted in November.

It remained the county seat until 1825, when the General Assembly changed the county seat of justice to Fayette, six miles east. Greenville rapidly declined after this and the buildings decayed or were moved away. The last building left standing was the old Cable hotel, and this was burned a few years ago.

Col. John A. Watkins thus writes of old Greenville: "When I first knew Greenville it was a beautiful village, the seat of justice for the county, and boasted one of the oldest bars in the State. Poindexter, Joe Davis, Rankin, Turner, Read, Quitman, and many others—names that will live in history as Governors, Senators, Judges and Representatives in Congress, while several gained distinction as statesmen and orators." And again, "The last time I traveled over this road (the 'Old Robinson Road'), now twenty-five years ago, * * * Greenville was a 'deserted village' with one old house tottering to decay and McCullum's blacksmith shop. But as this was many years ago, these have long since paid the debt of nature, and passed beyond the recollection of the present generation."

Greenwood, the county seat of Leflore county, is about 90 miles north of Jackson, on the left bank of the Yazoo river, about 3 miles below where the river is formed by the confluence of the Yalobusha and Tallahatchie rivers. It was given the Christian name of Greenwood Leflore, the noted Choctaw Indian Chief. A large steam saw mill and a prosperous commercial village, called Point Leflore, were built by Col. Leflore during the 30's at the junction of the two rivers above mentioned. The site of the once thriving village is now part of a cotton field (see Point Leflore). Greenwood was originally known as Williams Landing, and was called by its present name at the time of its incorporation in April, 1845. At this time the town contained only two or three stores and a tavern, and received its mail about once a month. William Miller was the first postmaster of the town, and the first church was built by the Methodists about the year 1845, followed by a Presbyterian church in 1848, and a union church building in 1849. It was made the county seat at the time of the organization of Leflore county in 1871. Cotton is the staple crop in the surrounding region, and many thousand bales are annually shipped from here. There are five banks in the city and the total capital invested in banking is $700,000. It has one of the finest public schools in the State; Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Catholic, Jewish and Christian churches; two good hotels, water works, electricity, telephones, and a well equipped fire department. A street car system is in contemplation. Among

Digitized by Google

its important manufacturing enterprises are a furniture factory, two oil mills, two compresses, three saw mills, three heading and stave mills and an ice factory. There are two wholesale grocery houses, and two wholesale hardware stores.

The growth of the city during the last fifteen years has been phenomenal. Its population in 1890 was 1,055; in 1900, 3,026, and is now nearly 6,000. The city debt is $20,000, the assessed valuation of property, $1,700,000, tax rate, 10 mills.

Greenwood Springs, a postoffice of Monroe county, and a station on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., about 15 miles northeast of Aberdeen, the county seat.

Greer, a hamlet of Choctaw county, 10 miles directly west of Chester, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26. The postoffice was discontinued at this place in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery.

Grenada, the county seat of Grenada county, is a flourishing city with a population of 2,568 (census of 1900), and estimated in 1906 at 4,500. It is situated near the center of the county on the Yalobusha river, and is at the junction of the Illinois Central railroad and its Memphis division. A branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., also enters the city from the west, giving it an outlet in three directions. When Grenada county was created on May 9, 1870, the seat of justice was established at Grenada, but the history of the old town dates back to the earliest settlements on the Yalobusha river. The city was thus described by a writer in 1838: "Grenada is by far the most important town in the county, (Yalobusha), and is situated on a beautiful plain extending from the south bank of the Yalobusha river, in a southern direction, and seems as if designed for the location of an important place. This place was located not quite four years ago, and it now numbers about seven hundred inhabitants. There are two comfortable hotels and sixteen stores, besides three produce stores and two grog-shops, generally misnamed groceries. There are now being erected two fine church edifices; one for the Episcopal Methodist, and the other for the Presbyterian congregation. The Yalobusha river is navigable for small steamers to Grenada about four months in the year, and for keels somewhat longer. The health of Grenada has been uniformly good since it has been a town, which its location would warrant to the eye of an experienced southerner. But that which promises most for the health of the place, is the fact that in the middle of one of the public squares there is a well of the real *magnum bonum*, surplus water. There is also a steam saw mill in town and a saw and grist mill driven by water power in the vicinity."

The present city of Grenada originally embraced the two rival towns of Pittsburg and Tulahoma. Both these old towns grew up in the early 30's side by side on the Yalobusha. The western town was Pittsburg and was founded by a company headed by Franklin E. Plummer. The eastern town was Tulahoma, and was founded by a company headed by Hiram G. Runnels. The bitter enmity

Digitized by Google

existing between the two founders caused a corresponding antagonism between the two towns, much to the detriment of both places. Capt. L. Lake, who was a resident of Grenada until 1878, is authority for the ensuing list of names: The original settlers of Pittsburg were John Smith, hotel keeper; James Sims, merchant; Drs. Allen Gallaspie and —— Douthet, physicians; G. D. Mitchell, teacher; M. H. Melton, blacksmith; Ralph Coffman, merchant; C. H. Grey, planter; Jonathan Carl, miller. Among its business firms, prior to the union of the two towns, were James Sims, R. T. Briarly, Prior & Howard, John Gibbs, Thomas Flack and R. Coffman & Co.

The first business houses of Tulahoma were: Larkin Cleveland, Clark Dougan, Armour, Lake & Morton, H. S. and W. Lake & Co. Its first settlers were: Joseph Bullock, drayman; John Balfour, ferryman; Maj. Jack Williams, hotel keeper; Larkin Cleveland, merchant; Mrs. Annie Parker, hotel keeper; Mr. Dabbage, baker; George K. Morton, merchant; Wm. Marshall, silversmith; Daniel Robertson, town marshal; Mrs. —— Smith, planter; John B. Pass, planter; Henry, William, George and Levin Lake, merchants.

Capt. Lake also tells us that "during the political campaign of 1835, in which Plummer concentrated his rugged eloquence against Runnels, who was a candidate for re-election to the office of governor, these two little towns were in a constant state of turmoil. The inhabitants of each shared the feelings and prejudices of their respective leaders and indulged in spirited denunciations of those living in the other. On the occasion of a joint discussion between Plummer and Runnels, partisan feeling ran so high that bloodshed was narrowly averted." Finally in 1836, a reconciliation between the warring towns was effected and they were consolidated under the new name of Grenada. A big barbecue was held on July 4, 1836, at a spring in the eastern part of Tulahoma, to celebrate the happy event, and the Rev. —— Lucas, a Protestant Methodist minister performed the unique marriage ceremony, uniting the towns. Grenada was duly incorporated by act of the Legislature in 1836. Other early acts dealing with its charter were passed in 1840, 1843 and 1846. The business interests of Grenada eventually centered in the eastern part, or old Tulahoma, while the western part, or old Pittsburg, has become the residence portion of the town. The U. S. Land Office was transferred from Chocchuma to Grenada in 1842. The churches of the town were established in the following order: Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist. Grenada has developed into an important railroad and manufacturing center. It has two large and complete cotton-seed oil mills in operation, a cotton compress, two large brick manufacturing plants, a stave factory and a spoke factory; a million dollar plant is also located near Grenada, where ties, telegraph poles and bridge lumber are creosoted. The city owns and operates its own electric lighting and water works systems. It possesses excellent schools, among which is the well known Grenada Collegiate Institute, exclusively for females, and established in 1882 under the auspices of the Methodist church. Its court house is a substantial two-story brick building,

Digitized by Google

which was built in 1884 at a cost of about $20,000. A fine new jail was completed in 1905 at a cost of about $16,000. "The Southern Rural Gentleman," a weekly newspaper was established about 1856, and from its files in the office of "The Grenada Sentinel" for the year 1860, we find that J. L. Davis was editor and proprietor, and that "The Southern Rural Gentleman" was an exceptionally well edited paper. "The Grenada Locomotive," which later changed its name to "The Grenada Motive," with S. M. Hankins editor and proprietor, was also a creditable weekly publication in 1860. "The Grenada Sentinel," a weekly newspaper, with Bryant and Jackson, publishers, and O. F. Lawrence, editor, was established in 1854, and is the only paper published in Grenada.

Grenada Campaign, see Vicksburg, second campaign.

Grenada Collegiate Institute. This institution is located in the city of Grenada and is a private secondary school for girls, owned by the M. E. Church. It is not endowed and is supported by its own earnings. The college property is valued at about $5,000 and the attendance is in the neighborhood of 100. It was established as Grenada College in 1882.

The history of the college dates back much earlier. It was originally established by the Yalobusha Baptist Association in 1851 at a cost of $30,000, and was known as the "Yalobusha Baptist Female Institute." The Baptists lost control of it after the War of 1861-5 and it passed into private hands, being known for a number of years as the "Emma Mercer Institute." From 1875-1882 it was owned by a joint stock company and called the "Grenada Female College," and was finally purchased by the North Miss. Conference of the Methodist church South in 1882, under whose control it has since remained. It received its present name in 1884, when it was incorporated.

Grenada County is situated in the north central part of the State and was created May 9, 1870 from territory formerly belonging to the counties of Yalobusha, Tallahatchie, Choctaw, and Carroll. It formed part of the territory ceded by the Choctaws in the treaty of Dancing Rabbit and its early history is closely identified with that of the counties out of which it was carved. The county has a land surface of 435 square miles. It is an irregularly shaped county, bounded on the north by Tallahatchie and Yalobusha counties, on the east by Calhoun and Webster counties, on the south by Carroll and Montgomery counties and on the west by Leflore and Tallahatchie counties. It was named for the Spanish province of Grenada. Its county seat and metropolis is the flourishing city of Grenada (q. v.) at the center of the county. Grenada has a population of 4,500 and has become an important railroad center. It is the junction point of the main line of the Illinois Central R. R., and its Memphis division, and an important branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. A number of large manufactures are located here and it is the seat of Grenada College. There are no other large towns in the county. The principal streams are the Yalobusha, Batawpanbouge and Schoona rivers, which, with their

Digitized by Google

tributaries, yield it ample water facilities. The county is situated in the yellow loam region and possesses a soil of good fertility. It produces cotton, corn, oats, wheat, rye, millet, the various grasses and an abundance of fruits and vegetables. Considerable fruit and vegetables are now being shipped to markets without the State and the railroads are doing much to encourage this industry. The timber of the county consists of all kinds of oaks, pine, hickory, poplar, gum and cypress, the wooded areas being extensive and valuable. Every township is provided with schools, both private and public, and numerous churches of all denominations are to be found.

Like most of the counties of Mississippi, the chief sources of wealth are embodied in the farms and forests, but manufactures have attained to considerable importance as shown by the census figures for 1900. The 1900 U. S. census shows that there were 1,948 farms, with an acreage of 216,224, of which 87,175 were improved. The value of the land exclusive of the buildings was $1,025,670, value of the buildings $303,140, value of the live stock $403,188 and the total value of the products $764,995. There were in the same year 47 manufacturing establishments, capitalized at $263,788, paying wages $36,756, using materials valued at $138,772 and turning out products to the total value of $255,202. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,418,256, and in 1906 it was $2,723,498, which shows an increase of $305,242 during the year. The population in 1900 consisted of 3,828 whites, 10,284 colored, a total of 14,112, which is a loss of 862 since 1890. The total population in 1906 is estimated at 17,000. Within the last five years there has been a great development of all interests throughout the county.

Among the early pioneers of the county were: Curtis H. Guy, A. S. Brown, James Sims, Jonathan Carle, J. Devany, Col. Nat. Howard, John and Julius Gibbs, John and Isaac Melton, Dr. and Samuel Hankins, Boss Smith, Joseph D. Persons, Adley Cohea who is now living, 1906, at over 90 years of age, Dr. E. Cahn still living at the age of 90, Levin Lake still living at the age of 90, also Wm. and Geo. Lake.

Grenada Hurricane. On May 7, 1846, Grenada was visited by a terrible hurricane that left death and destruction in its wake. The clouds began to gather in the morning and at 2:30 p. m. the heavens became densely dark. At 3 o'clock a cloud of smoke and dust, and the rending of timber betokened the approach of the storm. It grew almost as dark as midnight as it struck the town, exploding houses and scattering their contents over the country. The Baptist church, the Male Academy and a number of residences were destroyed, and great losses were sustained in the surrounding country. Sixteen white people and a number of negroes were killed, and many people were injured. Among those killed was Mrs. Franklin E. Plummer, widow of the noted politician. She was teaching school and perished with several of her students. Among the residences destroyed was that of Gen. T. N. Waul.

Digitized by Google

Gretna, a postoffice of Wayne county, situated on Buckatunna creek, 12 miles northeast of Waynesboro, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town.

Gridley, a postoffice of Jasper county, situated on Altahomak creek, 7 miles northwest of Paulding, the county seat.

Grierson's Raid. General Grierson, one of the most daring cavalry commanders in the United States army, started out from Memphis April 17, 1863, with 1,700 troopers, on a raid through Mississippi to divert attention from Grant's efforts to land below Vicksburg, and also, if possible, join Grant. Demonstrations were made from Memphis to Corinth to confuse the Confederate pickets and conceal his destination. He moved by way of New Albany, where he captured a Confederate post, and Pontotoc, whence he sent a detachment to raid the railroad at West Point. The detachment was defeated at Palo Alto and Camp Creek by Barteau. Grierson with the remainder of his column proceeded to Starkville, Louisville, Philadelphia and Decatur, Garlandville, Hazlehurst and Gallatin, but his effort to join Grant was foiled by Wirt Adams, in the battle of Union Church. Grierson then fell back through Brookhaven, and continued south, followed by Adams as far as Greensburg, La. In seventeen days he marched 800 miles, destroyed 200 cars and some locomotives, as well as depots and bridges, tore up about 50 miles of railroad, captured 1,000 prisoners, 1,200 horses, 3,000 stands of arms, and in all inflicted damage that he estimated at $4,000,000. For his second raid see War of 1861-65.

During this raid the main body of the mounted men of Mississippi, under VanDorn, were in Tennessee, with Bragg, by order of the Richmond government. To obtain cavalry, Gov. Pettus called for volunteers and under his orders 619 horses and a smaller number of saddles and bridles were impressed, of the estimated value of $225,000. He had an understanding with President Davis that this cavalry force should be turned over to the Confederate States. The principal damage done to the State had been by raiding parties of cavalry, and the governor was "well satisfied that Mississippi can be protected only by mounted men."

Griffin, or Inez Station, a station in the southwestern part of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 27 miles south of Hattiesburg. The postoffice was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Maxie.

Griffin, Thomas, pioneer Methodist preacher of Mississippi, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, Sept. 24, 1787. He was of Welch descent on his father's side, while his mother was English. The family moved to Georgia and settled among the Indians when Thomas Griffin was a small child, and he grew up amid the hardships and dangers of pioneer life. He had few educational advantages, and lamented all his life the limitations of his youth. He had, however, the advantages of a Christian home, and early in life joined the Methodist church and was given license to preach. The conference sent him to North Carolina, where he went on horseback

Digitized by Google

carrying a bundle of clothes, a Bible, hymn book and a discipline. He read all the books that he could get and soon developed a marvelous power of discrimination and illustration. He did effective work in North and South Carolina for two years, and became distinguished for his ability, zeal and devotion to duty. He was then sent by the conference to the Natchez country, whither he came on horseback through the wilderness, accompanied by three other preachers—Richmond Nolley, Lewis Hobbs and Drury Powell. He crossed the Mississippi River, and by the aid of an Indian guide found the Ouichita circuit, to which he had been assigned. Mr. Griffin found moral conditions in his new field very shocking. The Sabbath was profanely disregarded and religious worship rarely observed, but he went to work and soon there was a great reformation in the community. During this year he had a long illness, and though wasted to a skeleton and reduced to poverty, homeless, and far from his friends, he would not give up. For his year's work he received one dollar and a half from the people and eight dollars from the conference. In 1813 Mr. Griffin rode the Red River circuit, traveling long distances and preaching at private houses in the scattered settlements. He came near losing his life in the high waters several times, was often lost in the forest, and suffered much from malaria. The next year he was placed on the Natchez circuit, and is said to be the first man who ever preached under the hill at Natchez. By this time Mr. Griffin began to attract wide attention as a preacher, for, although uneducated, he had developed into one of the ablest pulpit orators who ever preached in the Southwest. He was presiding elder of the Louisiana district in 1815, and was a delegate to the general conference in 1820, riding horseback to Baltimore in order to attend. This conference was excited by the slavery question, and Mr. Griffin's speech was published and commented on by the press throughout the nation, creating a profound impression. (See Methodist Church.)

In 1820 Mr. Griffin was married to Mrs. Ann Ervin, a daughter of Rev. John Ford. He engaged in farming and spent the last years of his life on his plantation in Madison county. He continued to preach and rose to prominence in church and State. He accumulated property, raised a worthy family and died at a good old age.

Griffith, William B., a notable lawyer in the first decade of the State, was a son of Judge Griffith, of New Jersey. He and his brothers came to Natchez some years before 1820, at which time a visit from their mother led to the coming of John A. Quitman in 1821. Quitman wrote of him then that he was "a man of first rate talents—a Princeton scholar—a few years older than myself, and has every quality to command respect. In the midst of the temptations which pleasure and dissipation hold out here, and with the means to enjoy them, and the temperament too, he pursues a steady and undeviating course in the true road to professional eminence. Politics he disdains. Even the florid eloquence that tickles the multitude he holds in contempt. Hard application and severe logic, thorough preparation of his cases, and astonishing energy of will

Digitized by Google

are his characteristics. . . . He is a noble fellow, and, as an orator and lawyer, is at the head of the Mississippi bar." Griffith was appointed United States district attorney in 1822. He was elected a judge of the supreme court February 5, 1827, to succeed Judge Hampton, receiving 19 votes to 16 for George Winchester, but declined the honor. October 28 of the same year, he died at Natchez of bilious fever. He was at the time of his decease, says Henry S. Foote, "by far the most polished and fascinating speaker that a Mississippi audience had ever then heard. His face was full of benignity; his gesticulation was most graceful; and his voice was melody itself." An oration by Judge Griffith, delivered July 4, 1819, is printed in Lynch's Bench and Bar of Mississippi, pp. 113-26.

Grimsley, a postoffice of Marion county.

Guion, Isaac, was a native of Westchester county, New York, of Huguenot descent. At an early age, Aug. 1, 1775, he entered the colonial service, and was an ensign with Montgomery's troops at the assault on Quebec Dec. 31, 1775. Afterward he was a second lieutenant in Nicholson's New York regiment and in the Second Continental artillery, regimental paymaster and captain-lieutenant, until the army was disbanded, Nov. 23, 1783. He reënlisted March 1, 1792, for the army in the Northwest, was made captain March 5, and assigned first to the Third sublegion and then to the Third infantry in November, 1796. He commanded a company in Wayne's famous victory on the Maumee river. His selection by Gen. Wilkinson to take possession of the Spanish posts east of the Mississippi river in 1797, and his journey down the river, in command of two companies, his building of Fort Pickering, and occupation of Natchez, are described in other articles. (Occupation, Permanent Committee, etc.) Captain Guion was brigade inspector in the United States army, November, 1799, to October 25, 1801, was promoted to major February 15, 1801, and honorably discharged June 1, 1802. In August, 1805, he was appointed brigade inspector of the militia of Mississippi territory, by Gov. Williams, to succeed Col. Wm. Scott, deceased. When he arrived in Mississippi territory he was suffering from an intensely painful disease of the head that may have imparted considerable emphasis at times to his communications. A remonstrance against his conduct was prepared at New Orleans, but was suppressed through the efforts of Col. Constant Freeman and Joseph Vidal. Upon his arrival he built a fortification at the spot where Ellicott had first displayed the flag, without regard to the remonstrances of Commandant Minor, and his invitations to the Spanish to depart were frequent and forcibly expressed.

J. F. H. Claiborne wrote that "he was a singularly handsome man, with a military port and manner, very fascinating in conversation, familiar with ancient and modern languages, and with the literature of the age." As a citizen of Mississippi territory he had his home near Halfway hill, between Natchez and Washington, in the neighborhood of Benajah Osmun, who was also with Mont-

Digitized by Google

gomery at Quebec. When he was the only survivor he was invited to New York and Quebec, with the commission that found the general's remains and transferred them to Trinity church yard.

Major Guion died Sept. 17, 1823.

Guion, John Isaac, son of Maj. Isaac Guion, was born in Adams county, Nov. 18, 1802, and was educated in Tennessee, studying law at the Lebanon school. There he met William L. Sharkey, whose life-long friend he was, as well as his law partner at Vicksburg, until Sharkey's appointment to the bench in 1833. In the following year he and young Seargent S. Prentiss became partners, and he was ever afterward the devoted friend of that brilliant genius, as he was of the sturdy Sharkey. In 1836 the legislature established a criminal court for the river counties then settled, and Guion was appointed the first judge. He resigned the office, however, after a brief experience. After Prentiss was elected to congress, Guion took as his law partner William C. Smedes. In politics he was a Whig. He was a prominent member of the Jackson convention of 1849 (q. v.) In 1848-50 he was senator of the city of Jackson in the legislature. The senate of 1850 elected as president Dabney Lipscomb, Democrat. He was taken sick in the middle of the session, and Judge Guion was elected president pro tempore, an honor he held when the senate adjourned. Lipscomb must have died subsequently, as on Feb. 3, 1851, when Gov. Quitman resigned on account of his Cuban filibustering complications, Guion became acting governor. He served in this capacity until his term as senator expired, with the elections, November 3-4, of the same year. No legislature meeting in that time, he had no occasion to prepare any State papers. Subsequently he was elected a judge of the circuit court, which position he held at the time of his death, June 26, 1855. "Judge Guion was one of those characters whose lustre glows with a serene and steady light, and which was never shadowed by the brilliancy of his eminent professional associates. He was a great favorite with his brothers of the bar and popular with all classes of the people," says Lynch. Reuben Davis wrote that "His mind was drilled to accurate and powerful debate, full of information, deliberate and cool, and always ready for attack or defense." In the great political campaign of 1844, Henry S. Foote, Davis relates, met with "but one disaster, that of his encounter with Guion." Guion, defending the protective tariff, pinned his brilliant antagonist down by the Socratic method of asking plain questions and forcing an answer. "Everybody liked and admired Guion, whose intellect entitled him to the highest rank as a lawyer, and who had a noble and generous heart." When the home of Mrs. Dickerson, a sort of hotel for lawyers and legislators burned, he immediately opened with $500 a subscription list to make up the loss. "He was a gentleman whose memory will always be dear to the people of Mississippi," wrote Henry S. Foote. "He was decidedly a man of ability and possessed many endearing traits of character. Nature had lavished upon him some of her choicest gifts. He possessed a most symmetrical person, a face of much

Digitized by Google

regularity and beauty, and a genial expression of countenance which invited confidence and sympathy."

Guion's Expedition. See Occupation by U. S., 1797-98.

Guion-Whitfield Administration and Interregnum. Upon the resignation of Governor Quitman (q. v.) Feb. 3, 1851, John I. Guion, president pro tempore of the senate, became acting governor, as provided by the constitution of 1832. Joseph Bell was secretary of state; William Clark, treasurer; Daniel R. Russell, auditor, John D. Freeman, attorney-general.

Gen. Quitman returned from New Orleans, upon the dismissal of the filibuster prosecutions, reaching Vicksburg May 13, and was received with a salute of 100 guns and amid public enthusiasm. He was escorted to Jackson by the military, and welcomed at the State capital with speeches of welcome, a banquet, a torchlight procession and a ball. He was back in time to mix again in the great political turmoil which he had been so active in agitating, and he asked to be vindicated by renomination for governor.

Quitman, supported by Senator Davis and the representatives in congress, had organized the Southern Rights party by the conventions of 1849 (q. v.); all were invited to join it who were opposed to the Compromise acts of Congress, and the course of Senator Foote in supporting the same. The Whigs were generally in favor of accepting the compromise, though some of them went over to the new party. On the other hand, Foote's fearless appeal to the people withheld a considerable number of the Democrats from the new movement. "The Union party was organized on the day on which Foote's convention met; namely, Nov. 18, 1850. It was composed of old line Whigs and Union Democrats. The secession party had in its ranks a preponderance of the wealth and talent of the State, and lacked the concert of action and audacity of the Union party." (Garner.) The Southern Rights party met in State convention in June and assumed the name of the Democratic State Rights party. Davis and Quitman were both present and each desired to be the candidate, and the popular sentiment was strong for Davis. But the senator was in very poor health, and finally gave way to Quitman's ambition. Senator Davis approved the nomination and gave the campaign a motto in declaring that "he for one would never rally to sustain the flag of Mississippi waved at half mast." (Natchez Free Trader.) The Union party "lost no time in nominating for governor Henry S. Foote, the best stump speaker then living. It was unfortunate for Quitman, whose style of speaking was poor and flat, that he was obliged to encounter Foote, whose gorgeous imagery and splendid diction carried everything before him. Mississippi was in a blaze from east to west and from north to south. The issue involved the exact relation of the States to the general government, and the right of secession. Public feeling was intensified by the danger of emancipation. Both parties were pervaded by a spirit of intolerance, and the presence of ten men at any one point involved the possibility of serious trouble. The canvass between Foote and

Digitized by Google

Quitman began at Jackson, and Foote opened by charging the Democratic party with disunion proclivities. He assailed Quitman and his friends in the most merciless manner. His satire was so severe that Quitman, after four or five speeches, made it personal, and a blow passed between the candidates, which resulted in closing the joint canvass. This would not have prejudiced the Democratic party, if new appointments had been made by each, and new routes selected, but Quitman and his friends allowed Foote to take the old appointments. Quitman followed two days behind Foote who filled the original appointments, meeting large crowds of both parties and boasting that he had whipped Quitman and driven him from the field. The Democrats became disheartened, and their campaign was feeble in the last degree." (Ruben Davis, Recollections, p. 317).

Foote defended the compromise and asserted that the way was open for "the admission of as many slave States as the people of Utah and New Mexico may choose to create," and that the payment of $10,000,000 to Texas would help her to become in a few years, "one of the strongest slave States in the Union." (Inaugural, 1852.)

The personal encounter between Quitman and Foote occurred in Panola county, July 18. At the election in September, of the delegates to the State convention, the people manifested their attitude on the question of "constituional secession," and there was a majority of 7,000 against it, a very large majority of Union delegates being chosen. There was a general feeling of resentment that the election had been called without submitting to the people the question of having a convention. This result was apparent Sept. 6, when Quitman sent out an address, saying that "The majority have declared that they are content with the late aggressive measures of congress, and opposed to any remedial action by the State. Although this determination of the people is at variance with my fixed opinion of the true policy of the State, heretofore expressed and still conscientiously entertained, yet, as a State Rights man and a Democrat, I bow in respectful submission to the apparent will of the people. By the election of Non-resisters to the Convention, a majority of the people have declared against the course of policy on the slavery questions which I deemed it my duty to pursue while governor, and against the principles upon which I was nominated, and upon which alone I had consented to run as a candidate." Consequently he withdrew from the candidacy. Senator Davis was called to take his place as the candidate of the Democratic party. He resigned from the senate, though Foote had not. But Davis did not have time to rally his party. The vote of the State was, Henry S. Foote, 29,358; Jefferson Davis, 28,359.

It may be said that Foote was elected by the river counties, (including Natchez and Vicksburg), which all gave him majorities, aggregating 1,200; Hinds county, which gave him 400, and the Tombigbee counties, which gave him about 2,000 majority. The

Digitized by Google

Union party elected not only the State officers, but a majority of the legislature and three members of congress.

"In this contest many Democrats voted for Foote, believing that the issue involved disunion of the States, and was the first step in that direction. Time showed that they were not mistaken. The party was defeated, but strengthened by defeat. From that defeat the party concentrated all its energies in one direction, and became despotic. Everywhere the cry was, "Obey, or quit the camp." (Reuben Davis, Recollections, p. 321.)

At the general election, Nov. 3 and 4, 1851, President Guion's term as a senator expired, also the term of John J. McRae, speaker of the house of representatives. The High court had decided (6 How. 582) that "all officers in this State are elected for limited terms, which expire at the time of the general elections for the respective offices." Agreeably to this decision, the term of office of Joseph Bell, secretary of state, had also expired. But he was the only one authorized by the constitution to act and prevent the entire failure of the executive department. There was no constitutional provision authorizing him to hold until his successor was qualified. The attorney-general, and others he consulted, advised him that he could no longer legally act as secretary of state. There was no governor to commission the newly elected State and county officers, no secretary of state to convene the senate for the election of a president, no one authorized to receive and open election returns and ascertain who was elected. Secretary Bell subsequently reported to the legislature: "I was left to choose between two alternatives; to leave the State government to take care of itself, which certainly would have produced much confusion and evil; or assume the responsibility of continuing to act as secretary of State, in the absence of a governor, and after my term had expired. I did not hesitate to choose the latter, and immediately issued a proclamation, convening the senate for the 24th instant." He also opened the congressional returns and issued commissions accordingly. This interregnum continued for 21 days. During that time, Bell continued to perform the duties of the secretary of State, also received and answered the executive correspondence, and performed such other acts, pertaining to the public affairs, as he thought right and necessary. He was in fact, general administrator of the State. It is interesting to note also that Chief Justice Sharkey had resigned in October.

The senate convened Nov. 24. Having a large number of holdover members, it retained a small Democratic majority. Twenty-one ballots were taken for a president. O. R. Singleton and Joseph McAfee, new members, were the leading candidates, but failed by a vote or two of winning. So the name of James Whitfield, of Lowndes, a holdover, withdrawn early in the contest, was again presented and he received a majority of one. Senator John Bell, of Pontotoc, was made president pro tem. James Whitfield, elected Nov. 25, was acting governor until the inauguration of the governor elect, Jan. 10, 1852.

Digitized by Google

During the interregnum, the State constitutional convention, called by the legislature while Quitman was in office, met at Jackson on the second Monday of November, and resolved that the people of Mississippi were willing to acquiesce in the measures of adjustment, as passed by the congress of the United States. The convention also emphatically denied the doctrine of secession as a constitutional remedy, and by implication censured Quitman and his friends for the manner in which the convention was called. (See Const. Conv. of 1851.) "Foote was sanguine enough to believe that this put at rest forever the question of secession in Mississippi, and he publicly declared in the senate that no man with secession sentiments could be elected to the most insignificant office." (Garner.) On this subject Governor Whitfield said, in his message of January following: "Whatever may be our individual opinions as to the wisdom of this resolution, we are bound to respect it as the voice of the people; and it is the duty of all good citizens, having at heart the quiet, peace and good order of society, and who feel the necessity of union and harmony upon a great question in which their dearest interests are involved, to yield a willing and cheerful obedience to the will of the majority, when thus solemnly made known. The day, I fear, is not far distant, when it will become necessary for the Southern States to unite for protection of their constitutional rights—nay, for the preservation of their existence as a people; but from all considerations connected with the past, it is time that all further agitation should cease, not only in the National and State legislatures, but in the primary assemblies of the people. The country requires repose after the intense excitement which has agitated the public mind for the last two years, and it could derive no benefit from a course which would be only calculated to embitter the animosities of different sections, and keep alive the asperity of rival parties."

Gulf Coast. West Florida, limited south of the 31st parallel, was, before the running of the Ellicott line in 1798, "so bare of inhabitants that excepting the part of the Mississippi which appertains to it, and the towns of Mobile and Pensacola, the rest was a complete desert, and, exclusive of the garrison of the two last places, and the posts of St. Marks of Apalachy and Baton Rouge, there were only counted eight hundred men, in all the extension of the province, capable of bearing arms, and those of all classes and nations, amongst them very few Spaniards; indeed the number of these was not sixty. The emigration of the evacuated posts (after the survey) procured for West Florida a great number of colonists, which daily increased, to whom lands were granted by the government of Louisiana; but the greater part of these were Anglo-Americans, some Irish and Scotch, a few Germans, and about a dozen of Spaniards, the most of them unmarried." (Pintado, deputy surveyor-general, quoted in Hamilton's Mobile). The settlement by Americans was no longer encouraged, when the chance of intrigue to possess the Mississippi valley had vanquished. Religious restrictions were renewed in regard to immigrants. The grant-

Digitized by Google

ing of lands was exclusively confined to Morales, the intendant, who was not a liberal-minded Spaniard.

Dr. White declined a military commission at the head of one of the territorial battalions, in 1798, believing he should have been more highly honored, and, according to Daniel Clark, he applied to his friend, Governor Gayoso, who appointed him commandant of a settlement on Pearl river, within the Spanish bounds, which Doctor White essayed to make, leading a few families there. The hostility of the Indians, however, compelled the return of most of them to Natchez district.

In American State Papers, III, 392, is a list of 150 and more "actual settlers in the district east of Pearl river in Louisiana, prior to the 3d of March, 1819, who have no claims derived from either the French, British or Spanish grants." From this it appears that Pierre Krebs claimed land on Pascagoula bay about 1789, and Hilaire Krebs, Isabella Glayde and Helen Moro in 1794. John B. Lamy was on the west side of Dauphin island in 1792; James White in 1800 on White's point, Pascagoula river; Mellite Le Sassier, 1803, at Bay St. Louis.

Gulf Coast Acquisition. The United States persistently urged, from 1784 to 1795, that Spain was entitled to nothing east of the Mississippi except East and West Florida, as they were bounded under the British government, claiming particularly that the north line of West Florida was the 31st parallel, between the Mississippi and Chattahoochee rivers. Barely had this dispute been settled, by Spain conceding the claim of the United States to that line and to free navigation of the Mississippi, and the line surveyed, in 1798-99, when the hopes of quiet were overturned by advices of the secret treaty of San Ildefonzo, Oct. 1, 1800. The fact of a cession became known, but not the terms, after the treaty of Madrid, March 21, 1801. The first report sent over by Rufus King, minister at London, was that Spain had ceded Louisiana and the Floridas to France. "Louisiana and the Floridas may be given to the French emigrants, as England once thought of giving them to the American tories; or they may constitute the reward of some of the armies which can be spared at the end of the war." Influential persons in France persisted in the belief that the United States could be encouraged to separate into two governments, with the boundary line along the Alleghanies and Chattahoochee. Madison's instructions to Livingston, minister at Paris, were, that if the cession had actually been made, to manifest good will, and propose that France cede the Floridas to the United States, "or at least West Florida," through which the rivers of Mississippi territory flowed to the gulf. If the Floridas were not ceded, then France was to be asked to persuade Spain to cede them to the United States. It was the policy of the United States to prevent France from acquiring any territory, if possible; at least, to gain the gulf coast as the price of assent.

Talleyrand refused to answer the queries as to whether any cession had actually been made, and Napoleon, in 1802, was actively

Digitized by Google

preparing a fleet and army to take possession of New Orleans. Livingston wrote home that it was "a darling project with the First Consul, who sees in it a means to gratify his friends, and to dispose of his armies." He was giving peace to the world, with France supreme on the continent of Europe, and he proposed at the same time to lay the foundation of her supremacy in North America, by recreating "La Louisiane," between the Alleghanies and the Rockies, a vast empire enclosing the mighty river. "I have but one hope left as to defeating this cession," wrote Livingston, "It consists in alarming Spain and England." Spain was not subject to great alarm on the subject, except as she desired a natural boundary for Mexico; but England was easy to alarm, and needed no warning. In the same month that Gov. Claiborne wrote Madison, "I wish to God the United States could negotiate for East and West Florida, including the island of New Orleans," Madison was instructing Pinckney, at Madrid, that the United States would guarantee Louisiana against danger from the enemies of Spain, if Spain would cede New Orleans and all the lands on the gulf, east of the Mississippi.

The United States ministers could not discover what was ceded to France, if anything definitely. General Collot, who had visited Natchez and was intimately concerned in the scheme, said he believed Pensacola and Mobile were included. Negotiations were going on between France and Spain regarding this question, the French endeavoring to have the eastern boundary made definite, but Spain replied, it appears, that the Floridas were not included in the cession, whereupon the French minister rejoined, Livingston heard, that "without the Floridas there could be no Louisiana," that is, no French establishment, for France desired command of the gulf. In November, 1802, Napoleon took possession of the Italian principalities of Parma and Placentia, the troops for New Orleans were ordered to embark at once, and Gen. Bournonville was sent to Spain to propose to give up certain Italian domain for a cession of the Floridas. This characteristic maneuvre appeared to fail. It was followed by a check in the whole business, then the suspension of depot at New Orleans aroused the United States. James Monroe was sent to Paris early in 1803 to treat with France or Spain, "for the purpose of enlarging and more effectually securing our rights and interests in the river Mississippi and in the territory eastward thereof," or, in other words, to secure the cession of New Orleans and the Floridas, and Congress appropriated two million dollars for that purpose. But in March, while Spain yet refused to give up the Floridas to Napoleon, England was arming to defeat the peace that meant her commercial subjugation, and Napoleon realized that his dream of a Louisiana empire was vain, for his New Orleans expedition would not dare to leave the Holland ports. Then began the offers of Talleyrand to sell. "Would the United States take the whole of Louisiana?" No, replied Livingston, all we want is New Orleans and the Floridas. Talleyrand replied that Louisiana would be of little value without

Digitized by Google

New Orleans; "What will you give for the whole?" On April 30 the treaty conveying Louisiana to the United States was signed, and the ambiguous words of the treaty of San Ildefonzo were inserted in it. For the first time, the agents of the United States read the treaty of San Ildefonzo, and understood the peculiar situation. This famous treaty was entitled: "Preliminary and Secret Treaty between the French Republic and His Catholic Majesty touching the aggrandizement of His Royal Highness the Duke of Parma, in Italy, and the Retrocession of Louisiana."

The king of Spain engaged "to retrocede to the French Republic . . . the colony or province of Louisiana, with the same extent it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it, and such as it ought to be after the treaties subsequently entered into between Spain and other States." The language resembles one of the ingenious optical illusions that change shape as one gazes upon them. Mobile and Biloxi were in Louisiana when France possessed Louisiana. Did Spain mean to retrocede them? It would be impossible to discover from the declarations of Spanish or French diplomats what the intentions had been, but as soon as the United States became concerned it was evident that Spain would insist on the narrowest possible interpretation. Livingston tried to obtain an opinion from Marbois regarding the east boundary of the ceded territory, and he would only say, "I do not know; I can give you no direction; you have made a noble bargain for yourself, and I suppose you will make the most of it." Livingston strongly recommended Madison, in taking possession of the cession, "to take posession, at all events, to the river Perdido. . . . I pledge myself that your right is good, and, after the explanations that have been given here, you need apprehend nothing from a decisive measure."

June 7, 1803, Monroe and Livingston wrote to Madison: "We are happy to have it in our power to assure you, that, on a thorough investigation of the subject, we consider it incontrovertible that West Florida is comprised in the cession of Louisiana. West Florida was a part of Louisiana when it was in the hands of France, and it was not in her hands in any other situation. The transfer of the whole was on the same day, the 3d of November, 1762, that being the day of the secret convention between France and Spain, and of the preliminary articles of the treaty of February 10, 1763, between those powers and Great Britain. The treaty of 1763 between Britain and Spain by which the Floridas were ceded to the latter put Louisiana in her hands in the same state it was in the hands of France; and the remaining or third member of the article in the treaty of San Ildefonzo between France and Spain, under which we claim, by referring to that of 1783 (as to that between Spain and the United States of 1795), and of course in the above character, only tends to confirm the doctrine. We consider ourselves so strongly founded in this conclusion that we are of opinion the United States should act on it in all the measures relative to

Digitized by Google

Louisiana, in the same manner as if West Florida was comprised within the island of New Orleans.'

While the subject was being investigated by the Washington government, the Spanish minister protested against the cession being carried into effect at all, declaring that it was a violation of faith by Napoleon.

The transfer at New Orleans was made Dec. 20, 1803, without raising the question. Madison wrote to Livingston: "It does not appear that, in the delivery of the province by the Spanish authorities to M. Laussat [French commissioner], anything passed denoting its limits, either to the east or west or the north; nor was any step taken by M. Laussat, either whilst the province was in his hands, or at the time of his transferring it to us, calculated to dispossess Spain of any part of the territory east of the Mississippi. On the contrary, in a private conference he stated particularly that no part of the Floridas was included in the eastern boundary, France having strenuously insisted to have it extended to the Mobile, which was peremptorily refused by Spain. We learn from Mr. Pinckney that the Spanish government holds the same language to him. To the declaration of M. Laussat, however, we can oppose that of the French minister, made to you, that Louisiana extended to the Perdido; and to the Spanish government, as well as to that of France, we can oppose the treaty of San Ildefonzo and of September 30, 1803, interpreted by facts and fair inference. The question with Spain will enter into the proceedings of Mr. Monroe, on his arrival at Madrid. . . . With respect to the posts in West Florida, orders for the delivery were neither offered to or demanded by our commissioners. No instructions have, in fact, been ever given them to make the demand. This silence on the part of the Executive was deemed eligible; first, because it was foreseen that the demand would not only be rejected by the Spanish authority at New Orleans, which had, in an official publication, limited the cession westwardly by the Mississippi and the island of New Orleans, but it was apprehended, as it has turned out, that the French commissioner might not be ready to support the demand, and might even be disposed to second the Spanish opposition to it;" secondly, that such circumstances would cause a "premature dilemma . . . and resort to force;" and third, "because mere silence would be no bar to a plea at any time that a delivery of a part, particularly of the seat of government, was a virtual delivery of the whole." To which it might be added, that the opposition to the annexation of Louisiana was strong enough, without intensifying it by an attempt to take West Florida by force of arms. But congress made an enactment regarding the District of Mobile (q. v.) which assumed that Mobile bay was within the boundaries of the United States, under the cession of Louisiana. (See Mobile District.) Spain protested against this as an act of violence.

Monroe was instructed to obtain an acknowledgment from Spain that Louisiana, as ceded to the United States, extended to

Digitized by Google

the river Perdido, and a cession of all that remained under the name of Florida. No progress could be made with Spain, however, and in May, 1805, Monroe was notified that Talleyrand had made his famous declaration on the side of Spain in regard to the gulf coast and Mobile. "The alternative presented by this event," said Madison, "is that of war, or a state of things guarding against war for the present, and leaving in vigor our claims to be hereafter effectuated." The latter was evidently the course to pursue.

The Monroe mission resulted in elaborate discussions of the interpretation of the treaties, and ancient maps and chronicles, but nothing came of it. In March, 1806, Armstrong and Bowdoin, at Paris, were instructed to renew the negotiations with Yzquierdo, but the latter disclaimed authority. The obstruction of the Mobile navigation continued to arouse feeling in the United States, the Sabine river episode increased the excitement, and in the summer of 1807, when war with Great Britain was probable, there was a strong disposition to seize the Floridas to keep them out of the hands of the English. In 1809 all hope of negotiation was abandoned. The period of the appropriation by congress of two million dollars had expired, and Spain was in no condition to negotiate. This was because in 1808, Napoleon, having failed to obtain Louisiana from Spain, began to take possession of Spain itself, which would involve Mexico and South America. After that Spain was crushed under the heel of war, as she had for centuries crushed other lands, and her Bourbons depended on the military genius of Wellington, for salvation. This condition continued until 1814, and part of this time Spain was not only occupied by foreign armies but in the throes of political revolution. The American inhabitants of Baton Rouge district embraced the opportunity to revolt in 1810, and the United States took possession eastward to Mobile bay. The revolt of Baton Rouge was followed by the revolt of the Argentine, Venezuela, New Granada and Mexico.

In the course of the discussion aroused in congress by the occupation of West Florida, with which Mississippi was so closely concerned, Henry Clay made this announcement of American law: "If a parent country will not or cannot maintain its authority in a colony adjacent to us, and there exists in it a state of misrule or disorder, menacing our peace, and if, moreover, such colony by passing into the hands of any other power, would become dangerous to the integrity of the Union, and manifestly tend to the subversion of our laws—we have a right, upon eternal principles of self-preservation, to lay hold of it."

Delegate George Poindexter, addressing his constituents regarding the opposition of the New England party to the annexation, said that if the dissension should encourage England to restore Spanish authority or acquire the region for herself, he hoped "the government of the United States will permit the valor of its citizens to plant the American eagle on the walls of St. Augustine. That such will be the result of a struggle to trench upon our present limits, cannot be doubted. The God of nature mani-

Digitized by Google

festly intended this great continent to be united under one common government connected by a community of interests and of municipal regulations."

The voice of diplomacy was less manly. In 1811 Monroe, as secretary of state, took the position that "the province of West Florida to the Perdido was a part of Louisiana, while the whole province formerly belonged to France; that, although it was afterward separated from the other part, yet that both parts were again reunited in the hands of Spain, and by her reconveyed to France, in which state the entire province of Louisiana was ceded to the United States in 1803; that in accepting the cession and paying for the territory ceded, the United States understood and believed they paid for the country as far as the Perdido." Spain protested in 1811, through its representative, Mr. Foster, "The language held by the president at the opening of the late session of Congress, the hostile demonstrations made by the American forces under Captain Gaines, the actual summoning of the fort of Mobile, and the bill submitted to the approval of the American legislature for the interior administration of the province, are so many direct and positive proofs that the government of America is prepared to subject the province of West Florida to the authority of the United States."

The war with Great Britain, 1812-15, in which the United States was bound to protect the coast from falling into the hands of her powerful enemy, firmly cemented the region, west of the Perdido, to the United States. The situation remained unchanged during the few following years, except for the increase of filibustering. Natchez, New Orleans and Natchitoches were headquarters of the organizers of revolution in the Spanish possessions southward. Spanish commerce was preyed upon from Galveston, and the plunder sold in New Orleans. Gregor McGregor, in 1817, styling himself a general in the service of New Granada and Venezuela, with a party organized at Charleston and Savannah, took possession of the port of Fernandina to establish an independent government. At the close of 1815, Napoleon being out of the way, there was a Spanish offer to renew the negotiations broken off in 1808. As a preliminary it was asked that "the part of West Florida which the United States took possession of during the glorious insurrection of Spain, and have retained unto this day, should be restored to His Catholic majesty;" and ports of the United States should be closed to vessels carrying flags of Carthegena, Mexico, Buenos Ayres, etc. Proof was demanded that the president was determined to "put an end to the incalculable extortions and injuries which Spain has suffered for the space of seven years, from the gang of adventures who have assailed her from the bosom of this republic." Secretary Monroe rejoined with claims for damages for the suppression of the deposit at New Orleans in 1802, and the ravages upon American commerce in the high seas. The western boundary of Louisiana was also in dispute as part of the general problem. Monroe claimed to know that if France had

Digitized by Google

occupied the province of Louisiana under the treaty of San Ildefonzo, she would have held from the Perdido to the Rio Grande, and he asked the same for the United States. In January, 1817, Luis de Onis, treating with Monroe direct, rejected Monroe's offer to give up the western claim beyond the Colorado of the Gulf, in consideration of all Florida, but offered to cede all Florida, including Pensacola, the key of the gulf, if the United States would give back all the territory west of the Mississippi. To this Monroe promptly replied that it was unnecessary to prolong the discussion of limits. Spain then yielded enough to propose a western boundary on La Fourche, but nothing serious was done until December, when Onis proposed that the king "would condescend to cede the two Floridas to this republic," in consideration of territory equally useful to Spain, meaning the establishment of a natural boundary in the west. John Quincy Adams took hold of the affair in 1818, and while he and Onis were discussing western boundaries and Onis was preparing voluminous historical documents on the ancient empire of Spain, Andrew Jackson raided Pensacola, compelled its surrender and hauled down the Spanish flag. Upon the solemn protest of Spain, the city and territory were restored intact, but there appeared to be such power in the United States and such friendly support by England, that the restored Bourbons and the Holy Alliance of obsolete royalties in Europe dared not seek revenge. After this, Adams offered to give up the Rio Grande and accept the western line of the Sabine river, in consideration of an enormous extension of territory northwestward to the "South Sea," which Onis declared was more than had ever been dreamed of before. But the treaty was signed on that basis February 22, 1819, and after a delay occasioned by an attempt on the part of Spain to grant all the land in East and West Florida to court favorites, the treaty was finally ratified, Feb. 19, 1821. "All lands in West Florida to which Spain was entitled, and all lands in dispute with the United States," the Spanish court attempted, after the treaty was signed, to convey, by a fraudulent grant, to Don Pedro de Vargas, but the king was forced to annul this. A committee on legends for the historical map to accompany the United States census of 1900, made this report bearing on the Mississippi gulf coast: "The region between the Mississippi and the Perdido rivers should not be assigned either to the Louisiana purchase or to the Florida purchase, but marked with a legend indicating that the title to it between 1803 and 1819 was in dispute." Such is the independent historical opinion. The United States supreme court (II Peters 253), without attempting to discuss the treaty of San Ildefonzo, held that the courts were bound to accept the construction of that treaty made by the treaty-making power, viz.: that the region embracing Mobile and Biloxi passed to the United States by the treaty of Paris, in 1803.

Gulf Coast Occupation. (See Gulf Coast Acquisition, Kemper, and Baton Rouge Revolution.) Governor W. C. C. Claiborne was in the east when the secretary of state, James Monroe, received

Digitized by Google

from Governor Holmes the declaration of independence made by the Baton Rouge insurgents. His counsel was doubtless of value to the government in this emergency. On Oct. 27, 1810, President Madison issued his proclamation declaring that "the territory south of the Mississippi territory and eastward of the River Mississippi and extending to the River Perdido, of which possession was not delivered to the United States in pursuance of the treaty concluded at Paris on the 30th of April, 1803, has at all times, as is well known, been considered and claimed by them as being within the colony of Louisiana, conveyed by the said treaty in the same extent that it had in the hands of Spain and that it had when France originally possessed it." Spain had been left in temporary possession of Baton Rouge and the coast merely as a conciliatory step, pending the negotiations; but now a crisis had arrived that threatened to subvert the authority of both Spain and the United States, endangered the peace of Mississippi and Louisiana and gave new facilities to smuggling of goods and slaves. Further forbearance by the United States might be construed into a dereliction of their title to West Florida. "In the hands of the United States it will not cease to be the subject of fair and friendly negotiation and adjustment." Hence, the president "deemed it right and requisite that possession should be taken of the said territory in the name and behalf of the United States. W. C. C. Claiborne, governor of the Orleans Territory, of which the said Territory is to be taken as a part, will accordingly proceed to execute the same, and to exercise over the said Territory the authorities and functions appertaining to his office."

Claiborne was instructed that if troops were needed the commanding officer on the Mississippi would have order to support him, and for further assistance he should draw upon the militia of Mississippi territory as he and Governor Holmes might deem advisable.

The minister of Great Britain expressed his deep regret at this action, and suggested that friendship to a gallant nation at that time "struggling for liberty" would have impelled the United States to suppress the "band of desperadoes known here as land jobbers," and sustain the Spanish government at Baton Rouge.

In view of the revolution Governor Holmes had taken direct command in September of the military readiest for action, the Adams troop of dragoons, under Lieut. Francis Surget, and the Jefferson troop, under Capt. Thomas Hinds. Col. Thomas Cushing, of the regular army, was asked to station two companies at Pinckneyville to protect the frontier settlements. Col. Joshua Davis was ordered to establish a militia patrol. The governor particularly feared an insurrection of slaves. In his instructions to Col. Davis the governor said: "It is our duty to avoid taking any part in the present contest. The safety of the persons and property of our own citizens is the only object we ought to have in view."

Oct. 1, the governor issued general orders. In view of "the im-

Digitized by Google

portance of taking immediate measures for the protection of the persons and property of the citizens of this territory, and for the protection of the rights and interests of the United States," he ordered details to be made from the various regiments when they met for muster according to previous orders, to form three battalions west of the Pearl river and two battalions in the Mobile region, which should be held in readiness for immediate and active service. Col. Thomas Fitzpatrick was called to command of the western force, of which the battalion commanders were Majors David Neilson, Samuel Stockett and Samuel Montgomery. Felix Hughes was appointed adjutant; Buckner Darden, quartermaster; Hugh Davis, paymaster; surgeons, Dr. Samuel Brown and Richard Davidson. Col. James Caller and Majors Stephen Neall and Josiah Skinner were the officers of the eastern force. Andrew Marschalk was appointed brigade major of the State militia. Concerning this organization, the governor reported to the legislature, "it is with singular satisfaction I can inform you that a spirit of patriotism was evidenced on this occasion which became freemen, the defenders of their own rights and the protectors of their own liberties."

Governor Claiborne arrived at Natchez Dec. 4, 1810. In preparation for taking possession of West Florida he sent communications to the commandant at Fort Stoddert, and Governor Holmes instructed Col. Caller to muster his battalion and report to Col. Sparks. There is no mention in Holmes' Journal, of military orders in the western counties, but it is stated by J. F. H. Claiborne that the Natchez Rifles and Adams troop of dragoons accompanied Governor Claiborne to St. Francisville and Baton Rouge. At the latter place, says Fortier (Louisiana, III, 70), "the American flag was torn down, and the banner of the new State was raised, and a conflict was avoided only by the arrival of troops and of gunboats which Claiborne had ordered to proceed to Baton Rouge." By proclamation Governor Claiborne declared the incorporation of West Florida in the Orleans territory, and established parishes. The ordinance of January 4, 1811, named the Bayou Batrie as the eastern boundary of the parish of Pascagoula. Dr. William Flood, of New Orleans, was directed to proceed, "by the Bay St. Louis and the Bay Viloxy to the mouth of Pascagoula." At Bay St. Louis he was to raise the American flag and circulate the ordinance establishing the parish of Viloxy, and deliver commissions as justices to four men, including Simeon Favre, Fortescue Coming, and "an elderly gentleman residing at the pass of Christian." At the mouth of Pascagoula he was to take like steps to establish the parish of Pascagoula. His companion would be "Captain Farragout of the navy."

Early in January everything was tranquil at Baton Rouge, but the inhabitants felt hurt by the action of the United States in authorizing force against them and forbidding the use of it to compel the Spaniards to give up Mobile. The governor awaited with impatience an order to take that town.

Digitized by Google

On being informed that the Spaniards at Pensacola were being reinforced from Havana, he sent a warning to Governor Folch that he (Claiborne) was governor of the territory east to the Perdido, and that the crossing of that boundary by Spanish troops would be considered an act of war against the United States. But Governor Folch was not meditating war. About the same time that Claiborne made his pugnacious threat, Folch wrote to the American secretary of state that, on account of the "incomprehensible abandonment" of himself by his government, unless he soon received succor from Havana, or negotiations were revived, he would deliver the entire province, including Pensacola and Mobile, to the United States. No action was taken, however. Mobile was left in the possession of the Spanish government until the war with England in 1812, when it became necessary to guard against British occupation. (See Mobile, Kemper invasion.)

Captain Flood made a report of his mission, Jan. 25, after which the governor extended the eastern bound of Pascagoula parish to Dog river, three miles from the fort of Mobile, and a garrison of 200 soldiers was posted at the Pass of Christian. The report was as follows: "Sir, in compliance with your instructions to me, dated New Orleans, January 5, 1811, I embarked on board the Felucca "Alligator," and proceeded to Simeon Favre's on the eastern bank of Pearl river and delivered him his commission as justice of the peace in and for the parish of Viloxy, a copy of the civil code of the Territory and the law and different acts of the legislature. From Pearl river I proceeded to the Bay of St. Louis and Pass of Christian, where I hoisted the flag of the United States on 9th January, 1811, at 2 o'clock, a. m., filled up a commission as justice of the peace in and for the parish of Viloxy for Philip Saucier, delivered him a copy of the civil code of the Territory, with the laws and different acts of the legislature. From the Bay of St. Louis and Pass of Christian I went to the Bay of Viloxy, where I filled up a commission of justice of the peace in and for the parish of Viloxy with the name of Jacque L'Adner, who can neither read nor write, nor can an inhabitant of the Bay of Viloxy, giving him at the same time a copy of the civil code of the Territory with the laws and acts of the legislature. From the Bay of Viloxy I proceeded to the mouth of Pascagoula river, where on the morning of the 13th of January I hoisted the flag of the United States. At this place I met with several men who a few days before had left Depra. I overtook Fortescue Coming, who had passed on before me distributing copies of the president's proclamation. From Depra's men I learned that all was quiet on the Pascagoula, that the flag of the United States was hoisted at Depra's on the 2 January, 1811, and that Kemper had dismissed his men after telling them that the object of their association was completed, that they were now under the protection of the United States, to which he strongly and impressively advised them to pay due allegiance and respect." [Dr. Flood gave Coming his commission as magistrate in Viloxy parish and sent him up the river to advise Dupra to re-

Digitized by Google

store the property he had appropriated.] "Finding no persons able either to read or write residing then at the bay or mouth of the Pascagoula, and the inhabitants expressing great confidence in and attachment to Geo. Farragout (sailing master in the navy of the United States) I persuaded him for the time being to accept of a commission of justice of the peace in and for the parish of Pascagoula, which I accordingly filled up and delivered him the necessary laws." [Dr. Flood also made out a commission for Benjamin Goodin, residing twenty miles from the mouth of the Pascagoula, and sent a Mr. Morrison to hoist the flag at "the residence of the person at Bayou Batrie and leave it in his care."] "The whole population of the parish of Viloxy, from the best information I could collect, may be estimated at four hundred and twenty; that of the parish of Pascagoula, three hundred and fifty, principally French and natives of Louisiana, a people more innocent and less offending than any I ever saw. They seem to regard nothing but the immediate necessaries for the support of life and are much pleased at being attached to and protected by the United States. How sensibly have I been impressed with the advantages that part of Louisiana (which has lately been taken possession of) is to the United States, and particularly to the inhabitants of the Mississippi. The high sandy soil covered with pine and the beautiful bays and rivers which empty into the sea from Lake Ponchartrain to the bay of Mobile, seem to promise full recompence for the unhealthiness of the climate of New Orleans. It is my opinion, in a military point of view, for the protection of the country and ensuring health to the officer and soldier, the pass of Christian and mouth of Pascagoula cannot be surpassed nor equalled in the Mississippi territory or that of Orleans." (Journal of Gov. Claiborne, 1811, p. 78.)

Farragout, who was the father of Admiral Farragut, was again appointed a magistrate, by Governor Holmes, for Jackson county, in August, 1813.

Gulfport, a thriving city of the Gulf coast and the county seat of Harrison county, is situated on the Gulf of Mexico, 13 miles west of Biloxi. It was named by W. H. Hardy on the suggestion of R. H. Henry and M. A. McLaugherty, because of its situation. It was laid out and platted by W. H. Hardy, who is highly commended for this work. It is on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., and is at the southern terminus of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 160 miles by rail southeast of Jackson. The city owes much of its present importance and prosperity to the zeal and efficient work of Mr. J. T. Jones, the president of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Through his untiring efforts and foresight, a splendid harbor has been excavated at Gulfport, and an expensive dock has been built which will accommodate the largest ocean vessels. It is connected with the natural harbor off Ship Island by a deep water channel 24 feet deep, 310 feet wide and 7 miles in length, which Mr. Jones had dredged at his own expense, and vessels from every foreign country may now load and unload at Gulfport, the only deep water

Digitized by Google

harbor in the state. During the month of April, 1906, there were shipped from this port 26,204,000 feet of lumber; 226,841 barrels of rosin and 832,680 gallons of turpentine, besides thousands of tons of iron pyrites, acid phosphate, gypsum and rock phosphate were unloaded here from vessels. During the year 1902 there were shipped from this port 19,035,252 feet of lumber and in 1904 the shipment was 245,213,829 feet, while the shipment for the first three months of 1906 was 71,979,000 feet, which, if sustained throughout the remainder of the year will bring the total to nearly 300,000,000 feet, illustrating the wonderful growth in lumber shipments at this port. Among its growing industries may be mentioned a large oil mill and fertilizing plant, saw and planing mills, sash and blind factories, a brick plant, etc.

The general and operating offices, and the machine shops of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. are located here, the general offices in one of the finest equipped buildings for that purpose in the South.

The city's mercantile establishments are up-to-date, many of them occupying handsome brick buildings. The banking interests are in excellent shape and three banks, the First National Bank, established in 1902, with a capital of $100,000, which has since been increased to $250,000; the Bank of Commerce, also established in 1902, capital $10,000, since increased to $90,000, and the State Bank of Gulfport, established in 1905, with a capital of $80,000, are all in a flourishing condition and each occupies an excellently equipped home. Two weekly newspapers, a daily and a monthly, are published here. The Gulfport Record, a Democratic weekly was established in 1900, edited by A. G. Osoinach. The Gulfport News, also a Democratic weekly, was established in 1901 and is edited by W. H. Seitzler. The Tribune is a daily publication and the Mississippi Journal is a monthly publication devoted to the development interests of the city. The city is provided with excellent hotels and the Great Southern, erected in 1903 by the Great Southern Hotel Co., of which J. T. Jones is president, cost about $400,000, and a finer or a more conveniently appointed hostelry is seldom found anywhere. The city is supplied with an excellent electric light and water service, and with electric street cars furnished by the Gulfport & Mississippi Coast Traction Co., which has built a traction line eastward to Biloxi and westward to Pass Christian.

There are many fine churches and no better schools are to be found anywhere in the State. The postal receipts of a town are usually a good index of its growth; the total receipts of the Gulfport postoffice for the year ending March 31, 1902, were $4,448.64 and for the year ending March 31, 1906, they were $20,225.45. There are no more wide-awake hustling citizens to be found anywhere than at Gulfport, and through their pluck and energy, encouraged by as able a man as J. T. Jones in his substantial investments, a glorious future for the city is assured. It has already become noted as a winter resort and watering place, and ere another decade, its beautiful beach will be lined for miles with handsome cottages. Its increase in population has been phenomenal since the last United

Digitized by Google

States census which gave it 1,060, for the lowest estimate of its population in 1906 placed it at over 6,000. The climatic conditions of Gulfport are unexcelled, rendering it an excellent winter and summer resort. Its artesian water is not surpassed by any other locality in the South, both for drinking and bathing purposes, and in addition, is said to possess medicinal properties of a high order.

Gumridge, a post-hamlet of Jefferson county on the Mississippi river at the mouth of Coles creek, about 14 miles from Fayette, the county seat. Population in 1900, 29.

Gumwood, a postoffice of Sunflower county.

Gunn, a post-hamlet in the western part of Smith county, about 11 miles west of Raleigh, the capital of the county. Population in 1900, 37.

Gunnison, an incorporated post-town in the northwestern part of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 8 miles by rail from Rosedale, the county seat. It lies in a rich cotton producing district. It has a telegraph and express office, a large saw mill, and a bank, which was organized in 1904. The town is supplied with artesian water from an excellent well.

Guntown, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of Lee county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 15 miles north of Tupelo, the county seat, and 6 miles south of Baldwyn. It has express and telegraph facilities, a bank, two churches, several general stores, and a newspaper office. The Hot Times, a Democratic weekly established in 1899, is edited and published by George B. Brown. The Masons, Knights of Pythias and Woodmen of the World have lodges here. Population in 1900, 325; in 1906, the population was estimated at 400.

Guy, a postoffice in the east-central part of Amite county, about 14 miles east of Liberty, the county seat.

Guyton, a hamlet in the southern part of Tippah county, and a station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 9 miles south of Ripley, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Gwin, Samuel, was a native of Tennessee, son of James Gwin, a pioneer Methodist preacher, who, with six brothers, were soldiers of the Revolution. Samuel was a volunteer soldier with Gen. Jackson in the Creek campaign, and at Pensacola and New Orleans, and because of disabilities so incurred, was given a clerkship at Washington. In the recess of Congress between March and December, 1831, a vacancy occurred in the office of register of the land office for the Mount Salus district, and President Jackson appointed Samuel Gwin. In the following session he was regularly nominated, and rejected by the senate. "The president having afterwards received strong testimonials in his favor from the state of Mississippi, and being requested by one of the senators from that state to renominate him," a second nomination was made in June, 1832, which the senate laid on the table, resolving that it would not take any action in that session. Roger B. Taney, attorney-general, whose statement of the case is followed above, advised the president he had the power to appoint in the recess

Digitized by Google

which then followed, construing the constitutional authority to "to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess," to mean all vacancies that may "happen to exist." The opposition was made by Senator Poindexter, who demanded the appointment of a Mississippian. The quarrel was finally settled by transferring Gwin to the new land office at Chocchuma. As a result of the political war between Poindexter and the Gwins, a duel was fought at Clinton, between Samuel Gwin and Isaac Caldwell, the senator's law partner, in which both were mortally wounded.

Gwin, William McKendree, was a native of Tennessee, a younger brother of Samuel Gwin (q. v.). He was born in Sumner county, Tenn., Oct. 9, 1805, was graduated at Transylvania university, Ky., studied and practiced medicine, and made his home at Clinton, Miss. In 1833 President Jackson appointed him marshal of the United States court for Mississippi, but Senator Poindexter, who had also opposed the appointment of Gwin's elder brother, caused its rejection by the senate, whereupon the president nominated Gen. Thomas Hinds. But through the action of Senator Calhoun, the name of Hinds was withdrawn and Gwin confirmed. The two Gwins thereafter were the president's lieutenants in Mississippi. They defeated Poindexter for reëlction, and gave Robert J. Walker his opportunity for national prominence. William M. Gwin, while retaining his office as marshal, made large purchases of land in Arkansas and Texas, in a syndicate with Samuel Davis, of Natchez, and others. Sam Houston, another intimate friend of President Jackson, had, about this time, abandoned his life among the Indians, and settled in Texas, where he was visited by Gwin, in 1834, after the latter had returned from a visit to Washington. Says J. F. H. Claiborne: "Mr. Gwin made that visit to General Houston at the instance of General Jackson, and the great programme was then planned, which was subsequently followed as closely as events permitted." When Senator Black resigned in 1837, Gwin was a candidate for his place, but was defeated by one vote. He was reappointed marshal by President VanBuren, and when Harrison was inaugurated in 1841, he resigned. He began the reorganization of the demoralized Democratic party in January, 1841, persuaded Tucker to run for governor, and Thompson for congress and announced himself as the other candidate. With John D. Freeman as his associate he went upon the stump for the first time, and proved to be an effective speaker. He was elected by a large majority. While in congress he tried in vain to secure Jackson's approval of Calhoun's candidacy for the presidency. Gwin became financially embarrassed through the collapse of the banks in Mississippi, and declined reëlection. In 1844 he was a delegate to the Baltimore convention. In 1845 he desired election as senator, but was a third time disappointed. Soon thereafter he removed to New Orleans, where he was made superintendent of construction of the new custom-house. He resigned under President Taylor, and went to California, where he took part in the organization of the State and was elected one of

Digitized by Google

the senators, with Gen. Fremont. Throughout his term he labored for the building of a Pacific railroad, and as this was made a sectional issue, it was his office to endeavor to allay sectionalism, in which he was very effective. In his second term, he secured the passage of the Atlantic sub-marine telegraph bill by a majority of one vote. His term expired March 3, 1861. Toward its close he did much confidential work, endeavoring to prevent secession. Afterward he was arrested by the United States government on the charge of disloyalty and imprisoned until 1863, when he went to Europe. His assistance in the attempt to secure recognition by France of Southern independence was futile, but he appears to have been a confidential adviser of Napoleon regarding the conquest of Mexico, and went to Mexico to work out a scheme for colonizing Sonora, which drew thither a good many Confederate officers and soldiers after the collapse of the Confederacy. He afterward resided in California, and died at New York, Sept. 3, 1885.

Gwinville, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Lawrence county, on Silver Creek, about 18 miles northeast of Monticello, the county seat. Hebron station, 5 miles to the west, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 27.

Habeas Corpus. On February 15, 1864, the Confederate States congress suspended the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, and authorized President Davis "to confer on military tribunals, holding their appointments at his will, and responsible only to him, power to determine upon the rights and liberties of the citizens." The legislature of Mississippi, disclaiming any intention to charge the president with usurpation, adopted a resolution that the act "is dangerous to the liberty of the citizen, unconstitutional in some of its features, tends to make the civil power subordinate to the military, and establishes a precedent of a doubtful and dangerous character," and the congressional delegation of the State was instructed to secure the repeal of the act. The writ continued to be suspended, under the sway of the United States army, for some time after the fall of the Confederate government. See Reconstruction. The constitution of 1890 contains the ordinary provision that "the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in case of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it," with the new restriction, "nor ever without the authority of the legislature."

Hagan, James, a native of Ireland, educated at the University of Dublin, and a most powerful writer, particularly of satire and ridicule, was one of the most famous characters in Mississippi journalism. About 1830 he made his home at the village of Occoquan, in Virginia, and engaged in the practice of medicine, but acquired fame as a writer of articles attacking the abuse by some eminent respectabilities of mileage allowances to the capital. Later he was a reporter for the Telegraph at Washington, D. C. He came South as an agent of the Washington monument fund.

Digitized by Google

After 1836 he made his home at Vicksburg and established the Sentinel, which became an organ of the anti-bank and anti-bond paying party. He was besides, a warm friend of the political policies of John C. Calhoun and frequently issued broadsides against "Centralism." "I do not think," wrote Henry S. Foote, "that any other editor that this country has produced has been known with impunity to indulge, for so long a space of time, as freely as Dr. Hagan, in language of the harshest personal invective." After the defalcation of State Treasurer Graves, and the escape of the criminal in his wife's clothing while an investigation was being made by George Adams and Henry S. Foote before Judge Sharkey, Hagan made a violent attack upon Gov. Tucker and Judge Adams, which induced the son of the judge, Daniel W. Adams, then a young man, to demand personal satisfaction. A street fight was the result, and when the dust cleared away, Hagan was dead with a bullet in his head. Thus he died June 7, 1843, aged about 38 years.

He was special bank commissioner of the State in 1839-40, and the real genius of the man may be seen in his keen analysis of the evils arising from corporate cupidity, as true today as in his time. "Publicity" was the remedy he prescribed, in 1840, for the outlawry of greed in public functions. After he had made his report on the banks he attacked some of the senators of the State in his paper. The phenomena of the "flush times" and the panic could not have been possible without gross corruption in the legislature. Some of the legislators proposed to call him before the senate for punishment, but the proposition seems to have been dropped.

The Sentinel continued to have a bloody record. Rian, the successor of Hagan, was killed by Hammet, of the Vicksburg Whig. The next editor, Captain Hickey, killed Dr. Maclin, in a street affair. His successor, Dr. James Fall, had two affairs of the trigger. Jenkins, editor in 1848, fell in combat with one Crabb (a son of Judge Crabb, of Tennessee), who afterward went to California, organized an expedition against the State of Sonora, and was betrayed and put to death.

Haggard, a hamlet of Winston county, about 15 miles southeast of Louisville, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Fearns Springs.

Haile, William, was born in 1797, moved to Mississippi and located at Woodville. He was elected to the legislature from Wilkinson county, and was a prominent man in the lower house. In 1826 he reported the resolutions on slavery, and as chairman of another committee reported in favor of establishing new banks in the State, notwithstanding the exclusive charter of the Bank of Mississippi. Congressman Rankin died in March following, and Haile was elected his successor. He was reëlected to the next congress, 1827-29, but resigned in 1828. Reëntering the legislature, he was an unsuccessful candidate for speaker of the house in 1830. He was said by Henry Vose to have been a representative neither surpassed or equalled for zeal and ability. He procured

Digitized by Google

the appropriation of $15,000 to enable the Chickasaws and Choctaws to explore the West. He died near Woodville, March 7, 1837, aged about 40 years.

Hale, a post-hamlet of Clarke county, situated on Bogue Homo creek, about 10 miles southwest of Quitman, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 29.

Halifax, a postoffice of Hinds county.

Hall of Fame. The Hall of Fame, in which are preserved the names and portraits of the great men of Mississippi, is a part of the Department of Archives and History, and was established by Director Dunbar Rowland for the purpose of stimulating State pride and patriotism. The Hall is a beautiful circular room on the ground floor, east end of the Capitol. The idea of having the people of the State select ten great Mississippians, whose portraits should adorn its walls, was carried out by a vote through the newspapers in 1902. Good humor and sound judgment marked the voting, which resulted in a general revival of historical research. The ten men receiving the highest vote were, in the order named, as follows: Jefferson Davis, L. Q. C. Lamar, E. C. Walthall, J. Z. George, S. S. Prentiss, John M. Stone, George Poindexter, William L. Sharkey, Henry S. Foote, and J. L. Power.

Fine oil portraits of many of these men now hang in the Hall, and those of forty-five other Mississippians have from time to time been added.

Many interesting manuscripts and relics of the past are also exhibited. Here, too, are preserved the Confederate battle flags, which in 1905 were returned to the State by the Federal Government. Up to this time (1906) the great majority of portraits in the collection have been donated by the people of the State. The Legislature in 1906 made a special appropriation for additional portraits.

Hall, William Wood, was born at Grenada, August 17, 1839, studied medicine under Dr. E. W. Hughes, and was graduated at the University of Nashville in 1861. He began his Confederate army service as a lieutenant, became a captain, and at the close was a regimental surgeon. He afterward made his home at Grenada, and became a leading member of the State medical association, for which he collected materials for a surgical history of Mississippi. In 1878 he was tendered a chair in a new medical college at Memphis, but died at Grenada, August 29, while battling with the yellow fever.

Hallum, a postoffice of Attala county, 17 miles southwest of Kosciusko, the county seat. Goodman is the nearest railroad and banking town.

Halstead, a postoffice of Sunflower county, on the Boyle & Sunflower branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 18 miles north of Indianola, the county seat.

Hamberlin, Lafayette Rupert, was born in Clinton, Miss., Feb. 25, 1861. His father, John B. Hamberlin, was a Baptist clergyman. He was educated at Mississippi college, Richmond college, Va.,

Digitized by Google

and Harvard; taught elocution and oratory in Richmond college, University of N. C., University of Texas, and Vanderbilt university. He was married Dec. 22, 1897, to Miss Lily Wilson of Richmond, Va., and died April 24, 1902. He was distinguished as a dramatic reader, published Lyrics, 1880; Seven Songs, 1887; Alumni Lilts, 1892; A Batch of Rhymes, 1893; In Colorado, 1895; Rhymes of the War, 1899; and various uncollected poems and short stories.

Hamburg, an incorporated post-town in the northwestern part of Franklin county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 25 miles directly east of Natchez. It has a telegraph and express office, and publishes a newspaper, the Gusher, a Democratic weekly established in 1901, O. Q. Griffing, editor and publisher. Population in 1900, 222.

Hamburg, an extinct town of Hinds county, located on the Big Black river, near the point where the Alabama and Vicksburg R. R. crosses that stream. The location of the town was too marshy and the town only lived a few years. It was established in 1826.

Hamilton, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Monroe county, about 8 miles southeast of Aberdeen, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 56.

Hamilton, Old. The extinct town of Hamilton was situated about 3 miles southwest of the present town of the same name, in the southern part of Monroe county, 1 mile east of the Tombigbee river. It is historically important as the first county seat of Monroe county until the year 1830, when Monroe was divided to form the county of Lowndes, and the county seat was removed to Athens, near the center of the county. The old town, in the days of its prosperity, had between 150 and 200 inhabitants, several stores and workshops, and a hotel, besides the county buildings. Citizens of the town were Thomas Branch, George Landemix, Benj. Rees, merchants; Red Eckols and Waits Tucker, hotel keepers; T. Tipton Linsley, owner of the blacksmith and general repair shop. After the old town dwindled away the postoffice was maintained there until 1900, when the new town sprang up.

Hamlet, a postoffice in the west-central part of Jasper county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 16 miles west of Paulding, the county seat.

Hammett, William H., a native of Virginia, received a theological education, was chaplain of the University of Virginia and of the house of representatives of that State, moved to Princeton, Miss., and was elected a member of the 28th congress as a Democrat.

Hampton, a post-village in the southern part of Washington county, on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 27 miles south of Greenville, the county seat. It is surrounded by a fertile cotton growing district. Population in 1900, 100; estimated in 1906 to be 150.

Hampton, John P., who succeeded John Taylor as presiding judge of the first supreme court of the State, is believed to have been a native of South California, and a member of the eminent

Digitized by Google

family of that name. He does not appear in the available official records of Mississippi until elected unanimously, by the first legislature, as judge of the supreme court for the Third district. In 1825 he was granted leave of absence from the State on account of illness. A resolution was introduced in the legislature of 1827 soliciting Judge Hampton to resign unless he had a reasonable hope of recovery, as he had for three years been unable to perform his duties. But this was kindly suppressed. A few days later, on Feb. 5, Gov. Brandon announced his death. Lynch, in his Bench and Bar, quotes as notable, and as "one of the ablest decisions rendered by our early courts," Hampton's opinion sustaining the doctrine that Spanish law was "the law of the land" during the Spanish occupation of Natchez district. The same doctrine was enunciated by the supreme court at its first session in June, 1818, in which Hampton was on the bench. This was, perhaps characteristic of the transparent honesty of Judge Hampton, against which the able annotator, R. J. Walker, asserted the legal and diplomatic fiction of Georgia domain. Lynch ascribes to Hampton a decision in the first volume of Mississippi reports, to the effect that where a buyer of cotton shipped from Walnut Hills to Natchez during the British war, concealed from the seller the fact that peace had been made, and thereby bought at a low price, the contract was void for fraud. The court ruled: "It makes no difference with what formality an obligation is entered into, if obtained by fraud, by a suggestion of falsehood, or suppression of the truth, it is void, and the party is not bound to perform." As Lynch suggests, this decision is a beacon light for a future when courts will not adapt justice to commercial conventions.

Hamrick, a postoffice of Carroll county, 12 miles northwest of Carrollton, the county seat.

Hancock County is one of the three gulf counties of the State and was established during the territorial era. The county has a land surface of 611 square miles. It was named in honor of John Hancock, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and has had a varied and romantic history. The coast region along its southern border was first discovered by the Spaniards and later re-discovered and colonized by LaSalle and Iberville for the French. A part of the great French Province of Louisiana for a time, by the treaty of Paris in 1763, it became a British possession and was incorporated with the newly established province of West Florida. It was not until early in the nineteenth century that the settlements of the whites penetrated far into the interior of the county from the coast, as all of southern Mississippi was up to that time in the actual occupancy of the Indians. Under the treaties of Fort Adams, December 17, 1801, and Mt. Dexter, November 16, 1805, the Indians relinquished to the United States all the southern portion of the present State of Mississippi, and May 14, 1812, the district of Mobile, lying east of Pearl river, west of the Perdido and south of the 31st degree of latitude, was annexed to the Mississippi territory. A few months later, December 14, 1812, all that part of this region

Digitized by Google

lying within the present limits of Mississippi, was erected into the two large counties of Hancock and Jackson. The original act defined the limits of Hancock as follows: "All that tract of country lying south of the thirty-first degree of north latitude and west of the line running due north from the middle of the Bay of Biloxi to the thirty-first degree of north latitude and east of the Pearl river." February 5, 1841, that portion of Hancock lying east of the line between ranges 13 and 14 was embodied in the county of Harrison, and February 22, 1890, that portion of the county lying north of the dividing line between townships 4 and 5, and extending from the middle of Pearl river east to the line between ranges 13 and 14 west, was taken to form the new county of Pearl River. Among the early settlers of the county prior to the year 1825, were John B. Lardasse, Chief Justice of the Quorum in 1818; Noel Jourdan, Chief Justice of the Quorum, the same year; Elisha Carver, Assessor and Collector (1818); Samuel Slade, John Lott, George Sheriff, Alexander Frazar, Alex. Williams, Louis A. Caillaret, Solomon Ford, John Morgan, John Deal, William Stackhouse and John S. Brush, Justices of the Peace; John P. Saucier, Chief Justice of the Quorum (1820); Haman Hammond, James Toole, Elihu Carver, Sheriffs, and George H. Nixon and Zebulon Pendleton, Presidents of the town of Pearlington. The important gulf town of Bay St. Louis is the county seat, and, with the exception of Biloxi and Gulfport, is the most important city between New Orleans and Mobile. It is located in the extreme southeastern part of the county on the line of the Louisville & Nashville R. R., and contains a population of 3,500 inhabitants. It is the favorite pleasure resort of New Orleans people, one of the celebrated winter resorts for northern people and the center of a large coasting trade. It was originally named Shieldsboro for Thos. Shields, a pioneer settler, but subsequently was named for Louis XI. of France, and given its prefix from its position on the Bay. Other important towns in the county are Pearlington, a thriving lumbering town of 850 inhabitants; Pickayune, Gainesville, Logtown, Carriere, Nicholson, Westonia, Cæsar, and the pleasantly situated little coast town of Waveland of 520 people. The principal streams in the county are the Pearl river, which washes its western border and affords transportation for the great lumber industry along its banks; the Jordan and Wolf rivers, and numerous tributary creeks. The prevailing timber is the long leaf or yellow pine and the face of the county is level or gently undulating. The soil is sandy, but, with reasonable fertilizing, will produce a great abundance of all kinds of vegetables and fruits. The pecan nut is also a source of profit, while sugar and molasses are extensively produced. Oysters and shrimps are found in unlimited quantities along Mississippi Sound and in the marshes along the coast, and the canneries of Bay St. Louis and Biloxi do a thriving business, their products going to northern and eastern markets and even to Europe. Salt and fresh water fish and crabs are also caught in great numbers in the gulf, bayous and streams of this favored region and prove a source of profit.

Digitized by Google

Grazing lands are excellent and wool of a superior quality is being grown in the county. Besides the splendid water transportation facilities afforded by its rivers and the gulf, the Louisville & Nashville R. R. runs along its southern fringe and provides ample rail transportation. The New Orleans & Northeastern R. R. also runs through the county from northeast to southwest. The climate along the coast is invigorating and healthful, the salt air, the piney woods, and the mild temperatures prevailing both winter and summer, are attracting an increasing number of outsiders every year, many of them invalids seeking a return of health in this land of flowers and balmy breezes.

Data taken from the twelfth U. S. census, showing the agricultural and manufacturing development of the county and the number of its inhabitants, will prove interesting. The number of farms in 1900 was given at 530, total number of acres in farms, 75,855, acres improved 6,014, value of the land exclusive of the buildings $199,910, value of the buildings $131,940, value of the live stock $241,829, and the total value of farm products not fed to stock $170,339. The number of manufacturing establishments in 1900 was 40, capital $1,989,927, wages paid $270,858, value of materials used $746,710, and the total value of products was $1,446,344. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $4,030,028 and in 1906 it was $4,394,736, which shows an increase during the year of $364,708. The population for the year 1900 was, whites 8,356, blacks 3,530, a total of 11,886, and an increase of 3,568 over 1890. In 1906 the population of the county was estimated at 13,500. Artesian water of an excellent quality is found in all parts of the county. The county schools for both whites and blacks are in an excellent condition, there being 46 white and 7 colored country schools, besides several excellent schools in the towns.

Handy, Alexander H., was born in Somerset county, Md., Dec. 25, 1809, and was educated there in letters and law, coming to Mississippi in 1836. In 1853 he was elected to the High court over Judge William Yerger, who had incurred political disfavor by affirming the validity of the Union bank bonds. In 1860, Judge Handy was reëlected, and, in the latter part of that year, went to Maryland as secession commissioner from Mississippi. He was again elected justice in 1865. In January, 1866, he was chosen chief justice. In November, 1866, he was elected the fourth time to the court, and resigned October 1, 1867, because the court was subordinated to the military power. Moving to Baltimore, he was professor of law in the university of Maryland, until 1871, when he returned to Jackson. Subsequently he made his home at Canton. His opinions enter largely into 16 volumes of the court reports. He was the author of a defense of secession as a constitutional remedy, published in 1862. (Lynch, Bench and Bar.)

Hand, a postoffice of Kemper county, 12 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Handle, a post-hamlet of Winston county, about 15 miles southwest of Louisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 35.

Handsboro, an incorporated post-town of Harrison county, two miles from the Gulf of Mexico, one mile north of Mississippi City, its nearest railroad town, and about 10 miles west of Biloxi; Gulfport, the county seat, is the nearest banking town. It has six churches, a large lumber mill, and a brick yard. Population in 1900, 840; estimated at 1,200 in 1906. It was named for a northern man who established a foundry here before the war, 1861-5.

Haney, a postoffice of Jones county.

Hankinson, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Claiborne county, about 12 miles northeast of Port Gibson, the county seat.

Hannah Incident. Early in June, 1797, . . . Hannah, a frontier Baptist preacher, having come to Natchez during the period of uncertainty about the Spanish evacuation, asked permission of Ellicott, the boundary commissioner, to preach in his camp on Sunday, the 4th. Ellicott referred the matter to Governor Gayoso, in a personal interview, and the latter consented without hesitation. So the preacher delivered his exhortation, Sunday morning. Ellicott warned him to avoid subjects touching on the question of allegiance to Spain or the United States, and the preacher obeyed, but "a public protestant sermon, being a new thing in that country, drew together a very large and tolerably respectable audience; and although the preacher meddled not with politics, the effect was nearly the same; the hearers, who were generally protestants, wanted liberty of conscience in its fullest extent, and very naturally preferred a sermon which they understood to a mass which few of them knew anything about. The preacher, being a weak man, was extremely puffed up with the attention he received on that occasion, which arose more from the novelty of the case than his own merit and talents, and paved the way for the commotion which took place a few days after." (Ellicott's Journal.) Ellicott's account of the affair betrays no sympathy with the preacher. On June 9, he says, Hannah, having his zeal "a little heightened by liquor, entered into a religious controversy in a disorderly part of the town, generally inhabited at that time by Irish Roman Catholics, who took offence at the manner in which he treated the tenets of their church, and in revenge gave him a beating. He immediately called upon the governor and in a peremptory manner demanded justice; threatening at the same time to do it for himself, if his request was not complied with. The governor, with more patience and temper than ordinary, desired him to reflect a few minutes, and then repeat his request, which he did in the same words, accompanied with the same threat. Upon which the governor immediately ordered him to be committed to the prison, which was within the fort, and his legs to be placed in the stocks."

The story probably could not be told with less partiality for the preacher; but, as so told, it is apparent, as it must have been to the inhabitants, aside from their religious opinions, that they were

Digitized by Google

under an arbitrary military government. The second Natchez revolt against the Spanish immediately followed.

Harbeson, a hamlet of Jones county, about 7 miles southeast of Ellisville, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Fellowship.

Harding, Lyman, first attorney-general of Mississippi Territory and also of the State, and "confessedly the head of the Mississippi bar for many years," was born and educated in Massachusetts. On attaining his majority he went to Maryland and taught school two years and read law enough to obtain a license to practice, after which he walked to Pittsburg, and took boat to the new and promising town of Louisville. Dissatisfied with the fruit of one month's residence there, in which he had one case and earned enough to pay a week's board, he hired himself to the skipper of a boat for Natchez, where he arrived just after the Territorial government was established. In the summer of 1799 Governor Sargent appointed him attorney-general for the United States and Territory, and he seems to have continued as the official adviser of the Territorial government until after the arrival of Governor Claiborne, when a new system of judiciary was established, and Abner L. Duncan was made attorney-general for Adams district. He was a Federalist in politics, and took some part, but in a genial way, in the political contests of his time, being one time elected to the house of representatives. If his party had been in power he would undoubtedly have gained great prominence politically. In beginning his career at Natchez his knowledge of law was aided by an ability as an expert draughtsman, a valuable accomplishment in a period of land settlement. His financial ability was also excellent. In 1805 he had saved $10,000, which he invested in cotton, and sailed with the cargo for New York, where he realized a good profit. While in the east he was married at Boston to Miss Abigail Barnett, "a lady of noble character, great beauty and superior accomplishments, who became the idol of society in Natchez, but unfortunately soon died."

When the State was organized in 1817, he was elected attorney-general for four years by the legislature, over Thomas B. Reed and John Burton. But he did not live to the end of his term, his death occurring in 1820. He left a widow, who afterward married Daniel Vertner, and one son, Winthrop Sargent Harding. Governor Poindexter, July 3, appointed William B. Shields to succeed him as a director of the Bank of Mississippi, and Edward Turner succeeded him as attorney-general.

Hardy Station, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of Grenada county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 8 miles north of Grenada, the nearest banking town. It was named by the railroad company for Richard Hardy, the owner of the land on which the depot was built. Population in 1900, 145.

Hardy, W. H., was born in Lowndes county, Ala., in 1837. He became a school teacher after taking a college course at Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn., began the practice of law in 1858, at

Digitized by Google

Raleigh, Smith County; raised a company of volunteers at the outbreak of the war; was elected captain; served through the war, and after returning home removed to Paulding. In 1868 he conceived the idea of building a railroad from Meridian to the Gulf, but the project was delayed until 1880, when he again took it up, and the road was completed in 1883. Capt. Hardy organized the Meridian Gas Light company, the Meridian National bank and other business enterprises, while a citizen of Meridian. He founded Hattiesburg in 1882, and named it for his wife. He was a member of the State senate in 1896. On Dec. 26, 1905, he was appointed circuit judge of the Gulf Coast district. He was one of the commissioners who compiled the Mississippi code of 1906.

Hariel, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Hancock county, about 40 miles north of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. Population in 1900, 52.

Harleston, a post-hamlet of Jackson county, 24 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1900, 63.

Harmontown, a post-hamlet of Lafayette county, about 16 miles northwest of Oxford, the county seat. Population in 1900, 75.

Harpe, Bernard de la. M. de la Harpe was a French officer of distinction, who arrived in the Bay of Mobile in August, 1718, to settle a colony on Red river. He was accompanied by 60 persons, whom he brought over to settle on his concession. He took 50 men with him and arrived at his destination at the close of the same year. In January, 1719, he built a fort near the present town of Natchitoches, from whence he went to explore the province of Texas. He also built a fort at the village of the Natsoos, in N. lat. 33 degrees, 55 minutes, as a sign of the jurisdiction of France. After exploring the country to the Rio Grande, he returned to New Orleans in 1721, to report himself to Bienville. The same year he was appointed by Bienville to take command of an expedition to the Arkansas river to find out whether it was navigable as far as the Indian nations, which he had discovered in 1719. He was also ordered to establish a post there for the purpose of supplying the colony with cattle, as well as to protect the new settlements of that region. He set out in December with a detachment of 18 soldiers, and provisions for 45 days. He stopped at Fort Rosalie from January 20-25, 1722, on his way to the Arkansas. He says: "It was commanded by M. de Barnaval, and is built upon a high bluff which admits of no defence." He also visited the concession of M. le Blanc, commanded by M. de Grave, on the Yazoo. He spoke in terms of disparagement of this settlement. Only 30 arpents were under cultivation, "but the rest of the soil is so thin and sandy, that it can never be cultivated, besides the situation is unhealthy." He ascended the Arkansas a distance of about 150 miles, and on account of his feeble force, was unable to make a settlement, as he found the Indians very unfriendly. He returned to Biloxi on the 25th of May, 1722, having barely escaped a surprise by a Chickasaw war party. In 1723 he went to France, and there wrote a Journal of the first establishment of the French in

Digitized by Google

Louisiana. A translation of this valuable manuscript is found in volume III of the Historical Collections of Louisaina, 1851. The historian Claiborne made extensive use of this Journal in covering the early period of the French settlements in Louisiana, and said of the work: "His statements are always reliable, and generally sustained by the official dispatches of the period, but there are some inaccuracies and confusion of dates."

Harperville, a post-village in the northeastern part of Scott county, 9½ miles north of Forest, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It was named for G. C. Harper, an old resident. It has three churches, the Harperville Collegiate Institute, a flour-mill and a saw-mill. Population in 1900, 130.

Harris, Buckner C., was a native of Georgia, of good family, who came to Mississippi about 1830 and settled in Copiah county for the practice of law. In 1833 he was elected state senator from Jefferson and Copiah, and in 1837 he was elected judge of the circuit court. At the expiration of his term in 1841 he resumed the practice of his profession, but left Mississippi after the annexation of Texas, and became a citizen of that State.

Harris, Nathaniel H., was born at Natchez, received a collegiate education, and studied law at the University of Louisiana. After graduation at the university he began the practice at Vicksburg, with an elder brother. But this was soon interrupted by the events of 1860. He organized a company, the Warren Rifles, of which he was elected captain. They were mustered into the State service in April, 1861, but after considerable delay, Harris offered his company to the government at Richmond, and he was ordered there, where his and other companies were organized as the 19th regiment, which was stationed near the Potomac river. He was highly praised by Col. Lamar for gallantry at the battle of Williamsburg, March 5, 1862, and was promoted to major, a vacancy having been created by the disability of Col. Mott. At Seven Pines he was on the staff of Gen. Cadmus Wilcox. After the Maryland campaign he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and April 2, 1863, was commissioned colonel. In command of his regiment he served at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. Jan. 20, 1864, following the death of Gen. Posey, he was promoted to brigadier-general. Under his command the brigade won immortal fame at the Bloody Angle and Forts Gregg and Whitworth. At Appomattox he was in command of Mahone's division. After the war he returned to Vicksburg and resumed the practice of law. He was president of the Mississippi Valley and Ship Island R. R., when reorganized. In 1890 he visited California, and later made San Francisco his home.

Harris, Wiley P., was born in Georgia and served as a private soldier in the Seminole war in Florida; he moved afterward to Mississipi, where he married Mary V. Ragsdale, and became a physician of prominence. He took an active interest in politics, and was a State senator 1825-1830. He succeeded Thomas Smith as adjutant-general of the State, in the latter year; was at one

Digitized by Google

time receiver of the land office at Columbus, and in 1831, a candidate for governor. Gen. Harris died at Gallatin, May 17, 1845, aged about fifty years. (See Wiley Pope Harris.)

Harris, Wiley Pope, was born in Pike county, Miss., Nov. 9, 1818; son of Early Harris and Mary Vivian (Harrison) Harris. His mother was the daughter of James Harrison of South Carolina, whose wife, Elizabeth, was a sister of the first Gen. Wade Hampton. Early Harris was the son of Gen. Buckner Harris, a Revolutionary soldier, who married Nancy Early of Virginia. Buckner was the son of Walton Harris and Rebecca Lanier; Walton, born in Virginia in 1739, was a son of Nathan Harris and Catherine Walton; Nathan, born in 1716, was the son of Edward Harris, who was the son of Henry Harris, an immigrant to Virginia from Glamorgan, Wales, in 1691. Rebecca Lanier was a lineal descendant of Lawrence Washington, grandfather of George Washington.

Early Harris, a man of wealth in Georgia, lost his property after coming to Mississippi Territory and died in 1821. The child, Wiley Pope, was adopted by his uncle, Gen. Wiley P. Harris, for whom he had been named. The uncle moved from Pike to Copiah county, and took up a claim of land in the forest at Georgetown on the Pearl, and the adopted son attended school and worked on the farm at intervals, his best advantages being at Columbus and at Brandon, where he lived for a time with his brother and had access to books, which he had read eagerly. His brother sent him to the University of Virginia, where he studied two years, with distinction, and began the study of law, which he continued at Lexington, Ky., under Chief Justice Robinson, Justice Marshall and Judge A. K. Wooley. After graduation, upon the advice of his uncle, Judge Buckner Harris, he began the practice at Gallatin, about 1839, but soon moved to Monticello, where a district chancery court had been established. He was appointed circuit judge in 1847 to succeed T. A. Willis, deceased, and on the expiration of that term, was elected judge. Though but 29 years old when he went upon the bench, he gained a reputation as the ablest circuit judge in the State. In 1851, he was married to Frances, daughter of Judge Daniel Mayes. Three children survive them:—J. Bowmar Harris, attorney-at-law in Jackson, Miss.; Mrs. Cynthia Harris Virden, wife of S. E. Virden of Jackson; Mrs. Fannie Harris Virden, wife of Walter Virden of Cynthia, Miss. A daughter, Mary Vernon, and a son, Wiley P., died in early youth.

He was a member from Lawrence county of the constitutional convention of 1851, (q. v.), known as the Union Convention, and a member of the committee of thirteen which reported resolutions. He was yet a resident of Monticello, in 1853, when he was elected to congress, where he served December, 1853 to March, 1855. The nomination to this office was given him by the convention, after 150 ballots, to break a deadlock, and he accepted as such, but declined a re-nomination. After this he moved to Jackson. In January, 1861, he was a member of the constitutional conven-

Digitized by Google

tion which adopted the ordinance of secession. Recalling this historic body, Reuben Davis wrote: "I must mention one of these delegates, one of the most extraordinary men this State has ever produced, Wiley P. Harris. That name recalls at once to many in all parts of Mississippi the image of a tall, slender figure, crowned by a most intellectual head. Nature seems to have endowed him with all the qualities requisite in a great lawyer and a magnificent orator." He was a delegate to the congress at Montgomery which framed the Confederate States Constitution and form of government, being the first man chosen by the State convention, by unanimous vote. In 1875, he made a great speech, advocating coöperation with the Liberal Republican party and the overthrow of the Ames administration. His scathing characterizations of the reconstruction conditions are classic. "For one," he said, "I long to see a government at Washington, and a government here, towards which I can feel a genuine sentiment of reverence and respect. It is a dreary life we lead here, with a national government ever suspicious and frowning, imperious and hostile, and a home government feeble, furtive, false and fraudulent. Under such influences, the feeling of patriotism must die out amongst us, and this will accomplish the ruin of a noble population. You might as well destroy the sentiment of religion as the sentiment of patriotism, for human character is a deformity if either be wanting." He also said, "We are in a new world, we are moving on a new plane. It is better that we hang a millstone about our necks than cling to these old issues. To cling to them is to perpetuate sectional exclusion. Of all things it will not do to fall into a hypochondriacal condition in politics. I pity the man who in a great crisis says to himself: 'I can't go there, because there is the old Whig line; nor there, because that is the Republican line; nor there, because I will be compelled to cross the Democratic line.' It sometimes happens that a man gets himself into such a condition of mental delusion that old party lines or names are like running water to a witch." His last public service was as a member of the constitutional convention of 1890. He died at Jackson, Dec. 3, 1891.

Of him it is said in the biography of L. Q. C. Lamar (by E. Mayes) that he was "a man 'of purest ray serene', whose wide and varied culture, profound legal learning, exceeding mental power, phenomenal intellectual integrity, devoted and unselfish patriotism, matchless calmness and wisdom in counsel, pure morality and unfailing courtesy, gave him a unique place in the affections and honor of Mississippians." Added to which he had a spontaneous, sparkling and pungent wit which is proverbial to this day throughout the State. In person he was tall, thin, fair, blue-eyed.

Judge T. H. Woods, writing of the convention of 1890, says: "Judge Wiley P. Harris, then, and until his death, the recognized and unchallenged leader of the bar of Mississippi, was preëminently influential, and his voice was regarded as the voice of an oracle. There, as elsewhere, in the midst of the noblest and proud-

Digitized by Google

est of his professional brethren, he was primus inter pares. One pauses to wonder at the glory of his career, and, the splendor of his achievements, when remembering that his fame was won without the adventitious claim of oratory or the meretricious aids of office and political power." Says J. A. Orr, "In the power of clear analysis, the power to deal with new questions, Wiley P. Harris stood alone among all Mississippi lawyers. He and George Yerger were great powers before the supreme court." A newspaper opinion of the day was: "He excited no feeling of rivalry. He was tacitly and by common assent accorded, if not the first place, a place which no other could fill." It has been said of him that he was the greatest native Mississippian." A contemporary affirmed, "He could express more in a few words, and express that in terms more original and striking than any man I ever met." "His influence was greater and wider than that of those to whom the people committed their highest public trusts," wrote Edward Cary Walthall. "As one of those, I feel that I honor myself when I say to you that more than once, during my brief public career, I have sought to shape my public utterances so that I might earn the sanction of his endorsement when the occasion seemed critical for our people, and rested securely only after he had given me the voluntary expression of his approval."

Harris, William Littleton, was born in Elbert county, Ga., July 6, 1807, son of Gen. Jeptha V. Harris, of Virginian descent. He was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1825, read law, and began the practice in 1827 at Washington, Ga., moving thence to Columbus, Miss., in 1837. In 1853 he was elected judge of the circuit court; in 1856 was appointed on the commission with Sharkey and Ellett to codify the laws; was reëlected to the circuit bench in 1857, and elected in 1858 to the High court of errors and appeals. In 1860 President Buchanan offered him the appointment of justice of the supreme court of the United States, to succeed Justice Daniel, deceased, but Judge Harris declined for sectional reasons. He was again elected to the High court in 1865, and resigned in 1867; he then moved to Memphis and formed a law partnership with Henry T. Ellett and James Phelan. In the following year he died of pneumonia, Nov. 27, 1868. He was an ardent supporter of secession in 1860. and was commissioner to Georgia in behalf of that cause.

Harrisburg. This was an old village in what was formerly Pontotoc (now Lee county), and was located about 1½ miles west of the county seat of Lee, Tupelo. It was built on land belonging to Judge W. R. Harris, a wealthy planter, and named in his honor. When the Mobile & Ohio railroad was completed as far as Tupelo, just before the Civil War, the business of Harrisburg was transferred to that point. A bloody battle was fought here July 14, 1864, between the Federals under the command of Gen. A. J. Smith, and the Confederates under the command of Gen. Stephen D. Lee, and Gen. N. B. Forrest. The Confederates alone lost nearly one thousand men, and many evidences of the battle remain. Dr.

Digitized by Google

F. L. Riley, in his article on Extinct Towns and Villages of Mississippi, tells us that "The first settlement in this place was made in 1847 by G. C. Thomason, who opened a store there in that year. Three years later another merchant, Robert Acre, began business there. In 1853, Simon Wolf, a Jew, opened a third store in the village. In 1851 a Methodist church and a Masonic lodge were erected. The first pastor of this church was A. B. Fly, who afterwards became chancellor of his district. The village blacksmith was B. I. Barham, who lived there in 1851. A saddler by the name of Williams also lived in the place. The hotel was kept by Gilbert Kennedy. The first teacher of the village school was the Rev. A. B. Feemster, a Presbyterian minister of wide reputation for piety and learning. He was succeeded by Isaac Anderson. The Rev. Absalom Stovall, a Baptist minister of ability, also preached here for several years, beginning in 1851. The physicians of the place were Dr. R. C. Cunningham, Dr. W. I. Stovall, and Dr. Bond. The postmaster was John H. Long, afterward a citizen of Verona, who went to Harrisburg in 1851. John Sullivan was Justice of the Peace."

Harrisburg, Battle of. See War of 1861-65. Gen. A. J. Smith entered Northern Mississippi from Memphis, with two infantry divisions, Grierson's cavalry and a brigade of negro troops, in all about 14,000 men. Gen. Forrest prepared to give battle near Okolona, and Chalmers checked the Federal column near Pontotoc. The Federals met with resistance on each of three roads attempted and turned off toward Tupelo. Gen. S. D. Lee, chief in command, attacked on the flank with Chalmers' and Buford's divisions, while Forrest, with Mabry's Mississippi brigade, his old regiment and his escort, assailed the rear. After a running fight of ten miles Smith took a strong position at Harrisburg, between Tupelo and Pontotoc, and intrenched. Lee and Forrest, with 8,000 effective men, attacked this position on the morning of July 14, 1864, but after desperate fighting, were compelled, a little after noon, to fall back. Chalmers' division lost 57 killed and 255 wounded. Both brigade commanders, McCulloch and Rucker, were severely wounded; Col. Duff was wounded, Capt. Middleton was killed. Buford's division lost 1,000 or about one third its strength. All the regimental commanders and nearly all the company commanders of Mabry's Mississippi brigade were killed or wounded. Here died Col. Isham Harrison, and Lieut.-Col. T. M. Nelson of the 6th cavalry; Lieut.-Col. John B. Cage, of the 14th Confederate, and Maj. R. C. McKay of the 38th. Among the wounded were Crossland, Falkner, Russell, Wilson, Barteau, Newson, Stockdale and Wisdom. Forrest reported the entire loss at 210 killed and 1,116 wounded. The Federal loss was 78 killed and 558 wounded. Smith soon retreated for lack of subsistence, and was pursued by Forrest, who attacked at Old Town Creek but was repulsed with considerable loss. Here he and Col. McCulloch were both severely wounded.

Digitized by Google

Harrison, an incorporated post-town in the northeastern part of Tallahatchie county, 26 miles north of Grenada, and a station on the Memphis division of the Illinois Central R. R. Has a telegraph and express office; the nearest banking town is Courtland, on the I. C. R. R. It publishes a weekly newspaper, the Item, established in 1900. The town was named for James T. Harrison, a prominent lawyer. Its population in 1900 was 185.

Harrison Campaign. The year 1840 is memorable for the political campaign in support of Harrison and Tyler. There were public speeches everywhere, great barbecues attended by multitudes who traveled from long distances, and everybody was singing the campaign songs, set to plantation melodies or patriotic or sentimental tunes. Near the close of the summer, the climax was reached in a meeting of delegations from the West and South at Knoxville, addressed by Henry Clay and Tom Corwin. From Aberdeen a handsomely decorated wagon carrying a logcabin, with cider barrel and coon skins, the emblems of the campaign, was drawn by six horses to Knoxville, escorted by a hundred mounted men, and a band of music, with a retinue of jubilant negroes, and a caravan of tents and provisions.

It was the great frolic by which the people emerged from the gloom of the panic of 1837.

Harrison County is one of the three southern coast counties of the State and was established February 5, 1841. It has a land surface of 982 square miles. Its limits were defined as follows by the original act: "Beginning at the point where the line dividing ranges 13 and 14 strikes the bay of St. Louis, then with said line due north to the northern boundary of township 3, south, thence due east to the center of range 9; thence south to the bay of Biloxi; thence southeast to the point of Caddi; thence westwardly with the sea shore and the shore of the bay of St. Louis to the beginning." The tier of townships in Perry county, which adjoined Harrison on the north, were added to the county January 24, 1844. It took its name in honor of General William Henry Harrison, then President of the United States. Its early history is embodied in that of Hancock and Jackson counties, from which it was principally formed. Mississippi City is one of the many thriving towns and villages which dot its coast line. It had, in 1900, a population of 534 people, is growing rapidly, and its population in 1906 was estimated at 800. Biloxi is another coast town, situated about midway between New Orleans and Mobile, and is one of the most important cities between those centers. It is historically the oldest town in the State and was settled by the French in 1718, being the capital of the Province of Louisiana until 1722, when Bienville, then Governor, decided to move the capital to New Orleans. It is a noted winter resort, while commercially, the city has grown from a place of only 1,500 inhabitants, twenty years ago, to a place of over 7,000 people to-day, with extensive manufacturing and shipping interests. It probably leads the world in the canning of oysters and shrimp and in the

Digitized by Google

value of those products shipped in the raw state. Four miles west of Biloxi, on the beach, stands Beauvoir, the picturesque old home, which Mrs. Dorsey presented to President Jefferson Davis, and which became the home of his declining years. It is now utilized as a home for Mississippi's Confederate Veterans, and receives a State appropriation for that purpose. Other important coast towns are Pass Christian (pop. 1900, 2,028), which is famed throughout the country as a health resort and for its beautiful hotel and shell roads; Gulfport, the county seat, which is at the terminus of the new Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Here, through the enterprise of Captain J. T. Jones, has been constructed a fine twenty-four feet ship basin, connected by a channel of the same depth with the natural harbor off Ship Island, only seven miles away, and providing Mississippi at last with her greatest need, a deep water port. It is growing more rapidly than any other town on the gulf coast, and is destined to become one of the leading ports of the South; Handsboro, a manufacturing town of importance; Longbeach and Henderson's Point. All these coast settlements are on the line of the Louisville & Nashville R. R., which skirts the whole Mississippi coast line. Along the line of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., which traverses the county from north to south, are located a number of other thriving towns, the more important of which are McHenry, with a population of about 1,200, several large saw mills, two naval stores, brickyards, bank, hotel, canning factory, stores, etc.; Wiggins, with a population of nearly 2,000 people, its great Finkbine Lumber Company, its fine bank, its canning factory (capacity 15,000 cans a day), its demonstration farm (supervised by the United States Government), and its big naval store plant, and the growing little lumber towns of Perkinston, Wortham, Howison, Millview, Lyman, Inda, Bond, etc. The important water courses in the county are the Big and Little Biloxi rivers, the Wolf, Tchula, and Red rivers, together with their numerous tributaries, which are utilized in carrying on the enormous lumbering industry, which has been developed within recent years in the county. The general surface of the land is gently undulating, and two-thirds of it is finely timbered with a heavy growth of large long leaf, or yellow pine. Many of the "cut over" lands of Harrison county are now selling for from $3.00 to $7.00 an acre. Generally speaking, the soil is sandy and lacks natural fertility, like most of the southern Mississippi pine country, but fertilizers, such as oyster shells, swamp muck and marls are cheap and abundant, and the soil can be made to produce excellent crops of vegetables and fruits. The crop season is long, and heavy frosts are rare, so that two crops a year and sometimes more are commonly grown on the cultivated areas. Many fine truck gardens are found in the vicinity of Biloxi, and figs are universally grown. Oranges, peaches, pears, grapes, persimmons, olives, Japanese plums, strawberries and dewberries all thrive in the genial climate. It is an especially good stock raising country, as the pine woods furnish a splendid range throughout the year. The "Lake wool"

Digitized by Google

grown about Biloxi has a national reputation and commands the highest market price, and the sheep from which this high grade wool is clipped are practically self-supporting. A great variety of grasses are grown in this region—one variety, the "carpet grass," is to the Coast country what blue grass is to the north. The climate of Harrison county is especially healthful, as is well attested by the growing popularity of its towns for both summer and winter resorts.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufacturers and population: It will be noted that Harrison county is an exception to most of the counties in the State, in that the value of manufactured products is enormously in excess of those of farm products. Number of farms in the county was 713, total acreage 88,898, acres improved 9,353, value of the land without the buildings $337,900, value of the buildings $209,270, value of the live stock $266,307, total value of products not fed to stock $269,311. The number of manufacturing establishments was 99, capital invested $1,494,229, wages paid $427,123, value of materials used $1,334,412, and the total value of manufactured products was $2,310,624. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $6,910,260 and in 1906 it was $14,415,522, which shows an increase of $7,505,262 during the year, being the largest gain in that year of any county in the State. The population of the county in 1900 was, whites 14,632, colored 6,370, a total of 21,002, and an increase of 8,521 over the year 1890. The population in 1906 was estimated at 30,000. No county in the State is developing more rapidly than Harrison.

Harrison, James T. "We had a goodly youth from the Republic of South Carolina, Jim T. by name," wrote Joseph G. Baldwin in "Flush Times." "The elders had tried his mettle. He wouldn't fag for them, but stood up to them like a man. He rode over us, rough-shod, but we forgave him for it, in consideration of his worrying the elders. He was the best lawyer of his age that I had ever seen. He could entangle Justice in such a web of law that the blind hussy could never have found her way out again if Theseus had been there to give her the clue. . . . He has risen since that time to merited distinction as a ripe and finished lawyer; yet in the noon of his fame he never so tasted the luxury of power, never knew the bliss of envied and unapproached preeminence, as when, in the old log courthouses, he was throwing the boys, right and left, as fast as they came at him, with pleas dilatory, sham and meritorious, demurrers, motions and variances." He was so great a lawyer that his cousin, Wiley P. Harris, conferred with him in all important cases, and James Z. George for many years consulted him regularly. He was born near Pendleton, S. C., Nov. 30, 1811, son of Thomas Harrison, a descendant of the Virginia Harrisons, who was comptroller-general of South Carolina. James T.'s mother was a daughter of Gen. John B. Earle, of the same State. He graduated in South Carolina college

Digitized by Google

at the age of 17, and read law under James L. Pettigrew. In 1834 he moved to Macon, Miss., and embarked in the practice, but two years later moved to Columbus, where he married, in 1840, Regina, daughter of Thomas G. Blewett. One of their daughters became the wife of Stephen D. Lee. He avoided office of all kinds, twice declining a seat on the supreme bench, but accepted election to congress immediately after the war, when representation was denied. Without his knowledge he was chosen one of the seven Mississippi delegates to the constitutional convention of the Confederacy at Montgomery, in 1861. During the administration of Gov. Clark he was the governor's chief adviser. In 1865 he was selected as one of the counsel of President Davis if the latter should be put on trial. He was also a member of the constitutional convention of 1865, composed the hostile factions and proposed the abolition amendment that was adopted. He died at Columbus May 22, 1879.

Harriston, an incorporated post-town in Jefferson county, at the junction of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., with its Natchez, Jackson & Columbus division, and three miles northeast of Fayette, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has several stores, one church for white people and one for negroes, an oil mill and cotton gin combined, and splendid schools. James M. Lowe and E. R. Jones were the first settlers. The town was named for Gen. Nat. Harris, of Vicksburg, who was the first president of the Vicksburg & New Orleans R. R. Population in 1900, 285; the population in 1906 was estimated at 500.

Harrisville, a postoffice of Simpson county, 14 miles west of Mendenhall. Several stores, churches, a good school and a cotton gin are located here. Population in 1900, 68; in 1906 it was estimated at 100.

Hartman, a post-hamlet of Lincoln county, located on the Illinois Central R. R., 4 miles south of Brookhaven, the county seat and the nearest banking town. One of the oldest settlers in this vicinity is Samuel Dunn, a farmer, who was born and bred here.

Hartness, a postoffice in the east-central part of Oktibbeha county, 4 miles south of Starkville, the nearest railroad and banking town.

Harvey's Scouts. This famous body was originally 25 men, under the command of Capt, Addison Harvey, selected from Wirt Adams' regiment of cavalry. From the same and other regiments the company was recruited to 40. They were armed with Spencer repeating rifles and revolvers, and were well mounted. Their duties were secret service within the enemy's lines, interference with the scouts and couriers of the enemy, squad scouting, and, as a body, close attention to any Federal expedition. The individual service of the members was of course of the most dangerous character, and involved instant death if captured. They gave the first information of the landing of Grant at Bruinsburg. When Sherman was evacuating Jackson, a few days later, Harvey's men attacked the rear guard. The colonel commanding, refusing to

Digitized by Google

surrender, died fighting, and was given honorable burial by Harvey, who on this occasion, before the Federal troops were out of sight, pulled down the United States flag from the capitol and hoisted the Confederate colors. Later he was commissioned to organize a body of scouts for the Army of Tennessee, his old company serving as a nucleus. The new body served during the Atlanta campaign and did great damage to the railroad communications of Sherman's army. They were with Hood in the Nashville campaign, and followed Wilson's raiding column in the spring of 1865. At Columbus, Ga., while on this duty, Captain Harvey was murdered by a Confederate deserter on the day of Lee's surrender.

Hashuqua, a village in the southwestern part of Noxubee county, on Hashuqua creek, 14 miles east of Shuqualak station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and the nearest banking town. The post-office here was discontinued in 1905, and it now receives rural free delivery from Fearns Springs. It has a church, a school, a cotton gin, and one store. Population in 1900, 80.

Hassie, a post-hamlet in Oktibbeha county, 11 miles northwest of Starkville, the county seat.

Hatchie, a post-hamlet of Tippah county, located on the Hatchie river, 12 miles east of Ripley, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 36.

Hattiesburg. Hattiesburg, the capital of the new county of Forrest, is situated at the junction of the New Orleans and North Eastern, the Gulf and Ship Island, the Mississippi Central, and the Mobile, Jackson and Kansas City Railroads.

It is seventy miles from Gulfport, one hundred and ten from New Orleans, one hundred and fifty from Natchez, ninety from Jackson, eighty-five from Meridian, and ninety-six from Mobile, having direct railroad communication with each of these cities.

Captain W. H. Hardy, a Confederate soldier, who served throughout the war between the states, at its close located at Paulding in Jasper county and resumed the practice of law. While living here, in 1868, he projected a railroad to run from Meridian to New Orleans. A charter was subsequently obtained and in 1872 he had the first instrumental survey of the road made under the supervision and direction of Mr. Sieman Brown, an eminent civil engineer of Mobile. Maps, profiles and estimates were made, and negotiations for funds were in progress when the financial panic following "Black Friday" attained such wide extent that all enterprises requiring large sums of money, especially in the South, were abandoned or suspended.

With the revival of business throughout the South following upon the overthrow of the Carpet-Bag government and the restoration of the southern states from military to civil government and representation in the congress of the United States, Captain Hardy, in 1879, with Mr. Fred Wolfe, of Montgomery, Alabama, but later of New York City, re-organized and revived the New Orleans and North Eastern Railroad and had a new and more thorough survey made of the

Digitized by Google

line from Meridian to New Orleans under the direction and supervision of G. Bouscaron, an eminent civil engineer of Cincinnati.

This survey was begun in March, 1880, with two divisions in the field. The Northern Division was under the direction of S. Whinery, of Somerset, Kentucky, but now of New York City, and extended from Meridian to Black Creek; the Southern Division was under the direction of G. B. Nicholson, of Cincinnati, and extended from New Orleans to Black Creek.

Captain Hardy was vice-president of the railroad company and gave personal supervision to locating the line, securing rights of way, paying off the engineering forces in the field, locating stations and naming them.

It must be remembered that at this time the country was sparsely settled from the northern boundary of Jones county to Lake Pontchartrain, and the larger portion of the country was public domain, an unbroken pine forest, subject to entry at the government land office at Jackson, Mississippi, at $1.25 per acre. When the permanent location of the railroad line was completed through Perry county, Captain Hardy visited the engineering parties at Black Creek and on returning he stopped to eat lunch at noon on a little hill on the north side of Gordon's Creek, where now the present city hall of Hattiesburg stands, there being a large oak and two hickory trees near each other, forming an umbrageous shade, an ideal resting place on a summer's day. The oak still stands there. His only companion was a negro boy about fifteen years of age.

After luncheon he lighted a cigar, spread a blanket on the ground and with a map of the state upon which the located line of the New Orleans and North Eastern Railroad was platted he began a study of the future railroad map of the state. He reasoned that this vast area of the finest long leaf yellow pine in the United States would, in the course of a few years, come into demand both domestic and foreign. He knew the difficulties of exporting lumber through the port of New Orleans, and turned his eyes to the splendid harbor at Ship Island. He was familiar with the history of the projected Gulf and Ship Island Railroad anterior to the war between the states, and realized that it was destined to become at an early day the greatest enterprise that could possibly engage the attention of the people of the state, and that sooner or later the road would be built and the harbor opened to the commerce of the world.

Having become familiar with the topography of that section, he took out his pencil and traced on the map before him the future probable line of the Gulf and Ship Island Railroad to the most feasible and practicable crossing of the New Orleans and North Eastern Railroad, and it intersected that road where the city of Hattiesburg now stands.

He then and there decided to locate a station at that point and to secure the land (which was public) and lay out a city and name it in honor of his wife, whose name was Hattie.

The New Orleans and North Eastern Railroad Company, after completing its line, erected here a handsome depot and eating house,

Digitized by Google

and also a round house, making it a relay station with repair shops. A village of three or four hundred inhabitants soon sprang up in 1884 and 1885 with two or three stores, but its growth was slow though continuous.

In January, 1887, the Gulf and Ship Island Railroad, which had been re-organized, with Captain W. H. Hardy as president, began grading the road, the first work being done from Hattiesburg, south. About five miles of the line was graded when the entire force was transferred to Gulfport and north of that place, and the succeeding year the grading reached Hattiesburg, with twenty miles of rails laid from Gulfport north to the present town of Saucier.

New life was infused into the little town of Hattiesburg, real estate advanced in value, new business enterprises were set on foot, and the population soon increased to one thousand or more.

Financial embarrassment of the Construction Company caused a suspension of the work of construction in 1888. This embarrassment was occasioned by a failure to have the lands which had been granted to the railroad company, before the war, confirmed to the company by Secretary Noble, who was Secretary of the Interior under the administration of President Harrison. He held the question in abeyance until the last day of his term of office, when he decided it adversely to the company. As soon as the new administration was inaugurated, an application for a new hearing was filed with the Hon. Hoke Smith, Secretary of the Interior under President Cleveland's second administration. Final decision was obtained in about one year, favorable to the company, securing, however, only about 130,000 acres of land, all of it timbered with long leaf yellow pine.

With this as a basis of credit a contract was made with the Bradford Construction Company, of Bradford, Pennsylvania, to complete the road to Hattiesburg, build a pier at Gulfport three thousand feet long into Mississippi Sound, and to equip the road with ample rolling stock. The contract was completed in 1897 and the road was sold to the Bradford Construction Company.

Hattiesburg in the meantime had taken on a new and more vigorous growth. The largest saw and planing mill in the South had been established there by capitalists from New York and Pennsylvania known as the J. J. Newman Lumber Company. Then a little state bank known as the Bank of Commerce, with a capital of $25,000, was established; then followed machine shops, a cotton compress and other minor industries. Real estate, hitherto very cheap; advanced steadily in value; cheap, wooden business buildings were torn down and substantial brick buildings were erected in their stead.

By an act of the legislature the county was divided into two judicial districts, and Hattiesburg was made the county seat of the second district; a neat brick structure for a court house was erected on Main street. Then the enterprising spirits who were guiding the progress of the little city had a splendid brick school building erected and fitted up with the best of modern school furniture and equipments for a Central High School. Then fol-

Digitized by Google

lowed a two-story brick building for a city hall and public market. Following these in rapid process of evolution from town to city, a system of waterworks supplied by overflowing artesian wells, sunk to a depth of three hundred and fifty feet, with a stand-pipe ninety feet high, a fire department and a sewerage system were established. The city was now fully launched and people came from every quarter and began to invest their money.

The Gulf and Ship Island Railroad had been bought from the Bradford Construction Company by Captain J. T. Jones, of Buffalo, New York, and the road extended to Jackson, Mississippi, and a loop built from Maxie in Perry county via Columbia to Mendenhall on the main line in Simpson county. Hattiesburg was made the county seat of the new county of Forrest, new banks were organized and established, a system of electric lights, and telephone lines were built, streets paved, a $75,000 court house took the place of the little structure on Main street, and a modern five-story hotel, costing about $200,000, with furnishings second to none in the South, was erected and thrown open to the public; car shops, machine shops and other manufactories went up like magic. Electric car lines are now being constructed through the principal streets of the city; the wholesale and jobbing business has now grown to large proportions; schools and churches have multiplied; one daily and several weekly newspapers established, and every enterprise which has been managed with business skill and energy has been successful in an eminent degree.

Hattiesburg, the beautiful Queen of the Pine Belt, is in all respects the model city of the State, and has a population of about twenty-one thousand, and is the commercial, financial, and social center of the pine belt lying between Pearl River on the west, Wayne and Greene counties on the east, and south of Strong River to the northern boundary of the three coast counties.

In all its history two facts stand out in bold relief. One is that not a drop of vinous, spiritous or malt liquors has ever been lawfully sold within its corporate limits; the other is that during its entire history no leading business concern, either mercantile, manufacturing or banking has ever failed. It has a well equipped hospital, owned by the officers and employees of the Gulf and Ship Island Railroad Company; and also a modern well equipped private sanitarium where the very best skill in surgery and medicine may be had. The professions are well and ably represented. Its lawyers, doctors, dentists, architects, engineers and builders rank with the best in the South. All the benevolent orders are represented and flourish in dispensing sweet charity, and carrying hope and sunshine to the sad hearts and homes of the unfortunate.

He who laid the foundations of this splendid city laid them wisely, and they who built thereon have builded wisely and well. Her destiny is fixed. Her continued growth in the future is assured. With her splendid system of schools, her business integrity, and her lofty pride, her Christian citizenship will carry her growth for-

Digitized by Google

ward along the lines that have marked her progress in the past, until she shall become the envy of her rivals, the pride of the State, and the glory of her citizens.

Hatton, a postoffice of Yalobusha county, about 12 miles northwest of Coffeeville, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town.

Hays, a post-village on Turkey creek in Scott county, 16 miles northeast of Forest, the county seat. Lake is its nearest railroad and banking town. It has a good water mill. Population in 1900, 40.

Hazeldell, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Prentiss county, 15 miles southeast of Booneville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 22.

Hazlehurst, the capital of Copiah county, is an incorporated post-town on the Illinois Central R. R., 34 miles south, southwest of Jackson. When the Illinois Central railroad was completed through this section, it left Gallatin, the old county seat, about four miles to the west. Nevertheless, the thriving town of Hazlehurst had to wait until 1872 before the county seat was moved there from Gallatin, as the people of Copiah county had been induced to build an expensive court house at Gallatin, shortly before it was known that the road was coming through and would miss the old town. Hazlehurst was named for George H. Hazlehurst, who assisted in surveying the railroad. Cotton is extensively grown in the surrounding district, and also large quantities of fruits and vegetables. It is a shipping point of considerable importance, and has a number of manufacturing industries. The Merchants & Planters Bank was established here in 1882 and had a capital of $25,000, since increased to $75,000; the Bank of Hazlehurst was established in 1891, and now has a capital of $100,000. The old Gallatin Argus, owned and edited in 1858 by the late Col. J. L. Power, was later merged into the Copiahan, edited by Col. J. F. Vance, and was moved to Hazlehurst about 1859. In 1885 it was merged with the Signal, and edited by W. L. Mitchell as the Copiah Signal. One newspaper is published here now, the Courier, a Democratic weekly established in 1895, and now edited and published by W. N. Hawkins and A. B. Lowe. Hazlehurst has good schools, and all the principal religious denominations have churches here. In 1902 a new court house and jail were built at a cost of about $72,000. Population in 1900 was 1,579; population in 1906 was estimated at 2,500. A large milling plant, an oil mill, cotton compress, a fertilizer factory, an ice plant, bottling works, a brick plant, cotton gins and a large lumber yard are located here. It owns and operates a fine electric light and water plant. The town is growing rapidly.

Heads, a postoffice of Washington county.

Healds, a postoffice of Attala county, 10 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Health, State Board of. Under an act of legislature, Feb. 1, 1877, Gov. Stone appointed March 20 as sanitary commissioners for

Digitized by Google

the State at large, Drs. F. W. Dancy, of Holly Springs; W. M. Compton, of Jackson, and D. L. Phares, of Woodville. And on April 7, upon the recommendation of the State Medical association, the following commissioners for the various congressional districts: J. M. Taylor, of Corinth; A. G. Smythe, Baldwyn; T. D. Isom, Oxford; John Wright, Sardis; E. W. Hughes, Grenada; S. V. D. Hill, Macon; C. B. Galloway, Canton (Succeeded by A. H. Cage); P. J. McCormick, Yazoo City; Robert Kells, Jackson; C. A. Rice, Brandon; R. G. Wharton, Port Gibson; P. F. Whitehead, Vicksburg. The commissioners met at Jackson, April 7, and organized the State Board of Health, with Dr. Robert Kells as president, and Dr. Compton, secretary. The law permitted the organization of a State board, without any appropriation in aid of it. The beginning of the board therefore was a labor of professional pride and personal humanity. This volunteer organization appointed its members to investigate and report on the various important subjects that should engage its attention, and the State and local organization that should be effected. One member in each congressional district was called on to report the local needs. The secretary opened communication with the boards in other States, to secure coöperation. An act was passed in 1878, reorganizing the board, with auxiliary local boards in every county and main town. The legislature of 1876 had provided for boards of health in the gulf coast counties and county quarantine regulations.

The board was called to meet April 3, 1878, to consider the outbreak of small pox in the south of the State. Then followed the terrible and unparalleled scourge of yellow fever in the same year. Dr. Compton fell a victim. His successor, Dr. Wirt Johnston, busied himself sending out notices urging quarantines as the only means of safety. It was almost impossible to arouse the people to make a concerted campaign against the disease. Dr. Rice was elected president pro tempore in the midst of the panic. He and Johnston, M. S. Craft and Ethelbert Barksdale had a meeting at the quarantine station on Pearl river to devise means to relieve the people from destitution, which was great, notwithstanding the munificent donations from the North. This board, after the close of the epidemic, reported that experience showed that the use of popular disinfectants in cesspools and other foul accumulations was not efficacious in destroying the cause of yellow fever, and that it was brought into the State by "vessels, railroad cars, clothing, goods, etc." Hence they recommended more efficient quarantine laws and transmitted to congress, through representative J. R. Chalmers, a memorial for a national quarantine, to supplement and strengthen the State quarantines.

Four members of the State board died on the field of duty—Dr. W. M. Compton, the pioneer of sanitary science in the State; and Drs. P. F. Whitehead, E. W. Hughes and A. H. Cage.

Rev. C. K. Marshall, Drs. S. D. Robbins and Wirt Johnston, attended as delegates the American Public Health association at

Digitized by Google

Richmond, Va., in 1879, and presented their experiences with yellow fever. The reports to the board, published in the public documents of 1880, give minute particulars of the scourge of 1878, when the disease in its mode of propagation was a profound and terrifying mystery.

At its session in 1879 the State board adopted the rules of local and general quarantine proposed by the National board of health. In this year also the board had to contend with an epidemic of yellow fever, but it was kept under better control.

The second report of the board was made in November, 1879, when Dr. C. A. Rice, of Vicksburg, was president; Dr. Wirt Johnston, of Jackson, secretary; and these two and Dr. Robert Kells formed the executive committee. Other members of the board were F. W. Dancy, Holly Springs; D. L. Phares, Woodville; J. M. Taylor, Corinth; E. P. Sale, Aberdeen; T. D. Isom, Oxford; John Wright, Sardis; S. V. D. Hill, Macon; B. F. Kittrell, Black Hawk; George E. Redwood, Meridian; J. W. Bennett, Brookhaven; R. G. Wharton, Port Gibson. Dr. S. V. D. Hill was elected president in 1880, and Dr. Wirt Johnston secretary. A law of the same year abolished county boards of health and provided for the appointment of county health officers upon the nomination of the State board. In 1880 there was a State appropriation to aid in maintaining quarantine at Pascagoula.

In 1880 the board was required to take charge of the collection of vital statistics, and in 1882 the law to regulate the practice of medicine gave the board great powers in regulating the qualifications of candidates for license to practice, with power to revoke licenses for good cause.

At the meeting in March, 1882, the board adopted rules for the guidance of censors or examiners of physicians applying for license. Dr. Johnston resigned as secretary and was reëlected for six years. Dr. F. W. Dancy was elected president; and he was suceeded by Dr. J. M. Taylor, in 1883. In 1882-83 the board had to contend with the small pox, of which there were 784 cases. The board assumed control and put inspectors in charge in De Soto, Panola, Coahoma, Bolivar, Pike, Tallahatchie, Leflore, Holmes, Warren and Claiborne counties, supported by guards, footmen and mounted. Over 37,000 vaccine points were procured and distributed. The work of the board undoubtedly saved the State from great mortality and pecuniary loss. Also, on account of yellow fever, quarantine was established against New Orleans and Pensacola in 1882, and three quarantine stations established. In 1883, on account of the discontinuance of the inspection service by the National board of health, an inspection station for all water craft was established at Fort Adams. The small pox practically disappeared in 1885.

B. F. Kittrell was elected president in 1884 and 1885; Dr. E. P. Sale in 1886. In 1888 Dr. Wirt Johnston was reëlected secretary for six years. Dr. S. V. D. Hill, of Macon, president in 1888, died in the fall of that year, and was succeeded by Dr. J. M. Taylor.

Digitized by Google

Dr. J. F. Hunter was a member, in place of Kells, deceased, in 1888. In that year there was a limited outbreak of yellow fever at Jackson, and a quarantine against Florida.

Dr. J. M. Greene, elected president in 1890, reported in 1892 that "The service of our Gulf Coast quarantine inspection, and that of the auxiliary health boards of Jackson, Harrison and Hancock counties, . . . without flaw or material friction, has yielded our State an absolute exemption from the dreaded exotic scourge, yellow fever." Gov. Stone commented: "The president of the board is one of our most learned physicians, of large experience and ardently devoted to the duties of his office. His efficient lieutenant, Dr. Wirt Johnston, has long served the State most faithfully and acceptably. Eminent in his profession, courteous in his bearing, conscientious in all his acts, as secretary of the board he is without a peer."

As reorganized under the code of 1892, the board, during the remainder of the administration of Gov. Stone, 1892-96, was as follows: Dr. W. F. Hyer, of Meridian, president; Wirt Johnston, secretary. Members of the State at large: W. B. Sanford, J. F. Hunter, H. H. Haralson, S. R. Dunn, H. H. Gant. District members: J. M. Greene, John Wright, R. S. Toombs, A. F. Kittrell, W. F. Hyer, E. F. Griffin, Wirt Johnston. In October, 1893, a great gulf storm destroyed the disinfection station of the board on Chandeleur island.

During Gov. McLaurin's administration, 1896-1900, the board was W. G. Kiger, of Brunswick, president; J. F. Hunter, Jackson, secretary. Drs. S. R. Dunn, H. A. Gant, H. H. Haralson, J. F. Hunter and O. B. Quin were the members for the State at large, and the district members Walton S. Greene, C. M. Murry, W. G. Kiger, G. W. Trimble, Frank D. Smythe (succeeded by H. S. Gully), B. F. Duke, R. W. Rowland. This board had charge of quarantine and other regulations during the persistent and alarming yellow fever invasion of 1897, 1898, and 1899. Dr. Gant was inspector for the executive committee during this period. In 1899, also, there was an alarming spread of small pox. The board recommended a general compulsory vaccination law, to the legislature of 1900.

The board appointed by Governor Longino was composed of John F. Hunter, H. H. Haralson, H. A. Gant, S. R. Dunn and William M. Paine, for the State at large, and for the districts, W. S. Greene, P. W. Rowland, J. N. D. Shinkel, (succeeded by M. J. Alexander), C. D. Mitchell, H. S. Gully, B. D. Watkins, (succeeded by H. M. Folkes), E. P. Jones. Dr. H. A. Gant was president of the board and Dr. Hunter continued as secretary. This board had to contend with the small pox, which continued prevalent through 1900. The legislature did not accede to the recommendation of the former board, but passed a vaccination law permitting the supervisors in each county to make vaccination compulsory. It was impossible therefore, to make a thorough campaign against the epidemic. There were 2,722 cases and 595 deaths, from No-

Digitized by Google

vember, 1900, to April, 1901. In November, 1900, yellow fever appeared at Natchez and Brookhaven, but the lateness of the outbreak rendered it easy of control.

The following board was appointed by Governor Vardaman in 1904: State at Large—W. F. Scales, Macon; W. M. Paine, Aberdeen; J. R. Tackett, Meridian; P. W. Rowland, Oxford; J. F. Hunter, Jackson. For the districts: Walton S. Greene, Aberdeen; W. W. Harrison, Tutwiler; J. D. Smythe, Greenville; B. F. Ward, Winona; G. H. McNeill, Newton; J. D. Donald, Hattiesburg; E. P. Jones, Hermanville; H. H. Harrison, Jackson. Dr. Ward was chosen president and Dr. Hunter secretary. Two hundred applicants for license to practice medicine were examined by the board in May, and an ordinance was adopted which forbade expectoration on sidewalks and the floors of halls, etc., used in a public way. The board elects the county health officers, and the last election was made in April, 1905. Service of great value was rendered by the board during the yellow fever attack of 1905. (See Yellow Fever).

Some of the constant problems before the board are indicated in the report of President Ward, 1906. "It is stated that there is a steady and somewhat rapid increase in tuberculosis among the negroes. It seems probable that all negro cabins, where there is a shifting population as in towns and cities, and a considerable part of the rural district, are likely to become infected, as there is no pretense of sanitation or even of common cleanliness. Out of these hotbeds of syphilis, scrofula and consumption, come the cooks, nurses, chamber-maids and carriage drivers of the white people. . . . There is no doubt that consumption is constantly on the increase among the white people of the Southern States. . . . This death on the pale horse is more terrible in its march than yellow fever and small pox combined, and the negro is its dread medium of transmission. . . . Syphilis in the negro is firmly and permanently established as a racial malady. . . . It is however, profoundly gratifying to observe that the white and black races are steadily and progressively drifting further apart." (See Yellow Fever.)

Heardsville, a postoffice of Yazoo county, located on Pine creek, 18 miles due east of Yazoo City, the county seat.

Heathman, a post-hamlet of Sunflower county, on the Southern Ry., 4 miles west of Indianola, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 35.

Hebron, a post-village in the north-central part of Lawrence county, on Silver Creek, No. 1, and a station on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 15 miles northeast of Monticello, the county seat. A money order postoffice is maintained here, and it has a church, an academy, and a general store. Population in 1900, 100.

Heckla, or Monroe Station, a post-hamlet of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 8 miles by rail northwest of Hattiesburg, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 66.

Digitized by Google

Heidelberg, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Jasper county, and an important station on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 10 miles south of Paulding, the county seat. It is a shipping point of some importance, and has a money order postoffice, an express office, several stores, two large cotton gins, a bank, 3 churches and a good school. The Jasper County Bank was established in 1905. Population in 1900, 228; in 1906, 400 (estimated).

Hellespont, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Newton county. It has rural free delivery from Battlefield.

Helm, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 15 miles from Greenville, the county seat.

Hemingway, a post-hamlet of Carroll county, about 12 miles southwest of Carrollton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 60.

Henderson, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Wayne county, about 18 miles southwest of Waynesboro, the county seat. The station of Stevens, on the C. & O. R. R., is 5 miles to the east. Population in 1900, 30.

Henderson, John. This gentleman, a native of Scotland, was the first auctioneer and general commission merchant established at Natchez. His name appears first upon a memorial sent to congress early in 1798, previous to the establishment of the territorial government, asking for aid in the support of a regular ministry of the gospel and for schools for the education of the youth. He was appointed, 1802, treasurer of Natchez and the county of Adams by Gov. Claiborne. Two of his sons were Presbyterian ministers. His petition is of interest as echoing the prayer of the pioneers of Ohio for support of churches and schools by the reservation of public lands, which found expression along with the judgment of congress that aid should be given to schools only, in the ordinance of 1787. Mr. Henderson came to America in 1770, settled at Baton Rouge in 1775, and at Natchez in 1787. The American Almanac, noting his death May 9, 1842, at the age of 86 years, alludes to him as the "oldest man in Natchez."

Henderson, John, United States senator, was a native of the North, born in 1795, who came to Mississippi in early life, and practiced law at Pass Christian and Woodville. He represented the county of Wilkinson in the State senate in 1835-36, and was the author of resolutions asserting the invalidity of the legislature after the admission of representatives from new counties unrecognized in the apportionment. In politics he was a Whig, and an associate of John A. Quitman in the support of the doctrines of John C. Calhoun. He was elected to the United States senate in 1839, as a Whig, and served the term of six years, though the Mississippi house of representatives, in 1840, demanded his resignation for opposing the independent treasury bill. He was a warm supporter of the annexation of Texas and the conquest of Cuba and Mexico, and closely connected with Gen. Quitman in enterprises of pith and moment. "In February, 1851, he was arrested,

Digitized by Google

together with General Quitman, and put on trial before the United States court at New Orleans, for violating the neutrality laws by complicity with the Lopez expedition against the Spanish in Cuba. He was acquitted, but died soon afterward." (Lynch.) Senator Henderson practiced law at New Orleans, and died at Pass Christian in 1857.

Hendersonville, an extinct town in Yalobusha county, which was situated about four miles south of the present city of Coffeeville, near a small creek flowing into the Yalobusha river. It is celebrated as the place where the famous Col. T. C. McMackin, the hotel keeper, began his career. (For a more extended sketch of this old place see Yalobusha county; see also Coffeeville.)

Henry, Patrick, was born in Madison county, Miss., Feb. 12, 1843. He studied at Mississippi college, Madison college, and Nashville Military institute, and in the spring of 1861 left school to enter the Confederate army. He served through the war and was paroled at Greensboro, as major of the 14th Mississippi. Returning to his home he farmed till 1873, when he began to practice law at Brandon. He was a member of the State legislature in 1878 and 1890, and in 1896 was elected to the 55th congress, serving till 1901. In 1903 he was elected to the State senate, and is now serving in that body. (See sketch in Official Register, 1904.)

Henryville, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Clay county, 3 miles from the station of Cedar Bluff, on the Southern Ry., and about 16 miles due west of Westpoint, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 51.

Herbert, a post-hamlet in the west-central part of Kemper county, 15 miles from Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 70.

Hermanville, a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. in Claiborne county, about 10 miles directly east of Port Gibson, the county seat. It is an incorporated post-town, and had a population of 287 in 1900. The population in 1906 was estimated at 400. There are four churches for white people and three for colored people. It has about twenty business houses and is a flourishing town. The Bank of Hermanville was established in 1906. It has a fine cotton gin, with a compress attachment; also a splendid graded school, a Masonic lodge and a lodge of Woodmen of the World. About 7,000 bales of cotton are shipped from here annually. The town was named for Dr. M. B. Herman, a prominent physician of Memphis.

Hernando.—Situated in the northwestern part of the State, 22 miles from Memphis, and on the line of the Illinois Central R. R., is the little city of Hernando. It contains a population of about 700 souls, and lies in the midst of a good agricultural region. The principal crop in the vicinity is cotton and corn, though some attention is given to growing fruits and vegetables. Maj. T. C. Dockery has been especially successful in grape growing and wine making. The location of the town is desirable on account of the large local market at Memphis.

Digitized by Google

It was made the county seat at the time of the establishment of De Soto county in 1836, and given its name in honor of the great Spanish explorer. The first courts were held in a small log house, where litigants were often forced to remain outside during the trial of their causes. The first hotel of the town was kept by Reuben Branch, a pioneer settler from North Carolina. One of the distinguished early settlers of the town was Felix Labauve, who came to the county while still a young man and embarked in the mercantile business. William White, father of Col. Thomas W. White, Simeon Oliver, a native of Georgia and afterwards State Senator, Dr. Henry Dockery, W. H. Johnson, an early merchant, Col. Buckner and J. P. Campbell, lawyers, were among the prominent early settlers in and near the town.

The Hernando Academy, incorporated in May, 1837, enjoys the distinction of being the first institution of learning chartered within the Chickasaw cession of 1832.

Hernando now has about forty business houses; eight churches, five white and three negro; telegraph and telephone service; two cotton gins; two schools, a public school and a kindergarten school, and two livery stables. The Hernando Bank was established here in 1890 and now has a capital of $25,000. The town supports a weekly Democratic newspaper—the Times-Promoter, edited by W. N. and G. L. Darden. It ships annually about 5,000 bales of cotton. It was formerly the home of Gen. N. B. Forrest, who resided here prior to his removal to Memphis.

Hero, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Jasper county, 14 miles north of Paulding, the county seat. Population in 1900, 24.

Hervey, a postoffice of Claiborne county.

Hesterville, a post-hamlet of Attala county, 10 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 28.

Hickory, a station on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R. in Newton county, 71 miles east of Jackson and 28 miles west of Meridian. It is an incorporated post-town, with express and telegraph facilities. It has lumber mills, a good school, several churches and several good stores. "The Reporter-Index," a Democratic weekly established in 1888, is published here. The Bank of Hickory is a prosperous institution, capitalized at $30,000. The town was settled in 1860. Some of its first settlers were, A. E. Gray, Heidle and Edwards, James Bell, W. N. Raines, Lem Nelson, Harper Bros., Osborne and Grissette, and I. I. Barber. Its population in 1900 was 626.

Hickory Flat, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Benton county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 22 miles southeast of Holly Springs, the nearest banking town. It was so named because of the presence of a grove of hickory trees in the vicinity. It has two churches. Population in 1900, 204.

Hickory Grove, a post-hamlet of Oktibbeha county, 8 miles east of Starkville, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Digitized by Google

Hicks, a postoffice of Jefferson county, 5 miles southeast of Fayette, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Higdon, a postoffice of Marshall county, about 4 miles east of Holly Springs, the county seat.

High, a post-hamlet in Oktibbeha county, 14 miles northwest of Starkville, the county seat.

High Court of Errors and Appeals. Under the constitution of 1832 this body took the place of the supreme court of 1817-32. The name was doubtless intended to emphasize the desire that found expression in the constitution, that this court should "have no jurisdiction, but such as properly belongs to a court of errors and appeals." The former supreme court was made up of the circuit judges. Since 1833, the high or supreme court of Mississippi, has been a separate tribunal in personnel as well as function. The high court was composed of three members, one to be elected by the people of each of three districts into which the State was divided for that purpose. The sessions were to be twice a year where the legislature should direct, until 1836, and after that at the seat of government. The first judges elected were to serve for two, four and six years, according to the number of votes they received; afterward the term was six years.

William L. Sharkey, Cotesworth P. Smith and Daniel W. Wright were elected in May, 1833. Judge Sharkey's term expired in two years, Smith's in four, and Wright held the full term of six years. Sharkey was reëlected in 1835, 1841 and 1847. He was chosen chief justice by his colleagues, in 1833, and continued to be accorded that honor until the end of his service. Sharkey resigned Oct. 1, 1851, and Colin S. Tarpey accepted appointment as chief justice, by Acting-Gov. Whitfield, but did not serve, and resigned, the right of appointment being questionable. Judge Sharkey's district elected William Yerger, in the latter part of 1851. Alexander H. Handy was elected in 1853, served through the Confederate States period, and was chief justice 1864-65.

Justice Smith was succeeded by P. Rutilius R. Pray, elected in November, 1837. He died in January, 1840, and ex-Justice Smith was appointed by the governor to fill the place until the special election called in February, 1840, when Edward Turner was elected. He filled out the term of Justice Pray, and was not a candidate for reëlection in 1843, when Joseph S. B. Thacher was elected. The latter was defeated for reëlection in 1849 by Cotesworth P. Smith, who was made chief justice in November, 1851, an honor he retained until his death in 1863. His successor on the bench was David W. Hurst, 1863-65.

Justice Wright resigned in 1838, and James F. Trotter was appointed in December, 1838. He was elected in November, 1839, but resigned in 1842; the governor appointed Reuben Davis in April, who served until a special August election, when Alexander M. Clayton was the popular choice. Clayton was reëlected in 1845 and served the full term, until the November election, 1851. He was succeeded by Ephraim S. Fisher, elected in 1851 and 1857,

Digitized by Google

who resigned in 1858. His successor was William L. Harris. An act of 1850 authorized the holding of an annual session of the High Court at Oxford; but the governor stated in 1852, that no such court had been held on account of non-attendance of the bar, and he recommended the repeal of the law.

The constitution of 1861 made no change in the High Court. "The functions of the supreme [High] court were virtually suspended during the war, although its organization was maintained, and a few cases of special importance were heard and determined. At the April term, 1861, only three cases were decided; at the October term, 12. In 1862 there were no meetings of the court. At the April term, 1863, two cases were heard; at the October term, 1864, two cases, and in 1865 none. It does not appear that the Confederate States district court was ever in session." (Garner's Reconstruction.)

The terms of all officers ceased, upon the fall of the Confederate power, in May, 1865.

Under the presidential reconstruction and constitution of 1865, which was a restoration of the constitution of 1832, with required amendments, there was an election of judges of the High court October 2, 1865, and Alexander H. Handy and William L. Harris were reëlected, and Henry T. Ellett was chosen to succeed Hurst. It was noted among the features of this political crisis, that the judges were all "original secessionists." (Testimony of Judge Sharkey.)

The first term (a special one) was in January, 1866, when Judge Handy was made chief justice. The legislature of 1866-67 passed an act creating four high court districts, court to be held once a year at Oxford, Jackson, Macon and Mississippi City. But the high court held this to be unconstitutional, and continued to hold two sessions a year at Jackson only. Under the congressional policy General Ord became military commandant in 1867, and his administration led to the resignation of Chief Justice Handy, October 1, who said in his letter to the governor, "The conduct of the commanding general is such an invasion of the legitimate powers of the judiciary as to place it in a condition of military duress in which I cannot seem to acquiesce by acting under it." The other members of the court followed his example. The governor appointed Thomas G. Shackleford, Ephraim G. Peyton and E. Jeffords. Shackleford was chosen chief justice. In 1869 Judge Jeffords was succeeded by George F. Brown. This court decided in October, 1869, the important cases of Thomas vs. Taylor, denying the validity of the "cotton money" (q. v.) issued by the State government during the secession period.

The high court was succeeded, under the constitution of 1869, by the supreme court (q. v.) organized in the spring of 1870.

High Hill, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Leake county, about 13 miles southeast of Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 27.

Digitized by Google

Highland, a postoffice of Tishomingo county, 12 miles due south of Iuka, the county seat, and about 30 miles south, southeast of Corinth. It has two stores, two large saw mills and a cotton gin.

Highlandale, a post-hamlet of Leflore county, and a station on the Southern Ry., about 15 miles northwest of Greenwood, the county seat. A money order postoffice is maintained here.

Hightown, a hamlet in the western part of Alcorn county, about 12 miles southwest of Corinth, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 75.

Hilgard, Eugene Woldemar, was born in Bavaria, 1833; was reared from the age of three years in America; completed his collegiate studies in Germany, receiving the degree of Ph. D., at Heidelberg in 1853. He was State geologist of Mississippi from 1855 to 1873, during the same time filling the chairs of geology and chemistry, successively, in the State university. During the war Mr. Hilgard was busied in the search for salt for the people and saltpetre for the army, under the direction of the Confederate Nitre bureau. He also assisted in the construction and management of the nitre beds established at Jackson, until they were destroyed by the Union army. After the retreat from Abbeville, he remained at Oxford, and with the coöperation of the Federal provost-marshal and post surgeon, saved the geological collections from injury, though the buildings were needed for hospital use. In February, 1863, he was detailed to establish Drummond lights on the Vicksburg bluffs, but was prevented by circumstances from succeeding in this. His important Report of Geology and Agriculture in Mississippi, 1860, printed at Jackson by Barksdale, was sent to St. Louis for binding, and remained there during the war. It is the great authority on Mississippi geology. (q. v.) After 1873 Professor Hilgard was with the University of Michigan two years, and subsequently a member of the faculty of the University of California. In 1880 he edited the report on Cotton Production for the 10th census, to which he contributed that part relating to Mississippi. In 1894 he received the Leibig medal for agricultural research from the Academy of Sciences of Munich. The degree of LL. D. was given him by Columbia university and the universities of Mississippi and Michigan.

Hill, Robert Andrews, was born in Iredell county, N. C., March 25, 1811, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was reared after five years of age in Williamson county, Tenn., and his youth was passed in work on the farm, with enough schooling to enable him to teach a country school. In 1833 he married Mary Andrews. Being elected justice of the peace, he performed the duties of that office nine years, also practicing law. He engaged in the practice at Waynesboro, Tenn., in 1844, and was elected prosecuting attorney in 1849 and 1853. In 1855 he moved to Jacinto, Miss., where he practiced law and served as probate judge from 1858 and during the war. He was opposed to secession, took no part in military affairs, and devoted himself to the relief of the distressed. He was elected by the practically unanimous vote of his county to the

Digitized by Google

constitutional convention called by Gov. Clark in 1865, and to the one called by Gov. Sharkey, in which he took part. He was appointed chancellor of his district by Gov. Sharkey, and was commissioned Federal judge for the District Court of Mississippi, by President Johnson, May 1, 1866. Justice Wayne, of Georgia, was assigned to the Fifth judicial circuit, of which Mississippi is a part, and Chief Justice Chase was also at one time temporarily assigned, but neither ever visited the State, and Judge Hill was practically without assistance until Judge Woods made occasional visits after 1869. Judge Hill was district judge for the State with the powers of a circuit judge for the northern district, until May 1, 1889, when a circuit court was established. When the civil rights act was passed by Congress in 1866, he visited the judiciary committee of the legislature, stated his opinion that the law was constitutional, and asked that all conflicting laws be repealed, which was done, with the result that but one indictment was ever returned under the law, and then the defendant was acquitted. Under the Reconstruction act of 1867, Judge Hill's court was the only court authorized to issue the writ of habeas corpus and interfere with the military government. He held that the law was not intended to deprive the citizen of his constitutional rights regarding speedy and open trial, and frequently exercised the power of the writ when it was demanded. Judge Hill also had great powers under the Civil Rights bill of 1870, intended to suppress the Ku Klux Klan, but managed to secure the enforcement of the law without the infliction of penalties. He continued on the bench until August 1, 1891, rendering services of the greatest importance to the State. He was many years a trustee of the State university; in 1865 secured the suspension by congress of the proposed direct tax of nearly half a million dollars on the lands of the State; was the author of the method of selecting judicial officers of the State as embodied in the constitution of 1869 and followed in the constitution of 1890; was president of the State Bar association in 1890; aided in the organization of the intermediate court of appeals in 1891. In his valedictory he said "If I have an enemy in the State I am glad that I do not know it." J. F. H. Claiborne wrote of him, "His impartial and enlightened course on the bench has secured for him universal confidence and respect." Judge Hill died at a ripe old age at Oxford, Miss.

Hill, Wilson Shedric, of Winona, elected to Congress in 1902 from the Fourth district of Mississippi, was born in Choctaw county, Miss., on January 19, 1863. He received a preliminary education in the common schools of his native county and then matriculated at the University of Mississippi. A legal training was secured at Cumberland university of Lebanon, Tenn., and the practice of law was started by Mr. Hill in Winona in 1884, where he has since resided. Politically he is a Democrat and his first election to office as a candidate of that party was in 1887, when he was sent to the lower house of the state legislature from Montgomery county, serving one term. In 1891 he was elected district

Digitized by Google

attorney for the Fifth Judicial district and was re-elected without opposition in 1895 and 1899. In 1902 he received the Democratic nomination for Congress and on November 3 of that year was elected without opposition. In religious matters Mr. Hill is a prominent member of the Winona congregation of the Methodist Episcopal church and fraternally is identified with the Free and Accepted Masons, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Woodmen of the World and the Knights of Honor. For a number of years Mr. Hill has been a faithful and efficient public servant.

Hillhouse, a post-hamlet of Coahoma county, on the Riverside Division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles southwest of Clarksdale, the county seat, and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 36; population in 1906 is estimated at 50.

Hillman College. The historic little town of Clinton has always been famous as a center of learning and is especially associated with its two famous institutions of learning, Mississippi College, and Central Female Institute. The name of the latter institution was changed in 1891 to that of Hillman College "in honor of those who have done so much for it, Dr. Walter Hillman and Mrs. Adelia M. Hillman, his wife." Founded in 1853 by the Central Baptist Association, this pioneer female college in Mississippi has maintained an uninterrupted career, and is today in a most flourishing condition. It remained for 16 years under the direct control of the Central Baptist Association, and its two first principals were William Duncan, 1853-54 and Rev. Peter Crawford, 1854-56. In 1856, the man who has contributed most largely to the upbuilding and success of the institution, Dr. Walter Hillman, a graduate of Brown University, was called to the presidency. During the 38 years that Dr. Hillman was associated with the college, its usefulness and scope were much enlarged. Throughout all these years Mrs. Adelia M. Hillman was the able and zealous helpmate of her husband in his chosen work.

A curious sidelight is thrown on the early life of the institution, revealing the change in discipline since the middle of the last century, by the following rules and regulations, taken from the Catalogue of 1854:

"The Boarders are allowed to spend no more than fifty cents per month for pocket money."

"Any young lady Dipping Snuff or bringing Snuff into the Institute, is liable to instant expulsion."

"To promote habits of economy and simplicity, a Uniform Dress is prescribed. For winter it is a Dark Green Worsted. Of this fabric each young lady should have three Dresses, with three sacks of the Same—one of the Sacks to be large and wadded. For Summer, each Pupil should have two Pink Calico, two Pink Gingham or Muslin, and two Common White Dresses with one plain Swiss Muslin. Bonnets—One of Straw; in winter, trimmed with Dark Green Lustring ribbon, plain and Solid Color; in summer, trimmed with Pink Lustring plain Solid Color only with Cape and Strings —may be lined with Pink only—no flowers or tabs."

Digitized by Google

The following sketch of the work of Dr. and Mrs. Hillman is from the pen of Dr. Charles Hillman Brough, their nephew: "During the first year of their administration (1856-57) there were 109 students, 73 of whom were boarders and 7 seniors, the first graduating class in its history. So great was the increase in patronage that an effort was made by the agents of the association, Revs. C. S. McLeod, H. Nabring, and J. S. Antley, to raise a 'Building Fund' for a new Institute building. About $18,000 was subscribed for this purpose before the outbreak of the war in notes due 'when the roof was put on.' The entire foundation had been laid and the walls of the first story nearly completed when the war put a stop to all further efforts in this direction. So the notes by their terms never became due. Yet, in spite of the presence of contending armies, epidemics and pecuniary embarrassment the Institute kept open doors during the war, enrolled an average of more than one hundred pupils each session and boasted of graduating classes ranging from nine in 1860 to two in 1865. It is said to be the only educational institution in the South whose exercises were not interrupted for a single day by the war between the States, a striking tribute to the prudence and diplomacy of Dr. and Mrs. Hillman. But the ravages of the four years' war practically ruined the Institute financially. Want of funds suspended operations on the new building; money subscribed could not be collected; debts accrued; and the Association was compelled to borrow money of Dr. Hillman to liquidate these debts. Dr. Hillman was secured by a deed of sale to him of the Institute property and although he voluntarily proposed to give the Association three years to redeem the property, the Board of Trustees reported to the Association, on October 7, 1869, that all efforts to redeem the property having proved futile the titles are now vested entirely in him. While the Institute thus became the absolute property of Dr. Hillman and the pecuniary responsibility of the Central Association ceased, the relation of coöperation and influence between the Association and the Institute continued and the name 'Central Institute' still attached. . . . The Lesbian Society, organized by the young ladies in 1857, from an insignificant nucleus accumulated a library of nearly three thousand volumes. The Alumnae Association, organized on Commencement Day, 1875, enrolled a membership of 250 during the administration of Dr. Hillman as president. The Institute possessed a museum containing at one time the largest and best selected collection of specimens in geology, mineralogy and natural history in Mississippi. 'Adelia Hall,' named in honor of Mrs. Hillman, completed at a cost approximating $13,000 and dedicated in 1891, was filled with boarding pupils the very first year of its opening without canvassing."

After the change of name in 1891, the institution enjoyed the services of Dr. Hillman for three years longer. Upon his death, which took place April 9, 1894, the work of the college was continued by his wife for a period of two years, when Dr. Franklin L. Riley assumed the active management for a short period of time.

Digitized by Google

In the year 1879, Mrs. Hillman sold all her property rights to Rev. George Wharton, Dr. Riley having resigned the presidency to accept the chair of History in the University of Mississippi. The work of President Wharton was highly successful and resulted in a large increase of attendance, many new scholars being attracted by an exceptionally good music course under the charge of Miss Joy Bond. The present head of the institution, Dr. John L. Johnson, who also owns the property rights, assumed control Jan. 28, 1901. He is a graduate of the University of Virginia, and occupied the chair of English at the University of Mississippi for 15 years. He ranks high among the scholars of the South, and the college, under his wise and scholarly administration, continues to grow in prestige and usefulness. Pupils are attracted, not only from Mississippi, but also from Louisiana, Arkansas, Texas, and a few from some of the other States. A total of more than 5,000 young women have received their collegiate training here since the founding of the college. More than 300 have taken the full course and received its degree.

Hillsboro, a post-hamlet of Scott county, 8 miles north of Forest, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches, and four stores. Population in 1900, 112.

Hillsdale, a post-hamlet of Pearl River county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 7 miles northeast of Poplarville, the county seat, and 6 miles from Lumberton. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 30; the population in 1906 was estimated at 200. Two turpentine stills are located here.

Hillside, a hamlet in the southern part of Tishomingo county. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Hunt.

Hilton, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, 6 miles east of Yazoo City. Population in 1900, 27; population in 1906 is about 40.

Hinchcliff, a postoffice of Quitman county, 5 miles east of Belen, the county seat, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R.

Hindman, Thomas C., was born in Tennessee in 1818, and after preparing himself for the practice of law, moved to Mississippi, where he followed his profession for a number of years. In 1847-8, in the war with Mexico, he was second lieutenant of Co. E, Second Mississippi regiment. After his return to the State he continued in the practice until his removal to Arkansas, where he was elected to congress in 1857, and served until 1861, when he became colonel of the 2d Arkansas regiment in the Confederate service, and was promoted to brigadier-general in September. He commanded a brigade in Kentucky, at Corinth, Miss., and in the battle of Shiloh, where he was wounded. His promotion to major-general soon followed, and he was transferred in May, 1862, to Little Rock, in command of the trans-Mississippi district. He was a man of extraordinary administrative ability. He rapidly organized an army in that country, and was practically dictator of the country. Jealousies were aroused, that led to his being succeeded in

Digitized by Google

department command by T. H. Holmes. He fought the battle of Prairie Grove, near the close of 1862; in 1863 he was assigned to a division of the Army of Tennessee, which he commanded at Shiloh, and throughout the Atlanta campaign, and was then on duty in north Mississippi. He was assassinated at Helena, Ark., in 1868.

Hinds County, located in the west central part of the State, has been aptly termed the "mother of counties," and embraces a region which is rich in historic interest. It has a land surface of 847 square miles. On February 12, 1821, the Legislature of the State of Mississippi passed an act declaring that "all that tract of land ceded to the United States by the Choctaw Nation of Indians on the 18th day of October, 1820, and bounded as follows, that is to say: Beginning on the Choctaw boundary, east of Pearl river, at a point due south of the White Oak Spring on the old Indian path; thence in a direct line to a black oak standing on the Natchez road, about forty poles eastward from Doak's Fence, marked A. J., and blazed with two large pines, and a black oak standing near thereto, and marked as pointers; thence a straight line to the head of Black Creek, or Bogue Loosa, to a small lake; thence a direct course so as to strike the Mississippi one mile below the Arkansas river; thence down the Mississippi to the mouth of the Yazoo river; thence along the line heretofore known by the name of the Indian Boundary line, to the beginning, (see Treaty of Doak's Stand elsewhere described), shall be and is hereby directed and established into a new county, which shall be called and known by the name of Hinds County." This fertile region of "wide prairies, fertile valleys, and wooded hills" became rapidly settled and it was soon thought wise to take from it some of its territory. January 21, 1823, the Legislature created Yazoo county out of Hinds, and by the same act the county of Copiah. A little later, February 4, 1828, from all that portion of Hinds county lying east of the Pearl river, the county of Rankin was erected. And on February 5, 1829, Hinds county surrendered "the fractional township seven, in ranges two and three—to be attached to Madison county." Out of these several counties many other counties have been created, so that Hinds is indeed the "mother of counties." It was named in honor of General Thomas Hinds, who, with General Jackson, were the United States Commissioners appointed to treat with the Choctaws and obtain the above cession. The county, as it exists to-day, is somewhat irregular in shape and is bounded on the north by Yazoo and Madison counties, on the east by Rankin county, on the south by Copiah county, and on the west by Claiborne and Warren counties. It stands to-day the most populous and perhaps the richest and most prosperous county in the State. The capital of the State was located at Jackson within its borders, Nov. 28, 1821, and here are centered many of the State's largest public institutions. Hinds county is covered with a network of railroads, which give an outlet in every direction to the products of its farms and factories. Many prosperous towns and cities dot its surface;

Digitized by Google

the Pearl river forms its eastern boundary, the Big Black river part of its western boundary, and numerous tributaries of these streams yield it ample water power. Among the earliest settlements in the county were those at Hamburg, Amsterdam, Antibank and Auburn P. O., all of which are now extinct. Hamburg was laid out in 1826, on the Big Black river, two miles north of the present A. & V. R. R. crossing. The site was too marshy and the place had a brief career of only two years. Amsterdam was laid out on the bluffs two miles above Hamburg and became a good sized village, visited every year during high water by steam and keel boats. It was even made a port of entry, by act of Congress. In 1832 or 1833, one-half its people were carried off by the cholera, and the A. & V. R. R. missed it by two miles a few years later; the place never recovered from these blows. Antibank was first settled in 1836 by T. L. Sumrall. The farmers around received their supplies at this old landing on the Big Black river. With the coming of the railroad, it ceased to be a shipping point and is now part of a cotton farm. The county seat was at Clinton for a short time, but on February 4, 1828, the Legislature ordered the election of five commissioners to locate a site for a court house, and they were directed to put it in Clinton or within two miles of the center of the county. This center was found within two miles of Raymond and was marked by a large stone; next year, by act of the Legislature, Raymond was made the county seat. Here the old records of the county are kept, though courts are also held at the capital, Jackson, the county being divided into two court districts. The principal towns in the county are Jackson, Clinton, Utica, Bolton, Edwards, Terry, Learned, Oakley and Byram. Jackson had a population of 7,816 in 1900, and has become the most important railroad center in the State. It is the junction of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., the Alabama & Vicksburg, the Illinois Central and its Yazoo branch running to Yazoo City, and the Gulf & Ship Island R. R's. In proportion to capital, it has the largest manufacturing output in the State and it is second in number of establishments. It now has the best equipped fertilizer factory in the State. Here also is located the new million dollar State House, honestly built and famous throughout the country for its architectural beauty and perfection of detail. Here also are located the State Insane Hospital, one mile north of the city, and the Institutions for the Blind, and the Deaf and Dumb. It is the seat of two well known institutions of learning, Millsaps College and Belhaven College. (See title "Jackson" for more detailed sketch.) At Clinton, a few miles west of Jackson, on the line of the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., are located Mississippi College and Hillman College, the latter an institution for the education of young women and formerly known as the Central Female Institute. Seven miles north of Jackson is located Tougaloo University, devoted to the education of the negroes of the State of both sexes. One mile northwest of Clinton formerly stood the beautiful home of Cowles Mead, who was prominent in the early history of the State and a brilliant

Digitized by Google

member of the Constitutional Convention of 1817 from Jefferson county. It was called "Greenwood," but was war swept and destroyed by the soldiers of Grant. Just beyond the western boundary of the town is "Mt. Salus," the home of Mississippi's third governor, Walter Leake. The old home was until very recently occupied by Carter J. Johnstone, Gov. Leake's great-grandson.

The general surface of Hinds county is undulating; the soil is a rich yellow loam, which produces excellent crops of corn, cotton, oats, grasses, Irish and sweet potatoes, sugar cane, and sorghum. Vegetables grow in abundance and peaches, pears, figs, plums, strawberries, etc., do very well, and large shipments are made to markets without the State. The timber in the county consists of pine, red, white and black oaks, hickory, elm, beech and cypress.

The twelfth United States census for the year 1900 yields the following statistics for Hinds county and will be found of interest as showing the strides the county has made in wealth and population. The number of farms in the county was 6,607, with an acreage of 394,046, of which 251,369 were improved. The value of the land exclusive of the buildings was $3,000,080, and the value of the buildings was $1,069,500; the value of the live stock was $1,258,124, and the total value of farm products not fed to stock was $2,743,643. The number of manufacturing establishments was 186, capitalized at $1,192,758, paying wages to the amount of $310,215, using materials valued at $1,172,199, and turning out products valued at $1,960,562. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $10,519,904, and in 1906 it was $13,440,244.77, which shows an increase of $2,920,340.77 during the year. The population of the county in 1900 consisted of 13,037 whites, 39,540 colored, a total of 52,577 and an increase of 13,298 over the year 1890.

Hinds, Thomas, was born in 1775, came to Mississippi and made his home at Greenville, Jefferson county. In 1806 he was married to Malinda, daughter of Thomas M. Green. He was appointed justice and assessor in Jefferson county in 1805. In October, 1805, was commissioned first lieutenant of the Jefferson troop of dragoons, under Capt. John A. Davidson, whom he succeeded in 1808, John Dougherty becoming first lieutenant. He continued as captain of this famous company of horse until promoted to higher honors in the midst of war. In 1806-08 he was a member of the territorial council; in 1811 he was appointed chief justice of the orphans' court of his county. In September, 1813, he was appointed major commanding the Mississippi Dragoons, (q. v.) a militia battalion for the Creek war. He was distinguished during the Pensacola and New Orleans campaigns in 1814, and was in command of the cavalry of Jackson's army at the battle of Jan. 8, 1815, his force being held in reserve to cover the retreat, if the British assault could not be repelled. In referring to the conduct of Hinds and his troopers, in this campaign, Jackson said, "They were the pride of one army and the admiration of the other."

Digitized by Google

When Gen. F. L. Claiborne died, toward the close of the year 1815, Col. Hinds was appointed by the president brigadier-general of the Territorial militia.

The general assembly adopted a joint resolution, Dec. 18, 1815: "That the patriotism, bravery and promptitude displayed by Brigadier-General Thomas Hinds whilst acting as Colonel of Cavalry, in the defense of New Orleans, entitle him to our warmest acknowledgments and gratitude; and that a suitable Sword be provided at the expense of the Territory and presented under the direction of his Excellency the Governor to the said Brigadier-General as a testimonial of the high sense which the people of this Territory entertain of his services and of his brave Companions in arms." In transmitting the vote of thanks of the Louisiana legislature Gov. Claiborne wrote that it "brings to my recollection the satisfaction I experienced more than twelve years ago on signing the commission which ushered your military talents into light."

Under the first militia law of the State, in 1818, he was continued in the highest militia office, that of major-general, which he resigned in December, 1819. In 1820 he was joint commissioner, with Andrew Jackson, to make the treaty with the Choctaws by which a large area of land was gained, after two previous failures. When notified of his appointment Jackson wrote: "There is no man I would rather be associated with than General Hinds, nor none in whom I have more confidence." The acquired territory was named Hinds county in his honor.

In 1819 he was a candidate for governor, with Daniel Burnet for lieutenant-governor, but his opponent, George Poindexter, was elected. He was a member of the legislature in 1823, was elected to congress to succeed William Haile, and reëlected, serving from December 8, 1828, to March 3, 1831. When Poindexter proposed to defeat the confirmation of President Jackson's nomination of William M. Gwin as United States marshal for Mississippi in 1833, the president sent in the name of Hinds for the place. Poindexter withdrew his opposition to Gwin, and the name of Hinds was withdrawn. Afterward, Gen. Hinds was proposed as candidate for United States senator in 1835, against Poindexter, but was induced to decline in favor of Robert J. Walker.

Gen. Hinds died at Greenville, Jefferson county, August 23, 1840. During his life he was the pre-eminent military hero of Mississippi. J. F. H. Claiborne described him as "a small, square-built, swarthy-complexioned, black-eyed man, moving rapidly, speaking imperatively, beloved by his troops, and one of the most intrepid men that ever lived."

Hinson, a postoffice of Pike county, about 15 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat.

Hintonville, a postoffice in the eastern part of Perry county, located on Thompson's creek, one mile east of the line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., and 8 miles east of New Augusta, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Hinze, a postoffice in the western part of Winston county, about 14 miles southwest of Louisville, the county seat.

Hiram, a hamlet in the eastern part of Wilkinson county, about 15 miles northeast of Woodville, the county seat, and 6 miles northwest of Gloster, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has rural free delivery from Gloster.

Hissop, a postoffice of Smith county, 10 miles southeast of Raleigh, the county seat.

Historical Society. The first State historical society was formed in 1858, under the direction of B. W. Sanders, State librarian, aided by J. B. Cobb, of Columbus, author of "Mississippi Scenes," and Col. J. F. H. Claiborne. The first meeting was in the representative's chamber of the capitol, Nov. 9, 1858, and was presided over by B. L. C. Wailes, with Victor W. Thompson, of Oxford, as secretary. A constitution was adopted, signed originally by 13 members; Wailes was made permanent president, and Livingston Mims, in later years mayor of Atlanta, secretary. Other members were William Cary Crane, an eminent preacher; William S. Barry, Isaac N. Davis, John J. Pettus, D. W. Hurst, Wirt Adams, Cotesworth P. Smith, Ethelbert Barksdale, Thomas J. Catchings, George S. Yerger and H. T. Ellett. There was a meeting at the same place in 1859, addressed by W. C. Crane. At the time of the meeting of 1860, the making of history caused the dissolution of the society. Such collections of manuscript as the society made were used by Col. Claiborne in his History of Mississippi. Sanders, Crane and Claiborne, were the great names of this old society, says Z. T. Leavell, in his sketch, Miss. Soc. Publ., VIII, 227.

In the midst of the war of 1861-65 some historical work was done under State authority, in the collection of army rolls by Col. J. L. Power. In February, 1866, Gov. Humphreys suggested to Power the organization of a State Historical society and local affiliated societies, for the purpose of collecting material of the part taken by Mississippi in the Confederate States. In the acute stage of reconstruction this was investigated by the congressional committee, and Gen. Grierson testified that one of the purposes of the organization was the collection of records of distinguished soldiers in the Confederate service. The quarrel between congress and President Johnson led to the distortion of such patriotic activities into "disloyalty."

The society was reorganized in 1890, and incorporated by an act of the legislature. The charter members were Gov. Robert Lowry, R. H. Thompson, John Hunter, A. B. Learned, W. H. Sims, T. A. McWillie, James T. Fant, R. B. Fulton, Edward Mayes and Wm. R. Sims. The first meeting was held May 1, 1890, at the University of Mississippi, and the first officers were: Edward Mayes, president; Wm. R. Sims, secretary and treasurer; and R. B. Fulton, archivist. A meeting was held at Jackson January 7 and 8, 1898, and during that year the first publication appeared. The officers were then: Gen. Stephen D. Lee, president; Dr. R. W. Jones, vice-president; Dr. Franklin L. Riley, secretary and trea-

Digitized by Google

surer; Chancellor R. B. Fulton, archivist; Dr. R. W. Jones, Prof. J. W. White, Supt. S. E. Boyd, Supt. A. A. Kincannon and Dr. Franklin L. Riley, executive committee. In 1899 the officers were the same except that Judge B. T. Kimbrough was an additional vice-president, and Profs. J. M. White, Charles Hillman Brough, W. L. Weber and J. R. Preston were members of the executive committee.

The legislature, by act of March 2, 1900, authorized the appointment of an Historical Commission, to be appointed by the president of the Historical society, to make an examination of the sources and materials of the history of Mississippi, including the records of Mississippi troops, etc. President Lee appointed Dr. Franklin L. Riley, of the University, chairman; Col. J. L. Power, Bishop Charles B. Galloway, Gerard C. Brandon and P. K. Mayers. Upon the resignation of the two latter, Prof. J. M. White and Rev. T. L. Mellen were appointed. The report of the commission, made to the legislature in 1902, is published in the Fifth volume of the society publications. Therein are noted the great purposes of the Historical society—the collection of manuscripts, the holding of annual public meetings to awaken interest in the work, the publication of the most worthy contributions, the locating and catalgueing of historical material not in its possession, and the fostering of affiliated local organizations. Among the notable local organizations are the Maurepas historical society, organized in 1898, the University historical society organized in 1897, the Pontotoc society organized in 1900, the Mississippi Baptist historical society and the Mississippi Methodist historical society.

The officers of the Historical society for 1906 are: Gen. Stephen D. Lee, president; Dr. R. W. Jones, E. F. Noel, vice-presidents; Chancellor R. B. Fulton, archivist; Prof. Franklin L. Riley, secretary and treasurer; James M. White, Bishop Charles B. Galloway, President J. R. Preston, of Stanton college, Prof. George H. Brunson, of Mississippi college, executive committee in addition to the officers.

The society has published eight volumes of original contributions to the history of Mississippi, ably edited by Secretary Riley, entitled "Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society," and frequently quoted in this work.

Hiwannee, a post-village in the northern part of Wayne county, on the Chickasawhay river, and a station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 10 miles north of Waynesboro, the county seat. It is a prosperous little town and has a population of 150. The Hiwannee Lumber Co.'s large plant is located here, with a daily capacity of about 70,000 feet. It is equipped with planing mills and manufactures its lumber ready for the builder.

Hodges, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Itawamba county, about 16 miles from Fulton, the county seat.

Hohenlinden, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Webster county, about 10 miles from Walthall, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice.

Digitized by Google

Holcomb, an incorporated post-town of Grenada county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 9 miles west of Grenada, the county seat. It has several good general stores. The Bank of Holcomb was established in 1905, with a capital of $30,000. It has a stave factory, a saw mill, an ax-handle factory, a large Munger system cotton gin, one church, a hotel and excellent schools. Its population is about 600.

Holder, a post-hamlet of Lafayette county, about 9 miles northeast of Oxford, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 30.

Holladay, a hamlet of Chickasaw county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 3 miles north of Houston, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25. The town has rural mail service from Houston.

Hollandale, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Washington county, 28 miles southeast of Greenville. It is a station on the lines of the Southern, and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R's. The Bank of Hollandale was established here in 1902, with a capital of $50,000. Population in 1900, 325; estimated in 1906 to be 600. The town was named for Dr. Holland, upon whose plantation it was built. It has three churches, two white and one colored; water works and electric lights, owned by the town; a large cotton seed oil mill and gin; excellent schools, and two large cotton gins. There are lodges of Masons, Knights of Pythias and Knights of Honor.

Hollis, a post-hamlet of Calhoun county, 7 miles southeast of Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Hollyknowe, a postoffice of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles east of Greenville.

Hollybridge, a post-hamlet of Sunflower county, located on the Southern Ry., 7 miles by rail west of Indianola, the county seat and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 40; population in 1906 is estimated at 100.

Holly Springs, the county seat of Marshall county, was incorporated in 1837. Fifty acres of land were donated to the corporation by the owners of the land on which the town was located, and the proceeds resulting from the sale of these lands were sufficient to erect an excellent court house and jail, and also to materially assist in the establishment of the Holly Springs Female Institute, which was successfully conducted down to the time of the war, '61-'65. From the beginning the town has been well and favorably known for the excellence of its educational advantages. Families of wealth and refinement were attracted to the locality for the purpose of educating their children, and brought with them a high standard of religious, moral and intellectual culture. In a comparatively short period of time, the population of the town had grown to over 4,000 and its real estate was in demand at high prices. The Holly Springs Literary Institution, later known as the University of Holly Springs, was chartered in 1839, but fell far short of the university standard and was little better than a good grammar

Digitized by Google

school. The St. Thomas Hall, a high school for boys, was established in the year 1844, by the Rev. Dr. Francis S. Hawks, of the Episcopal Church, a man of profound learning. This was a highly graded, classical school and was long celebrated for the superior educational training it provided. The town still maintains its reputation for the superior quality of its schools. It has an excellent public school, and is the seat of the Mississippi Synodical College, the North Mississippi Experiment Station, and of Rust University (colored). The Presbyterians, Episcopalians, Methodists, and Baptists established churches here at an early day, and the Roman Catholics have built a church, which has a large membership.

Holly Springs has always had one or two good newspapers. The first was a Democratic paper edited by E. Percy Howe, followed by the "Conservative," a Whig paper, published by Foster & Falconer, which was succeeded by the "Holly Springs Gazette," published by T. A. Falconer. The first number of this paper was issued in 1841, and continued nine years. Other papers published before the War were "The Holly Springs Banner," a Whig paper conducted by George A. Wilson; "The Marshall Guard," a Democratic paper, begun in January, 1842, by Robert Josselyn; the "Weekly Jacksonian," commenced by Lloyd Selby and afterwards known as the "Marshall Jeffersonian," by Wyatt Epps; the "Mississippi Palladium," a Democratic States' Rights paper, Henry Stith, editor, Thos. A. Falconer, publisher; the "Marshall Guard," in 1851, with James W. Williams as editor; the "Mississippi Times, in April, 1853, Samuel Benton editor and W. A. Tucker publisher; the "Democratic Banner," in June, 1853, with W. H. Govan editor; the "Empire Democrat," in November, 1854, with J. H. R. Taylor editor. When the war began in 1861 there were three papers published here, the "Southern Herald," by Thos. A. Falconer; the "Star," by Solon L. Whittington, and the "Constitutional Union," by Upshaw & Barrett. Since the war several Radical papers were started, but soon discontinued; the "Reporter," established in 1865, C. H. Curd, editor and publisher, and the "South," established in 1869, J. B. Mattison, editor, Mrs. Ella M. Hall, publisher, are both Democratic papers, established since the war, and are now being published here.

In the fall of 1837 two unchartered banks were formed which proceeded to issue large amounts of promissory notes, based on the real estate holdings of the stockholders in the respective banks. Financial failure promptly followed this disastrous experiment, and many of the stockholders in these institutions fled to Texas to escape the results. The presidents of the two institutions, McEwen and McCorkle, gave up their property to their creditors, and preserved their reputations for integrity, if not for financial sagacity. The Northern Bank of Mississippi was chartered in 1838 at Holly Springs. Its cashier was Walter Goodman, who always maintained its credit, even during the years of general

Digitized by Google

financial panic, though its capital was small and it never did an extensive business.

The section in which Holly Springs is located suffered greatly during the war. Grant made the town his headquarters for a time, and it was the scene of Van Dorn's historic raid on the immense stores left behind by Grant, which resulted in such severe loss to the Federals as to cause an entire change in their plan of campaign. Grant burned the old court house, and much of the city was burned by Van Dorn. Battles also took place here May 24, 1864, and August 27 and 28, 1864. The present handsome brick court house was erected soon after the close of the war. It is set in the midst of a well kept lawn, and surrounded by beautiful shade trees. The residents of the city take great pride in their fine court house square.

Most of the residences are surrounded by spacious grounds, with well kept lawns, adorned with a profusion of shrubbery and flowers, and with vegetable gardens attached. The streets of the city are broad and are lined with a wealth of fine shade trees. During the period of the year when the city's foliage and flowers are at their best, the city is well deserving of its name, the "City of Flowers." It is distant 45 miles from Memphis, and 200 miles from Birmingham, and is served by two lines of railway, the Illinois Central, and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham, which cross at this point. In the vicinity are clays which will make the best of sewer pipe and paving brick, and in addition, the city now has the most extensive pottery works in the State. Holly Springs has three strong banking institutions to minister to her financial wants,—the Bank of Holly Springs, founded in 1866, with a present capital of $60,000; the Merchants & Farmers Bank, established in 1889, with a present capital of $42,750; the Peoples Bank, established in 1904, capital $35,000. The city is provided with an excellent sewerage system, and owns and operates its electric lighting and water works systems. The following successful industries combine to form part of its large business life: Two potteries, a large cotton-seed oil mill, a cotton compress, two gins and grist mills, an ice factory and bottling works, a steam laundry, extensive marble works, a brick plant, four hotels and three livery barns. The city does a large cotton shipping business.

Holly Springs has a city debt of $59,000; the assessed valuation of property is $739,654; the tax rate is 12½ mills, and the population in 1900 was 2,815, an increase of nearly 600 over the census for 1890; in 1906 the population was estimated at 3,500.

Holly Springs Raid, see Vicksburg, second campaign.

Hollywood, a post-village in the northern part of Tunica county, 4 miles by rail north of Tunica, the county seat. It is a thriving little station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It is surrounded by a rich cotton and corn producing district, and has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 291.

Holmes County is located in the east central part of the State and was created February 19, 1833. It has a land surface of 825 square miles. It was originally part of the territory forming the

Digitized by Google

large county of Hinds, ceded to the United States by the Choctaw Indians in the Treaty of Doak's Stand, October 18, 1820, and long known as the "New Purchase." One of the counties created out of Hinds was Yazoo, and from Yazoo county was taken the region forming the present county of Holmes. It was named in honor of Gov. David Holmes, fourth Territorial governor, first State governor, and later United States Senator for Mississippi. The original act defines its limits as follows: "Beginning at Bole's ferry, on Big Black, in the county of Yazoo, and in section 22, in township 12, and range 3 east; thence on a direct line to Yazoo river, at a point where the township line, between township 13 and 14, strikes the same; thence up said river to a point on the same, 12 miles north of the township line, between townships 15 and 16; thence on a direct line, to the corner of the old Choctaw Boundary line on Black creek, known by the name of Gum Corner; thence continuing the same course to Big Black; thence down the same, to the beginning." Four of the oldest settlements in Holmes county were Rankin, Montgomery, Vernon and Georgeville. All these old settlements are now extinct. Tradition recites that Mr. Etho Beall, a justice of the peace, held at Rankin, under the protection of a gun, the first county court. Rankin was located about five miles from Tchula, and aspired at first to be the seat of justice of the new county. Capt. Parrisot, father of Capt. S. H. Parrisot, and father-in-law of F. Barksdale, of Yazoo City, settled near here in 1828, and kept a hotel in Rankin until 1834. Wm. McLellan came from Biloxi in 1826 and settled on Little Black creek on the east side. Montgomery (inc. 1836) was on the west bank of Big Black river at Pickens Ferry. Vernon was once a thriving town about 12 miles north of Lexington. Georgeville was situated in the northwest quarter of S. 35, T. 14, R. 3 east. Holmes county is bounded on the north by Carroll county, on the east by the Big Black river, which divides it from the counties of Attala and Madison; on the south by Yazoo county and on the west by the Yazoo river, dividing it from the counties of Washington and Leflore. The county seat is located at Lexington near the center of the county on a branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. running to Durant. It is a prosperous town of about 2,000 people, situated in the midst of a fine farming region, and is a shipping point for large quantities of small fruits. The largest and most important town is Durant on the Illinois Central R. R. at the junction of its branches to Tchula and Aberdeen. It is a growing town of 2,300 people and ships immense quantities of strawberries and market garden products to the northern markets. The country about it is rich and fertile and Durant is an important trade center for the region. Three miles west of here is the Castalian mineral spring, which is a noted watering resort and very well patronized by those seeking restoration to health. Goodman, Pickens, Howard, Tchula, West, Thornton, Mileston, and Beelake are some of the other railroad towns of more or less importance. Scattered over the county are the villages of Richland, Bowling Green, Ebenezer,

Digitized by Google

Acona and Eulogy. In the early days of the county when it was sparsely settled, crime was prevalent in the region, and several notorious robbers and counterfeiters, belonging to the much feared "Murrell clan," were captured at Tchula, severely punished and driven from the country. Among some of the names identified with the early history of the county may be mentioned Nathaniel E. Rives, Archibald H. Paxton, W. T. Land, Dr. Garret Keirn, Robert Cook, James R. Enloe, James M. Dyer, John W. Dyer, John W. Anderson, Israel W. Pickens, W. W. George, Dr. Frances R. Cheatham, Dr. Ira S. Mitchell, Joseph R. Plummer, Alexander Magee, Vincent H. Carraway, William H. Hines, John W. Cowen, and William McLellan, the progenitor of the numerous people of that name living in the Bowling Green neighborhood.

Besides the Yazoo and Big Black rivers above mentioned, which wash the borders of the county, it is well watered by numerous tributaries of these rivers and several lakes—Tchula, Bee, Horseshoe, Clear and Pinchback. Transportation is afforded by the rivers and by two lines of the Illinois Central R. R., which traverse it from north to south, and by the Yazoo branch running east and west, from Durant to Tchula. The soil is black and loamy on the bottoms, and black and sandy on the uplands. It produces abundant crops of corn, cotton, oats, wheat, field peas, millet, sugar cane, sorghum, and grasses, and the Louisiana ribbon cane. Much attention is paid to the raising of fruits, such as peaches, pears, early apples, figs, plums, and strawberries, which do well and are shipped north in considerable quantities. The fruit farming is along the main line of the Illinois Central R. R. The timber resources are valuable, consisting of oak, pine, walnut, poplar, ash, hickory, gum and cypress. Manufactures have developed to some extent, but the wealth of the region is in its rich soil and abundant crops.

The following data, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, showed that there were in the county 5,145 farms, embracing an acreage of 359,859, of which 203,480 were improved; the value of the land exclusive of buildings was $2,902,600, value of the buildings $880,120, value of the live stock $904,285 and the value of all products not fed to stock $2,287,731. The number of manufacturing establishments was 57, capital $270,930, wages paid $43,646, value of materials used $118,334 and total value of products $256,369. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $5,363,546 and in 1906 it was $5,824,747.50, which shows an increase during the year of $461,201.50. The population of the county in 1900 consisted of 8,120 whites, 28,708 colored, a total of 36,828 and an increase of 5,858 over the year 1890. The population in 1906 was estimated at about 35,000. The road system of the county is excellent and all roads are worked by contract. The county has five bridges that span the Big Black river, and afford ample facilities for reaching Attala county and the east.

Holmes, David, last Territorial and first State governor, was the son of Col. Joseph Holmes, of Pennsylvania, a native of the north of Ireland, who served in the revolutionary army as com-

Digitized by Google

missary. Joseph Holmes married a daughter of Col. David Hunter, of Berkley county, Va., and after the birth of two children, they moved to Winchester to reside. The eldest son was Hugh Holmes, a distinguished lawyer, speaker of the house of delegates and for 25 years a judge of the general court of Virginia. The son younger than David was Maj. A. Hunter Holmes, who fell at Fort Mackinac in 1813. Gov. Holmes was born in Frederick county, Va., March 10, 1769. He received a classical education, studied law and was admitted to the bar, held several local offices, and was elected a representative from Virginia to the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Tenth congresses, 1797 to 1809. "His district was composed of the famous counties of Rockingham and Shenandoah, usually called the Tenth Legion of Virginia." His appointment as governor of the Mississippi territory was confirmed March 4, 1809, and he ably performed the duties of the office during the important periods of the war of 1812-15 and the agitation of statehood. His coming to the Territory brought many of his relatives and friends, including the Thurstons, Dangerfields, Gildarts, Conrads, Starkes and Nortons. He was the presiding officer of the constitutional convention of 1817, was elected first governor of the State and served 1817-19, and was unanimously elected in 1820 United States senator to succeed Walter Leake, resigned, and for a term of six years from March 4, 1822. He served from Nov. 13, 1820 until the recess of 1825, when he resigned to again become a candidate for governor. He was elected by a large majority in August, and was inaugurated in January, 1826. But, in the following summer, his health had so far failed that he was compelled to resign. This terminated a service as chief magistrate, territorial and State, of 11 years and one month. It was said by his successor, Gov. Brandon, "Talents, experience and patriotism abundantly qualified him for the high station which he filled, and the confidence universally reposed in him rendered and would have continued to render his exertions for the prosperity and welfare of the State universally availing. Under such circumstances, therefore, the loss of his services will be seriously felt, and as we respect and admire the man, we cannot but sympathize with him in the affliction which made his resignation indispensable." Gov. Holmes returned to his old home at Winchester, Va., in 1827, and after five years of suffering died Aug. 20, 1832. Sept. 7 the constitutional convention resolved that its members wear crape on the left arm during the remainder of the session. The historian Claiborne says of him: "He discharged his executive duties with ability, firmness and tact. He assuaged the violence of party by the suavity of his manners, the blandness of his temper, and his inflexible official and personal integrity. He had no enemies." It may be said of Gov. Holmes with perfect justice that he served with a greater measure of success than any of the governors of Mississippi Territory.

Digitized by Google

Holmes' Administration, State. Under the provisions of the schedule adopted by the constitutional convention of 1817 for changing the form of government, the president of the convention (Governor Holmes,) issued writs for an election to be held in each county, on the first Monday and the day following in September, 1817. At this election every free white male person, above the age of 21 years, a citizen of the United States, and a resident in the State when the constitution was adopted, was entitled to vote. The only offices to be filled by this election, and the officers elected, were as follows: Governor, David Holmes; Lieutenant-Governor, Duncan Stewart; Representative in Congress, George Poindexter, and a general assembly composed of 8 senators and 23 representatives. (See Legislature, State.) About the same time as the election Natchez was attacked by the yellow fever, which spread through the river towns of the Southwest that year, causing many deaths and great distress. Gov. Holmes, by proclamation, called the legislature to meet at Washington in place of Natchez. It convened Oct. 6, and next day the election returns were canvassed, and Gov. Holmes was sworn in by Edward Turner, justice of the peace, in the presence of both houses. He addressed the body, calling attention to the great responsibilities falling upon it, to provide the first laws for the new State, establish courts, appoint judges, create a militia system and provide for the finances of the commonwealth.

In passing from the Territorial to the State governorship, Mr. Holmes suffered a great diminution of powers. His successor said of it, "Our constitution has wisely limited the power of this department within specified and defined limits, comprehending little more than a participation in legislation, and the right to extend pardon to unfortunate offenders against the penal laws of the State." He no longer had the appointment of officers, from justice of the peace to treasurer-general. This was all transferred to the legislature, except that the people might choose their county sheriffs and financial officers. The governor no longer had an absolute veto, but he might, by objections to any bill, require it to obtain the approval of two-thirds of both houses.

The constitution provided for the election by the legislature of all State officers except governor and lieutenant-governor. The choice of the first legislature was Daniel Williams, secretary of state; Samuel Brooks, treasurer; John R. Girault, auditor, (Joseph Semple receiving a minority vote.) Upon the death of Samuel Brooks, the legislature balloted Jan. 27, 1818, with the following result, Peter P. Schuyler (formerly an officer of the United States army at Fort Stoddert) 17, Joseph Semple 5, Micajah Terrell 4, Woodson Wren 4. The term of all State executive officers was two years.

During the previous administration laws were passed appointing commissioners to open and clear the Pearl River and Bayou Pierre, using for this purpose the labor applicable to roads, also a law to raise money by lottery. The first session of the State leg-

Digitized by Google

islature appointed commissioners to improve the Pascagoula and Chickasawhay, and authorized the raising of $3,000 by lottery. But little was done. The streams susceptible of improvement with a view to immediate advantage, Gov. Holmes wrote to William H. Crawford in 1818, were the Pearl river, Pascagoula, Chickasawhay, Leaf, Homochitto and Bayou Pierre. The Big Black and Yazoo were principally in the Indian country. He said boats of 12 tons had ascended the Pearl to the Choctaw agency. Large keel boats had ascended the Chickasawhay to the town of Winchester. The Homochitto could be rendered navigable for 70 or 80 miles. "We have no turnpike roads, and as yet none have been authorized by law," but it was in contemplation, when the population should have increased, to improve three principal roads—"one leading from this place (Natchez) in the direction to the City of Washington, one to St. Stephens, and one to Madisonville on Lake Pontchartrain."

In his message of Jan. 15, 1819, to the second session of the legislature, Gov. Holmes pointed out various amendments needed in the judicial laws; among others, asking that some greater power than that of assessing a fine of $20 be given the courts in order to compel the attendance of jurors; advising that county courts be authorized to impanel juries, as they were authorized to try slaves and the constitution gave slaves the benefit of a jury in cases involving life; recommended the building of a penitentiary for the more economical and humane punishment of criminals, and asked an amelioration of the criminal code. The death penalty attached to conviction for robbery and he had recently pardoned a man sentenced to death for being accessory to a forgery. He said on this subject, "It is true that in commercial countries, policy requires that this offence [forgery] should be punished with severity; still, there should be some distinction made between an attempt upon private property and those crimes which exhibit the highest degree of moral turpitude." By authority of the legislature he had borrowed $20,000 of the Bank of the State of Mississippi, $5,000 of which was expended for bank stock, and the remainder placed in the treasury to meet expenses. The government had not yet refunded the Creek war expenses. No settlements had been made with Alabama, but the treasurer had ascertained that no money remained in the treasury after paying the expenses of the convention. This subject was long disputed. Gov. Holmes figured that Alabama owed Mississippi $3,502.40; Gov. Bibb contended that Mississippi owed Alabama $2,237.33, and Gov. Poindexter said he wouldn't discuss it until Alabama gave bond to pay if she were found the debtor. On Jan. 24, 1818, the cash on hand was $11,628; there had since been received, including the bank loan, $45,838, making a total of $57,466, out of which had been expended for government expenses $39,753, and for bank stock, $5,000; leaving over $12,000 on hand. This was the financial report for the first year of statehood. The $4,500 due from the United States was paid in 1819.

Digitized by Google

At the election in August, 1819, for governor, George Poindexter received 2,721 votes; Thomas Hinds, 1,702. For lieutenant-governor, James Patton received 2,385 votes; Daniel Burnet, 1,877. Gov. Holmes, whose term began in October, 1817, held over, presumably by act of legislature, until the next meeting of that body, the first Monday of January, 1820.

In September, 1819, the seat of government was again transferred from Natchez to Washington on acount of the appearance of yellow fever. But the disease ceased with the coming of cold weather, and the seat of government was again at Natchez when the legislature met at the appointed time, the first Monday of January. In his message, Jan. 4, the retiring governor congratulated the young State on its prosperity notwithstanding the invasion of deadly disease in the Southwest. As to finances, it appeared that the rate of taxation would provide $50,000 a year, and the disbursements were about $40,000, so that the bank loan could soon be repaid. The cash in the treasury was over $18,000 and the uncollected taxes were estimated at $26,000. He thanked his fellow citizens for the honors conferred on him, and congratulatd them on the success of American institutions. "As long as these principles are held sacred," he said, "and maintained in the spirit in which they were adopted, national independence, State sovereignty and civil liberty can never be endangerd."

Holmes' Administration, Territorial. The appointment of Gov. Holmes was one of the final acts of President Jefferson. Until he arrived in the Territory, the functions of governor were exercised by the secretary, Thomas H. Williams, who supposed the succession had been so arranged that Holmes would arrive immediately, but, because of the delay, Secretary Williams deemed it advisable, Gov. Williams having dissolved the general assembly, to call an election of representatives, preparatory to forming a new assembly. His proclamation was dated April 10, 1809, and the voting days were May 18 and 19.

Upon the election being made, the house was called in session on the first Monday of July 3, to make nominations for a new council, which was done. This was followed in a few months by the appointment of a council by President Madison, who selected the names of those least active in the recent hostilities against Gov. Robert Williams, the names of Daniel Burnet and William B. Shields being ignored.

Holmes was commissioned by President Madison March 7, 1809, and two days later sworn in by his fellow Virginian, John Marshall, chief justice of the United States. He arrived at Washington, M. T., in time to address the meeting of the house of representatives July 3.

The general assembly, meeting in November, passed nearly fifty acts, including the bill for the Bank of Mississippi, and the bill for a turnpike across the Homochitto swamp on the road to New Orleans. The Choctaw purchase, east of the Pearl, was or-

Digitized by Google

ganized as Wayne county, and the beginnings of a new center of population justified the county of Warren, north of the Big Black.

The governor had the appointment of officers for the new counties, and new officers of the militia, reorganized under an act of 1809. The militia organization was again a matter of pressing concern, because a formal declaration of war on either England or France seemed close at hand. The governor had also the task in 1810 of persuading Col. James Caller to keep the peace toward the Spaniards of Mobile, mollifying him to prevent his resignation, and at the same time urging Judge Toulmin to prevent any aggression. It was reported in August, 1810, that the Mobile commandant had assembled a party of Choctaws from the Six towns at that place, to defend it against the Tombigbee people, and this was made the subject of a remonstrance to Governor Folch of Pensacola.

In his address to the general assembly, Nov. 9, 1810, Gov. Holmes presented the subject of commercial depression in a hopeful way, that indicated that while the Territory had not yet recovered from the effects of the embargo proclaimed by Jefferson and revoked at the beginning of Madison's administration, the prospect was good for a revival of commerce and prosperity. "Such is the nature and abundance of our products," he said, "that we cannot reasonably expect that the population of our own country will for a long time to come be competent to their consumption. That the justice and moderation, therefore, of the general government towards other powers should ultimately prevail in obtaining respect for the maritime rights of the nation, is to us of great importance, and the prospect of success a subject of real congratulation." This did not, however, express the sentiments of the younger party that, with such leaders as Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, and Andrew Jackson, were weary of the Jeffersonian policy of disarmament, and self-imposed embargoes, and were shaping events toward war for maritime independence.

Of the condition of the Territory the governor said that the annual receipts were $24,723, and the disbursements $19,592, leaving a balance of over $5,000; but the public debt was not yet paid. Two subjects of legislation the governor particularly urged—improvements of roads and the promotion of "seminaries of learning." He suggested that uniformity of decisions in the courts of justice was greatly to be desired, and with apparent caution suggested a revival of the supreme court.

This was the era of the Baton Rouge revolution, and in December Gov. Claiborne arrived at Natchez, with authority to take possession of the coast region as a part of Louisiana, and sent out instructions to the Tombigbee militia that aroused them to an attempt to capture Mobile.

According to the message of acting governor Daingerfield in November, 1811, the Territorial receipts were $26,826, the expenditures $17,901, leaving a balance approaching $10,000. $2,146 had been paid out to redeem warrants issued in 1810 and earlier,

Digitized by Google

and with this redemption the Territorial debt was practically discharged. It was believed by the secretary that with no reduction in the levy of taxes the Territory would be relieved of the necessity of issuing warrants with no cash in the treasury. The population and taxable property had greatly increased, and the financial prospect was promising. Joseph Nourse was register of the treasury at this time.

The secretary of war requested in April, 1812, that the militia should be put in readiness to answer any call that might be made by Gen. Wilkinson. Gov. Holmes returned from Virginia and was on duty again in the middle of June.

The general assembly of 1812 was addressed by the governor on the same day that the Mississippi regiment set out from Cantonment Washington for Baton Rouge, and the message was largely devoted to the topics of war and militia, as well as the duty of the legislature to provide for the further organization of the county of Mobile, which was added to the territory by act of congress.

On account of the absence of members of the general assembly at the front, the regular session was prorogued from November to December, 1813, and the governor started Oct. 20 for Fort Stoddert, ordering out the special battalion to be commanded by Col. George H. Nixon. The governor found an unpleasant situation in the east, on account of misunderstandings between Gen. Flournoy, Col. Russell and Maj. Hinds. He said when he started back in November, "My journey to the country, taken at the pressing instance of Gen. Flournoy, and with a view on my part to be serviceable, has not resulted as I could wish."

Of the general conditions of this period J. F. H. Claiborne wrote (Hist. of Miss., 331) that before the war began, when cotton sold for 15 cents, the legislature passed the "forthcoming bond law," which amounted to a suspension of the judicial collection of debts, while people were plunging recklessly in debt for land and slaves. "The war with Great Britain brought down the price of cotton to 7 or 8 cents, and the crop then and for several preceding years had been greatly reduced by rot. For three years in succession the river lands had been overflowed. Neither real or personal property would command more than half their previous value. There was a heavy debt owing the United States for lands purchased falling due at the end of the year 1813. . . . Cotton was received at 14 and 15 cents in payment of debts. The forthcoming bond act was repealed, but an act was passed "to prevent the sacrifice of property," followed by an act "for the relief of debtors." Subsequently another so-called relief act was passed. . . . These so-called relief laws only superinduced an accumulation of interest and costs that, in the end, swept everything into the pockets of the creditor."

In his message of November, 1814, the governor recounted what had been done for the national defense and the suppression of the Creek hostilities. At that time 500 infantry, enlisted from the

Digitized by Google

militia, and four full companies of dragoons, were on duty under the orders of Maj.-Gen. Andrew Jackson. The financial condition of the Territory warranted the expenditure of $4,000 for other than ordinary expenses, and made easy the appropriation, which the legislature proceeded to make, of $5,000 for the support of the troops in the field. The governor urged that the demands of the British to control the Northern lakes and interfere regarding Indian boundaries could not be submitted to. The people must "determine with one mind to support the attributes of that independence which our fathers obtained by their valor and transmitted to us unimpaired."

Secretary Ware was acting governor upon the meeting of the general assembly in 1815, and delivered the annual message. The treasurer's report showed receipts for the year and cash on hand of about $35,000, an amount entirely adequate to expenses, "and which could be increased without being burdensome." He asked authority to organize a county in the Creek purchase, which was responded to by the act creating Monroe county (Ala.). Pursuant to a resolution of the previous session a house had been rented for the use of the assembly.

In his message of November, 1816, the last under the Territorial government, Gov. Holmes congratulated the people upon the general prosperity and good health, and the promise of greater immigration on account of the cession in that year by the Choctaws and Chickasaws of lands south of the Tennessee river and east of the Tombigbee. It was expected that the increase in population when these lands were put on sale would exceed anything the Territory had yet known. On the subject of legislation he asked that compensation be provided for the justices of the quorum, an office which nobody seemed willing to accept. The office of keeper and translator of the Spanish records had been vacant for some time, and the governor suggested that the documents be translated as a whole and the translation used in evidence. There had been transmittd to the general government vouchers for the expenditure of $4,584 for the maintenance of the troops called into the service of the United States in the war of 1812-15. The financial condition of the Territory was excellent. The cash on hand was $17,000, and the propriety of reducing the taxes was suggested, unless it were more desirable to accumulate funds for a system of internal improvements.

At the close of the Territorial period, Oct., 1817, there was in the treasury $8,269.92, after disbursements including large extraordinary expenditures, such as the expense of the constitutional convention of 1817 ($9,700), the publication of Turner's digest of laws, and $8,000 paid to the Natchez hospital, the yellow fever then being prevalent there.

Judges Poindexter and Leake were elected to congress, and seated in December; Gov. Holmes became governor of the State in October, and the territorial assembly became defunct; but otherwise the Territorial officers continued in the performance of

Digitized by Google

their duties until supplanted, sometime in the year 1818, by officers elected by the first legislature under the constitution of 1817.

Holmes' Administration, 1826-27. The third administration of Gov. Holmes began Jan. 7, 1826. Gerard C. Brandon was lieutenant-governor, Hiram G. Runnels was reëlected auditor, Samuel C. Wooldridge treasurer and John A. Grimball secretary of state. Richard Stockton was attorney-general, 1825-28.

In his inaugural address he touched on the needs of public education, but mainly urged internal improvement, to make navigable the rivers and improve and open new roads. But the condition of the finances compelled him to suggest that "a revenue of a few thousand dollars above what is requisite for the ordinary expenditures of government in common times," would be required in order to borrow money to begin improvements. Of the whole country he said, "We enjoy, not only the highest degree of security and liberty that man is capable of attaining, but as a Nation, we have advanced in character and strength with an acceleration that astonishes the world. Nor is it the United States alone, that have been benefited by their successful efforts to establish a government founded upon the will of the people, the only legitimate source from which power can be drawn. South America and almost every state in Europe have felt the influence of this practical illustration of self-government. . . . So long as our free institutions shall be administered in the spirit in which they were adopted, they will continue to shed their beneficial lights upon mankind, until civil, political and religious liberty shall be fostered in every quarter of the globe."

This session of the legislature gained national note by its resolutions on the subject of slavery (q. v.). It is also of interest that a legislative committee recommended the charter of new banks. But its main work was on the subject of finances (See Brandon's Adm., 1st).

At this time there were a little over 10,000 taxable inhabitants in the State. Lands were assessed for such tax levies as might be made; those within eight miles of Natchez (according to quality) at $3, $8 or $12, and in other parts of the State, according to proximity to the Mississippi river; the most valuable at $4 to $7 and the least valuable at $2 to $3. There was a poll tax of 75 cents on each free white male. Slaveholders were taxed 75 cents on each slave. Every free man of color was required to pay $3 a year. Town lots and buildings and business incomes were taxed 20 cents on the $100 of value; bank stock 25 cents. It is apparent that the revenue system was framed in the interest of the plantations. To meet the emergency at this time a heavy increase in all taxation was made, and watches were taxed 50 cents and clocks $1 each.

At the same time the State was able to provide for a number of bridges and new roads, by use of the three per cent fund from the general government.

Peter A. Vandorn was appointed in 1826 as a commissioner on behalf of Mississippi to adjust the dispute with Alabama regard-

Digitized by Google

ing the settlement of Territorial accounts. The commission met at Jackson in July, but were unable to agree. The claim of Mississippi was that the tax collectors in the Alabama region had failed to pay over the taxes collected for the year 1817, Mississippi's share of which would more than counterbalance the claim of Alabama.

In the summer of 1826 Gov. Holmes, on account of "an extremely low state of health under which I had continued for some months," asked the presence of Lieutenant-Governor Brandon at the capital to assume the duties of the executive, which the governor had determined to resign. A few weeks later, on July 25, he made his formal resignation. It was with great reluctance that he brought himself to the resolution to decline or apparently to abandon the service of a people so sensibly endeared to him by the many tokens of approbation and confidence, but his doctors advised a change of climate and sea voyage, and in any event he must be absent from the State for several months. Under these circumstances he "felt an unwillingness to retain a place or nominal appointment in this important department when the state of my health absolutely forbade that attention which was required to a proper discharge of its duties."

Holmesville.—An historic old town of Pike county which flourished before the War. (See Pike county). It was the first permanent seat of justice for the county and was located at its center in the valley of the Bogue Chitto. When the Illinois Central R. R. was built through the county in 1857, some miles west of Holmesville, the business of the place soon went to the towns which sprang up along its line. The town was incorporated in 1820 and its first municipal officers were James C. Dickson, Peter Quinn, Jr., I. Aiken, Wiley P. Harris, and Major Lee, trustees; Buckner Harris, assessor, collector and constable; William Orr, treasurer.

The first Masonic lodge in the county, the Rising Virtue Lodge, No. 7, was organized in this vicinity. It was succeeded in 1848 by Homesville Lodge, No. 64. Sincerity Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 214, was established in 1856.

The old town raised three companies for the War in 1860—the Quitman Guards, Co. E, 16th Miss., Preston Brent, Captain; the Pike County Rifles, of the 33rd Miss. Regiment with Bragg's army, Captain John T. Lamkin, and the Brent Rifles, Co. K, of the 38th Miss. Holmesville is now a village of 112 inhabitants (census of 1900), and has a church and a money order postoffice. The Liberty-White R. R. is building to the town and will add much to its prosperity.

Holt, Joseph, was born in Breckenridge county, Ky., in 1807, received a classical and legal education, and entered political life under the auspices of the celebrated Amos Kendall, whom he assisted in editing a newspaper in Kentucky. He gained fame as a lawyer while district attorney at Louisville, and made a speech in the national Democratic convention of 1836, in support of the nomination of Richard M. Johnson, that made him famous through-

Digitized by Google

out the Union. Not long afterward he came to Mississippi, where his arrival created a profound sensation. Meeting him at Clinton, Henry S. Foote noted his modesty of manner, as well as a frailness of physique that foreboded early death. "Mr. Holt lost no time in entering upon the brilliant forensic career which he afterward ran; and, by an extraordinary exercise of professional diligence, as well as by giving constant evidence of ability, he succeeded in the short space of four or five years in accumulating a larger estate than most lawyers are able to acquire by the labors of a lifetime." Foote said he "never listened to a more brilliant or effective advocate." Always serene and mild, his countenance generally touched with a shade of sadness, indulging very slightly in gesture, he carried his hearers with him by the gentleness of his appeal. The contests between him and Sargeant S. Prentiss would have commanded attention in the most renowned courts of the world. Holt supported Pierce for president in 1852, but his desire for a foreign mission was refused, Foote said, because of Holt's fervor as a Unionist.

He was the legal opponent of Prentiss in the famous case involving the ownership of the Vicksburg commons, and won the case for the Vick heirs in the United States supreme court. After about ten years practice in Mississippi, making his home first at Jackson and later at Vicksburg, Holt returned to Louisville. He was commissioner of patents, postmaster-general, and finally secretary of war under President James Buchanan. He had been a Douglas Democrat, but became one of the prominent supporters of Mr. Lincoln's administration, and was appointed judge advocate general of the United States army in 1862, head of the bureau of military justice with the rank of brigadier-general, in 1864, was made brevet major-general in 1865, and retired in 1875. He was conspicuous in the assassination trials following the death of the president. (See Rhodes, Vol. V.)

Homepark, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, situated on the Yazoo river and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 4 miles north of Yazoo City. Population in 1900, 75; estimated at 150 in 1906.

Homewood, a post-hamlet of Scott county, 7 miles south of Forest, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 73. It has a splendid school, 2 grist and saw mills combined, 2 cotton gins, 2 churches, and 4 good stores.

Homochitto, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Copiah county, on the river of the same name. It is about 18 miles southwest of Hazlehurst, the county seat. Population in 1900, 24.

Hooker, a post-hamlet of Lawrence county, about 7 miles north of Monticello, the county seat, and 4 miles west of Silvercreek, the nearest railroad station, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Population in 1900, 35.

Hooker, Charles E., was born in Union district, S. C., in 1825, son of Zadock Hooker. He attended Randolph-Macon College, Va., and graduated in the law department of Harvard, studying under Professors Story and Greenleaf. He moved to Jackson,

Digitized by Google

Miss., married Fannie C. Sharkey, the adopted daughter of Judge William L. Sharkey, and became district attorney. In 1859 he was elected to the legislature, but resigned to enter the Confederate army as a private in the First regiment Mississippi light artillery. He was captain of his company during the siege of Vicksburg, where he lost his left arm. After being exchanged, he was promoted to colonel and assigned to duty as a member of the military court for the Army of Mississippi. At the close of the war he was elected attorney-general, and reëlected in 1868, but with the other state officers was removed by the military authorities. He resumed his practice, and in 1875 was elected to Congress, where he served for eighteen years. He is distinguished as an orator, and in addition to political speeches, was the orator at the reunion of the army of Northern Virginia at New Orleans, and at the Confederate Reunion at Atlanta in 1898. He now resides at Jackson.

Hookston, a post-hamlet of Lauderdale county, located on Okatibbee creek, 7 miles northwest of Meridian. Population in 1900, 30.

Hope, a postoffice of Neshoba county, 8 miles west of Philadelphia, the county seat.

Hopewell, a hamlet in the southern part of Calhoun county, about 14 miles south of Pittsboro, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Slate Spring. Population in 1900, 50.

Hopoca, a postoffice of Leake county, 6 miles north of Carthage, the county seat.

Horace, a hamlet of Jones county, situated on Tallahoma creek, 3 miles west of Laurel, the nearest railroad and banking town, and 4 miles north of Ellisville, the county seat. The postoffice is discontinued, and it now has rural free delivery from Ellisville.

Horatio, a postoffice of Panola county, 8 miles west of Sardis, one of the county seats of justice.

Horn Lake.—This is a station on the line of the Illinois Central R. R., below the Tennessee line, twelve miles south of Memphis. It is in the extreme northern part of De Soto county, 3 miles distant from Horn Lake—a resort for lovers of sport from Memphis. It was in this neighborhood that the pioneer families of the Bynums, Lundys and Turners, from Virginia, settled in the early days of De Soto county. The census for 1900 gave the population of the village as 99.

Horne, a post-hamlet of Clarke county, 15 miles southeast of Quitman, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Horseshoe, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Scott county, on Young Warrior creek, about 18 miles north of Forest, the county seat, and the nearest railroad town. It has a good water mill, and a gin and grist mill combined.

Hosey, a post-hamlet of Jasper county, on Nuakfuppa creek, 15 miles south of Paulding, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Houlka, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of Chickasaw county, on the line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 8 miles north of Houston, the county seat, and 15 miles south

Digitized by Google

of Pontotoc. It has 3 churches, an academy, a plough factory, a saw and planing mill plant, a bank, the Bank of Houlka, organized in 1905, capital $20,000. The present population (1906), is about 500, and is rapidly increasing.

Houmas. See Indians.

Houston, one of the two seats of justice for Chickasaw county, is situated at the junction of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., with a spur of the Southern railway running to Okolona. It was named for the celebrated Indian fighter, Gen. Sam. Houston. During the War between the States, the county records at Houston were burned by a squad of Federal soldiers April 21, 1863, while the county officers were endeavoring to remove them to a place of safety in a wagon. The town is exceedingly prosperous, and is going forward by leaps and bounds the last few years. Some of the manufacturing enterprises which enter into the industrial makeup of the town are, saw mills, planing mills, 2 handle factories, 2 woodworking plants, 2 stave mills, a heading factory, a spoke factory, a cotton compress, a cotton gin, and bottling works; a steam laundry is in course of construction (1906). It supports a weekly newspaper, the Houston Post, established in 1904, edited and published by H. Richard Smith. The town owns and operates its own electric lighting and water works systems. The following churches are well supported: Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, and Christian. Separate school districts are maintained for white and colored pupils, and there is an excellent system of graded schools. A fine $20,000 high school building is now in process of erection. Two strong banks minister to the financial needs of the town, the Bank of Houston, and the Houston branch of the Okolona Banking Co., both of which were organized in the fall of 1903. Houston has an excellent brick hotel; also a good livery and transfer service. In the period 1903-1906, the total assessed valuation of property in the town increased from $93,000 to $400,000. The population increased from 677 in 1900, to 1,600 in 1906.

Houston, Lock E., was born in Blount county, Tenn., of a line of Scotch-Irish ancestry that migrated along the mountain valleys from Pennsylvania southward in the days of Indian conquest. He was graduated at Knoxville university, in 1840; began practice at Aberdeen, Miss., in 1843, and became a partner of Stephen Adams and later of Reuben Davis. He was elected to the legislature in 1847, and was appointed when F. M. Rogers resigned in 1853. In 1855 he was nominated for congress by the American party, and came within 200 votes of election. He was again elected to the legislature in 1863, and was speaker of the house. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1865, and was tendered, but declined, the nomination for congress. In 1887 he was appointed to the circuit bench.

Howard, an incorporated post-town in Holmes county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 7 miles west of Lexington, and 5 miles south of Tchula, the nearest banking town. It is surrounded by a cotton growing district. Population in 1900, 114.

Digitized by Google

Howard, Volney E., was born in Norridgewock, Maine, about 1808, came to Mississippi in the early days of the State and engaged in law and politics. He was for a time editor of the Jackson Mississippian, and through his aggressiveness as a writer wielded a considerable influence over the Democratic party. He was representative of Scott county in 1836, and for several years reporter of the supreme court (High court), publishing the first six volumes, of reports of decisions, 1834-43, following the first volume by Walker. He was associated with Anderson Hutchinson in compiling the Mississippi digest of 1840 and the code of 1848. Afterward he went to Texas, and was representative in congress from that State in 1849-53. Upon the admission of California he was sent to that State by the president on an important mission. He died at Santa Monica, Cal., May 14, 1889.

Howe, a postoffice of Kemper county, on Bogue Chitto, 11 miles west of Dekalb, the county seat.

Howell, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Jackson county, on the Escatawpa river, 30 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat.

Howell, William Burr, was the fourth son of Gov. Richard Howell, of New Jersey. In youth he was an officer of the U. S. Marine corps, and served under Commodore Decatur in the lake campaigns of the War of 1812. In 1815 he made the flatboat voyage to Natchez, became intimate with Joseph E. Davis, purchased land and became a planter near Natchez. In 1823 he married Margaret Louisa, third daughter of Col. James Kempe. The Howell and Davis families were united by three intermarriages, one of which was that of Jefferson Davis to Varina Howell.

Howison, a post-village in the central part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 22 miles by rail north of Gulfport. McHenry is its nearest banking town. It is a lumber shipping point; has a large saw mill; also a money order postoffice and express office. Population in 1900, 203.

Hoy, a postoffice of Jones county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 4 miles north of Laurel, and 10 miles north of Ellisville, the county seat.

Hub, a post-hamlet of Marion county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 8 miles southeast of Columbia, the county seat, and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 25; the population in 1906 was estimated at 150. Two saw mills are located here.

Hubbardtown, a postoffice of Simpson county, on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 15 miles southeast of Mendenhall. It has a saw milling plant and a population of 25.

Hudson, Robert S., was born in Edgefield district, S. C., August 17, 1820, died at his home near Yazoo City, May 29, 1889. His first migration from his native State was to Alabama. He attended school two years in East Tennessee. Coming to Oktibbeha county at the age of 21 years, with his widowed mother, he studied law at Louisville, Miss., under Henry Gray, a brilliant lawyer of that day, and was his partner until Gray removed to

Digitized by Google

Louisiana. Afterward he had a large practice, in several counties, which continued after he made his home in Attala county in 1855. In 1858 he was elected district attorney. In 1860 he moved to Yazoo county. He was circuit judge 1861-65, a prominent member of the State convention of 1865 and of the famous legislature of 1876.

Hudsonville.—We are told that this old town in Marshall county "sprang up as if by magic" [Dr. F. L. Riley's Extinct Towns and Villages of Miss.] in January, 1837. It was incorporated the following year. Its location was 4 miles southwest of Lamar on the stage road running from Lagrange, Tenn., to Holly Springs, Miss. The trade incident to a prosperous country village flourished here until the advent of the Mississippi Central (now Illinois Central) R. R., which missed the settlement by about two miles. It was then absorbed by the town of the same name which sprang up on the railroad, two miles to the southeast. Peter Scales, Dabney Minor, the Daniels, Albert Hunt, John Roberts, Harvey Means, McFadden, J. R. Mayhon, William Arthur, Major Catrell, William Wall, and Kemp Holland were pioneer settlers in this neighborhood. The old town is now quite extinct and exists only as a memory. The modern town on the railroad is about 7 miles north of Holly Springs, and has a steam gin and several stores. Its population in 1900, was 43.

Hughes, a post-hamlet of Attala county, on Apookta creek, an affluent of the Big Black river, 8 miles west of Kosciusko, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 26.

Hughes, Henry, who died at Port Gibson, Oct. 3, 1862, was a man of liberal education who devoted much of his earlier years to the philosophical study or rather defense of slavery. Later, he visited Paris and published a work entitled "Sociology," in which he classed the social organization of the South as "warranteeism." He viewed slavery simply as a possession of the productive energy of the negro in return for a warrantee of food, clothing, etc. He also published a pamphlet in favor of the "African Apprentice Scheme," so called, which was a movement for the importation of more negroes under the guise of contract labor; and yet another pamphlet embodying a report favorable to this scheme made by him to the Commercial convention. He enlisted in the Confederate service with the Port Gibson Riflemen, and was elected captain of the Claiborne Guards and subsequently colonel of the 12th regiment, in Virginia. His health was broken by the campaign before Richmond, and he returned to the State with a commission to raise a regiment of partisan rangers, but died before the work was completed.

Hull, a postoffice of Kemper county, 3 miles west of Dekalb, the county seat.

Humber, a postoffice of Coahoma county, on the Mississippi river, 7 miles south of Friar's Point, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Digitized by Google

Humphreys, a post-hamlet of Claiborne county, about 10 miles northeast of Port Gibson, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Humphreys, Benjamin Grubb, was born Aug. 26, 1808, at the Hermitage, Bayou Pierre, the home of his father, George Wilson Humphreys (q. v.). After the death of his mother in 1817, he was sent to the home of his grandfather Smith, in Kentucky, where he attended school. In 1821 to 1824, his education was continued in New Jersey, under the care of his guardian, Dr. Hunt, of New York. He returned to the State by way of Cincinnati, and was a clerk in a store at Port Gibson until appointed to West Point in 1825, entering in the same class with Robert E. Lee. Unfortunately, however, he participated in a Christmas frolic that resulted in a riot and he and about 40 others were dismissed from the academy. Returning to his home in May, 1827, he took up the duties of overseer of his father's plantation, also studied law and read extensively. March 15, 1832, he married Mary, daughter of Dugald McLaughlin, and established a home on the Big Black. His wife died three years later. As a Whig he represented Claiborne county in the lower house of the legislature in 1838 and 1839, and in the senate, 1840-44. Dec. 3, 1839, he married Mildred, daughter of J. H. Maury, of Port Gibson. In 1846 he began a new home in Sunflower county, where, in 1861, he organized a company known as the Sunflower Guards, which proceeded to Virginia, together with other companies, without waiting for the State organization. He was commissioned captain May 18, 1861, and his company became a part of the 6th, afterward known as the 21st regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel Sept. 11, 1861. Humphreys took command of his brigade after the death of Gen. Barksdale at Gettysburg, and was promoted to brigadier-general. He served at Chickamauga, Knoxville, and in the Wilderness and Richmond campaigns, and also in the Shenandoah valley, with Early, until disabled by a wound at Berryville, in September, 1864. In February, 1865, he was given charge of a district in southern Mississippi, where he was on duty when the war closed. He was the first governor elected after the war, under the presidential reconstruction policy, but was ousted in 1868 under the congressional policy. He was afterward in business as an insurance agent at Jackson and Vicksburg, until he returned to his plantation in Leflore in 1877. He died at his plantation Dec. 22, 1882, being survived by three sons and a daughter.

Humphreys' Administration. Governor Humphreys was elected Oct. 2, 1865, by the Conservative party in the State, which opposed the admission of the freedmen to testify in the courts, though he favored such admission. About 43,000 votes were cast in the election, and he had a plurality of 3,300 over Judge E. S. Fisher, candidate of the party that desired to coöperate more fully with President Johnson, but the real division of the people on the question at issue is obscured by the casting of nearly 10,000 votes for W. S. Patton, a third candidate. All the votes cast were by white men, qualified under the old laws of the State, who had also taken

Digitized by Google

the "amnesty oath" of allegiance to the United States, including support of the emancipation proclamation.

The State officers elected at the same time were C. A. Brougher, secretary of state; Charles E. Hooker, attorney general; John H. Echols, treasurer; Thomas T. Swann, auditor.

The supremacy of the military power in the State was not abandoned at any time during Gov. Humphreys' administration. Provisional Governor Sharkey was not relieved from duty altogether until two months after the inauguration of Humphreys.

The legislature met, as prescribed by the convention, Oct. 16, 1865. The governor elect appeared before the two houses on the first day of the session; after the vote was canvassed, and a brief address by Provisional Governor Sharkey, he delivered his inaugural address and took the oath of office administered to him by Judge Sharkey, whereupon he was declared governor of the State of Mississippi.

In his address Gen. Humphreys first discussed constitutional questions. He had "always believed that no one or more States could constitutionally sever the ties that unite the people of the several States into one people," but was not unmindful that a different doctrine had been taught by some of the most illustrious patriots. "It is to be regretted that this school of politicians could not have found a better mode for solving the question than the arbitrament of war. But the question was thus referred, and has been decided against us by a tribunal from which there is no appeal." He declared the people of the State, "acknowledging the decision, desire to return to the Union and renew their fealty to the constitution of the United States. It has been officially reported from some quarters that our people are insincere, and the spirit of revolt is rampant among us;" but he thought it was sufficiently demonstrated that "the people of the South, who so long and against such terrible odds maintained the mightiest conflict of modern ages, may be safely trusted when they proffer more than a willingness to return to their allegiance. The South, having ventured all on the arbitrament of the sword, has lost all, save her honor; and now accepts the result in good faith." He thought the lesson of the war was that "freemen, once enlightened, will not submit to wrong or injustice—that sectional aggression will meet with sectional resistance, and that the price of political perfidy is blood and carnage." On the question of vital interest, he said: "The State of Mississippi has already, under the pressure of the result of the war, by her own solemn act, abolished slavery. It would be hypocritical and unprofitable to attempt to persuade the world that she has done so willingly. It is due, however, to her honor, to show by her future course that she has done so in good faith, and that slavery shall never again exist within her borders, under whatsoever name or guise it may be attempted." Emancipation, he said, had imposed a great duty upon the State. "Several hundred thousand of the negro race, unfitted for political equality with the white race, have been turned loose upon so-

Digitized by Google

ciety; and in the guardianship she may assume over this race, she must deal justly with them, and protect them in all their rights of person and property. The highest degree of elevation in the scale of civilization to which they are capable, morally and intellectually, must be secured to them by their education and religious training; but they cannot be admitted to political or social equality with the white race. It is due to ourselves—to the white immigrant invited to our shores—and it should never be forgotten—to maintain the fact that ours is and shall ever be a government of white men. The purity and progress of both races require that caste must be maintained; and intermarriage between the races forbidden."

Saying that work is the law of God, he urged legislation to protect the colored plantation laborer from "the avarice, cupidity and injustice of his employer," and requiring the laborer to choose "some employment that will ensure the maintenance of himself and family." The governor suggested that the laborer be "compelled to comply with his contract, remaining and performing his proper amount of labor, day after day, and week after week, through the whole year; and if he attempts to escape he should be returned to his employer, and forced to work until the time for which he had contracted has expired." He spoke with eloquent appreciation of the Mississippi citizen soldiers. "The Federal government has magnanimously thrown over the rebel soldier the mantle of oblivion for the past—but no pension from its coffers awaits him or his family—no homestead from its vast territories invites them to comfort and repose." Hence he urged that the State make generous provision for those in need.

When the legislature was about to adjourn for the holidays, late in November, the governor sent in a message, urging legislation in compliance with the eighth section of the amended constitution, requiring laws for "the protection and security of the person and property of the freedmen, as well as laws to "guard them and the State against any evils that may arise from their sudden emancipation." He said, "We must now meet the question as it is, and not as we would like to have it. The rule must be justice. The negro is free. Whether we like it or not, we must realize that fact now and forever. To be free, however, does not make him a citizen, or entitle him to political or social equality with the white man. But the constitution and justice do entitle him to protection and security in his person and property, both real and personal." The courts must be open to him; if he were not allowed to testify in court, if his attorneys were not free to call witnesses irrespective of color, there would be "a denial of the most common privilege of freedom—an ensnaring delusion—the merest mockery." Experience had shown during the days of slavery that justice was often defeated by the refusal to accept negro testimony, and the protection of society, as well as the protection of the freedmen, demanded that "the negro should be allowed and

Digitized by Google

required to testify for or against the white and black according to the truth."

But vastly more important, said the governor, was the need of laws to guard the freedmen and the State from the prevalent evils of vagrancy and pauperism, crime and misery. He said of the colored population: "Our rich and productive fields have been deserted for the filthy garrets and sickly cellars of our towns and cities. From producers they are converted into consumers, and as winter approaches their only salvation from starvation and want is Federal rations—plunder and pillage." The care of the Freedmen's Bureau, he considered inadequate. "Many of the officers connected with that Bureau are gentlemen of honor and integrity, but they seem incapable of protecting the rights and property of the white men against the villainies of the vile and vicious with whom they are associated." The governor regretted that he was uninformed as to how long "this hideous curse—permitted of Heaven—is to be allowed to rule and ruin our unhappy people," the only assurance from President Johnson being that the troops would be withdrawn, when, in the opinion of the government, they were no longer needed. In conclusion he recommended: admit negro testimony to the courts; encourage the freedmen to work for self-support by "laws assuring him of friendship and protection," tax him to support his own indigent and helpless, "with an iron will and the strong hand of power take hold of the idle and vagrant;" "pass a militia bill that will enable the militia to protect our people against insurrection or any possible combination of vicious white men and negroes."

Pursuant to the recommendations of the governor and of a committee of the constitutional convention, the legislature enacted a series of laws concerning the freedmen which was known as the Black code of 1865 (q. v.). "It was such legislation as this, begun in Mississippi and adopted in other States, that led the radicals, when congress met in December, to set aside President Johnson's reconstruction measures. It gave them a pretext to subvert the partially reconstructed State governments and remand the South to despotic military rule." (Garner.) It was generally believed by the party dominant in congress that these laws indicated a disposition to evade the emancipation of the negroes. This belief, however mistaken, rapidly united the Republican party on the proposition of universal suffrage, upon which it had been, theretofore, seriously divided. Among the revenue measures of the legislature was a tax of $1 on each bale of cotton, and a tax of one-half cent per mile on persons traveling on railroads, which the railroad companies ignored, as the law was enrolled "one-half per cent per mile." Another act provided for an elaborate reorganization of the militia, a "cadet gray" uniform being adopted.

Memorials were adopted asking "Open the prison doors of Jefferson Davis! Let him breathe once more the air of personal freedom! Return him to the State of Mississippi! Make her his bondsman!" Another memorial asked that Jacob Thompson be

Digitized by Google

permitted to return from abroad and avail himself of the amnesty of the United States.

To relieve debtors from distress the legislature passed a stay law, which was declared unconstitutional by the courts. Appeals continued to come in to the governor from all parts of the State for relief of this nature. The governor said in his message of 1866 that many creditors were heartless, and on the other hand many "injured debtors" were clothed in purple and fine linen. "Brave soldiers who periled life and lost all, are pursued by some slimy skulker from honor and duty who has saved his notes and accounts by hiding them with himself in a deserter's cave." The governor thought that morality and equity demanded an average and distribution of what had been saved from the wreck, but knew not by what rule the division could be made. The only remedy he could prescribe was "patient industry, strict economy and long suffering." He vetoed a bill to extend the stay of executions to four years. These attempts to relieve the distress indicate its severity. The destruction wrought by war in many counties was terrible. Some counties had not been invaded, and were not in such a deplorable condition, but the suffering was universal. As Hampton L. Jarnagin said of Noxubee county, it was scarcely touched by the enemy, "but our own army had to be fed, and our mules, cattle and horses were taken to support our own army. . . . we were reduced to absolute want, almost, and had not stock to cultivate the land." Besides, for three or four years after the war there was an almost continuous failure of the cotton crop; much mischief was done by the army worm, and in 1870 there was a destructive drought.

The Freedmen's bureau in Mississippi was instructed that the State laws would not be recognized as valid if they denied freedmen the right to lease farm lands, and an investigation was ordered by Gen. O. O. Howard, head of that bureau. After the legislature adjourned in December, Gov. Humphreys sent Judges William Yerger and A. M. Acker to Washington to lay the laws before the president, and they were assured by Mr. Johnson that none of the acts would be nullified except by the courts of law. In December, 1866, the governor applied to Gen. Wood for permission to use the militia to enforce the law prohibiting freedmen from bearing arms. This Gen. Wood refused, believing the governor was misled in fearing a general insurrection of the negroes on Christmas day, and regarding the State law as unjust and unconstitutional. He was sustained by the president, and Gov. Humphreys ordered the militia not to attempt to enforce the statute.

As has been noted (War of 1861-65), the face of the records indicate that in Mississippi more negroes were enlisted in the United States army in the four years 1861-65 than were white men in the Confederate army. After the 16th corps was mustered out at Vicksburg, Aug. 1, there were left in the State 39 white commis-

Digitized by Google

sioned officers, and 1,071 enlisted men; while the negro soldiers retained in service numbered 9,122 officers and men.

These troops were used by the United States army to garrison and preserve order in the State, as the white soldiers were anxious to return to their Western homes. A situation resulted wherein negroes, recently slaves, went about armed and asserted authority over and humiliated their former masters. It was impossible that they could perform the duties assigned them, without exciting resentment in white people, and resistance from the impulsive element.

As early as August, 1865, President Johnson informed Governor Sharkey that the government did not mean to humiliate the people of the South, and would cease the use of negro troops as soon as possible. Gov. Humphreys represented to the president that the negro garrisons "did infinite mischief by misrepresenting the purposes and intentions of the State government, and by circulating reports among the freedmen that the lands would be divided among them, and by advising them not to work for their late masters." He said, "I have yet to learn that United States troops are needed in Mississippi to restore order. On the other hand, I have found them a disturbing element, a nuisance, and a blighting curse to the quiet and happiness of both races." The governor sent a special commission to Washington on this subject, the legislature memorialized the president, and "the president was deluged with representations of this nature from private citizens." Gen. Thomas J. Wood, who succeeded Slocum Nov. 14, 1865, found it necessary to order some of his white officers to refrain from dabbling in cotton deals, and to endeavor to prevent friction between the negro troops and white citizens and militia. In January, 1866, he recommended the mustering-out of seven negro regiments. This was ordered, but soon countermanded, the regiments to be employed for the repair of the river levees. Though not used in that work, they remained in the service until a second order of muster-out was issued in March. In the following month the other regiments were mustered-out, and by May 20, 1866, no negro troops remained. At the same time, in February, Gen. Wood had abolished the district organization of his department, requiring all post commanders to report to him at Vicksburg.

In March, 1866, congress passed the Civil Rights bill, which was followed by supplemental laws, and the 14th amendment. The conflict between President Johnson and the Congress then began to be open and acute. (See Reconstruction.)

In August, 1866, Mississippi passed from the importance of a military department to a district, with a garrison of five companies at Vicksburg, and one each at Natchez, Jackson and Grenada. Gen. Wood received the compliments of the newspapers for his kindness and consideration. At the same time he firmly insisted that there must be no discrimination in the courts between whites and blacks, and he reported that under the act of congress, May 11, 1866, providing for the transfer of cases involving racial conflict

Digitized by Google

to the United States courts, and by equitable decisions in the State courts, "substantial justice is now being administered throughout the State by the local judicial tribunals to all classes of persons, irrespective of race or color, or antecedent political opinions." It was true, he said, that many crimes had been committed by the vicious and criminal upon the weak, and that those crimes have in many cases gone unpunished," but in view of the great social convulsions of war and emancipation, through which the State had passed, "it should not, perhaps, be a matter of surprise that so many outrages and crimes occur and go unpunished, but rather a matter of marvel that so few occur."

By proclamation August 15, 1866, Gov. Humphreys called the legislature to meet in special session Oct. 15. Oct. 16 his message declared "a general exigency, resulting from the altered and deranged condition of our federal relations at the termination of the late civil war" demands further attention. The removal of negro troops and the placing of the Freedmen's bureau under the control of officers of the regular army were subjects of congratulation. "The white race is thus relieved from the insults, irritations and spoiliation to which they were so often subjected, and the black race from that demoralization which rendered them averse to habits of honest industry, and which was fast sinking them in habits of idleness, pauperism and crime. Both races are now settling down in business life and cultivating those sentiments of mutual friendship and confidence so essential to the prosperity and happiness of both."

He was still disposed to regard the opposing political policies in the North as "fanaticism," saying, "it still overshadows our land with all its portentous blackness." The congressional delegation had been refused seats, and "the Radical congress has enacted laws and proposed amendments to the constitution which, if adopted, will destroy the rights of the States and of the people, and centralize all the powers of government in the Federal Head." Concerning the policy of the President, he declared that "the brave soldiers who boldly marched up to the battle line and fought for the Union," were supporting Johnson, a misapprehension that doubtless helped prolong the struggle of the Mississippi leaders against the policy of Congress. Warning against this error had been given by General Alcorn as early as 1865. As chief magistrate of the State, Governor Humphreys said he had "sedulously avoided all collision with the Federal power and yielded obedient acquiescence in every case of usurpation and wrong inflicted upon our citizens by the Federal authority." But in transmitting the Fourteenth amendment, he said that it was adopted by congress in palpable violation of the rights of more than one-fourth of the States, because all the States were not in congress at the preliminary passage, and was "such an insulting outrage and denial of the equal rights of so many of our worthiest citizens who have shed lustre and glory upon our section and our race, both in the forum and in the field, such a gross usurpation of the rights of

Digitized by Google

the State, and such a centralization of power in the Federal government, that I presume a mere reading of it will cause its rejection by you." Of the Civil Rights law, he declared that it "cannot be received as a rule for your guidance." But he suggested a "relaxation of the rigidity of our laws," meaning the negro code of 1865. "Public justice to both races demand the admission of negro testimony in all cases brought before the civil and criminal courts. And now that the negro has shown a confiding and friendly disposition toward the white race, and a desire to engage in the pursuits of honest labor, justice and honor demand of us full protection to his person and property, real and personal."

The reports of the auditor and treasurer for October, 1865, to October, 1866, showed receipts, in United States currency, of $590,048; disbursements, $507,086; leaving a balance of $61,962, of which $60,000 was receipts under an act of 1865 for the relief of wounded and disabled soldiers, and $1,250 was internal improvement fund.

Of worthless or dubious paper, the treasury contained $780,277 Confederate States notes, $13,000 Mississippi military money, $81,000 Auditor's change warrants, $528 cotton money; $46,000 in railroad bonds and stock belonging to the Three per cent fund; $720,000 railroad stock belonging to the Internal improvement fund, and $200,000 railroad bonds belonging to the Chickasaw school fund. One road, the New Orleans road, owed over $650,000 to these funds.

Suit had been brought against all the defaulters to the State treasury except the late treasurer himself, M. D. Haynes, in whose case action was prevented by loss of many of the papers showing his indebtedness. Haynes' shortage was afterward determined as $61,962, and must have arisen during the war.

The governor recommended greater provision for destitute soldiers and families, to the amount of one-fifth of the entire revenue of the State. This was enacted.

Jan. 24 the governor sent in another message. See Railroads, A. & M. college.

This legislature incorporated 22 manufacturing companies, including oil and turpentine industries and the famous Mississippi company at Wesson. It also incorporated a Mississippi lottery company at Vicksburg, and authorized lotteries in behalf of various public institutions. The first session, 1866, provided for a commission to visit Washington and seek the release of Jefferson Davis. Giles M. Hillyer and Robert Lowry were selected by the governor for this office. The governor reported Jan. 24, 1867, "They failed in obtaining the object of their mission, and Mr. Davis is still confined in Fortress Monroe, awaiting his trial." He recommended "as an act of justice, duty and affection, that an adequate sum be appropriated by Mississippi to defray the expenses necessary to procure to our grand vicarious sufferer a fair constitutional trial." Bills to appoint counsel passed both houses under suspension of rules. The bill to appropriate $20,000 was

Digitized by Google

opposed in the senate by a minority, who sought to change the appropriation to the benefit of soldiers' widows and orphans, but passed, 15 to 7. Mr. Davis was admitted to bail three months later, and never tried. The State paid the attorneys appointed $20,000. Charles O'Connor, of New York, was one of the counsel engaged. In a letter to Gov. Humphreys, May 27, 1867, he stated the general judgment that the prosecution was at an end, and that he had cashed the draft for $3,000 sent him by Mississippi, and would draw for a balance of $1,720.

There followed the Military Reconstruction act of March, 1867 (See Reconstruction), under which Gen. E. O. C. Ord, a native of Maryland, a West Pointer, and a prominent officer in the Mississippi campaigns of 1862-63, was assigned to military command in Mississippi, with powers similar to those previously exercised by Gen. Osterhaus and Gov. Sharkey. Gov. Humphreys was undisturbed, and early in April Gen. Ord was his guest at Jackson while he visited the public institutions and gathered information regarding the situation. But the general assumed the functions of enforcing obedience to the civil government, and exercised the right of removing and appointing civil officers, but displaced none except in cases where they were tried and convicted by military commission. Because of the confusion and uncertainty incident to the change of policy, many officials resigned and some citizens refused to pay their taxes to the civil government. The General proclaimed that the reconstruction acts recognized the civil government, that officials would be held to a strict accountability, that citizens must assist in the maintenance of order and pay taxes as usual for the support of the civil government. Civil officials were ordered to enforce the laws, "so as to obviate as far as possible the exercise of military authority."

Notice was given that there would be no elections until there had been a registration of voters under the Reconstruction act. Under the act of congress of July 19, 1867, he was required to remove all "disloyal" persons from office, and he gave notice accordingly that open opposition by officials to the reorganization on the basis of suffrage without regard to color would be cause for removal. The municipal officers in Vicksubrg were removed, and several local officers in Choctaw, Kemper, Holmes, Neshoba and Washington counties, in all about 25. He made about 70 appointments to local office, one of them being Isaiah T. Montgomery, (q. v.), as justice of the peace, "probably the first negro in the State to hold a public office." He stayed the sale of lands to satisfy judgments, for protection of the struggling planters. He policed the towns rigidly to prevent the ravages of fever. He peremptorily forbade all discrimination against the freedmen in the administration of justice. "The legislature was in session when he assumed command, and although he did not disperse it as he did the Arkansas legislature, such of its acts as were not conducive to the success of the congressional policy, as he understood it, were not permitted to be enforced. . . . Verdicts of juries and judg-

Digitized by Google

ments of courts, in a few instances, were set aside or modified." (Garner's Reconstruction.) His interference with the judicial authorities led to the resignation of the High court, whereupon he made appointments to fill the vacancies.

The military punishment of imprisonment at the Dry Tortugas was inflicted upon several persons convicted of horse stealing, a prevalent form of crime that the post commanders suppressed with mounted men. One Newton county man was sentenced to three months at the Tortugas on the charge of "disloyal utterances and deterring negroes from registering." In all 41 cases were tried by military commissions, nearly all cases of horse stealing. (Garner, p. 169.) The arrest of Col. McCardle (q. v.) was a famous instance of repression of newspaper opposition to the reconstruction laws.

The registration of voters under the Reconstruction acts was the duty of the military commander, who put this work in the hands of a board of four officers, April 15, 1867. Garrisons of 80 to 250 men were stationed at 13 principal towns to protect the registration. There was a board of three registrars in each county, composed of those who could swear they had never voluntarily borne arms against the United States, aided or encouraged hostility, or held any office under the Confederate States. Consequently the registrars were mostly freedmen, army officers and ex-Union soldiers who had settled in the State. In order to be registered as a voter, in addition to the qualifications of age and residence, an affidavit was required that the applicant had never held office under the United States, or legislative, executive or judicial office under the State, taking an oath to support the constitution of the United States, and subsequently had engaged in insurrection or given aid or comfort to the same. This disqualified most of the prominent white citizens, even those disposed to go all the way with congress. Members of the secession convention were excluded, but militia and municipal officers, commissioners of public works, directors of State institutions, or banks and corporations and conscripts forced into service, were not disqualified.

Early in September the registration was 46,636 whites and 60,167 colored. Thirty-three of the 61 counties showed negro majorities. This was a startling demonstration of the situation which led to the horrors of negro rule.

Oct. 15, 1867, a convention of "Constitutional Union men" met at Jackson, in which, however, only a few counties were represented. This body published an address Dec. 12, declaring that the Southern States were doomed to be African provinces, and calling on the white people to refrain from voting for delegates to the proposed constitutional convention. On the other hand A. G. Brown, Ethelbert Barksdale, Judges Watson, Campbell and Yerger, John J. McRae, and Fulton Anderson, were prominent advocates of the policy of full recognition of citizenship. Brown was not even opposed to negro suffrage, if it should come at the right time, by the right men, in the right way. Judge Campbell said,

Digitized by Google

"I agreed with Mr. Barksdale, who favored a prompt acquiescence on the part of our people, and to make the most of the situation and form an alliance with the negroes politically by a full recognition of their rights to vote and hold office, acquire ascendency over them, and become their teachers and controllers instead of allowing the Republicans to do so." (Boutwell report, p. 937.) Harris and William Yerger were members of the State Central Reconstruction club at Jackson, with branches over the State.

The Republican party held its first convention in the State at Jackson, Sept. 10, the delegates being freedmen, election registrars, bureau agents and recent Northern immigrants. It declared for the reconstruction law, free education of all children and unrestricted franchise.

The movement to dissuade the whites from voting in the latter part of November on the question of holding a convention and for delegates to the same, proved to be popular. The total registration was 139,327, and only 76,016 votes were cast. Nevertheless, the vote for a convention was 69,739, a majority of the registration, and the vote against was 6,277. The convention was ordered to meet in January. This work completed, Gen. Ord gave way to Gen. Alvan C. Gillem, who had been the subordinate officer in command of the State. He was a native of Tennessee, a personal friend of President Johnson, and had been conspicuous in the reorganization of his home State.

The people of the State were in distress because of failure of the cotton crop in 1866 and 1867, and considerable relief had been extended (see Freedmen's Bureau). Gen. Gillem's efforts to divorce the freedmen from dependence on government support had the effect of firmly establishing confidence between the negro laborers and white landholders, and the first abundant crop since 1860 was produced in 1868. Gillem somewhat relaxed the rigors of military rule, but exercised plenary powers. He removed a considerable number of local officers under the act of congress, and made about 230 civil appointments. He made appropriations for the regular support of the State government, the legislature not being allowed to meet, proclaimed a law against the carrying of concealed weapons and created boards of arbitration to settle labor disputes. (See Garner's Reconstruction, pp. 182-86.) The penitentiary he leased to Edmund Richardson.

Dec. 9, 1867, Gov. Humphreys issued a proclamation stating that information had been received by him and at department headquarters indicating fear of "combinations and conspiracies" on the part of negroes to "seize lands and establish farms," if congress did not arrange "a plan of division." Popularly, the talk was of a "Christmas insurrection." When this was investigated by the constitutional convention of 1868, Gov. Humphreys said his information was mainly derived from Gen. Ord, who referred the committee to Gen. Gillem, who replied that giving the information desired was "incompatible, etc.," and declared he never

Digitized by Google

had believed any insurrection was contemplated. (A. H. Stone, Miss. Hist. Publ. IV, 187).

The constitutional convention assembled at Jackson Jan. 9, 1868, and adjourned May 17. (See Const. Conv. of 1868.) The constitution which was objectionable, aside from the suffrage requirement, on account of restrictions of citizenship operating against the white population, was submitted to the people at an election beginning June 22, for which regulations were made by Gillem.

As State, district and county officers were to be elected at the same time, nominations were made by the political parties. The Republican State convention met at Jackson Feb. 15, and nominated for governor Gen. Beroth B. Eggleston, a native of New York, lately of the Union army, and a full white ticket, against which there was some protest from the colored population. Presidential electors were also nominated, all but one of whom were "carpet baggers."

Jan. 16, a convention of conservatives at Jackson, adopted the name of the Democratic White Man's party of Mississippi, and demanded political supremacy of the white race. Feb. 19 another convention of the Democratic party met at Jackson with a large attendance and remained in session three or four days. It was the object to unite the white voters as far as possible in protest against the convention, which was declared to be without constitutional authority, the delegates not being elected by the qualified voters of the State, but by negroes destitute alike of the moral and intellectual qualifications required of electors in all civilized countries, combined with a small majority of white adventurers from other States; that the acts of the latter class demonstrated them to be the enemies of the people of the State, who had constituted it from its territorial infancy to the present time. The framing of the constitution was charged to be a fraudulent pretense to cover the wicked conspiracy of these adventurers to degrade the people, rob them of their liberty, destroy the social status and put them under the yoke of a negro government. A committee of five issued an address to the people April 27, and the convention re-assembled May 12 and nominated Gov. Humphreys for reëlection, and a full State ticket, but no national ticket, as Gen. Gillem was not authorized to order an election of presidential electors.

As the campaign opened Gen. J. Z. George addressed a letter to the public which was printed everywhere and had great effect. The policy of inaction gave way to one of intense effort to defeat the adoption of the proposed constitution, the proscriptive features of which were repulsive to people of judgment everywhere, without regard to party. The campaign, says Garner, "has certainly never been surpassed in enthusiasm and determination except by the great contest of 1875." The Democratic canvass was under the direction of Chairman John D. Freeman, former attorney-general and congressman.

Early in June the excitement was greatly increased. By direction of the president Gen. Gillem turned over his command to

Digitized by Google

Gen. Irwin McDowell, remembered as the Union commander at the first battle of Manassas, 1861. He was in command in Mississippi June 4 to July 4. Early in June he issued an order for the removal from office of Gov. Humphreys and Attorney-General Hooker, on the charge of obstructing the enforcement of the reconstruction laws. Adelbert Ames, lieutenant-colonel of one of the regiments on duty in the State, was appointed provisional governor, and Capt. Jasper Myers, U. S. A., was ordered to perform the duties of attorney-general. Ames at once went to Jackson and notified the governor of his appointment, and awaited the governor's convenience in carrying out the order. Several days later Gov. Humphreys replied that he regarded the proposed removal as an usurpation and in violation of the constitution of the United States, and that President Johnson, in answer to his appeal, had disapproved the order. "I must therefore, in view of my duty to the constitutional rights of the people of Mississippi, and the disapproval of the President, refuse to vacate the office of governor, or surrender the archives and public property until a legally qualified successor under the constitution of Mississippi is appointed." On the next day, June 15, 1868, the governor was forcibly ejected from his office in the capitol, by Col. Biddle, post commandant at Jackson. Provisional-Governor Ames also took possession of the governor's mansion, permitting the family of Governor Humphreys to remain for some days. The correspondence was renewed regarding the occupation of this official residence. July 10 Ames wrote: "You entirely ignore the reconstruction acts and the action taken by those empowered to act under them. I recognize no other authority. The feeling entertained not only by me, but by others, not to cause you any personal inconvenience has, through your action, ceased to exist. This controversy about the mansion can only terminate as indicated in my letter of yesterday." The matter was turned over to Col. Biddle accordingly, and on July 13 the governor and his family were marched out between the file of guards, leaving Ames in possession. (Garner, Reconstruction, 215.) By this method was the civil authority overthrown by the military. The reign of the "carpet-baggers" was inaugurated, and with it came ignorance and cupidity in the public service. Thomas T. Swann was auditor of state Oct. 16, 1865, to Jan. 4, 1870, when he was succeeded by H. Musgrove. From the beginning of Swann's service until May 1, 1866, the receipts of the State treasury were $2,079,319; disbursements by warrants $296,285. May 1, 1866 to May 1, 1867, receipts $916,122; disbursements, $555,627. May 1, 1867 to May 1, 1868, receipts, $429,551; disbursements, $576,975. May 1, 1868 to May 1, 1869, receipts $501,975; disbursements, $502,723; May 1, 1869 to March 1, 1870, receipts, $424,772; disbursements, $387,961. This shows a total receipt during the period of white control following the war, of $4,351,741. Of this amount there was received in uncurrent funds (Confederate, State and Cotton notes) $2,319,532. The total disbursements by warrant were $2,267,488. The outstanding warrants March 1, 1870,

Digitized by Google

were $240,712. The expenditures in the four years and six months included $179,089 for legislature; $749,423 for courts, $177,000 for penitentiary; $153,000 for Lunatic asylum; $124,000 for the University; $30,000 for capitol repairs and expenses; $45,000 for Blind institute; Indigent relief, $60,000; payment of interest on the Chickasaw school fund, $247,000. This was independent of the expenses of the two conventions, paid by their own levies. But it was a period, generally speaking, of paralysis of the civil government, a waiting time in which hardly all the necessary expenditures were undertaken.

Under the tax laws lands were taken and sold to pay delinquent taxes, with a privilege of redemption for two years, after which the auditor of state offered them for sale. Under the levies from 1862 down, there were many tracts of land taken for taxes. The official report January 1, 1871, showed 2,175,801 acres held subject to purchase, and 770,533 subject to redemption, and there were 382,990 acres for which no deeds had been filed with the auditor; aggregate, 3,329,324 acres, besides 3,518 town lots.

Humphreys, Benjamin Grubb, congressman from the Third district of Mississippi, was born at Lucknow plantation in Claiborne county, Miss., on August 17, 1865, a son of the late Brigadier General Benjamin Grubb Humphreys and wife, Mildred Hickman Maury. He comes of good patriotic stock, his paternal great-grandfather, Ralph Humphreys, having been colonel of a Virginia regiment in the Continental army in the War of the Revolution. Another ancestor, James Wilson, of Pennsylvania, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The father had a commission in the Confederate army and from 1865 to 1868 was the governor of Mississippi, being forcibly removed from his office in the latter year by Brig.-Gen. Adelbert Ames of the United States army, who then became military governor. The mother is a member of the Maury family of Tennessee. The subject of this sketch received his preliminary education in the public schools and the high school under Prof. G. W. Smith, of Lexington, and then in 1880 matriculated at the University of Mississippi. In 1882 he received the first Phi Sigma medal and in 1884, after completing his junior year, was granted an academic degree. Upon graduation Mr. Humphreys engaged in mercantile pursuits, first as a clerk and afterward as a traveling salesman, and from 1887 until 1891 was in business for himself. In the latter year he attended the law department of the State university, but although he was not graduated he was admitted to the bar. In January, 1892, he received an appointment as superintendent of education of Leflore county, which office he held for four years. Later that same year the presidential electors of Mississippi selected him as messenger to deliver the electoral vote of that state. In 1895 he was elected district attorney for the Fourth Circuit court district of Mississippi and four years later was re-elected. When the Spanish-American War opened in 1898 Mr. Humphreys raised a company at Greenwood and was made its first lieutenant. Governor McLaurin refused to accept his

Digitized by Google

resignation as district attorney, giving him instead an indefinite leave of absence. His career as a soldier was limited to service with the Second Mississippi infantry in Florida, under Major-Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. In 1900 he first aspired to a seat in Congress, but was defeated by Patrick Henry, but two years later was nominated by the Democratic party and elected without opposition. Since that time he has been re-elected at each succeeding election. In a religious way he is associated with the Presbyterian church, being a deacon of the Greenville congregation, and fraternally is a member of the Free and Accepted Masons, the Knights of Pythias, the Knights of Honor and the Woodmen of the World. On October 9, 1889, at Biloxi was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Humphreys to Miss Louise Yerger, daughter of Major William and Lucy (Green) Yerger, of Greenville. Mrs. Humphreys is related to Judge William Yerger, of the Mississippi High Court of Errors and Appeals. To Congressman and Mrs. Humphreys have been born two children—William Yerger and Mildred Maury.

Humphreys, George Wilson, son of Ralph Humphreys (q. v.), was born in South Carolina, March 23, 1771, and died in Mississippi, December 15, 1843 (Goodspeed's Memoirs). The land records show that he purchased, during the Spanish period, an old English grant of 500 acres from William Vousdan. He was married, Jan. 17, 1792, to Sara, daughter of Maj. David Smith, from Tennessee, who was afterward distinguished as an officer under Gen. Andrew Jackson in the Creek war of 1813-14 and at New Orleans. Another daughter of Maj. Smith was the wife of Gov. Runnels. By his marriage Humphreys became the owner of another large tract of land that had been granted his wife, on which the historic home, the Hermitage, was built. Here were reared three sons and three daughters, from which the family in Mississippi and its connections are descended.

He was captain of the Claiborne troop of cavalry, resigned in 1805, and in 1806 was elected one of the representatives of the Jefferson district in the general assembly. He resigned the office, however, on account of the factional fight made by Secretary Mead. D. W. Brazeale, who saw the captain in behalf of the governor, wrote: "I have said everything to him on the subject of your letter that I thought was proper, but he seems determined to resign. He has such an aversion to confusion and contention that I believe he would almost as soon enter the infernal abodes as the doors of the house of representatives of this Territory under existing circumstances."

Humphreys, Ralph, obtained a survey order from the Spanish government in Natchez district, for 600 arpents on Bayou Pierre, in January, 1789. He was of a family that came from the north of Ireland to Virginia. His father, Ralph Humphreys, married a Miss Walker, related to Felix Walker of New Orleans. Ralph, the Natchez settler, married Agnes Wilson, a niece of the famous jurist, James Wilson, of Philadelphia. Ralph Humphreys was a patriot in 1775 and became a colonel in the Revolutionary army,

Digitized by Google

as related in Goodspeed's Memoirs (Vol. I, pp. 979,981). Two accounts of the migration are given in that work, from one of which it appears that during his absence in the United States service his wife sold their plantation in South Carolina, and came west by the Tennessee river route, and located at Grindstone ford, where he subsequently joined her, and died a few months later. In the other account it is said he migrated from Virginia by way of the Ohio river, and arrived at Grindstone ford Sept. 10, 1788. He had two sons, George Wilson and Ralph, the latter of whom died in youth. His widow married Daniel Burnet (q. v.).

Hunt, a postoffice of Tishomingo county, 17 miles south of Iuka, the county seat.

Hunt, Abijah. Mr. Hunt was a native of the State of New Jersey, came west to the Ohio in the capacity of a sutler in Gen. Wayne's army, and is said to have realized a small fortune while serving in that capacity. On the close of hostilities he came to the Natchez District, and engaged in extensive mercantile operations. On Feb. 28, 1800 Gov. Sargent requested the agents of the United States in the Chickasaw nation to protect and assist the riders of Mr. Abijah Hunt, (who had contracted to carry the mail from Natchez to Knoxville). He became the most extensive merchant in the Territory, owning stores and public cotton gins at Natchez, Washington, Port Gibson and on the Big Black. The original settlement at Greenville, where he lived, was first called Huntston or Huntsville in his honor. He was a man of high character, and by reason of his wealth and intelligence, exerted great social and political influence. He was a strong partisan and sided with the Federal party, and was known as a bitter opponent of George Poindexter, whose term as Delegate to Congress from the Territory was then drawing to a close. He is said to have made use of expressions against Poindexter, which the latter could not submit to in the prevailing state of public sentiment, and a challenge passed. After evading the officers Mr. Hunt and Mr. Poindexter met across the river from Natchez, in the Parish of Concordia, about 300 yards below the house of Duncan McMillan, and on the grounds of Maj. Stephen Minor, about a mile above the port of Concord, the present Vidalia. This was on the morning of June 8, 1811. Mr. Hunt was attended by his friends Capt. E. Bradish and Elijah Smith, while his opponent's seconds were Capt. Wm. C. Mead and Lieut. Jos. R. Peyton. "Capt. Bradish won the word and gave it. Two pistol shots were heard, and Mr. Hunt received a wound in the abdomen, which in a few hours terminated his life." Mr. Poindexter was unharmed. The affair caused a great sensation by reason of the prominence of the parties, and the historian Claiborne says that Poindexter was for years forced to defend himself from the charge of having fired before the word was given by Capt. Bradish. Mr. Hunt seems never to have married and his extensive business interests passed into the hands of his nephew, David Hunt, who amassed a large fortune as his successor.

Digitized by Google

Hunter, a postoffice of Copiah county, 7 miles due west of Hazlehurst, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Hunter, Henry, was granted 2,000 acres in the settlement of Bayou Sara Nov. 20, 1793, and 150 on the waters of the bayou; was alcalde of Bayou Sara district in the latter years of Spanish dominion. He was allied with the party headed by Col. Hutchins during the Sargent administration, and was elected as one of the representatives of Adams county in July, 1800, and made speaker of the house, the first legislative body in Mississippi territory under the dominion of the United States. He resigned from the legislature in 1807. He was also sheriff of Wilkinson county, colonel of militia, and active in various capacities in that interesting period of Mississippi history.

Hunter, Narsworthy. Mr. Hunter was granted a thousand acres on Cole's Creek, Sept. 1, 1795, by the Spanish government of the Natchez district. In 1797, when Commissioner Ellicott arrived, he was a captain in the militia organization of the district, formed in 1793, and afterward designed as a protection against the threatened attacks of citizens of the United States under the French flag. In 1797 Mr. Hunter appears to have taken an active part in the sudden burst of American enthusiasm that greeted the arrival of the American commissioner of limits. He drew up a petition of the inhabitants, addressed to Ellicott, requesting him to intervene in their interests. He was selected by Ellicott to carry a message to the secretary of state, and came back with a commission as inspector of the military posts on the east side of the Mississippi. This probably related to the post at Chickasaw Bluffs, the only one of that description, which Lieut. Pope erected that fall, against the advice of the secretary of war. Ellicott doubted the genuineness of this commission, and, in his Journal, and in a letter printed in Sargent's Papers, makes a savage attack upon Hunter, in this connection, also saying that upon his return he was an ardent advocate of a military government of the district. J. F. H. Claiborne alludes to him as "an educated, polished and honorable man, a native of Virginia." In 1799 he was sent to Philadelphia by the committee opposed to Governor Sargent, and while his communications were doubtless somewhat partisan and exaggerated, they display ability, and he was successful in enlisting such support in Congress that Mississippi territory was given a general assembly long in advance of the time at which it could be expected under the terms of the Ordinance of 1787. Under the supplemental act of 1800 he was elected delegate to Congress, by the general assembly which met in 1801, and was consequently, from Dec. 7, 1801, the first representative in that body of the great region embracing the present States of Mississippi and Alabama. His service was cut short by death, March 1, 1802. On March 12, the House resolved that the speaker notify the governor of Mississippi territory of the death of Narsworthy Hunter, delegate from said territory.

Digitized by Google

There was a younger Narsworthy Hunter, commissioned captain of Mississippi militia during the Baton Rouge troubles in 1810.

Huntlo, a postoffice of Yazoo county.

Huntsville, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Montgomery county, about 18 miles from Winona, the county seat. It has a church. Population in 1900, 76.

Hurley, a post-hamlet in the east-central part of Jackson county, about 20 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1900, 100.

Huron, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Amite county, on the headwaters of the Tickfaw river, 15 miles southeast of Liberty, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

Hurricane of 1722. La Harpe, in his Historical Journal, mentions this terrible storm. He says: "On the 9th of September, 1722, la Loire and les Deux Freres set sail for New Orleans, but afterwards returned to Ship Island on account of the weather. On the 11th, a violent hurricane commenced to blow in the morning from the southeast to the southwest, which damaged all the rice, corn and bean crops, and threw down a great number of houses, both at Fort Louis, Biloxi, and New Orleans. It sunk the ship l'Epidule, three transports, and as many pirogues, and likewise damaged the ships Neptune and Santo Christo. .. . . On the 23rd, M. de Bienville was informed that the ship le Dromedaire had rode out the hurricane at the mouth of the Mississippi, as well as those at Ship Island, without receiving any damage." This is a striking testimonial to the excellence of the harbor at Ship Island, even at this early day. This storm blew violently for three days, and wrought such havoc to crops as to cause great distress. An urgent letter was dispatched to directors of the companies in France, demanding of them further supplies.

Hurricane Creek, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern corner of Clarke county, about 25 miles from Quitman, the county seat. Population in 1900, 35.

Hurst, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Amite county, between the east and west forks of the Amite river, 9 miles south of Liberty, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Hurst, David Wiley, was born in what is now Amite county, Miss., July 10, 1819. His father, Richard Hurst, a sea captain, came from Norfolk, Va., in the Territorial period, and settled in the region then embraced in Adams county. David Hurst attended Davenport's school at Liberty, was at Hanover college, Ind., one term, but received his collegiate education mainly at Oakland college. After reading law with James M. Smiley, he was admitted to the bar in 1843, after which he practiced three years at Bay St. Louis. Subsequently Amite county was his home until after the war. His father was representative from Amite county in 1821-25, and he had the same honor in 1848. In the same year he was the Whig candidate for elector for his congressional district and made a joint canvass with James A. Ventress. In 1860-61 he opposed secession and voted against it as a member of the con-

Digitized by Google

stitutional convention; but he obeyed the majority in his State, raised a company of volunteers and was assigned to the 33d regiment of which he was elected colonel. At the battle of Corinth his horse was shot down, and, in the fall, he was so severely injured as to incapacitate him for further service. Upon the death of Justice C. P. Smith, of the supreme court, in 1863, he was elected to the vacancy, and was holding this office when all offices were declared vacant in 1865. Afterward he practiced for a short time at Vicksburg, but removed to Summit, where he resided until his death, July 10, 1882. Wiley P. Harris said of him that he attained the highest honors of his profession through real merit. "Straightforward manliness and a certain nobleness and elevation of character distinguished him."

Hushpuckena, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 18 miles north of Cleveland, one of the two seats of justice for the county. Population in 1900, 46.

Hustler, a hamlet of Amite county, 12 miles northeast of Liberty, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Liberty. Population in 1900, 18.

Houston, Felix, of Natchez, was a brother of Samuel Houston, and probably was born in the State of Virginia. He was in command of the regular Texas army in January, 1837, and fought a duel with Albert Sidney Johnston, in which the latter was wounded. In the same year he returned to Natchez.

Hutchins, Anthony, one of the most notable figures in the early history of Natchez district and Mississippi territory, was born in New Jersey about 1719, a brother of Capt. Thomas Hutchins. Some time before 1772 Anthony Hutchins was a planter in Carolina. He travelled into West Florida, probably attracted by his brother's services in that region, and in less than a year afterward (Claiborne's history, p. 172), had settled permanently at the site of the Indian village of White Apple, 12 miles from Natchez.

According to the narrative in Spark's Memoirs of Fifty Years, Anthony Hutchins and family and neighbors, with their negroes, moved over the mountains, when the war was inevitable, from the Santee Hills to the Holston river, where they built a fleet of flat boats from the forest, to convey themselves, their negroes, live stock and provisions down the rivers. At Mussel Shoals on the Tennessee, they were attacked by the Chickamauga pirates, and one of the boats, loaded with hogs, was abandoned. In the attack Anthony Hutchins was wounded. They floated on northward to the Ohio, then down to the place afterward known as New Madrid, where, after a brief stop they were alarmed by information that the mongrel inhabitants were preparing to kill them for their property. Slipping away in the night, they did not stop till they reached the mouth of Cole's creek, whence they moved to the St. Catherine's.

Mr. Hutchins represented the District of Natchez in the assembly of West Florida at Pensacola in 1778. During the subse-

Digitized by Google

quent troubles he was at times the virtual governor of the district. In an address to the inhabitants in 1798, when he was asserting the office of agent of the district, in association with the Committee of Safety, he wrote: "I have lived in this country more than twenty-five years, and a part of that time it was my lot to preside in all things civil and military, and it hath been well ascertained that I never spared either pains or expense in organizing the country, regulating the course of judicature, attending to the administration of justice, and in composing the minds of the people."

In 1778 Mr. Hutchins was visited by members of the Willing expedition and because of loyalty to Great Britain was carried to New Orleans as a hostage for the neutrality of the district. Returning, he was active in organizing the district to repel Willing by force of arms, and participated in a skirmish with a party of Willing's troops that caused the death of several of them. As told by old Tony, the famous body servant of Col. Hutchins (W. H. Sparks, Memories of Fifty Years, p. 307-8), one of the wounded was the lieutenant who had interfered to save the colonel's home from plunder at the time of the arrest. When he was taken to the house, the colonel's wife knew him, "and she cried mightily about his being shot. Well, he talk plenty about his wife and modder, and Miss Alice's modder (daughter of the colonel) nurse him; but he died, and his grave's yonder wid ole massa and missus."

On account of the part taken by Anthony Hutchins against Willing, Peter Chester, governor of West Florida, and his council, appointed him "Major in the provincial regiment with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel," and the House of Assembly of the Province unanimously resolved, "That the thanks of the House should be presented to Lieutenant-Colonel Hutchins for the extraordinary 'Zeal and indefatigable activity he showed at the critical time when the Rebels attempted to take full possession of the Natchez district for his having been the principal means of recalling the Inhabitants to their Duty of Allegiance to His Majesty and thereby preventing that valuable country from falling under the Subjection of the Congress.'" (Pub. Miss. Hist. Soc., III, 280).

In 1781 he took a leading part in the uprising against Spanish dominion, during the siege of Pensacola, and when the Spanish enforced their conquest he was marked for punishment, but after staying in hiding for a while he managed to escape with some companions, most of whom were killed or wounded in an ambush. (See Claiborne, pp. 131-32.) Finally reaching Savannah, he sailed to London, and remained several years, it is said, until by the influence of friends at New Orleans and the great English merchant, William Panton, he was permitted to return to his family and home in Natchez district. But he was not absent many years. The Natchez records show his presence in 1785-86.

The claims by his representatives before the land agent in 1805 (he then being deceased) show that he was granted 1,000 acres on Second creek Sept. 21, 1772, and 434 more in 1773. A claim was

Digitized by Google

also made to 1,000 acres on Second creek, based on a Spanish grant in 1788. After this he was granted land on the Mississippi river, 800 acres in 1789 and 586 in 1790, and in the latter year also, 2,-146 on Cole's creek.

Col. Hutchins next, when past 80 years of age, became conspicuous during the stay of Commissioner Ellicott at Natchez in 1797-98. He was suspected by Ellicott of being so devoted to the British interest, as to be favorably disposed toward foreign control of the Natchez district. He interposed when the Spanish governor was beseiged by the inhabitants, and was the leading member of the committee that made the convention of peace and neutrality. Apparently of his own will, he was not a member of the Permanent committee, but he presently attempted to dissolve it, and caused the election of the Committee of Safety. Throughout the remainder of Ellicott's stay he bitterly opposed the influence of that gentleman in the affairs of the district. Ellicott did not appreciate Hutchins' feeling of primacy in the district, and the Colonel bitterly resented the leadership assumed by the commissioner, whom he regarded as an interloper. He accused Ellicott of everything he could think of in the line of public character, but the writer has found no mention of the other accusations against Ellicott, over the signature of Anthony Hutchins.

He strenuously urged against Ellicott in 1797-8 that the latter favored the English grants, but Colonel Hutchins appeared to be closely associated with some royalist friends, including Elihu Hall Bay, in asserting the validity of these grants.

On file in the Mississippi archives is a letter from Colonel Hutchins to John Miller, Esq., Carolina Coffee House, Birchin Lane, London, dated Natchez, 25th January, 1799, enclosing his affidavits before Isaac Johnson, that he had not been during the year 1798, "following any other place or employment of profit, Civil or Military under His Majesty besides his military allowance as a Provincial Officer." He requested Miller, with whom he was associated commercially, to buy two tickets in the London State lottery, one for his wife, Ann Hutchins, and the other for his eight children, Samuel, John, Mary, Elizabeth, Nancy, Magdalene, Charlotte and Celeste Hutchins. "It is so long since a letter from you hath come to hand that I am and shall be at a loss to know how to write to you on the business of our consern, until I shall happen to receive one, for even such letters as may go safe to the U. States may lay in the Post Office unattended to, which probably may have been the case with some of yours to me Things are very disagreeable here. Courts are not yet organized, nor do we know anything respecting lands, whether British grants for unoccupied lands will operate fully here or not, or whether Spanish grants on the same land will not bear the greatest weight. These are matters I suppose that will ere long be determined. One of the evasions respecting English grants is that Florida was in possession of Spain when the Treaty between Britain and America was made and established."

Digitized by Google

The history of this letter would be interesting. Possibly it was intercepted at New Orleans and the contents communicated to Andrew Ellicott, whose own letters met the same fate at Natchez.

After the arrival of Governor Sargent Colonel Hutchins was in opposition to the latter, for the reason, it is stated, that Sargent sought the advice of Ellicott. In this conflict he was more successful, and the movement, in which he was the main power, resulted in the territory having a house of representatives several years before it otherwise could have been expected. He was then a candidate for election to the house, and made the following statement, July 10, 1800, at Natchez, before Judge Bruin: "Whereas many years past I bore a commission under His Britannic Majesty and afterward retired upon halfpay, and became a subject to His Catholic Majesty, to whom I took an oath of allegiance; yet annually received my pension or allowance from the British pay office, although not a British subject; and this part of the country since having fallen within the jurisdiction of the United States by treaty of friendship, limits and navigation, I did, pursuant to the proclamation of Governor Sargent, take the oath of allegiance to the United States and obtained a certificate thereof. And now be it known that on publication of the ordinance of Congress for the institution of an assembly in this Territory, having been solicited by many of the most respectable inhabitants to offer myself a candidate at such election of representatives to sit and vote in the assembly for said Territory, and it being doubtful with some if such pension would not be against my eligibility, I did therefore, to satisfy the public (and of being useful to the community) agree to relinquish all right to such pension, and I do in virtue hereof exonerate, acquit and release the said British government from any further title or interest I have respecting such allowance or pension or any other such claim whatsoever."

He received a majority of votes, but his election was contested by Governor Sargent.

Sept. 29, 1800, the speaker received this communication: "Anthony Hutchins being duly elected a member of the assembly for this county and being kept from his seat through malice and wantonness or other undue cause requests the consideration of the House whether he shall not take immediate possession of a seat in the assembly previous to the conclusion of a scrutiny now before the House." He died about four years later.

One of Col. Hutchins' daughters married Abner Green; another married William Vousdan, and a son married a daughter of Thomas M. Green, who was a kinsman of Cato West. Another daughter married Ferdinand L. Claiborne, father of the historian, J. F. H. Claiborne.

Hutchins, Thomas, geographer—born in Monmouth, N. J., 1730—died at Pittsburg, April 28, 1789. Before he was 16 he entered the British army as ensign, and became captain and paymaster of the 60th Royal American Regiment. He was assistant engineer in the expedition of Gen. Henry Bouquet in 1764 in Ohio and took part

Digitized by Google

in the campaign against the Florida Indians. He was associated as surveyor with the British province of West Florida, including the Natchez district, previous to the Revolution. There is now held by Mrs. Kate E. Hutchins, of Gulfport, a deed by "Thomas Hutchins, of the town of Pensacola and the province of West Florida, . . . to Anthony Hutchins, of the District of the Natches, in the province aforesaid," for two thousand acres of land, about 16 miles from Fort Natchez, adjoining the lands of Jacob Winfree. This land was originally patented to Thomas Hutchins. The deed is dated at Pensacola, July 15, 1775, witnessed by Samuel Lewis and Elihu Hall Bay, and was recorded by Alexander Macullagh, deputy secretary of the province. The consideration was 1,000 Spanish milled dollars, of the value of 233 pounds, 6 shilling and 8 pence sterling. But while Anthony was loyal to the British interest, Thomas took the side of the revolutionists. His devotion to the cause of American independence caused his arrest and imprisonment for 6 weeks in London, in 1779, on the charge of maintaining correspondence with Benjamin Franklin, then in France. He soon went to Charleston, S. C., where he joined Gen. Nathaniel Greene and received the title of "Geographer-General." He held the title of geographer of the United States after the Revolution under the Confederation, and made the first survey of townships in the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio, now eastern Ohio, assisted by Winthrop Sargent. He was succeeded in eminence as a surveyor by Andrew Ellicott. In 1784, he published an "Historical Narrative and Topographical Description of Louisiana and West Florida." He wrote of the region about Natchez: "The soil at this place is superior to any of the lands on the borders of the river Mississippi, for the production of many articles. . . . The climate is healthy and temperate; the country delightful and well watered; and the prospect is beautiful and extensive, variegated by many inequalities and fine meadows, separated by innumerable copses, the trees of which are of different kinds, but mostly of walnut and oak. . . . The district of the Natchez, as well as all along the eastern bank of the Mississippi to the river Ibberville, was settling very fast by daily emigrations from the northern states, but the capture of the British troops on the Mississippi, 1779, put an entire stop to it." And again "Though the quantity of good land on the Mississippi and its branches, from the Bay of Mexico to the river Ohio, a distance of nearly one thousand miles, is vastly great, with many conveniences attending it; so likewise we may esteem that in the neighborhood of the Natchez and of the river Yazou the flower of it all." Speaking of the Choctaw and Chickasaw towns he says "The former is situated on the eastern branch of the Yazou, an hundred miles from the mouth of that river, and consists of nearly 140 warriors: the towns of the latter are about 15 miles west of the northwest branch 150 miles from the Mississippi. They can raise upward of 500 warriors. . . . The country in which the Choctaw and Chickasaw towns are situated, is said to be as healthy as any part of this continent,

Digitized by Google

the natives scarcely ever being sick. Such of them as frequent the Mississippi, leave its banks as the summer approaches, lest they might partake of the fevers that sometimes visit the low swampy lands bordering on that river." Again he says "twelve miles from the mouth of the Yazou, on the south side, are the Yazou hills. . . . Four miles further up is the place called the Ball Ground, near which a church, fort St. Peter, and a French settlement formerly stood. They were destroyed by the Yazou Indians in 1729. That nation is now entirely extinct." Of Biloxi, he says "Just opposite to Ship island, on the main land, is situated old Biloxi, in a small bay of the same name, behind L'Isle au Cheveruil, or Buck or Deer island. . . . There are still a few inhabitants at Biloxi, some of whom are the offspring of the original settlers. Their chief employment is raising of cattle and stock, and making pitch and tar; but the natives are very troublesome to them." Describing the country watered by the Pascagoula river, he says "The soil on this river, like all other rivers on the coast of West Florida, grows better the higher up you go; but even near the entrance it is far from being bad. There are some good plantations on the east side, but here as well as all the way to the westward, the inhabitants are much molested by the natives, especially by the Choctaws who killed their cattle, etc." Of the harbor of Ship Island he says "it is a very convenient place for shipping the produce of the rivers Pearl, Ibberville and Amit, and the lakes Maurepas and Ponchartrain." Of the "Tombecbe" he says "The river is navigable for sloops and schooners about 35 leagues above the town of Mobille. . . . Several people have settled on this river, who find the soil to answer beyond their expectation."

Hutchinson, Anderson, was a native of Greenbrier county, Va., where he was educated, becoming familiar with legal procedure while assisting his father who was clerk of the courts. On attaining manhood he removed to Knoxville, Tenn., read law and gained admission to the bar, after which he practiced for some time as a partner of the celebrated William Kelly, at Huntsville, Ala. Moving, later, to Raymond, Mississippi, he became a partner of Henry S. Foote, who wrote of him that he did not excel as a speaker, but was deeply read, possessed a sound and vigorous intellect, and was one of the most painstaking, persevering and industrious of office lawyers. Personally, he was a man of the greatest simplicity of manner, with unshaken faith in his fellow men, and honest in all his affairs. In 1840, in association with Volney E. Howard, he published a digest of the laws, of which the legislature purchased 1,500 copies, and in 1848 he published his Mississippi code, which was received with general approval. About 1850 he removed to Texas, where he was honored with a seat on the supreme bench, but had not long held this under the early government when a body of Mexican raiders captured him and others while they were holding court, and confined him several months in the castle of Perote. On being released through the interposition of the American minister at the city of Mexico, Hutchinson returned

Digitized by Google

to Mississippi and resumed his partnership with Foote. He died in the year 1853.

Hutson, a hamlet of Pike county, 8 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905 and mail now goes to Magnolia.

Huxford, a postoffice of Hancock county.

Iberville, Pierre le Moyne de, first Royal Governor of Louisiana, was the third of eleven sons of the brave Charles le Moyne, Seigneur of Longueil, Lower Canada, all of whom were distinguished soldiers of France. He was born at Montreal, July 20, 1662, and entered the service of France at an early age. After a brilliant career in the wars with England and Holland, he returned to France in 1697 and was created a Knight of St. Louis in recognition of his eminent services. He took this occasion to urge upon the Court the necessity of prompt action in sending a fleet to the Gulf of Mexico to take possession and plant a colony in Louisiana, which had been neglected since the death of La Salle in 1687. Accordingly, orders were issued in 1698 by Louis XIV for the dispatch of an expedition of colonists to the Mississippi, of which D'Iberville was given the command with the title of Governor-General. France was now to play her part in the great game of strategy with Spain and England for the control of the Mississippi basin. Forts and settlements on the lower Mississippi and the Gulf would provide Canada with a double outlet to the sea, and secure to France the free navigation of these waters, and the English colonies on the Atlantic would be hemmed in between the great French possessions of Canada and Louisiana. Spain, after two centuries of opportunity, had failed to seize the control of the lower Mississippi and had fastened her grasp on the islands and mainland farther to the south. France in actual possession could ignore her title based on early discoveries. The need of haste, however, was apparent; Spain was already in possession of the bay of Pensacola and engaged in establishing a colony there.

The squadron under D'Iberville set sail from Brest on the 24th of October, 1698. It was composed of two frigates, the Marin and Badine, each carrying 30 guns, the former commanded by Compte de Surgeres and the latter by D'Iberville himself, and two smaller vessels, bearing nearly 200 colonists and a company of marines. Among the colonists were many women and children, the families of soldiers, who had been offered liberal inducements to join the expedition. There were also agriculturists and mechanics, and a full supply of clothing and provisions and necessary implements had been provided. When they arrived in the bay called by the Spaniards Santa Maria de Galvez de Pensacola on January 28, 1699, they did not deem it prudent to remain in the harbor, as two Spanish frigates were already there, and the Spaniards had been engaged for the space of four months in planting their colony. D'Iberville writes "This is certainly a most beautiful port equal at least to that of Brest, and has been lost to us by delay." After exploring the Bay of Mobile, and Dauphin, Horn

Digitized by Google

and Dog islands, they finally anchored on Tuesday, February 10, in the harbor north of Ship island, first called Surgeres, in honor of its discovery by that commander. Here D'Iberville learned from the Biloxi Indians of a large river to the westward, which they called the Malabouchia, and inferring that it was the Mississippi, he resolved to leave his vessels where they were safe and go in search of it. Meanwhile, on February 26, he had dispatched two feluccas in command of D'Sauvol to explore the Pascagoula ten leagues to the northeast. On Friday, the 27th, D'Iberville and his brother Bienville and a force of 51 men, part of whom were French Canadians embarked in two long boats for the purpose of exploring the coast to the west, and also to search out the entrance to the Mississippi with a view of ascending that stream and finding a favorable location for a settlement. He thus describes his discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi March 2: "At this moment we perceived a pass between two banks, which appeared like islands. We saw that the water had changed; tasted and found it fresh, a circumstance that gave us great consolation in that moment of consternation. Soon after we beheld the thick, muddy water. As we advanced, we saw the passes of the river, three in number, and the current of the stream was such that we could not ascend it without difficulty, although the wind was fair and favorable. . . . The coast consists of nothing more than two narrow strips of land, about a musket shot in width, having the sea on both sides of the river, which flows between these two strips of land, and frequently overflows them. . . . On Tuesday the 3rd, mass was performed, and a Te Deum sung in gratitude for our discovery of the entrance of the Mississippi river." Of this first voyage up the river D'Iberville ascended more than 100 leagues to the village of the Houmas. Strange to say he was constantly assailed with doubts as to whether he was really on the Mississippi, and writes that "he is very much vexed at the Recollet (Narrative of Father Hennepin), whose false narratives (q. v.) had deceived every one and caused our sufferings and total failure of our enterprise by the time consumed in search of things which alone existed in his imagination." All doubts, however, were finally settled when he found among the Bayagoulas Indians (the Quinipissas of La Salle and Tonty) a letter left by Tonty for La Salle, dated at the village of the Quinipissas April 20, 1686. An old suit of Spanish armour, a relic of De Soto's army, still further identified the river. On the return trip, Bienville, sent his brother down to the mouth to sound the passes, while he himself with a few companions returned to Ship Island by way of pass Manchac and lakes Maurepas and Ponchartrain. It had been the intention of D'Iberville to find a suitable place on the Mississippi to establish his colony, but, having failed to find one he proceeded to thoroughly explore the shores in the vicinity of Ship island in search of a location. He selected an elevated site on the northeast shore of the Bay of Biloxi and there erected a fort, with log cabins for the colonies, which were finished by May 1st. D'Iberville having now

Digitized by Google

built a fort and founded a colony at the Bay of Biloxi, as the most convenient place to establish commercial relations with the Indian tribes, the West India Islands, Mexico and Europe, returned to France. He returned the following year and built another fort on the banks of the Mississippi, on learning from Sauvolle that two English armed ships had entered the Mississippi to establish a colony on its banks. These ships sailed back to the Gulf on being informed that they were on the Mississippi, on which the French had established themselves, and therefore they were trespassers. On his return in January, 1700, D'Iberville brought with him sixty Canadian immigrants and a large supply of provisions and stores. He only remained a few days at the fort, and then proceeded to the Mississippi on another voyage of exploration. On his way up the river he selected the site for the new fort twenty-eight leagues from the mouth, and a short distance below the English Turn. After passing the Ellis cliffs he landed at the village of the Natchez, "the most civilized of all the nations," and concluded a treaty of peace with them on the 5th of March. He ascended the river above Grand Gulf and on his return superintended the completion of the fort near the mouth of the river. Bienville was placed in command with a force of 25 men. In May D'Iberville once more returned to France and did not come again to Biloxi until December, 1701, when he once more brought a large amount of supplies, arms, etc., and a number of colonists. During his absence, Governor D'Sauvolle had died of yellow fever, leaving Bienville to succeed him as governor, and the colonists had been reduced by sickness to 150 in numbers. In 1702 war was declared by England against France and Spain, and the King of France ordered the headquarters of the governor to be removed to Mobile. Dauphin Island was used as a convenient station for the fleet and for many years it was an important point. In June, 1702, D'Iberville again returned to France, and when about to sail a fourth time for the Mississippi at the close of the year 1704, he was taken seriously ill at Rochelle, and was unable to leave France until the spring of 1706. On reaching the West Indies, he attacked and captured the island of Nevis, and on arriving before Havana, the same year, he died of yellow fever after a short illness. The death of M. D'Iberville was severely felt by the colonists, and the more so, as during his long absence from the colony until his death, dissensions had arisen among the several colonial authorities which retarded its growth.

Ibetoupas. See Indians.

Ida, a postoffice of Prentiss county.

Ideal, a postoffice of Perry county, 6 miles northeast of Hattiesburg, and about 12 miles north of New Augusta, the county seat.

Igo, a postoffice in Lamar county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 5 miles northeast of Purvis, the county seat.

Ihrie, a postoffice of Jefferson county, on Coles creek, 12 miles northwest of Fayette, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Digitized by Google

Immigration and Agriculture. A State commissioner of immigration and agriculture was required by the constitution of 1869 and by act of legislature in 1870, upon the urgent request of Gov. Alcorn, who said: "When we shall have taught our property owners more respect for the laborer's person and the laborer's rights; when we shall have made wages recoverable by summary process; when we shall have made the obtaining of small holdings more easy of accomplishment, and shall have secured the laborer, under equality before the law, in his enjoyment of personal independence, the sturdy workman of the North and of Europe will consider earnestly the question of coming to Mississippi. . . . Let us create the attractions for the emigration, and all the rest will follow spontaneously. Everything practicable in the promotion of immigration may be accomplished in that way; nothing worth attention in any other way."

The commissioner of agriculture was of little value until after 1876. (See Ames Adm.) The office was held by negroes and appropriations for its support were bitterly opposed.

The work was revived after the organization in April, 1878, of the State board of immigration and agriculture. E. G. Wall, commissioner, was president of the board, which included W. L. Hemingway, state treasurer, and H. C. Myers, secretary of state. Wall compiled a pamphlet, "The Resources, Conditions and Wants of the State of Mississippi," which was widely circulated through the railroads and the agents which the board secured in Western States. The railroads ran excursion trains bringing land seekers by the thousand. This effort was sadly embarrassed by the yellow fever in 1878. Wall acted as secretary of the Howard association at Jackson, and used his organization for the purpose of collecting and bringing from the Northwest fifteen car loads of provisions for the stricken population.

The legislature in 1882 appropriated $25,000 for the department, for the ensuing two years, and re-organized the Board, which met in April, 1882, Gov. Robert Lowry, president. A handbook of Mississippi had been published in several languages and given a wide distribution, in the West and in Europe, greatly to the benefit of the State. The board doubtless contributed to the good times of 1880-83, when 1,000,000 acres of levee lands were sold, another 1,000,000 of State lands, and 1,200,000 acres of swamp lands and United States lands. Besides, there were homestead entries of 450,000 acres. The Commissioner arranged an exhibit at the Louisville exposition in 1883. The State took half the cotton premium money.

Commissioner Wall resigned in 1886, and the bureau of immigration was abolished. George W. Carlisle, who succeeded as commissioner, was the last to hold the office. A revival of the office was urged by Gov. Vardaman in 1906.

The legislature responded by the creation of a Department of Agriculture and Commerce, and H. E. Blakeslee was appointed Commissioner by the Governor.

Digitized by Google

Important Laws. See various administrations, Banking, Levees, Internal Improvements, Finances, Briscoe Bill, Agriculture, Revenue Agent, Liquor Laws, Money, Women, Penitentiary, Repudiation, etc., etc.

Improve, a post-hamlet of Marion county, 8 miles northeast of Columbia, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 48.

Ina, a post-hamlet of Simpson county, 12 miles southwest of Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 57.

Increase, a post-hamlet of Lauderdale county, 12 miles southeast of Meridian. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 53.

Inda, a post-village in the northern part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 33 miles north of Gulfport, the county seat. McHenry station, 8 miles south by rail, is the nearest banking town. There is a large lumbering plant located here. Population in 1900, 186.

Independence, a post-village in the northeastern part of Tate county, on Bear Tail creek, an affluent of Coldwater river, 10 miles east of Coldwater, the nearest railroad town, and 40 miles southeast of Memphis. It has two churches, a money order postoffice, several stores, and a good school. Population in 1900, 100.

Indians. The primitive possessors of the greater part of the present domain of Mississippi were the three historic and powerful tribes of the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Natchez. In addition to these three important tribes, a number of smaller Indian tribes originally held considerable portions of the soil of Mississippi. According to the enumeration given by the eminent authority H. S. Halbert, there lived in the southern part of the State the Biloxis, the Pascagoulas, the Chozettas, the Mactobys and the Chatos; along the Yazoo river dwelt the tribes of the Chocchumas, the Tunicas, the Yazoos, the Ofogoulas, the Coroas, the Tapouchas, and the Ibetoupas. The great central expanse of the State was the home of the Choctaws; to their north lay the country of the Chickasaws, reaching far up and into western Tennessee; the Natchez Indians occupied a territory of moderate extent, on the Mississippi river, in the vicinity of the old town which has preserved their name.

Scholars assign the Choctaws and the Chickasaws to the Maskokian (also termed the Muskhogean, or Choctaw-Muskhogean) family of tribes, while the Natchez are assigned to a distinct linguistic family—the Natchesan—in which many of the best authorities such as Powell includes the Taensas; some of the authorities also unite with the Natchesan family, the tribes of the Pascagoulas, Colapissas, and Biloxis. Halbert, however, argues that the Biloxis, and probably the Pascagoulas, are properly assigned to the Northwestern family known as the Siouan, or Dakotan, and Powell takes the same view. Speaking in general terms of the Muskhogean, or Choctaw-Muskhogean family, it may be said to have occupied for many centuries prior to the coming of the white races

Digitized by Google

all that vast area of land extending from the Savannah river and the Atlantic west to the Mississippi river, and from the Gulf of Mexico north to the Tennessee river, with the exception of certain small areas in the possession of the Yuchi, Natchez, and some small settlements of Shawni. (Seventh Annual Report, Bureau of Ethnology, p. 94, J. W. Powell.) On page 119, Archæologia Americana, Gallatin terms this linguistic family, Choctaw-Muskhogee, and makes it include the Muskhogees proper, or the Creeks, who lived on the Coosa and Tallapoosa rivers; the Hitchittees, living on the Chattahoochee and Flint rivers; the Seminoles of the Peninsula of Florida; and the Choctaws and Chickasaws of Mississippi and Tennessee. As given by Powell, the principal tribes of the family were the Alibamu, Apalachi, Chickasaw, Choctaw, Creek or Maskoki proper, Koasati, Seminole, Yamacraw, and Yamasi. Gatschet has thus described the Maskokian family: "Among the various nationalities of the Gulf territories the Maskoki Family of tribes occupied a central and commanding position. Not only the large extent of territory held by them, but also their numbers, their prowess in war, and a certain degree of mental culture and self esteem, made of the Maskoki one of the most important groups in Indian history. From their ethnologic condition of later times, we infer that these tribes have extended for many centuries back in time from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, and beyond that river, and from the Appalachian ridge to the Gulf of Mexico." (A. S. Gatschet, Creek Migration Legend, 1, 50, 1884.) He further asserts that they caused much trouble to the English and French colonies, and some of the tribes constantly wavered in their adhesion between the English and French cause. The American Government, after the Revolution, overcame their opposition easily, when necessary (Seminoles excepted), as the various tribes were never able to successfully unite. The two main branches of the stock, the Creek and Choctaw Indians, were constantly at war, the circumstantial proof of which is embodied in their folk lore. From the main people the Choctaws settled in the middle portions of the present State of Mississippi, and by process of segmentation, the Chickasaws, and several smaller tribes, became separated from the parent tribe. The strongest evidence for a community of origin of the Maskoki tribes is furnished by the fact that their dialects belong to one linguistic family. The English spoke of them as Creeks because the English traders, in entering their country from Charleston or Savannah, were compelled to cross a large number of creeks and streams. Gatschet further says, "In the southern part of the Choctaw territory several tribes represented to be of Choctaw lineage appear as distinct from the main branch, and are always mentioned separately. The French colonists called them Mobilians, Tohomes, Pascagoulas, Biloxis, Mougoulachas, Bayagoulas, and Houmas (Oumas). All have disappeared except the Biloxis, of whom scattered remnants live in the forests of Louisiana, south of Red river." (Halbert locates both the Biloxis and the Pascagoulas as living tribes.)

Digitized by Google

Said Gallatin writing of the Southern Indian tribes in 1830: "We find the nominal dignity of chief, sachem, *mingo*, or king, to have been but with few exceptions amongst all the Indians—not only for life, but hereditary. But another institution, belonging to all the southern, and of which traces may be found among the northern nations, deserves particular consideration. Independent of political or geographical divisions, that into families or clans has been established from time immemorial. At what time and in what manner the division was first made, is not known. At present, or till very lately, every nation was divided into clans, varying in the several nations from three to eight or ten, the members of which were dispersed indiscriminately throughout the whole nation. It has been fully ascertained that the inviolable regulations by which these clans were perpetuated amongst the southern nations, were first, that no man could marry in his own clan; secondly, that every child belongs to his or her mother's clan. Among the Choctaws there are two great divisions, each of which is subdivided into four clans; and no man can marry into any of the four clans belonging to his division. The restriction among the Cherokees, the Creeks, and the Natchez, does not extend beyond the clan to which the man belongs. . . . According to ancient custom, if an offence was committed by one or another member of the clan, the compensation to be made on account of the injury was regulated in an amicable way by the other members of his clan. Murder was rarely expiated in any other way than by the death of the murderer; but the nearest male relative of the deceased was the executioner, but this was done under the authority of the clan, and there was no further retaliation. . . . The aristocratical feature of the institution of clans appears to have been general. It is among the Natchez alone that we find, connected together, a highly privileged class, a despotic government, and something like a regular form of religious worship. . . . They were divided into four classes, or clans, on the same principle and under the same regulations as those of the other southern tribes. They worshiped the sun, from whom the sovereign and the privileged class pretended to be descended; and they preserved a perpetual sacred fire in an edifice appropriated to that purpose. The hereditary dignity of Chief, or Great Sun, descended as usual by the female line (equally true among the Hurons); and he as well as all the other members of his clan, whether male or female, could marry only persons of an inferior clan. Hence the barbarous custom of sacrificing at their funerals the consorts of the Great Sun (or Chief), and of his mother. Her influence was powerful, and his authority apparently despotic, though checked by her and by some select counsellors of his own clan." The common people among the Natchez were called "Stinkards" (Miche-Miche-Quipy), and were in a high degree submissive to the Suns, nobles and men of rank.

As the powerful tribes of the Choctaws and Chickasaws are prominently identified with the region composing the State of Mississippi down to, and including, the decade, 1830-1840, further ex-

Digitized by Google

tended reference to these tribes is reserved for the conclusion of this article. Little is known of the various minor tribes of the State, above mentioned, and they may be first briefly disposed of. Of the Natchez Indians, who were finally dispersed and destroyed as a separate people by the French in 1730-32, much has been recorded elsewhere in this work in the articles entitled "Natchez Indians," "Natchez Massacre, 1729," "Fort Rosalie," "Charlevoix," and the various subjects covering the French colonial period, and but little more need be said.

Mr. H. S. Halbert has this to say of the small Indian tribes of Mississippi: "The Biloxis, when first known by Iberville, 1699, were living near Biloxi bay; but they afterwards removed northwestward to Pearl River. In 1764, they crossed the Mississippi and settled in Louisiana. In Rapides parish there is now living a small remnant of this tribe, the larger portion having again migrated within recent years, some to the Choctaws, and others to the Alibamos of eastern Texas. A study of their language has shown that they belong to the Siouan or Dakotan family, they having separated from the parent stem in some remote prehistoric time. In their native tongue, they call themselves Taneks, and refuse to be known as Biloxis. Taneks haya, 'the first people.'"

"The Pascagoulas lived on the river now bearing their name. Nothing is known of their language; but as they were always associated with the Biloxis in their various migrations, they may have spoken the language of the latter, or one closely related thereto. Their tribal name is of Choctaw origin, and signifies 'Bread People.' Paskola; paska, bread, and okla, people. In 1764, this tribe emigrated to Louisiana, and located near the Biloxis. The census of 1830 gives their number as one hundred and eleven. But little is known of their later history. It is thought that the remnants of the tribe are now among the Alibamos of Texas." Halbert declares that the familiar legend which purports to recount the sad story of the extermination of this tribe is only pleasing fiction.

The Chozettas and Mactobys, when found by the French, were living on the Pascagoula, and may have been absorbed by that tribe, or the Biloxis. The Chatos once lived on the coast, and their ethnic affinity is unknown. Choctaw tradition asserts that they were absorbed by the Six Towns Choctaws. Their name survives in a creek near Mobile, which the Choctaws call by their name.

The Chocchumas were once a tribe of considerable importance, and in their latter days lived on the Yazoo, between the Chickasaws and the Choctaws. They spoke the Choctaw language, and their name signifies "red craw-fish." The Indian tradition says that they came from the west with the Choctaws and Chickasaws. They seem to have warred constantly with the last named tribes, whose tradition accuses the Chocchumas of many hostile acts and horse-stealing inroads. The allied tribes of the Choctaws and Chickasaws finally almost exterminated them in their stronghold on Lyon's Bluff, on the south side of Line Creek, about eight miles north of Starkville. This was about 1770 when the Chocchumas were occu-

Digitized by Google

pying a narrow strip of territory extending from the mouth of the Yalobusha on the west to the vicinity of where West Point now stands. What remained of the tribe was merged in the Chickasaw nation in 1836. Halbert locates one of their villages six miles west of Bellefontaine, on the old Grenada road. One of their powerful chiefs, Chula Homma, Red Fox, lived here, and was slain with all his warriors at the time of the war, while all the women and children were enslaved. Adair, in his account of the Choctaw nation, p. 305, mentions that a Choctaw and a Chocchuma warrior came to him for presents in 1747. He makes frequent mention of the tribe, and says the Chocchumas were forced by war to settle between the Choctaw and Chickasaw nations.

At the first coming of the French, the Tunicas had some of their settlements on the Yazoo river, one on the Mississippi, a few miles below the mouth of the Red river, and one in Tunica county, which takes its name from the tribe. The tribe is famous for the severe defeat administered by it to Major Loftus on the Mississippi in 1763. Says Halbert, "In 1817, the entire Tunica tribe emigrated to Louisiana, one section now living near Marksville, and another near Lake Charles City. Their language has no affinity with any other Indian tongue. Their tribal name, Tunica, signifies in their language, 'the people.'"

The Yazoos, of the several tribes who lived on the river of that name, made their home nearest the mouth. Halbert inclines to the belief that the word Yazoo signifies "leaf," and that it is a Uchee word, as Yazoo has no significance in the Choctaw tongue and there is evidence that the Uchees lived in Mississippi in prehistoric times. The Yazoos seem to have followed the example of the Natchez in 1729, and massacred the French in their midst. In the latter part of the 18th century they were a small people, living in about 100 cabins. At the same period of time, the number of cabins belonging to the other small tribes on the Yazoo are given as follows: The Ofogoulas, or "Dog People," lived in about sixty; the Coroas in forty, and the Tapouchas in twenty. The Ibetoupas were neighbors of the Tapouchas, but the number of their cabins is unknown. Nothing is known concerning the language of these tribes on the Yazoo, except that it was quite distinct from the Choctaw. In 1836 they were incorporated in the Chickasaw nation. The migration of the Biloxis, Pascagoulas, Tensas, some of the Six Towns Choctaws, a part of the Coshattees and Alibamos, and possibly that of a part of the Yowanni band of Choctaws, according to Halbert, is explained by their attachment to the French. When the French power gave way in 1763 to that of the English, these tribes resolved to follow the French into Louisiana, and after a great council held in Mobile in the spring of 1764 to consider the subject of expatriation, proceeded to carry their resolve into effect.

As previously stated, prior to 1730, the Natchez tribe of Indians occupied a region of moderate extent on the Mississippi in the vicinity of the present city of Natchez. Their villages lay along St. Catharine's Creek. Father Charlevoix states that the Natchez, in their

Digitized by Google

external appearance did not differ from the other Indians of Louisiana or Canada. He estimates the number of their warriors in 1721 at about 2,000, though this would appear to be an exaggeration, judging from the details of their wars with the French a few years later. Only a few years before this period, the Natchez had claimed some 4,000 warriors. Says Schoolcraft, "This numerical decline of the Natchez may be ascribed to the oppressive power of the chief, and the consequent decline and extinction of the external rites of the sun-worship in the country. Tradition represents the last Sun of the Natchez to have been an inflated man, who, with a high notion of his descent, office and position, appears to have neglected the means of preserving his peaceful relations with the French, with whom he waged war. The French under Louis XIV. had other notions of political power, than to yield to a forest king. They extinguished his idolatrous fire, attacked the nation with irresistible impetuosity, killed the greater number of them, and finally drove the remainder to a place of refuge on the Washita river, where monumental evidence of their residence still exist. They were compelled to take shelter in the Creek confederacy, of which they yet constitute an element." An early writer, Adair, thus explains the causes leading up to the massacre of 1729, and the destruction of the tribe by the French. "Some of the old Natchez Indians who formerly lived on the Mississippi, two hundred miles west of the Choctaws, told me the French demanded from every one of their warriors a dressed buck-skin, without any value for it, i. e., they taxed them; but that the warriors hearts grew very cross, and loved the deer-skins. As those Indians were of a peaceable and kindly disposition, numerous and warlike, and always kept a friendly intercourse with the Chickasaws, who never had any good will to the French, these soon understood their heart-burnings, and by the advice of the English traders, carried them white pipes and tobacco in their own name and that of South Carolina—persuading them with earnestness and policy to cut off the French, as they were resolved to enslave them in their own land. The Chickasaws succeeded in their embassy. But as the Indians are slow in their councils on things of great importance, though equally close and intent, it was the following year before they could put their grand scheme in execution. Some of their head-men, indeed, opposed the plan, yet they never discovered (revealed) it. But when these went a hunting in the woods, the embers burst into a raging flame. They attacked the French, who were flourishing away in the greatest security and, it is affirmed, they entirely cut off the garrison, and neighboring settlements, consisting of fifteen hundred men, women and children—the misconduct of a few indiscreet persons, occasioned so great a number of innocent lives to be thus cut off." Still another account says: "Near the banks of the Mississippi, between the Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes, in a region of great fertility, dwelt the Natchez Indians. The great chief of the tribe was revered as one of the family of the Sun, and his power was almost despotic. The French who came among them coveted their

Digitized by Google

land, and Chopart, the French commander, demanded as a plantation the site of their principal village. In concert with the Cherokees (Chickasaws?) and a part of the Choctaws, a general massacre of the French was determined on. The butchery began on the morning of November 28, 1729, and before noon nearly every Frenchman in the colony was slaughtered. The Jesuit Du Poisson, Du Codere, commander of the Yazoo post, the planter De Koli and his son, together with the Capuchin missionary to the Natchez nation, were all killed, only two white men, mechanics, being saved. Two hundred victims had fallen. New Orleans was in terror; but the brave Le Sueur, repairing to the Choctaws, won 700 of them to his side, while the French forces, under Loubois, gathered on the river. Le Sueur, with his Choctaws, on the morning of January 29, 1730, surprised the Natchez villages, liberated the captives, and brought off sixty scalps and eighteen prisoners, losing but two of his own men. He completed his victory February 8, when the Natchez Indians fled, some taking refuge with the Chickasaws and Maskokis, others crossing the Mississippi to the vicinity of Natchitoches. These were pursued and driven still farther west. The Great Sun and more than 400 prisoners were shipped to Hispaniola and sold as slaves. The Natchez nation no longer existed." (Drake, Indian Tribes of the United States, p. 156.) There are still a few Natchez Indians among the Creeks in the Indian Territory, and a number near the Missouri border, in the Cherokee Hills.

It has been stated that the Choctaws occupied the great central part of the State of Mississippi. The trader, James Adair, who spent forty years among the Indians, writing in 1775, locates them as follows: "The Choctaw country lies in about 33 and 34 deg. north latitude. According to the course of the Indian path, their western lower towns are situated 200 computed miles to the northward of New Orleans; the upper ones, 150 miles to the southward of the Chickasaw nation, 150 miles to the west of the late dangerous French Alabama garrison in the Muskhogee country, and 150 to the north of Mobile, which is the first settlement, and only town, except New Orleans, that the French had in West Florida. Their country is pretty much in the form of an oblong square. The barrier towns, which are next to the Muskhogee and Chickasaw countries, are compactly settled for social defense, according to the general method of other savage nations; but the rest, both in the center, and toward the Mississippi, are only scattered plantations, as best suits a separate easy way of living." He estimates their numbers after the cession of West Florida to the English at less than 4,500 warriors. All writers unite in saying that the Choctaws were gathered on their eastern frontier, into compact villages, for purposes of defense, but lived widely separated within the interior of their country. According to Adair, Koosah (Coosa) was the largest town in the nation, and was distant from Mobile about 180 miles, "at a small distance from the river which glides by that low and unhealthy old capital." He also speaks of a remote, but considerable town, called "Yowanne," that lay 40 miles below the

Digitized by Google

seven southernmost towns of the nation, towards Mobile, which was distant 120 miles, "As it is a remote barrier, it is greatly harassed by the Muskhogee, when at war with them." When Adair wrote, the town was ruled by the Mingo Humma Echeto, the Great Red Chieftain, and was defended by a palisaded fort. It is evident that the Englishman, Adair, bore little good will toward the Choctaws, whom he characterizes as "of a base, ungrateful, and thievish disposition—fickle and treacherous—ready-witted, and endued with a surprising flow of smooth artful language on every subject within the reach of their ideas; in each of these qualities, they far exceed any society of people I ever saw. . . . Except the intense love they bear to their native country, and their utter contempt of any kind of danger in defense of it, I know of no other virtue they possess." He declares that "having no rivers in their country (though it abounds with springs and creeks), few of them can swim like other Indians, which often proves hurtful to them when high freshes come on while they are out at war. . . . The Choctaws flatten their foreheads with a bag of sand, which with great care they keep fastened on the skull of the infant, while it is in its tender and imperfect state. Thus they quite deform their face, and give themselves an appearance which is disagreeable to any but those of their own likeness." In another place he states that the Choctaws, "by not having deep rivers or creeks to purify themselves by daily ablutions, are becoming very irreligious in other respects, for of late years, they make no annual atonement for sin." The Choctaws by reason of the genial nature of the climate where they lived, and the fertile plains and gently sloping hills of their favored land, excelled every North American tribe in their agriculture. They largely subsisted on corn, and placed but limited dependence on the chase. Choctaw tradition asserts that after their creation, they subsisted for a long time on the spontaneous productions of the earth until they discovered maize a few miles distant from their sacred mound, Nanih Waiya. One version of the corn-finding myth is thus given by Halbert: "A long time ago it thus happened. In the very beginning a crow got a single grain of corn from across the great water, (Gulf of Mexico), brought it to this country and gave it to an orphan child, who was playing in the yard. The child named it *tauchi* (corn). He planted it in the yard. When the corn was growing up, the child's elders merely had it swept around. But the child, wishing to have his own way, hoed it, hilled it up, and laid it by. When this single grain of corn grew up and matured, it made two ears of corn. And in this way the ancestors of the Choctaws discovered corn." Scholars unite in assigning to the two tribes of the Chickasaws and Choctaws a common origin, based on language, tradition, religion and customs. There are many versions of their migration legend, though all unite in certain general features, such as the immigration from the west or northwest, the prophet and his sacred pole, and the final settlement at Nanih Waiya, their great sacred mound, in the southern part of Winston county. An excellent version of this migration legend will be

Digitized by Google

found in Mr. Halbert's account of Nanih Waiya in the second volume of the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society.

Bartram wrote of the Muscogees (Creeks) that "some of their most favorite songs and dances they have from their enemies, the Choctaws; for it seems that these people are very eminent for poetry and music; every town among them strives to excel each other in composing new songs for dances; and by a custom amongst them, they must have at least one new song for exhibition, at every annual busk." See Bartram 516.

George S. Gaines, who knew the Choctaws well, writing early in the last century, said: "The Choctaw nation was divided into three districts. Each district had its principal chief. Mingo Puckshennubbee ruled the western district, situated west of Pearl river. Mingo Homostubbee was chief of the northern district, which adjoined the Chickasaw country. Pushmattaha ruled the southeastern district. His residence was near the present site of Meridian, Miss. Major John Pitchlyn resided in the northern district, near the mouth of the Oktibbeha on the Tombigbee." Homostubbee died two or three years after the treaty of Mount Dexter, and was succeeded as mingo by his son, Mushalatubbee, a man of sense, but lacking the energy and versatility of his father. His residence was near that of Major Pitchlyn.

The country of the Chickasaws adjoined that of the Choctaws on the north. They were a brave and warlike tribe, who were ever the invincible and faithful allies of the English. Their country reached to the Ohio on the north, to the Mississippi on the west, and was bounded on the east by a line drawn from the bend in the Cumberland river to the Muscle Shoals of the Tennessee, extending south into the State of Mississippi to the land of the Choctaws. Their region was as happy as any beneath the sun, and the Chickasaws had an intense love for it. They were never a numerous people within the memory of the whites, but ever fought to maintain their hold with an intrepidity and daring which gained for them a reputation of being the ablest warriors in the south.

Says Adair: "The Chickasaw country lies in about 35 degrees north latitude, at the distance of 160 miles from the Mississippi; 160 miles to the north of the Choctaws, according to the course of the trading path; about half way from Mobile to the Illinois, from south to north; to the west, northwest of the Muscogee (Creeks) about 300 computed miles, and a very mountainous mountain path; from the Cherokees nearly west about 540 miles. The Chickasaws are now settled between the heads of two of the most western branches of the Mobile (Tombigbee) river; and within 12 miles of the eastern main source of Tahre Hache, which lower down is called Chocchooma river, as that nation (the Chocchumas) made their first settlement there, after they came on the other side of the Mississippi. Where it empties into this, they call it Yahshoo (Yazoo) river. Their tradition says they had 10,000 men fit for war, when they first came from the west, and this account seems very probable; as they and the Choctaws, and also the Chocchumas,

Digitized by Google

came from the west as one family. The Chickasaws, in 1720, had four large contiguous settlements, which lay nearly in the form of three parts of a square, only that the eastern side was five miles shorter than the western, with the open part toward the Choctaws. One was called Yaneka, about a mile wide, and six miles long, at the distance of twelve miles from their present towns. Another was ten computed miles long, at the like distance from their present settlements, and from one to two miles broad. The towns were called Shatara, Chookheerefo, Hykehah, Tufkawillao, and Phalacheho. The other square was single, began three miles from their present place of residence, and ran four miles in length, and from one mile in breadth. This was called Chookka Phahaah, or 'the long house.' It was more populous than their whole nation contains at present. The remains of this once formidable people make up the northern angle of that broken square. They now consist of scarcely 450 warriors, and are settled three miles westward from the deep creek, in a clear tract of rich land, about three miles square, running afterward about five miles toward the northwest, where the old fields are usually a mile broad. The superior number of their enemies forced them to take into this narrow circle, for social defence; and to build their towns on commanding ground, at such convenient distance from one another, as to have their enemies, when attacked, between two fires." The Chickasaws were ever the inveterate enemies of the French. (See separate title for an account of the Chickasaw-French Wars.) The head man of the Chickasaws was called "Mingo," and was often called the king. In the various treaties made with the tribe by the government of the United States from the treaty of Hopewell in 1786, to that of Pontotoc Creek in 1832, the signature of the mingo or king is almost invariably affixed to the instrument. His assent was necessary to all treaties. In the treaty of 1805, when the Chickasaws relinquished part of their lands in Tennessee in consideration of $20,000, Chenubbee Mingo, the king, was granted an annuity of $100.

After the close of the war of the Revolution and the formation of the American government, the uniform policy of the United States was to treat the Indians as quasi nationalities, devoid of sovereignty, but having an absolute possessory right to the soil and its usufruct, with power to cede this right, to make peace, and to regulate the boundaries to their lands, by which the aboriginal hunting-grounds were so defined that they could be readily distinguished from the districts ceded. This policy gave rise to that long list of Indian treaties which record our later Indian history; and under it commenced the system of annuities whereby the Indians were provided with the means of subsistence, as their exhausted hunting-grounds were ceded, and were also encouraged to take up with the ways of civilization. The following treaties were concluded between the United States and the Choctaws and Chickasaws up to and including the removal of these tribes west of the Mississippi: With the Choctaws, Jan. 3, 1786, treaty of Hopewell, commissioners, Hawkins, Pickens, and Martin; Dec. 17, 1801, Fort Adams, Wilkinson,

Digitized by Google

Hawkins, and Pickens; 1802, Oct. 17, Fort Confederation, James Wilkinson; 1803, Aug. 31, Hoe-Buckintoo-pa, James Wilkinson; 1805, Nov. 16, Mount Dexter, Robertson and Dinsmoor; 1816, Oct. 24, Choctaw Trading House, Coffee, Rhea, and McKee; 1820, Oct. 18, Doak's Stand, Jackson and Hinds; 1825, Jan. 20, Washington, John C. Calhoun; 1830, Sept. 27, Dancing Rabbit Creek (final cession of lands in Mississippi), Eaton and Coffee. With the Chickasaws: 1786, Jan. 10, Treaty of Hopewell, U. S. commissioners, Hawkins, Pickens, and Martin; 1801, Oct. 24, Chickasaw Bluffs, Wilkinson, Hawkins, and Pickens; 1805, July 23, Chickasaw Country, Robertson and Dinsmoor; 1816, Sept. 20, Chickasaw Council House, Jackson, Meriwether, and Franklin; 1818, Oct. 19, Old Town, Shelby and Jackson; 1832, Oct. 20, Pontotoc Creek (final cession of lands in Mississippi), John Coffee; 1834, May 24, Washington, John H. Eaton. By the treaty of Doaksville, concluded with the Chickasaws and Choctaws, Jan. 17, 1837, a convention was entered into between the Choctaws and Chickasaws, by which the Choctaws agreed to allow the Chickasaws the privilege of forming a district within their limits; to have an equal representation in the General Council; and to be placed on an equal footing, except as to the right of disposing of the lands occupied by them, or participating in the Choctaw annuities; the Chickasaws to manage their own funds. As a consideration for these rights and privileges, the Chickasaws agree to pay to the Choctaws $530,000; $30,000 when the Choctaw annuity for 1837 is paid and the $500,000 to be vested in some safe stock, redeemable in not less than 20 years.

The plan of concentrating the Indian tribes west of the Mississippi on lands specially appropriated to their use, where, under the operation of their own laws and institutions, their better qualities might be developed, was first suggested by President Monroe in 1825, in a message to Congress, Jan. 25, of that year. The policy was put into practical operation during the administration of President Jackson. In his first message to Congress in 1829, he gave forcible expression to the subject, and Dec. 4, 1830, in his message he said: "Two important tribes, the Chickasaws and the Choctaws, have accepted the provision made for their removal at the last session of Congress, and it is believed that their example will induce the remaining tribes, also, to seek the same advantages." And he says the following year: "At the last session of Congress I had the happiness to announce that the Chickasaws and Choctaws had accepted the generous offer of the government and agreed to remove beyond the Mississippi river, by which the whole of the state of Mississippi and the western part of Alabama will be freed from Indian occupancy and opened to a civilized population. The treaties with these tribes are in course of execution, and their removal, it is hoped, will be completed in the course of 1832." Much of the Indian Territory, west of the Arkansas, was reported to be deficient in timber, water, and fertility. Says Drake: "The Chickasaw Indians evidently labored under this impression during some years, for at the original sale of their lands at Pontotoc, Oct. 20, 1832, many of

Digitized by Google

them expressed a determination to remain on their old reservations and there cultivate the soil. Two years' experience, however, caused them to change their views. In the preamble to a treaty negotiated at Washington, May 24, 1834, they express a regret that they 'are about to abandon their homes, which they have long cherished and loved; and, though hitherto unsuccessful, they still hope to find a country adequate to the wants and support of their people somewhere west of the Mississippi, and within the territorial limits of the United States.' By this treaty they ceded their reservations east of the Mississippi, at the same time making some personal, beneficial and eleemosynary provisions. They also directed the proceeds to be added to their vested funds, and agreed to send a delegation to the West to seek a location. This delegation visited the west during the year 1835, and selected a location in connection with the Choctaws, a closely affiliated people, making their own terms, as tribe with tribe."

In 1836, the War Department estimated the number of Choctaws at 18,500, and the Chickasaws at 5,500.

See various Indian Treaties; Natchez Indians; Natchez Massacre, 1729; Fort Rosalie; Fort Nogales; Fort Maurepas; Forts and Districts under the French; Charlevoix; Missions, Early Catholic; Chickasaw-Creek War; Chickasaw-French War, 1736; Chickasaw-French Campaign, 1739-40; Chickasaw School Fund; Choctaw; Trading Posts, U. S.; Pontotoc Battle, 1541; Alabamo, Battle, 1541; DeSoto in Mississippi; Pushmataha; Coahoma; Archaeology; also various titles covering French and Spanish colonial period.

Indian Treaties. See Treaties.

Indianola, the capital of Sunflower county, is an incorporated post-town on the Southern Ry., 26 miles east of Greenville. At a meeting of the county board in 1882, an election was ordered to vote on the removal of the county seat from Johnsonville, the old capital of the county. This vote resulted in the location of the county seat at Eureka, whose name was afterwards changed to Indianola. A frame court house was built in 1883 at a cost of about $3,000, and the brick jail was afterwards erected. These have now been superseded by a fine brick court house and jail erected in 1898. The town was incorporated in 1886 as Indianola. It lies in the rich delta section, and the surrounding region raises large quantities of cotton and corn. Two cotton seed oil mills are located here. It has a telegraph office, an express office, the Cumberland telephone system, two newspapers and four banks. The "Enterprise" is a Silver Democratic weekly, established in 1896, W. E. Chapman, editor and publisher; the "Sunflower Tocsin," a Democratic weekly, was established in 1886, J. A. Richardson being the editor and publisher. The Sunflower Bank was established in 1896, and has a capital of $75,000; the Bank of Indianola was established in 1902, present capital $150,000; the Merchants & Planters' Bank was organized in 1904, with a capital of $30,000, and the Delta Penny Savings Bank, organized in 1905, capital stock $10,000; the latter is owned by colored stockholders. Indianola has a fine

Digitized by Google

system of water works and electric lights. It has a large cotton compress and two large pressed brick kilns. The town has recently expended $15,000 in sidewalks, and has contracted for two fine steel bridges to span Indian Bayou. There have recently been built two up-to-date brick hotels. The town has several churches and excellent schools for both races. There are the following fraternal lodges: Masons, Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, Woodmen of the World and the Columbian Woodman. The Vardaman Rifles is a local military company. The population of Indianola in 1906, was estimated at 1,800.

Indigo "had not been cultivated in the Natchez district as late as 1783, and until after the failure of the tobacco business it was produced only for seed, which were supplied to the Point Coupee and other settlements on the Mississippi." After the making of indigo, a most offensive and unwholesome occupation, was introduced in the Natchez, many continued to grow the plant simply to produce seed, which sold at about $50 a barrel. The plant, called Indigofera tinctoria, said to have been introduced from India, flourished luxuriantly, and was cultivated easily, though it required careful handling when young and tender. At maturity it was about three feet in height. Before going to seed, it was cut with a reap hook, tied in bundles, and thrown in steeping vats, built above ground of heavy plank. The steeping vat drained into another vat, called the beater, in which the liquid was churned. The sun supplied the heat to hasten the fermentation and decay. When the grain or coloring matter was separated it settled on the bottom, whence it was taken by wooden shovels, and put in draining boxes lined with canvass, and finally dried in moulds, into cubes, seasoned and packed for shipping. A variety of light blue color was called "floton," but the prismatic colored, or "pigeon-neck," was most esteemed. The price is said to have been $1.50 to $2 a pound, and about 150 pounds were produced to the hand. "The whole process was of the most disgusting and disagreeable character. Myriads of flies were generated by it, which overspread the country. The plant, itself, when growing was infested by swarms of grasshoppers, by which it was sometimes totally destroyed, and the fetor arising from the putrid weed thrown from the vats was intolerable. The drainings from these refuse accumulations into the adjacent streams killed the fish." (Wailes' Report.)

Industrial Institute and College. An institution for the education of white girls in industrial technic and also letters and science, as its name indicates. It owes its establishment to the efforts of a number of able and energetic women of the State, who were not discouraged by repeated failures but persevered until their end was gained. Beginning in 1856 Miss Sallie Eola Reneau (q. v.), of Grenada, made repeated efforts for the founding of an institution for the higher education of women. Mrs. Annie C. Peyton, of Copiah county, Mrs. John G. Hastings, of Claiborne, and Dr. G. S. Roudebush of the A. & M. college worked to the same end, later. Gov. Stone gave the subject attention in his message of

Digitized by Google

1882, and finally the public agitation resulted in an act of legislature in 1884, passed in the senate by one vote, incorporating the Mississippi Industrial Institute. (Riley's History of Miss.)

An appropriation of $40,000 was made for the first two years and the generosity of the citizens of Columbus caused the location of the college in that city. The buildings and grounds of the Columbus female institute, valued at $50,000, were donated to the new college by the city; also $50,000 in city bonds. This institution is the first State college for women ever founded. The first session began with 341 students in October, 1885, with Dr. R. W. Jones as President. The organization planned and carried out by Dr. Jones has been adhered to on general lines ever since. Three main departments were created, a collegiate department, leading to the degree of A. B. and giving a thorough course in letters and science, a normal course, which prepares its students for teaching, and industrial courses, on completion of any of which, the student receives a certificate of proficiency. Many obstacles were met and overcome. Public opinion had to be satisfied. The same objections which always arise whenever industrial training is established in connection with "culture" studies were satisfactorily met, but to adjust a balance between the several departments, without giving any department undue preponderance was a very delicate task, which required much labor and forethought on the part of the first president and faculty. In the college course, at least one industrial course must always be pursued in connection with the other work, unless music or painting are studied, and in the industrial courses, certain academic training is required. A short practical course for teachers is also offered besides the regular normal course. The college has always been very well attended. In its first four years it gave instruction to over 1,000 girls, and fitted a large number for teaching, thus performing the function of the long-needed Normal school. In 1904 there were 700 students. It has attracted a great deal of attention without, as well as within, the State. It has been visited at different times by committees, whose purpose was to establish similar institutions in other States. Well deserved and favorable comment has been the rule on the part of the press, and it has surely satisfied the need for which it was organized. Many girls have been well trained within its walls for home and business duties.

Following Dr. Jones, Mr. C. H. Cocke and Mr. A. H. Beals held the presidency for a very few years, and then Dr. Robert Frazier was elected to that office in 1891 and served till 1898. He was followed by Pres. A. A. Kincannon, during whose administration the institution has made splendid progress. The attendance has more than doubled. Dormitory and lecture room accommodations have also been doubled and still more are needed. He has added departments originally planned by Dr. Jones, photography, fine art, millinery, domestic science, pharmacy; enlarged the music department, and put the normal course on such a basis that its students can satisfy the requirements of the State board of examiners.

Digitized by Google

Some manual work is required of the students and more can be done during spare hours, and in this way the girls can help pay their college expenses. The student care for their own rooms. They do dining room, kitchen, and laundry work, care for the lecture rooms, etc., which services are paid for by the college, but not from the State appropriations. Tuition is exacted of students from other States. Some laboratory fees are required. Board in the dormitories is furnished at cost. The girls are encouraged to work in spare hours and more apply for work than can be accommodated. Care is taken, however, that no student shall work so much as to prejudice either her health or her studies. The college buildings are large, handsome, brick buildings of modern architecture. The dormitories and chapel are connected by a covered passage. The buildings are steam heated, provided with city water, and modern, sanitary plumbing. The dormitory is lighted by gas and has an elevator. The chapel is lighted by electricity. There is a pleasant residence for the president, and a handsome building back of the chapel, devoted to music, painting and industrial arts. Columbus Hall was built in 1896, the Tom Franklin Hospital in 1901. There is also a new industrial hall. The legislature has always been very generous with its appropriations and the group of handsome, well arranged buildings constitute a substantial property. The college is growing rapidly in numbers and widening its field. It maintains a high standard of work and is in every way an institution of which the State may be proud.

In the four years 1900-03, the institution received State appropriations amounting to $205,000, $80,000 of which was expended in building new dormitories, infirmary, industrial hall, laundry, etc., of brick, and other buildings. In 1894 Congress donated a section of land in aid of this college, and the same, under a State enactment, was sold for $156,458, which was turned into the State treasury, interest to be paid the college annually at 6 per cent.

Ingleside, a post-hamlet of Claiborne county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles north of Port Gibson, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Ingomar, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Union county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 6 miles south of New Albany, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 40.

Ingraham, a hamlet of Itawamba county, 8 miles northeast of Fulton, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Eastman.

Ingraham, Joseph H., was born in Portland, Me., 1809. He became a sailor; saw service in one of the South American revolutions; returned home, and after receiving a collegiate education, became professor of languages in Jefferson College, near Natchez. In 1855 he took orders in the Episcopal church and was made rector of a parish and of St. Thomas's Hall, a school for boys, at Holly Springs. He was killed at that place April, 1861, by the accidental discharge of a pistol. Mr. Ingraham was the author of a number of books. He published "The Southwest, by a Yankee," in

Digitized by Google

1835, which was followed by romances of wild adventure. Later in life he wrote religious romances: "The Prince of the House of David," "The Pillar of Fire," and "The Throne of David," which were the most famous American books in 1850-60 and are yet popular. His son Prentiss, born near Natchez, served as a colonel in the Confederate army; went to Mexico after the war and joined the army of Juarez; saw service in Austria, Crete and Africa; took part in the attempted revolution in Cuba in 1869; and was the author of a number of novels. His remains rest at Beauvoir.

Ingrams Mill, a post-hamlet of De Soto county, 14 miles east of Hernando, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 67.

Insane Hospital, East Mississippi. March 20, 1882, under an act approved earlier in the same month, Gov. Lowry appointed H. M. Street, J. F. Moore, J. F. Gresham, A. J. Ervin and S. B. Rich, commissioners to select a site, contract for and supervise the construction of, the "East Mississippi Insane Asylum." The appropriation was $50,000 for a building to accommodate 250 patients. The location was made at Meridian, upon the donation of 560 acres of land by the citizens, and the main building, four stories in height, was completed in December, 1884, with the aid of an additional appropriation of $56,000. The asylum was formally opened for the admission of patients in January, 1885, with Dr. C. A. Rice, of Vicksburg, as superintendent, and Dr. J. M. Buchanan, of Okolona, as assistant. Five years later Dr. Buchanan succeeded to the superintendency, which office he still holds. In 1898, by act of legislature the name was changed by substituting "hospital" for "asylum." Since the first construction the capacity of the institution has been more than doubled by additional buildings —two wings to the main building, and cottages, the latter being equipped according to the most modern ideas for the treatment of the insane. One hundred acres of the estate is in cultivation, the rest being used as pasturage; the water supply is from a well 300 feet deep, and the institution has its own fire department. The board of trustees, 1905, was H. M. Street, president; B. F. Cameron, secretary; C. M. Robush, C. E. Cunningham, W. N. Ray.

Insane Hospital, Jackson. This institution is situated on rising ground two miles north of the capitol, the building crowning a slope of beautiful lawn several acres in extent. The main building consists of an imposing center, four stories in height with handsome facade of columns. On each side are wings three stories high, connected by smaller four story divisions, two on one side and three on the other. Behind the main building are the annexes for colored patients, two for male, and two for female patients. These buildings are of plain, architectural design, but very comfortable and substantial. There are 1,147 patients, 537 white and 574 negroes. The general government and management of this very important charitable institution is in the hands of a Board of Trustees composed of five members, appointed by the governor and subject to the approval of the senate. This body makes the

Digitized by Google

general rules for the government of the institution and reports its condition biennially. The medical superintendent is also appointed by the governor for a term of four years, and he appoints his own assistant. He has the general supervision of both patients and buildings, and his official force consists of 1st, 2nd and 3rd assistants, steward, matron, supervisor and supervisoress. There are 110 employes all told.

The project of providing an asylum of this sort originated in the discussions of a small circle of leading physicians, prominent among whom were William S. Langley, T. J. Catchings and E. Pickett, 60 years ago. At that time the wealthy found refuge for their afflicted in other States, the indigent insane were without retreat, and some were chained to the floors of county jails and dungeons. There were about 450 insane in the State. Several medical gentlemen secured election to the legislature to work for an asylum. Gov. A. G. Brown urged that some provision be made in his message of January, 1846, and Senator Williams soon reported a bill for a Lunatic Asylum at Jackson. It failed of passage, and in 1848 Gov. Brown urged the measure with more vehemence, declaring the condition was a reproach to any Christian people. A bill was passed appropriating $10,000 for the project, a lot of five acres in Jackson, and use of the convicts in the penitentiary to make the brick. William S. Langley, William Morris, H. Hilzheim, Thomas J. Catchings and C. S. Tarpley were appointed commissioners. They sold the donated lot for $700 and purchased the present site of the asylum, 140 acres, for $1,750. The plan of the New Jersey asylum was adopted, and the commissioners began work, trusting to the legislature to increase the vastly inadequate appropriation. In January, 1850, the wall was about two feet above ground, and the $10,000 nearly exhausted. Gov. Matthews, in January, 1850, made a presentation of the subject that attracted popular attention, and showed the economic value of such an institution. The work of Pinel in France was then fresh in mind. Miss D. L. Dix, a ministering angel to the afflicted to America, aided in presenting the subject to the legislature, which appropriated the estimate of the architect, $50,000. A new board of commissioners, Langley, Tarpley, C. H. Manship, Charles Scott and D. O. Williams, with Joseph Willis as architect, took up the work, discarded the foundation that had been laid, and though the State did not furnish the brick, had the walls up two stories, and partly three, in 1852. Then the legislature appropriated $75,000, and new commissioners, headed by Dr. Langley, had the building ready for occupants Jan. 8, 1855. The first board of trustees, appointed March 2, 1854, was composed of W. S. Langley, George S. Yerger, Charles E. Hooker, John C. Carpenter, and Warren P. Anderson. The cost of the institution was $165,000. Dr. Langley, the first superintendent, received the first inmate, an incurable, Jan. 10, 1855. March 9, 1856, the rear building burned down, and the whole institution was only saved from loss by the efforts of the Jackson fire companies. In 1857 super-

Digitized by Google

intendent Langley was succeeded by Dr. W. B. Williamson. He was succeeded by Dr. Robert Kells, Jan. 10, 1859. When the Federal troops invested Jackson in July, 1863, one corps encamped round the asylum, from which the inmates were expelled. The cupola was occupied as a signal station. The Confederate guns were turned upon the institution and three shots took effect, when the superintendent asked the Federal general to withdraw the signal corps, which was done and the firing ceased. The damage done was slight. (Committee of legislature, 1864.) In the war period 150 acres were added to the grounds, at a cost of $7,200. Aided by Gov. Clark, Superintendent Kells kept the institution in operation through all these exciting years. When it was possible for the legislature to make appropriations again, great repairs were needed on account of the settling of the walls. In 1866 Dr. Kells was succeeded by Dr. A. B. Cabaniss. Another fire, and damage from tornadoes, were events of 1866. The legislature of 1866 authorized a lottery to help support the institution, but it never was effective. A board of supervisors, one from each congressional district, was appointed in 1867. Dr. Cabaniss was removed under the reconstruction act and succeeded by Dr. William M. Deason in September, 1869. In 1870 a board of five trustees to serve four years was authorized, and appointed, the governor to be president of the board. In the same year Dr. Deason was transferred to the State hospital at Natchez, and Dr. William M. Compton, of Holly Springs, appointed superintendent. After a service of eight years he was succeeded by Dr. T. J. Mitchell, the present incumbent. The legislature, during the administration of Gov. Alcorn appropriated $150,000 for repairs and added two new wings, and practically a new institution was thus created, with a capacity for 300 patients. (Report of Dr. Campton, 1871.) The building of an additional wing was authorized in 1875. In 1878 there were 420 inmates, of whom 100 were colored. The admission of colored patients was first recommended by the board of trustees, George S. Yerger, chairman, in 1856, when a special department for that class was urged. In 1878 the colored inmates were housed in the same building, though the races were kept quite isolated. As the building was badly overcrowded, Dr. Mitchell immediately set about securing more room. Meridian was chosen as the site for a new institution. (See E. Miss. Insane Hospital.) This new building relieved the congestion for a few years, but by 1890 both institutions were overcrowded. The question of locating still another institution for colored inmates in the Delta section of the State was mooted for a time, but the Legislature deemed it wiser to build colored annexes to the State Hospital at Jackson, and appropriated $60,000 for that purpose. A building for men and another for women were erected, and while they were still but partially occupied, fire destroyed the major part of the dormitory for white men patients. With the help of the new buildings all the patients were temporarily accommodated except 65 who were sent to Meridian, where they had room for their reception, on ac-

Digitized by Google

count of the removal of the colored patients from Meridian to Jackson. The legislature was in session at this time and passed an emergency act enabling repairs to proceed at once and appropriated $90,000 to repair the loss. The main walls of the old structure were still standing, and within a year it was again ready for occupancy. In 1900, the number of patients was again far in excess of accommodations and $60,000 was again appropriated to erect two more colored annexes, similar to those already built. There are also two infirmaries, one for male and one for female patients. These were built at a cost of $8,000, and accommodate 56 patients each, the white patients on the lower floors, the colored on the upper. The building is again crowded and more room must be provided, but the building space is so filled that it is probable that future additions must be made at Meridian. The races are kept separate, for separate treatment. As to any generalizations, comparing the races, Dr. Mitchell says that "up to the present time the negro under his new surroundings has developed no reliable statistics but seems to be in a chrysalis condition." He is inclined to say that with a reliable census, there would be no appreciable racial difference as regards susceptibility to insanity. The negro's emotional demonstrations are chiefly on religious topics, in great devotion to church-going and shouting and singing. "Their religious ardor now seems to dominate all other passions and affections." The institution was known as the Lunatic asylum until the name was changed to the Mississippi State Insane Hospital in 1902. The board of trustees, 1905: Gov. James K. Vardaman, R. J. Harding, H. N. Street, W. M. Carstarphen, J. G. Cashman, H. L. Taylor.

Insmore, a postoffice of Claiborne county, on the Natchez-Jackson branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 16 miles east of Port Gibson, the county seat.

Insurance Department. The insurance laws of the State were revised by Chapter 59 of the acts of 1902, approved March 5, and the Department of Insurance was established, and "charged with the execution of all laws now in force or which may be enacted hereafter, relative to all insurance, including indemnity or guaranty and other companies, corporations, associations or orders placed under this department." The chief officer of the department is the insurance commissioner, but until he was elected in 1903 the duties of the office were performed by the State auditor. For this office W. Q. Cole was elected in November, 1903, having received the primary nomination without opposition. His first report, to March 1, 1905, shows that life insurance companies had policies in force in the State at the close of 1904, to the amount of $81,902,000, on which premiums were paid amounting to $2,852,000 and losses paid $902,946. The fire insurance risks of 1904 were $115,000,000, on which the premiums collected were $2,334,107; losses paid, $1,946,666. Marine and Inland companies, risks, $18,326,000; premiums received, $38,775; losses paid, $11,927. Miscellaneous insurance companies—accident policies, $85,000;

Digitized by Google

health, $5,000; liability, $47,000; fidelity and surety, $36,000; plate glass, $4,000; steam boiler, $11,000; burglary, $10,000; credit, $3,000; industrial, $3,000; total risks, $205,000; losses paid, $63,655. Tornado risks, $230,000; losses paid, $1,705. Besides these there was insurance in fraternal organizations for over $55,000,000, on which assessments were collected to the amount of nearly $1,000,000, and losses paid to the amount of $900,000. The report, the first in the history of the State, is of great interest, as showing how the financial operations of the State are dwarfed by the corporation transactions. The State collects from insurance companies a tax of two per cent on premiums, privilege taxes, fire taxes, and various fees, from which the next collections of the commissioner for the two years September, 1903, to October, 1905, were $217,844. Of this total the two per cent tax was $94,000. Out of the fire tax the commissioner defrays the expenses of investigating fires when so required.

Internal Improvements. This term first occurs, in gubernatorial recommendations, in Poindexter's administration (q. v.). The spirit of improvement was stimulated by the Three per cent fund from the United States (q. v.), which was giving the State about $5,000 a year from the sales of public lands between 1825 and 1830. The chartering of navigation and turnpike companies began in this period. (See administrations of Leake and Brandon.) In 1826, when the State was considerably in debt, through the legislative habit of practicing "economy" by low taxation a large number of bridges were ordered built and roads made, and the Homochitto & Buffalo navigation company was incorporated. In 1829 the legislature created a "Board of Internal Improvement for the state of Mississippi, to superintend and direct the improvement of the navigable streams and public highways." The State had previously attempted to borrow $250,000 for investment in the Bank of Mississippi, and now the governor was authorized to sell bonds for $200,000, payable Dec. 31, 1840, at 6¼ per cent interest, the proceeds to be invested in stock of the Bank, "as a permanent fund for internal improvement." The faith of the State was pledged for the payment of the loan. As the board of internal improvements, the legislature elected James Green for the western district, Abraham Penquoite for the northern, and Charles Lynch for the eastern. They were authorized to employ an engineer.

Next January, 1829, the governor reported that Stephen Duncan was appointed to negotiate the loan, but had failed, as the eastern capitalists were unwilling to invest money at so great a distance without provision for payment of interest and principal in their own city. Meantime the board had examined the navigable streams and main roads and made a report. They recommended the borrowing of $300,000 for improvement of navigation and roads, the work to be done "by slave labor, the property of the state."

It was provided in the constitution of 1832 as a check to appropriations, that a two-thirds vote in each house should be required

Digitized by Google

for the same, and annual publication of receipts and expenditures should be made.

But the railroads (q. v.) began then to give the greatest promise of transportation facility, and these the State began to aid not only through a diversion to that purpose of the improvement funds, but the railroad companies were authorized to establish banks and issue paper money to pay for construction work, which was a roundabout and very oppressive way of public taxation for the benefit of these corporations. Water transportation continued, however, to be aided. In 1832 the Mississippi river pass from near Helena to the Yazoo river was about to be opened, making a channel opening into the Yazoo about 100 miles above its mouth. This was expected to divert a large part of the river traffic toward the interior of Mississippi. The channel was opened and some navigation made possible.

There was animated discussion of two rival railroad projects, in 1836, the railroad from New Orleans to Nashville, and from Natchez northeastward, with branches ramifying the State. One would build up a city in Louisiana, it was said, the other would give the State independence of the brokers and commission men of that city. Gov. Lynch was in favor of raising the capital necessary to build the Natchez system by mortgaging real estate, and regretted the constitutional provision against pledging the faith of the State. He could see no reason why the State might not build up an export city within its own bounds. The crisis had arrived, he said, when this question must be decided, and success demanded that unreasonable prejudices should be laid aside.

The ship Henry Clay sailed from Natchez for Liverpool May 7, 1837, with a cargo of 1,388 bales of cotton. It inspired the thought that Mississippi might awaken from the immemorial commercial dependence on New Orleans.

The internal improvement bill of 1839 provided for a chief engineer, a loan of $5,000,000 and the building of a railroad from "The Mississippi City," which was to be located on the Sound. A spirit of sectionalism also was to some extent manifest. Senator Thomas J. Coffee reported on the plan for diverting southern trade to southern ports exclusively (1839), that it was to the interest of Mississippi to build up a port in her own borders, rather than be tributary to Charleston or Savannah or New Orleans, and deprecated the spirit of sectional "animosity and unkindness" betrayed by the Augusta, Ga., convention. Each State separately should direct her trade where she pleased, without regard to building up of sections.

Gov. McNutt said: "Five hundred thousand dollars judiciously expended in clearing out the various rivers and creeks in the State would be of more real benefit to the people than the construction of all the railroads now in process of completion. . . . The blending of banking and internal improvement will, in the end, prove injurious to the stockholders and the State. . . . The State, with her credit, could make all the railroads she re-

Digitized by Google

quires; the rate of tolls could then be kept under the control of the legislature, and when the profits of the work had indemnified the State for the cost of construction, the road might be surrendered to the free use of the people or the profits paid into the State treasury."

John Wheeler, engineer, under authority of an act of the legislature, inspected the Gulf coast and reported in December, 1839, regarding the harbors of "Pascagoula, Biloxi and Bay St. Louis," the most important harbor being that formed by Ship and Cat islands, which lie parallel to the shore and at a mean distance of ten miles. This was to be the harbor of "The Mississippi city." The main entrance at the west end of Ship island at medium tide had not less than twenty-three feet of water in a channel a mile and a half wide. The city had been located near the line dividing ranges ten and eleven. "The improvements made by the proprietors of this infant city have already given it some claims to a commercial character; in reference to the harbor and the bay of Biloxi in the rear, it is certainly susceptible of being made a most important commercial point." He advised that Mississippi should demand the reopening of Pass Manchac, obstructed in the war of 1814-15, so that the river would be accessible from her own harbor.

The Mississippi & Alabama railroad, from Jackson to Brandon, was graded, ties laid and piles driven for a bridge over Pearl river, when the crash came. As creditor of the Brandon bank the State became virtually owner of the remains.

An act of the legislature in 1842 provided for loaning the Jackson & Brandon railroad company $25,000 of the Two per cent fund. But the governor declined to carry this out, owing to the condition of the company, whose charter expired in 1843. In 1846 the governor recommended the expenditure of that amount by the State to complete the road. A road was already built from Jackson to Vicksburg, and the building eastward was urgently demanded in order to form part of a great commercial and military link between the Atlantic coast and the river. (See Two and Three per cent funds.) The Levee system (q. v.) was another great improvement undertaken by the State, with national aid.

In January, 1850, the governor was advised that the Southern railroad would be completed to Brandon, a distance of 14½ miles, in a few weeks. It was being constructed by the State commissioners from the Two per cent fund. This was under an act of the legislature of February, 1848, "to extend the railroad easterly beyond Jackson," under which State commissioners were appointed, of which D. O. Williams was president. A subcommittee, B. G. Weir and James E. Watts, were appointed and put in command of a fund of $70,000 from the Two per cent fund, for the purchase of slaves to do the work, and the purchase was made accordingly, but the commission reported that Weir and Watts were about $6,000 in arrears. Iron rails were contracted for, to be shipped from England and cost, including duty, insurance and all ex-

Digitized by Google

penses, laid down at Jackson, $60 a ton. A cargo of 415 tons was lost by shipwreck in January, 1849. A later contract was made at about $54, when $27.83 was the cost of the rails in England; ocean freight was $5 a ton, tariff $8.70, transportation, New Orleans to Jackson, $10. On account of the cholera in England, and the limited demand for shipping at New Orleans owing to the lateness of the cotton season, the iron did not arrive at New Orleans until November, 1849. It was laid down eastward from Jackson as fast as received. The expense of extending the road to the Alabama line was estimated at about $12,000 a mile, or a total of nearly $1,200,000.

In his message of 1852 Gov. Whitfield attacked the constitutionality of a protective tariff to make internal improvements and encourage manufacture. "But whilst our safety as a sovereign state consists in a firm opposition to the exercise of any such powers upon the part of the Federal government, we should at the same time remember that the duty of providing for the wants of the country by a liberal but judicious system of internal improvements, is imperative upon the State government. . . . I need scarcely dwell upon the great importance of having our staple products manufactured in our own borders, thereby saving to the people of the State the vast amount now paid by them to support the labor of other countries as well as the cost of transportation, insurance, commissions, exchanges and profits, all of which are paid by the consumer." He would "impress upon the legislature the necessity of passing such measures as will tend to make our State independent; such as giving liberal encouragement to manufacturing enterprise, and promoting the efforts now being made for a direct trade between foreign countries and our Southern seaport cities."

He said the two great propositions deserving support were the projected Mobile & Ohio railroad, and the New Orleans & Jackson road, which had been surveyed, and which it was then proposed to extend to Nashville. He suggested that the State become a stockholder in both roads.

The resources of the State for internal improvements were the 500,000 acres donated by the United States, to which had just been added all the swamp and overflowed land, of which it was proposed to devote the proceeds to building levees. The proposition to divert the 500,000 acres to payment of the Planters bonds had failed, only $54,000 of the bonds having been taken up in that way by January, 1852.

The land grants of the United States government in aid of the Mobile & Ohio were held by the State for that purpose, and Gov. Guion appointed Charles F. Mayerhoff as the first agent to locate the lands.

In the fall of 1859 the Mississippi Central, 200 miles, was practically complete, only 20 miles of rails remaining to be laid. The N. O., J. & G. N. was completed to Canton, and some grading was done toward Aberdeen, but the road had been crippled by a wash-

Digitized by Google

out of the Mississippi. The private stock necessary to organize the G. & S. I. had been subscribed, and State aid was asked. Its advocates declared that it would render the pine forests more valuable than the mines of California. The Southern had been given new prospects by the grant of 171,500 acres of land by the United States, which had been located at this date.

Then came secession and the war, and ended this period of the State's history. (See Railroads.)

Under an act to aid in the construction of the N. O., J. and G. N. railroad, Powhatan Robinson was appointed engineer to survey the line of the Gulf & Ship Island road, and make estimates of cost, and he reported the same in 1855.

Under the same act the governor paid the Mobile & Ohio railroad $100,000, and received certificates of stock in the company. To the New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern was paid $143,000, and to the Mississippi Central, $62,500, making in all, an investment by the State of $305,000 in railroad stock. This money was derived mostly from the donations of land by the United States government, for the purpose of internal improvements.

The Chickasaw school fund (q. v.) was invested likewise; in all, about $800,000, in four railroads. An act of 1863 permitted payment by the roads in the depreciated paper money of that period. (See Railroads.)

Interregnum of 1851. See Guion-Whitfield Adm.

Iverness, a post-village in the south-central part of Sunflower county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 7 miles southeast of Indianola, the county seat. Population in 1900, 100; estimated in 1906 to be 500. The Bank of Inverness was organized in 1904, with a capital stock of $30,000. It has churches and excellent schools; also telegraph and telephone offices.

Ipse, a hamlet of Perry county. It has rural free delivery from Hattiesburg.

Ireland, a postoffice of Wilkinson county.

Irene, a post-village in Pike county, on the Liberty-White R. R., 7 miles west of Magnolia, the county seat.

Iris, a postoffice of Coahoma county.

Iron and Coal. "Iron ore of good quality, in the form of brown hematite, is occasionally found, partly in the form of small variously shaped nodules, statactitic in the intereior (as in the southwest corner of Tippah county), partly in thin sheets of pure fibrous ore, interstratified with sand (as in Tishomingo county and other localities near the Alabama line). I have nowhere, however, found it in quantities sufficient to justify the erection of a furnace, and where its occurrence in large masses has been reported, a dense variety of the ferruginous sandstone has commonly been mistaken for workable ore." (Hilgard, 1860.)

"Bituminous coal is not to be looked for, since the strata appearing in Mississippi correspond to those underlying the coal measures in Alabama and elsewhere; so that by mining in them we should recede from, instead of approaching to the level at

Digitized by Google

which the coal is always found. According to the geological map of Alabama, the rocks of the Coal Measures of the Warrior field approach nearest to (within 7 or 8 miles of) the Mississippi line, in Marion county, Ala., but I am not aware whether the coal itself extends so far." (Hilgard, 1860.) "No iron ore of workable quality and quantity occurs in the district, and no other metallic ore has ever been found there (in the northeast) or is likely to occur. True coal beds are confined to the small area of Carboniferous rocks, but lignite is found quite extensively in the LaGrange beds as well as in other formations. At present, however, it cannot be regarded as being of economic value, because of the nearness of the Alabama coal fields." (U. S. Geological Survey.) There is a bed of lignite three feet thick at DeKalb, near the east edge of the LaGrange beds.

Ironwood Bluff, an extinct town in Itawamba county which existed before the War. It was located on the west side of the Tombigbee river, about 12 miles south of Fulton, the county seat.

Isola, a post-hamlet and banking town in the eastern part of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 30 miles southeast of Greenville, the county seat. The name is an Italian word, signifying "island." It is located at the south end of Lake Dawson. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 76; estimated in 1906, to be 300.

Issaquena County was established January 23, 1844, during the first administration of Governor Albert G. Brown. Its name is an Indian word meaning "deer river." Its territory was formerly embraced within the limits of Washington county (q. v.), and its limits were defined as all that part of Washington county south of a line, "commencing on the Mississippi river between townships 13 and 14, and running east, between said townships, to the western boundary of Yazoo county." March 29, 1876, together with Washington county, it contributed to form the county of Sharkey (q. v.). Issaquena constitutes one of the later subdivisions of the so-called New Purchase, acquired from the Choctaws in 1820. It is a long, narrow county on the western border of the State, in the Mississippi and Yazoo delta, and is bounded on the north by Washington county, on the east by Sharkey and Warren counties, on the south by Warren county and on the west by the Mississippi river. It has a small population composed very largely of negroes and possesses no towns of any size. It has a land surface of 473 square miles. Its wealth lies in its fertile plantations and its extensive and heavily timbered areas. The county seat is Mayersville, a river town in the northern part of the county, which has a population of 250 souls and was named for David Mayers, an extensive land owner in the county. Other small towns in the county are Duncansby and Chotard, on the river, and Valley Park, Grace and Booth on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., which touches the county at its northeastern and southeastern extremities. The Mississippi river washes most of its western boundary, affording excellent and cheap transportation by steamboat. Other waters are Deer creek, on the

Digitized by Google

eastern border; Steele's Bayou, Lake Lafayette, Moon Lake, Five Mile Lake and Cypress Lake. About two thirds of the county is heavily timbered with a heavy growth of cypress, oaks, ash, gum, hackberry, hickory, locust, walnut and sassafras. The soil is a rich alluvial loam and will produce luxuriant crops of cotton, corn, oats, etc., even with improvident and negligent cultivation. When the soil is properly handled, it will raise from one to two bales of cotton per acre and from forty to eighty bushels of corn. Too much attention has been paid to raising cotton in the past and not enough to the production of corn, oats and meat, for which the region is peculiarly adapted.

The twelfth United States census, 1900, yields the following statistics: Number of farms, 1,646; acreage in farms, 90,676; acres improved, 55,052; value of land exclusive of buildings, $1,456,110; value of buildings, $413,870; value of live stock, $334,035, and total value of products not fed, $887,071. The number of manufacturing establishments was 38, capital, $174,390; wages paid, $13,989; cost of materials used, $49,393, and total value of products, $119,363. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $1,489,928 and in 1906 it was $1,517,410.50, which shows a gain of $27,482.50. The population in 1900 was composed of 622 whites, 9,778 colored, a total of 10,400, and a falling off since 1890 of 1,918.

Ita, a hamlet of Itawamba county, 6 miles north of Fulton, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Fulton. Population in 1900, 24.

Itawamba County was erected February 9, 1836, during the administration of Governor Charles Lynch, and is said to have been named for an Indian chief's daughter. Four years earlier, in 1832, the Treaty of Pontotoc had been concluded with the Chickasaw nation of Indians, whereby they finally ceded to the United States all their remaining lands in the northern part of the State. Out of this large and fertile territory, a dozen counties had been created by the close of the year 1836, one of them being the subject of the present sketch. Its original limits were defined as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 6 and 7 intersects the eastern boundary of the State, and running with the said boundary line to a point one mile north of its intersection with the line between townships 11 and 12; thence due west to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; thence north with the said range line, to the line between townships 6 and 7, and thence east with the said township line, to the beginning." October 26, 1866, it contributed a large part of its western territory, to assist in forming the new county of Lee (q. v.), and a few years later the dividing line between Itawamba and the counties of Prentiss and Tishomingo was defined by a line running east from the southwest corner of section 14, between sections 14 and 23, township 7, to the eastern boundary line of the State. In common with all of this Chickasaw region, Itawamba county had been rapidly settled by a strong tide

Digitized by Google

of emigration, not only from the older counties of the State, but from the States of Tennessee, Alabama and Georgia as well. The Indians, reluctant at first to abandon their "ancient homes and the graves of their ancestors," by the close of the year 1839, had nearly all retired to their new allotments west of the Mississippi river. The villages of Van Buren, Wheeling, West Fulton and Ironwood Bluff were among the earliest places in the county to be settled. All four have now disappeared. Van Buren was located on a high bluff on the Tombigbee river. Winfield Walker, a nephew of Gen. Winfield Scott, opened a store there in 1838, and the following year W. C. Thomas & Brother also began business there. Other business men of the place were Mr. Dines, from New York; John W. Lindsey, J. C. Ritchie, H. W. Bates, Elijah B. Harber, —— Weaks, E. Moore, and R. F. Shannon. The building of the Mobile & Ohio R. R., caused the place to decay and the old site is now in cultivation. Wheeling was located on the Tombigbee, three miles below Van Buren, soon after the Chickasaw land sales. Jowers & Holcomb, and R. P. Snow did business here for a short time. After two or three years its life was absorbed by Van Buren, three miles up the river. Old West Fulton, says Mr. Eli Phillips, of Fulton, Miss., was on the west side of the Tombigbee river, 2¼ miles from Fulton, and Ironwood Bluff was about 10 miles south of West Fulton, on the same side of the river. The county is situated in the northeastern part of the State, on the Alabama border. It has a land surface of 526 square miles. It is bounded on the north by the counties of Tishomingo and Prentiss, on the east by Alabama, on the south by Monroe county and on the west by Lee county. It is a county without railroads, large towns or important manufacturing interests. Its transportation facilities are confined to the Tombigbee river during the winter season and wagon roads. Its wealth lies in the products of its soil and its valuable timber tracts. The county seat is the little town of Fulton, near the center of the county, containing 250 people. The whole county is thickly dotted with small settlements, among which may be mentioned Mantachie and Rara Avis. The surface of the county is level, broken or hilly, and undulating; the timber consists of oaks, pine, hickory, blackjack, maple, beech, walnut, gum and cypress. It lies partly in the so-called Sandy Lands region and partly in the Northeastern Prairie belt, and is watered by streams forming the head sources of the Tombigbee. The soils consist of fertile bottoms, prairie limestone and hill soils, some strong and some poor. They produce cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sorghum, potatoes and grasses. The live stock industry is extensive and the pasturage is good the year around. All varieties of fruits and vegetables are raised for home consumption. A few small grist and saw mills are doing business.

The twelfth United States census, 1900, gives the following statistics for the county: Number of farms, 2,259; acreage in farms, 272,395; acres improved, 80,228; value of lands exclusive of buildings, $691,300; value of buildings, $264,530; value of live stock, $451,626, and total value of products not fed, $747,445. The number

Digitized by Google

of manufacturing establishments was 27, capital $63,452; wages paid, $10,240; cost of materials, $36,839, and total value of products, $63,694. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $1,072,249 and in 1906 it was $1,510,149, which shows an increase during the year of $437,900. The population in 1900 consisted of 12,202 whites, 1,342 colored, a total of 13,544 and an increase of 1,836 over the year 1890. In 1906, the population was estimated at 15,000. Land values are increasing.

Ittabena, an incorporated post-town of Leflore county, at the junction of the main line of the Southern Ry., and its Tallahatchie branch, and 10 miles west of Greenwood, the county seat. There are two banks—the Bank of Ittabena and the Ittabena Banking & Trust Co.; also several fine general stores, a cotton-seed oil mill and some other manufacturing plants. The population in 1906 is estimated at 1,000.

Ituma, a post-hamlet of Holmes county, about 9 miles north of Lexington, the county seat. Population in 1900, 22.

Iuka, the county seat of Tishomingo county, is an incorporated post-town on the Southern Ry., 22 miles southeast of Corinth. The original name of Iuka was Gresham's Mills, and there are seventeen mineral springs here, which attract many visitors every year. The following information is taken from Goodspeed's Memoirs of Mississippi: "The county of Tishomingo was named in honor of an Indian (Chickasaw) chief who died about 1836 at Iuka Springs and was buried on the site of Iuka. The town of Iuka was named in memory of Iuka, a chief who died also while camping at the springs and was there buried. The Iuka Springs were looked upon by the Indians as the pools of new life, and to them they were carried when age overtook them to partake of their waters and to receive a renewal of youth, but to such new life could not be given. Thus the locality of Iuka became a burial place for Indians, and when the town was established, the graves were visible all over the site. . . . The first paper published at Iuka was established in 1850 or thereabouts. E. P. Oden started one called the Tishomingo Herald, in 1867, and the same year Dr. M. A. Simmons issued the Iuka Mirror, and Dr. Davis the Iuka Gazette. J. J. Chambers took the Iuka Mirror in 1881, and later called it the Iuka Reporter." (Mem. of Miss., vol. i, p. 259). The Vidette, a Democratic weekly, was founded here in 1881, G. W. Dudley, editor and owner. Iuka was the scene of much fighting during the War 1861-5, Here occurred an indecisive battle between Gen. Rosecrans and Gen. Price, on the 19th of September, 1862, and a fight July 7 and 9, 1863. A branch bank of the Tishomingo Savings Institution, of Corinth, Miss., was established here in 1897, with a capital of $10,000. The town is located in a good farming and stock-raising district. It has an express and telegraph office, and several churches. The Iuka Female Institute is located here. Its population in 1900, was 882; in 1906 it was estimated at 2,000. There are a score or more of good general stores, a saw mill, a planing mill, a steam laundry, a grist mill, cotton gin, bottling works, and an

Digitized by Google

electric light plant owned and operated by the town. There are two good hotels and two livery barns. The following fraternities have lodges here: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Honor, Knights of Pythias, and Woodmen of the World. The following religious denominations have churches: Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopal and Christian.

Iuka, battle of. This was an attempt by Gen. Grant to crush the command of Gen. Sterling Price, which had taken an exposed position at Iuka. (See War of 1861-65.) Two Federal columns were to close in upon Iuka, Sept. 19, 1862, one under Rosecrans on the Jacinto road, and one under Ord north of the railroad. Price had troops posted to meet an attack from the north, when about noon his pickets were driven in by Rosecrans from the south. Gen. Henry Little, of Missouri, commanding one of the divisions, was ordered to meet Rosecrans, and Col. Wirt Adams was depended upon to check the advance of Ord. Little sent the brigade of Gen. Louis Hebert to take position to hold the cross roads, about a mile south of Iuka, and keep Rosecrans from the Fulton road, Price's only path of escape. Sanborn's Federal brigade came up and went into battle against Hebert about four o'clock in the evening, and was reinforced by another brigade, while Col. John D. Martin's Mississippi brigade (36th, 37th and 38th Miss. and 37th Ala.) was brought to support Hebert, with whom was one Mississippi regiment, the 40th. These brigades bore the brunt of the battle which raged fiercely until dark, though other brigades were in line toward the last. Hebert reported that his and Martin's brigade were only 3,179 strong. Probably about the same number of Federals were in line of battle. Price's entire command was about 17,000 and Ord and Rosecrans together had about the same, but only a small part of either army was engaged. Gen. Little himself led the 37th and 38th into the fight, and while so doing was hit in the forehead by a minie ball and instantly killed. He was one of the most promising soldiers of the army, abler than many of his superior officers. Col. Colbert then took command of Hebert's brigade, and Hebert of the battle line. Most of the fight centered about an Ohio battery of six guns stationed near the cross roads, which was taken and retaken, many soldiers falling in the struggle. But the Confederates finally held it. King's St. Louis battery was the only Confederate artillery in action.

There was a strange circumstance connected with this battle, and essential to its understanding. Gen. Ord, waiting to hear the sound of Rosecrans' cannon, never heard them, and consequently did not attack, saving Price from disaster. Gen. Grant, at Burnsville, frankly admitted that he did not hear the guns, and newspaper correspondents explained it by saying that he was drunk, almost putting an end to his career. But Confederate soldiers also testified that at four miles distance they did not hear the battle. There was a stiff breeze from the north all day, which explained this remarkable condition. (Iuka Vidette, 1896.)

Digitized by Google

The loss in killed and wounded by the Mississippi regiments was, 36th, 22; 37th, 32; 38th, 8; 40th, 49. Martin reported that his men behaved like veterans, though for the first time under fire. Colbert's regiment was particularly praised by Price. In the night, Maury's division was withdrawn from in front of Ord, who had been too slow to carry out Grant's plans; Hebert moved away unmolested from the front of Rosecrans, who had been severely punished, and Price's army marched out by the Fulton road, the cavalry of Adams and others holding the enemy in check, and on the 22d went into camp at Baldwin. The total Federal loss was reported at 790; Confederate, 86 killed and 438 wounded.

Jacinto, a post-village in the southeastern part of Alcorn county, about 16 miles southeast of Corinth. Rienzi is its nearest railroad and banking town. It was named from a Spanish word meaning "hyacinth." It lies in a hilly country, and has a church and an academy. Population in 1900, 89.

Jack, a hamlet in the northern part of Copiah county, 10 miles west of Crystal Springs, the nearest railroad and banking town. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Utica. Population in 1900, 45.

Jackson, the State capital, is located in the county of Hinds, on the west bank of the Pearl river, 175 miles north of New Orleans and 45 miles east of Vicksburg. After the admission of Mississippi as a State in 1817, the capital was more or less peripatetic. Washington and Natchez, the old capitals, were not deemed near enough to the center of the State, and other towns were trying to secure the location of the capital in their midst. The Legislature of 1821 met in the courthouse of Columbia, Marion county. On February 12, of this year, it appointed Thomas Hinds, James Patton and William Latimore Commissioners, to locate a seat of government for the State. November 28, 1821, this act was amended to read as follows: "Thomas Hinds and William Latimore, Commissioners appointed by the act of which this is a supplement, and Peter A. Van Dorn are hereby authorized and empowered to locate the east halves of sections 3 and 10, and the west halves of sections 10 and 11 in township 5, range 1, east of the basis meridian, as a permanent seat of government of the State. The said Commissioners are hereby authorized and empowered to lay off a town on such part of the location so made, and on such a plan as said Commissioners may deem most advisable. The town shall be called and known by the name of Jackson, in honor of Major-General Andrew Jackson." The Commissioners were also authorized to appoint a Superintendent of buildings, whose duty it should be to employ "one or more suitable persons to build a commodious house on an economical plan for the reception of the General Assembly."

The Commissioners duly carried out these instructions and in January, 1822, the sixth session of the Legislature of the State of Mississippi met for the first time in Jackson in the little brick State House building, which had been erected at a cost of about $3,000.

Digitized by Google

GOVERNOR'S MANSION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The State officers were housed elsewhere. The Constitutional Convention of 1832 met in this building, and it continued to serve as the meeting place of the Legislature until the completion of the second State Capitol in 1839, now known as the "Old Capitol." Among the more noteworthy events connected with this historic old structure, are the reception of Henry Clay, the "Great Pacificator," as a public guest beneath its roof in 1844; the Convention of 1850, called to inquire into the question of Federal relations; the famous Secession Convention that met in the Hall of Representatives on the morning of January 7, 1861, and, three days later, passed the momentous ordinance of secession amid a breathless silence, by the decisive vote of 84 to 15; the notorious "Black and Tan" Convention, which began its sessions in the Hall of Representatives on January 7, 1868, presided over by "Buzzard" Eggleston, of Lowndes county, and sat until May 18th; the expulsion of Governor Humphreys from the Executive Office by force of arms in June, 1868; the presentment of articles of impeachment against Governor Ames in March, 1876; the last public appearance of the venerable and revered Jefferson Davis, when he appeared at the Capitol in response to an invitation of the Legislature of 1884; and finally, the Constitutional Convention of 1890, which met on August 12th, and framed the present constitution of the State. In 1903, the magnificent new capitol building, erected on a hill to the north of the old capitol on the site of the State penitentiary grounds, at a cost of a little over $1,000,000, was completed. It is worthy of note that it was finished within contract time, without extras and within the estimated sum of the contract. It is built of Bedford stone on a base of cement concrete and Georgia granite, and rises to a height of 135 feet. The classic lines of its architecture render it one of the most imposing and beautiful public buildings in the country. January 19, 1904, Gov. James Kimble Vardaman took the oath of office in the new building, and the same year it was occupied by the other State officials, the Supreme Court and the Legislature.

Jackson is situated on high ground and is regularly laid out. It is healthy, progressive, and in the center of a rich cotton growing district. In four years it has more than doubled its population and trebled in business. By reason of its location at a distance of 175 miles from a large city it commands an immense territory for its wholesale trade. The Pearl river is navigable for eight months in the year for more than 100 miles above the city, offering a splendid field for the establishment of wood-working industries, using timber from the primeval forests which abound along the upper reaches of the Pearl and its tributaries. Several magnificent new buildings have recently been erected, including two bank and office buildings, and the new deaf and dumb institute, constructed by the State at a cost of $100,000. Besides the State capitol and the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Jackson is the seat of the Mississippi State Institution for the Blind and has three orphanages with 300 children being cared for. Five institutions of learning are located here with an annual enrollment of 1,000 students, among them the well known

Digitized by Google

Millsaps College, and Belhaven Female College. The city has five graded schools, with a total enrollment of nearly 2,500 pupils, constituting one of the best public school systems in the State. Among its other educational establishments are the Mississippi Conservatory of Art and Expression, four business colleges, Jackson College and Campbell College for negroes.

During recent years it has become the greatest railroad center in the State, and lines of railroad now radiate from Jackson in seven directions. The following lines enter the city: The Illinois Central, the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, the Alabama & Vicksburg, and the Gulf & Ship Island. These provide the city with exceptional shipping facilities in every direction, and as a direct result, its manufacturing population has risen rapidly within the last decade. In proportion to capital invested, Jackson has the largest manufacturing output of any city in the State, and is second in number of establishments. The census of 1900 gives the following manufacturing statistics for the city: Number of establishments, 83; capital, $953,508; average number of wage-earners, 735; wages paid, $263,645; cost of materials used, $1,075,845; value of products, $1,724,395. The manufacture of commercial fertilizers has long been one of its chief industries, and it now has what is perhaps the best equipped fertilizer factory in the State. A great growth is shown in the manufacturing industries since the census of 1900, the number of manufacturing plants now in the city being placed at 56, which give daily employment to 3,000, with a weekly pay roll of approximately $25,000. Among these are several large cotton seed oil mills, three large fertilizer factories, iron foundries, six wood working plants, an ice factory, etc. It has twelve wholesale firms handling a business of more than $10,000,000 annually, and does a large shipping business in cotton and other produce.

Jackson has several miles of well paved streets, an excellent sewerage and water works systems, an electric street railway system covering the principal part of the city, gas and electricity, and an up-to-date fire department, with modern stations and paid service. It has two Baptist churches, two Methodist, two Presbyterian, an Episcopal, Catholic, Christian and Jewish church, besides churches of all denominations for the colored population. There are five hotels, and eleven banking institutions, with a combined capital and surplus of $1,375,000, and deposits varying from $3,000,000 to $4,000,000. The First National Bank was established in 1885, capital $100,000; the Jackson Bank established in 1889, capital $100,000; the Merchants' Bank established in 1896, capital $100,000; the Mississippi Bank and Trust Co., established in 1903, capital $100,000; the Capital National Bank established in 1903, capital $200,00; the Citizens State Bank & Trust Co., capital $25,000. There are two daily papers, the Clarion-Ledger and the Evening News, both Democratic in politics. The Leader, and the Reporter, are weekly Republican papers. Other publications are the People's Defender (colored), a Republican weekly; the Baptist, a weekly church publication; the Mississippi School Journal, and the Mis-

Digitized by Google

sissippi Teacher, monthly educational journals, and the Church News and American Churchman, an Episcopalian monthly.

The position of Jackson as the political center of the State, the seat of the State's highest court and the Federal courts, and the home of many of the State's public institutions, its ample railroad facilities, and remarkable commercial development within recent years, its modern improvements, fine hotels, city hall, public works, parks, etc., and its beautiful homes, cultured population, and its religious and educational advantages, render it one of the most attractive and prosperous cities in the South. In 1905, the city debt was $305,000; assessed valuation of property, $7,757,425.59; tax rate, 18 mills; with a population of 36,000 estimated on the city directory and children enrolled in the public schools.

Jackson, Andrew. "General Jackson was one of those rare creations of nature which appear at long intervals to astonish and delight mankind. It seems to be settled in the public mind that he was born in South Carolina, but there is no certainty of the fact. His early life was very obscure, and he himself was uncertain of his birthplace, though he believed it was South Carolina." Some of his friends believed he was born in Ireland and brought to the Carolinas in infancy. His mother was 'a little, dumpy, red-headed Irish woman.' When Andy left home to go to Tennessee, she told him, 'Never tell a lie, nor take what is not your own, nor sue anybody for slander or assault and battery. Always settle them cases yourself.' . . . Jackson was a restless and enterprising man, embarking in many schemes for the accumulation of fortune, not usually resorted to by professional men, or men engaged in public matters. In business he was cautious. He was a remarkable judge of human character, and rarely gave his confidence to untried men. Notwithstanding the impetuosity of his nature, upon occasion he could be as cool and as calculating as a Yankee. . . . He was in the habit of trading with the low country, that is, with the inhabitants of Mississippi and Louisiana. Many will remember the charge brought against him pending his candidacy for the presidency, of having been, in early life, a negro-trader, or dealer in slaves. This charge was strictly true, though abundantly disapproved by the oaths of his principal partner. Jackson had a small store, or trading establishment, at Bruinsburgh, near the mouth of the Bayou Pierre, in Claiborne county, Miss. It was at this point he received the negroes, purchased by his partner at Nashville, and sold them to the planters in the neighborhood. Sometimes, when the price was better, or the sales were quicker, he carried them to Louisiana." This was during the Spanish occupation of Natchez district. "Thomas M. Green and Abner Green were young men at the time, though both were men of family. To both of them Jackson, at different times, sold negroes, and the writer now has bills of sale for negroes sold to Abner Green, in the handwriting of Jackson, bearing his signature, written, as it always was, in large and bold characters, extending quite half across the sheet. At this store, which stood

Digitized by Google

immediately upon the bank of the Mississippi, there was a race track, for quarter races (a sport Jackson was then very fond of) and many an anecdote was rife in the neighborhood of the skill of the old hero in pitting a cock or turning a quarterhorse." (W. H. Sparks, Memories of Fifty Years.)

When at Nashville, Jackson made his home for a time at a boarding house where two other inmates were a young Virginian, Robards, and his wife, Rachael, daughter of Col. John Donelson. Perceiving that Robards was jealous of the ordinary courtesies that a young and handsome woman attracts, Jackson changed his abode. A year or two later Robards applied for a divorce and abandoned his wife. Jackson arranged that she should go to Natchez, down the river, with the party of Col. Stark, in 1790. For more than 15 months she was entertained at the home of Thomas Marston Green, until she had been granted a divorce by the Spanish government. In 1791, Jackson came down to the settlement, and they were married by Thomas Green, acting as a magistrate. Robards and Miss Donelson had been married in Kentucky under Virginia law. He petitioned the legislature of Virginia for a divorce. The legislature, by act, authorized the supreme court of Kentucky to try the case, but Robards took no action, until after the Natchez marriage. Then he could, of course, obtain a formal decree in 1793, and Jackson and his wife had another marriage ceremony performed in 1794.

In the early part of the war of 1812, Jackson experienced one of the most painful trials of his career, in Mississippi. He had, acting as Gen. Claiborne had done, in response to the appeal for assistance, organized a brigade of militia at Nashville, composed of 1,400 infantry and riflemen and 670 mounted riflemen. "On the 7th of January, 1813, he broke up his camp at Nashville; the mounted infantry took up the line of march through the Indian country to Natchez, during inclement weather, and over roads almost impassable. The infantry embarked in thirteen boats, and set off in the midst of a severe winter on their perilous voyage down the Cumberland, Ohio and Mississippi rivers, more than fifteen hundred miles. After a voyage of five weeks they arrived at Natchez on the 15th of February, and encamped on the west side of Washington, the territorial capital. Here they were joined by the mounted troops, which had arrived a few days before." Orders were soon received from the secretary of war, to discharge his men from service, and "deliver all the public stores and property in his possession into the hands of General Wilkinson, commander of the Seventh district." This was something that Andrew Jackson would never do for James Wilkinson, of all men. Despite the efforts of Wilkinson to persuade him to obey, he determined to hold his command intact to march back to Tennessee, and obtained funds on his own responsibility. Wilkinson sent recruiting officers to bring Jackson's Tennesseeans over into Claiborne's camp of United States volunteers, but they were notified that they would be drummed out of camp. "The line of march

Digitized by Google

was at length taken up for Tennessee through the Chocktaw and Chickasaw countries, the commander refusing to leave a single man behind who had life in him."

Such is the story in Monette's history of the Valley. But the secretary of war explained to Jackson that the order of Feb. 5 for the discharge of the troops was intended to reach him before he came down the Mississippi. Funds were provided for the pay of the troops as soon as they returned to Tennessee. The cause of the apparent mistreatment of Jackson and his troops was that Congress, before Jackson could leave Tennessee, burning for the conquest of Mobile, Pensacola and St. Augustine, had declined to approve the president's policy to occupy the two Floridas. Thomas H. Benton, while at Natchez, did not agree with Jackson about the situation, and before they returned to the Mississippi territory, for the Creek war, they had a street fight in Nashville, that left the general with a crippled arm.

The Mississippi archives show that on March 16 Gen. Jackson informed Gov. Holmes of his "intention to leave the territory in pursuance of orders from the general government." The governor assurred the general that the patriotic enthusiasm of the Tennessee people and the conduct of the troops while in Mississippi territory had excited feelings of gratitude and respect. In his address to his troops at Nashville, April 24, the general "acknowledged with gratitude the many obligations we owe to his excellency, Governor Holmes, for his liberality and humanity, while in the Mississippi territory, and for his offering facilities and the means of comfort for the sick on their return march." After the War with the Creeks (q. v.) in January, 1814, the Mississippi legislature adopted resolutions of thanks and voted a sword to General Jackson.

In 1820, after two failures to make a treaty with the Choctaws, the Mississippi delegation in congress asked President Monroe to entrust the task to Gen. Jackson, with whom Gen. Hinds was to be associated, and the delegation sent him a letter begging his acceptance. Jackson responded, in a letter to John C. Calhoun: "I had determined to never have anything to do again in Indian treaties," but, "I never can withhold my services when required by Mr. Monroe. I owe a debt of gratitude to the people of Mississippi and their late governor for their support in our late struggle with Great Britain; by him and them I was well supported. I feel it a duty, therefore, to endeavor to serve them, when they, by their representations, believe I have it in my power." Consequently the general attended the council of Choctaws at Doak's station on the Natchez road, October, 1820, and was successful in adding a large area of land to the available domain. Within this was located the State capital, which was named in his honor. He was entertained at Jackson, during his first candidacy for the presidency, toward which the State gave him her support in 1824, 1828, and 1832. His last visit was in January, 1840, returning from his trip to New Orleans to witness the laying of the cornerstone of

Digitized by Google

the monument. He was received with great enthusiasm at Natchez and Vicksburg, and at the State capital on the 20th.

In January, 1846, Gov. Brown transmitted to the legislature the resolutions of the Texas congress tendering Jackson the gratitude of that North American State. "It was not given to the venerable patriot to receive this tribute. He died at the hermitage, June 8, 1845, full of years and full of honors. . . . The perusal of these resolutions awaken in our minds the liveliest recollections of a man who has left the impress of his mighty intellect on all the interests and institutions of his country. He was ever the fast and unchanging friend of Mississippi." (Also see Poindexter, George.)

Jackson County is located in the extreme southeastern corner of the State and is one of the three Gulf coast counties of Mississippi. It was established at the same time as Hancock county, December 14, 1812, and a brief sketch of the early days of this region will be found in the history of that county. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "South of the 31st degree of north latitude, and west of the dividing ridge between the Mobile and Pascagoula, and east of a line running due north from the middle of the Bay of Biloxi to the 31st degree of north latitude, shall compose a county, which shall be called Jackson." In 1821 and 1823 the northern tier of townships south of the 31st parallel were annexed to Greene county (q. v.), and in 1841 the western part of Jackson was taken to assist in forming the county of Harrison (q. v.). As early as the year 1699, the French, under d'Iberville, built a fort on the east side of the Back Bay of Biloxi, and called it Fort Maurepas, the site of which is now in the town of Ocean Springs. A little later, in 1701, under orders from home, the colony was removed to Dauphine Island, Mobile Bay, and in 1720, the colony was again removed to the site of the present city of Biloxi. Among the very earliest white settlements in the State, are those of the French on the Pascagoula river, while the region about its mouth and along its banks show traces of very ancient settlements prior to the coming of the whites. The old French settlers on Pascagoula Bay recount many fanciful Indian legends of early days, notably the origin of the "mysterious music," a strange wild musical sound often heard here along the Pascagoula river and bay, and no section of the State is more fascinating to the student of American antiquities. The county did its full share in shaping the early history of the State and was well represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1817, by John McLeod and Thomas Bilbo. The many French and Spanish names, which prevail throughout this region, tell the story of the varied allegiance its people have owned. The county was named for President Andrew Jackson, is about 45 by 36 miles in dimensions and has a land surface of 1,073 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Greene county, on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, on the east by the State of Alabama and on the west by Harrison county. The quiet waters of Mississippi Sound wash its coast and afford excellent protection to ship-

Digitized by Google

ping, while a splendid harbor, with 23 feet of water at low tide, adapted to vessels of the largest tonnage, is found under Horn Island, 8 miles off the mouth of Pascagoula river. The United States government is now engaged in dredging a ship channel from the Gulf into the Pascagoula river, 18 feet deep, and at a cost of a million dollars. Its largest town and county seat is Pascagoula, formerly Scranton, a place of 4,000 people, located on the Pascagoula Bay and river. It ranks as an important manufacturing point with Columbus, Corinth, Meridian and Biloxi, a prominence due to the immense investment in lumber mills at this point and its big oyster and fish canneries. Other important coast towns are Ocean Springs and Moss Point, containing respectively 1,255 and 3,000 inhabitants. Both of these towns attract many tourists from the north in the winter and from the south in the summer. Pascagoula and Ocean Springs are situated on the line of the Louisville & Nashville R. R., and are easily reached. Moss Point, a few miles north on the Pascagoula river, is a town of 3,000 people and owes its growth and prosperity to the extensive lumber industry of the section. The Pascagoula river, the largest stream in the eastern part of the State, flows from the north through the center of the county and empties into Pascagoula Bay. The Escatawpa river enters the county at its northeastern corner, flows along its eastern border and finally empties into Pascagoula river near its mouth. These two streams and their numerous tributaries, afford the region excellent water privileges, which are largely used in floating and marketing its timber, turpentine and resin products. The timber growth consists principally of long leaf or yellow pine and exists in large quantities, is very accessible and is the ranking industry of the county. A hardwood belt of thousands of acres skirts the river on either side its full length. The lumber trade to European, Central and South American ports and the West Indies, has grown very large and lucrative. The southern coast of the county is traversed by the line of the Louisville & Nashville R. R., connecting New Orleans and Mobile, and the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. crosses its northeast corner.

The land is low and level along the coast and gently undulating as it slopes north. The soil is a sandy loam and while not very fertile naturally, fertilizers are cheap, and with a moderate use, good crops of fruits and vegetables are raised for home consumption and market at good profit. Jackson county produces in great quantities the famous paper shell pecans, which bring such fancy prices on the market. Most of the noted varieties have originated in this county, and extensive groves have already been set and others are being rapidly planted, both by the older settlers, and by capitalists from the North and West. Some good wines are made from the vineyards of this section, particularly from the Scuppernong grape. A thriving industry is conducted in fish and oysters, obtained in great abundance, and numerous canning establishments exist. The twelfth U. S. Census, 1900, gives the following statistics for the county: Number of farms 544, acreage in farms

Digitized by Google

126,370, acres improved 8,239, value of lands exclusive of buildings $352,130, value of buildings $185,450, value of live stock $221,653, total value of products not fed $192,249. The number of manufacturing establishments was 78, capital invested $2,383,413, wages paid $424,513, cost of materials $943,967, and total value of products $1,937,702. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $3,001,860 and in 1906 it was $5,285,712, which shows an increase of $2,283,852 during the year. The population in 1900 consisted of 10,697 whites, 5,816 colored, a total of 16,513, and an increase of 5,262 over the year 1890. Estimated population in 1906 shows 21,000 inhabitants.

Jackson, siege of, see War of 1861-65.

Jacobs, a postoffice of Jefferson county.

Jago, a postoffice of De Soto county, located on Horn Lake creek, 8 miles north of Hernando, the county seat and nearest banking town.

James, a postoffice in the western part of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles south of Greenville, the county seat.

Janet, a postoffice of Greene county, 16 miles northwest of Leakesville, the county seat.

Janice, a postoffice of Perry county, 14 miles due south of New Augusta, the county seat.

Jasper County was created December 13, 1833, and was named for Sergeant Jasper, of Fort Moultrie fame. It was carved from territory just north of the old Mt. Dexter Treaty line, acquired from the Choctaws in 1830, and was originally occupied by the Six Town tribe of that nation. The following were its limits as defined in the original act: "Beginning at the point at which the line between ranges 13 and 14 crosses the line between townships 4 and 5, to the line between ranges 9 and 10 east; from thence south, with said line, between ranges 9 and 10 east, to the southern boundary of the Choctaw nation; from thence an eastern direction with said southern boundary line, to the point at which the line between ranges 13 and 14 east would strike said boundary line, if extended south to the same; and from thence north, with said line between ranges 13 and 14 east, to the place of beginning."

Soon after the removal of the Choctaws from the region, it was rapidly settled by a wealthy and thriving class of emigrants from the older States, and the other parts of Mississippi. The old town of Garlandville, below mentioned, is said to be the oldest town in Jasper county. It was settled early in 1833, and about this time John H. Ward opened a tavern in a small house owned by John Garland, a half-breed Indian. He presented the house to the landlord's wife, who reciprocated by naming the town in his honor. Many wealthy planters were in the neighborhood, who did their business in the town. Among the early settlers were the families of Watts, Brown, Hodge, Williams, Dellahay, Beard, Cowan, Layerly, Hamlet, and Harris. The town raised two companies—Capt. Chatfield's of the 20th Miss., and Capt. Lopo's of the 37th

Digitized by Google

Miss.—at the outbreak of the War between the States. The war was disastrous to the surrounding slave owners, and most of the business of the flourishing old town has moved to the railroad, so that little is left to remind one of its former glory. The county has a land surface of 647 square miles and the county seat is the little town of Paulding, named for John Paulding, who assisted in the capture of Major Andre during the war of the Revolution. In the early days, it was an inland town of some note, but it has not grown in size and is now a town of only 229 inhabitants. There are no large settlements within the borders of the county, the little railroad towns of Heidelberg, Vosburg, Stringer, and Montrose; and Garlandville and Vernon off the railroads, are among the more important ones. The Eastern Clarion, one of the oldest newspapers in the State and now published in Jackson under the name of the Clarion-Ledger, was issued as a weekly at Paulding in the early thirties. The principal water courses of the county are Tallahoma and Nuakfuppa creeks and their tributaries, and the numerous small streams in the eastern part of the county which empty into the Chickasawhay river. The New Orleans & North Eastern R. R. cuts across the southeastern corner of the county and the new line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. traverses its western border from north to south. It is a land of beautiful prairies, located in the central prairie belt of the State, and its interests are almost exclusively agricultural. The surface of the land is level in the valleys, undulating or hilly elsewhere. The timber consists of oaks, long leaf pine, hickory, beech, elm, and gum; extensive beds of marl are found in various parts of the county. The soil is generally light and sandy with a clay subsoil, fertile on the bottoms, and produces good crops of cotton, corn, oats, sugar cane, rice, sweet potatoes and sorghum, and all the garden vegetables and fruits adapted to the latitude. Excellent pasturage, winter and summer, is to be found, and much of the wealth of the region is in its live stock. The climate is very healthful and mild; numerous schools, and churches of all denominations, are scattered over the county.

The twelfth census of the United States for the year 1900 shows the following statistics for the county: Number of farms 2,254, acreage in farms 294,657, acres improved 82,259, value of land exclusive of buildings $775,660, value of the buildings, $360,790, value of live stock $469,234, total value of products not fed to stock $864,435. The number of manufacturing establishments was 32, capital $44,024, wages paid $4,541, cost of materials $15,295 and total value of products $35,044. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $1,782,076 and in 1906 it was $3,152,157, which shows an increase for the year of $1,370,081. The population of the county in 1900 was, whites 7,729, colored 7,665, a total of 15,394, and 609 more than in 1890. The population in 1906 was about 17,000.

Digitized by Google

Java, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Neshoba county, 15 miles southeast of Philadelphia, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice.

Jaynesville, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Simpson county, 13 miles south of Mendenhall. The station of Saratoga, 5 miles east, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., is the nearest railroad point. Population in 1900, 48.

Jeannette, a post-hamlet of Adams county, situated on Second creek, about 12 miles east of Natchez. Population in 1900, 27.

Jefferson, a post-hamlet of Carroll county, 9 miles due north of Carrollton, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 25.

Jefferson College. Jefferson College was incorporated by an act of the legislature of the Mississippi Territory, May 13, 1802. It was the first institution of learning established under the authority of the State, and is today the oldest endowed college in the southwest. Under its charter the institution had no endowment, but was to be supported by voluntary contributions, for which purpose the Trustees were authorized to receive donations from the citizens of the Territory and elsewhere, also "to raise for the benefit of the College, by lottery, a sum not exceeding ten thousand dollars." It was named "in honor of Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States, and President of the American Philosophical Society." The Trustees were empowered to select a site for the college, contract for suitable buildings, engage instructors and other necessary officers and to confer degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts. The institution was to be free from all denominational control. Instructors and students were to be exempt from all militia duty, while members of the College; "except in a general invasion of the Territory." Finally, the property of the College was made exempt from all taxation. Pursuant to the charter, the Trustees met Jan. 3, 1803, at the town of Washington and organized by the election of William C. C. Claiborne, governor of the Territory, President; William Dunbar, Vice President, Felix Huges, Secretary, and Cato West, Treasurer. As the last named officer declined to serve, Alexander Montgomery was chosen in his place on June 6, following. At this first meeting were present the following named gentlemen: Wm. C. C. Claiborne, John Ellis, Wm. Dunbar, Anthony Hutchins, David Lattimore, Sutton Banks, Alexander Montgomery, Daniel Burnet, David Kerr, D. W. Breazeale, Abner Green, Cato West, Thos. Calvit, and Felix Hughes. In the effort to secure funds, two separate addresses were moved and adopted. To Congress they stated, "in this first attempt to institute a place of general education for the youth of the Territory," which, by a law of the Legislature, had devolved upon them, an attempt attended with peculiar impediments, in a community but "lately emerged from the lethargic influence of an arbitrary government, averse from principle to general information, our citizens have hardly as yet become sensible of the necessity, and usefulness of Education;

Digitized by Google

unaccustomed to act in concert, their individual efforts have never aimed at more than private schools," consequently, "our citizens may be tardy in learning the necessity of affording effectual support by voluntary contributions; our local government has no lands to bestow upon us. . . . In the Northwestern Territory, the general government acting on the ordinance of Congress has been attentive to the support of public instruction. Having a similar claim from a similitude of constitution, and such pressing inducements peculiar to ourselves, we rely with confident hope on your Honorable Body for such aid as you may judge proper."

To the public, they issued a strong appeal for support, urging the lack of public funds, the benefits to be derived from educating the youth of the Territory at a home college, the dangers attendant on sending their children to foreign schools to be educated, and enlarged upon the theoretical and practical advantages to be derived from the encouragement of Education. The appeal to the public was unproductive, but Congress responded by a grant of a township of land, and some lots in and adjoining the city of Natchez. A scheme for a lottery contemplated by the charter, was prepared and reported by Mr. Dunbar, the Vice President, in June, 1803, but the attempt to raise funds by this means also proved unavailing, and after two years the plan was abandoned and the funds paid for tickets were returned to the purchasers. At a meeting of the Board, held July 25, 1803, in Selsertown, a donation of lands by John and James Foster, and Randall Gibson, adjoining the town of Washington, and embracing Ellicott's Spring, was accepted. The donations were subsequently extended to embrace about 47 acres. The lots in Natchez were reported in 1804 to have been duly located, but on account of adverse claims set up by a citizen and by the city of Natchez, a long delay and many years of expensive litigation resulted before anything was realized from the sale of the same. In 1817 the claim to the lots within the city was compromised and the College received $5,000 for its interest. In 1827, 24 years after the grant was made by Congress, a compromise was effected with the city in regard to the out lot in front of the city, but the whole of the property was not finally disposed of until 1836, and a statement of the resources of the college in 1840 shows that there was still due from purchasers of Natchez lots the sum of $35,025.42. It was not until the 5th of June, 1812, that the township of land granted in 1803 was located. The land selected was on both sides of the Tombigbee river, about 20 miles above St. Stephens. Nothing, however, was realized from these lands until the year 1818, when the rapid emigration to Alabama created a demand for the lands, and the sum of $8,000 was realized at a first payment on 99 year leases. Two years later there was a great depreciation in the value of these lands, and all the lessees, with one inconsiderable exception, forfeited their leases to the college, rather than complete their payments on lands that were deemed worthless, and thus destroyed any future hope of revenue from this unfortunate location. In

Digitized by Google

1832, Congress passed an act for the relief of the College, and it was authorized to relinquish the Tombigbee lands, and to locate other lands in the State of Mississippi, under most advantageous terms. "The agent (of the college) was authorized to advertise for proposals for the purchase of the right of location under the fourth section of the act for the relief of the college, and subsequently to sell and convey that right at the rate of six dollars and fifty cents per acre, payable in instalments. . . . The whole quantity was sold between the first of March and the sixth of August, 1833." The last note for these lands was due in 1839, but payment was retarded by the great financial panic which occurred in 1837. The debt, however, was believed to be perfectly safe, and $50,000 of the notes were converted into bank stock, which subsequently proved to be absolutely worthless.

The long years of effort on the part of the Trustees of the College to procure an adequate income for the institution from its land grants, is only part of the story of all the embarrassments met with. After the final location of the College at Washington in 1803, numerous appeals were made to the public for assistance, and the Legislature was appealed to for a loan in December, 1805; all to no avail. Between this date and April, 1810, the Trustees held no meeting, and the affairs of the College lagged. In the meantime the Washington Academy had been established by the Rev. James Smylie, and temporary frame buildings erected on the college grounds. After a conference between the Boards of the two institutions, the buildings, together with the subscriptions for its support, were transferred to the Board of Trustees of the prospective College. The buildings were prepared for the purpose and it was announced that "an Academy, under the superintendence of Dr. Edwin Reese, assisted by Mr. Samuel Graham, would be opened on the first day of January, 1811. "Thus, nine years after the date of its charter, it was opened as an humble Academy, and so continued with many interruptions, until December, 1829, when it was reorganized on a system similar to that pursued at West Point, with much emphasis on the military feature. In 1818, the college met with another difficulty. An assembly of the clergy of all denominations at Washington, severely denounced the institution, and its principal, James McAllister, who had been engaged the previous year, as unorthodox. McAllister died in November, 1821. He was a native of Scotland, educated at Glasgow and Edinburgh, and had been chief agent of the United States treasury under Gallatin. Meanwhile, two loans amounting to $10,000, had been finally made to the college by the State, and it was farther embarrassed in 1825 by a measure introduced in the Legislature to institute suit for the recovery of the money loaned; but fortunately the measure was defeated for the time being. In January, 1826, the charter was modified, and the Legislature was given the right to fill vacancies in the Board. In 1829 the Legislature was considering the idea of establishing a State institution, and an effort was made to have the College surrender its charter

Digitized by Google

to another institution erected in its stead. This plan was found impracticable after a conference between the agents appointed by the State, and the Trustees of the College. The institution was organized as a military school in 1829, after the plan of Capt. Alden Partridge, of the Georgetown academy, and under the presidency of E. B. Williston, author of "Eloquence in the United States," and an edition of Tacitus. This gave the college new life. In 1832 there were 114 pupils, and in April of that year there was a commencement day and the degree of A. B. was conferred on three. President Williston resigned in the following month, and was succeeded by Maj. John Holbrook, who died September 1. January 1, 1833, Capt. Alden Partridge took charge. A few months later the cholera was raging.

The following observations on the College in 1835, are from the pen of an observer, who subscribed himself a "Yankee," and wrote a volume of travels on the Southwest:

"The income of the college is now about eight thousand dollars, arising from a fund of more than one hundred and fifty thousand. The building is a large three story brick edifice, handsomely finished, and capable of containing one hundred students. The location is highly beautiful, in a grove of majestic oaks, and at the head of a fine green parade, which lies, with a magnificent oak in its center, between it and the village. A primary department is connected with it; and a pleasant brick building, half surrounded with galleries, on the opposite side of the 'green,' is appropriated to this branch of the institution. The primary department, which includes a moiety of the students, is under the able superintendence of Professor Crane, a native of New-Jersey, and recently from West Point. . . . Since its organization until very recently, it has labored under pecuniary difficulties, with which it was unable to contend; for a great part of the time it has been without pupils or teachers; and its halls have been occasionally used for private schools."

After 1829, says this authority, the college "was more flourishing in every respect than any other in the southwest. But the new president, seized with the mania for cotton-planting, which infects all who reside here for any length of time, devoted a portion of his time to agricultural pursuits, and the patrons of the college, perhaps regarding this additional vocation as incompatible with that of instructing, withdrew their sons, one after another, the novelty of a military education having worn off, and fell into the old mode of keeping them at home on their plantations, or sending them to Kentucky, the great academy for Mississippi youth, to complete their education. During the summer the president died and the institution again became disorganized. In 1833, Capt. Alden Partridge was invited by the Board of Trustees to assume the presidency, but after remaining a few months, returned to the North, unable to restore it to its former flourishing condition. The college halls became again and for the sixth time since their foundation nearly deserted. In the spring of 1834, the Board invited two

Digitized by Google

professors to take charge of the college until they could decide upon the choice of a president. The present year, C. B. Dubuisson, Esq., of Philadelphia, one of these professors, was unanimously elected president and was inaugurated on the 6th of July, 1835. Under the new president, who is a finished scholar and a very amiable and energetic man, the college has become very flourishing and is rapidly advancing to permanent literary distinction. Professor Symmes, a graduate of the University of Virginia, and an able scholar, is professor of mathematics. Under these two gentlemen, and the professor in the primary department, planters may now have their sons as well educated as at the north."

"On the 2nd day of June, 1835, the first appropriation was made for the foundation of a library" for the College. (Jefferson College pamphlet of 1840.) The period 1833-38 was another period of marked decline in the affairs of the institution, and in the latter year the total enrollment of students was only 23, of whom, only five were in the collegiate department. At the close of the session in 1838, the president and faculty all resigned, and the ensuing year was spent in the reorganization of the college, the erection of new and commodious buildings, repairs, and in enclosing and improving the grounds. In 1840, the work of the college was resumed, and an elaborate catalogue and historical sketch of the college was widely disseminated. Oct. 21, 1841, the college suffered a serious loss in the destruction by fire of its main building, involving a pecuniary loss of $30,000; 500 valuable volumes of the library were burned, and a much more serious loss was the destruction of such archives of the Territory of Mississippi as had not been removed to Jackson.

The authorities of the college had hoped that the State would not again demand the payment of the debt of $10,000 due it from the institution. But, in 1854, judgment was entered against it for the amount, which the college could ill afford to pay on account of the large shrinkage in its assets, since the prosperous statement issued in its catalogue of 1840. Consequently, pressure was brought to bear on the legislature, and the debt was cancelled in 1859, on the payment of the costs of the suit by the college. At the same time the legislature loaned it 75 stand of arms, a most inadequate response to its application "for aid in the establishment of a normal department, and in placing the school on a military footing." "During the session of 1860 the Legislature passed an act transferring to the college a collection of specimens in natural history and geology, made by Prof. B. L. C. Wailes in connection with the State Agricultural and Geological Survey, and at that time deposited in the State Capital at Jackson." (History of Education in Mississippi, Mayes.)

As the walls of the main building, burnt in 1841, were of brick, it was repaired, refitted, and again used in 1842. The college now entered on one of its prosperous periods, and in 1845 Professors Jacob Ammen, John Rowland and Orrick Metcalfe were placed in charge of its affairs. In October, 1850, President Ashbel Green,

Digitized by Google

son of Dr. Ashbel Green, long the president of Princeton College, was placed in charge. Rev. Charles Reighly, Rev. E. J. Cornish, J. J. Critchlow and the Rev. W. K. Douglass were successively in charge of the institution down to the year 1863. At the conclusion of the session of 1863, "the doors of the institution were closed by the stern pressure of war," and from that time until November, 1865, the buildings of the college were used for a military barracks for the Federal troops. For the seven years following, Mr. Jesse Andrews was in charge of the work of the college, and finally in 1872, the present head, Prof. J. S. Raymond, "was elected president, and authorized to employ an assistant professor. Tuition was made free, and the educational advantages afforded by the the institution extended without charge to all male white pupils from Adams and adjoining counties. With occasional modifications, this system of free scholarships continued in force until the expiration of the session of 1875, when regular rates of tuition were again imposed." (History of Education in Miss., Mayes.) Under the efficient control of President Raymond, the venerable institution has had a fairly successful and uneventful career, down to the present time. It is now in a flourishing condition, and is well patronized by the youth of that section of the State. In its long history of 103 years, it has been, essentially, an academy and a preparatory school, rather than a college proper, and Mr. Mayes says "it is believed that it has never yet graduated a student with an academic degree. Among its students have been the sons of Audubon, the celebrated naturalist, J. F. H. Claiborne; B. L. C. Wailes, Senator and Governor A. G. Brown, and Jefferson Davis."

Its beautiful grounds now comprise about 80 acres, adorned with a wealth of forest and ornamental trees. It has two large brick main buildings, three and a half stories in height, in good repair and of imposing appearance. The library is well selected and contains over 2,000 volumes. It is well equipped with the latest philosophical and scientific apparatus. The military feature of the college is now, as during most of its career, quite prominent.

Jefferson County, first called Pickering, was established April 2, 1799, by the following proclamation of Winthrop Sargent, the first Territorial Governor of Mississippi: "I do ordain and order by these letters made patent, that all and singular the lands lying and being within the boundaries of the Mississippi Territory * * * should constitute two counties—the division of which shall be a line, commencing at the mouth of Fairchild's creek, and running direct to the most southern part of Ellicottville; thence easterly along the dividing ridge of the waters of Cole's and Sandy Creeks, so far as the present settlements extend, and thence by a due east line to the territorial boundary—the southern or lower division of which is named, and hereafter to be called Adams, and the northern or upper division, the county of Pickering." Within its extensive boundaries as thus outlined, were embraced the upper portion of the narrow fringe of white settlements, along the Mississippi, form-

Digitized by Google

ing a part of the so-called Natchez District, during the 18th century. The present area of Jefferson is about 519 square miles, embraced within the following limits: All that region lying between the southern boundary line of Claiborne county, (q. v.) and the northern line of Franklin and Adams counties, (q. v.), and west of the Choctaw boundary line drawn from a point, where the line between townships 9 and 10 intersects the same, south to a point where it is intersected by the line between townships 7 and 8, to the Mississippi river.

It received its present name January 11, 1802, in honor of President Thomas Jefferson. As early as the year 1768, and again in 1772 and 1780, we find the English and Americans forming settlements within the region then known as a Spanish province. Many of the first American settlers of Jefferson county were from the Carolinas, Virginia and Maryland, among whom the names of Green, Moss, Dixon, Harrison, Wood, Magruder, Dunbar, Benoit, Nutt, Nolan, Montgomery, Calvit and Hunt are prominent. They settled along Cole's creek, in the region around Petit Gulf, where Rodney now stands, and near the present town of Union Church in the western part. Henry Green lived on the banks of a branch of Cole's creek, in the immediate vicinity of the old town of Greenville, the original settlement there being called Greenbay. He came from Virginia with his brother, Thomas Abner Green, and the two were the pioneers of the old family, whose descendants are still numerous in Jefferson county, and are scattered throughout the southwest. Joseph K. and Thomas Marston Green were sons of Thomas Abner Green, Thomas Marston being the second delegate to Congress from the Territory. The old Green mansion near Cole's creek was famous for its substantial architecture and lofty columns. Abijah Hunt was the pioneer of the Hunt family. The upper part of old Greenville was called Huntley, after him. He was a merchant there and erected the first gin in the county, to which all the surrounding planters resorted with their cotton. He fell in a duel with George Poindexter in 1811, and as he was a bachelor, his nephew, David Hunt, inherited his stores and gin and subsequently amassed a large fortune. The first Methodist minister in the county was the Rev. Tobias Gibson, who was sent to the Territory in 1799 as a missionary, and established societies at Washington, Greenville, and on the Bayou Pierre. He died in Warren county in 1804, leaving many descendants. Rev. William Montgomery, a Presbyterian missionary, came to the county in 1802. He became a permanent resident in the Scotch Settlements. Through his missionary efforts, extending over a period of forty years, several churches of his faith were established. The first Baptist missionary that came to the county was David Cooper. He settled near Greenville, and was very successful in his ministrations in this and adjoining counties for more than thirty years. He married the widow of Gen. F. L. Claiborne and later removed to Soldiers Retreat, near Washington, where he died. The Rev. Abram Cloud was the first Episcopal minister to settle in the county. He lived

Digitized by Google

at Greenville and maintained churches both there and on the Bayou Pierre for a time. He was very active in public affairs, and was a public spirited and useful citizen. He is buried near Greenville.

The first county officers of Pickering county, appointed May 6, 1799, were: Roger Dixon, Richard Harrison, William Thomas, Samuel Gibson, George Wilson Humphreys, and Tobias Brashear, Justices of the Peace and of the Court of Common Pleas; also Mordecai Throckmorton and John Smith, Justices of the Peace; Thomas Green, Treasurer; William Ferguson, Sheriff; Henry Green, Coroner; John Girault, Judge of Probate, Clerk Prothonotary and Register.

The following county officers were appointed in 1802: Cato West, Thomas Catoct, Jacob Stampley, Henry Green, Zachariah Kirkland, John Hopkins, Robert Trimble, James Stewart, Justices of the Peace; John Girault, Clerk; John Brooks, Sheriff. The Chief Justices of the County Courts, down to the year 1813, successively, were Cato West, John Shaw, Edmund Hall, Thos. Fitzpatrick, Joseph Green and Thomas Hinds.

Much of the early emigration to the county came in over the public road known as the Natchez Trace, which ran north from Natchez through Jefferson county, to the distant white settlements on the Cumberland, Tennessee. This public road was infested by bandits in the early years of the last century, notorious among whom was the celebrated Mason and Harp Gang, whose history is elsewhere detailed. One of the most startling occurrences in the early history of Jefferson was the violent death of the bandit Mason, whose gory head was brought to Greenville, and the reward of $2,000, offered by Governor Claiborne for Mason's capture, dead or alive, was claimed by two strangers. These two men were recognized as members of the notorious gang themselves, and were accused, tried, condemned and hung near Greenville. They were prosecuted by George Poindexter, and the old field near Greenville, where they expiated their crime, still goes by the name of the gallows field.

The cause of education early engaged the attention of citizens of Jefferson county, and a society was incorporated by the General Assembly for the establishment of academies and the diffusion of knowledge. This society was chartered Jan. 8, 1807, and was called the "Franklin Society of Jefferson County." Its members were Cato West, Thomas M. Green, Thos. Fitzpatrick, John Shaw, Daniel Beasley, Charles B. Howell, Wm. Snodgrass, David Snodgrass, Edward Turner, John Hopkins, Henry D. Downs, James S. Rollins, Thomas Calvit, Robert Cox, Henry Green, Felix Hughes, Armstrong Ellis, Jacob Stampley, John Brooks, Thomas Hinds, William Thomas, and Robert McCray. The association did much to further the cause of learning and morality, and established two schools, a male and a female, which flourished for many years. The female school later became a highly successful seminary for young ladies, under the management of Hon. David Ker, and his

Digitized by Google

accomplished wife and daughters. It was located near old Greenville.

The first requisition for troops to aid in the National defence was made by Governor Claiborne upon the Territory of Mississippi in 1806, when the Spaniards, under General Herrara, marched with twelve hundred men upon the Sabine, entered the territory of the United States, and claimed the river of Anoyo Hondo as the proper boundary between Mexico and the United States. At this time Jefferson county furnished a fine body of cavalry, known as the Jefferson Troop, under the command of Capt. Thomas Hinds, which, with the cavalry company from Adams county, were despatched to Natchitoches. The troop was in service for eight months at this time with the Federal forces. The same body of men formed part of Gen. F. L. Claiborne's forces in 1807, sent to oppose the further advance of Aaron Burr down the Mississippi river. Some officers of the Jefferson Troop accompanied Colonel Burr from Claiborne's camp, at the mouth of Cole's creek, to the house of Thomas Calvit, where he surrendered. A detachment of the same troop proceeded to the mouth of the Bayou Pierre, and received the surrender of the prisoners, sixty in number, together with their boats, shot and other munitions.

In the year 1809, the first joint stock banking company of the Territory was established by the General Assembly, styled "the President and Directors, and Company of the Bank of Mississippi." On its first board of directors were three prominent citizens of Jefferson county: Abner Green, Abijah Hunt and Cowles Mead.

In the Constitutional Convention of 1817, we find Jefferson county represented by a brilliant quartet of men: Cowles Mead, Cato West, Joseph E. Davis, and H. J. Balch. Col. West was a native of Fairfax county, Virginia, and came to Jefferson county before territorial days and located at Pickering. He was one of the wealthiest planters of his day and was appointed secretary of the Territory in 1801, when W. C. C. Claiborne was appointed governor, and was for a time acting governor, when Governor Claiborne was sent to New Orleans to receive the Louisiana Purchase from France. Cowles Mead was also secretary of Mississippi Territory, and was acting governor in 1807, when Aaron Burr's flotilla came down the Mississippi. Governor Mead is given credit for handling the Burr matter with great tact and good judgment. The conference between Mead and Burr took place at the home of Thomas Calvit in Jefferson county. The fine old mansion is still standing.

Jefferson county is quite irregular in shape and is bounded on the north by Claiborne county, on the east by Copiah and Lincoln counties, on the south by Adams county and on the west by the Mississippi river. The original county site until 1825, was at Greenville (q. v.), near the mouth of Cole's creek, but no trace of the old town remains, except the site of the gallows, which is still pointed out. Greenville was the fourth station from Natchez on the old Natchez Trace, distant about 28 miles. The present county

Digitized by Google

seat is Fayette, near the center of the county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. (population 604 in 1900). It was laid out in 1825 and named for the Marquis de Lafayette. There are no large towns, some of the more important ones being the old settlements of Rodney, Harriston, Church Hill and Union Church. Rodney was incorporated in 1828, and until 1864, was an important shipping point on the river in the northwestern part of the county. Harriston is at the junction of the two lines of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., which cross the county, and is a thriving town of about 300 inhabitants. Besides the Mississippi river on the west, the county is watered by the two branches of Cole's creek, which run west and unite six miles before reaching the Mississippi, together with their numerous tributaries and several other small streams. The transportation facilities of the county are excellent, both by rail and by water. The character of the land varies from the fertile bluff formation in the west to thin pine lands in the east, with considerable areas of fertile river and creek bottom lands. The soil produces from one-half to two bales of cotton per acre and from fifteen to sixty bushels of corn. Good yields of oats, sugar-cane, rice, sorghum, peas, vegetables and fruits of all varieties are to be had. The timber of the region consists of all kinds of oaks, beech, poplar, pine, hickory, pecan, gum, walnut, cherry, locust, and cypress.

The twelfth census of the United States for 1900 gives the following data for Jefferson county: Number of farms 3,575, acres in farms 219,018, acres improved 112,110, value of the land exclusive of buildings $1,296,080, value of the buildings $580,940, value of live stock $642,117, and total value of products not fed to stock $1,558,058. Number of manufacturing establishments 55, capital $147,929, wages paid $15,935, cost of materials $71,570, and total value of products $128,990. The population in 1900 consisted of 4,020 whites, 17,272 colored, a total of 21,292, and an increase of 2,345 over the year 1890. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,153,290 and in 1906 it was $2,388,732.16, which shows an increase during the year of $235,442.16.

Jefferson Davis County. The creation of this county was authorized by act of the Legislature, approved March 31, 1906. It was carved from the territory of Lawrence and Covington counties, and is situated in the long-leaf, or yellow pine region of the state. At a special election in April, 1906, the county site was located at the flourishing town of Prentiss (q. v.), named for Mississippi's gifted adopted son and silver-tongued orator, Sergeant Smith Prentiss. The above act defined the boundaries of the county as follows: "For a point of beginning, commence where the present line between Covington and Lawrence counties intersects the old Choctaw boundary line, thence westward along the old Choctaw boundary line to a point where the same is intersected by the line between Sections 11 and 12 in Township No. 9, north, of Range 20, west; thence due south along Section lines to the line between

Digitized by Google

Townships 6 and 7, Range 20 west; thence due east along said Township line one mile; thence due south to the boundary line between Lawrence and Marion counties; thence due east along the boundary line between Lawrence and Marion counties to the southeast corner of Lawrence county, as the same now stands; thence due north along the present boundary line of Lawrence and Marion counties to the southwest corner of Covington county; thence due north along the present boundary line between Lawrence and Covington counties to where the same intersects the old Choctaw boundary line, the point of beginning. And that part of Covington county contiguous to the above described territory bounded as follows, to-wit: For a point of beginning, commence where the present boundary line between Lawrence and Covington counties intersects the old Choctaw boundary line; thence due south along said boundary line between said counties to the line between Townships 5 and 6, in Range 18, west (the southwest corner of Covington county); thence due east along the southern boundary line of Covington county to where the same is intersected by section line between Sections 34 and 35, Township 6, north, of Range 16; thence due north along section line to Bowie creek; thence northwestwardly up the middle or thread of said creek to where the same crosses the line between Townships 7 and 8; thence due west along said township line to the line between Ranges 17 and 18, west; thence due north along said range line to the old Choctaw boundary line; thence westwardly along the old Choctaw boundary line to the point of beginning." The new county is attached to the second Supreme Court District, the fifth Chancery Court District, the eighth Circuit Court District, the eighth Senatorial District, the sixth Congressional District, and the second District for the election of Railroad Commissioners. It assumed its pro rata share of the indebtedness of Lawrence and Covington counties, and received its proportionate share of all funds in the treasuries of those counties at the time of the passage of the above act. The county is traversed by two railroad lines, which provide it with excellent shipping facilities—the Mississippi Central and the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island. For a history of the region embraced by Jefferson Davis county, see sketches of Lawrence and Covington counties. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1906 was $3,015,893, which ranks it as one of the wealthiest and most prosperous counties of the State.

N. B.—When the sketches covering Lawrence and Covington counties, and the various towns and villages of those counties, now embraced within the limits of the new county of Jefferson Davis, were written, the county of Jefferson Davis had not been created; hence, said towns and villages appear in this work as located either in Lawrence or Covington county.

Jefferson's Letter. The house of representatives of the Mississippi territory, at its session in 1802, adopted a congratulatory address to President Jefferson, to which he made the following response:

Digitized by Google

To The House of Representatives of the Mississippi Territory: Gentlemen: I receive with great pleasure the address of your honorable house of the 20th of January, and thank you for the sentiments of affection, of approbation, and of confidence, which it expresses. The interesting portion of our country which you occupy is worthy the fostering care of the General Government. Impressed with a full sense of the duties I owe to your situation, I shall not fail to fulfill them with solicitude and fidelity. With local advantages so distinguished, a fertile soil, genial climate, and precious productions, the day cannot be distant when, strong in population and rich in resources, you will, by the addition of your wealth and strength, amply retribute to your sister States the care and protection under which you will have been nurtured, nor shall we doubt your assistance in fortifying in our minds a strict adherence to the Constitution and to those Republican principles which the patriots and heroes of '76 established and consecrated. I pray you to be assured of my fervent wishes for your safety and prosperity, and to accept the homage of my high respect and consideration. Th. Jefferson.

April 2, 1802.

Jeffords, Elza, was born near Ironton, Ohio, May 23, 1826. He spent his early life in Portsmouth, Ohio, where he was admitted to the bar in 1847. He served in the Union army of Tennessee from June, 1862, to December, 1863. After the war he settled in Mayersville, Miss., and was a judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals in 1868 and 1869. He was elected in 1882 to the 48th Congress as a Republican, and died in Vicksburg, March 19, 1885.

Jerico, a hamlet in the northern part of Itawamba county, on the East Fork of the Tombigbee, 10 miles north of Fulton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 28.

Jerome, a postoffice of Madison county.

Jersey, a postoffice in Lamar county, 15 miles northeast of Purvis, the county seat.

Jessamine, a hamlet of Jefferson county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles north of Fayette, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 47.

Jessie, a post-hamlet of Leake county, 5 miles southwest of Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 37.

Jewel, a hamlet in the southern part of Neshoba county, 12 miles south of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 52.

Joe, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Rankin county, 20 miles southeast of Brandon, the county seat.

Johns, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, on Campbell's creek, 13 miles southeast of Brandon, the county seat, Population in 1900, 32.

Johnson, John L., president of Hillman college (q. v.), was born in Spotsylvania county, Va.; graduated in 1859 at the university of Virginia; served as chaplain of the 17th Virginia infantry and was in charge of hospitals at Lynchburg; was president of Roanoke female college, Va., and Mary Sharp college, Tenn., and was 15 years professor of English in the University of Mississippi

Digitized by Google

before taking his present position. He was the first to introduce the systematic study of Anglo-Saxon in Southern colleges, and made his department at the university a model of English education. He is the author of the University of Virginia Memorial, memorial addresses on Jefferson Davis and James Z. George, and other addresses.

Johnsonville. When Sunflower county was divided in 1871, to assist in forming the county of Leflore, the old county site of McNutt was embraced within the area of the new county, and its county buildings and grounds were also given to Leflore county. The Legislature, at the same time, directed that a town be established at the junction of Mound Bayou and the Sunflower river, to be called "Johnsonville," and which should be the new seat of justice for Sunflower county. This was at once done, and the necessary county buildings were erected. A prosperous town of about 150 inhabitants and a dozen or more stores promptly resulted. Johnsonville continued to flourish until the Legislature again interfered on March 8, 1882, and passed an act providing that the voters of the county express their will as to the removal of the seat of justice from Johnsonville, to a point about four miles west of Sunflower river, on Indian Bayou, known as Eureka at that time, and now called Indianola. The vote favored Eureka and the town of Johnsonville lost the county seat. When the town of Baird, one mile north of Johnsonville, on the new railroad, sprang into existence a few years later, it absorbed the business and population of Johnsonville.

Johnston, Amos R., was a native of Tennessee, a descendant of Jacob Johnston, of Southampton county, Va., who moved to North Carolina. "He came to Mississippi about 1830 and settled in Hinds county, living at Clinton, Raymond and Jackson at different times, as business called. Until 1839 he was an editor. In 1836 he was a member of the legislature. He was elected circuit clerk in 1839, and while in that office studied law. He served two terms, and then, in 1845, was elected probate judge. He was a member of the convention of 1851, in which he advocated acquiescence in the compromise measures, and the preservation of the Union. The fact that he was a Union man and a Whig kept him out of political office, but indeed he seemed to care little for it. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1865 (q. v.), and in 1875 of the State senate. He was a dignified, courteous and sympathetic gentleman; a studious, painstaking, thorough and successful lawyer. He died in 1879." (Edward Mayes, in Memoirs of Mississippi, II, 31.)

Johnston, Frank, was born at Raymond, Miss., December 31, 1843, son of Amos R. Johnston and Harriet Newell Battle. In 1861 he had been three years a student at the military institute at Nashville. He served in 1861 with the Tennessee artillery under Gen. Zollicoffer, and then returning to Mississippi became a lieutenant in company A, Withers' regiment of artillery, with which he was in battle at Chickasaw Bayou, Champion's Hill and other

Digitized by Google

engagements. Wounded at the Big Black, he was in Vicksburg during the siege. In 1866 he was admitted to the bar by the High Court of Errors and Appeals of Mississippi. On June 14, in the same year, he married Fannie, daughter of Judge William Yerger, of Jackson. He was actively engaged in the campaign of 1875, and suggested to Gen. George the conference with Gov. Ames, which resulted in disarming the colored militia. In 1884 Mr. Johnston began the agitation against State convict leasing, which system was overthrown by the Constitution of 1890. In 1893 Gov. Stone appointed Mr. Johnston attorney-general to succeed Hon. T. M. Miller, resigned. He served until the expiration of his term in 1896, when he retired to private practice. He is an active member of the Mississippi Historical society, to which he has contributed many valuable papers.

Johnstone, George, first British governor of West Florida, gained distinction as a captain in the royal navy before he came to Pensacola in February, 1764. His administration was embittered by a quarrel with Maj. Farmar, regarding the governor's authority in military affairs. He resigned, his duties devolving upon the lieutenant-governor, Montfort Brown, Dec. 17, 1766. After his return to England he was elected to parliament. When Lord North introduced his "prohibitory bill" Johnstone, supported by Edmund Burke, endeavored to have an exception made of Georgia as loyal to the crown. He did not side with the ministers in support of the war until after the French alliance, when he declared, in an animated rejoinder to a sneer from Lord Admiral Howe, that he would serve in any capacity that might be given him, even in command of a bumboat. He was one of the three commissioners from the British government, his associates being the Earl of Carlisle and William Eden, who were authorized to treat for peace when the British held Philadelphia. As a brigadier-general of the British army he was in subordinate command at Long Island, Brandywine and Germantown. He had charge of the force that took St. Lucie island and held it against d'Estaing. Afterward he advanced through the ranks of major-general, lieutenant-general and general of the British army, and died in 1806.

Johnstons Station, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Pike county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 14 miles north of Magnolia, the county seat. Summit, 4 miles to the south, is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 90.

Joliet. See Marquette and Joliet.

Jolly, a hamlet in Chickasaw county, 6 miles southwest of Okolona, one of the county seats of Chickasaw county.

Jona, a hamlet of Covington county, 4 miles west of Williamsburg, the county seat. The postoffice here was recently discontinued and mail now goes to Terrell.

Jonathan, a post-hamlet in the central part of Greene county, on Big creek, an affluent of the Chickasawhay river, 9 miles northwest of Leakesville, the county seat.

Digitized by Google

Jonesboro, a postoffice in the northern part of Tippah county, 3 miles east of the railroad, and 16 miles north of Ripley, the county seat.

Jones County is located in the southeastern part of the State and was established January 24, 1826, during the administration of Governor Holmes. It was named in honor of Commodore John Paul Jones, the founder of the American navy. It was formed from the counties of Covington and Wayne and its boundaries were declared to be "all that part of Covington county lying west of the center of range fourteen, and all that part of Wayne county lying west of range nine." Its northern boundary is formed by the Old Choctaw line established by the Treaty of Mt. Dexter, Nov. 16, 1805, which divides it from Jasper county, and its southern boundary is formed by the line between townships five and six, which divides it from Perry county. The first county officers in 1826 were John Snow, Judge of Probate; John Moffit, Adam Shows, James Tate, Associate Justices; William Ellis, Sheriff; Stacy Collins, Assessor and Collector; Jason W. Movein, Coroner; Samuel Ellis, County Treasurer; John McCormick, County Surveyor; Elisha Williams, Isaac Williams, Peter Loper, Jr., John C. Thomas, John Nesom, Daniel Windham, Justices of the Peace; and William McGehee, Ranger. It has a land surface of 674 square miles. Ten years later, in 1836, the county had a population of only 1,017 whites and 108 slaves, and, until the advent of the railroads, it remained one of the most sparsely settled and unproductive counties in the whole State. In 1900 the value of its manufactured products was over two millions of dollars, a total which is only exceeded by the counties of Lauderdale, Warren and Harrison, while the value of the live stock and farm products has reached the respectable total of over one million of dollars. Since the census of 1890 the population of Jones has increased more than 100 per cent., a rate of increase which is only equaled by the counties of Perry and Pearl River. The county site is Ellisville, located in the center of the county and containing a population of 1,899 people in the year 1900, or double that of the year 1890. Ellisville is one of the "live" towns in this part of the State, is on the line of the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., has a large cotton mill and is an important shipping point for lumber, turpentine and other timber products. The region about it is covered with a heavy growth of long leaf pine and possesses abundant water power. The largest town in the county is Laurel, which is now an important railroad junction for three lines of railway, and had 3,193 people in 1900. It was named for the dense laurel thickets growing within its limits and has become a large shipping point for lumber and the various timber products. Some of the other towns in the county are Estabutchie, Sandersville and Blackburn. The county is well watered by the Leaf river, which flows through the western part, and by the Tallahalla, Tallahoma and Bogue Homo creeks, together with their numerous tributaries, down which log drives are made to the numerous saw mills of the region. The New Orleans & North Eastern and the Mobile, Jackson

Digitized by Google

& Kansas City R. R's. now traverse the county from north to south, and a branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. runs to Laurel in the northwestern part of the county. Jones county is located in the long leaf pine region of the State and is finely timbered. On the rivers and creeks are found oaks, hickory, elm, beech, ash, bay, gum and magnolia. The soil is generally thin and sandy on the uplands, fertile in the creek and river bottoms. It produces cotton, corn, oats, potatoes, sugar-cane, sorghum, field peas, peanuts and most of the vegetables and fruits. The scuppernong grape thrives in this region and pecan nuts are grown in abundance. Pasturage for stock is good and sheep husbandry and the raising of live stock are rapidly growing industries.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, will be found instructive as showing the resources of the county at that time. Number of farms 1,561, acreage in farms 218,314, acres improved 44,078, value of land exclusive of buildings $646,830, value of buildings $326,130, value of live stock $348,454, total value of products not fed $666,410. Number of manufacturing establishments 54, capital invested $2,050,568, wages paid $350,114, cost of materials $1,296,849, total value of products $2,087,650. The population in 1900 consisted of 12,156 whites, 4,690 colored, a total of 17,846, and 9,513 more than in the year 1890. The population of the county in 1906 was estimated at 20,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Jones county in 1905 was $5,576,627 and in 1906 it was $6,512,410, showing an increase of $935,783 during the year.

Jones County "Secession." Jones county, in the "piney woods," was inhabited in 1861 by a people, peaceable and inoffensive, who went to church, dressed as they saw fit, and needed few courts of justice. There were few negroes in the county. When the question of secession came up in 1860, they elected J. D. Powell, an opponent of secession, to the convention, only 24 votes being cast for the secession candidate. Yet Jones county gave from her scant population three full companies for the Confederate army, and a great part of four more that were formed on her border. Some of those who enlisted left the army when the laws seemed to use them to protect slave property while slaveholders were to some extent exempt from military duty, under the "Twenty-Negro law," as they called it. In the latter part of 1862, the famous Newt Dwight Company was formed, with Dwight (of Jasper county) as captain, Jasper Collins and W. W. Sumrall lieutenants. It grew to about 125 men, including a goodly proportion from other counties and States. They made their headquarters on an island in Leaf river, opened communications with the Union officers at Vicksburg, and fought battles with Confederate detachments at Tallahala creek, Ellisville, and Leaf river. Gen. Robert Lowry made a campaign against them, but because of the nature of the country could not do much beyond capturing a few of their men. The leader and most of the company remained at large. That there was a convention of the county which adopted resolutions

Digitized by Google

of secession from the State and Confederacy, has been asserted in two articles in the Magazine of American History, 1886, and 1891, and denied after a careful investigation by Goode Montgomery, Miss. Hist. Publ., 1904, and by Prof. Bondurant, Vol. I, same publications. The legislature of October, 1865, received a petition signed by 106 citizens of Jones county, who "would respectfully represent that from occurrences that have transpired within the past two years the name of our county beyond its limits has become notorious if not infamous, at least to sensitive ears and the public spirited, the reproaches and vulgar comparisons are mortifying to those who occasionally travel beyond its limits, and have sacrificed much to sustain a higher reputation. We therefore would petition your honorable body to change the name of the county to that of Davis, and that of our county seat, Ellisville, to Leesburg," hoping that this would begin a new history, "and that its past history may be obliterated and buried so deep that the hand of time may never resurrect it, but if by chance posterity should learn that there was a Jones and the back part of its history," the petitioners asked that their names be spread on the journal to witness their non-participation "in any of its dark deeds." (House Journal, 1865, p. 351.) An act passed to make the change, and in the public documents of 1866-68 "Davis" county appears to the exclusion of Jones. But the constitutional convention of 1868 restored the old names by ordinance.

Jones, Obadiah, was born in Virginia, of Welsh parentage, and the family moved to South Carolina in his childhood. He grew up, working on the farm and studying at night, learning to ask help of no one, and when food was scarce living on roots and leaves. He learned great self-control and self-poise. At the age of 21, with his earthly possessions tied up in a handkerchief, and fifty cents in his pocket, he went to a town 50 miles distant to seek wider fields of opportunity. Falling in with Judge Knight at his destination, he was aided in finding work, went to school, and in an incredibly short time was practicing law as a partner of the judge. As Georgia was a promising new field, he became a pioneer of Oglethorpe county. Between the ages of 30 and 32 he married Elizabeth Cowden, of Asheville, N. C. He received the appointment of judge of Madison county (on the great bend of the Tennessee river), Mississippi territory, in 1805, but, apparently, did not accept at that time, as he filled a similar post for Illinois territory in 1809, and came to Madison county in the year 1810. On his arrival he bought a large plantation called Spring Hill, near the present town of Athens, Ala. (See Judiciary, Territorial.) He was an intimate friend of Senator William H. Crawford, of Georgia. A family record says "He directed the surveying of Mississippi and Alabama into townships and sections and directed the moving of the Chickasaw Indians." His old negro body servant, Grafton, whom he bought of Judge Knight, said the Indians were partial to him because of the descent of his wife from Pocahontas. He was given 12 sections of land for his services in

Digitized by Google

Mississippi, 8 in DeSoto county, which he divided among his 4 sons, and 4 in the lower part of the State, which he gave to his only daughter, Mrs. Roberts. He died at his Alabama home, May 31, 1825, at the age of 62 years. In 1836 his widow and sons moved to DeSoto county, where most of his descendants now live. There are may legends of the judge, particularly of the great pomp with which he used to open court and maintain its dignity.

Jones, Richard Watson, was born in Greensville county, Va., May 16, 1837; was graduated at Randolph-Macon college and University of Virginia; enlisted in the war of 1861 as a private and rose to major of the 12th Virginia regiment, in which rank he surrendered his regiment at Appomattox; became professor of mathematics in Randolph-Macon college in 1866; was president of Petersburg Female college three years, and for eight years of Martha Washington college; was professor of chemistry in the University of Mississippi, 1876-85, resigning to become first president of the State Industrial Institute and College at Columbus. Dr. Jones formulated the plan of education which has succeeded so admirably in Mississippi's great, state-supported school for girls. Three years later he was chosen president of Emory and Henry college, Va., from which he resigned in 1900 to resume his chair at the University of Mississippi, and served as vice-chancellor. Dr. Jones resigned his chair at the University at the close of the session of 1904-'05, and removed to Laurel, Miss., where he now resides. He is a member of various learned and religious organizations and has done much valuable literary work as an editor and author. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Department of Archives and History, and first Vice President of the Mississippi Historical Society; has been for eighteen years a member of the State committee of the Young Men's Christian association; is a member of the American Chemical society and the American association for the advancement of science; has been a delegate to the general conferences and one ecumenical council of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Jonestown, an incorporated post-town in the northeastern part of Coahoma county, on the Helena branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles southeast of Helena, Ark., and 10 miles east of Friar's Point, one of the two county seats of justice. It is situated in a fertile cotton growing section, and has telegraph, express and banking facilities, and a money order postoffice. The Jonestown Bank was established in 1899, with a capital of $8,750; the Peoples' Bank was established in 1902, with a capital of $10,000. It has three churches, and several mercantile establishments, and does a good shipping business. It has a large cotton seed oil mill and a public gin. Population in 1900, 317; population in 1906 is estimated at 500.

Joplin, a post-village of Winston county, on Nanawayah creek, 7 miles due east of Louisville, the county seat and nearest railroad station. It is surrounded by a good farming and stock raising country.

Digitized by Google

Joseph, a postoffice of Attala county, 8 miles southwest of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Josephine, a postoffice of Bolivar county, 10 miles due east of Rosedale.

Jourdan, Noel, member of the constitutional convention of 1817 from Hancock county, also county judge and member of the legislature, was the son of a French soldier in Virginia under Rochambeau, who after the Revolution made his home at New Orleans, became wealthy in the bakery business, obtained a Spanish grant on the Catahoula river, now known as the Jourdan river, and became a breeder of cattle and maker of tiles. Noel Jourdan was educated in France. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1817, and served in the Legislature from 1819 to 1822. He was the most influential man, especially with the Creole population, on the gulf coast of Mississippi, until his removal to the parish of St. James, La., where he engaged in sugar planting until his death.

Judah, a postoffice of Pontotoc county, 12 miles southwest of Pontotoc, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Judiciary, Territorial. Under the ordinance of 1787, the fundamental act of organization of the Mississippi territory, the president appointed three judges to constitute the highest court of the territory, and also, with the governor, to adopt for the government of the territory, such laws of the States as seemed applicable. In practice, both in Ohio and Mississippi, they were simply guided by such principles of legislation as they were familiar with in the States, and framed laws to suit the conditions they found. This was made the subject of technical remonstrance, but very likely was the wiser method. The first judges appointed by President John Adams were Peter Bryan Bruin, of Bayou Pierre, and Daniel Tilton, of New Hampshire, May 7, 1798. Two or three weeks after his arrival, Governor Sargent wrote: "My great source of uneasiness is the want of the judges. I pray God Mr. McGuire may soon arrive, or some law character. In a court from which is no appeal, most certainly there should be a law knowledge. Judge Bruin, a worthy and sensible man, is beyond doubt deficient, and Judge Tilton cannot have had more reading and experience. Under these circumstances might it not be advisable to make compensation to some gentleman learned in the law to reside here as an attorney for the United States and Territory?" Meanwhile the president had selected William McGuire, of Virginia, as the third judge. During the long and embarrassing delay for the arrival of the judges, the governor was obliged to make temporary appointments of conservators of the peace and sheriffs of two districts that he was not yet authorized to designate as counties. (See Sargent administration.) He also, after waiting three months, found it necessary to appoint William Dunbar as a probate commissioner, to care for estates of decedents according to his best judgment, until laws could be provided. These acts were used as the pretext of bitter political criticism. J. F. H. Claiborne, in his

Digitized by Google

history of Mississippi, (p. 208) without noting the circumstances, or the careful manner in which the appointment was made as provisional, and omitting the name of the appointee, "a very worthy one," calls this the governor's "greatest stretch of authority," and adds, "Truly has it been said, by an astute commentator, "Royalty could do no more." The comments of the same authority regarding the laws adopted after the arrival of the judges is that "Tilton and McGuire aided the governor in concocting a code of laws incompatible with the spirit of our institutions and with the constitution of the United States, most of which were annulled by Congress, and soon after this worthy pair disappeared and never returned."

The early laws were signed by Sargent, Bruin and Tilton.

In the criminal code, punishments were provided for treason and arson, including forfeiture of property. This penalty was evidently in conflict with the constitution, and all Sargent could say in justification was that they had forgotten the constitutional provision and would repeal the penalty.

It was also a constitutional provision that treason should be a subject of Congressional legislation only. But these penalties were a small part of the body of laws adopted. Their prominence is due to the disputes of the period. As for "unusual punishments" it cannot be said that the punishments provided by Sargent and the judges were excessive, as compared with those afterward provided by the general assembly. Imprisonment for debt, whipping at the post, the pillory and stocks, were in vogue for many years afterward. It was the complaint of later governors that the criminal code was in some respects too severe to be enforced. The records show that murders, riots, and offences against property were frequent at all times as the situation of the Natchez district made inevitable.

J. F. H. Claiborne's exhaustive abstract of congressional legislation regarding the Sargent code shows that the laws giving the governor a fee of $8 for issuing licenses to sell intoxicants, and giving the judges fees in certain cases, were disapproved. If any others were annulled, the record does not show it. The fee for marriage license by the governor seems to have been unrevoked. The $8 fee was required in cases where the parties asked a special dispensation without the publishing of bans, under ordinary conditions the fee was 75 cents, which cannot be called excessive even in pioneer days.

Judge Tilton did not arrive until January 10, 1799, bringing no law books except the acts of the last two sessions of congress. Sargent, Bruin and Tilton then set about legislating with no guide at hand but the laws of the Northwest territory, upon which the new laws were based, much to the regret of the governor, who expressed this regret long before the circumstance was made the basis of an attack upon him. A list of expired or repealed laws in the digest of 1816 indicates that Feb. 28, 1799, the judicial-legislature adopted laws regulating a militia, establishing courts of judi-

Digitized by Google

cature and a court of probate, providing for sheriffs, coroners, recorders and treasurers, regulating marriages, regulating taverns and retailers of liquors. Twenty more laws were adopted in 1799, nine more in 1800, after which there were no new enactments until the session of the legislature begun in December, 1801. After that the functions of the judiciary and legislature were separated, and the judges appointed by the president held court at such times and places, and under such regulations, as the general assembly provided. The laws provided for justices of the peace in each county, also justices of the Court of General Quarter Sessions, to meet on the first Mondays of May, August, November and February; also a court of common pleas to convene on the succeeding Wednesdays of the same months, and a court of probate, to be held by the judge thereof, beginning on the first Saturdays following the opening of the court of Quarter Sessions. The court of common pleas was "to hold pleas of assize, scire facias, replevins, and hear and determine all manner of pleas, actions, suits and causes of a civil nature, real, personal and mixed;" the court of quarter sessions had the functions of a grand jury. The justices of the common pleas court of Adams county were eight in number, of the court of quarter sessions, six these in addition to eleven justices of the peace, a probate judge and a full list of county officers.

It seemed to be the intention of the governor to interest the population as far as possible in the administration of the laws. At the head of this judicial system was the supreme court, composed of the judges appointed by the president, which was made an appellate tribunal with original jurisdiction over the graver crimes, and the summoning of a grand jury. This court sat in each of the two original counties and, in 1800, a session on the Tombigbee was required.

Governor Sargent proposed to reserve to himself the admission of attorneys to practice, against which Judge Tilton protested, threatening to resign and leave the territory, and actually did depart, but returned. Gov. Claiborne asserted the same right, as appears from a letter in his Journal, addressed to Judge Lewis, introducing Stephen Bullock, an applicant for license to practice law, in order that the judge might examine him and certify his opinion. So also with succeeding governors. In Gov. Williams' Journal appears the following list of attorneys admitted to practice in the last six months of 1805: James S. Rawlings, William Murray, Peter Walker, Francis Vicker, Charles Baldwin, Lemuel Henry, Isaac Baldwin, John I. Bell. Judge McGuire, called the chief justice, arrived in the summer of 1799, and returned to Virginia in the fall, complaining that he could not live on the salary. At this juncture the governor appointed Lyman Harding attorney for the United States and territory.

Sept. 20, 1799, Robert Starke was commissioned by the governor as clerk of the supreme court of the territory.

Judge Tilton returned, and departed again in the spring of 1800, to visit the seat of Washington county, on the Tombigbee, by

Digitized by Google

way of New Orleans. In place of McGuire, President Adams appointed Seth Lewis, of Tennessee, grandson of one of the Connecticut settlers in Natchez district in 1774. He was commissioned May 13, and was on duty in the fall of 1800, the matter of Philip Nolan being referred to him and Bruin Oct. 4.

Regarding the system of courts, Gov. Claiborne wrote Dec. 20, 1801, "The legislature is engaged upon a new judiciary system. The manner in which the superior and inferior courts have heretofore been arranged is generally condemned. There is certainly room for improvement." "An act to provide for the more convenient organization of the courts" was passed Jan. 26, 1802. The change in the inferior courts is shown by the following appointments made by the governor:

Adams county: Justices of the peace and justices of the county court: William Dunbar (declined), William Vousdan, Samuel Brooks, Bernard Lintot (declined), Abram Ellis, James Farrell, Adam Truly, Caleb King, George Fitzgerald. David Ker, sheriff; Peter Walker, clerk of the county court; John Henderson, treasurer; Robert Stark, clerk of Adams district court; Abner L. Duncan, attorney-general for Adams district; Archibald Lewis, clerk and master in equity for Adams district. Jefferson county: Cato West, Thomas Calvit, Jacob Stampley, Henry Green, Zechariah Kirkland and John Hopkins, justices. John Girault, clerk of county court; Daniel James, clerk of Jefferson district court; Felix Hughes, clerk and master in equity. Claiborne county: William Downs, G. W. Humphreys, James Stansfield, Ebenezer Smith, Daniel Burnett, James Harman, justices. Samuel Coburn, sheriff; Matthew Tierney clerk, Samuel Gibson, coroner. Wilkinson county: John Ellis, Hugh Davis, John Collins, Richard Butler, William Ogden, Thomas Dawson, justices. Henry Hunter, sheriff; Samuel Lightner, clerk.

A superior court was held in each of the three districts, Adams, Jefferson and Washington, by the Territorial judges, to which each inferior court was to nominate thirty-six jurors.

In December, 1802, there was presented to congress the petition of William Murray and others, practitioners of law, in opposition to a petition said to be in circulation praying for the abolishment of the Territorial judges.

In 1807 the inferior court system was established that was maintained during the remainder of the Territorial period. The governor appointed five persons in each county as justices of the peace and of the quorum for that county. One of them was commissioned chief justice of the orphans' court. These justices, or any three of them, held county court and orphans' court at stated terms.

In the same year was established the system of circuit courts, sitting in each county, and district superior court, by the Territorial judges, as well as the Territorial supreme court. By act of Dec. 22, 1809, the supreme court and the district superior courts were abolished, and the Territorial judges were required to hold

Digitized by Google

a superior court of law and equity in each county. This system continued until after the act of January 20, 1814, adopted upon the repeated recommendations of Governor Williams. By this act "The supreme court of errors and appeals" was created, meeting twice a year in the courthouse of Adams county. Two of the Territorial judges could hold this court. The judges of Washington district (the Mobile region) and Madison county (Tennessee river) were not required to attend. The particular recommendation of the governor was that this should be a "judicial tribunal to which all cases of difficulty arising in the superior courts of the counties might be adjourned at the discretion of the presiding judge." It was so provided in the act, giving the court that peculiar function in addition to those of a court of appeals.

Governors Claiborne and Williams united in an appeal to the secretary of state in October, 1807, that there should be provision for "appeal from decisions in the territories of Orleans and Mississippi. By the present system, the supreme court of each territory is a court of original and dernier resort. Before these tribunals causes of very great concern to individuals are often brought; causes extremely complex, involving many intricate points of law, and in deciding of which the ablest judges may err." They suggested a court of appeals for the two territories.

The superior court of the county of Adams was the most important in the Territory, and in 1811 it was so crowded with criminal prosecutions that only a few appeals could be heard, and all the civil causes at issue, which were very numerous, were necessarily continued. (Message of Daingerfield.)

When Gov. Claiborne came to the territory, in the latter part of 1801, he made a report regarding the supreme court similar to that of his predecessor. "The chief justice, Mr. Lewis, is certainly a man of talent, and was respectable as a lawyer," but Judges Tilton and Bruin were aimable gentlemen, not qualified for the position. Tilton, he said, had read law a year or so, but had never practiced. "Unfortunately there is a great difference between the judges of the supreme court and the people. One half the citizens, and perhaps a greater number, have no confidence in the judiciary, the members of the two houses of Assembly are among the most prejudiced, and I fear upon this subject they will be inclined to legislate rather against men than upon principle. This is really an unpleasant state of things and will not fail to be a source of much trouble to me." He went on to specify the cause of complaint against the court, that it had ruled against the admission of testimony to prove that Spanish grants, made just before the evacuation, had been dated back to appear of date previous to the treaty, about three years earlier. The governor sustained the court sufficiently to persuade the legislature to abandon for the time a proposed act to authorize the admission of such testimony. "A statute for the admission of parole testimony to disprove a record would be a great innovation upon the law of evidence, and might lead to injurious consequences, and yet I can see no other way in

Digitized by Google

which the frauds complained of can be guarded against; unless, indeed, a court of chancery would reach the case, and it seems to be the opinion of most of the lawyers here it would not." (Claiborne to Madison, Dec. 20, 1801). It is evident that the governor was with the court in its legal opinions in this case, notwithstanding his estimate of its ability, while the legislature was instinctively right.

The governor reported, in February, 1802; "A violent dispute has arisen between the two houses of assembly and Mr. Lewis, the chief justice of this territory, who has many friends. Upon the petition of some citizens, the assembly authorized the taking of depositions as to the official conduct of the judge, with a view, I suppose, of exhibiting to Congress charges against the judge." Among the old documents of the Department of Archives and History is a resolution, of both houses, providing that John Ellis, William Vousdan and George Fitzgerald, attend at the government house, "to take the depositions of sundry persons respecting the different complaints of Col. Thomas Green, Nathaniel Tomlinson and others against Governor Sargent and certain judges, by them complained of by petition respecting undue administration."

In January or February, 1802, Judge Tilton left Natchez, and from that city sailed in June, supposedly for the eastern States, but it was afterward reported that he went direct to Liverpool on some commercial business. Gov. Claiborne recommended David Ker, a pioneer of education, as Tilton's successor, and his commission arrived in December.

At the beginning of 1803 the Territorial judges were Peter B. Bruin, Seth Lewis and David Ker. Lewis was succeeded by Thomas Rodney, of Delaware, who was at the same time (1803) appointed one of the land title commissioners. Upon the death of Judge Ker in 1805, George Matthews, Jr., of Georgia, was appointed, July 1, and after he was transferred to the Territory of Orleans, Walter Leake, of Virginia, was appointed, and commissioned March 2, 1807. One of the last appointments of President Jefferson, confirmed in March, 1809, was of Francis Xavier Martin, of North Carolina, to succeed Judge Bruin, resigned. Martin soon resigned, and Oliver Fitts, of North Carolina, was appointed in his place April 18, 1810. A letter of Gov. Holmes, January 30, 1811, refers to the recent "melancholy event of Judge Rodney's death. . . . Judge Fitts set off for North Carolina early in December, and Judge Leake resides about sixty miles from this place (Washington)."

David Campbell of Tennessee was appointed to succeed Rodney, March 3, 1811. Josiah Simpson was commissioned February 18, 1812, to succeed Judge Fitts, and was again commissioned February 9, 1816. George Poindexter was appointed March 3, 1813, to succeed Campbell. The judges continued in office, after the adoption of the constitution, in 1817, until the legislature could establish a new system, but the power of appointment passed to the governor, who named John Taylor as the successor of Judge

Digitized by Google

Leake, elected United States senator in October, 1817, and Lyman Harding to succeed Christopher Rankin, as Territorial attorney-general west of Pearl.

An act of congress, March 27, 1804, provided for an additional judge for the Mississippi territory, to reside at or near the Tombigbee settlement, and exercise the jurisdiction of the superior court under the Mississippi act for the more convenient organization of the courts. Ephraim Kirby, of Connecticut, land commissioner in that region, was appointed April 6, but he died in the following October. To succeed him, the president appointed Harry Toulmin, who thereafter was a man of great prominence in that isolated settlement, known as Washington county. He was succeeded as judge by Stevenson Archer, of Maryland, commissioned March 6, 1817, who served until the admission of Alabama as a State in 1819.

Acting-Governor West said in 1804: "The appointment of an additional judge, to reside in Washington county, is not only beneficial to the people of that county, but a great relief to this part of the Territory by enabling the judges residing here to perform more services in these districts; and will, it is believed, with other weighty reasons, justify a change in our judiciary; an object desirable and necessary in the opinion of many of the best informed amongst us."

Another additional judge for Madison county, on the great bend of the Tennessee river, the northern nucleus of Alabama, was authorized in 1810, and Obadiah Jones (q. v.) was appointed. Jones was a citizen of Georgia, and was appointed to the bench of Mississippi territory in 1805. Apparently he did not accept, as he was appointed to a similar office in Illinois territory in 1809. He served there, it appears, before coming to Madison county in 1810. Thus, in 1810-11 there were five Territorial judges—Rodney, Toulmin, Leake, Fitz, and Jones; and so it continued, with changes in the personnel, until the end of the Territorial period. In 1816-17 the list, arranged by seniority, was, Toulmin, Leake, Jones, Simpson, Poindexter.

In January, 1814, the general assembly instructed the delegate of the Territory to use his best exertions for a law to authorize the appointment of an additional judge for Washington district, with jurisdiction also over "the counties of Mobile, Hancock and Jackson, composing that portion of Louisiana which has been annexed to this territory, and also to the county of Marion, a part of which only is within the present limits of Washington district; and that the said judges be authorized to hold a court of errors and appeals at Saint Stephens, within said district, . . . thereby obviating the inconveniences of parties being compelled to travel three hundred miles to prosecute errors and appeals."

George Poindexter began the duties of attorney-general by appointment of Governor Claiborne, in December, 1803. An act of 1807 required two attorneys-general, east and west of Pearl river. Poindexter resigned early in 1807 to go to congress, and was suc-

Digitized by Google

ceeded, west of Pearl, by Seth Lewis, ex-judge. Upon the resignation of the latter, William B. Shields was appointed in September, 1808. The first attorney-general for the eastern district was Nicholas Perkins, (moved to Madison, 1809), after whom came Lemuel Henry (1809) and Col. Joseph Carson. In 1809 an attorney-general for Madison county (Ala), was authorized, and Louis Winston was appointed. He served till 1817, then resigned, becoming a citizen of Mississippi. An act of 1812 provided for an attorney-general for all the counties east of Pearl river, except Hancock, (as then bounded), which was assigned to the attorney-general west of Pearl. An act of 1816 created the office of attorney-general for the counties of Lawrence, Pike, Marion, Hancock and Jackson.

The Territorial judges, though appointed by the president, held court as provided by the general assembly.

An act of congress of March 3, 1805, provided that these judges, sitting as the superior court of the Mississippi territory should in all cases in which the United States is concerned, have the same jurisdiction as defined for the Federal district court of Kentucky in 1789, with the right of appeal to the supreme court of the United States.

In 1813 a law passed authorizing the appointment of an attorney of the United States and a United States marshal, in each territory. Thomas D. Anderson was commissioned as attorney July 29, 1813, and William Crawford (for the Mobile region) December 10, 1814. The first marshal was John Haines, who served from 1813 to 1818.

Judiciary, 1817-34. Under the constitution of 1817, the legislature provided for justices of the peace, county courts, district (circuit) courts and a supreme court (q. v.). The system was not thoroughly worked out until the preparation of Poindexter's code in 1822. All the judicial officers, down to, and including, justices of the peace, were elected by the legislature.

There was an attorney-general for the State, and a district attorney for each district, though at first only two were elected, Robert McGill for the third district, and John Elliott (clerk of the Jackson county land office) for the fourth. The attorney-general was expected to look after the district court business in one or two districts, at the outset. The attorneys-general were chosen from the ablest lawyers of the State. The vote for attorney-general in January, 1818, was, Lyman Harding 17, John Burton 14, Thomas B. Reed, 1. Harding died in 1820. Edward Turner served by appointment until the legislature elected Thomas B. Reed, 1821, the vote being, Reed 20, Turner 13. In January, 1825, Richard Stockton, Jr., was elected, reveiving 23 votes to 21 for George Adams. On Stockton's death in 1827, George Adams was appointed and elected in 1828. He resigned in 1829, the governor appointed R. H. Buckner, and the legislature voted in 1830, Richard M. Gaines 27, Buckner 15. Gaines served until after the change in constitution.

Digitized by Google

At the outset, in 1818, there was one local court, the "county court," and the legislature elected for each county a chief justice and two justices of the quorum. These were at first: Warren—John Trumbull, Isaac Rapalja, Francis Griffin. Claiborne—Daniel Vertner, Joseph Moore, William Wills. Jefferson—James G. Wood, Isaac Dunbar, Benjamin M. Bullin. Adams—Elijah Smith, William D. Baker, Alexander Covington. Franklin—Bailey E. Chaney, Daniel Cameron, Bartlett Ford. Wilkinson—James Caraway, Charles Stewart, Moses Liddell. Amite—Thomas Torrence, Jesse Talbot, Hugh Bennett. Pike—James Y. McNabb, Richardson Bowman, Peter Quinn. Lawrence—George W. King, John Regan, Eli Garner. Marion—Charles M. Norton, Reese Perkins, William Lott. Hancock—John B. Lordasse, John R. Herrin, John Burnet, Jr. Jackson—John Williams, Samuel Davis, John Davies. Greene—Asa Hartfield, Jacob Carter, William Morgan. Wayne—James Patton, Josiah Watts, Clinch Gray. The functions of this county court were, "a court of probate. . . . for orphan's business, for county police, and for the trial of slaves." George W. Humphreys and Cowles Mead were among the justices elected to fill vacancies in 1820.

Gov. Poindexter persuaded the legislature in November, 1821, before the completion of his code, to create the state chancery court (q. v.) and county "Orphans' Court." For the latter court the legislature elected a probate judge" and a "register of the orphans' court," for each county, separate from the county court. The same act provided an ample code of over forty pages, for the settlement of estates and regulation of guardianships, probably prepared by Gov. Poindexter. The first judges of probate, elected at the same session, were: Henry Manadier for Warren, P. A. VanDorn for Claiborne, George Winchester for Jefferson, Henry Postlewaite for Adams, Thomas H. Prosser for Wilkinson, Charles Davis for Amite, Elijah W. Brown for Franklin, Charles Lynch for Lawrence, Coleman Nichols for Covington, Roger A. Haern for Hancock, Thomas Hubbard for Jackson, Griffin H. Holloman for Perry, William Howze for Wayne, Robert McCarthy for Greene, Richardson Bowman for Pike, James Phillips for Marion, Littleberry Hawkins for Monroe, E. Brashears for Hinds. They were required to hold court every month, at first, and after 1824, quarterly.

At the same time (1821) a new act was passed regulating the county courts, which were henceforth held by the probate judge and two of the justices, doing away with the chief justices of 1818. They were also provided with a clerk of the county court. The clerks of the county court were continued. Sessions were to be quarterly. This court had jurisdiction in suits involving $20 to $50, and charges of felony against slaves. Under this code the justices of the peace were to be appointed by the governor, one or two for each "captain's district."

A criminal court was established at Natchez in 1823, and Edward Turner was appointed judge. He was succeeded by George Winchester, 1825; Robert H. Adams, 1827, declined; Duncan S.

Digitized by Google

Walker, 1827; John M. Maury, 1828 to his resignation, January, 1833.

On the subject of grand juries, Gov. Leake said in his message of 1825, that the promiscuous drawing of names resulted in the choice of many who were totally incapable of performing the duty. "Indeed, it has frequently happened that not a member of the grand jury could be selected by the court capable of acting as foreman. . . . The great incapacity of grand juries has introduced the practice of the attorney-general and district attorneys giving their attendance in the rooms of the grand juries, for the purpose of instructing them in the discharge of their various duties. Though this practice may not as yet have been productive of any serious evil, yet it is one which ought not to prevail." His further remarks indicated that the district attorneys, generally young lawyers, had misled the juries through ignorance.

Judiciary, 1833-70. Under the constitution of 1832, all judicial officers were elected by the people. This was regarded as a great step toward democratic government. For the election of the judges of the High court of errors and appeals, the State was divided into three districts. There was also a grouping of the counties into convenient circuits, and a circuit judge elected by the voters of each circuit. This court was to sit twice a year in each county, and have original jurisdiction in all criminal cases, and in all civil cases where the sum in dispute exceeded $50. A separate superior court of chancery (q. v.) was required, with full jurisdiction in matters of equity; but it was provided that causes involving no great value, also divorces and foreclosures of mortgages, might be entrusted to the circuit courts, and in 1856 the constitution was amended so that all such business was given to the circuit courts and the separate chancery court was abolished.

There was to be a court of probate in each county, having charge also of cases of lunacy.

The probate court sat monthly in nearly every county, the judges receiving a meagre compensation from fees and a small per diem allowance. The practice in these courts was very various and conflicting in different counties, until it was settled by the opinions of the High court and the Treatise on the Law and Practice of the Probate Courts, by Ralph North, 1845, and the probate Digest, published by John M. Chilton, 1846. In 1847, W. C. Smedes wrote that "the practice in the probate courts is assuming a more consistent and systematic shape."

The system included justices of the peace in each county, and county boards of police of five members, to care for roads, highways, ferries, bridges, etc.

All these officers were to be elected by the people of the State or circuit, county or district they were to serve,—a revolutionary step in the choice of the judiciary,—that served as an example to all other States in the Union.

In 1836 the legislature established a criminal court for the counties of Warren, Claiborne, Jefferson, Adams and Wilkinson, to

Digitized by Google

have concurrent jurisdiction in criminal matters with the circuit courts. John I. Guion was the first judge, for about one year, and afterward J. S. B. Thacher held the office until the court was abolished in 1840.

For the circuit courts the State was first divided into four circuits, in which James F. Trotter, A. M. Kegan, Thomas A. Willis and Alexander Montgomery were chosen judges. The number was soon enlarged to six, and it kept pace with the rapid development of the State. A full list of circuit judges, 1833-1904 is given in the Mississippi Register, 1904, p. 143.

The judicial divisions were reorganized in 1840, to make eleven circuits, court to be held in each county twice a year. The judges were then: George Coalter, H. F. Caruthers, C. C. Cage, A. G. Brown, Henry Mounger, H. S. Bennett, J. H. Rollins, James M. Howry, Stephen Adams, M. L. Fitch, V. T. Crawford.

Said Governor Brown (1842) "Our State was the first in the Union, and perhaps in the civilized world, to elect judicial officers by popular suffrage. It was a bold experiment in the science of government, and by some it has been condemned in unqualified terms, as calculated to corrupt the judiciary and endanger the faithful administration of justice. Others are still in doubt whether so great an innovation on the usual mode of appointing judges will not in the end be productive of evil. But much the greater number of our people are satisfied with the system and wish to see it perpetuated. I was among its earliest advocates, and experience has strengthened me in my conviction of its superiority over all others." But he suggested that judges and all officers not political in character should be chosen at an election separate from the election of congressmen and governor." An attempt was made to amend the constitution accordingly, but it failed because enough people did not take the trouble to vote upon it.

Gov. Matthews, in his message of 1850 commenting on the delays and miscarriages of justice incident to the common law rules of pleading, and advocated the adoption of a simplified code of pleading similar to that used in the chancery courts.

The constitution of 1861 made no change in the judicial system, but the legislation caused by the war interfered with its operation. "The functions of the lower courts were to a considerable extent suspended by an act of the legislature in 1861," which practically closed them, so far as civil business was concerned. All actions for debt or for the enforcement of contracts were supended until twelve months after the close of the war. All sales under trust deeds, mortgages and judgments were likewise prohibited. Whatever may have been the opinion of the bar as to the constitutionality of such legislation, none of them ever had the temerity to bring the question to a test. Moreover it was made unlawful to prosecute suit against any soldier in actual service. These acts practically left the courts with criminal jurisdiction only, and as no inconsiderable number of the criminal cases were settled by the military authorities, it is reasonable to suppose that the business

Digitized by Google

of the courts was nominal." Court officers were exempt from conscription, but deputy clerks, and all but one of the deputy sheriffs in each county, were made liable to conscription in 1864. Unusual powers were granted by the legislature to meet the exigencies of war, such as the removal of the records, and the replacement from memory of records destroyed. (Garner, Reconstrcution, 40-42.) In fact, Mississippi was more or less under martial law, to the derangement, suppression or subordination of civil law, from 1865 to 1870.

Whatever may have happened in 1861-65, it was the opinion of the supreme court afterward, "That the laws of the State, civil and criminal, as they stood at the date of the secession ordinance, continued in force afterward, precisely as before, unaffected by that ordinance, or by the war, or by the deposition of the State magistrates in the month of May, 1865. The laws themselves were not suspended during the administrations of General Canby and Provisional Governor Sharkey, but only their administration was temporarily suspended." The terms of all officers were held to have terminated in May, 1865. Gov. Sharkey issued a proclamation, July 1, 1865, generally re-appointing the judges and clerks of probate courts, county boards and officers and justices, but not the circuit and chancery judges.

As a natural result of the license of war and the State and Confederate military regulations, there was great confusion regarding the ownership of cotton, horses and mules, in 1865. Military tribunals were the only resorts for justice until Provisional Governor Sharkey revived the replevin laws by proclamation, authorizing summary adjudication of disputes before two justices of the peace. July 12, by another proclamation he created Special Courts of Equity to try disputes, mainly regarding cotton contracts, and from time to time he regulated the functions of these courts which, despite his best efforts were very unpopular. The constitutional convention of 1865 made an ordinance by which these courts were "recognized to be in existence," provided for appeal to the High court, and declared that these special courts should cease to be after the re-establishment of the regular system of courts; the special equity courts "shall not be recognized beyond the then unfinished and instituted business of the same," and their records should pass to the circuit courts. The legislature attempted in 1865 to close these courts by transfer of the unfinished business, but Gov. Humphreys vetoed the bill because it was the evident intention of the Convention to permit the special courts to finish their business on hand. On the same ground a bill to wind up the special equity court at Jackson was vetoed, in February, 1867. In 1869 the supreme court ruled that these courts had been fully empowered under the orders of the commander-in-chief of the United States army.

Otherwise, except by providing for petty courts deemed necessary on account of emancipation, the constitutional convention of 1865 made no change in the judiciary.

Digitized by Google

The legislature of October, 1865, created county courts, particularly to take cognizance of prosecutions by information for petty crimes, as authorized by the amended constitution. Special courts of the same powers were established in the towns of Jackson, Okolona, Grenada, Meridian and Corinth. In 1866 the probate judges were made the sole judges of these county and special courts, and terms were fixed at different intervals in various counties. (Mayes).

Under this legislation the circuit and other courts resumed their sessions in November, 1865. In organizing the circuit court of De Soto county Feb. 19, 1866, Judge Trotter said: "It is upwards of four years, I believe, since a court was organized and holden in De Soto county." But the military government continued, to assert the power to set aside the doings of the courts, until 1870.

In 1868 Gen. Gillem by proclamation created boards of arbitration to settle disputes between employers and laborers. In a certain case he set aside a decision of one of these courts, and an appeal was taken to the circuit court. Judge Tarbell, a Northern man, sustained the general commanding. On appeal to the supreme court of the State, two justices denied that the military commander, though he had large powers regarding political questions and police duties, was authorized to set aside the judgment of a court in a civil case. Judge Tarbell, who had meanwhile been appointed to the Supreme court, dissented. (Welborne vs. Mayrant, 48 Miss. 653.)

Judiciary, 1870-1906. The constitution of 1869 again delegated the right of the people to choose the judges, the appointing power being given to the governor, with the advice and consent of the senate. The judicial system consisted of a supreme court of three judges; circuit courts, judges to be appointed for six years, the districts to be arranged by the legislature; a chancery court in each county, chancery districts to be created, with a chancellor of four years' term in each, to hold court at least four times a year in each county; two clerks, for the circuit and chancery courts, in each county, "a compentent number of justices of the peace;" an attorney-general of the State, and district attorneys. The judicial article of this constitution was prepared by Judge R. A. Hill, as the fruit of his experience in Tennessee and Mississippi, was approved by some of the ablest lawyers of the State, and adopted by the convention through the efforts of George C. McKee, chairman of the judiciary committee and the most influential member. The radical changes were the appointment of judges, which is continued, for similar reasons, in the constitution of 1890, and the blending into one of the probate and equity systems, which is also adopted in the later constitution. (President's Address, 1890, State Bar Assoc.) The legislature of 1870 created 15 circuits, and the circuit judges appointed by Governor Alcorn were, J. M. Smiley, M. D. Bradford, W. M. Hancock, B. B. Boone, G. C. Chandler, A. Alderson, Uriah Millsaps, Robert Leachman, J. A.

Digitized by Google

Orr, O. Davis, C. C. Shackleford, Ephraim S. Fisher, Jason Niles, W. B. Cunningham, George F. Brown.

The chancery districts were 20 in number, and the first chancellors appointed were, J. M. Ellis, O. H. Whitfield, W. G. Henderson, A. E. Reynolds, G. S. McMillan, D. P. Coffy, J. J. Hooker, E. Stafford, E. G. Peyton, D. N. Walker, Wesley Drane, T. R. Gowen, Edwin Hill, E. W. Cabaniss, Austin Pollard, Thomas Christian, Dewitt Stearns, J. F. Simmons, Samuel Young, Theodoric Lyon.

These chancery courts took the place of the old chancery system and the county probate courts.

County courts, particularly for the petty misdemeanor business, were also authorized by the constitution of 1869, which adopted the amendment of 1865, but the county courts were abolished by the legislature of 1870, and the business transferred to the circuit courts and magistrates.

The jurisdiction of justices of the peace was increased to $150 and after the legislature of 1870 conferred upon them the jurisdiction of the county courts of 1865, they became an important part of the judicial machinery.

In 1875 there was adopted by popular vote the third amendment to the constitution, which was inserted by the legislature of 1876, authorizing the legislature to divide the State into a convenient number of chancery districts, chancellors to be appointed in the same manner as circuit judges, for a term of four years, court to be held in each county twice a year. Under this amendment the legislature of 1876 reduced the number of districts and chancellors from 26 to 12. A further reduction was made to six in 1888.

By the constitution of 1890 "not much change was made in the judiciary provisions. The supreme judges must be chosen from their respective districts as well as for them, for terms of nine years. The terms of chancellors and circuit judges are fixed at four years. If suits are brought into the circuit court, when they should have been brought into the chancery court, they shall not be dismissed, but transferred, and vice versa. The chancery court is given jurisdiction to decree possessions, rents, improvements and taxes, in all suits to try title and remove clouds; and in all cases in which it had jurisdiction auxiliary to courts of common law it may exhaust jurisdiction, although the legal remedy may not have been exhausted or the legal title established by a suit at law, and it may entertain suits on the bonds of fiduciaries or public officers for property received, or wasted, or lost by neglect or failure to collect, or suits involving inquiry into mutual accounts. The jurisdiction of justices of the peace is raised to $200." (Edward Mayes, in Memoirs of Mississippi.)

Under the code of 1892 and amendments there were ten circuits and seven chancery districts, until 1904, when there was a redistricting with eleven circuits and eight chancery districts.

In 1886 Gov. Lowry gave particular attention to the abuses growing out of the payment of witness fees in criminal cases by

Digitized by Google

the public. The payment was made by the State before 1876 and after that by the counties, but equally fell upon the people, though the transfer made an apparently great reduction of State expenses. The governor said: "The administration of criminal law is grossly scandalized by the frequent instances of convictions of petty charges (in the circuit courts), followed by a fine of $1 and a fee of $10 or $20 to the district attorney and other costs. In some of the districts of this State, the fees of district attorneys amount to thousands of dollars, far more than is realized by the school fund from the convictions he procures. . . . There are 152 circuit courts annually held in this State at a cost of from $200,000 to $300,000. Probably half the time of the 152 courts is consumed in the trial of petty misdemeanors. This is a great, and it seems a growing evil."

In 1894 Gov. Stone said in his message: "There is something radically wrong in the matter of costs in criminal proceedings in the courts of justices of the peace. It often happens that the alleged offender is fined from one to five dollars and the bill of costs runs up to $25 or $30, and sometimes $40 or more, and the result is an indefinite term on the county farm for a very trivial offense. It is charged that in some instances there are great abuses of the law in which large numbers of witnesses are summoned for no other purpose than to swell the bill of costs."

In his message of 1898 Gov. McLaurin recommended a return to the elective system of 1832-65. "The system of appointing judges and chancellors is a legacy left us by a government formed under a constitution framed by a heterogenous convention of non-resident adventurers and spoilsmen, in the place of an elective system which we had given a fair trial and with which we were entirely satisfied. . . . The theory of our government is that we have three separate and independent departments—Executive, Legislative and Judiciary—and that it is a government of the people, by the people and for the people. To make this true, in fact as well as in theory, each department should come directly from the hands of the people."

An amendment to the constitution, providing for election of supreme, circuit, and chancery judges by the people, in the various districts, was submitted to popular vote at the general election in 1899, and received 21,169 votes for, and 8,643 against. The legislature of 1900 inserted the amendment in the constitution, and passed a law adjusting the judiciary thereto, and providing for appointments to fill vacancies. The constitution provides that amendments must receive "a majority of the qualified electors voting," to be adopted. The total vote for governor at this election was 48,280. The governor made appointments under the act of legislature, but several test cases were brought. Judge Robert Powell, though not commissioned under the law of 1900, held a regular term of circuit court in Lincoln county under his former commission, which would have been yet effective if the amendment were a nullity. On quo

Digitized by Google

warranto proceedings, in the circuit court, it was held by a special judge that the amendment was void, and on appeal to the supreme court this judgment was affirmed, May 30, 1900, on the ground that the amendment had not received the required majority.

The circuit judges appointed in 1876 were: J. S. Hamm, S. S. Calhoon, J. W. C. Watson, James M. Smiley, William Cothran, J. A. Green, B. F. Trimble, Upton M. Young, A. G. Mayers, James M. Arnold, Samuel Powell. In 1878: J. B. Chrisman and Ralph North. In 1880: J. W. Buchanan. In 1882: J. W. Buchanan, W. S. Featherston, A. T. Roane, B. F. Trimble, J. M. Arnold, S. H. Terral, A. G. Mayers, S. S. Calhoon, Warren Cowan, T. J. Wharton. In 1884: Chrisman and North re-appointed. In 1885: William M. Rogers. In 1886: J. H. Wynn, Charles H. Campbell. In 1887: L. E. Houston. In 1888: Terral and Mayers re-appointed. In 1889: George Winston, John G. Gilland, Ralph North, J. B. Chrisman, R. W. Williamson, James T. Fant, William P. Cassedy. In 1892: Eugene Johnson and C. H. Campbell. In 1893: Newnan Cayce. In 1894: A. G. Mayers, S. H. Terral, William P. Cassedy. In 1896: Robert Powell, William K. McLaurin, Z. M. Stephens, F. A. Montgomery, W. F. Stevens, John W. Fewell, Green B. Huddleston, T. A. Wood. In 1897: E. O. Sykes. In 1898: John R. Enochs, Jeff Truly. In 1900: Robert Powell, Patrick Henry, E. O. Sykes, T. A. Wood, F. A. Montgomery, W. F. Stevens, Jeff Truly, J. R. Enochs, Frank E. Larkin, G. Q. Hall, P. H. Lowrey. In 1901: George Anderson, James H. Neville, E. O. Sykes. In 1902: John R. Enochs, Samuel C. Cook, Jeff Truly. In 1903: A. McC. Kimbrough, D. M. Miller, Will T. McDonald, J. B. Boothe, M. H. Wilkinson. (Mississippi Register).

Chancellors. E. Stafford and W. A. Drennan were appointed in 1872-73 to fill vacancies. The appointees in 1874, some of them the subject of much political dispute, were Thomas Walton, E. H. Osgood, C. A. Sullivan, Hiram Cassedy, Jr., W. B. Peyton, J. D. Barton, J. J. Dennis, W. D. Frazee, P. P. Bailey, L. C. Abbott, H. W. Warren, Rasselas Boyd, R. B. Stone, William Breck, Thomas Christian, J. F. Simmons, T. R. Gowan, A. E. Reynolds, J. N. Campbell. In 1875 the appointees were: H. R. Ware, R. Boyd, J. J. Dennis, J. N. Campbell, R. B. Stone, C. C. Cullens, E. G. Peyton, E. Hill, O. H. Whitfield, J. B. Deason, G. S. McMillan, W. G. Henderson. In 1876, under Stone's administration, the appointees were: George Wood, Charles Clark, L. Haughton, R. W. Williamson, U. M. Young, J. C. Grey, E. G. Peyton, Jr., T. Y. Berry, L. Brame, T. B. Graham, A. B. Fly. In 1878: W. G. Phelps, Ralph North, J. B. Morgan. In 1880: L. Haughton, A. B. Fly, W. G. Phelps, R. W. Williamson, F. A. Critz, George Wood, T. B. Graham, E. G. Payton, Jr., H. S. VanEaton, U. M. Young. In 1882: J. G. Hall, Ralph North, Warren Cowan. In 1883: Launch McLaurin, Sylvanus Evans, Baxter McFarland. In 1884: F. A. Critz, T. B. Graham, E. G. Payton, Jr., R. W. Williamson, B. T. Kimbrough. In 1886: W. G. Phelps, Warren Cowan, J. G. Hall, W. R. Trigg. In 1887: Launch McLaurin, Baxter McFarland,

Digitized by Google

Sylvanus Evans. In 1888: T. B. Graham. In 1890: H. C. Conn, B. T. Kimbrough, Claude Pintard, Sylvanus Evans, Baxter McFarland, W. R. Trigg. In 1892: W. T. Houston, T. B. Graham. In 1894: B. T. Kimbrough, A. H. Longino, H. C. Conn, Claude Pintard. In 1895: Baxter McFarland. In 1896: N. C. Hill, T. B. Graham. In 1897: A. M. Byrd. In 1898: James C. Longstreet, A. H. Longino, H. C. Conn, W. C. Martin, A. McC. Kimbrough. H. L. Muldrow. In 1900: N. C. Hill, Stone Deavours. In 1901: A. M. Byrd. In 1902: H. C. Conn, James C. Longstreet, W. P. S. Ventress. In 1903: J. F. McCool, C. C. Moody, R. B. Mayes, Julian C. Wilson, H. L. Muldrow. (Mississippi Register).

Under the act of 1904, the judges and chancellors of the circuit and chancery courts were in 1905 as follows: Circuit Court—First district, E. O. Sykes, Aberdeen; Second, Will T. McDonald, Bay St. Louis; Third, J. B. Boothe, Sardis; Fourth, A. McC. Kimbrough, Greenwood; Fifth, J. T. Dunn, Eupora; Sixth, M. H. Wilkinson, Gloster; Seventh, D. M. Miller, Hazlehurst; Eighth, John R. Enochs, Brandon; Ninth, O. W. Catchings, Vicksburg; Tenth, Robert F. Cochran, Meridian; Eleventh, Samuel G. Cook, Clarksdale. District attorneys, in the same order, George T. Mitchell, Pontotoc; J. R. Tally, Poplarville; W. A. Roane, Oxford; S. D. Neill, Indianola; T. U. Sisson, Winona; J. B. Webb, Summit; J. B. Greaves, Jackson; R. S. McLaurin, Brandon; James DeLoach Thames, Vicksburg; J. H. Currie, Scooba; Earl Brewer, Clarksdale.

Chancery Court—First district, W. J. Lamb, Corinth; Second, J. L. McCaskill, Brandon; Third, J. C. Wilson, Water Valley; Fourth, W. P. S. Ventress, Woodville; Fifth, R. B. Mayes, Hazlehurst; Sixth, James F. McCool, Kosciusko; Seventh, Percy Bell, Greenville; Eighth, T. A. Woods, Gulfport.

The law regarding terms of judges and appointments to vacancies is exhaustively discussed in the report of the attorney-general for 1903-05.

Judson Institute, the first manual training school in Mississippi, was projected by the Baptists of Hinds county, in 1835. They purchased a section of land on credit and started the school upon it, at Society Ridge, five miles south of Raymond. Large subscriptions were made to support the venture, but it succumbed to the financial crash of 1837, and after one year in operation, was sold to one Taylor, who conducted an academy of the usual sort.

Juliet, a hamlet of Alcorn county, 9 miles south of Corinth, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was recently discontinued and it now has rural free delivery from Rienzi.

Katie, a hamlet of Covington county, 12 miles east of Williamsburg, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Dont. Population in 1900, 235.

Katzenmeyer, a postoffice in Warren county, about 13 miles north of Vicksburg, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R.

Kay, a postoffice of Pike county.

Digitized by Google

Kearney, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, on the Sunflower river, about 18 miles southwest of Yazoo City. Population in 1900, 22; population in 1906 estimated at 50.

Keel, a postoffice of Lafayette county, 10 miles northeast of Oxford, the county seat.

Keirn, a hamlet in the northwestern part of Holmes county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles north of Tchula, the nearest banking town. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Cruger.

Kellis Store, a post-hamlet of Kemper county, on Sucarnoochee creek, 9 miles north, northwest of Dekalb, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 27.

Kellum, a hamlet in the western part of Alcorn county, 15 miles southwest of Corinth, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Dryrun, Prentiss county.

Kelly, a post-hamlet in the northern part of De Soto county, near the Tennessee line, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., about 14 miles from Hernando, the county seat. Population in 1900, 56.

Kemp, a hamlet in the southern part of Montgomery county, on McCurtain creek, 13 miles southeast of Winona, the county seat. The postoffice is discontinued and the mail now goes to Kilmichael. Population in 1900, 18.

Kempe, James, was a native of Castlefin, County of Donegal, Ireland, and was one of the "United Irishmen" of 1798, compelled to flee to America, wrote Anthony Campbell, the last survivor of these Irish immigrants in Mississippi. Henry S. Foote had it that he was born in Virginia, and that there he fought a duel, over politics, in which he killed his opponent, Bernard Hooe, a Federalist. The affair was famous, and the principal cause for the anti-duelling law of Virginia. Afterward, Dr. George Graham, of the same county, (Prince William), a widower, married a surviving sister of Hooe, while Kempe became the ardent admirer of Graham's daughter. The latter match was prevented by friends who considered it forbidden by the previous occurrences, and Miss Graham married a wealthy bachelor, Mr. Bird, who died in a few months, this event being followed, as soon as propriety permitted, by the marriage of Kempe and the young widow. They disposed of their property and moved to Natchez, where they ruled over a great plantation and were happy. Kempe succeeded Benjamin Farrar as captain of the Adams troop of horse and won distinction in the New Orleans campaign, not long after which he died, leaving several children. Says Foote: "Among the daughters who sprang from him was a Mrs. Howell, of whom, I am told, Mrs. Jefferson Davis is the daughter."

Kempe, who became a colonel of cavalry, died at Natchez in 1820, leaving a numerous family of sons and daughters. One of the daughters, as Foote said, married William B. Howell, of Natchez, son of an old revolutionary officer and governor of New Jersey.

Digitized by Google

Campbell wrote in 1837, "What a clutch of true blues there will be between the blood of Howell and Kempe."

Kemper Affair. On August 11, 1804, the Marquis of Casa Calvo, late governor of Louisiana, yet remaining at New Orleans, complained to Gov. Claiborne that the indulgence that had been granted by the Baton Rouge government to the Kemper party had failed to have a good effect, as he had just been informed that while Reuben Kemper, a citizen of New Orleans, was writing threatening letters to Judge Alexander Sterling, his brothers, Nathan and Samuel Kemper, were arousing the Baton Rouge and Tunica districts to insurrection. Two or three bands of their followers, about a hundred in all, were riding over the country; they had made an attempt to capture the governor, Col. Charles de Grand Pré, and surprise the fort at Baton Rouge, and, failing in that, had taken in custody the captain of militia, Don Vincent Pintard, the magistrate, John O'Connor and a planter Champnes Terry. They had hoisted a flag, bearing seven stripes, white and blue, with two stars, indicating an effort to establish an insurrectionary government. Gov. Claiborne was asked to prevent the Kemper party from finding refuge in Mississippi territory, and he responded that "the insurgents in West Florida had received no encouragement from the United States or its officers."

The Kempers were natives of Fauquier county, Virginia, frontiersmen of the type that made the Indian fighters and territory conquerors of America. Two of them lived near Pinckneyville, a frontier settlement of the Natchez district, where a volunteer military company was organized and offered to Gov. Claiborne at a time when the rest of the district was very tardy and lukewarm in its militia organization. The house of Samuel was known as the Kemper tavern, and Nathan lived in the vicinity. They appear simply as outlaws in the Spanish reports.

The occurrences cannot be understood except in view of the facts that a considerable number of former residents of Natchez district, who preferred Spanish to American government, or for other reasons, had removed below the line after the Spanish evacuation, that some of the same party were left in the Natchez district, as well as a few that would have welcomed a restoration of British government, and that, to all such, men of the Kemper stamp were deadly enemies. There were also, below the Spanish line, men of American sympathy, who were ready to make a revolution to destroy the Spanish domination over a country almost entirely American. Likewise, the Spanish, in 1804 and 1805, were capturing American ships in the gulf. On land, they had not evacuated New Orleans until the spring of 1804, they were reinforcing Pensacola, and establishing posts along the unsettled frontier in the west, and in the summer of 1805 it was talked in New Orleans, and hardly denied by Casa Calvo, that Spain would take back Louisiana province. At the same time the United States was laying claim to Baton Rouge district and all east, including Mobile, as part of the cession of Louisiana, and some of the people in Mis-

Digitized by Google

sissippi territory really believed that region should have passed with New Orleans, which was not strange, as Talleyrand himself professed to be in doubt about the rights of the matter. All circumstances were breeding war, and the Kempers were the sort of people to bring complications to a focus. This affair was part of the general condition marked by the proposed Caller raid on Mobile, the Sabine expedition, and the great filibuster project of Aaron Burr, and finally culminated in the annexation of the Baton Rouge, Biloxi and Mobile country.

It seems that the trouble in 1804 was quieted. Grand Pré, after the raid of 1804, maintained patrols along the line, near Pinckneyville, and the people who had suffered waited for their opportunity for revenge, which came in September, 1805, when Reuben Kemper was with his brothers near Pinckneyville. On the night of the 3rd, a party of armed men, (Reuben Kemper said at least 19), some negroes and some white men in disguise, visited the two Kemper homes, seized the three brothers in their beds, and after beating them with clubs, bound them and carried them across the line, where the raiders met a patrol, under Capt. Solomon Alston, and silently vanished, leaving the prisoners in the hands of the Spanish militia, which, it is to be understood, was American under the Spanish flag. The raiders included, according to the testimony heard by Judge Thomas Rodney, residents both above and below the line. Among them were Doctor Bonner, Henry Flower and McDermot. Reuben Kemper testified that he recognized Louis Ritchie, Minor Butler, Abraham Horton, and James Horton and two others, of the Mississippi territory, and several of Abraham Horton's slaves, and Marcus Carr, James Say, Philip Say, and others, living below the line. The Kempers were taken by Alston to Tunica landing and embarked in a boat, under guard of William Barker, Charles Stuart, John Morris, John Ratliff, George Rowe and Adam Bingaman, to be taken to Baton Rouge, but as they passed Pointe Coupee, the prisoners found means to declare their situation to Doctor Powles; and Lieutenant Wilson, commanding the United States garrison, immediately manned his boat, boarded the pirogue, and took the whole party into custody. Gov. Williams was notified, and a few days later the prisoners were taken to Fort Adams and turned over to Captain Sparks, and by him later to the civil authorities. After an investigation by Judge Rodney, the Spanish patrol was discharged, the Kempers released on recognizance to keep the peace, especially toward the subjects of the king of Spain, and the Mississippi citizens alleged to be guilty were bound over to court. To prevent any further disturbance, Gov. Williams ordered Col. Ellis, commanding the Fifth militia regiment, to put on duty at Pinckneyville two companies. Gov. Williams and Gov. Grand Pré corresponded on the subject, and the Spanish officer declared he was about to take efficacious measures to stop the trouble, "which had risen to its full height on the territory of this government—disorder, confusion, violations, outrages, plunder, insult to the magistrate, dragging him by a rope about his

Digitized by Google

neck, attempts on the flag of the king my master, and now the violations committed with the Kempers, authors of all the above, on the government of your excellency." (Amer. State Papers, For. Aff. II, 683-89.) In consequence of this affair John Randolph reported a bill in congress for the raising of an army to repel and punish Spanish aggressions. But the administration was opposed to such a step.

But the Kempers were fully able to make war for themselves. They inspired the Baton Rouge revolution (q. v.) a few years later, and of their part in this is written by the historian Pickett, (Alabama, II, 236).

"The Kempers, apart from mercenary motives for engaging in this rebellion, desired to gratify a feeling of revenge. Reuben and Samuel captured Kneeland, one of the kidnappers, and inflicted upon his bare back one hundred lashes, then one hundred more for their brother Nathan, who was absent, cut off his ears with a dull knife, and permitted him to retire. These trophies of resentment were long preserved in spirits of wine, and hung up in one of the Kemper's parlor. Reuben caught another of these wretches named Horton, and chastised him as long as the latter could receive it and live. Barker, seized by the Kempers at the courthouse at Fort Adams, under the nose of the judge, was dragged forth and flayed until they were content. Captain Alston, who received the Kempers at the line, with a Spanish guard, died of the dropsy, contracted in lying in an open boat, at anchor, every night, to avoid the attacks of the injured brothers."

Kemper County was erected December 23, 1833, and received its name from Reuben Kemper, an American soldier in the Florida and Mexican wars. It is situated near the center of the eastern line of the State on the Alabama border. It was one of the sixteen counties formed in that year from the territory acquired from the Choctaws, by the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, and the act defined its boundaries as follows: "The territory within townships nine, ten, eleven and twelve, of ranges fourteen, fifteen, sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, and nineteen." It is bounded on the north by Winston and Noxubee counties, on the east by Alabama, on the south by Lauderdale county, and on the west by Neshoba county, and has an area of 704 square miles. The following is a list of its county officers for the year 1838, taken from Besancon's Annual Register: Lawrence W. Pennington, Sheriff; Lewis Stovall, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Benjamin C. Oppelt, Judge of Probate; William G. Gill, Clerk of Probate Court; C. R. McKaskill, Assessor and Collector; Silas Manor, Ranger; Mathew Newton, Coroner; William B. Jay, County Treasurer; David Henderson, Surveyor; Board of Police, John Rhodes, Mathew Jackson, John F. Aulds, Washington McDaniel, Solomon Lanham; Justices of the Peace, James W. Jones, Rivers, Daniel Ship, Presley Floyd, Alsa Pace, Spears, Benjamin C. Oppelt, Washington A. Cook; Constables, Andrew Jester, Hezekiah Chepman, William Killin. The interests of the county are almost exclusively agricultural, and while it possesses

Digitized by Google

a considerable population, 29,492, there are no towns of any size within its borders. The county site is Dekalb, a place of 240 people, near the center of the county and off the railroad. Numerous other small towns are scattered over its area, among which are Sucarnoochee, Porterville, Scooba, Enondale, and Wahalak on the railroad. The county has grown very rapidly in wealth and population since 1890, and the productive lands of the region are attracting more settlers every year, the Mobile & Ohio R. R. aiding materially in the work. The principal market for the region is Meridian, a few miles to the south. The streams that water the county are tributaries of the Tombigbee river for the most part and flow to the southeast into Alabama. The more important ones are Sucarnoochee, Scooba, Blackwater, Bodea and Pawticfaw creeks. The Mobile & Ohio R. R. runs through the eastern part of the county from north to south and gives it access to the market of Meridian. Much of the county is timbered with long and short leaf pine, oaks, walnut, chestnut and gum. In the eastern part the lands are prairie, in the middle and western parts the soil is a sandy loam with clay soil, easily worked and productive. Good crops of cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sugar-cane, sorghum, field peas, potatoes, fruits and vegetables are raised. Pasturage of native grasses, switch cane and Japan clover is excellent and considerable attention is paid to stock raising and dairying.

The twelfth census of the United States for the year 1900 shows that there were in the county 3,314 farms, 312,641 acres in farms, 132,562 acres improved, the value of the land exclusive of buildings was $1,205,500, value of the buildings $531,520, value of the live stock $621,930, and the total value of the products not fed to stock was $1,247,194. The number of manufacturing establishments was 47, capital invested $81,475, wages paid $14,683, cost of materials $36,157, and the total value of products $86,007. The population in 1900 consisted of 17,669 whites, 11,823 colored, a total of 29,492, and an increase of 11,531 over the census returns for 1890. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,226,990 and in 1906 it was $2,934,945.50, showing an increase during the year of $707,955.50. Owing to the great number of negroes who have left the county for the lumbering districts of the State the total population has not materially increased since the last census. Artesian water is found in the east central part of the county. The schools of the county are in a flourishing condition.

Kemper, Reuben, of Louisiana, brother of Nathan and Samuel Kemper, whose homes were near Pinckneyville, died while at Natchez on business, Jan. 28, 1826. He was a native of Fauquier county, Va., and had been conspicuous in the movement to annex West Florida to the United States, as well as the early revolution in Texas. Col. Gilbert C. Russell, of the Third U. S. infantry, requested the clergy of Natchez to attend his remains to the grave and perform the ceremonies of the church. He said: The deceased was an extraordinary man, possessing a vigorous mind,

Digitized by Google

with a large stock of information, and an irresistible resolution and firmness of purpose, which carried him straight ahead to his object, in the attainment of which he always believed himself right. . . . He was as sincere in his attachments as he was implacable in his resentments, when he felt that he had been injured or betrayed. In everything he did, he always exercised the utmost candor. . . . Moreover he was warmly attached to our government and country and in every sense a true patriot."

Kemper Springs, a hamlet in the southern part of Kemper county 12 miles south of Dekalb, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and it now receives rural free delivery from Lauderdale.

Kendrick, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Alcorn county, located on Seven Mile creek, 8 miles east of Corinth, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 90.

Kennolia, a post-hamlet of Franklin county, about 16 miles northeast of Meadville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Keno, a postoffice of Marion county, on Upper Little creek, 7 miles due east of Columbia, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Kentarkey, a hamlet of Neshoba county. The postoffice here has been discontinued and mail now goes to Engine.

Kenwood, or Magenta Station, a postoffice of Washington county on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 7 miles east of Greenville.

Keownville, a post-village of Union county, 9 miles northeast of New Albany, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches, a seminary and a plough factory. Population in 1900, 82.

Ker, David, territorial judge, was a native of Down Patrick, North Ireland, of one of the Scotch families that sought that country for religious freedom. The family connections in Scotland were historic, and included the Duke of Roxburgh and Marquis of Lothain. David was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, and migrated, with his wife Mary, to North Carolina, before the Revolution; founded the university at Chapel Hill, and was the first head of its faculty, says Wheeler's North Carolina. "In 1789 his name appears as a member of Orange presbytery, North Carolina. In 1790 he was residing in Fayetteville as a minister, and in charge of a classical academy. In 1794 he was elected professor of humanities in the University of North Carolina, and placed in charge of the institution. Resigning in 1796, he removed to Lumberton, where he became a merchant and studied law. He moved in 1800 with Gen. Willis, of Lumberton, to Mississippi." (Mays' History of Education.) Ker was, in fact, the one professor of the university, and began his work there in February, 1795, according to Wheeler's History. At Natchez, in 1801, he established the first school for girls in the Mississippi territory. In the same year he was appointed sheriff of Adams county, and in the fall of 1802, upon the removal of Peter Walker, he was made clerk of the court

Digitized by Google

of the same county. Upon the departure of Judge Tilton, in the summer of 1802, Gov. Claiborne, reporting this to Mr. Madison, recommended the appointment of "David Ker, of this territory; Mr. Ker is an able lawyer and an amiable man; he unites to pure republicanism, pre-eminent talents, and would, in my estimation, fill the office of judge with dignity to himself and usefulness to his country." His commission arrived in December, when Judge Ker entered upon the duties of his office. The appointment, the governor wrote, gave "much satisfaction to a great portion of the citizens." His death, in 1805, ended his service as a judge.

His eldest son, John Ker, was an eminent physician and surgeon in the Territorial troops in the War of 1812-15. A daughter of David, another son, married Dr. Rush Nutt.

Kerr, a hamlet of Choctaw county. It has a money order postoffice.

Kewanee, a post-hamlet of Lauderdale county, on the Alabama Great Southern R. R., 16 miles east of Meridian, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50. The population in 1906 was estimated at 100.

Kienstra, or Kienstra's Store, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Adams county, on the Mississippi river, 28 miles south of Natchez. Population in 1900, 35.

Kileton, a postoffice of De Soto county, 8 miles east of Hernando, the county seat. Population in 1900, 15.

Kilgore, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Lafayette county, about 20 miles from Oxford, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Kilmichael, an incorporated post-town of Montgomery county, on the Southern Ry., 10 miles by rail east of Winona, the county seat. It lies in the center of a fine agricultural district, with an abundance of good timber in the vicinity. A money order postoffice is maintained here; the Bank of Kilmichael was established in 1904. The town maintains excellent schools and several good brick business buildings have recently been erected. The town may be said to be on a boom. Its population in 1900 was 227, which has since been materially increased.

Kiln, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Hancock county, on Catahoula creek, 10 miles northwest of Bay St. Louis, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 67, and in 1906 the population was estimated at 200. It has two saw mills and a turpentine plant.

Kincaid, a postoffice of Grenada county, 9 miles east of Grenada, the county seat.

King, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Rankin county, on Steen's creek, 16 miles from Brandon, the county seat. Florence, 4 miles to the northeast, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 42.

Kingston, one of the earliest settlements in Adams county. (See Adams county). Founded in 1784 by Caleb King, and located about 16 miles southeast of Natchez, and about 2 miles from the Homo-

Digitized by Google

chitto river. Its prosperous era was 1800-1824, when it had about 150 inhabitants, three stores, a church, and a number of shops. The only remains of the old town are one dwelling, a doctor's office, and a Methodist church, which is said to be the oldest Protestant church in the State. Two stores and two steam gins are located in the neighborhood.

Kioto, a postoffice of Pike county.

Kipling, a postoffice in the south-central part of Kemper county, on Pawticfaw creek, 6 miles due south of Dekalb, the county seat.

Kirby, a postoffice of Franklin county, on Morgan's Fork, 6 miles northwest of Meadville, the county seat.

Kirby, Ephraim, of Litchfield, Conn., born 1757, was a soldier at Bunker Hill, and during the course of the war of the Revolution received thirteen wounds. Afterward he worked to support himself while studying, earned the degree of master of arts at Yale, read law, and in 1789 published the first volume of State reports of Massachusetts, probably the first in the United States. He was several times a candidate for governor of Massachusetts, but on the weaker side of the political field in that State. July 12, 1803, President Jefferson recognized his services and merits by appointment as one of the land title commissioners for the district east of Pearl river, and he was also appointed Territorial judge, April 6, 1804. He reached his field of labor, but died at Fort Stoddert, October 2, 1804. His son was Col. Edmund Kirby, of the Mexican war; his grandson was Edmund Kirby, who ably commanded Rickett's United States battery after First Manassas until he was killed; his nephew was Lieut-Gen. Edmund Kirby Smith, of the Confederate States army.

Kirk, a postoffice in Pearl River county, 8 miles southeast of Poplarville, the county seat.

Kirklin, a postoffice of Pike county.

Kirksy, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Panola county, about 15 miles northwest of Sardis, one of the two county seats of justice.

Kirkville, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Itawamba county, 15 miles north, northwest of Fulton, the county seat, and 8 miles east of Baldwyn, on the M. & O. R. R., the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 50; in 1906 its population was estimated at 100.

Kirkwood, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern part of Madison county, about 24 miles from Canton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 38.

Kittrell, a hamlet in the west-central part of Greene county, 18 miles from Leakesville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 42.

Klein, a postoffice of Smith county.

Knights of Pythias. Robert E. Lee lodge, No. 1, was organized at Vicksburg, Jan. 25, 1871, through the efforts of John H. Darne, member at Washington, D. C., who was elected patriarch, the other officers being J. H. King, W. M. Chamberlain, W. S. Coakley, J. L. Magonos, E. B. Ciscoe, Henry Gran. This lodge, insti-

Digitized by Google

tuted March 8, 1871, has ever since maintained a foremost place in Pythian affairs in Mississippi. Jackson lodge, No. 2, was instituted in 1871, by the Vicksburg brothers, met once, and succumbed to the yellow fever. Natchez lodge, No. 3, in 1872, George Washington lodge, No. 3, Vicksburg, 1872; Eva Clare lodge, No. 5, Okolona, 1873, are pioneers that have had an unbroken career. Hazlehurst, No. 6, survived five years from 1873. Washington 7, Greenville, survives as Stonewall Jackson, No. 7. These lodges joined in organizing the grand lodge of Mississippi, July 23, 1874, at Vicksburg, electing G. St. C. Hussey past grand chancellor. The grand lodge has met annually since then at various cities, with the following chancellors: William French, 1874; John S. Cain, 1875; George G. Manlove, 1876; Thomas J. Hanes, 1877, Emanuael Hirsch, 1878; William C. McLean, 1879; Edward T. Sykes, 1880; Owen Royce, 1881; B. V. White, 1882; Marye Dabney, 1883; James M. Crump, 1884; H. B. Lacey, 1885; Martin Marshall, 1886; Douglass S. Wright, 1887; Simon Fried, 1888; Thomas R. Pettway, 1889; William Cross, 1890; Lyman G. Aldrich, 1891; Harry Peyton, 1892; J. M. Buchanan, 1893; R. C. Allein, 1894; William D. Cameron, 1895; Charles G. Bell, 1896; P. B. Powell, 1897; H. M. Quin, 1898; Garnet P. McGehee, 1899; Morris Blumenthal, 1900; Marshall J. Bouldin, 1901; Louis J. Adler, 1902; Robert M. Kelly, 1903; E. S. Candler, Jr., 1904; John T. Senter, 1905.

The order made little progress in the State until 1880, and the growth then experienced was followed by a period of little advancement until 1890, since when, the order has been growing steadily and increasing in prosperity and popularity.

Knoxville, an incorporated post-town of Franklin county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 24 miles southeast of Natchez, and 16 miles by rail north of Gloster, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 200. It was named by its Tennessee settlers for the town in their own State.

Know Nothing Order. During the year 1854, writes Reuben Davis, in his Recollections, "the country began to inquire into certain facts which were startling, because no man could explain them. Men, who were not even candidates, were elected to office against popular candidates whose race was expected to be a walk-over. What mysterious organization was at work to produce these results could not be divined by the uninitiated, but the fact of the existence of some powerful and secret society could not be doubted. Finally it was revealed that an organization existed under the name of the 'Know Nothing Order' and that it was becoming formidable. It already included the Whig party in solid mass, and was rapidly absorbing the Democrats. The professed object of the order was to prohibit foreigners from voting until qualified by a residence of 21 years. All through the Northern States the Know Nothings carried everything before them, and controlled both State and municipal elections. They received no check until they reached Virginia." The State political campaign of 1855 was be-

Digitized by Google

tween the Democrats and this new political organization. (See McRae's administration).

Kodol, a postoffice of Kemper county.

Kola, a postoffice of Covington county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 6 miles east of Williamsburg, the county seat. There is a large saw mill located here.

Kosciusko, the county seat of Attala county, is an incorporated post-town situated on the Aberdeen division of the Illinois Central R. R., about 74 miles northeast of Jackson, the State capital. The Yockanookany river, whose source is about 40 miles northeast, flows within one mile of Kosciusko. The town was located in 1834, and was originally named Paris. In 1839, its name was changed to Kosciusko for Tadeusz Kosciusko, the Polish patriot. By reason of its remarkably healthful location, and its situation near the geographical center of the State, it was prominently considered as an eligible site for the location of the State University, and was one of the seven contestants for that honor in 1841, receiving 12, 16 and 18 votes on the first three ballots. Among the prominent men of the State, who once made their home here, may be mentioned; Judge Joseph A. P. Campbell, his younger brother, Judge Charles H. Campbell, Gen. Henry Gray, Judge Robert Hudson, Judge Sam Young, Judge R. Boyd, Judge Jason Niles, George W. Cable, Bishop Charles B. Galloway, Rev. T. A. S. Adams, and C. H. Alexander. Some of the prominent men now residing in Kosciusko are: Judge Henry C. Niles, Col. C. L. Anderson, Dr. J. H. Alexander, Judge James F. McCool, S. L. Dodd, C. C. Kelly, Eugene Kelly, W. B. Potts, F. Z. Jackson, W. M. Noah, Wiley Sanders, C. M. Brooke, G. F. Boyd, and M. L. Dew.

Kosciusko is a thriving town, possessed of an industrious and energetic population, chiefly engaged in mercantile pursuits. It is the local trade center for a large and very fine agricultural district, embracing a large part of Attala county, and much of the counties of Leake and Neshoba. Its annual shipment of cotton aggregates about 25,000 bales. It has a private system of water works, electricity, three hotels, eight churches, three banks, two newspapers, a cotton factory with 12,500 spindles and a capital stock of $175,000, principally owned by local capitalists. The output of the mill is 125,000 yards a week. Among the other manufacturing enterprises in the town are an oil mill, spoke factory, ice factory, brick factory and a fertilizer factory. The value of the annual output of the last named factory is about $200,000; the cost of material used is about $120,000; wages paid about $40,000. The C. C. Kelly Banking Co. was established in 1884, and has a capital of $100,000; the Merchants & Farmers Bank was established in 1890, capital $50,000; the Kosciusko Bank was established in 1895 with a capital of $50,000. The Star Ledger, and the Herald, are both influential Democratic weeklies. All the prominent religious denominations maintain churches here, and the city supports an excellent public school. A public school building, containing 14 rooms, was erected in 1897, and an annex was built in 1906. Prof. G. F. Boyd is the

Digitized by Google

efficient superintendent of schools, assisted by a corps of 13 teachers. The total average attendance of pupils is 450, and the total enrollment for 1906 was 471. Prof. Boyd has had charge of the Kosciusko schools for 12 years. An interesting feature of the high school is a weekly debating club, with a life of 10 years; the high school library contains 1,821 volumes, and is the largest high school library in the State.

The present city debt of Kosciusko is $15,000; assessed valuation of property $1,150,000; tax rate 10 mills; population in 1900, 2,078; present population, 2,500 (estimated) 1906.

Kossuth, an incorporated post-town of Alcorn county, about nine miles southwest of Corinth, the nearest railroad, banking, express and telegraph town. It was named for Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian patriot. It has an academy, two churches, a grist mill, a foundry and machine shop, a plough factory, and a steam saw mill. Population in 1900, 162.

Kossuth, Louis, the famous Hungarian patriot, visited Jackson, Miss., in the first year of the administration of Governor Foote, 1852, and was entertained with an elaborate dinner at the executive mansion.

Kuhns, a postoffice of Bolivar county, situated on Bogue Phaliah, 8 miles west of Cleveland.

Ku Klux Klan. The Ku Klux movement is elaborately treated in the recently published history of reconstruction in Alabama, by Walter L. Fleming, who says: "The Ku Klux movement was an understanding among Southern whites, brought about by the chaotic condition of social and political institutions between 1865 and 1876. It resulted in a partial destruction of Reconstruction and a return, as near as might be, to ante-bellum conditions. This understanding or state of mind took many forms and was called by many names. The purpose was everywhere and always the same: to recover for the white race control of society, and destroy the baneful influence of the alien among the blacks."

Before the Ku Klux there was a general sort of organization reviving in some degree the old patrol of slavery days, which had pretty wide powers in the treatment of the blacks, and in east Alabama the Black Cavalry, a secret, oath-bound, night-riding order, was very active. This, and the Ku Klux, and other orders were used industriously, to drive out negroes who attempted to own land where whites were wanted, and to drive out poor whites where negroes were wanted by the dominant element. They were also used for political purposes. But the original object was that of the ordinary "regulators" or "white caps."

The Ku Klux proper had its origin in the efforts of some young men at Pulaski, Tenn., in May, 1866, to form a secret society. Among the names suggested was Kuklux, from the Greek work, kuklos (circle), and klan was added to carry out the alliteration. Rules and ritual were provided, in which the officers were called the grand cyclops, the grand magi, the grand Turk, etc., and the lodge the den. Absolute secrecy was required, and solicitation of

Digitized by Google

members forbidden, in order to increase the mystery. Each member was to provide as a costume a fantastic robe, a white mask, and a sort of pasteboard extension under the mask to increase the apparent height. The whole thing was largely a reproduction of college mysteries. The meeting place selected was a partly ruined house on the outskirts of the town, and the boys proceeded to enjoyment of the initiation of those who sought knowledge of the mysteries. The newspapers gave it considerable attention, and about the time eligible material for initiation had been worked up in Pulaski, applications came in for the organization of other dens, and the klan began to spread over the country. Its growth was rapid during the fall and winter of 1866, and everywhere the baffling mystery of the "fantastic gentry" aroused the interest of the public. Soon the promoters of the enterprise were influenced by the popular idea that the klan had some important mission, that was being concealed. They also discovered that they could exert a powerful social influence. When a passerby encountered one of the disguised sentinels of the Pulaski lodge, at night, occasionally there would be the question, "Who are you?" to which the sentinel would reply in sepulchral tones, "A spirit from the other world. I was killed at Chickamauga." Such encounters, and the weird noises of the meetings, spread awe and terror among the superstitious negroes and "even the most highly cultured were not able wholly to resist the weird and peculiar feeling which pervaded every community where the Ku Klux appeared." Hence, by the beginning of 1867, "the Klan was virtually, though not yet professedly, a band of regulators, honestly, but in an injudicious and dangerous way, trying to protect property and preserve peace and order." The two classes toward which their efforts were directed were those whites known as "scallawags," who had played false during the war, professed to be Union men afterward, and were contributing more to discord than peace, and the negroes, who were manifesting their appreciation of freedom by disorder, insolence, and thievery. The negroes already had an organization known as the Loyal League (q. v.), guilty of "disorderly and unprovoked deeds of deviltry," under the guidance of the white element referred to. In some quarters the Ku Klux began to use objectionable methods. In May, 1867, just after the Reconstruction act had been passed, there was a general convention of the order at Nashville, called by the grand cyclops of the Pulaski den, which adopted a thorough plan of reorganization. The region covered was known as the Invisible Empire; the States were realms, and congressional districts dominions, the counties provinces, and, to each of these, officers were assigned—The Grand Wizard of the Invisible Empire and his staff of ten Genii, with autocratic powers; the Grand Dragon of the Realm and his eight Hydras; the Grand Titan of the Dominion and his six Furies, the grand Giant of the province and his four Goblins; and the Grand Cyclops of the Den, and his two Night Hawks. "The body politic shall be known and designated as Ghouls." The grand councils of Yahoos

Digitized by Google

and Centaurs were tribunals. The flag was a yellow triangle, with a red scalloped border, carrying a black dragon and the motto, "Quod semper, quod ubique, quod ab omnibus." Candidates for membership were to be asked if they were members of the Radical Republican party, the Loyal League or the Grand Army of the Republic or the Federal Army; if they were "opposed to negro equality, both social and political;" if they were in favor of a white man's government, constitutional liberty and a government of equitable laws instead of a government of violence and oppression; of maintaining the constitutional rights of the South; of the restitution of the white men of the South to all their rights, and the inalienable right of self-preservation of the people against the exercise of arbitrary and unlicensed power.

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest became the Grand Wizard. Gen. John B. Gordon, of Atlanta, was another very important member, and Gen. Albert Pike was the chief judicial officer. General Forrest, testifying before a congressional committee, estimated that the order had in the entire South 550,000 members, but afterward declared he meant the statement to embrace all similar organizations. "The Ku Klux Klan extended from Virginia to Mississippi through the white country section—the piedmont and mountain region. It seldom extended into the black belt, though it was founded on its borders. There, a similar order—the Knights of the White Camelia—held sway." The latter order was more particularly devoted to defense of white women from insult and punishment of such offenses, though this was an important part of all the secret organizations. The worst conditions existed between the two races where the white population was greatest, comparatively, the lower class of whites being partly at fault. "The important work of the Klan was accomplished in regaining for the whites control over the social order and in putting them in a fair way to regain political control. In some States this occurred sooner than in others. When the order accomplished its work it passed away. It was formally disbanded before the evil results of carpet bag governments could be seen. When it went out of existence in 1869, there had been few outrages, but its name and prestige lived after it and served to hide the evil deeds of all sorts and conditions of outlaws. But these could be crushed by the government, State or Federal. In a wider and truer sense the phrase 'Ku Klux Movement' means the attitude of Southern whites toward the various measures of Reconstruction lasting from 1865 until 1876, and, in some respects, almost to the present day."

"The very class which the Klan proposed to hold in check and awe into good behavior soon became wholly unmanagable. Those who had formerly committed depredations to be laid to the charage of the negroes, after a brief interval of good behavior, assumed the guise of the Ku Klux and returned to their old ways, but with less boldness and more caution. In some cases the negroes played Ku Klux. Outrages were committed by masked men in

Digitized by Google

regions far remote from any Ku Klux region." The Klan was formally disbanded by order of Gen. Forrest, as Grand Wizard, in March, 1869. Some of the dens had already disbanded, others continued independently until 1876. ("Ku Klux Klan," by Lester & Wilson, Nashville, with introduction by Walter L. Fleming, 1905).

In Mississippi the beginning of the Ku Klux is associated by tradition with Gen. Forrest's railroad-building operations in the eastern part of the State. In 1868 the negroes were terrorized and prevented from voting for the new constitution by the Ku Klux methods. Warnings were given out, of which the following, nailed on the door of a Freedman's bureau agent in Rankin county, is a mild sample. It was headed "K. K. K," dated "Dismal Swamp, 11th month," and read: "Mene, mene, tekel, upharsin. The bloody dagger is drawn; the trying hour is at hand, beware! Your steps are marked; the eye of the dark chief is upon you. First he warns; then the avenging dagger flashes in the moonlight. By order of the Grand Cyclops, Lixto." (Garner, Reconstruction, p. 340.)

Gen. Alcorn, as a candidate for governor, promised in a published letter, that 'Society should no longer be governed by the pistol and bowie knife," and in accordance with his recommendations the legislature of 1870 passed an act to make unlawful the wearing of masks and disguises, and prescribing heavy penalties for entering houses and committing assaults in disguise.

There was also a prevailing lawlessness regarding property, especially among the negroes, that made it almost impossible for farmers to get any profit from raising hogs or poultry. Under the head of Kukluxing there were many cases of summary punishment of negroes accused of such depredation. But the cases which attracted most attention were those in which the subjects of Kukluxing were men, and sometimes women, who were school-teachers generally those who who taught negro schools.

Superintendent Pease reported the following: Choctaw county —two churches and two school houses burned. School Director Lewis' life threatened, causing his resignation. Chickasaw county —two teachers of negro schools "terribly whipped;" three school houses built by colored people burned. Lowndes county—several teachers, white and Southern, visited by Kuklux; one Northern teacher compelled to leave, three colored schools compelled to close; Southern Congregational preacher ordered to cease preaching and teaching negroes until "election was over." The cause of these demonstrations is found in the tendency of the white teachers from the North to associate with negroes on terms of social equality, which struck a blow at the domestic and family institutions of the people.

In his message of January, 1871, Governor Alcorn said, "By public proclamation, I have offered rewards, varying from $500 to $5,000 for such information as shall lead to the conviction of parties concerned in the midnight bands that have prowled recently through a certain district to the intimidation and outrage of good

Digitized by Google

citizens of the State." He asked authority to offer rewards as high as $25,000, and suggested throwing the expense upon those counties in which the Ku Klux Klan appeared. He had also taken measures to organize the militia in the counties afflicted. In May he reiterated his requests. Yet he was quoted in April, by the New York Democrat, as saying: "I have no doubt that there is such a thing as Kukluxism in the Southern States, but there is none in Mississippi unless the bands of desperadoes along the Alabama line can be called Kuklux." (See Meridian Riot.)

The year 1871 was the culmination of the movement. President Grant called for the action of congress, in March, and April 20 the Enforcement act was passed, which extended the jurisdiction of the United States courts to cases of Kukluxing. In November of the same year a sub-committee of congress visited Macon and Columbus, taking testimony regarding the subject, which was printed in two volumes of 1,200 pages. The committee took evidence regarding about fifty cases of killing and a large number of whippings and warnings, and various forms of intimidation, by masked bands. Wells, the United States attorney for the northern district, began prosecutions under the Enforcement act in May, and said in November that he had between two and three hundred persons under indictment. On Tuesday, June 28, 1871, the first important trial in the United States under the KuKlux act began at Oxford before Hon. R. A. Hill, United States district judge. The case was entitled Ex parte Walton et al., and was a proceeding by writ of habeas corpus upon application of 28 persons charged with the killing of a negro in Monroe county on the night of March 29. Forty odd witnesses were examined, their testimony covering 61 pages of the printed record. Able counsel were employed on both sides, and rarely has a criminal trial in Mississippi been conducted with more ability. The trial lasted eight days and was attended with great interest and excitement. A company of United States infantry and one of cavalry were on hand to maintain order." (Garner's Reconstruction.) The argument went into the constitutionality of the Ku Klux act which the court sustained. The accused were bound over to the next term of court, six under bonds of $5,000 each, and sixteen on their own recognizance in a small sum. On their arrival at Aberdeen they were greeted with popular applause and the firing of cannon. At the next term they pleaded guilty, but the sentence was not executed. The first trial in the southern district was at Jackson, in February, 1872, of L. D. Belk, a participant in the Meridian affair. District Attorney Wells, in April, 1872, reported 490 persons indicted, of whom 172 had been arrested and bound over, 28 had pleaded guilty and 14 had turned State's evidence. In 1872 there were 262 convictions; in the following year there were 184 convictions, and 171 cases were pending July 1, 1874. District Attorney Jacobson, of the Southern district, reported in February, 1872, 152 cases under indictment, mainly for invasion of the right of free speech; 12 persons had confessed, but there had been no convic-

Digitized by Google

tions. Arrests were made by United States marshals, often accompanied by bodies of United States troops. There was much complaint of oppression under the guise of these prosecutions. L. Q. C. Lamar wrote to a friend in Georgia, "We are grievously persecuted under the Ku Klux law."

The Klan seems to have been more active in Union, Tippah, Leake, Lee, Pontotoc, Prentiss, Alcorn, Tishomingo, Itawamba, Monroe, Lowndes, Noxubee, Oktibbeha, Choctaw, Winston and Kemper. Other testimony indicated that the disturbances in Lowndes and Noxubee were largely attributable to the invasions of Alabamians. Gen. Forrest, himself, before the congressional committee, gave very little information. Hampton L. Jarnagin, of Noxubee county, thought all the disguised men were from Alabama, that they had no hostility to the negroes, and he could think of no explanation "unless it is just a kind of restless, unhappy disposition." (See Order of '76.) Col. Charles Baskerville, of the same county, had never suspected anybody of being a Ku Klux, and thought some of the stories originated in mere pranks to have some fun with the negroes. His plantations were rented to negroes, he had left his wife at the country home with no protection but the negroes. "I believe that a great many wrongs are perpetrated under the name of Ku Klux by various parties who are merely carrying out their malicious purposes." Kemper county was noted over the United States by the bloody incidents of a feud centering about W. W. Chisolm, a Confederate soldier and conscript officer who had joined the Republican party and was county sheriff. It had its historical monuments in two books: "The Chisolm Massacre," by J. M. Wells, an ex-Union soldier, describing the killing of Chisolm and his daughter and son in 1877, and "Kemper County Vindicated," by James D. Lynch. In the light of recent research the origin of the Klan was due to negro suffrage, and was a protest against the effort to fix black supremacy over white people.

Kyle, John Curtis, of Sardis, Miss., was born July 17, 1851. He was educated at Bethel college and Cumberland university, graduating in law in 1874. He began his practice at Sardis and was elected mayor in the town of 1879. He was elected to the State senate in 1881, and was appointed a member of the railroad commission in 1886. He was chairman of the State Democratic executive committee, and in 1890 was elected to the 52d congress, serving till 1897.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ALDERMAN LIBRARY

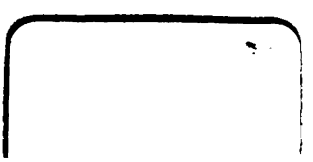
The return of this book is due on the date indicated below

DUE	DUE
DEC 12 1941	
JUN 8 1953	
NOV 15 '58	
AUG 7 1967	
5/29/84	

Usually books are lent out for two weeks, but there are exceptions and the borrower should note carefully the date stamped above. Fines are charged for overdue books at the rate of five cents a day; for reserved books the rate is twenty-five cents a day. (For detailed regulations please see folder on "Loan of Books.") Books must be presented at the desk if renewal is desired.

Digitized by Google

NX 000 762 086



Digitized by Google